

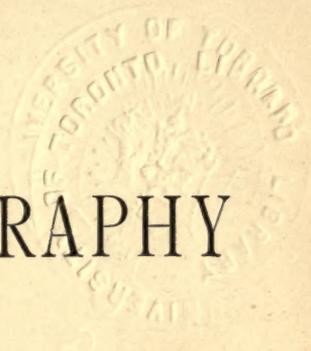
DICTIONARY
OF
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY
SIDNEY LEE

VOL. XLIX.
ROBINSON—RUSSELL

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1897

[All rights reserved]



41577
9/5/98

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FORTY-NINTH VOLUME.

- G. A. A. . . . G. A. AITKEN.
J. G. A. . . . J. G. ALGER.
W. A. J. A. . . W. A. J. ARCHBOLD.
W. A. WALTER ARMSTRONG.
R. B.-L. . . . RICHARD BAGWELL.
J. B. B. . . . J. B. BAILEY.
G. F. R. B. . . G. F. RUSSELL BARKER.
M. B. MISS BATESON.
T. B. THOMAS BAYNE.
C. R. B. . . . C. R. BEAZLEY.
H. L. B. . . . THE REV. CANON LEIGH BENNETT.
H. E. D. B. THE REV. H. E. D. BLAKISTON.
G. C. B. . . . G. C. BOASE.
T. G. B. . . . THE REV. PROFESSOR BONNEY,
F.R.S.
G. S. B. . . . G. S. BOULGER.
E. I. C. . . . E. IRVING CARLYLE.
A. M. C.-E. . . MISS A. M. COOKE.
T. C. THOMPSON COOPER, F.S.A.
W. P. C. . . . W. P. COURTNEY.
L. C. LIONEL CUST, F.S.A.
A. D. AUSTIN DOBSON.
C. D. CAMPBELL DODGSON.
J. A. D. . . . J. A. DOYLE.
R. D. ROBERT DUNLOP.
F. E. FRANCIS ESPINASSE.
C. H. F. . . . C. H. FIRTH.
W. G. WILLIAM GALLOWAY.
R. G. RICHARD GARNETT, LL.D., C.B.
G. G. GORDON GOODWIN.
A. G. THE REV. ALEXANDER GORDON.
R. E. G. . . . R. E. GRAVES.
J. C. H. . . . J. CUTHBERT HADDEN.
J. A. H. . . . J. A. HAMILTON.
C. A. H. . . . C. ALEXANDER HARRIS.
P. J. H. . . . P. J. HARTOG.
T. F. H. . . . T. F. HENDERSON.
W. A. S. H. W. A. S. HEWINS.
W. H. THE REV. WILLIAM HUNT.
W. H. H. . . . THE REV. W. H. HUTTON, B.D.
A. J. THE REV. AUGUSTUS JESSOPP,
D.D.
C. K. CHARLES KENT.
C. L. K. . . . C. L. KINGSFORD.
J. K. JOSEPH KNIGHT, F.S.A.
J. K. L. . . . PROFESSOR J. K. LAUGHTON.
F. L. THE HON. FRANCIS LAWLEY.
E. L. MISS ELIZABETH LEE.
S. L. SIDNEY LEE.
R. H. L. . . . R. H. LEGGE.
E. M. L. . . . COLONEL E. M. LLOYD, R.E.
J. E. L. . . . JOHN EDWARD LLOYD.
J. H. L. . . . THE REV. J. H. LUPTON, D.D.
N. MACC. . . . NORMAN MACCOLL.
J. A. F. M. . . J. A. FULLER MAITLAND.
E. C. M. . . . E. C. MARCHANT.

List of Writers.

F. T. M. . . . F. T. MARZIALS.	T. S. THOMAS SECCOMBE.
L. M. M. . . . MISS MIDDLETON.	W. F. S. . . . W. F. SEDGWICK.
A. H. M. . . . A. H. MILLAR.	W. A. S. . . . W. A. SHAW.
C. M. COSMO MONKHOUSE.	C. F. S. . . . MISS C. FELL SMITH.
N. M. NORMAN MOORE, M.D.	B. H. S. . . . B. H. SOULSBY.
C. LL. M. . . PRINCIPAL LLOYD MORGAN.	G. W. S. . . . THE REV. G. W. SPROTT, D.D.
A. N. ALBERT NICHOLSON.	G. S-H. GEORGE STRONACH.
G. LE G. N. . G. LE GREYS NORGATE.	C. W. S. . . . C. W. SUTTON.
K. N. MISS KATE NORGATE.	H. R. T. . . . H. R. TEDDER, F.S.A.
D. J. O'D. . D. J. O'DONOGHUE.	D. LL. T. . . . D. LLEUFER THOMAS.
F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'DONOGHUE.	R. H. V. . . . COLONEL R. H. VETCH, R.E., C.B.
T. O. THE REV. THOMAS OLDEN.	A. W. W. . . PRINCIPAL A. W. WARD, LL.D.
H. P. HENRY PATON.	W. W. W. . . SURGEON-CAPTAIN W. W. WEBB.
A. F. P. . . . A. F. POLLARD.	C. W-H. . . . CHARLES WELCH, F.S.A.
S. L.-P. . . . STANLEY LANE-POOLE.	S. W. STEPHEN WHEELER.
D'A. P. . . . D'ARCY POWER, F.R.C.S.	W. R. W. . . W. R. WILLIAMS.
E. L. R. . . . MRS. RADFORD.	A. N. W. . . . A. N. WOLLASTON, C.I.E.
F. R. FRASER RAE.	B. B. W. . . . B. B. WOODWARD.
W. E. R. . . . W. E. RHODES.	W. W. WARWICK WROTH, F.S.A.
J. M. R. . . . J. M. RIGG.	

⁶⁶ In vol. xlviii. p. 52, col. 2 [art. REYNOLDS, SIR JOHN RUSSELL] for the sentences between the words *in which Dr. Marshall Hall [q. v.] had lived* (l. 16) and the words *In the same year he was appointed assistant physician* (l. 26) read: 'Hall announced to his patients in a printed circular that Reynolds had succeeded him in practice. Such procedure was contrary to a recognised understanding among physicians, and Hall incurred the censure of the College of Physicians. Reynolds, who was ignorant of Hall's intention, was in no way responsible for the circular, and was in no way involved in the censure. He was duly elected a fellow of the college in 1859.'

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Robinson

I

Robinson

ROBINSON, ANASTASIA, afterwards COUNTESS OF PETERBOROUGH (*d.* 1755), singer, was eldest daughter of Thomas Robinson, portrait-painter, who was descended from a good family in Leicestershire. According to Lord Oxford (*Harl. MS.* 7684, f. 44), her mother was a member of the Roman catholic family of Lane which sheltered Charles II (*Boscobel Tracts*, ed. J. Hughes, p. 391); but, according to other accounts, Miss Lane was Thomas Robinson's second wife and Anastasia Robinson's stepmother.

Thomas Robinson went to Italy to study soon after his marriage, and he became proficient in both the language and music of the country. His eldest daughter, Anastasia, who was born in Italy, developed an excellent voice and showed a love for music. Her father taught her Italian, and on his return to England sent her to Dr. Croft for lessons in singing. When an affection of the eye resulted in blindness, Robinson was compelled to utilise his daughter's talents, and she forthwith adopted singing as a profession. Pursuing her studies under the Italian singing-master Sandoni and an opera-singer called the Baroness, Anastasia Robinson first appeared at concerts in York Buildings and elsewhere in London, accompanying herself on the harpsichord. Her voice, originally a soprano, sank to a contralto after an illness, and its charm, together with the singer's good character and sweetness of disposition, made her a general favourite. Her father took a house in Golden Square, and weekly concerts and assemblies there attracted fashionable society.

Miss Robinson soon transferred her attentions to the stage, where she first appeared, 27 Jan. 1714, in the opera of 'Creso.' In her second performance she took the part of Ismina in 'Arminio,' and thenceforth, for

nearly ten years, she reigned as prima donna, with a salary of 1,000*l.*, besides benefits and presents worth nearly as much. Burney thinks that Handel did not place much trust in her voice. But in 1717, at Miss Robinson's benefit, Handel introduced an additional scene into 'Amadigi' (*Hist. of Music*, iv. 257, 276, 283). Among her admirers was General Hamilton, who was rejected in spite of her father's advice. But, after a long period of uncertain attentions, Miss Robinson accepted the advances of Lord Peterborough [see MORDAUNT, CHARLES], then about sixty years of age. Peterborough was finally conquered by seeing the lady as Griselda in Buononcini's opera in the spring of 1722. Soon afterwards they were secretly married, though, as the marriage was not acknowledged for thirteen years, many doubted whether it had been celebrated. We are told, however, that Lady Oxford was present at the ceremony, and that that lady and her daughter, the Duchess of Portland, besides many others, visited Anastasia. In July 1722 Mrs. Delany wrote regretting the absence of 'Mrs. Robinson' from a water-party, which 'otherwise had been perfect.' In September 1723 Arbuthnot dined and supped with Peterborough and 'the Mrs. Robinsons' (Anastasia and her sisters). After Thomas Robinson's death about 1722, Peterborough took a house for the ladies near his own villa at Parson's Green. Hawkins and Burney differ as to whether Peterborough and Miss Robinson lived under the same roof before 1734; Burney, who is the more trustworthy, says she did not. At Parson's Green Miss Robinson held a sort of musical academy, where Buononcini and others often performed. She was grateful to Buononcini, who had written songs suited to her voice, and she obtained

62

for him a pension of 500*l.* from the Duchess of Marlborough, besides places for his friend Maurice Greene [q. v.]

Lady Peterborough, to call her by the name she ultimately bore, continued on the stage until June 1724, not before she had been supplanted as 'diva' by Cuzzoni and others. Early in this year being insulted by Senesino, a singer with whom she acted, she appealed to Lord Peterborough, who at once caned the Italian, and compelled him, as Lady Mary Wortley Montagu says, 'to confess upon his knees that Anastasia was a nonpareil of virtue and beauty.' Lord Stanhope, afterwards Earl of Chesterfield, having joked on Senesino's side, was challenged by Peterborough, and the town was in great excitement over the matter; but the duel was prevented by the authorities. The lady's reputation was thus cleared, and at the same time it was reported that Peterborough allowed her 100*l.* a month. 'Could it have been believed,' comments Lady M. W. Montagu, 'that Mrs. Robinson is at the same time a prude and a kept mistress' (*Letters*, ed. Thomas, i. 475-6). An 'Epistle from S——o to A——a R——n' was advertised on 27 Feb. 1724, and Aaron Hill wrote an 'Answer to a scurrilous, obscene Poem, entitled "An Epistle from Mrs. Robinson to Senesino."'

In 1731 Peterborough alluded, in a letter to Pope, to the religious observances of 'the farmeress at Bevis,' Peterborough's pleasant cottage near Southampton; and next year he was nursed through a serious illness by his wife, whom he at last permitted to wear a wedding-ring. In 1734 Pope was visiting at Bevis Mount, and sent 'my lord's and Mrs. Robinson's' service to Caryll. As early as 1731 Pope, writing to Peterborough, called Anastasia 'Lady P——.' At length, in 1735, Peterborough acknowledged his wife, a duty which had been urged upon him by Dr. Alured Clarke [q. v.]. His friends were called together in rooms occupied by his niece's husband, Stephen Poyntz [q. v.], in St. James's Palace, and there, without forewarning his wife, he described the virtues of a lady who had been his companion and comforter in sickness and health for many years, and to whom he was indebted for all the happiness of his life. But he owned with grief that through vanity he had never acknowledged her as his wife. Lady Peterborough was then presented to her husband's relatives, and was carried away in a fainting condition. The clergyman who had performed the original ceremony being dead, Peterborough was again married to Anastasia at Bristol, in order to secure her rights beyond question (Pope to Martha Blount, 25 Aug. 1735). At Bath Peterborough

made known that Anastasia was his wife by calling at an assembly for Lady Peterborough's carriage.

Peterborough was now suffering from the stone, and, though he realised that he was dying, he set out with his wife to Portugal. After his death at Lisbon in October 1735, his body was brought back by his widow, who afterwards burned the manuscript memoirs which he had left behind him. Lady Peterborough survived her husband nearly twenty years, living generally at Bevis Mount, which she held in jointure (*Harl. MS.* 7654, f. 44). She visited few persons, except the Duchess of Portland at Bulstrode. She died in April 1755, and was buried at Bath Abbey on 1 May (*Genealogist*, new ser. vi. 98). By her will, made 4 Jan. 1755, she left legacies to her sister, Elizabeth Bowles, her niece, Elizabeth Leslie, her nephew, Dr. Arbuthnot, and others (P. C. C. 174 Glazier).

The high esteem in which Lady Peterborough was held is shown by the fact that Peterborough's grandson and successor in the peerage named his daughter after her; and the Duchess of Portland wrote of her as 'a very dear friend,' and said that she was 'one of the most virtuous and best of women, but never very handsome.' Though naturally cheerful, she was of a shy disposition; yet, owing to her good address, she always appeared to be the equal of persons of the highest rank. Mrs. Delany said she was of middling height, not handsome, but of a pleasing, modest countenance, with large blue eyes.

Faber issued a mezzotint engraving, after a painting by Bank, in 1727, in which Lady Peterborough is shown playing on a harpsichord. This engraving is reproduced in Colonel Russell's 'Earl of Peterborough.' An engraving of the head, by C. Grignon, after Bank, is in Sir John Hawkins's 'History of Music.'

Lady Peterborough had two younger sisters. The one, Elizabeth, was designed for a miniature-painter, but turned to singing. Owing to her bashfulness, however, she never performed in public, and she ultimately married a Colonel Bowles. The other, Margaret, 'a very pretty, accomplished woman,' according to Mrs. Delany, was only a half-sister. She married, in February 1728 (Gay to Swift, 15 Feb.), Dr. Arbuthnot's brother, George, of whom Pope spoke highly. She died in September 1729, leaving one son, John, who was the father of Bishop Alexander Arbuthnot, Sir Charles Arbuthnot, bart., General Sir Robert Arbuthnot, and General Sir Thomas Arbuthnot, bart.

[The personal account of Lady Peterborough in Burney's *History of Music* (iv. 245-97) is based on recollections of Mrs. Delany; that in Sir John Hawkins's *History of Music* (1853, ii. 870-3) on information from the Dowager Duchess of Portland. Other sources of information are the *Lives of Lord Peterborough* by Colonel Russell, 1887, ii. 238-48, 311, 327-9, and Mr. W. Stebbing, 1890; Pope's *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, vi. 351, vii. 115, 475, 485, viii. 312-13, ix. 41, 296, 318, 451, x. 185-194; Aitken's *Life of Arbuthnot*, 1892, pp. 104, 120, 128, 152-3.] G. A. A.

ROBINSON, ANTHONY (1762-1827), unitarian, was born in January 1762 at Kirkland, near Wigton in Cumberland, where his father possessed some property. He was educated at an academy belonging to the particular baptists at Bristol—Robert Hall [q. v.] was a fellow student—and subsequently became pastor of a baptist church at Fairford in Gloucestershire. Thence he removed to the general baptists' church in Worship Street, London, but gave up the charge about 1790 on succeeding to his father's estate, and retired to the country. In 1796 he returned to London, and entered into business as a sugar-refiner, acquiring a considerable fortune. He made the acquaintance of Priestley, and, through Priestley's friend Rutt, of Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.] The latter, who was no relative, declared Anthony's powers of conversation to be greater than those of any others of his acquaintance. Crabb Robinson introduced him to the Lambs and William Hazlitt. He died in Hatton Garden on 20 Jan. 1827, aged 65, and was buried in the Worship Street baptist churchyard. His widow then removed to Enfield, where she lived opposite the Lambs. His son Anthony, who disappeared in 1827, was a reputed victim of Burke and Hare.

Robinson wrote: 1. 'A Short History of the Persecution of Christians by Jews, Heathens, and Christians,' Carlisle, 1793, 8vo. 2. 'A View of the Causes and Consequences of English Wars,' London, 1798, 8vo, dedicated to William Morgan (1750-1833) [q. v.]; in this work Robinson endeavoured to show that all English wars had proved injurious to the people; he vehemently attacked Pitt for declaring war with France, for which the 'British Critic' denounced him as a Jacobin. 3. 'An Examination of a Sermon preached at Cambridge by Robert Hall on Modern Infidelity,' London, 1800, 8vo; a vigorous attack on Hall, which the 'British Critic' termed a 'senseless and shameless pamphlet.' Robinson was also a frequent contributor to the 'Analytical Re-

view,' 'Monthly Magazine,' and 'Monthly Repository,' to the last of which he sent an account of Priestley (xvii. 169 et seq.), which was used by Rutt in his 'Life of Priestley.'

A contemporary, Anthony Robinson, a surgeon of Sunderland, went to Jamaica and made manuscript collections on the flora of the island, which were used by John Lunan in his 'Hortus Jamaicensis,' 1814, 8vo, 2 vols.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Gent. Mag. 1827 i. 187; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Rutt's *Life of Priestley*, i. 33, ii. 533; Monthly Review, xi. 145, xxviii. 231, xxxii. 446; British Critic, xiii. 593, xvi. 213; Crabb Robinson's *Diary*, passim; Monthly Repository, 1827, p. 293.] A. F. P.

ROBINSON, BENJAMIN (1666-1724), presbyterian minister, born at Derby in 1666, was a pupil of Samuel Ogden (1626?-1697) [q. v.], and was educated for the ministry by John Woodhouse [q. v.] at Sheriffhales, Shropshire. He began life as chaplain and tutor in the family of Sir John Gell at Hopton, Derbyshire, where he made the acquaintance of Richard Baxter. He was subsequently chaplain at Normanton to Samuel Saunders, upon whose death he married and settled as presbyterian minister of Findern, Derbyshire, being ordained on 10 Oct. 1688. In 1693 he opened a school at Findern, and for so doing was cited into the bishop's court. Knowing William Lloyd (1627-1717) [q. v.], then bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, he went to remonstrate with him. Lloyd stayed the prosecution, and discussed nonconformity with Robinson till two o'clock in the morning; they afterwards corresponded. John Howe [q. v.] recommended him to a congregation at Hungerford, Berkshire, to which he removed from Findern in 1693. Here also, in 1696, he set up a school which developed into an academy for training ministers; students were sent to him by the presbyterian fund. Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, being at Hungerford on a visitation, sent for Robinson, who defended his course and gained Burnet's friendship. Subsequently he and Edmund Calamy [q. v.] had several interviews with Burnet in 1702, when nonconformist matters were before parliament.

In 1700 he succeeded Woodhouse, his former tutor, as presbyterian minister at Little St. Helen's, Bishopsgate Street. Here he enjoyed great popularity as a preacher, having much natural eloquence, and a gift of rapid composition with a strong pen. In 1705 he succeeded George Hammond as one of the Salters' Hall lecturers, and made this his first business when declining health compelled him to limit his work. He was assisted

at Little St. Helen's by Harman Hood, and, from 1721, by Edward Godwin, grandfather of William Godwin the elder [q. v.] He was an original trustee (1715) of the foundations of Daniel Williams [q. v.] At the Salters' Hall conferences of 1719 [see BRADBURY, THOMAS], Robinson was a prominent advocate of subscription, and in the pamphlet war which succeeded he was an able exponent of the scriptural argument for the doctrine of the Trinity. He died on 30 April 1724, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He left a widow, Anne, and several children. His portrait is at Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square, London; an engraving by Hopwood is given in Wilson.

He published, besides single sermons: 1. 'A Plea for . . . Mr. Baxter . . . in answer to Mr. Lobb,' &c., 1697, 8vo (defends Baxter's view of the Atonement). 2. 'A Review of the Case of Liturgies,' &c., 1710, 8vo. 3. 'A Letter . . . in defence of the Review,' &c., 1710, 8vo (both in reply to Thomas Bennet, D.D. [q. v.]) 4. 'The Question stated, and the Scripture Evidence of the Trinity proposed,' 1719, 4to, being the second part of 'The Doctrine of the Ever Blessed Trinity stated and defended . . . by four subscribing ministers.'

[Funeral Sermon by John Cumming of the Scots Church, London Wall, 1724; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 373 sq. (chiefly from Cumming); Toulmin's Historical View, 1814, pp. 251 sq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 466 sq. ii. 413 sq. 483; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, pp. 236 sq.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 13, 34, 109.] A. G.

ROBINSON, BRYAN (1680-1754), physician and writer, born in 1680, graduated M.B. in 1709, and M.D. in 1711, at Trinity College, Dublin. He was anatomical lecturer there in 1716-17, and in 1745 was appointed professor of physic. On 5 May 1712 he was elected fellow of the King and Queen's College of Physicians in Ireland, having been 'candidate' on 24 Aug. 1711. He was three times president of the college—in 1718, 1727, and 1739. He was also a member of the Irish Royal College of Surgeons. He practised in Dublin, and probably attended Esther Vanhomrigh ('Vanessa'), who bequeathed to him 15*l.* sterling 'to buy a ring' (SWIFT, *Works*, ed. Scott, 2nd edit. xix. 380). He died at Dublin on 26 Jan. 1754.

Robinson had a reputation in his day, both as a medical and mathematical writer. His earliest work was a translation of P. de la Hire's 'New Elements of Conick Sections,' 1704. In 1725 he published an account of the inoculation of five children at Dublin

'The Case of Miss Rolt communicated by an Eye-witness' was added in an edition printed in London in the same year. This was followed in 1732-3 by Robinson's chief work, the 'Treatise on the Animal Economy.' It was attacked by Dr. T. Morgan in his 'Mechanical Practice,' and defended by the author in a 'Letter to Dr. Cheyne.' The latter is annexed to the third edition, which appeared in two volumes in 1738, and contained much additional matter. Robinson was an ardent admirer of Newton, and tried to account for animal motions by his principles, and to apply them to the rational treatment of diseases. He attributed the production of muscular power to the vibration of an ethereal fluid pervading the animal body, a doctrine essentially in accord with modern views. His chapter on respiration shows him also to have had a glimmering of the nature of oxygen, in anticipation of the discoveries of Priestley and Lavoisier in 1775. Sir Charles Cameron characterises the whole 'Treatise on Animal Economy' as a remarkable work for its day (cf. HALLER, *Bibl. Chirurgica*, ii. 148). Robinson's next work was a 'Dissertation on the Food and Discharges of Human Bodies,' 1747. It was translated into French, and inserted in 'Le Pharmacien Moderne,' 1750. It was followed by 'Observations on the Virtues and Operations of Medicines' (1752), which attracted much attention (cf. BURROWS, *Commentaries on the Treatment of Insanity*, p. 640). Robinson also edited Dr. R. Helsham's 'Course of Lectures in Natural Philosophy,' 1739 (2nd edit. 1743; reissued in 1767 and 1777).

Robinson also wrote a 'Dissertation on the Æther of Sir Isaac Newton' (Dublin, 1743; London, 1747); and an 'Essay upon Money and Coins' (1758), posthumously published by his sons, Christopher and Robert. Part ii. is dedicated to Henry Bilson Legge, chancellor of the exchequer, with whom the author was acquainted. The work displays knowledge of the history of currency; its main object is to advocate the maintenance of the existing standard of money. Besides numerous tables, it contains Newton's representation to the treasury on 21 Sept. 1717 regarding the state of the gold and silver coinage.

Portraits of Robinson are in the possession of the Irish College of Physicians, and at the house of the provost of Trinity College, Dublin. Bromley mentions an etching of him, at the age of seventy, by B. Wilson.

[Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates; Register of the King and Queen's Coll. of Physicians in Ireland; Cameron's Hist. of the Royal Coll. of Surgeons in Ireland, pp. 16-18, 98, 685; Noble's Contin. of Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iii.

282-3; London Mag. 1754, p. 92; Cat. of Royal Med. and Chirurg. Soc. Library, vol. ii.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited.] G. LE G. N.

ROBINSON, SIR BRYAN (1808-1887), colonial judge, was born on 14 Jan. 1808 at Dublin, being youngest son of Christopher Robinson, rector of Granard, co. Longford; his mother was Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Hercules Langrishe [q. v.] Hercules Robinson [q. v.] was an elder brother. From Castlenock school he went in 1824 to Trinity College, Dublin, but before graduating, in 1828, he went out to Newfoundland in the staff of Admiral Cochrane. In 1831 Robinson was called to the bar in Nova Scotia, and began to practise in Newfoundland. His first appearance in a case of more than local importance was before the judicial committee in *Keilley v. Carson*, which raised the question of the power of a house of assembly to imprison a person of its own motion. Robinson opposed the claim of the Newfoundland house of assembly, and the judgment in his favour finally settled the law on this point.

In 1834 Robinson was made a master of chancery with the obligation of advising the members of the council. In December 1842 he entered the colonial parliament as member for Fortune Bay. In 1843 he became a queen's counsel of the local bar, and later a member of the executive council. In 1858 he was made a puisne judge. He was a warm supporter of every project for the good of the colony, especially interesting himself in the opening up of the interior, direct steam communication with England, and relief works in bad seasons; he was president of the Agricultural Society. He was also an active supporter of the church of England. He was knighted in December 1877 for his distinguished services, and retired from his office in Newfoundland in 1878 owing to failing health. He settled at Ealing, Middlesex, where he died on 6 Dec. 1887.

He married, in 1834, Selina, daughter of Arthur Houldsworth Brooking of Brixham, Devonshire, who died before him, leaving several children.

There is a vignette of Robinson in Prowse's 'History of Newfoundland.'

[Biograph and Review, January 1892; private information.] C. A. H.

ROBINSON, SIR CHRISTOPHER (1766-1833), admiralty lawyer, born in 1766, was son of Dr. Christopher Robinson, rector of Albury, Oxfordshire, and Wytham, Berkshire, who died at Albury on 24 Jan. 1802. The son matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 16 Dec. 1782, but migrated in 1783 to Magdalen College, where he was a

demy from 1783 to 1799. He graduated B.A. 14 June 1786, M.A. 6 May 1789, and D.C.L. 4 July 1796. Intended for the church, Robinson preferred the profession of the law. He was one of nine children, and all that his father could spare for his start in life was 20*l.* in cash and a good supply of books. Fortunately he obtained a favourable recommendation to Sir William Scott, afterwards Lord Stowell. He determined upon studying maritime law, and was admitted into the college of advocates on 3 Nov. 1796. He gained conspicuous success in this branch of the profession, was knighted on 6 Feb. 1809, and was appointed, on 1 March 1809, to succeed Sir John Nicholl [q. v.] as king's advocate. As the holder of this office and the leading counsel in the admiralty court, Robinson was engaged in nearly all the cases relating to prizes captured on the seas. In 1818 he was returned in the interest of the tory ministry, exerted through the family of Kinsman, for the Cornish borough of Calington, and on the dissolution in 1820 he and his colleague secured at the poll a majority of the votes recorded by the returning officer, but a petition against their return was presented, and ultimately the candidates supported by the family of Baring were declared elected. These proceedings resulted in his being saddled with costs amounting to 5,000*l.*, and though the premier had promised to reimburse him the outlay, the money was not paid. He was no orator, and did not shine in the House of Commons.

In 1821 Robinson followed Lord Stowell in the positions of chancellor of the diocese of London and judge of the consistory court, and on 22 Feb. 1828 he succeeded Lord Stowell as judge of the high court of admiralty, having for several years previously transcribed and read in court the decisions of that judge. He was created a privy councillor on 5 March 1828, and presided in the admiralty court until a few days before his death. He died at Wimpole Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 21 April 1833, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Benet's, Doctors' Commons. He married, at Liverpool, on 11 April 1799, Catharine, eldest daughter of the Rev. Ralph Nicholson, a man of considerable property. They had five children—three sons and two daughters. Lady Robinson died at Wimpole street on 27 Aug. 1830, aged 53.

Robinson was the author of: 1. 'Report of the Judgment of the High Court of Admiralty on the Swedish Convoy,' 1799. 2. 'Translation of Chapters 273 and 287 of the Consolato del Mare, relating to Prize Law' [anon.], 1800. 3. 'Collectanea Mari-

tima, a Collection of Public Instruments on Prize Law,' 1801. 4. 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the High Court of Admiralty, 1799 to 1808,' 6 vols. 1799-1808; 2nd edit. 6 vols. 1801-8; they were also reprinted at New York in 1800-10, and by George Minot at Boston in 1853 in his series of English admiralty reports. Robinson's reports were not remunerative, and in some years caused him actual loss.

Robinson's own judgments were contained in volumes ii. and iii. of John Haggard's 'Admiralty Reports' (1833 and 1840), and were also published at Boston by George Minot in 1853. A digested index of the judgments of Lord Stowell, as given in the reports of Robinson, Edwards, and Dodson, was issued by Joshua Greene, barrister-at-law, of Antigua, in 1818.

Robinson's second son, WILLIAM ROBINSON (*d.* 1870), matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 25 Jan. 1819, and graduated B.A. on 22 March 1823, M.A. on 2 July 1829, and D.C.L. on 11 July 1829. He was admitted into the college of advocates on 3 Nov. 1830, and reported in the admiralty court. His published volumes of reports commenced 'with the judgments of the Right Hon. Stephen Lushington,' and covered the years from 1838 to 1850. The first volume appeared in 1844, and the second in 1848. The third, without a title-page, and consisting of two parts only, was issued in 1852. They were also edited by George Minot at Boston in 1853. Robinson died at Stanhope Villa, Charlwood Road, Putney, on 11 July 1870, aged 68.

[Gent. Mag. 1799 i. 346, 1802 i. 184, 1809 i. 278, 1830 i. 283, 1833 i. 465; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Courtney's Parl. Rep. Cornwall, p. 278; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 633; Law Mag. x. 485-8, reprinted in Annual Biogr. xviii. 325-31; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ix. 393; Canning's Official Corresp. (1887), i. 373; Bloxam's Magdalen College, vii. 83-90, 171; [Coote's] English Civilians, p. 137; Times, 12 July 1870, p. 1.]

W. P. C.

ROBINSON, CLEMENT (*f.* 1566-1584), song-writer and editor, prepared in 1566 'A boke of very pleasaunte sonettes and stories in myter,' for the publication of which Richard Jones obtained a license in the same year. No copy of this work is extant, although a single leaf in the collection of 'Bagford Ballads' in the British Museum may possibly have belonged to one. The book was reprinted in 1584 by the same publisher, Richard Jones, under the new title 'A Handefull of pleasant delites, containing sundrie new Sonets and delectable Histories in diuers

kinds of Meeter. Newly diuised to the newest tunes that are now in use to be sung; euerie Sonet orderly pointed to his proper tune. With new additions of certain Songs to verie late deuised Notes, not commonly known, nor vsed heretofore. By Clement Robinson and diuers others.' A unique imperfect copy of this edition, formerly in the Corser collection, is now in the British Museum library. All the pieces were written for music; several of them had been entered in the Stationers' Register for separate publication between 1566 and 1582. In the case of eight the authors' names are appended. The remaining twenty-five, which are anonymous, doubtless came for the most part from Robinson's own pen. Among these is the opening song, entitled 'A Nosegay,' from which Ophelia seems to borrow some of her farewell remarks to Laertes in Shakespeare's 'Hamlet,' iv. 5. Another song in the collection, 'A Sorrowfull Sonet,' ascribed to George Mannington, is parodied at length in 'Eastward Ho' [1603], by Chapman, Jonson, and Marston. The volume also contains 'A new Courtly Sonet, of the Lady Greensleeues, to the new tune of Greensleeues.'

Robinson's 'Handefull' has been thrice reprinted, viz. in Park's 'Heliconia,' 1815, vol. ii. (carelessly edited); by the Spenser Society, edited by James Crossley in 1871 (Manchester, 8vo), and by Mr. Edward Arber in 1878, in his 'English Scholar's Library.'

A unique tract in the Huth Library is also assigned to Robinson. The title runs: 'The true descripcion of the marueilous straunge Fische whiche was taken on Thursday was sennight the xvj day of June this present month in the yeare of our Lord God MDLXIX. Finis quod C. R. London, by Thomas Colwell.' This was entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' early in 1569 as 'a mounsterus fysshe which was taken at Ip[s]wyche' (ARBER, *Transcripts*, i. 381).

[Introductions to the reprints noticed above of Robinson's Handefull; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Handbook.] S. L.

ROBINSON, DANIEL GEORGE (1826-1877), colonel royal engineers, director-general of telegraphs in India, was born 8 March 1826, and entered the military college of the East India Company at Ad-discombe in 1841. He was appointed a second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 9 June 1843, and, after going through the usual course of instruction at Chatham, embarked for India in 1845. He arrived in time to join Sir Hugh Gough's army and take part in the Sutlaj campaign. He was engaged in the battle of Sobraon, and re-

ceived the war medal. He was promoted first lieutenant on 16 June 1847. In 1848 and 1849 Robinson served in the Panjab campaign, and took part in the battles of Chillianwallah, 13 Jan. 1849, and Gujerat, 21 Feb. 1849, again receiving the war medal. In 1850 he was appointed to the Indian survey, upon which he achieved a great reputation for the beauty and exactitude of his maps; His maps of the Rawal Pindi and of the Gwalior country may be specially mentioned. He received the thanks of the government for his book, and the surveyor-general of India observed: 'I have no hesitation in saying that these maps will stand in the first rank of topographical achievements in India, and I can conceive nothing superior to them executed in any country.' On 21 Nov. 1856 Robinson was promoted captain, and on 31 Dec. 1862 lieutenant-colonel.

In 1865 Robinson was appointed director-general of Indian telegraphs. He entered on his duties at a critical time in the development of telegraphs. During the twelve years he was at the head of the department, the telegraphs, from a small beginning, spread over India, and were connected by overland and submarine lines with England. His zeal and activity, joined to great capacity for administration and organisation, enabled him to place the Indian telegraph department on a thoroughly efficient footing, and the lines erected were executed in the most solid manner. He took a leading part in the deliberations of the commission at Berne in 1871, and of the international conferences at Rome and St. Petersburg, on telegraphic communication. He was promoted to be brevet-colonel on 31 Dec. 1867, and regimental colonel on 1 April 1874. He died on his way home from India on board the *Peninsular* and *Oriental Company's* steamer *Travancore*, at sea, on 27 July 1877.

[Royal Engineers' Records; India Office Records; Royal Engineers' Journal, vol. vii.; Journal Télégraphique, 25 Aug. 1877 (biographical notice).] R. H. V.

ROBINSON, FREDERICK JOHN, VISCOUNT GODERICH, afterwards first EARL OF RIPON (1782-1859), second son of Thomas Robinson, second baron Grantham [q. v.], by Lady Mary Jemima, younger daughter and co-heiress of Philip Yorke, second earl of Hardwicke [q. v.], was born in London on 30 Oct. 1782. He was educated at Harrow, where he was the schoolfellow of Lords Althorp, Aberdeen, Cottenham, and Palmerston. From Harrow he proceeded to St. John's College,

Cambridge, where he obtained Sir William Browne's medal for the best Latin ode in 1801, and graduated M.A. in 1802. He was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn on 7 May 1802, but left the society on 6 Nov. 1809, and was never called to the bar. From 1804 to 1806 he acted as private secretary to his kinsman, Philip, third earl of Hardwicke, then lord lieutenant of Ireland. At the general election in November 1806 he was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of Carlow as a moderate tory. He was elected for Ripon at the general election in May 1807, and continued to represent that borough for nearly twenty years. In the summer of this year he accompanied the Earl of Pembroke on a special mission to Vienna as secretary to the embassy.

Robinson moved the address at the opening of the session on 19 Jan. 1809, and strongly advocated the vigorous prosecution of the war in Spain (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xii. 30-5). He was shortly afterwards appointed under-secretary for the colonies in the Duke of Portland's administration, but retired from office with Lord Castlereagh in September 1809. Though he refused Perceval's offer of a seat at the treasury board in the following month, he was appointed a lord of the admiralty on 23 June 1810 (*London Gazette*, 1810, i. 893). He was admitted to the privy council on 13 Aug. 1812, and became vice-president of the board of trade and foreign plantations in Lord Liverpool's administration on 29 Sept. following. On 3 Oct. he exchanged his seat at the admiralty board for one at the treasury (*ib.* 1812, ii. 1579, 1983, 1987). In spite of the fact that all his early impressions had been against catholic emancipation, he supported Grattan's motion for a committee on the catholic claims in March 1813 (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxiv. 962-5, see *ib.* 2nd ser. xii. 417). Having resigned his seat at the treasury board, he was appointed joint paymaster-general of the forces on 9 Nov. 1813 (*London Gazette*, ii. 2206). In the winter of this year he accompanied Lord Castlereagh on his mission to the continent, and remained with him until almost the close of the negotiations which ended in the peace of Paris (*Memoirs and Correspondence of Viscount Castlereagh*, 1848, i. 125-30). On 17 Feb. 1815 Robinson drew the attention of the house to the state of the corn laws (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxix. 796, 798-808, 832, 838, 840), and on 1 March following he introduced 'with the greatest reluctance' a bill prohibiting importation until the average price in England should be eighty shillings per quarter for wheat, and proportionately for other grain

(*ib.* xxix. 1119, see 3rd ser. lxxxvi. 1086); this was passed quickly through both houses, and received the royal assent on 23 March 1815 (55 Geo. III, c. 26). During the riots in London consequent upon the introduction of the bill, the mob attacked his house in Old Burlington Street, and destroyed the greater part of his furniture, as well as a number of valuable pictures (*Annual Register*, 1815, Chron. pp. 19–26; see also WILLIAM HONE'S *Report at large on the Coroner's Inquest on Jane Watson, &c.*, 1815). He opposed Lord Althorp's motion for the appointment of a select committee on the public offices on 7 May 1816 (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxxiv. 334–8), and supported the introduction of the Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill on 26 Feb. 1817 (*ib.* xxxv. 722–7). He resigned the post of joint paymaster-general in the summer of this year, and was appointed president of the board of trade on 24 Jan. 1818, and treasurer of the navy on 5 Feb. following (*London Gazette*, 1818, i. 188, 261), being at the same time admitted to the cabinet. In 1819 he spoke in favour of the Foreign Enlistment Bill, which he held to be 'of the last importance to our character' (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xl. 1088–91), and supported the third reading of the Seditious Meetings Prevention bill (*ib.* xli. 1051–4). On 8 May 1820 he asserted in the house that he 'had always given it as his opinion that the restrictive system of commerce in this country was founded in error, and calculated to defeat the object for which it was adopted' (*ib.* 2nd ser. i. 182–5, see 1st ser. xxxiii. 696). On the 30th of the same month he unsuccessfully opposed the appointment of a select committee on the agricultural distress (*ib.* 2nd ser. i. 641–51), but on the following day succeeded in limiting the investigation of the committee to 'the mode of ascertaining, returning, and calculating the average prices of corn,' &c. (*ib.* i. 714–15, 740). On 1 April 1822 he brought in two bills for regulating the intercourse between the West Indies and other parts of the world (*ib.* vi. 1414–25), and in the same month he spoke against Lord John Russell's motion for parliamentary reform (*ib.* vii. 104–6).

Robinson succeeded Vansittart as chancellor of the exchequer on 31 Jan. 1823 (*London Gazette*, 1823, i. 193). The substitution at the same time of Peel for Sidmouth and of Canning for Castlereagh caused a complete change in the domestic policy of the administration, while the appointment of Robinson to the exchequer and of Huskisson to the board of trade led the way to a revolution in finance. The prime mover of these fiscal reforms was Huskisson, but Robinson assisted him to

the best of his ability. He brought in his first budget on 21 Feb. 1823. He devoted 5,000,000*l.* of his estimated surplus of 7,000,000*l.* to the reduction of the debt, and the rest of it to the remission of taxation. Among his proposals which were duly carried was the reduction of the window tax by one half (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. viii. 194–213). His speech on this occasion is said to have been received with 'demonstrations of applause more loud and more general than perhaps ever before greeted the opening of a ministerial statement of finance' (*Annual Register*, 1823, p. 180). On 20 June 1823 he obtained a grant of 40,000*l.* towards the erection of 'the buildings at the British Museum for the reception of the Royal Library' (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. ix. 1112–1113). He introduced his second budget on 23 Feb. 1824. The revenue had been unexpectedly augmented by the payment of a portion of the Austrian loan. Owing to this windfall he was enabled to propose a grant of 500,000*l.* for the building of new churches, of 300,000*l.* for the restoration of Windsor Castle, and of 57,000*l.* for the purchase of the Angerstein collection of pictures by way 'of laying the foundation of a national gallery of works of art.' He also proposed and carried the redemption of the old four per cent. annuities, then amounting to 75,000,000*l.*, the abolition of the bounties on the whale and herring fisheries, and on the exportation of linen, together with an abatement of the duties on rum, coals, foreign wool, and raw silk (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. x. 304–37, 341–2, 345–6, 353–4). On 14 Feb. 1825 he supported the introduction of Goulburn's bill to amend the acts relating to unlawful societies in Ireland, and denounced the Catholic Association as 'the bane and curse of the country' (*ib.* xii. 412–21). A fortnight later he brought in his third budget. Having congratulated the house on the prosperity of the country, and invited the members 'to contemplate with instructive admiration the harmony of its proportions and the solidity of its basis,' he proposed and carried reductions of the duties on iron, hemp, coffee, sugar, wine, spirits, and cider (*ib.* xii. 719–744, 751). Towards the close of the year a great commercial crisis occurred. In order to check the excessive circulation of paper money in the future, the ministry determined to prevent the issue of notes of a smaller value than 5*l.* The debate on this proposal was opened, on 10 Feb. 1826, by Robinson, whose motion was carried, after two nights' debate, by 222 votes to 39 (*ib.* xiv. 168–93, 194, 354). In consequence of Hudson Gurney's persistent opposition, Robinson compromised

the matter by allowing the Bank of England to continue the issue of small notes for some months longer. This concession considerably damaged Robinson's reputation, and Greville remarks: 'Everybody knows that Huskisson is the real author of the finance measure of government, and there can be no greater anomaly than that of a chancellor of the exchequer who is obliged to propose and defend measures of which another minister is the real, though not the apparent, author' (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. i. 81). In bringing in his fourth and last budget, on 13 March 1826, Robinson passed under review the principal alterations in taxation which had been effected since the war. He continued to indulge in sanguine views, and refused to credit the evidence of the distress which was everywhere perceptible (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xiv. 1305-34, 1340). On 4 May 1826 he opposed Hume's motion for an address to the crown asking for an inquiry into the causes of the distress throughout the country (*ib.* xv. 878-89). The motion was defeated by a majority of 101 votes, and 'a more curious instance can scarcely be found than in the addresses of Prosperity Robinson and Adversity Hume of the opposite conclusions which may be drawn from a view of a statistical subject where the figures were indisputable on both sides, as far as they went' (MARTINEAU, *History of the Thirty Years' Peace*, 1877, ii. 79).

In December Robinson expressed a wish to be promoted to the House of Lords, and to exchange his post at the exchequer for some easier office. At Liverpool's request, however, he consented to remain in the House of Commons, though he desired that 'the retention of his present office should be considered as only temporary' (YONGE, *Life of Lord Liverpool*, 1868, iii. 438-42). When Liverpool fell ill in February 1827, a plan was discussed between Canning and the Duke of Wellington, but subsequently abandoned, of raising Robinson to the peerage, and of placing him at the head of the treasury. On Canning becoming prime minister, Robinson was created Viscount Goderich of Nocton in the county of Lincoln on 28 April. He was appointed secretary of state for war and the colonies on 30 April, and a commissioner for the affairs of India on 17 May. At the same time he undertook the duties of leader of the House of Lords, where he took his seat for the first time on 2 May (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lix. 256). He was, however, quite unable to withstand the fierce attacks which were made on the new government in the House of Lords by an opposition powerful both in ability and

numbers. On 1 June the Duke of Wellington's amendment to the corn bill was carried against the government by a majority of four votes (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xvii. 1098). Goderich vainly endeavoured to procure its rejection on the report, but the government were again beaten (*ib.* xvii. 1221-9, 1238), and the bill had to be abandoned.

On Canning's death, in August 1827, Goderich was chosen by the king to form a cabinet. The changes in the administration were few. Goderich, who became first lord of the treasury, was succeeded at the colonial office by Huskisson; Lansdowne took the home department, and Grant the board of trade. The Duke of Portland succeeded Lord Harrowby as president of the council, Lord Anglesey became master-general of the ordnance, the Duke of Wellington commander-in-chief, while Herries, after protracted negotiations, received the seals of chancellor of the exchequer on 3 Sept. Goderich's unfitness for the post of prime minister was at once apparent, and his weakness in yielding to the king with regard to the appointment of Herries disgusted his whig colleagues. In December Goderich pressed on the king the admission of Lords Holland and Wellesley to the cabinet, and declared that without such an addition of strength he felt unable to carry on the government. He also expressed a wish to retire for private reasons, but afterwards offered to remain, provided a satisfactory arrangement could be made with regard to Lords Holland and Wellesley (ASHLEY, *Life and Correspondence of Lord Palmerston*, 1879, i. 119; see also *Lord Melbourne's Papers*, 1890, p. 115). Embarrassed alike by his inability to keep the peace between Herries and Huskisson in their quarrel over the chairmanship of the finance committee, by the disunion between his whig and conservative colleagues, and by the battle of Navarino, Goderich tendered his final resignation on 8 Jan. 1828. Nevertheless, he appears to have expected an offer of office from the Duke of Wellington, who succeeded him as prime minister (BUCKINGHAM, *Memoirs of the Court of George IV*, 1859, ii. 359). On 17 April 1828 Goderich spoke in favour of the second reading of the Corporation and Test Acts Repeal Bill (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xviii. 1505-8), and on 3 April 1829 he supported the second reading of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill (*ib.* xxi. 226-43; ELLENBOROUGH, *Political Diary*, 1881, ii. 4). At the opening of the session on 4 Feb. 1830 he spoke in favour of the address, and announced that if ever he had any political hostility to the Wellington administration he had 'buried it in the grave of the catholic question' (*Parl.*

Debates, 2nd ser. xxii. 18–25). On 6 May he brought before the house the subject of the national debt 'in a good and useful speech' (*ib.* xxiv. 428–41; ELLENBOROUGH, *Political Diary*, ii. 240–1). Later in the session he reviewed the state of the finances, and urged both a reduction of expenditure and a revision of the system of taxation (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xxv. 1081–8).

On the formation of Lord Grey's administration, Goderich was appointed secretary of state for war and the colonies (22 Nov. 1830). In supporting the second reading of the second Reform Bill, in October 1831, Goderich assured the house that he 'had not adopted his present course without having deeply considered the grounds on which he acted,' and that he 'had made a sacrifice of many preconceived opinions, of many predilections, and of many long-cherished notions' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. vii. 1368–77). His scheme for the abolition of negro slavery did not meet with the approval of the cabinet, and, after considerable pressure from Lord Grey, he resigned the colonial office in favour of Stanley, and accepted the post of lord privy seal (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 365–366, 367; *Journal of Thomas Raikes*, 1856, i. 175; *Croker Papers*, 1884, i. 208; *Memoirs of Lord Brougham*, 1871, iii. 379; *Times*, 31 Jan. and 2 Feb. 1855). He was sworn into his new office on 3 April 1833, and ten days later was created earl of Ripon. On 25 June he explained Stanley's scheme for the abolition of slavery in the colonies. Though he broke down several times, he managed to get through his speech, and to carry a series of resolutions which had been previously approved by the commons (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xviii. 1163–80, 1228).

On 27 May 1834 Ripon (together with Stanley, Graham, and the Duke of Richmond) resigned office in consequence of the proposed appointment of the Irish church commission, believing that 'the effect of the commission must be to alter the footing on which the established church stood' (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxiv. 10 n., 260–6, 308). The Melbourne ministry consequently broke up, and Sir Robert Peel became prime minister. At the opening of the new parliament, on 24 Feb. 1835, Ripon supported the address, but he did not feel able to place 'an unqualified confidence' in Sir Robert Peel's administration (*ib.* xxvi. 142–8). When Melbourne formed his second administration in April 1835, Ripon was not included. Though he opposed Lord Fitzwilliam's resolution condemning the corn law of 1828, he declared that 'there were very few persons who were less bigoted to the present system of corn laws

than he was' (*ib.* xlvi. 582–92). He viewed the penny-postage scheme as a rash and heedless experiment, and considered 'the bill objectionable in the highest degree' (*ib.* xlix. 1222–7). In January, and again in May, 1840 he called the attention of the house to 'the alarming condition in which the finances of the country stood' (*ib.* li. 497–505, liv. 469–479). On 24 Aug. 1841 he carried an amendment to the address, expressing the alarm of parliament at the continued excess of expenditure over income, and declaring a want of confidence in the Melbourne administration (*ib.* lix. 35–54, 106). On 3 Sept. following he was appointed president of the board of trade in Sir Robert Peel's second administration (*London Gazette*, 1841, ii. 2221). On 18 April 1842 he moved the second reading of the Corn Importation Bill, by which a new scale of duties was fixed (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxiii. 572–89, 627, 635), and on 5 July following he explained the provisions of the Customs Bill, the first principle of which was the abolition of prohibitory duties (*ib.* lxiv. 939–54, 976–7). On 17 May 1843 he was appointed president of the board of control for the affairs of India in the place of Lord Fitzgerald and Vesey (*London Gazette*, 1843, i. 1654), and was succeeded at the board of trade by Mr. Gladstone. He moved the second reading of the bill for the abolition of the corn laws on 25 May 1846, when he once more assured the house that he always had 'a great objection to the principle of any corn law whatever,' and that for many years he had endeavoured 'to get rid as speedily as circumstances would permit first of prohibition and then of protection' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxxxvi. 1084–1100). Ripon resigned office with the rest of his colleagues on the overthrow of Sir Robert Peel's administration in June 1846. He spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 14 May 1847 (*ib.* xcii. 804–5). He died at his residence on Putney Heath on 28 Jan. 1859, aged 76, and was buried at Nocton in Lincolnshire. He was a trustee of the National Gallery on 2 July 1824, and a governor of the Charterhouse on 10 Sept. 1827. He was elected president of the Royal Society of Literature in 1834, and was created D.C.L. of Oxford University on 12 June 1839. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 17 April 1828, and held the post of recorder of Lincoln.

Ripon married, on 1 Sept. 1814, Lady Sarah Albinia Louisa, only daughter of Robert Hobart, fourth earl of Buckinghamshire; she rebuilt Nocton church, and died on 9 April 1867, aged 74. By her Ripon had two sons and a daughter. The elder son and the daughter died young. The only sur-

viving child, George Frederick Samuel, born on 24 Oct. 1827, succeeded his father as second Earl of Ripon; became third Earl de Grey (cr. 1816) and fourth Baron Grantham on the death of his uncle in November 1859; was created marquis of Ripon on 23 Jan. 1871; and has held high political office, including the governor-generalship of India.

Ripon was an amiable, upright, irresolute man of respectable abilities and businesslike habits. The sanguine views in which he indulged while chancellor of the exchequer led Cobbett to nickname him 'Prosperity Robinson,' while for his want of vigour as secretary for the colonies he received from the same writer the name of 'Goody Gode-rich.' Though a diffuse speaker and shallow reasoner, 'the art which he certainly possessed of enlivening even dry subjects of finance with classical allusions and pleasant humour made his speeches always acceptable to a large majority of his hearers' (*Le Marchant, Memoir of Lord Althorp*, 1876, p. 44). In the House of Commons he attained a certain popularity, but on his accession to the House of Lords his courage and his powers alike deserted him. His want of firmness and decision of character rendered him quite unfit to be the leader of a party in either house. He was probably the weakest prime minister who ever held office in this country, and was the only one who never faced parliament in that capacity.

Ripon is said to have written the greater part of 'A Sketch of the Campaign in Portugal' (London, 1810, 8vo). Several of his parliamentary speeches were separately published, as well as an 'Address' which he delivered at the anniversary meeting of the Royal Society of Literature on 30 April 1835. His portrait, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, belongs to the present marquis. It was engraved by C. Turner in 1824.

[Besides the authorities quoted in the text, the following works, among others, have been consulted: Walpole's *Hist. of Engl.*; Torrens's *Memoirs of Viscount Melbourne*, 1878, vol. i.; *Memoir of J. C. Herries* by E. Herries, 1880; *Diary and Corresp. of Lord Colchester*, 1861, vols. ii. and iii.; *Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell*, 1889, i. 134-6, 137, 200, 204; *Sir H. L. Bulwer's Life of Lord Palmerston*, 1871, i. 193-214; *Sir G. C. Lewis's Essays on the Administrations of Great Britain*, 1864, pp. 417-75; *Earle's English Premiers*, 1871, ii. 206-8; *S. Buxton's Finance and Politics*, 1888, i. 15, 17, 27, 126; *Dowell's History of Taxes and Taxation in England*, 1884, ii. 260-272, 279-80, 290, 303; *Georgian Era*, 1832 i. 417-18; *Ryall's Portraits of Eminent Conservative Statesmen*, 2nd ser.; *Jerdan's National Portrait Gallery*, vol. ii.; *Times*, 29 Jan. and 1 Feb. 1859; Stan-

dard, 29 Jan. 1859; *Allen's Lincolnshire*, 1834, ii. 262; *Brayley and Britton's Surrey*, 1850, iii. 481; *G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage*, vi. 368-9; *Doyle's Official Baronage*, 1886, iii. 137-8; *Butler's Harrow School Lists*, 1849, p. 54; *Grad. Cantabr.* 1856, p. 235; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, iii. 1212; *Lincoln's Inn Registers*; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. viii. 187, 294; *Official Ret. Memb. Parl.* ii. 239, 251, 267, 279, 294, 309; *Haydn's Book of Dignities* (1890); *Brit. Mus. Cat.* G. F. R. B.

ROBINSON, SIR FREDERICK PHILIPSE (1763-1852), general, fourth son of Colonel Beverley Robinson, by Susannah, daughter of Frederick Philipse of New York, was born near New York in September 1763. His grandfather, John Robinson, nephew of Bishop John Robinson (1650-1723) [q. v.], went to America as secretary to the government of Virginia, and became president of the council in that colony.

When the war of independence broke out, Frederick's father raised the loyal American regiment on behalf of the crown, and Frederick was appointed ensign in it in February 1777. In September 1778 he was transferred to the 17th foot. He commanded a company at the battle of Horsesneck in March 1779, took part in the capture of Stony-point in the following June, and, being left in garrison there, was himself wounded and taken prisoner when the Americans recovered it on 15 July. He was promoted lieutenant in the 60th foot on 1 Sept., and transferred to the 38th foot on 4 Nov. 1780. He was released from his imprisonment and joined the latter regiment at Brooklyn at the end of that month, and took part in the capture of New London in September 1781. When the war came to an end the Robinsons were among the loyalists who suffered confiscation, but they received 17,000*l.* in compensation from the British government. The 38th returned to England in 1784. On 24 Nov. 1793 it embarked for the West Indies, as part of Sir Charles Grey's expedition. Robinson was present at the capture of Martinique, St. Lucia, and Guadeloupe, but was then invalided home. On 3 July 1794 he became captain, and on 1 Sept. he obtained a majority in the 127th foot, a regiment which was reduced not long afterwards. In September 1795 he passed to the 32nd foot. In May 1796 he was sent to Bedford as inspecting field officer for recruiting, and in February 1802 he was transferred to London in the same capacity. The recruiting problem was an urgent and difficult one at that time. Several of his proposals to increase the supply of recruits and to lessen desertion are given in the 'Royal

Military Calendar' (iii. 212). He took an active part in organising the volunteers, and received a valuable piece of plate from the Bank of England corps in acknowledgment of his services.

He was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 1 Jan. 1800, and colonel on 25 July 1810. In September 1812, after being more than five years on half-pay, he was allowed to go to Spain as one of the officers selected to command brigades, much to Wellington's discontent (see his Letter of 22 Jan. 1813 to Colonel Torrens). He was given a brigade of the fifth division, which formed part of Graham's corps in the campaign of 1813. Napier speaks of him as 'an inexperienced man but of a daring spirit,' and the manner in which he carried the village of Gamara Mayor in the battle of Vittoria, and held it against repeated attacks, obtained high praise both from Graham and from Wellington. Under a very heavy fire of artillery and musketry, the brigade advanced upon the village in columns of battalions without firing a shot.

He took part in the siege of San Sebastian, and was present at the first assault on 21 July. At the final assault on 31 Aug. the storming party consisted of his brigade, supplemented by volunteers, sent by Wellington as 'men who could show other troops how to mount a breach.' Robinson was severely wounded in the face; but he was nevertheless actively engaged at the passage of the Bidassoa on 7 Oct. He served under Sir John Hope in the action of 9 Nov. on the lower Nivelle, and in the battle of the Nive (10 Dec.), where he was again severely wounded. In the latter the prompt arrival of his brigade to support the troops on whom the French attack first fell saved the British left from defeat. He took part in the blockade of Bayonne and in the repulse of the sortie of 14 April 1814, being in command of the fifth division after the death of General Hay in that engagement. He was promoted major-general on 4 June 1814, and he received the medal with two clasps for Vittoria, San Sebastian, and Nive.

At the close of the French war, he was selected to command one of the brigades which were sent from Wellington's army to America to serve in the war with the United States. His brigade (consisting of four infantry regiments, with a strength of 3,782 men) embarked in June and arrived in Canada in August 1814. It formed part of the force with which Sir George Prevost [q. v.] in the following month made his unsuccessful attempt on Plattsburg. Robinson's part in this engagement was to force

the passage of the Saranac and escalade the enemy's works upon the heights, and two brigades were placed under him. He had already done the first part of his task when his advance was stopped by Prevost, who, seeing that the naval attack had failed, thought it necessary to abandon the enterprise altogether, to the dissatisfaction of soldiers and sailors alike.

In March 1816 Robinson left Canada for the West Indies, where he commanded the troops in the Windward and Leeward Islands till 24 July 1821, and was for a time governor of Tobago. He became lieutenant-general on 27 May 1825, and colonel of the 59th regiment on 1 Dec. 1827. He had been made K.C.B. in January 1815, and in 1838 he received the G.C.B. He was transferred from the 59th to the 39th regiment on 15 June 1840, and became general on 23 Nov. 1841. He died at Brighton on 1 Jan. 1852, being at that time the soldier of longest service in the British army. He was twice married: first, to Grace (1770-1806), daughter of Thomas Boles of Charleville; secondly, in 1811, to Ann Fernyhough of Stafford.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 188; Royal Military Calendar; Wellington Despatches; Annual Register, 1814; Appleton's American Biography; Ryerson's American Loyalists, ii. 199.] E. M. L.

ROBINSON, GEORGE (1737-1801), bookseller, was born at Dalston in Cumberland in 1737, and came up to London about 1755. He was for some time in the house of John Rivington (1720-1792), publisher [q. v.] of St. Paul's Churchyard, from whom he went to Mr. Johnstone on Ludgate Hill. In 1763-4 he commenced business at Paternoster Row, in partnership with John Roberts, who died about 1776. Robinson purchased many copyrights, and before 1780 carried on a very large wholesale trade. In 1784 he took into partnership his son George (*d.* 1811) and his brother John (1753-1813), who were his successors. They were fined, on 26 Nov. 1793, for selling copies of Paine's 'Rights of Man.' In the opinion of Alderman Cadell, 'of George Robinson's integrity too much cannot be said.' William West [q. v.], in his 'Recollections,' gives some anecdotes of Robinson—'the king of booksellers'—and of his hospitality at his villa at Streatham. He died in Paternoster Row on 6 June 1801.

[Gent. Mag. 1801, i. 578; West's Recollections of an Old Bookseller, p. 92; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 445-9, vi. 282, ix. 542; Nichols's Illustr. viii. 469-70; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 781, 808, 843.] H. R. T.

ROBINSON, HASTINGS (1792-1866), divine, eldest son of R. G. Robinson of Lichfield, by his wife Mary, daughter of Robert Thorp of Buxton, Derbyshire, was born at Lichfield in 1792. He went to Rugby in 1806, and proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1815, M.A. in 1818, and D.D. in 1836. He was a fellow and assistant-tutor from 1816 to 1827, when he was appointed curate to Charles Simeon [q. v.] He stood unsuccessfully for the regius professorship of Greek at Cambridge, and was Cambridge examiner at Rugby, where he founded a theological prize.

On 26 Oct. 1827 he was appointed by his college to the living of Great Warley, near Brentwood, Essex. He was collated to an honorary canonry in Rochester Cathedral 11 March 1862.

Robinson was an earnest evangelical churchman (cf. his *Church Reform on Christian Principles*, London, 1833). In 1837 he drew up and presented two memorials to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge (London, 1837, 8vo), protesting against certain publications as contrary to the work of the Reformation. He died at Great Warley on 18 May 1866, and was buried there. He married, in 1828, Margaret Ann, daughter of Joseph Clay of Burton-on-Trent, who predeceased him.

Robinson, who was elected F.S.A. on 20 May 1824, achieved some excellent literary work. He edited, with notes, the 'Electra' of Euripides, Cambridge, 1822, 8vo; 'Acta Apostolorum variorum notis tum dictionem tum materiam illustrantibus,' Cambridge, 1824, 8vo (2nd edit. 1839); and Archbishop Ussher's 'Body of Divinity,' London, 1841, 8vo. For the Parker Society he prepared 'The Zurich Letters, being the Correspondence of English Bishops and others with the Swiss Reformers during the Reign of Elizabeth,' translated and edited, 2 vols., Cambridge, 1842 and 1845, 8vo, as well as 'Original Letters relative to the English Reformation, also from the Archives of Zurich,' 2 vols., Cambridge, 1846 and 1847.

[Luard's *Graduati Cantabr.*; Foster's *Index Ecclesiasticus*, p. 152; Note from A. A. Arnold, esq., chapter clerk, Rochester; Darling's *Cyclopaedia*, ii. 2570; Martin's *Handbook to Contemp. Biogr.* p. 221; Rugby School Register, i. 94; Chelmsford Chronicle, 25 May 1866; Ipswich Journal, 26 May 1866; Gent. Mag. July 1866, p. 114; Lists of the Society of Antiquaries; Allibone's *Dict. of English Literature*; Simms's *Bibl. Staffordiensis*.] C. F. S.

ROBINSON, HENRY (1553?-1616), bishop of Carlisle, a native of Carlisle, was born there probably in 1553 (mon. inscript. in

The Hist. and Antiquities of Carlisle, p. 180). He became a tabarder of Queen's College, Oxford, 17 June 1572, and graduated B.A. 12 July 1572, M.A. 20 June 1575, B.D. 10 July 1582, and D.D. 6 July 1590. In 1575 he became fellow of Queen's, and principal of St. Edmund Hall on 9 May 1576 (GUTCH; WOOD, *Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford*, p. 664; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*; CLARK, *Oxford Register*). In 1580 he was rector of Fairstead in Essex (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) On 5 May 1581 he was elected provost of Queen's, when he resigned the principalship of St. Edmund Hall. He was a self-denying and constitutional provost, restoring to the college certain sources of revenue which previous provosts had converted to their own uses, and the appointment of the chaplains, which previous provosts had usurped. With the assistance of Sir Francis Walsingham, he in 1582 obtained a license in mortmain and indemnity for the college. He also gave to it 300*l.* for the use of poor young men, besides plate and books. In 1585 he, along with the fellows, preferred a bill in parliament for confirmation of the college charter (*State Papers*, Dom., Eliz. clxxvi. 17, 28 Jan. 1585). Seven years later, in 1592, on the occasion of the queen's visit to Oxford, he was one of those appointed to see the streets well ordered (CLARK, *Oxford Register*, i. 230). He also served as chaplain to Grindal, who left him the advowson of a prebend in Lichfield or St. Davids (STRYPPE, *Grindal*, p. 426; *Hist. and Antiq. of Carlisle*, ubi supra).

Robinson was elected bishop of Carlisle on 27 May 1598, confirmed 22 July, and consecrated the next day. In 1599 he was appointed one of the commissioners for ecclesiastical causes, and subsequently numerous references to him occur in the state papers, as arresting or conferring with catholics in the north of England (see *State Papers*, Eliz. celxxiii. 56, 26 Dec. 1599). On 1 Nov. 1601 he was entered a member of Gray's Inn, and two years later took part in the Hampton Court conference (FOSTER, *Registers of Gray's Inn*; BARLOW, *Summe and Substance of the Conference*). In 1607 he appears as one of the border commissioners (*State Papers*, James I, xxvi. 18, 20 Jan. 1607). He preached a sermon on 1 Cor. x. 3 at Greystoke church 13 Aug. 1609, and from that year till his death held the rectory of that parish 'in commendam' (*Transactions of Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiq. Soc.* i. 338, 339). In 1613 he filed a bill in the exchequer court against George Denton of Cardew Hall for refusing all suit to his lordship's courts and mills. By obtaining a decree in his own favour he secured the rights of the see against

that mesne manor (*Hist. and Antiq. of Carlisle*, p. 216). Robinson died of the plague at Rose Castle, 19 June 1616, and was buried the same day in the cathedral. He bequeathed plate and linen to Queen's College, and the college held a special funeral service for him. A brass and inscription were erected by his brother in Carlisle Cathedral. A portrait is in Queen's College common room.

[Information kindly given by the Rev. the Provost of Queen's College, Oxford; Wood's *Athene Oxon.* ii. 857; *Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford*, p. 16; Granger's *Biogr. Dict.*; Strype's *Whitgift*, ii. 115, 405; Grindal, p. 603; Fuller's *Church Hist.* ii. 294, v. 266, 444; Challoner's *Memoirs of Missionary Priests.*] W. A. S.

ROBINSON, HENRY (1605?-1664?), merchant and economic and controversial writer, born about 1605, was the eldest son of William Robinson of London, mercer, and of Katherine, daughter of Giffard Watkins of Watford, Northampton. He entered St. John's College, Oxford, matriculating on 9 Nov. 1621, being then sixteen years of age (*Visitation of London*, Harl. Soc. ii. 204; CLARK, *Oxf. Registers*, ii. 399; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) He does not seem to have taken a degree, and was probably taken from Oxford and put to business or sent abroad. In 1626 he was admitted to the freedom of the Mercers' Company by patrimony. In his twenty-eighth year he was residing at Leghorn, in the duchy of Tuscany (Robinson's tract *Libertas*, infra, p. 11). In various of his publications he styles himself 'gentleman,' but it is certain that he continued in business as a merchant in London. In 1650 he submitted to the council of state certain propositions on the subject of the exchange which argued business ability and knowledge (*State Papers*, Interregnum, ix. 64, May 1650, reproduced almost verbatim in No. 11 infra). In the following December, Charles, lord Stanhope, issued to Robinson a letter of attorney, constituting him his agent for drawing up a petition to the council of state concerning his right to the foreign letter office, and promising to Robinson and his heirs the sole use thereof, with half the clear profits (*ib.* xi. 117, 22 Dec. 1650). Stanhope's title to the post devolved from a patent of 15 James I. On this instrument Robinson himself subsequently laid claim to the post office, and there are numerous references to the claim in the state papers of 1652-4. In the end Robinson consented to relinquish his claim, and on 29 June 1653 he tendered 8,041*l.* per annum to the 'Posts Committee' for the farm of the post office inland and foreign (*ib.* xxxvii. 152).

Whether he obtained the farm or not does not appear, but subsequently, at the Restoration, he claimed to have increased the value of the revenue to the crown from the post office from 3,000*l.* to 30,000*l.* per annum (*State Papers*, Dom. cxlii. 191). In 1653 he is noticed as of the excise office as comptroller for the sale of the king's lands, and as having attended for three years as a member of the committee for taking the accounts of the Commonwealth (xxxii. 50, 18 Jan. 1655, and xxxiii. 51, 10 Feb. 1653), for which he claimed 200*l.* a year. He survived the Restoration, and in 1664-5 he petitioned for a patent for quenching fire and preserving ships in war, but was apparently dead before 1665, when his son petitioned Charles for admission to the public service (*ib.* February 1664-5 and cxlii. 191).

Robinson's literary activity was remarkable, both in quality and extent. He was perhaps the first Englishman to enunciate with clearness the principle of liberty of conscience; he propounded elaborate schemes of legal reform, and his writings on trade are even now deserving of careful attention. Prynne, whose religious and political views Robinson attacked, described him in his 'Discovery of New Lights' as a merchant by profession who 'hath maintained a private printing press, and sent for printers from Amsterdam, wherewith he hath printed most of the late scandalous libellous books against the parliament, and though he hath been formerly sent for by the committee of examinations for this offence, which was passed by in silence, yet he hath since presumed and proceeded herein in a far higher strain than before' (*New Lights*, pp. 9, 40).

Robinson is doubtless author of many works besides the following, of which the authenticity is certain: 1. 'England's Safety in Trade's Encrease most humbly presented to the High Court of Parliament,' London, 1641; reprinted in W. A. Shaw's 'Select Tracts and Documents,' 1896. 2. 'Libertas, or Reliefe to the English Captives in Algier, briefly discoursing how such as are in Slavery may be soonest set at Liberty, others preserved therein, and the Great Turke reduc'd to serve and keepe the Peace Inviolate to a greater Enlargement of Trade and Priviledge than ever the English Nation hitherto enjoyed in Turkey. Presented . . . to Parliament by Henry Robinson, gent.,' London, 1642. 3. 'Liberty of Conscience, or the Sole Means to obtaine Peace and Truth, not onely reconciling his Majesty with his Subjects, but all Christian States and Princes to one another, with the freeest passage for the Gospel,' London, 1643 (Thomasson's date is 24 March

1643-4; cf. GARDINER, *Civil War*, i. 290; and art. by Mr. C. H. Firth in the *English Historical Review*, ix. 715). 4. 'An Answer to Mr. William Prynne's Twelve Questions concerning Church Government; at the end whereof are mentioned severall grosse Absurdities and dangerous Consequences of highest nature which do necessarily follow the Tenets of Presbyteriall or any other besides a perfect Independent Government, together with certain Queries,' [1644], no place, no date. 5. 'John the Baptist, forerunner of Christ Jesus, or a necessity for Liberty of Conscience as the only means under Heaven to strengthen Children weak in the Faith,' no place, no date [September 1644]. 6. 'Certaine brief Observations and Anti-queries on Master Prin his 12 Questions about Church Government, wherein is modestly shewed how unuseful and frivolous they are. . . . By a well-wisher to the Truth and Master Prin,' 1644. 7. 'An Answer to Mr. John Dury his Letter which he writ from The Hague to Mr. Thomas Goodwin, Mr. Philip Nye, and Mr. Sam. Hartlib, concerning the manner of the Reformation of the Church and answering other Matters of consequence; and King James his Judgment concerning the Book of Common Prayer, written by a Gentleman of tried Integrity,' London, 1644 (Thomasson's date 17 Aug.) 8. 'The Falsehood of William Prynne's Truth triumphing in the Antiquity of Popish Princes and Parliaments: to which he attributes a sole sovereign legislative coercive Power in matters of Religion, discovered to be full of Absurdities, Contradictions, Sacrilege, and to make more in favour of Rome and Antichrist than all the Books and Pamphlets which were published, whether by papall or episcopall Prelates or Parasites since the Reformation . . .,' London, 1645. 9. 'Some few Considerations propounded as so many Scruples by Mr. Henry Robinson in a Letter to Mr. John Dury upon his Epistolary Discourse, with Mr. Dury's answer thereto . . . by a well-willer to the Truth,' 1646 (Thomasson's date 18 July; pp. 1-10 Henry Robinson to John Dury, London, 1644, Nov. 5; pp. 11-31 John Dury to his loving friend in Christ Henry Robinson). 10. 'A Short Discourse between Monarchical and Aristocratical Government, or a sober Persuasive of all true-hearted Englishmen to a willing conjunction with the Parliament of England in setting up the Government of a Commonwealth. By a true Englishman and a well-wisher to the good of his Nation,' London, 1649. 11. 'Briefe Considerations concerning the Advancement of Trade and Navigation,' 1649 (Thomasson's date 8 Jan. 1649-1650). 12. 'The Office of Addresses and

Encounters where all People of each rancke and quality may receive Direction and Advice for the most cheap and speedy way of attaining whatsoever they can lawfully desire; or the only course for poor People to get speedy Employment and to keep others from approaching Poverty for want of Employment; to the multiplying of Trade, &c. By Henry Robinson,' 1650 (Thomasson's date 29 Sept.); a proposition for establishing in Threadneedle Street a registry office or exchange mart for almost every business purpose conceivable. 13. 'Certain Considerations in order to a more speedy, cheap, and equal distribution of Justice throughout the Nation, most humbly presented to the high Court of Parliament of the most hopeful Commonwealth of England. By Henry Robinson,' London, 1651; in answer to this William Walwin wrote 'Juries Justified,' 2 Dec. 1651. 14. 'Certaine Proposals in order to the People's Freedome and Accommodation in some particulars with the Advancement of Trade and Navigation of this Commonwealth in general humbly tendred to the view of this Parliament. By Henry Robinson,' London, 1652. 15. 'Certaine Proposals in order to a new modelling of the Lawes and Law Proceedings, for a more speedy, cheap, and equall distribution of Justice throughout the Commonwealth . . . as also certain Considerations for the Advancement of Trade and Navigation humbly propounded to . . . Parliament by Henry Robinson,' London, 1653.

[Authorities given above; information kindly supplied by C. H. Firth, esq.] W. A. S.

ROBINSON, HENRY CRABB (1775-1867), diarist, youngest son of a tanner who died in 1781, was born at Bury St. Edmunds on 13 March 1775. After education at small private schools, he was articled in 1790 to Mr. Francis, an attorney at Colchester. He heard Erskine conduct a case at the assizes, and fifty-four years afterwards he had a perfect recollection of the charm in the voice and fascination in the eye of the great orator. At Colchester he heard John Wesley preach one of his last sermons. In 1796 he entered the office of a solicitor in Chancery Lane, London; but in 1798 an uncle died, leaving Robinson a sum yielding a yearly income of 100*l*. Proud of his independence and eager for travel, he went abroad in 1800. He was in Frankfort when it was occupied by the French. After acquiring a knowledge of German, he set out on a tour through Germany and Bohemia, chiefly on foot, and in 1801 reached Weimar, where he was introduced to Goethe and Schiller. He

settled at Jena, where he was matriculated as a member of the university on 20 Oct. 1802. The fees did not exceed half a guinea; his lodgings cost him under 7l. a year. He made the acquaintance of Madame de Staël, and imparted to her the information about German philosophy which appears in her work on Germany. He left Jena in the autumn of 1805, returning home by way of Hamburg, and crossing the sea in the packet which carried the news of the battle of Austerlitz.

Having a thorough knowledge of German, he first tried to add to his small income by translating German pamphlets. After vainly seeking a place in the diplomatic service, and offering his services to Fox, who was then foreign secretary, he made the acquaintance of John Walter, the second of the dynasty, from whom he accepted the post of 'Times' correspondent at Altona. His letters 'From the Banks of the Elbe,' between March and August 1807, gave the English public the fullest information then obtainable concerning affairs on the continent. He was compelled to return home, when Bonaparte had made Denmark his vassal, and then he became foreign editor of the 'Times,' being able, from personal experience, to print in that newspaper facts which helped the ministry to defend their policy in ordering the bombardment of Copenhagen and the capture of the Danish fleet.

When the Spaniards rose against the French in 1808, Robinson was entrusted by the conductors of the 'Times' with the duty of special correspondent in the Peninsula, being the first English journalist who acted in that capacity. He landed at Coruña, whence he forwarded a series of letters headed 'Shores of the Bay of Biscay' and 'Coruña,' the first letter appearing on 9 Aug. 1808, the last on 26 Jan. 1809. During his stay Lord and Lady Holland arrived, accompanied by Lord John Russell, a lad of sixteen, whom Robinson styled 'a Lord Something Russell.' Robinson was in the rear of the army under Sir John Moore at Coruña. He heard the cannonading, saw the wounded and French prisoners brought to Coruña, and waited till the enemy had been driven back, when he embarked for England, reaching Falmouth on the 26th. He reoccupied his post in the 'Times' office till 29 Sept. 1809. In November he began to keep his terms at the Middle Temple. He was called to the bar on 8 May 1813, and joined the Norfolk circuit, of which he rose to be the leader. His first cause—a successful defence of a prisoner tried in August 1813 at Norwich for murder—was humorously apostrophised by Robinson's friend, Charles

Lamb, as 'Thou great first cause, least understood.' Robinson made a resolve, which he kept, of leaving the bar as soon as his net yearly income should amount to 500*l.* In 1828 he retired, and he said that the two wisest acts he had performed were joining the bar and leaving it.

Robinson had acquired the friendship of the most notable men in this country, France, and Germany during the earlier years of this century. Lamb, Coleridge, Wordsworth, and Southey are a few out of his many intimate friends. He accompanied Wordsworth on tours in Scotland, Wales, and Switzerland, and was with the poet in Italy from March to August 1837; Wordsworth dedicated to him the 'Memorials' of this tour, published in 1842, in verses beginning 'Companion! by whose buoyant spirit cheered.' As the valued friend of great men his name will survive. From the ample store of his personal experience he contributed liberally to Mrs. Austin's 'Characteristics of Goethe,' to Gilchrist's 'Memoirs of Blake,' and to similar works. Apart from his posthumous 'Diary,' he wrote little that is noteworthy; but he was associated with many notable institutions, being a founder of the Athenæum Club and of University College, London. The collection of Flaxman's drawings and casts at University College was enlarged by gifts from him, and its maintenance was insured by a legacy. He was elected F.S.A. in 1829, and contributed in 1833 a paper on 'The Etymology of the Mass' (connecting it with the English suffix 'mas' in Christmas, *Archæologia*, xxxvi.) His bodily health and faculties remained unimpaired until his death, at the age of ninety-one, at his house, 30 Russell Square, on 5 Feb. 1867. He was buried at Highgate, where a long inscription marks his grave. He was unmarried.

As a conversationalist he made his mark, and his breakfasts were as famous as those of Rogers. He left behind him a 'Diary,' 'Letters,' and voluminous memoranda, which give a truthful and unrivalled picture of social and literary life and literary men, both in this country and on the continent, during the first half of this century. The originals, including thirty-five closely written volumes of 'Diary,' thirty volumes of 'Journals' of tours, thirty-two volumes of 'Letters' (with index), four volumes of 'Reminiscences,' and one of 'Anecdotes,' are preserved at Dr. Williams's Library in Gordon Square. Robinson had intended to sift these himself. A careful but too fragmentary selection was made from them by Thomas Sadler, and published as the 'Diary, Reminiscences, and Correspondence of H. Crabb Robinson' (London, 1869,

3 vols. 8vo; 3rd edit. 2 vols. 1872); prefixed is a portrait, at the age of eighty-six, engraved from a photograph by W. Holl, and appended are some vivid recollections of Robinson by Augustus de Morgan. There is a portrait panel, by Edward Armitage, at University Hall, Gordon Square, where there is also a bust, executed by Ewing in Rome about 1831.

[Diary, Reminiscences, and Correspondence of Henry Crabb Robinson, by Dr. Thomas Sadler; Letters of Charles Lamb, ed. Ainger.] F. R.

ROBINSON, HERCULES (1789–1864), admiral, born on 16 March 1789, was the eldest son of Christopher Robinson, rector of Granard, co. Longford, by Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Hercules Langrishe, bart., of Knocktopher, co. Kilkenny. Sir Bryan Robinson [q. v.] was his brother. He entered the navy in June 1800, in the *Penelope*, with Captain (afterwards Sir Henry) Blackwood [q. v.], with whom he was also in the *Euryalus* at Trafalgar, and in the *Ajax*, till moved, in January 1807, to the Ocean flagship of Lord Collingwood in the Mediterranean. Two months later he was appointed to the *Glory* as acting-lieutenant, in which rank he was confirmed on 25 April 1807. In December he was moved to the *Warspite*, again with Blackwood, and in 1809 to the *Téméraire* in the Baltic, from which, on 30 Aug., he was promoted to the command of the *Prometheus* in the Baltic during 1810, and afterwards in the Atlantic, ranging as far as the Canary Islands, and even the West Indies. The *Prometheus* was an extremely dull sailer, incapable of improvement, so that any vessel she chased left her hopelessly astern; and it was owing only to the good fortune and judgment of her commander that she managed to pick up some prizes. On 7 June 1814 Robinson was advanced to post rank. From September 1817 to the end of 1820 he commanded the *Favourite* on the Cape of Good Hope and St. Helena station, and afterwards on the east coast of South America. In 1820 he was at Newfoundland, and was appointed by the commander-in-chief to regulate the fishery of the coast of Labrador, which he did with tact, temper, and judgment. He had no further service afloat, and in 1846 accepted the retirement, becoming in due course rear-admiral on 9 Oct. 1849, vice-admiral on 21 Oct. 1856, and admiral on 15 Jan. 1862. In 1842 he was sheriff of Westmeath. In 1856 he made a yachting voyage to the Salvages, a group of barren rocks midway between Madeira and the Canaries, on one of which a vast treasure, the spoil of a Spanish galleon, was said to be

buried. When in the *Prometheus* Robinson had been sent to look for this treasure, but met with no success. A further search was rather the excuse than the reason for revisiting the islets in the yacht, but the voyage gave him an opportunity of writing a small volume of reminiscences, which he published under the title of 'Sea-drift' (8vo, 1858, with portrait). He died at Southsea on 15 May 1864. He married, in 1822, Frances Elizabeth, only child of Henry Wedman Wood of Rosmead, Westmeath, and had issue six sons, one of whom, Sir Hercules F. A. Robinson, administrator in South Africa, was created Lord Rosmead in 1896.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1864, i. 814; Foster's Baronetage, s.n., Langrishe; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

ROBINSON, HUGH (1584?–1655), archdeacon of Gloucester, born in Anglesea about 1584, was a son of Nicholas Robinson (d. 1585) [q. v.], bishop of Bangor (WOOD, *Athene Oxon.* ii. 798). He was admitted to Winchester School in 1596 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 157), and matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 16 Dec. 1603 (CLARK, *Oxford Registers*). In 1605 he was elected perpetual fellow, and held his fellowship till 1614. He graduated B.A. on 21 April 1607, M.A. 23 Jan. 1610–11, B.D. and D.D. on 21 June 1627. He was chief master of Winchester School from 1613 to 1627 (KIRBY, *ubi supra*, p. 165), and became successively rector of Llanbedr, with the vicarage of Caerhun in 1613; of Trêvriw (Carnarvon) in 1618; of Bighton, Hampshire, in 1622; of Shabbington, Buckinghamshire; canon of Lincoln on 24 Feb. 1624–5 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*); archdeacon of Gloucester on 5 June 1634 (*ib.*) He was rector of Dursley from 1625 to 1647. In his archdeaconry he seems to have been moderate in his proceedings (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. cccclxxviii. No. 14).

During the civil war he lost his canonry and archdeaconry, was seized at his living at Dursley and ill-treated; but he took the covenant, wrote in defence of it, and accepted the living of Hinton, near Winchester, from the parliament (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, i. 33; *Addit. MS.* 15671, f. 6). He died on 30 March 1655, and was buried on the following 18 April in the chancel of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London.

He wrote: 1. An 8vo volume, published in Oxford in 1616, containing 'Preces' for the use of Winchester School, in Latin and English, 'Grammaticalia Quædam,' in Latin and English; and 'Antiquæ Historiæ Synopsis,' 2. 'Scholæ Wintoniensi Phrases Latinæ,' London, 1654; 2nd edit. by his son Nicholas,

London, 1658; 'corrected and much augmented with Poeticals added, and these four Tracts: (i.) Of Words not to be used by elegant Latinists; (ii.) The difference of many Words like one another in Sound or Signification; (iii.) Some Words governing a Subjunctive Mood not mentioned in Lillie's "Grammar;" (iv.) Concerning *Xpeia* and *Γνώμη* for entering Children upon making of themes; dedicated to Sir Robert Wallop, Sir Nicholas Love, and Sir Thomas Hussey; 3rd edit. London, 1661, 8vo; 4th edit. London, 1664, 12mo; 8th edit. 1673, 8vo; 11th edit. 1685, 12mo. 3. 'Annalium mundi universarium, &c., tomus unicus,' London, 1677, fol., revised before publication by Dr. Thomas Pierce [q. v.], dean of Salisbury.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 395; Robinson's Works.] W. A. S.

ROBINSON, JOHN (*d.* 1598), president of St. John's College, Oxford, was matriculated as sizar of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, May 1550, from Richmondshire. He graduated B.A. in January 1553-4, was elected fellow of his hall, 1554, and proceeded M.A. 1557. He was recommended by the master of Trinity, Robert Beaumont (*d.* 1567) [q. v.], to Cecil, with Matthew Hutton, as a fit person to be made master of Pembroke Hall, but Hutton was chosen. On 19 May 1563 he was incorporated at Oxford. He was nominated by Sir Thomas White, the founder, to be president of St. John's College, Oxford, on the resignation of William Stocke, and was elected by the fellows, 4 Sept. 1564. He resigned 10 July 1572. He supplicated for the degree of B.D. 22 March 1566-7, and was made D.D. at Cambridge, 11 June 1583.

Robinson was a popular preacher, and held many preferments. He was rector of East Treswell, Nottinghamshire, 1556; of Fulbeck, Lincolnshire, 1560; of Thornton, Yorkshire, 1560; of Great Easton, Essex, 1566-76; of Kingston Bagpuze, Berkshire, 1568; of Brant Broughton, Lincolnshire, 1575; of Fishtoft, Lincolnshire, 1576; of Caistor, Lincolnshire, 1576; of Gransden, Cambridgeshire, 1587, and of Somersham, Huntingdonshire, 1589.

On 3 Aug. 1572 he was installed precentor of Lincoln Cathedral. On 14 July 1573 he was collated to the prebend of Welton Beckhall, in which he was installed 7 Sept. He resigned this prebend on being collated to the prebend of Caistor (installed 9 Oct. 1574); and in 1581 he became prebendary of Leicester St. Margaret (collated 29 March, installed 9 July). On 31 May 1584 he was installed archdeacon of Bedford, and in 1586 he held the archdeaconry of Lincoln. In 1584, during the vacancy of the see of

Lincoln, he was appointed commissary to exercise episcopal jurisdiction in the diocese, by Whitgift, archbishop of Canterbury. In 1594 he received a canonry of Gloucester. He died in March 1597-8, and was buried at Somersham, Huntingdonshire. John Robinson [q. v.], pastor of the pilgrim fathers, has been very doubtfully claimed as his son.

[St. John's College MSS.; Rawlinson MSS.; Cooper's *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, ii. 235; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* and *Fasti*; *Registrum Academ. Cantabrig.*; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.*; *Register of University of Oxford*, ed. Boase (*Oxford Historical Society*); *Le Neve's Fasti*; *Wilson's History of Merchant Taylors' School*; *Willis's Cathedrals.*] W. H. H.

ROBINSON, JOHN (1576?-1625), pastor of the pilgrim fathers, a native of Lincolnshire, according to Bishop Hall (*Common Apologie*, 1610, p. 125), was born about 1576.

His early career is involved in obscurity. Wide acceptance has been given to Hunter's identification of the pastor with John Robinson who was admitted as a sizar at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 9 April 1592 (his tutor being John Jegon [q. v.]), who graduated B.A. in February 1596, and was admitted a fellow in 1598. The college books describe him variously as 'Lincolniensis' and 'Notingamiensis,' and Hunter conjectures that he was born at Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, divided from Nottinghamshire by the Trent; a conjecture which the parish register in its damaged state leaves undecided.

Mr. Alexander Brown, in his 'Pilgrim Fathers' (1895), conjectures that the pastor was born in Lincoln, and was the son of John Robinson, D.D. (*d.* 1598) [q. v.], precentor of Lincoln from 1572, and prebendary from 1573. For this there is no evidence; baptisms in Lincoln Cathedral are entered in the register of St. Mary Magdalene, which only begins in the seventeenth century.

Some details in the early career of a third contemporary John Robinson suggest a likelihood of his identity with the pastor, but at a critical point the argument breaks down. Robert Robinson (*d.* September 1617), rector of Saxlingham Nethergate and Saxlingham Thorpe, Norfolk, had a son John, who was baptised at Saxlingham on 1 April 1576. This John Robinson is probably to be identified with the John Robinson, admitted as a sizar at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 2 March 1592-3, who graduated M.A. 1600, B.D. 1607.

The Saxlingham registers further show that John Robinson, clerk, was married on 24 July 1604 to Anne Whitfield. The Norwich diocesan records state that John Robinson, B.D. (doubtless the Emmanuel graduate),

was appointed perpetual curate of Great Yarmouth in 1609, was then aged 34, and was a native of Saxlingham. A serious obstacle to the endeavour to identify this Yarmouth curate with the pastor of the pilgrim fathers is raised by the appearance of the year 1609 in this entry. Neale, the New England historian, asserts, in his 'History of the Puritans,' that the pastor of the pilgrim fathers was 'beneficed about Yarmouth,' and the Yarmouth corporation records of 1608 mention 'Mr. Robinson the pastor' (JOHN BROWNE, *Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk*). But in 1608 the pastor left England, and he is not known to have returned.

It is very probable that Robinson the pastor studied at Cambridge during the last decade of the seventeenth century, and perhaps he came under the personal influence of William Perkins [q. v.]. In early life he held 'cure and charge' of souls in Norwich, and 'certeyn citizens were excommunicated for resorting vnto and praying with' him (AINSWORTH, *Counter-poyson*, 1608 p. 246, 1642 p. 145). Robinson himself mentions his residence at Norwich in his 'People's Plea' (1618), dedicated to his 'Christian friends in Norwich and thereabouts.' Hall confidently asserts (*Common Apologie*, p. 145) that Robinson's separation from the established church was due to his failing to obtain 'the mastershippe of the hospitall at Norwich, or a lease from that citie' (presumably of a place of worship). Later writers speak of him as having held a Norfolk benefice—perhaps the Yarmouth curacy already noticed—and as having been suspended. About 1607 Robinson, according to a guess of Hunter, seems to have joined the 'gathered church' meeting at Scrooby Manor, Nottinghamshire, the residence of William Brewster [q. v.], of which Richard Clifton [q. v.] was pastor. Clifton himself held a living, but there are other instances of beneficed clergy who at the same time were members of congregational churches. Robinson, as Hall observes, had been influenced by John Smyth, to whom the Scrooby church owed its origin; but he did not follow Smyth's later views. In 1606 Smyth emigrated to Amsterdam, where he became an Arminian and a baptist. In August 1608 Clifton also emigrated to Amsterdam with some of the Scrooby congregation; later in the year Robinson followed with others, who had made several ineffectual attempts to obtain a passage.

At Amsterdam the emigrants joined the separatist church which had Francis Johnson (1562-1618) [q. v.] as its pastor, and Ainsworth as its teacher. The prospect of dissensions on church government which broke

out in this church in the following year may have determined Robinson's contingent not to settle at Amsterdam. Many of them were weavers, and at Leyden there was employment for cloth-weavers. On 12 Feb. 1609 they obtained permission from the authorities at Leyden, and removed thither by 1 May. Robinson was publicly ordained as their pastor; Brewster was a ruling elder; the community numbered about one hundred, and increased to three hundred; their form of church government was congregational.

At Leyden, which had not the trading advantages of a port, their life was hard. They maintained an excellent character, the authorities contrasting their diligence, honesty, and peaceableness with the behaviour of the Walloons. Bradford says that more 'public favour' would have been shown them but for fear of 'giving offence to the state of England.' There is no truth in the statement, gathered by Prince from old people at Leyden in 1714, that one of the city churches was granted for their worship. In 1610 Henry Jacob (1563-1624) [q. v.] went from Middelburg to Leyden to consult Robinson on matters of church government. In January 1611 Robinson and three others bought, for eight thousand guilders, a house 'by the belfry;' the conveyance is dated 5 May 1611, possession was obtained on 1 May 1612 (there had evidently been difficulty in raising the purchase money), and the building was converted into a dwelling and meeting-house. In the rear twenty-one cottages were erected for poorer emigrants.

Some time before 1612 Robinson had corresponded, about terms of communion, with William Ames (1576-1633) [q. v.], then at The Hague. These 'private letters' were communicated by Ames to 'The Prophane Schisme of the Brownists,' 1612, pp. 47 seq., a composite work, gathered by Christopher Lawne and three others; Ames and Robert Parker (1564?-1614) [q. v.] also contributed to it. George Hornius (*Hist. Eccles.* 1665, p. 232) thinks Ames and Parker modified Robinson's views; this does not appear to have been the case. There may be some basis of fact for the story of a three days' disputation at Leyden in 1613 between Robinson and Episcopius; but that it was undertaken by Robinson, at the request of Polyander (Jan Kerckhoven) and the city ministers (BRADFORD), or held in the university (WINSLOW), seems improbable. The university records are silent about it, and at Leyden the party of Episcopius was in the ascendant. On 5 Sept. 1615 Robinson was admitted a member of the university, by permission of the magistrates, as a student of

theology; his age is given as 39; his Cambridge standing, if it existed, is ignored. This enrolment entitled him to obtain half a tun of beer a month, and ten gallons of wine a quarter, free of duty. He attended lectures by Episcopius and Polyander.

Robinson's controversial writing began in 1609 or 1610, with an 'Answer' to a letter, addressed to himself and John Smyth, in 'Epistles,' 1608, ii. 1 et seq. by Joseph Hall [q. v.] This 'Answer' is only known as reprinted, with a reply, in Hall's 'Common Apologie of the Church of England,' 1610. It exhibits considerable power of language, and is the production of a man of cultivated mind as well as of strong conviction. He afterwards defended the separatist position against Richard Bernard [q. v.], William Ames, and John Yates of Norwich. In the Amsterdam disputes he sided with Ainsworth, writing against the doctrines of Smyth and his coadjutor, Thomas Helwys [q. v.], and criticising the presbyterian positions of Johnson. His 'Apologia,' advocating the congregational type of church government, and rejecting the nicknames 'Brownist' and 'Barrowist,' is a very able and comprehensive statement, written with moderation.

As early as 1617 a project of emigration to America had been matured by the leaders of the Leyden community. John Carver, a deacon, and Robert Cushman, 'our right hand with the adventurers,' were sent to London to forward the scheme. They carried a document to be presented to the privy council, signed by Robinson and Brewster, and containing 'seven articles,' acknowledging the king's authority in all causes, and that of bishops as civilly commissioned by him (*Colonial Papers*, i. 43). Cushman negotiated a loan with the merchant adventurers of London for seven years, on hard terms, the risk being great, and the emigrants dependent on their own labour. On 12 Nov. 1617 Sir Edwin Sandys, subsequently treasurer and governor of the Virginia Company, addressed a letter to Robinson and Brewster (who had been a tenant of the Sandys family), expressing satisfaction with the 'seven articles.' Robinson and Brewster replied on 15 Dec. Their letter explains that the intending colonists are industrious, frugal people, who may be trusted to stay and work. A similar letter was addressed on 27 Jan. 1617-18 to Sir John Wolstenholme, giving full particulars of their ecclesiastical views, and emphasising their agreement with the French reformed churches, except in some details. A patent, under the Virginia Company's seal, was obtained in September 1619; it proved useless, as John Wincob, in whose name it

was made out, did not join the expedition. The members of the Leyden community were now asked to volunteer for the enterprise. It was agreed that if a majority of the church volunteered, Robinson their pastor should accompany them, otherwise Brewster was to be in charge of the expedition. To Robinson's disappointment only a minority volunteered. The *Speedwell*, a vessel of 60 tons, was bought in Holland; Carver and Cushman went to London, with Thomas Weston, an English merchant, to make final arrangements, and hire another vessel large enough to carry the freight. All being ready, a day of humiliation and prayer was held at Leyden on 21 July 1620, Robinson preaching from Ezra viii. 21. On 22 July the *Speedwell* sailed from Delft Haven to Southampton, where the *Mayflower* (180 tons) from London awaited her. While at Southampton the pilgrims received a letter of advice from Robinson, bidding them 'be not shaken with unnecessary novelties.' To Carver he wrote a further letter (27 July), engaging to embrace 'the first opportunity of hastening to them.' The two vessels left Southampton on 5 Aug.; but either the *Speedwell* proved unseaworthy, or, as the emigrants believed, Reynolds, the master, and some of his convoy lost courage. They put in to Dartmouth, and again to Plymouth, for repairs; at length the *Speedwell* was sold, and the *Mayflower* alone, of which Thomas Jones was master, the expedition being reduced to 101 passengers, set sail from Plymouth on 6 Sept. She was bound for the Hudson river, but at the outset of the voyage was weather-bound for some days at Hull; 'after long beating at sea' Cape Cod came in view; further storms frustrated the intention of proceeding southward. Returning to Cape Cod, the pilgrims landed at Plymouth Rock on 11 Nov.

Robinson's pastoral care for the colonists is shown in his letter (30 June 1621) 'to the church of God at Plymouth, New England.' The remainder of the Leyden community became more willing to join their brethren in New England. Yet Robinson writes to Brewster (20 Dec. 1623) that his removal was 'desired rather than hoped for.' They could not raise money, and the merchant adventurers would take no further risk. Robinson thought influential persons wished to prevent his going out. Meantime he refused to sanction the administration of the sacraments by Brewster, an elder, but not an ordained pastor.

Just as his life was closing, Robinson published a volume of sixty-two essays on ethical and spiritual topics. They show reading and good sense, and their style is marked by ease

and simplicity. He left ready for publication his last thoughts on the question of separation, but his friends withheld it from the press for nine years, on the ground that 'some, though not many' of the Leyden church 'were contrary minded to the author's judgment.' It was at length printed in order to justify the action of some separatists who were occasional hearers of the parochial clergy. The position taken in this treatise is well described by John Shaw (manuscript 'Advice to his Son,' 1664, quoted in HUNTER, 1854, p. 185), who says that 'learned and pious Mr. Robinson . . . so far came back that he approved of communion with the church of England, in the hearing of the word and prayer (though not in sacraments and discipline), and so occasioned the rise of such as are called semists, that is semiseparatists, or independants.' He had always been in favour of 'private communion' with 'godly' members of the church of England, herein differing from Ainsworth; and according to John Paget (*d.* 1640) [q. v.] he had preached the lawfulness of attending Anglican services as early as July 1617, and had tolerated such attendance on Brewster's part much earlier (PAGET, *Arrow against the Separation*, 1618). Robert Baillie, D.D. [q. v.], a strong opponent of his ecclesiastical principles, characterises him as 'the most learned, polished, and modest spirit that ever that sect enjoyed.'

Robinson fell ill on Saturday, 22 Feb. 1625, yet preached twice the next day. The plague was then rife at Leyden, but he did not take it. He suffered no pain, but was weakened by ague. He died on 1 March 1625 (Dutch reckoning, or present style; in the old English reckoning it was 19 Feb. 1624). No portrait or description of his person exists. His autograph signature is on the title-page of the British Museum copy (C. 45, d. 25) of John Dove's 'Perswasion to the English Recusants,' 1603. On 4 March he was buried under the pavement in the aisle of St. Peter's, Leyden, in a common grave, bought for seven years, at a cost of nine guilders. There is no truth in Winslow's story that his funeral was attended by the university and the city ministers. He married Bridget White (his second wife, if he were the John Robinson of Emmanuel), who survived him, and, with his children, removed in March 1629-30 to Plymouth, New England. In October 1622 his children, according to the Leyden census, were Isaac, Mercy, Fear, and James. It is doubtful whether he had a son William; Abraham Robinson, who settled in New England, was not his son, though claimed as such. His descendants, as traced by W. Allen, D.D., are given in

Ashton's 'Life' (compare SAVAGE's *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, 1861, iii. 549 seq.) After his death some members of his church returned to Amsterdam, and joined John Canne [q. v.], others went to New England (thirty-five in 1629, sixty more in 1630). About 1650 his house was taken down, and replaced by a row of small buildings; on one of these, in 1865, a marble slab was placed, with the inscription, 'On this spot lived, taught, and died John Robinson, 1611-1625.' On 24 July 1891 was publicly dedicated a bronze inscribed tablet, provided by a subscription (suggested by Dr. W. M. Dexter, *d.* November 1890), executed in New York, and placed on the outer wall of St. Peter's, facing the site of the dwelling. On 29 June 1896 the foundation-stone of a 'John Robinson Memorial Church' was laid at Gainsborough by the Hon. T. F. Bayard, ambassador from the United States, on the assumption that Gainsborough was Robinson's birthplace, and that he was a member of the 'gathered' church at Scrooby Manor, which is in proximity to Gainsborough.

Nothing that Robinson ever wrote reaches the level of his alleged address to the departing pilgrims; expressing confidence that 'the Lord has more truth yet to break forth out of his holy word;' bewailing 'the condition of the reformed churches, who are come to a period in religion;' the Lutherans refusing to advance 'beyond what Luther saw, while the Calvinists stick fast where they were left by that great man of God, who yet saw not all things;' and exhorting the pilgrims to 'study union' with 'the godly people of England,' 'rather than, in the least measure, to affect a division or separation from them.' Neither Bradford nor Morton hints at this address. It appears first in the 'Briefe Narration' appended to Edward Winslow's 'Hypocrisie Vnmasked,' 1646, pp. 97 seq. Winslow, who is not a first-rate authority, brings it forward as a piece of evidence in disproof of the intolerance ascribed to the separatists. He had been for three years (1617-20) a member of Robinson's church, and affirms that Robinson 'used these expressions, or to the same purpose;' he gives no date, but it was when the pilgrims were 'ere long' to depart; his report is mainly in the third person. Cotton Mather, writing in 1702, turns the whole into the first person, and makes it (*Magnalia*, i. 14) the parting address to the pilgrims, changing 'ere long' into 'quickly.' Neal (*Hist. of New England*, 1720) follows Mather, but omits the closing exhortation, with its permission to 'take another pastor;' and treats the address as the

peroration of the sermon preached on 21 July 1620. This last point he drops (*Hist. of Puritans*, 1732), but it is taken up by Brook and others. This famous address, recollected after twenty-six years or more, owes something to the reporter's controversial needs.

Robinson published: 1. 'An Answer to a Censorious Epistle' [1610]; see above. 2. 'A Iustification of Separation from the Church of England,' &c. [Leyden], 1610, 4to [Amsterdam], 1639, 4to (in reply to 'The Separatists Schisme,' by Bernard). Robinson's defence of this tract, against the criticisms of Francis Johnson, is printed in Ainsworth's 'Animadversion to Mr. Richard Clyfton,' &c., Amsterdam, 1613, pp. 111 seq. 3. 'Of Religious Commvnyon, Private & Publicke,' &c. [Leyden], 1614, 4to (against Helwys and Smyth). The British Museum copy (4323 b) has the autograph of Robinson's brother-in-law, Randall Thickins, and a few manuscript notes. 4. 'A Manvmission to a Manvdection,' &c. [Leyden], 1615, 4to (in reply to 'A Manvdection for Mr. Robinson,' &c., Dort, 1614, by Ames). 5. 'The People's Plea for the Exercise of Prophesie,' &c. [Leyden], 1618, 16mo; 2nd edit. 1641, 8vo (in reply to Yates). 6. 'Apologia Ivsta et Necessaria . . . Quorundam Christianorum . . . dictorum Brownistarum, sive Barrowistarum,' &c. [Leyden], 1619, 16mo. 7. 'An Appeal on Truths Behalfe (concerninge some differences in the Church at Amsterdam),' &c. [Leyden], 1624, 8vo. 8. 'A Defence of the Doctrine propovded by the Synode of Dort,' &c. [Leyden], 1624, 4to. 9. 'A Briefe Catechisme concerning Church Government,' &c., Leyden, 1624? 2nd edit. 1642, 8vo; with title, 'An Appendix to Mr. Perkins his Six Principles of Christian Religion,' &c., 1656, 8vo. 10. 'Observations Divine and Morall,' &c. [Leyden], 1625, 4to; with new title-page, 'New Essayes, or Observations Divine and Morall,' &c. 1628, 4to; 2nd edit. 'Essays, or Observations Divine and Morall,' &c. 1638, 12mo. 11. 'A Ivst and Necessarie Apologie for certain Christians . . . called Brownists or Barrowists,' &c. [Leyden], 1625, 4to (see No. 6); 1644, 24mo, with 'An Appendix to Mr. Perkins,' &c. (See No. 9). Posthumous was: 12. 'A Treatise of the Lawfulness of Hearing of the Ministers in the Church of England,' &c. [Amsterdam], 1634, 8vo; partly reprinted, with extracts from Philip Nye [q. v.], 1683, 4to. His 'Works' were edited (1851, 8vo, 3 vols. with 'Life') by Robert Ashton (No. 4 is not included, but is reprinted in Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. 4th ser. vol. i.); lengthy extracts from most of them will be found in Hanbury's 'Historical Memorials,' 1839, vol. i.

[After Robinson's own writings, the first authority for his Leyden life is William Bradford, whose History of Plymouth Plantation was first fully printed in Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 4th ser. vol. iii. 1856; for the portion to 1620, with Bradford's Diary of Occurrences, his Letters, Winslow's Journal, and other documents, see Young's Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers, 2nd edit. 1844. Secondary sources are Morton's New England's Memoriall, 1669, Cotton Mather's Magnalia, 1702, and Prince's Chronological Hist. of New England, 1736 (the edition used above is 1852); all criticised in George Sumner's Memoirs of the Pilgrims at Leyden, Mass. Hist. Soc. 3rd ser. vol. ix. 1846, which gives results of research at Leyden. Hunter's Collections concerning the Founders of New Plymouth, 1849, are corrected on some points in Ashton's Life of Robinson, 1851, and are improved in Hunter's Collections concerning the Church at Scrooby, 1854. Most of Hunter's conjectures are adopted in Dexter's Congregationalism of Three Hundred Years, 1880, valuable for its bibliography. Baillie's Dissuasive from the Errours of the Time, 1646; Neal's Hist. of New England, 1720, i. 72 seq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, ii. 43, 110; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 334 seq.; Marsden's Hist. of the Early Puritans, 1860, pp. 296 seq.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. 1861, ii. 235; Evans's Early English Baptists, 1862, i. 202 seq.; Barclay's Inner Life of Religious Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, pp. 63 seq.; Browne's Hist. of Congr. in Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, p. 127; Proceedings at the Unveiling of the Tablet in Leyden, 1891; Brown's Pilgrim Fathers, 1895, pp. 94 seq.; extracts from register of Emmanuel Coll. Cambridge, per the master; extracts from register and order-book of Corpus Christi Coll. Cambridge, per the master; extracts from the Norwich diocesan registers, per the Rev. G. S. Barrett, D.D.; extracts from the parish registers of Saxlingham Nethergate and Saxlingham Thorpe, per the Rev. R. W. Pitt; information from the dean of Lincoln and from the master of Christ's Coll. Cambridge.] A. G.

ROBINSON, JOHN (1617–1681), royalist, son of William Robinson of Gwersyllt, Denbighshire, and grandson of Nicholas Robinson (d. 1585) [q. v.], bishop of Bangor, was born in 1617, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 26 Sept. 1634, at the age of seventeen (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*), and became a student of Gray's Inn, 23 Dec. 1637 (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Register*). He appears to have resided for some time in Dublin previous to the outbreak of the civil war in 1642. He exerted himself with great zeal on behalf of the royal cause in North Wales and the adjoining counties. Although only twenty-six years of age, he held the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was made governor of Holt Castle in Denbighshire in November 1643. In the

following year he commanded a company at the battle of Rowton Heath in Cheshire; on 1 Feb. 1646 he was selected by the royalist commander, Lord Byron, as one of his commissioners to negotiate the surrender of Chester, and acted in a similar capacity when Colonel Richard Bulkeley surrendered Beaumaris, 14 June following.

On the triumph of the parliamentary cause, Robinson, who was marked out for special vengeance, fled from Gwersyllt in the disguise of a labourer, first to the Isle of Man, and then into France. His estates were confiscated. His name appears in the bill for the sale of delinquents' estates (26 Sept. 1650). At the Restoration in 1660 he recovered his estates and received other marks of royal favour. He was nominated a knight of the Royal Oak for Anglesea. He was colonel of the company of foot militia or trained bands in Denbighshire, when that regiment was called out on the apprehension of a rising in July 1666 (*Cal. State Papers*). Having succeeded Sir Heneage Finch as member for Beaumaris at a by-election in July 1661, he retained his seat until the dissolution of the 'pensionary' parliament in January 1679; he is said to have been in receipt of a pension of 400*l.* a year ('A Seasonable Argument for a New Parliament,' 1677, reprinted in COBBETT'S *Parliamentary History*). Robinson succeeded Sir John Owen of Clennennau in the post of vice-admiral of North Wales in 1666, and held the office till his death in March 1681. He was buried in Gresford church. He left two sons, John and William. His grandson, William Robinson, M.P. for Denbigh from 1705 to 1708, assumed the surname of Lytton on inheriting from his cousin in 1710 the estate of Knebworth in Hertfordshire, and was ancestor of Earl Lytton.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss; Phillips's *Civil War in Wales and the Marches*; *Parliamentary Returns*; Williams's *Parliamentary History of Wales*.] W. R. W.

ROBINSON, JOHN (1650-1723), bishop of London, born at Cleasby, near Darlington, Yorkshire, on 7 Nov. 1650, was second surviving son of John Robinson (*d.* 1651) of Cleasby, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1688), daughter of Christopher Potter of the same parish. His father appears to have been in a humble station of life; his great-grandfather is described as 'John Robinson esquire of Crostwick, Romalldkirk, co. York.' His elder brother, Christopher (1645-1693), emigrated to Virginia about 1670, settled on the Rappahannock river, became secretary to the colony and one of the trustees of the William and Mary College; he was father of John Robinson (*d.* 1749), president of Virginia, and

grandfather of Sir Frederick Philipse Robinson [q. v.]

The future bishop was, according to Hearne (*Reliquiæ*, ii. 134), apprenticed to a trade, but his master, finding him more addicted to book learning than to business, found the means of sending him to Oxford; he accordingly matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, as a pensioner on 24 March 1670, graduated B.A. 1673, and M.A. 1684, and was fellow of Oriol College from 1675 (elected 18 Dec.) to 1686. The college in 1677 gave him leave to go abroad, which was renewed in 1678 and 1680. He received the degree of D.D. from Tenison at Lambeth, 22 Sept. 1696 (*Gent. Mag.* 1864, i. 636), and was granted the same degree at Oxford by diploma on 7 Aug. 1710.

About 1680, possibly through the influence of Sir James Astrey whose servitor he had been at Brasenose, Robinson was sent out as chaplain to the English embassy at the court of Sweden. He remained there for over a quarter of a century, and was regarded by successive governments as an industrious and capable political agent. During the absence of the envoy, Philip, only son of Sir Philip Warwick [q. v.], he filled the posts first of resident and then of envoy extraordinary at the Swedish court (cf. Wood. *Life and Times*, ii. 462, 469). In October 1686 he resigned his fellowship at Oriol and gave the college a piece of plate, in the inscription upon which he is described as 'Regiæ majestatis apud regem Sueciæ minister ordinarius.' In 1692 he confirmed Charles XI in the English alliance and helped to defeat the French project of a ninth electorate. In 1697, in token of his approbation, William III procured for him the benefice of Lastingham in Yorkshire, which he held until 1709, and on 26 March in the same year he was collated to the third prebend in Canterbury Cathedral. As was the case with most English diplomatists of the period, his salary and allowances were habitually in arrears, and his memorials to the treasury for payment or recall were numerous. In January 1700 he was instrumental in obtaining the renewal of the treaty of the Hague. Shortly afterwards he accompanied Charles XII, with whom he was in high favour, on his chivalrous journey to Narva; he also effected the junction of the fleets of England, Holland, and Sweden in the Sound, and the consequent recognition of free navigation in the North Sea. By favour of, and as a compliment to, the Swedish monarch, he assumed as his motto the 'Runic' or old Norse, 'Madr er moldur auki' (paraphrased 'As for man, his days are grass'). He commemo-

rated his connection with Sweden more effectually in his 'Account of Sweden: together with an extract of the History of that Kingdom. By a person of note who resided many years there' (London, 1695, a shilling book in small octavo; French translation, Amsterdam, 1712; 3rd ed. London, 1717, subsequently bound up with Molesworth's 'Denmark,' 1738). The little work was stored with useful information set forth in a style not unlike that of a modern consular report, and its value was recognised in diplomatic circles both in England and abroad. Marlborough wrote of Robinson's excellent influence at the Swedish court in 1704, and in 1707 thought of employing him to appease the Swedish king, who cherished grievances against the allies. Ultimately (April-May 1707) Marlborough decided to conduct the negotiations himself, but Robinson acted throughout as interpreter, and was utilised to administer the usual bribes to the Swedish minister. 'I am persuaded,' wrote Marlborough to Sunderland, 'that these gentlemen would be very uneasy should it pass through any other hands.' In the autumn of 1708 he was sent on a special commercial mission to Hamburg; his correspondence on the occasion with Lord Raby is preserved in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 22198).

In July 1709 Robinson refused an offer of the bishopric of Chichester. A few months later he returned to England, and was, on 21 Nov. 1709, granted the deanery of Windsor, together with the deanery of Wolverhampton and the registry of the knights of the Garter (*Harl. MS.* 2264, f. 37). He was not superseded in his post as Swedish envoy until the following summer, when his secretary, Robert Jackson, was appointed. On 19 Nov. 1710 Robinson was consecrated bishop of Bristol. The queen, as a special favour, granted him lodgings in Somerset House where, on Easter day, 1711, he reconsecrated with Anglican rites, the Roman catholic chapel, which had long been an offence to the London populace. This circumstance rendered him popular; at the same time his pleasing address and wide fund of general information rendered him so great a favourite with Harley that, if the latter's influence had remained supreme, there is little doubt that Robinson would have succeeded Tenison as primate. In the meantime he was appointed governor of the Charterhouse, dean of the Chapel Royal, a commissioner for the building of fifty new churches in London, and later for finishing St. Paul's Cathedral; he was also allowed to hold the deanery of Windsor *in commendam* with his bishopric. On 29 Aug. 1711

Swift went to a reception at York Buildings, where Harley, with great emphasis, proposed the health of the lord privy seal. Prior thereupon remarked that the seal was so privy that no one knew who he was. On the following day the appointment of Robinson was announced.

The choice was popularly regarded as a concession to the moderate party in the church (BOYER, *Queen Anne*, 1735, p. 515; preamble to patent, Brit. Mus. 811 K 54). But it was really intended to preface the bishop's nomination as the first English plenipotentiary at the peace conference to be held in the following year at Utrecht. The chief difficulties to the peace had already been removed by the secret operations conducted by Harley and Mesnager through Prior and the Abbé Gaultier. The ministers now wanted a dignified exponent of English views to represent them at the congress, and in the absence of any tory peer of adequate talent and energy, after the unexpected deaths of Newcastle and Jersey, Harley fell back on the bishop, who possessed genuine qualifications. The worst that was said of the selection was that the appointment of an ecclesiastic to high diplomatic office smacked of mediæval practice. Tickell warmly commended in verse the queen's choice of 'mitred Bristol.' Strafford accepted the office of second plenipotentiary. The bishop was the first to arrive at Utrecht on 15 Jan. 1712 (fifteen days after the date appointed for the commencement of the negotiations), and he opened the conference on 29 Jan., appearing in a black velvet gown, with gold loops and a train borne by two sumptuously dressed pages. Despite rumours which were spread in London to the contrary, the two English diplomatists worked well together. After the fiasco of the allies before Denain in May, there devolved upon the bishop the awkward task of explaining why Ormonde had been directed to co-operate no longer with the allied forces. From this time the English envoys detached themselves with considerable adroitness from the impracticable demands of the emperor. A suspension of arms was proposed by Robinson on 27 June. During the absences of Strafford at The Hague and in Paris, the Anglo-French understanding was furthered by meetings at Robinson's house in Utrecht, and on 11 April 1713 he was the first to sign the definitive treaty, by the chief terms of which England secured Newfoundland, Acadia, Hudson's Bay, Gibraltar, and Minorca, together with a guarantee against the union of the French and Spanish crowns, the recognition of the protestant succession, and the Assiento contract (cf. LECKY, *Hist.*

of England during the Eighteenth Century, vol. i. and art. MOORE, ARTHUR).

Shortly after his return (8 Aug. 1713) Robinson was nominated to the see of London, in succession to Compton, and his election was confirmed on 13 March 1714. He gave a strong support to the schism bill; but upon the estrangement of Harley, now earl of Oxford, and Bolingbroke, he adhered to the former, and evinced his loyalty to the protestant succession by voting against the court on 13 April 1714; he met his reward when, in September 1714, he was put upon the privy council of George I. He nevertheless opposed some phrases in the king's speech as injurious to the memory of Queen Anne, at whose deathbed he was a conspicuous figure (STRICKLAND, *Queens of England*). In December 1714 he offered, in his capacity as dean of the Chapel Royal, to wait upon the princess (afterwards Queen Caroline), in order to satisfy any doubts or scruples she might entertain in regard to the Anglican mode in religion (*Diary of Lady Cowper*, p. 41); the princess was much piqued by this officiousness. In the following year, when Strafford was impeached for his share in the treaty of Utrecht, it was said in the house that it appeared as if Robinson 'were to have benefit of clergy.' The bishop ambiguously explained to the upper house that he had been kept greatly in the dark as to the precise course of the negotiations. He had the fortitude to protest against the abuse of the whig majority by opposing Harley's impeachment and the septennial act of 1716. His last appearance in the House of Lords was as a supporter of the justly contemned 'Bill for the suppression of blasphemy and profaneness' (2 May 1721).

Robinson, who is commended by Charles Wheatley for having made 'a just and elegant translation of the English liturgy into German,' assisted Archbishop Sharp in his efforts to restore episcopacy in Prussia, and, on account of his strenuous opposition to Whiston and Clarke, Waterland spoke warmly of his 'truly primitive zeal against the adversaries of our common faith;' but, though good-humoured, charitable, and conscientious in the discharge of episcopal duties, Robinson was not conspicuously successful either as a bishop or theological controversialist. In 1719 he issued an admonitory letter to his clergy on the innovations upon the doxology introduced by Clarke and Whiston. The latter rejoined in a scathing 'Letter of Thanks.' An ally of Robinson's made an unconvincing reply, which Whiston in another letter subjected to further ridicule. Other whigs and dissenters commented no less forcibly upon

the bishop's shortcomings. Calamy observes that his displays of 'ignorance and hebetude and incompetency' as bishop of London disgusted his friends, who 'wished him anywhere out of sight' (CALAMY, *Own Life*, 1829, ii. 270-1). But Robinson was eminently liberal in his benefactions. He built and endowed a free school and rebuilt the church and parsonage at his native place of Cleasby, where he more than once visited his father's cottage. To Oriel College he gave, in 1719, the sum of 750*l.* for the erection of a block of buildings in the college garden, now the back quadrangle, on which there is an inscription recording the gift and ascribing it to the suggestion of the bishop's first wife, Mary; at the same time he devoted 2,500*l.* to the support of three exhibitors at Oriel; he presented an advowson to Balliol College, of which society he was visitor; he also greatly improved the property of the see at Fulham.

Robinson died at Hampstead on 11 April 1723 (*Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary*, p. 18), and was privately buried in the churchyard at Fulham on 19 April (the long Latin epitaph is printed in LYSONS'S *Environs* and in FAULKNER'S *Fulham*; cf. LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 304-5). He married, first, Mary, daughter of William Langton, a nephew of Abraham Langton of The How, Lancashire; and, secondly, Emma, widow of Thomas, son of Sir Francis Cornwallis of Abermarlais, Wales, and daughter of Sir Job Charlton, bart.; she was buried at Fulham on 26 Jan. 1748. The bishop, who left no children, bequeathed his manor of Hawick-upon-Bridge, near Ripon, to a son of his brother Christopher in Virginia.

Besides his 'Account of Sweden,' Robinson only published two sermons and a few admonitions and charges to the clergy of his diocese. In 1741 Richard Rawlinson 'rescued from the grocers and chandlers' a parcel of Robinson's letters and papers relating to the treaty, which had been in the possession of the bishop's private secretary, Anthony Gibbon (*Letter of 24 June*, Ballard MS. ii. 59). Portions of his diplomatic correspondence are preserved among the Strafford papers at the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 22205-7). In person the bishop was described by Mackay as 'a little brown man of grave and venerable appearance, in deportment, and everything else, a Swede, of good sense, and very careful in his business.'

An anonymous portrait, painted while he was in Sweden, is preserved at Fulham Palace (*Cat. of Nat. Portraits at South Kensington*, 1867, No. 170). It has been engraved by Vertue, Picart, Vandergucht, and others, and for the 'Oxford Almanac' of 1742. A

copy of the Fulham portrait was presented to the college in 1852 by Provost Edward Hawkins [q. v.] The bishop's widow presented to Oriel College a portrait of Queen Anne, which the latter had expressly ordered to be painted by Dahl in 1713 for presentation to Robinson.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Foster's Peerage, 1882; Burnet's Own Time, 1823, ii. 535, 580, 607, 608, 630; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, 1735, p. 243, 298, 476, 515, 523, 532, 557, 564, 569, 583, 614, 618, 649, 658, 682, 705, 713; Tindal's Contin. of Rapin, 1745, iv. 222, 247, 260, 275, 309-10, 407, 429, 580; Calendars of Treasury Papers, vols. iii. and iv. passim; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 500, iv. 231, v. 495, viii. 4, ix. 85; Noble's Contin. of Granger, ii. 79; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 385-6; Faulkner's Hist. Account of Fulham, 1813, p. 117; Gent. Mag. 1802, i. 129-30; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 424, 4th ser. i. 436, 5th ser. iii. 187, v. 249, 335, 475, vi. 437, 545; Kemble's State Papers and Correspondence, 1857, pp. 90, 134, 219, 480; Zouch's Works, ii. 406; Whiston's Memoir of Clarke, p. 99; Calamy's Account, ii. 239, 270; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, iii. 37, 71, 81, 218, 364, and Reliquiæ Hearnianæ, ii. 133-4; Anderson's Colonial Church, iii. 49; Lady Cowper's Diary, p. 41; Addison's Works (Bohn), v. 245, 390; Stoughton's English Church under Anne, i. 76, 124; Milman's Annals of St. Paul's, p. 456; Abbey's English Bishops in the Eighteenth Century; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, p. 175; Wentworth Papers, passim; Hyde Corresp. ed. Singer, i. 179; Marlborough's Letters and Despatches, ed. Murray, vols. i. iii. and iv. passim; Coxe's Memoirs of Marlborough, 1848, pp. 37-58; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, passim; Macknight's Life of Bolingbroke, passim; Stanhope's Hist. of England; Wyon's England under Queen Anne; Journal de P. de Courcillon, Marquis de Dangean, t. xiii. and xiv.; Dumont's Lettres Historiques; Casimir Freschet's Hist. du Congrès et de la Paix d'Utrecht, 1716; Legrelle's Succession d'Espagne, iv. passim, esp. chap. viii.; Ottokar Weber's Friede von Utrecht, Gotha, 1891; Geijer und Carlson's Geschichte Schwedens, i. 168; Luttrell's Brief Relation, iv. 125, v. 282-3, 321, iv. passim; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; notes kindly supplied by Charles L. Shadwell, esq., fellow of Oriel, William Shand, esq., of Newcastle, and the Rev. Edward Hussey Adamson, of Gateshead.] T. S.

ROBINSON, JOHN (1715-1745), portrait-painter, was born at Bath in 1715. He studied under John Vanderbank [q. v.], and attained some success as a portrait-painter. Having married a wife with a fortune, he, on the death of Charles Jervas [q. v.], purchased that painter's house in Cleveland Court. He thus inherited a fashionable practice; but he had not skill enough to

keep it up. He dressed many of his sitters in the costume of portraits by Vandyck. Robinson died in 1745, before completing his thirtieth year. A portrait of Lady Charlotte Finch by Robinson was engraved in mezzotint by John Faber, jun., and the title of the print subsequently altered to 'The Amorous Beauty.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

ROBINSON, JOHN (1682-1762), organist, born in 1682, was in 1700 a child of the chapel royal under Dr. Blow. In 1710 he was appointed organist to St. Lawrence Jewry; in 1713 to St. Magnus, London Bridge (*BUMPUS*). He enjoyed popularity both as a performer on the organ and as professor of the harpsichord, while as a composer there is extant by him the double chant in E flat at the end of vol. i. of Boyce's 'Cathedral Music.' On 20 Sept. 1727 Robinson succeeded as organist of Westminster Abbey Dr. William Croft [q. v.], whose assistant he had been for many years. Benjamin Cooke in 1746 became Robinson's assistant. Robinson died on 30 April 1762, aged 80, and was buried on 13 May in the same grave with Croft. A portrait by T. Johnson, engraved by Vertue, shows Robinson seated at a harpsichord.

Robinson married, on 6 Sept. 1716, Ann, daughter of Dr. William Turner (1651-1740) [q. v.]. She was a vocalist, and appeared as Mrs. Turner Robinson in 1720 as Echo in Searlatti's 'Narcissus.' On 5 Jan. 1741 she died, and on the 8th was buried in the west cloister of Westminster Abbey. Several daughters died young; one became a singer, often heard in Handel's oratorios. Robinson married a second wife, who survived him, and had by her a son, John Daniel.

[Hawkins's History of Music, p. 827; Bumpus's Organists; Grove's Dict. iii. 139; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 181; Boyce's Cathedral Harmony, i. 2, iii. 18; Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitia; Chester's Westminster Abbey Reg. pp. 43, 308, 313, 357, 400; P. C. C. Administration Acts, June 1762.] L. M. M.

ROBINSON, JOHN (1727-1802), politician, born on 15 July 1727, and baptised at St. Lawrence, Appleby, Westmoreland, on 14 Aug. 1727, was the eldest son of Charles Robinson, a thriving Appleby tradesman, who died on 19 June 1760, in his fifty-eighth year (*BELLASIS, Church Notes*, p. 23), having married, at Kirkby Thore on 19 May 1726, Hannah, daughter of Richard Deane of Appleby. John was educated until the age of seventeen at Appleby grammar school, and was then articled to his aunt's husband, Ri-

chard Wordsworth, of Sockbridge in Barton, Westmoreland, clerk of the peace for the county, and grandfather of the poet Wordsworth. When he was admitted as attorney he practised in his native town, and became town clerk on 1 Oct. 1750; he was mayor in 1760-1. On 2 Feb. 1759 he was entered as a student of Gray's Inn (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Reg.* p. 382).

In 1759 Robinson married Mary Crowe, said to have been daughter of Nathaniel Crowe, a wealthy merchant and planter in Barbados, obtaining with her an ample fortune. He also inherited from his grandfather, John Robinson, alderman of Appleby 1703-46, much property in the county, and eighteen burgage tenures, carrying votes for the borough, in Appleby. On the accession of Sir James Lowther, afterwards Earl of Lonsdale, to the vast estates of that family, the abilities of Robinson, 'a steady, sober-minded, industrious, clever man of business,' and a man 'whose will was in constant subjection to his understanding,' soon attracted his notice. He became his principal law agent and land steward, was created a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant of Westmoreland in 1762, and through the influence of Lowther, who is said to have qualified him, as was not uncommonly done at that date, for election, was returned as member for the county on 5 Jan. 1764, and continued to represent it until the dissolution in September 1774.

In 1765 Robinson rebuilt the White House, Appleby, which was described as 'a large oblong-square, whitewashed mansion,' and lived there in much splendour. He entertained in it Lord North, when prime minister. Lowther's politics were tory, but he differed from North on the American war, and zealously co-operated with the whigs. He expected his nominees to follow him on all questions, but Robinson, who had been created secretary of the treasury by Lord North on 6 Feb. 1770, declined, and a fierce quarrel ensued. Lowther sent a challenge to a duel, but the hostile meeting was refused. Robinson at once resigned the post of law agent to the Lowther estates, and was succeeded in it by his first cousin, John Wordsworth, the poet's father.

Robinson held the secretaryship of the treasury until 1782. Through his quarrel with Lowther it was necessary for him to find another seat, and he found refuge in the safe government borough of Harwich, which he represented from October 1774 until his death. In 1780 he was also returned for Seaford in Sussex, but preferred his old constituency. While in office he was the chief ministerial agent in carrying on the business of parliament,

and he was the medium of communication between the ministry and its supporters. The whig satires of the day, such as the 'Rolliad' and the 'Probationary Odes,' regularly inveighed against him, and Junius did not spare him. Those whom he seduced from the opposition were known as 'Robinson's rats,' and Sheridan, when attacking bribery and its authors, retorted, in reference to shouts of 'name, name,' by looking fixedly at Robinson on the treasury bench, and exclaiming, 'Yes, I could name him as soon as I could say Jack Robinson.' He brought, on 3 July 1777 an action against Henry Sampson Woodfall, printer of the 'Public Advertiser,' for libel, in accusing him of sharing in government contracts, and obtained a verdict of forty shillings and costs (*Annual Reg.* xx. 191). The means of corruption which he was forced to employ were distasteful to him, and his own hands were clean. He declined acting with North on his coalition with Fox. On his retirement from the post of secretary of the treasury, he came into the enjoyment of a pension of 1,000*l.* a year (*Hansard*, xxii. 1346-53). His correspondence and official papers, including many communications from George III, are in the possession of the Marquis of Abergavenny at Eridge Castle. The substance of part of them is described in the 10th Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission (App. pt. vi.) Excerpts from the whole collections are being edited by Mr. B. F. Stevens for the Royal Historical Society.

After their quarrel Robinson offered his estates in Westmoreland and the burgage tenures in Appleby to Lowther, and, on his declining to purchase, sold nearly the whole property for 29,000*l.* to Lord Thanet, who thus acquired an equal interest in the representation. About 1778 he purchased Wyke Manor at Syon Hill, Isleworth, between Brentford and Osterley Park, where he 'modernised and improved' the house. He was created a D.C.L. of Oxford on 9 July 1773, when Lord North, as chancellor, visited the university; he declined a peerage in 1784, but in December 1787 Pitt appointed him surveyor-general of woods and forests. He planted at Windsor millions of acorns and twenty thousand oak trees, and both as politician and agriculturist was a great favourite of George III. In 1794 he printed a letter to Sir John Sinclair, chairman of the board of agriculture, on the enclosure of wastes, which was circulated by that board (*Kenyon MSS.*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 541). Robinson had a paralytic stroke in 1782, and he died of apoplexy, the fate he always dreaded, at Harwich, on 23 Dec. 1802, and was buried at Isleworth on 2 Jan. 1803.

His wife died at Wyke House on 8 June 1805, aged 71, and was buried at Isleworth on 5 June. Their only child, 'pretty Mary Robinson,' was baptised at St. Lawrence Church, Appleby, on 24 March 1759, and married, at Isleworth on 3 Oct. 1781, the Hon. Henry Neville, afterwards second Earl of Abergavenny. She died of consumption at Hotwells, Bristol, on 26 Oct. 1796, and was buried in Isleworth churchyard, where a monument was erected to her memory. Her home was at Wyke House, and all her children were born there.

By his will Robinson left legacies to Captain John Wordsworth and Richard Wordsworth of Staple Inn, London. The enormous wealth which it was currently reported that Robinson had amassed had no existence in fact. His means were comparatively small. There was no fixed salary in the surveyorship, and Robinson was authorised by Pitt to take what he thought fitting. After his death his accounts were called for, and it was some time before they were passed, and the embargo placed by the crown on the transfer of his Isleworth property to Lord Jersey removed. Robinson was a liberal benefactor to Isleworth, Appleby, and Harwich, leaving books to the grammar schools in the last two towns, and building at Appleby 'two handsome crosses or obelisks one at each end' of the high street (cf. LINDSEY, *Harwich*, p. 100).

His portrait (he is described, but not quite accurately, as 'a little thickset handsome fellow') was painted by G. F. Joseph, and engraved by W. Bond. From it there was painted by Jacob Thompson of Hackthorpe a picture which is now at Lowther Castle.

[Atkinson's *Westmorland Worthies*, ii. 151-160; *Westmorland Gazette*, 26 Dec. 1885; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1802 ii. 1172, 1805 ii. 680; *Burke's Vicissitudes of Families* (1883 edit.), i. 287-300; *Augier's Isleworth*, pp. 179, 212; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 412-13; *Some account of the Family of Robinson, of the White House, Appleby* (1874), *passim.* W. P. C.]

ROBINSON, JOHN, D.D. (1774-1840), scholar, born of humble parentage at Temple Sowerby, Westmoreland, on 4 Jan. 1774, and educated at the grammar school, Penrith, was master of the grammar school, Ravenstonedale, Westmoreland, from 1795 to 1818, perpetual curate of Ravenstonedale from 25 June 1813 to 1833, and rector from 31 July 1818 of Clifton, and from 12 Aug. 1833 of Cliburn, both in Westmoreland, until his death on 4 Dec. 1840. He was author of several scholastic works, on the title-pages of which he is described from 1807 as of

Christ's College, Cambridge, of which, however, he was not a graduate, and from 1815 as D.D. His works, all of which were published at London, are as follows: 1. 'An Easy Grammar of History, Ancient and Modern,' 1806, 12mo; new edition, enlarged by John Tillotson, with the title 'A Grammar of History, Ancient and Modern,' 1855, 12mo. 2. 'Modern History, for the use of Schools,' 1807, 8vo. 3. 'Archæologia Græca,' 1807, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1827. 4. 'A Theological, Biblical, Ecclesiastical Dictionary,' 1815, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1835. 5. 'Ancient History: exhibiting a Summary View of the Rise, Progress, Revolutions, Decline, and Fall of the States and Nations of Antiquity,' 1831, 8vo (expanded from the 'Easy Grammar'). 6. 'Universal Modern History: exhibiting the Rise, Progress, and Revolutions of various Nations from the Age of Mahomet to the Present Time,' 1839, 8vo (expanded from the 'Modern History for the use of Schools').

Robinson also compiled a 'Guide to the Lakes in Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Lancashire, illustrated with Twenty Views of Local Scenery and a Travelling Map of the Adjacent Country,' 1819, 8vo; and contributed the letterpress to an unfinished series of 'Views of the Lakes in the North of England, from Original Paintings by the most Eminent Artists,' 1833, 4to. His 'Ancient History' forms the basis of Francis Young's 'Ancient History: a Synopsis of the Rise, Progress, Decline, and Fall of the States and Nations of Antiquity,' London, 1873, 4 vols. 8vo.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1841, i. 320; *Foster's Index Eccles.*; Whellan's *Cumberland and Westmoreland*, pp. 766, 790, 791; *Biographical Dict. of Living Authors*, (1816); *Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.*] J. M. R.

ROBINSON, SIR JOHN BEVERLEY (1791-1863), chief justice of Upper Canada, the second son of Christopher Robinson and his wife Esther, daughter of the Rev. John Sayre of New Brunswick, was born at Berthier in the province of Quebec on 26 July 1791. His father—cousin of Sir Frederick Philipse Robinson [q. v.]—served during the American war of independence as a loyalist in the queen's rangers, and was present as an ensign in Cornwallis's army at the surrender of Yorktown in 1781. He then settled at Toronto, where he practised as a barrister. At an early age John became a pupil of Dr. Strachan (afterwards bishop of Toronto), was further educated at Cornwall, Upper Canada, and finally entered an attorney's office. In 1812, when the war with the United States broke out, Robinson volunteered for the

militia, and received a commission under Sir Isaac Brock; he was present at the capture of Fort Detroit and at Queenston and several other engagements.

In 1814 Robinson served for one session as clerk of the house of assembly for Upper Canada; at the end of the year he qualified for the bar, and was at once called upon to act for a short time as attorney-general. In 1815 he became solicitor-general, and in February 1818 attorney-general, having rapidly acquired one of the best practices at the bar, and exerting remarkable influence with juries. He entered the assembly, but soon migrated to the legislative council on nomination, being speaker of that body from 1828 to 1840. He was the acknowledged leader of the tory party both in and out of parliament, and one of the clique known as the 'Family Compact' of Canada; as such he was violently attacked by William Lyon Mackenzie [q. v.]. On 15 July 1829 he became chief justice of Upper Canada, remaining in the council till the reunion of the two Canadas in 1840. That union he stoutly opposed, but on its completion he took an active part in adjusting the financial arrangements, and received the thanks of the Upper Canada assembly.

From this time Robinson became more and more absorbed in the heavy work of the courts. He was created C.B. in November 1850, and a baronet in 1854. He was created D.C.L. of Oxford on 20 June 1855. He died at Toronto on 31 Jan. 1863.

Robinson is a prominent figure in the history of Upper Canada; he was the embodiment of the 'high church and state tory,' and was always suspicious of the democratic leaders. In his earlier days he was impulsive, and as attorney-general prosecuted the editor of the 'Freeman' for a libel on himself. He was a pleasant speaker, with an easy, flowing, and equable style. His work was marked by indefatigable industry and research.

Robinson married, in London in 1817, Emma, daughter of Charles Walker of Harlesden, Middlesex, by whom he had four sons and four daughters. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, James Lukin, who died on 21 Aug. 1894. His second son, John Beverley, born in 1820, was lieutenant-governor of Ontario from 1880 to 1887.

Robinson left several small works, but none of more importance than his pamphlet on 'Canada and the Canada Bill,' embodying his arguments against the union of the provinces.

[Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Barker's Canadian Monthly Magazine, May 1846; Lodge's Baronetage, 1863; Burke's Peerage, 1895;

Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Peerage, 1882; Withrow's Hist. of Canada; Morgan's Bibliotheca Canadensis; Ryerson's American Loyalists, ii. 198-9.] C. A. H.

ROBINSON, JOHN HENRY (1796-1871), line engraver, was born at Bolton, Lancashire, in 1796, and passed his boyhood in Staffordshire. At the age of eighteen he became a pupil of James Heath, A.R.A., with whom he remained a little more than two years. He was still a young man when, in 1823, he was commissioned to engrave for the Artists' Fund 'The Wolf and the Lamb,' the copyright of which had been given to that institution by the painter, William Mulready, R.A., who was one of its founders. The plate, for which the engraver received eight hundred guineas, proved a success; one thousand impressions were sold, and the fund was benefited to the extent of rather more than 900*l.* In 1824 Robinson sent to the exhibition of the Society of British Artists six engravings—'The Abbey Gate, Chester,' a 'Gipsy,' and four portraits, including that of Georgiana, duchess of Bedford, after Sir George Hayter, but he never exhibited again at that gallery. In the next few years he engraved many private portraits and illustrations for books, including 'A Spanish Lady,' after Gilbert Stuart Newton, R.A., for the 'Literary Souvenir' of 1827; 'The Minstrel of Chamonix,' after Henry W. Pickersgill, R.A., for the 'Amulet' of 1830; 'The Flower Girl,' after P. A. Gauguain, for the 'Forget me not' of 1830; and three plates, after Stothard, for Rogers's 'Italy,' 1830. He was one of the nine eminent engravers who, in 1836, petitioned the House of Commons for an investigation into the state of the art of engraving in this country, and who, with many other artists, in 1837, addressed a petition to the king praying for the admission of engravers to the highest rank in the Royal Academy—an act of justice which was not conceded until some years later. In 1856, however, Robinson was elected an 'associate engraver of the new class,' and in the following year lost his election as a full member only by the casting vote of the president, Sir Charles Eastlake, which was given in favour of George Thomas Doo; on the retirement of the latter in 1867 he was elected a royal academician. Among his more important works were 'The Emperor Theodosius refused admission into the Church by St. Ambrose' and a portrait of the Countess of Bedford, both after the pictures by Vandyck in the National Gallery; 'James Stanley, Earl of Derby, and his Family,' also after Vandyck; 'The Spanish Flower Girl,' after Murillo;

'Napoleon and Pope Pius VII,' after Sir David Wilkie; 'Sir Walter Scott,' after Sir Thomas Lawrence; 'The Mother and Child,' after Charles Robert Leslie, R.A.; 'Little Red Riding Hood' (Lady Rachel Russell), 'The Mantilla' (Hon. Mrs. Lister, afterwards Lady Theresa Lewis), 'Twelfth Night' (Marchioness of Abercorn), and 'Getting a Shot,' all after Sir Edwin Landseer; 'Queen Victoria,' after John Partridge; 'The Sisters,' after F. P. Stephanoff; 'Bon Jour, Messieurs,' after Frank Stone, A.R.A.; and, lastly, his fine plate of Anne, countess of Bedford, after the celebrated picture by Vandyck at Petworth, upon which he worked from time to time whenever he felt disposed to use his graver. This *chef d'œuvre* of refined and delicate execution he sent to the Royal Academy exhibition in 1861, and again in 1864.

Besides the portraits already mentioned, he engraved those of George Bidder, the calculating boy, after Miss Hayter; Nicholas I, Emperor of Russia, after George Dawe, R.A.; Napoleon Bonaparte, when first consul, after Isabey; the Duke of Sussex, after Thomas Phillips, R.A.; Baron Bunsen, after George Richmond, R.A.; Lablache, after Thomas Carriek, and many others. He received a first-class gold medal at the Paris International Exhibition of 1855.

Robinson died at New Grove, Petworth, Sussex, where he had long resided, on 21 Oct. 1871, aged 75. Somewhat late in life he married a lady of property, which rendered him independent of his art, and enabled him to devote to his plates all the time and labour which he thought necessary to make them masterpieces of engraving. He was a justice of the peace for the county of Sussex and an honorary member of the Imperial Academy of the Fine Arts at St. Petersburg.

[*Art Journal*, 1871, p. 293; *Athenæum*, 1871, ii. 566; *Illustrated London News*, 3 Aug. 1867, with portrait; *Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers*, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886-9, ii. 392; *Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School*, 1878; *Pye's Patronage of British Art*, 1845.]
R. E. G.

ROBINSON, MRS. MARTHA WALKER (1822-1888), writer on French history under her maiden name of FREER, daughter of John Booth Freer, M.D., was born at Leicester in 1822. Her first book, 'Life of Marguerite d'Angoulême, Queen of Navarre, Duchesse d'Alençon, and De Berry, Sister of Francis I,' appeared in 1854, in two volumes. In 1861 she married the Rev. John Robinson, rector of Widmerpool, near Nottingham, but all her works bear her maiden name. She continued publishing books dealing with French history until

1866. She died on 14 July 1888. Her works are mere compilations, although she claimed to have had access to manuscripts and other unpublished material. Although inferior in style and arrangement to the books of Julia Pardoe [q. v.] on similar subjects, they enjoyed for a time a wide popularity. Two of them, 'Marguerite d'Angoulême' and 'Jeanne d'Albret' (1855), passed into a second edition. Mrs. Robinson died on 14 July 1888.

Her other works are: 1. 'Elizabeth de Valois, Queen of Spain and the Court of Philip II,' 2 vols. 1857. 2. 'Henry III, King of France and Poland: his Court and Times,' 3 vols. 1858. 3. 'History of the Reign of Henry IV, King of France and Navarre,' part i., 2 vols. 1860; part ii. 2 vols. 1861; part iii. 2 vols. 1863. 4. 'The Married Life of Anne of Austria and Don Sebastian,' 2 vols. 1864. 5. 'The Regency of Anne of Austria,' 2 vols. 1866.

[*Allibone's Dictionary*, ii. 1839; *Athenæum*, 1888.] E. L.

ROBINSON, MARY (1758-1800), known as 'Perdita,' actress, author, and royal mistress, of Irish descent, was born on 27 Nov. 1758 at College Green, Bristol. The original name of her father's family, McDermott, had been changed by one of her ancestors into Darby. Her father, the captain of a Bristol whaler, was born in America. Through her mother, whose name was Seys, she claimed descent from Locke. She showed precocious ability and was fond of elegiac poetry, reciting at an early age verses from Pope and Mason. Her earliest education was received at the school in Bristol kept by the sisters of Hannah More [q. v.] A scheme of establishing a whale fishery on the coast of Labrador and employing Esquimaux labour, which her father originated, and in which he embarked his fortune, led to his temporary settlement in America. His desertion of her mother brought with it grave financial difficulties. Mary was next placed at a school in Chelsea under a Mrs. Lorrington, an able erratic but drunken woman, from whom she claims to have learnt all she ever knew, and by whom she was encouraged in writing verses. She passed thence to a school kept by a Mrs. Leigh in Chelsea, which she was compelled to leave in consequence of her father's neglect. After receiving, at the early age of thirteen, a proposal of marriage from a captain in the royal navy, she temporarily assisted her mother in keeping a girls' school at Chelsea. This establishment was broken up by her father, and she was sent to a 'finishing school' at Oxford House, Marylebone, kept by a Mrs. Hervey. Hussey, the

dancing-master there, was ballet-master at Covent Garden Theatre. Through him she was introduced to Thomas Hull [q. v.], and afterwards to Arthur Murphy [q. v.] and David Garrick.

Struck by her appearance, Garrick offered to bring her out as Cordelia to his own Lear. He paid her much attention, told her her voice recalled that of Mrs. Cibber, and encouraged her to attend the theatre and familiarise herself with stage life and proceedings. But her appearance on the boards was long deferred owing to her marriage, on 12 April 1774 at St. Martin's Church, with Thomas Robinson, an articulated clerk, who was regarded by her mother as a man of means and expectations. At his request her nuptials were kept secret, and she lived for a while with her mother in a house in Great Queen Street, on the site now occupied by the Freemasons' Tavern. After a visit to Wales to see the father of her husband, whose birth was illegitimate, she returned to London and lived with Robinson at No. 13 Hatton Garden. During two years she led a fashionable life, neglected by her husband, receiving compromising attentions from Lord Lyttelton and other rakes, and at the end of this period she shared the imprisonment of her husband, who was arrested for debt.

During a confinement in the king's bench prison, extending over almost ten months, she occupied in writing verses the hours that were not spent in menial occupation or attending to her child. Her poems, while in manuscript, obtained for her the patronage of the Duchess of Devonshire; a first collection was published in 1775 (2 vols.). After her release from prison, she took refuge in Newman Street. There she was seen by Sheridan, to whom she recited. At the instance of William Brereton she now applied once more to Garrick, who, though he had retired from the stage, still took an active interest in the affairs of Drury Lane. In the green-room of the theatre she recited the principal scenes of Juliet, supported by Brereton as Romeo. Juliet was chosen for her début by Garrick, who superintended the rehearsals, and on some occasions went through the various scenes with her. A remunerative engagement was promised her, and on 10 Dec. 1776 she appeared with marked success as Juliet. Garrick occupied a seat in the orchestra. On 17 Feb. 1777 she was Statira in 'Alexander the Great,' and on 24 Feb. was the original Amanda in the 'Trip to Scarborough,' altered by Sheridan from Vanbrugh's 'Relapse.' In this she had to face some hostility directed against the piece by a public to which it had been announced as

a novelty. She also played for her benefit Fanny Sterling in the 'Clandestine Marriage.' On 30 Sept. 1777 she appeared as Ophelia, on 7 Oct. as Lady Anne in 'Richard the Third,' on 22 Dec. as the Lady in 'Comus,' on 10 Jan. 1778 as Emily in the 'Runaway,' on 9 April as Araminta in the 'Confederacy,' on 23 April as Octavia in 'All for Love.' For her benefit she played somewhat rashly on 30 April Lady Macbeth in place of Cordelia, for which she was previously advertised. On this occasion her musical farce of the 'Lucky Escape,' of which the songs only are printed, was produced. Her name does not appear in the list of characters. In the following season she was the first Lady Plume in the 'Camp' on 15 Oct. 1778, and on 8 Feb. 1779 Alinda in Jephson's 'Law of Lombardy.' She also played Palmira in 'Mahomet,' Miss Richly in the 'Discovery,' Jacintha in the 'Suspicious Husband,' Fidelia in the 'Plain Dealer,' and, for her benefit, Cordelia. In her fourth and last season (1779-1780) she was Viola in the 'Twelfth Night,' Perdita in the 'Winter's Tale,' Rosalind, Oriana in the 'Inconstant Imogen,' Mrs. Brady in the 'Irish Widow,' and on 24 May 1780 was the original Eliza Campley, a girl who masquerades as Sir Harry Revel in the 'Miniature Picture' of Lady Craven (afterwards the margravine of Anspach). At the close of the season she quitted the stage; her last appearance at Drury Lane seems to have been on 31 May 1780.

Her beauty, which at this time was remarkable, and her figure, seen to great advantage in the masculine dress she was accustomed to wear on the stage, had brought her many proposals from men of rank and wealth. On 3 Dec. 1778, when Garrick's adaptation of the 'Winter's Tale,' first produced on 20 Nov., was acted by royal command, 'Gentleman Smith' [see SMITH, WILLIAM, *d.* 1819], the Leontes, prophesied that Mrs. Robinson, who was looking handsomer than ever as 'Perdita,' would captivate the Prince of Wales (subsequently George IV). The prediction was fulfilled. She received, through Lord Malden (afterwards Earl of Essex), a letter signed 'Florizel,' which was the beginning of a correspondence. After a due display of coyness on the part of the heroine, who invariably signed herself 'Perdita,' a meeting was arranged at Kew, the prince being accompanied by the Duke of York, then bishop of Osnaburgh. This proved to be the first of many Romeo and Juliet-like encounters. Princes do not sigh long, and after a bond for 20,000*l.*, to be paid when the prince came of age, had been sealed with the royal arms, signed, and given her, Mrs. Robinson's position as the royal

mistress was recognised. After no long period the prince, who had transferred his 'interest' to another 'fair one,' wrote her a cold note intimating that they must meet no more. One further meeting was brought about by her pertinacity, but the rupture was final. The royal bond was unpaid, and Mrs. Robinson, knowing how openly she had been compromised, dared not face the public and resume the profession she had dropped. Ultimately, when all her letters had been left unanswered and she was heavily burdened with debt and unable to pay for her establishment in Cork Street, Fox granted her in 1783 a pension of 500*l.* a year, half of which after her death was to descend to her daughter. She then went to Paris, where she attracted much attention, and declined overtures from the Duke of Orleans; she also received a purse netted by the hands of Marie-Antoinette, who (gratified, no doubt, by the repulse administered to Philippe d'Orléans) addressed it to 'La Belle Anglaise.' In Paris she is said to have opened an academy. Returning to England, she settled at Brighton. Report, which is sanctioned by Horace Walpole, coupled her name with Charles James Fox. She formed a close intimacy, extending over many years, with Colonel (afterwards Sir Banastre) Tarleton, an officer in the English army in America. In a journey undertaken in his behalf, when he was in a state of pecuniary difficulty, she contracted an illness that ended in a species of paralysis of her lower limbs.

From this period she devoted herself to literature, for which she had always shown some disposition. She had already published, besides her poems (1775), 'Captivity,' a poem, and 'Celadon and Lydia,' a tale, both printed together in 4to in 1777. Two further volumes of poems saw the light in 1791, 8vo; 'Angelina,' a novel, 3 vols. 12mo, in 1796. 'The False Friend,' a domestic story, 4 vols. 12mo, in 1799, 'Lyrical Tales' in 1800, and 'Effusions of Love,' 8vo, n.d., purporting to be her correspondence with the Prince of Wales. She is also credited with 'Vaucenza, or the Dangers of Credulity,' a novel, 1792; 'Walsingham, or the Pupil of Nature,' a domestic story, 2nd ed. 4 vols. 12mo, 1805, twice translated into French; and 'Sappho and Phaon,' a series of sonnets, 1796, 16mo. 'Hubert de Sevrac,' a 'Monody to the Memory of Sir Joshua Reynolds,' and a 'Monody to the Memory of the late Queen of France,' 'Sight,' 'The Cavern of Woe,' and 'Solitude' were published together in 4to. To these may be added 'The Natural Daughter,' 'Impartial Reflections on the Situation of the Queen of France,' and 'Thoughts on the Condition of Women.' Halkett and Laing attribute to her a 'Letter

to the Women of England on the Injustice of Mental Subordination, with Anecdotes by Anne Frances Randall,' London, 1799, 8vo. Under the pseudonym of Laura Maria, she published 'The Mistletoe,' a Christmas tale, in verse, 1800. She is said to have taken part under various signatures, in the Della Cruscan literature [see MERRY, ROBERT], and is, by a strange error, credited in 'Literary Memoirs of Living Authors,' 1798 [by David Rivers, dissenting minister of Highgate], with being the Anna Matilda of the 'World,' who was of course Hannah Cowley [q. v.] Many other poems, tracts, and pamphlets of the latter part of the eighteenth century are ascribed to her, often on very doubtful authority. Her latest poetical contributions were contributed to the 'Morning Post' under the signature, 'Tabitha Bramble.' Mrs. Robinson's poems were collected by her daughter. What is called the best edition, containing many pieces not previously published, appeared in 1806, 3 vols. 8vo. Another edition appeared in 1826. Her memoirs, principally autobiographical but in part due to her daughter, appeared, 4 vols. 12mo, 1801; with some posthumous pieces in verse, again in 2 vols. 1803; and again, with introduction and notes by Mr. J. Fitzgerald Molloy, in 1894.

Mrs. Robinson was also active as a playwright. To Drury Lane she gave 'Nobody,' a farce, never printed, but acted, 29 Nov. 1794, by Banister, jun., Bensley, Barrymore, Mrs. Jordan, Miss Pope, Mrs. Goodall, and Miss de Camp. It was a satire on female gamblers. It was played three or four times amid a scene of great confusion, ladies of rank hissing or sending their servants to hiss. A principal performer, supposed to be Miss Farren, threw up her part, saying that the piece was intended to ridicule her particular friend. Mrs. Robinson also wrote the 'Sicilian Lover,' a tragedy, 4to, 1796, but could not get it acted.

Mary Robinson died, crippled and impoverished, at Englefield Cottage, Surrey, on 26 Dec. 1800, aged 40 (according to the tombstone, 43). She was buried in Old Windsor churchyard. Poetic epitaphs by J. S. Pratt and 'C. H.' are over her grave. Her daughter, Maria or Mary Elizabeth, died in 1818; the latter published 'The Shrine of Bertha,' a novel, 1794, 2 vols. 12mo, and 'The Wild Wreath,' 1805, 8vo, a poetical miscellany, dedicated to the Duchess of York.

Mrs. Robinson was a woman of singular beauty, but vain, ostentatious, fond of exhibiting herself, and wanting in refinement. Her desertion by the prince and her subsequent calamities were responsible for her

notoriety, and the references to her royal lover in her verse contributed greatly to its popularity. She was to be seen daily in an absurd chariot, with a device of a basket likely to be taken for a coronet, driven by the favoured of the day, with her husband and candidates for her favour as outriders. 'To-day she was a *paysanne*, with her straw hat tied at the back of her head, looking as if too new to what she passed to know what she looked at. Yesterday she perhaps had been the dressed belle of Hyde Park, trimmed, powdered, patched, painted to the utmost power of rouge and white lead. To-morrow she would be the cravatted Amazon of the riding-house; but be she what she might, the hats of the fashionable promenaders swept the ground as she passed' (HAWKINS, *Memoirs*, ii. 24). A companion picture shows her at a later date seated, helplessly paralysed, in one of the waiting-rooms of the opera-house, 'a woman of fashionable appearance, still beautiful, but not in the bloom of beauty's pride. In a few minutes her liveried servants came to her, and after covering their arms with long white sleeves, 'lifted her up and conveyed her to her carriage' (*ib.* p. 34). As an author she was credited in her own day with feeling, taste, and elegance, and was called the English Sappho. Some of her songs, notably 'Bounding Billow, cease thy motion,' 'Lines to him who will understand them,' and 'The Haunted Beach,' enjoyed much popularity in the drawing-room; but though her verse has a certain measure of facility, it appears, to modern tastes, jejune, affected, and inept. Wolcott (Peter Pindar) and others belauded her in verse, celebrating her graces, which were real, and her talents, which were imaginary.

Many portraits of Mary Robinson are in existence. Sir Joshua painted her twice, one portrait being now in the possession of Lord Granville, and another in that of Lady Wallace. He 'probably used her as model in some of his fancy pictures, for she sat to him very assiduously throughout the year' (1782) (LESLIE and TAYLOR, *Life of Reynolds*, ii. 343). The Garrick Club collection has a portrait after Sir Joshua Reynolds, and one by Zoffany, as Rosalind. A portrait, engraved by J. R. Smith, was painted by Romney. Another is in Huish's 'Life of George IV.' A full-length portrait of her in undress, sitting by a bath, was painted by Stroehling. Two portraits were painted by Cosway, and one by Dance. A portrait by Hoppner was No. 249 in the Guelph Exhibition. A half-length by Gainsborough was exhibited in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1868. Engraved portraits are in the various editions of her

life. In his 'Book for a Rainy Day,' J. T. Smith tells how, when attending on the visitors in Sherwin's chambers, he received a kiss from her as the reward for fetching a drawing of her which Sherwin had made.

[The chief if not always trustworthy authority for the life of Mrs. Robinson is her posthumous memoirs published by her daughter. Letters from Perdita to a certain Israelite and her Answer to them, London, 1781, 8vo, is a coarse satire accusing her and her husband of swindling. Even coarser is Poetical Epistles from Florizel to Perdita —, and Perdita's Answer, &c., London, 1781, 4to, and Mistress of Royalty, or the Loves of Florizel and Perdita, n. d. (Brit. Mus. Cat. s. v. 'Perdita'). Other books consulted are the Life of Reynolds by Leslie and Taylor; Memoirs of her by Miss Hawkins; Genest's Account of the Stage; Monthly Mirror; Walpole Correspondence, ed. Cunningham; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Allibone's Dictionary; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters; Georgian Era; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Biographia Dramatica; Thespian Dictionary; John Taylor's Records of my Life; Gent. Mag. 1804, ii. 1009; Literary Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 173, 348, iv. 105, 5th ser. ix. 59, 7th ser. vi. 147.] J. K.

ROBINSON, MARY (*d.* 1802), 'Mary of Buttermere.' [See under HATFIELD, JOHN.]

ROBINSON, MATTHEW (1628–1694), divine and physician, baptised at Rokeby, Yorkshire, on 14 Dec. 1628, was the third son of Thomas Robinson, barrister, of Gray's Inn, and Frances, daughter of Leonard Smelt, of Kirby Fletham, Yorkshire. When, in 1643, his father was killed fighting for the parliament in the civil war, Matthew was recommended as page to Sir Thomas Fairfax. But it was decided that he should continue his education; and in October 1644 he arrived at Edinburgh. In the spring the plague broke out, and he left. In May 1645 he made his way to Cambridge, which he reached, after some hairbreadth escapes, on 9 June. A few days after he began his studies Cambridge was threatened by the royalists. He and a companion, while trying to escape to Ely, were brought back by 'the rude rabble.' Robinson now offered his services to the governor of the town, and until the dispersal of the king's forces undertook military duty every night.

On 4 Nov. he was admitted scholar of St. John's College. His tutor, Zachary Cawdry [q. v.], became his lifelong friend. Robinson excelled in metaphysics, and for recreation translated, but did not publish, the 'Book of Canticles' into Latin verse. He graduated B.A. in 1648 and M.A. in 1652. In 1649 he was elected a fellow of Christ's College, but

the election was disallowed by 'mandamus from the powers then in being.' A resolve to go to Padua was defeated by want of money. On 13 April 1650, however, he was elected fellow of St. John's. He now resumed his studies, and particularly that of physic, which he meant to make his profession. He 'showed his seniors vivid dissections of dogs and such-like creatures in their chambers.' Sir Thomas Browne ('Dr. Brown of Norwich') sent him 'epistolary resolutions of many questions.' But after studying medicine 'not two full years,' he was persuaded by his mother to accept presentation to the family living of Burneston, Yorkshire. He went into residence in August 1651. Meanwhile his medical advice was in great request, and Sir Joseph Cradock, the commissary of the archdeaconry of Richmond, procured him a license to practise as a physician. He had much success, especially in the treatment of consumption.

Both Robinson and Cawdry had scruples about the act of uniformity, which their bishop, Brian Walton [q. v.] of Chester, took great pains to satisfy (NEWCOMB, *Diary*, 8 Aug. 1662). Robinson had much respect for nonconformists; and he allowed some of them to preach in his parish (NEWCOMB, *Autobiogr.* pp. 218, 227, 295, &c.; CALAMY, *Account*, p. 158). Plurality and non-residence he 'utterly detested,' and was 'of my Lord Verulam's judgement' as to the desirability of many other church reforms. He wrote his 'Cassander Reformatus' to 'satisfy the dissenters every way,' but did not publish it. In September 1682 he resigned the living of Burneston in favour of his nephew, and removed to Ripley, where, for two years, he managed Lady Ingleby's estates ('Diary of George Grey' in SURTEES'S *Durham*, ii. 15). At Burneston he erected and endowed two free schools and a hospital.

In 1685 or 1686 he began his 'Annotations on the New Testament,' which he finished in December 1690. The occasion of this undertaking was his disappointment with Poole's 'Synopsis,' in the preparation of which he had assisted. The 'Annotations,' in two large finely written folios, recently passed to the Rev. Dr. Jackson of the Wesleyan College, Richmond.

Among Robinson's versatile tastes was one for horses. He bred the best horses in the north of England, and, while staying with his brother Leonard in London, was summoned to Whitehall by Charles II for consultation respecting a charger which Monmouth afterwards rode at Bothwell-Brigg. He also began a book on horsemanship and the treatment of horses, but thought it 'not

honourable to his cloth to publish.' Some of his 'secrets' were embodied in the 'Gentleman's Jockey and Approved Farrier' (1676, 4th edit.) He died at Ripley on 27 Nov. 1694, and was buried in Burneston church (WHITAKER, *Richmondshire*, ii. 130). He left an estate of 700*l.* per annum, his skill in affairs being 'next to miraculous.' He married, on 12 Oct. 1657, Jane, daughter of Mark Pickering of Ackworth, a descendant of Archbishop Tobie Matthew [q. v.], but had no children. Their portraits, formerly at Burneston, have perished. Thoresby mentions that 'A Treatise of Faith by a Dying Divine' contains an account of Robinson's character. This, with a manuscript introduction in Robinson's writing, recently belonged to J. R. Dalbran, esq., of Fellcroft, Ripon.

[The Life of Matthew Robinson was printed in 1856 by Professor Mayor in pt. ii. of Cambridge in the Seventeenth Century, from a manuscript in St. John's College Library, with numerous notes, appendix, and indices. It purports to be, with the exception of the last four pages, an autobiography. It was completed by Robinson's nephew, George Grey. The latter's son, Zachary, supplied chronological notes and corrections. See also Baker's Hist. of St. John's College (ed. Mayor); Thoresby's *Diary*, i. 75, 281-2; and authorities cited.]

G. LE G. N.

ROBINSON, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1585), bishop of Bangor, born at Conway in North Wales, was the second son of John Robinson, by his wife Ellin, daughter of William Brickdale. The families of both parents came originally from Lancashire and Cheshire respectively, but appear to have been settled at Conway for several generations (DWN, *Heraldic Visitations*, ii. 113-14; Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 797-8, footnote; *Arch. Cambr.* 5th ser. xiii. 37).

Robinson was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1547-8, and within a twelvemonth was made a fellow of his college, by the command, it is alleged, of the royal commissioners for the visitation of the university. In 1551 he commenced M.A., was bursar of his own college in 1551-3, and a proctor in the university for 1552, dean of his college 1577-8, and vice-president of his college in 1561. Plays written by him were acted at Queens' College in 1550, 1552, and 1553, the last-mentioned being a comedy entitled 'Strylius.' In 1555 he subscribed the Roman catholic articles. He was ordained at Bangor by Dr. William Glynn, first as acolyte and sub-dean on 12 March 1556-7, then deacon on the 13th, and priest on the 14th, under a special faculty from Cardinal Pole, dated 23 Feb.

preceding. Archbishop Parker's statement in his 'De Antiquitate Britannica' (see STRYPE, *Parker*, iii. 291), that Robinson 'suffered calamities for the protestant cause in the reign of Queen Mary,' is hardly probable.

On 20 Dec. 1559 Parker licensed him to preach throughout his province, and he was then, or about that time, appointed one of his chaplains (STRYPE, *Parker*, ii. 457). He proceeded at Cambridge B.D. in 1560 and D.D. in 1566. A sermon preached by him at St. Paul's Cross in December 1561 was described by Grindal as 'very good' (*ib.*); the manuscript is numbered 104 among Archbishop Parker's manuscripts at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (STRYPE's *Parker*, i. 464-5; and HAWES's *Sketches of the Reformation*, pp. 161-2). After this preference came apace. He was appointed on 13 Dec. 1561 to the rectory of Shepperton in Middlesex (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 726); on 16 June 1562 to the archdeaconry of Merioneth (WALLIS, p. 142); and on 26 Aug. of the same year to the sinecure rectory of Northop in Flintshire. He also became rector of Witney in Oxfordshire (see NASMITH, *Cat. of C.C.C. MSS.* p. 154). In right of his archdeaconry he sat in the convocation of 1562-3, when he subscribed the Thirty-nine Articles (STRYPE, *Annals*, i. i. 490), and voted against the proposal which was made, but not adopted, to make essential modification in certain rites and ceremonies of the church (*ib.* pp. 502-3). In 1564 he also subscribed the bishops' propositions concerning ecclesiastical habits, and wrote 'Tractatus de vestium usu in sacris.'

He was at Cambridge during Queen Elizabeth's visit in August 1564, and prepared an account of it in Latin, an English version of which is probably that printed in Nichols's 'Progresses of Elizabeth' (i. 167-71). A similar account was written by him of the queen's visit to Oxford in 1566 (*ib.* i. 229-247; see also *Harl. MS.* 7033, f. 131). He was one of the Lent preachers before the queen in 1565 (STRYPE, *Parker*, iii. 135).

Robinson was elected bishop of Bangor, in succession to Rowland Meyrick [q. v.], after much deliberation on the part of the archbishop, under a license attested at Cambridge on 30 July 1566. He also held *in commendam* the archdeaconry of Merioneth, and the rectories of Witney, Northop, and Shepperton. The archdeaconry he resigned in 1573 in favour of his kinsman, Humphrey Robinson, but he took instead the archdeaconry of Anglesey, which he held until his death (WILLIS, pp. 139, 142). He resigned Shepperton about November 1574.

For the next few years Robinson appears

to have endeavoured to suppress the non-protestant customs in his diocese (cf. STRYPE, *Grindal*, p. 315). On 7 Oct. 1567 Robinson wrote to Sir William Cecil, giving an account of the counties under his jurisdiction, noticing the prevalence therein of 'the use of images, altars, pilgrimages, and vigils' (*Cal. State Papers*, ed. Lemon, p. 301). On the same day he sent to Archbishop Parker a copy of part of Eadmer's history, stating also his opinion as to the extent and authenticity of Welsh manuscripts (*C.C.C. Cambridge MS.* No. 114, f. 503; see NASMITH's *Catalogue*, p. 155; also STRYPE's *Parker*, i. 509). On 23 April 1571 he was acting as one of the commissioners for ecclesiastical causes at Lambeth (STRYPE, *Annals*, ii. i. 141), and in the convocation held that year he subscribed the English translation of the Thirty-nine Articles and the book of Canons (STRYPE, *Parker*, ii. 54, 60). About 1581 he was suspected of papistry; on 28 May 1582 he wrote two letters, one to Walsingham and the other to the Earl of Leicester, 'justifying himself against the reports that he was fallen away in religion,' and stating that his 'proceedings against the papists and the declaration of the archbishop would sufficiently prove his adherence to the established church' (*Cal. State Papers*, ii. 56).

He died on 13 Feb. 1584-5, and was buried on the 17th in Bangor Cathedral on the south side of the high altar. His effigy and arms were delineated in brass, but the figure had been removed at the time of Browne Willis's survey in 1720, when only a fragment of the inscription remained; this has since disappeared. His will was proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury on 29 Feb. 1584 (*Arch. Camb.* 5th ser. vi. 180).

Robinson took considerable interest in Welsh history, and is said to have made 'a large collection of historical things relating to the church and state of the Britons and Welsh, in fol. MS.' (WOOD, *loc. cit.*), which was formerly preserved in the Hengwrt Library. He translated into Latin a life of Gruffydd ab Cynan [q. v.] from an old Welsh text at Gwydyr, and the translation, apparently in Robinson's own handwriting, is still preserved at Peniarth. Both text and translation were edited by the Rev. Robert Williams for the 'Archæologia Cambrensis' for 1866 (3rd ser. xii. 30, 112; see especially note on p. 131, and cf. xv. 362). Bishop William Morgan (1540?-1604) [q. v.], in the dedication of his Welsh version of the bible (published in 1588), acknowledges assistance from a bishop of Bangor, presumably Robinson. At any rate, Robinson may be safely regarded as one of the chief pioneers of the

reformation in North Wales, and he appears to have honestly attempted to suppress the irregularities of the native clergy, though perhaps he was himself not quite free from the taint of nepotism.

Robinson married Jane, daughter of Randal Brereton, by Mary, daughter of Sir William Griffith of Penrhyn, chamberlain of North Wales, and by her he had numerous sons, including Hugh [q. v.], and William, his eldest, whose son was John Robinson (1617-1681) [q. v.] the royalist.

[The chief authorities for Nicholas Robinson's life are Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 797-9; Le Neve's *Fasti*, i. 105, 115-16; Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*, pp. 459 et seq.; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 503-5; Yorke's *Royal Tribes of Wales*, ed. Williams, pp. 23, 173; Strype's various works.] D. L. T.

ROBINSON, NICHOLAS, M.D. (1697?-1775), physician, a native of Wales, born about 1697, graduated M.D. at Rheims on 15 Dec. 1718, and, like Richard Mead [q. v.], who was his first patron, began practice without the necessary license of the College of Physicians, residing in Wood Street in the city of London. In 1721 he published 'A Compleat Treatise of the Gravel and Stone,' in which he condemns the guarded opinion which Charles Bernard [q. v.] had given on the subject of cutting into the kidney to remove renal calculus, and declares himself strongly in favour of the operation. He describes a tincturalithonriptica, pulvislithonripticus, and elixir lithonripticum devised by him as sovereign remedies for the stone and the gravel. In 1725 he published 'A New Theory of Physick and Diseases founded on the Newtonian Philosophy.' The theory is indefinite, and seems little more than that there is no infallible authority in medicine. In 1727 he published 'A New Method of treating Consumptions,' and on 27 March was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. He moved to Warwick Court in Warwick Lane, and in 1729 published 'A New System of the Spleen, Vapours, and Hypochondriack Melancholy,' dedicated to Sir Hans Sloane [q. v.] He mentions in it, from the report of eye-witnesses, the last symptoms of Marlborough's illness, which are generally known from Johnson's poetical allusion to them, and relates as example of the occasional danger of the disease then known as vapours that a Mrs. Davis died of joy because her son returned safely from India; while a Mrs. Chiswell died of sorrow because her son went to Turkey. In 1729 he published a 'Discourse on the Nature and Cause of Sudden Deaths,' in which he maintains that

some cases of apoplexy ought not to be treated by bleeding, and describes from his own observation the cerebral appearances in opium poisoning. His 'Treatise of the Venereal Disease,' which appeared in 1736, and 'Essay on Gout,' published in 1755, are without any original observations. He used to give lectures on medicine at his house, and published a syllabus. He also wrote 'The Christian Philosopher' in 1741, and 'A Treatise on the Virtues of a Crust of Bread' in 1756. All his writings are diffuse, and contain scarcely an observation of permanent value. He died on 13 May 1775.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 108; Works.]

N. M.

ROBINSON, PETER FREDERICK (1776-1858), architect, born in 1776, became a pupil of Henry Holland (1746?-1806) [q. v.] From 1795 to 1798 he was articled to William Porden [q. v.], and he resided in 1801-2 at the Pavilion at Brighton, superintending the works in Porden's absence. In 1805 he designed Hans Town Assembly Rooms, Cadogan Place; in 1811-12 the Egyptian Hall, Piccadilly, which William Bullock of Liverpool intended for his London museum of natural history. The details of the elevation were taken from V. Denon's work on the Egyptian monuments, and especially from the temple at Denderah; but the composition of the design is quite at variance with the principles of Egyptian architecture. About this period he employed the young James Duffield Harding [q. v.] for perspective drawing. Harding also contributed illustrations to 'Vitruvius Britannicus' and other works of Robinson. In 1813 he designed the town-hall and market-place at Llanbedr, Cardiganshire. In 1816 he travelled on the continent, and visited Rome. In 1819 he made alterations at Bulstrode for the Duke of Somerset; in 1821 he restored Mickleham church, Surrey; in 1826-8 he made alterations at York Castle gaol; in 1829-32 he built the Swiss Cottage at the Colosseum, Regent's Park; in 1836 he sent in designs which were not successful in the competition for the new Houses of Parliament. He also designed or altered numerous country houses for private gentlemen.

He projected the continuation of 'Vitruvius Britannicus,' commenced by Colin Campbell (*d.* 1729) [q. v.], and continued by George Richardson (1736?-1817?) [q. v.], and published five parts, viz.: 'Woburn Abbey,' 1827; 'Hatfield House,' 1833; 'Hardwicke Hall,' 1835; 'Castle Ashby,' 1841; and 'Warwick Castle,' 1842. He also published 'Rural Architecture: Designs for Ornamental Cottages,'

1823; 'An Attempt to ascertain the Age of the Church of Mickleham in Surrey,' 1824; 'Ornamental Villas,' 1825-7; 'Village Architecture,' 1830; 'Farm Buildings,' 1830; 'Gate Cottages, Lodges, and Park Entrances,' 1833; 'Domestic Architecture in the Tudor Style,' 1837; 'New Series of Ornamental Cottages and Villas,' 1838. Robinson became F.S.A. in 1826, and was (1835-9) one of the first vice-presidents of the Institute of British Architects. He read papers to the institute, 6 July 1835, on 'The newly discovered Crypt at York Minster,' and, 5 Dec. 1836, on 'Oblique Arches.' About 1840 pecuniary difficulties led him to reside at Boulogne, where he died on 24 June 1858.

[Dict. of Architecture; Builder, xvi. 458; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 284; Roget's History of the 'Old Water Colour' Society, i. 510; Trans. Inst. of Brit. Architects, 1835-6.] C. D.

ROBINSON, RALPH (*n.* 1551), translator of More's 'Utopia,' born of poor parents in Lincolnshire in 1521, was educated at Grantham and Stamford grammar schools, and had William Cecil (afterwards Lord Burghley) as companion at both schools. In 1536 he entered Corpus Christi College, Oxford, graduated B.A. in 1540, and was elected fellow of his college on 16 June 1542. In March 1544 he supplicated for the degree of M.A. Coming to London, he obtained the livery of the Goldsmiths' Company, and a small post as clerk in the service of his early friend, Cecil. He was long hampered by the poverty of his parents and brothers. Among the Lansdowne MSS. (ii. 57-9) are two appeals in Latin for increase of income addressed by him to Cecil, together with a copy of Latin verses, entitled 'His New Year's Gift.' The first appeal is endorsed May 1551; upon the second, which was written after July 1572, appears the comment, 'Rodolphus Robinsonus. For some place to relieve his poverty.'

In 1551 Robinson completed the first rendering into English of Sir Thomas More's 'Utopia.' In the dedication to his former schoolfellow, Cecil, he expressed regret for More's obstinate adherence to discredited religious opinions, modestly apologised for the shortcomings of his translation, and reminded his patron of their youthful intimacy. The book was published by Abraham Veal, at the sign of the Lamb in St. Paul's Churchyard, in 1551 (b. l. 8vo, Brit. Mus.) A second edition appeared in 1556, without the dedicatory letter. The third edition is dated 1597, and the 'newly corrected' fourth (of 1624) is dedicated by the publisher, Bernard Alsop, to Cresacre More

[see under MORE, SIR THOMAS]. The latest editions are dated 1869, 1887, and 1893.

Although somewhat redundant in style, Robinson's version of the 'Utopia' has not been displaced in popular esteem by the subsequent efforts of Gilbert Burnet (1684) and of Arthur Cayley (1808).

[See art. MORE, SIR THOMAS; Lupton's preface to his edition of the Utopia, 1896; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss.] S. L.

ROBINSON, RALPH (1614-1655), puritan divine, born at Heswall, Cheshire, in June 1614, was educated at St. Catharine Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1638, M.A. 1642. On the strength of his preaching he was invited to St. Mary's Woolnoth, Lombard Street, and there received presbyterian ordination about 1642. He was scribe to the first assembly of provincial ministers held in London in 1647, and united with them in the protest against the king's death in 1649. On 11 June 1651 he was arrested on a charge of being concerned in the conspiracy of Christopher Love [q. v.] He was next day committed to the Tower, and appears to have been detained there at any rate until October, when an order for his trial was issued. Perhaps he was never brought up, but if so it was to be pardoned. He died on 15 June 1655, and was buried on the 18th in the chancel of St. Mary Woolnoth. His funeral sermon was preached by Simeon Ashe [q. v.], and published, with memorial verses, as 'The Good Man's Death Lamented,' London, 1655. By his wife, Mary, Robinson had a daughter Rebecca (1647-1664).

Besides sermons, Robinson was the author of: 1. 'Christ all in all,' London, 1656; 2nd edit. 1660; 3rd edit. Woolwich, 1828; 4th edit. London, 1868, 8vo. 2. 'Πανοπλία. Universa Arma' ('Hieron; or the Christian completely Armed'), London, 1656.

[Transcript of the Registers of St. Mary Woolnoth, by the rector, 1886, pp. xiv, 48, 228, 233; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1651, pp. 247, 249, 251, 252, 457, 465; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, iii. 237; information from the registry of Cambr. Univ.] C. F. S.

ROBINSON, RICHARD (*n.* 1576-1600), author and compiler, was a freeman of the Leathersellers' Company, and in 1576 was residing in a chamber at the south side of St. Paul's. In the registers of St. Peter's, Cornhill (Harl. Soc.), there are several entries of the births and deaths of the children of Richard Robinson, skinner. In 1585 he is described as of Fryers (*ib.* p. 135). In 1595 he presented to Elizabeth the third part of his 'Harmony of King David's Harp.' In his manuscript 'Eupolemia' he gives an

amusing account of the queen's reception of the gift. His hope of pecuniary recognition was disappointed, and he was obliged to sell his books and the lease of his house in Harp Alley, Shoe Lane. He was a suitor to the queen for one of the twelve alms-rooms in Westminster. The poet Thomas Churchyard [q. v.], with whom he co-operated in the translation from Meteren's 'Historie Belgicæ' (1602), prefixed a poem in praise of him to Robinson's 'Ancient Order of Prince Arthure.' The supposition that he was the father of Richard Robinson, an actor in Shakespeare's plays, is not supported by any evidence (COLLIER, *Memoirs of the Principal Actors in the Plays of Shakespeare*).

Robinson was the author of: 1. 'Certain Selected Histories for Christian Recreations, with their severall Moralizations brought into English Verse,' 1576, 8vo. 2. 'A Moral Methode of Civil Policie' (a translation of F. Patrizi's 'Nine Books of a Commonwealth'), 1576, 4to. 3. 'Robinson's Ruby, an Historical Fiction, translated out of Latin Prose into English Verse, with the Prayer of the most Christian Poet Ausonius,' 1577. 4. 'A Record of Ancyent Historyes, entituled in Latin Gesta Romanorum [by John Leland?], Translated, Perused, Corrected, and Bettered,' 1577, 8vo. 5. 'The Dyall of Dayly Contemplacon for Synners, Moral and Divine Matter in English Prose and Verse, first published in print anno 1499, corrected and reformed for the time' (dedicated to Dean Nowell), 1578. 6. 'Melancthon's Prayers Translated . . . into English' (dedicated to Sir Philip Sidney), 1579. 7. 'The Vineyard of Virtue, partly translated, partly collected out of the Bible and . . . other authors,' 1579, 1591. 8. 'Melancthon his Learned Assertion or Apology of the Word of God and of His Church,' 1580. 9. 'Hemming's Exposition upon the 25th Psalm, translated into English,' 1580. 10. 'A Learned and True Assertion of the Original Life, Actes, and Death of . . . Arthure,' (a translation of John Leland's work), 1582. 11. 'Part of the Harmony of King David's Harp, containing the first 21 Psalmes . . . expounded by Strigelius, translated by [Robinson],' 1582, 4to. 12. 'Urbanus Regius, an Homely or Sermon of Good and Evil Angels . . . translated into English,' 1583 (dedicated to Gabriel Goodman, dean of Westminster); later editions 1590 and 1593. 13. 'A Rare, True, and Proper Blazon of Coloures in Armoryes and Ensigns (Military),' 1583. 14. 'The Ancient Order Societie and Unitie Laudable of Prince Arthure . . . translated by (Robinson),' 1583, 4to. 15. 'The Solace of Sion and Joy of Jerusalem . . . being a Godly

exposition of the 87th Psalme (by Urbanus Regius) . . . translated into English,' 1587; later editions 1590, 1594. 16. 'A Proceeding in the Harmony of King David's Harp, being a 2nd portion of 13 Psalmes more,' 1590. 17. 'A Second Proceeding in the Harmony of King David's Harp,' 1592. 18. 'A Third Proceeding . . . 1595 (dedicated to Queen Elizabeth). 19. 'A Fourth Proceeding,' 1596. 20. 'A Fifth Proceeding,' 1598.

The following works by Robinson in manuscript are contained in Royal MS. No. 18: 1. 'Two Several Surveys of the . . . Soldiers Mustered in London,' 1588 and 1599. 2. 'An Account of the Three Expeditions of Sir Francis Drake,' Latin. 3. 'An English Quid for a Spanish Quo . . . being an Account of the 11 Voyages of George, Earl of Cumberland' (also in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 304, 12th Rep. pt. i. p. 16). 4. 'Robinson's Eupolemia, Archippus, and Panoplia,' being an account of his works, 1576-1602.

The compiler must be distinguished from RICHARD ROBINSON (fl. 1574), poet, who describes himself as 'of Alton,' which has been understood as Halton in Cheshire; it is more probably Alton in Staffordshire. Corser identified him with the student at Cambridge who published 'The Poor Knight his Palace of Private Pleasure,' 1579. But the identification is unlikely because the only Richard Robinson known at Cambridge in 1579 was beadel of the university (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. cxxxii. 19 Oct. 1579). In 'The Rewarde of Wickednesse' Robinson speaks of himself as servant in 1574 in the household of the Earl of Shrewsbury, 'the simplest of a hundred in my lord's house,' and as writing the poem 'in such times as my turn came to serve in watch of the Scottish Queen. I then every night collected some part thereof.' In 'A Golden Mirrour' Robinson shows an intimate acquaintance with the nobility and gentry of Cheshire. It is presumable from the concluding lines of this latter poem that he was advanced in years at the time of its composition, and it may have been published posthumously. John Proctor the publisher purchased the manuscript of it in 1587, without knowing the author, but supposing him to have been 'of the north country.'

To Robinson the poet are ascribed: 1. 'The ruefull Tragedie of Hemidos and Thelay,' 1569 (ARBER, *Stationers' Register*, i. 220); not known to be extant. 2. 'The Rewarde of Wickednesse, discoursing the sundrie monstrous Abuses of wicked and ungodlye Worldelinges in such sort set out as the same have been dyversely practised in the Persons of Popes, Harlots, Proude Princes, Tyrantes, Romish Byshoppes,' &c., 1573; dedicated to

Gilbert Talbot, second son of the Earl of Shrewsbury, and dated 'from my chamber in Sheffield Castle,' 19 Aug. 1574 (sic). It introduces Skelton, Wager, Heywood, Gooze, Studley, and others, and near the end contains a furious attack on Bonner as the devil's agent on earth. Presumably he had suffered at Bonner's hands. 3. 'A Golden Mirrour containinge certaine pithie and figurative Visions prognosticating Good Fortune to England and all true English Subjects . . . whereto be adjoynd certaine pretie Poems, written on the Names of sundrie both noble and worshipfull,' London, 1589 (reprinted for the Chetham Society, with introduction by Corser, in 1851.)

[Authorities given above; Corser's introduction to the reprint of *A Golden Mirrour* (Chetham Soc.); Hazlitt's Handbook, pp. 70, 515, and Coll. 1st ser. p. 362; Collier's Bibl. Cat. ii. 271-2; Cat. Huth Libr.] W. A. S.

ROBINSON, RICHARD, first **BARON ROKEBY** in the peerage of Ireland (1709-1794), archbishop of Armagh, born in 1709, was the sixth son of William Robinson (1675-1720) of Rokeby, Yorkshire, and Merton Abbey, Surrey, by Anne, daughter and heiress of Robert Walters of Cundall in the North Riding. Sir Thomas Robinson (1700?-1777) [q. v.], first baronet, was his eldest brother; his third brother, William (*d.* 1785), succeeded in 1777 to Sir Thomas's baronetcy. The youngest brother was Septimus (see below). The Robinsons of Rokeby were descended from the Robertsons, barons of Struan or Strowan, Perthshire. William Robinson settled at Kendal in the reign of Henry VIII, and his eldest son, Ralph, became owner of Rokeby in the North Riding of Yorkshire by his marriage with the eldest daughter and coheirress of James Philips of Brignal, near Rokeby.

Richard Robinson was educated at Westminster, where he was contemporary with Lord Mansfield, George Stone [q. v.] (whom he succeeded as primate of Ireland), and Thomas Newton, bishop of Bristol. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 13 June 1726, and graduated B.A. in 1730 and M.A. in 1733. In 1748 he proceeded B.D. and D.D. by accumulation. On leaving Oxford he became chaplain to Blackburne, archbishop of York, who, in 1738, presented him to the rectory of Elton in the East Riding. On 4 May of the same year he became prebendary of York (*LE NEVE, Fasti Eccles. Anglic.* iii. 192), with which he held the vicarage of Aldborough. In 1742 he was also presented by Lord Rockingham to the rectory of Hutton, Yorkshire.

In 1751 Robinson attended the Duke of

Dorset, lord lieutenant, to Ireland as his chaplain. He obtained the see of Killala through the influence of Lords Holderness and Sandwich, his relatives, and was consecrated on 19 Jan. 1752. He was translated to Leighlin and Ferns on 19 April 1759, and promoted to Kildare on 13 April 1761. Two days later he was admitted dean of Christ Church, Dublin. After the archbishopric of Armagh had been declined by Newton, bishop of Bristol, and Edmund Keene of Chester, it was offered to Robinson by the influence of the Duke of Northumberland (then lord lieutenant) contrary to the wishes of the premier, George Grenville, who brought forward three nominees of his own (*WALPOLE, Memoirs of George III*). Robinson became primate of Ireland on 19 Jan. 1765.

Robinson did much both for the Irish church and for the see of Armagh. To his influence were largely due the acts for the erection of chapels of ease in large parishes, and their formation into perpetual cures; the encouragement of the residence of the clergy in their benefices; and the prohibition of burials in churches as injurious to health (11 & 12 George III, ch. xvi., xvii., and xxii.) He repaired and beautified Armagh Cathedral, presented it with a new organ, and built houses for the vicars choral. The city of Armagh itself he is said to have changed from a collection of mud cabins to a handsome town. In 1771 he built and endowed at his own cost a public library, and two years later laid the foundations of a new classical school. Barracks, a county gaol, and a public infirmary were erected under his auspices, while in 1793 he founded the Armagh Observatory, which was endowed with lands specially purchased, and the rectorial tithes of Carlingford [cf. art. **ROBINSON, THOMAS ROMNEY**]. The historian of Armagh estimates the archbishop's expenditure in public works at 35,000*l.*, independent of legacies. He also built a new marble archiepiscopal palace, to which he added a chapel. In 1783 he erected on Knox's Hill, to the south of Armagh, a marble obelisk, 114 feet high, to commemorate his friendship with the Duke of Northumberland. At the same time he built for himself a mansion at Marlay in Louth, which he called Rokeby Hall: his family inhabited it till it was abandoned after the rebellion of '98. John Wesley, who visited Armagh in 1787, entered in his 'Journal' some severe reflections on the archbishop's persistent indulgence in his taste for building in his old age, citing the familiar Horatian lines, 'Tu secunda mar-mora,' &c. (*Journal*, xxi. 60).

Robinson's sermons are said to have been 'excellent in style and doctrine,' though his voice was low (cf. BOSWELL, *Johnson*, ed. Croker, p. 220). Cumberland, who knew him well, said Robinson was 'publicly ambitious of great deeds and privately capable of good ones,' and that he 'supported the first station in the Irish hierarchy with all the magnificence of a prince palatine.' His private fortune was not large, but his business capacity was excellent. Churchill condemned Robinson's manners in his 'Letter to Hogarth:'

In lawn sleeves whisper to a sleeping crowd,
As dull as R——n, and half as proud.

Horace Walpole thought 'the primate a proud, but superficial man,' without talents for political intrigue.

Robinson was named vice-chancellor of Dublin University by the Duke of Cumberland, and enthroned by the Dukes of Bedford and Gloucester. He left a bequest of 5,000*l.* for the establishment of a university in Ulster, but the condition that it should be carried out within five years of his death was not fulfilled.

On 26 Feb. 1777 he was created Baron Rokeby of Armagh in the peerage of Ireland, with remainder to his cousin, Matthew Robinson-Morris, second baron Rokeby [q. v.], of West Layton, Yorkshire. On the creation of the order of St. Patrick, he became its first prelate. In 1785 he succeeded to the English baronetcy on the death of his brother William. In 1787 he was appointed one of the lords justices for Ireland. His later years were spent chiefly at Bath and London, where he kept a hospitable table. He died at Clifton on 10 Oct. 1794, aged 86, and was buried in a vault under Armagh Cathedral. He was the last male survivor in direct line of the family of Robinson of Rokeby. By his will he left 12,000*l.* to charitable institutions. The Canterbury Gate, Christ Church, Oxford, is one monument of his munificence. A bust of him is in the college library, and a portrait of him by Sir Joshua Reynolds, as bishop of Kildare, is in the hall. A duplicate is in the archiepiscopal palace, Armagh. It was engraved by Houston. A bust, said to be 'altogether unworthy of him,' was placed in the north aisle of Armagh Cathedral by Archdeacon Robinson, who inherited his Irish estate. A later portrait of the primate, engraved by J. R. Smith, was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds. In the 'Anthologia Hibernica' (vol. i.) there is an engraving of a medal struck by Mossop of Dublin. The obverse bears Rokeby's head, and the reverse shows the south front of Armagh Observatory.

Rokeby's youngest brother, SIR SEPTIMUS ROBINSON (1710–1765), born on 30 Jan. 1710, was educated at Westminster, whence he was elected to Cambridge in 1726. He, however, preferred Oxford, and matriculated at Christ Church on 14 May 1730. In his twenty-first year he entered the French army, and served under Galleronde in Flanders. He afterwards joined the English army, and served under Wade in the '45, and subsequently in two campaigns in Flanders under Wade and Ligonier. He left the army in 1754 with the rank of lieutenant-colonel of the guards. From 1751 to 1760 he was governor of the Dukes of Gloucester and Cumberland, brothers of George III. On the accession of the latter he was knighted and named gentleman usher of the black rod. He died at Brough, Westmoreland, on 6 Sept. 1765, and was buried in the family vault at Rokeby. On the north side of the altar in the church is a monument, with a medallion of his profile by Nollekens, bearing a Latin inscription from the pen of his brother, the archbishop.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, vol. vii.; Biogr. Peerage of Ireland, 1817; Welch's Alumni Westmon.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Whitaker's Richmondshire, i. 154–5, 184; Cotton's Fasti, Eccles. Hibern. ii. 47, 235, 341, iii. 26, iv. 76; Stuart's Hist. Memoirs of Armagh, pp. 445–57; Mant's Hist. of the Irish Church, ii. 606, 611, 631–3, 651, 727–32; Gent. Mag. 1765 p. 443, 1785 ii. 751, 772, 1794 ii. 965; Walpole's Memoirs of George III, ed. Barker, ii. 30–1; R. Cumberland's Memoirs, 1806, Suppl. pp. 37–9; Bishop Newton's Life by himself, 1782, pp. 15, 85–6, 87; Webb's Compend. Irish Biogr.; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits.] G. LE G. N.

ROBINSON, ROBERT (1735–1790), baptist minister and hymn-writer, youngest child of Michael Robinson (*d.* 1747?), was born at Swaffham, Norfolk, on 27 Sept. 1735 (his own repeated statement; the date, 8 Oct., given by Rees and Flower, is a reduction to new style). His father, born in Scotland, was an exciseman of indifferent character. His mother was Mary (*d.* September 1790, aged 93), daughter of Robert Wilkin (*d.* 1746) of Mildenhall, Suffolk, who would not countenance the marriage. He was educated at the grammar school of Swaffham; afterwards at that of Scarning, under Joseph Brett, the tutor of John Norris (1734–1777) [q. v.] and Lord-chancellor Thurlow. Straitened means interfered with his projected education for the Anglican ministry; on 7 March 1749 he was apprenticed to Joseph Anderson, a hair-dresser in Crutched Friars, London. The

preaching of Whitefield drew him to the Calvinistic methodists; he dates his dedication to a religious life from 24 May 1752, his complete conversion from 10 Dec. 1755. Shortly before he came of age Anderson renounced his indentures, giving him a high character, but adding that he was 'more employed in reading than working, in following preachers than in attending customers.'

Robinson began preaching at Mildenhall (1758), and was soon invited to assist W. Cudworth at the Norwich Tabernacle. Shortly afterwards he seceded, with thirteen others, to form an independent church in St. Paul's parish, Norwich. Early in 1759 he received adult baptism from Dunkhorn, baptist minister at Great Ellingham, Norfolk. On 8 July 1759 he preached for the first time at Stone Yard Baptist Chapel, Cambridge; after being on trial for nearly two years, he made open communion a condition of his acceptance (28 May 1761) of a call, and was ordained pastor (11 June). The congregation was small, the meeting-house, originally a barn, was ruinous, and Robinson's stipend for the first half-year was *3l. 12s. 5d.* His preaching became popular; a new meeting-house was opened on 12 Aug. 1764, and Robinson's evening sermons, delivered without notes, drew crowded audiences. He had trouble with lively gowmsmen (who on one occasion broke up the service); this he effectively met by his caustic discourse (10 Jan. 1773) 'on a becoming behaviour in religious assemblies.'

He lived first at Fulbourn, some four miles from Cambridge, then in a cottage at Hauxton, about the same distance off, removing in June 1773 to Chesterton, above a mile from his meeting-house. Here he farmed a piece of land, bought (1775) and rebuilt a house, and did business as a corn merchant and coal merchant. In 1782 he bought two other farms, comprising 171 acres. His mercantile engagements drew the censure of 'godly boobies,' but, while securing his independence, he neglected neither his vocation nor his studies. On Sundays he preached twice or thrice at Cambridge; on weekdays he evangelised neighbouring villages, having a list of fifteen stations where he preached, usually in the evening, sometimes at five o'clock in the morning. His volume of village sermons exhibits his powers of plain speech, homely and local illustration, wit and pathos. The sermons, however, were not actually delivered as printed, for he invariably preached extempore.

In politics a strong liberal, and an early advocate for the emancipation of the slave,

Robinson showed his theological liberalism by the part he took, in 1772, in promoting the relaxation of the statutory subscription exacted from tolerated dissenters. At Cambridge he was in contact with a class of men, several of whom were on the point of secession from the church as unitarians. In opposition to their doctrinal conclusions he published, in 1776, his 'Plea for the Divinity of our Lord,' which at once attracted notice by resting the case on the broad and obvious tenour of scripture. He was offered inducements to conform. 'Do the dissenters know the worth of the man?' asked Samuel Ogden (1716-1778) [q. v.]; to which Robinson rejoined, 'The man knows the worth of the dissenters.' He had sent copies to Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.] and John Jebb, M.D. [q. v.], with both of whom he was on friendly terms. Francis Blackburne (1705-1787) [q. v.], who thought it unanswerable, twitted the unitarian Lindsey with the silence of his party. Not till 1785 did Lindsey publish his (anonymous) 'Examination' in reply. By this time Robinson had begun to recede from the position taken in his 'Plea,' which was in fact Sabellian, 'that the living and true God united himself to the man Jesus' (*Plea*, p. 68). His change of view was due to his researches for a history of the baptist body, and to the writings of Priestley, to which he subsequently referred as having arrested his progress 'from enthusiasm to deism.' In a letter (7 May 1788) to John Marsom (1746-1833) he scouts the doctrines of the Trinity and of the personality of the Spirit. But in his own pulpit he did not introduce controversial topics.

In 1780 Robinson visited Edinburgh, where the diploma of D.D. was offered to him, but declined. His history of the baptists was projected at a meeting (6 Nov. 1781) of his London friends, headed by Andrew Gifford [q. v.] Robinson was to come up to London once a month to collect material, Gifford offering him facilities at the British Museum, and expenses were to be met by his preaching and lecturing in London. The plan did not work, and Robinson's services in London, popular at first, soon offended his orthodox friends. After 1783 he took his own course. Through Christopher Anstey [q. v.] he had enjoyed, from 1776, the use of a library at Brinkley, two miles from Cambridge. Of this he had availed himself in compiling the notes to his translation of Claude's 'Essay,' a publication undertaken as a relief under disablement from a sprained ankle in May 1776. He now obtained the privilege of borrowing books from Cambridge University Library. In 1785 he transferred his farming and mercantile engagements to Curtis, his son-in-law, and

devoted all his leisure to literary work. With his spirit of independence went a considerable thirst for popularity, and he was mortified, and to some extent soured, by the loss of confidence which followed the later development of his opinions. Nor was he free from pecuniary anxiety.

By the middle of 1789 his health had begun to fail, and his powers gradually declined. On 2 June 1790 he left Chesterton to preach charity sermons at Birmingham. He preached twice on 5 June, but on 9 June was found dead in his bed at the house of William Russell (1740-1818) [q. v.] at Showell Green, near Birmingham. He was buried in the Old Meetinggraveyard at Birmingham. A tablet was placed in the Old Meeting by his Cambridge flock (inscription by Robert Hall; removed in 1886 to the Old Meeting Church, Bristol Road). Funeral sermons were preached at Birmingham by Priestley, at Cambridge by Abraham Rees, D.D. [q. v.], and at Taunton by Joshua Toulmin, D.D. [q. v.] He married at Norwich, in 1759, Ellen Payne (*d.* 23 May 1808, aged 75), and had twelve children. The death of his daughter Julia (*d.* 9 Oct. 1787, aged 17) was a severe blow to him.

In person Robinson was rather under middle height; his voice was musical, and his manner self-possessed. His native parts and his powers of acquirement were alike remarkable. His plans of study were methodical and thorough; to gain access to original sources he taught himself four or five languages. His want of theological training led him into mistakes, but 'his massive common sense was so quickened by lively fancy as to become genius' (W. ROBINSON).

His 'History of Baptism,' partly printed before his death, was edited in 1790, 4to, by George Dyer [q. v.], who edited also his unfinished 'Ecclesiastical Researches,' Cambridge, 1792, 4to, being studies in the church history of various countries, with special reference to the rise of heretical and independent types of Christian opinion. Both works are strongly written, full of minute learning, discursive in character, racy with a rustic mirth, and disfigured by unsparing attacks upon the champions of orthodoxy in all ages. Robinson has much of the animus with little of the delicacy of Jortin. His 'idol' was Andrew Dudith (1533-1589), an Hungarian reformer, of sarcastic spirit and great liberty of utterance.

His other publications, besides single sermons and small pamphlets (1772-1788), are: 1. 'Arcana, or the First Principles of the late Petitioners . . . for Relief in matter of Subscription,' &c., 1774, 8vo. 2. 'A Discussion of the Question "Is it lawful . . .

for a Man to marry the Sister of his deceased Wife?"' &c., 1775, 8vo (maintains the affirmative). 3. 'A Plea for the Divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ,' &c., 1776, 8vo; often reprinted. 4. 'The History and the Mystery of Good Friday,' &c., 1777, 8vo. 5. 'A Plan of Lectures on the Principles of Non-conformity,' &c.; 8th edit., Harlow, 1778, 8vo. 6. 'The General Doctrine of Toleration applied to . . . Free Communion,' &c., 1781, 8vo. 7. 'A Political Catechism,' &c., 1782, 8vo; often reprinted. 8. 'Sixteen Discourses . . . preached at the Villages about Cambridge,' &c., 1786, 8vo; often reprinted; enlarged to 'Seventeen Discourses' 1805, 8vo. 9. 'A Discourse on Sacramental Tests,' &c., Cambridge, 1788, 8vo. 10. 'An Essay on the Slave Trade,' 1789, 8vo.

Posthumous were: 11. 'Posthumous Works,' 1792, 8vo. 12. 'Two Original Letters,' 1802, 8vo. 13. 'Sermons . . . with three Original Discourses,' &c., 1804, 8vo. 14. 'A brief Dissertation . . . of Public Preaching,' &c., Harlow, 1811, 8vo. His 'Miscellaneous Works,' Harlow, 1807, 8vo, 4 vols., were edited by Benjamin Flower [q. v.] He translated from the French the 'Sermons' of Jacques Saurin (1677-1730), 1770, 8vo (two sermons), and 1784, 8vo, 5 vols.; and the 'Essay on the Composition of a Sermon,' by Jean Claude (1619-1687), Cambridge, 1778-9, 8vo, 2 vols., with memoir, dissertation, and voluminous notes, containing more matter than the original 'Essay,' reissued, without the notes, 1796, 8vo, by Charles Simeon [q. v.]; also some other pieces from the French. He contributed to the 'Theological Magazine' and other periodicals. He supplied Samuel Palmer (1741-1813) [q. v.] with addenda and corrections for the 'Non-conformist's Memorial,' 1775-8, and furnished materials for the life of Thomas Baker (1656-1740 [q. v.] in Kippis's 'Biographia Britannica,' 1778. In the 'Monthly Repository,' 1810, pp. 621 sq., is an account of Cambridgeshire dissent, drawn up by Robinson and continued by Josiah Thompson [q. v.]

Early in life Robinson wrote eleven hymns, of no merit, issued by Whitefield on 1 Feb. 1757 as 'Hymns for the Fast-Day,' from 'an unknown hand,' and 'for the use of the Tabernacle congregation.' In 1758 James Wheatley, of the Norwich Tabernacle, printed Robinson's hymn 'Come Thou Fount of every blessing,' which was claimed by Daniel Sedgwick [q. v.] in 1858 on 'worthless evidence' (JULIAN) for Selina Hastings, countess of Huntingdon [q. v.] In 1774 Robinson's hymn 'Mighty God, while angels bless Thee,' was issued in copperplate as 'A Christmas Hymn, set to Music by Dr. Randall.' These two

hymns (1758 and 1774), of great beauty and power, are still extensively used. In 1768 Robinson printed an edition (revised partly by himself) of the metrical version of the Psalms by William Barton [q. v.] for the use of Cambridgeshire baptists; this seems the latest edition of Barton.

[Funeral sermons by Priestley, Rees, and Toulmin, 1790; Memoirs by Dyer, 1796 (translated into German, with title 'Der Prediger wie er seyn sollte,' Leipzig, 1800); Brief Memoirs by Flower, 1804, prefixed to Miscellaneous Works, 1807; Memoir by W. Robinson (no relative) prefixed to Select Works, 1861; Protestant Dissenters' Magazine, 1797 p. 70, 1799 pp. 134 sq.; Evangelical Magazine, December 1803; Monthly Repository, 1806 p. 508, 1808 p. 343, 1810 pp. 629 sq., 1812 p. 673, 1813 pp. 261, 704, 1817 pp. 9 sq., 645, 1818 pp. 350 sq.; Belsham's Memoirs of Lindsey, 1812, pp. 179 sq.; Baptist Magazine, 1831 pp. 321 sq., 1832 pp. 336 sq.; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1832, ii. 67 sq.; Christian Reformer, 1844, pp. 815 sq.; Miller's Our Hymns, 1866, pp. 214 sq.; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, pp. 189, 563; Beale's Memorials of the Old Meeting, Birmingham, 1882; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, pp. 252, 480, 1579.]

ROBINSON, ROBERT, D.D. (1727?-1791), eccentric divine, was born about 1727. He was educated for the dissenting ministry at Plaisterers' Hall, London, under Zephaniah Marryat (*d.* 1754), and John Walker. As a student he abandoned Calvinism, but remained otherwise orthodox. His first settlement was at Congleton, Cheshire, in 1748. He removed to the Old Chapel, Dukinfield, Cheshire, where his ministry began on 12 Nov. 1752, and ended on 26 Nov. 1755. He appears to have been subject to outbreaks of temper; his ministry at Dukinfield terminated in consequence of his having set the constable to whip a begging tramp. At the end of 1755 he became minister at Dob Lane chapel, near Manchester. Two sermons which in 1757-8 he preached (and afterwards printed) on the artificial rise in the price of corn gained him the ill-will of interested speculators. His arianising flock found fault with his theology, as well as with his political economy. His congregation fell away; he lived in Manchester, and did editorial work for R. Whitworth, a local bookseller. Whitworth projected an edition of the Bible, to be sold in parts, and thought Robinson's name on the title-page would look better with a degree. Accordingly, on application to Edinburgh University, he was made D.D. on 7 Jan. 1774. It is said that the authorities mistook him for Robert Robinson (1735-1790) [q. v.] of Cambridge. On 14 Dec. 1774 he received

from the Dob Lane people what he calls a 'causeless dismissal,' signed by '18 subscribers and 18 ciphers.' He wrote back that he had been in possession twenty years, and intended to remain 'to August 1st, 1782, and as much longer as I then see cause.' Fruitless efforts were made, first to eject, and then to buy him out. He held the trust-deeds, locked the doors of the chapel and graveyard (hence interments were made in private grounds), and for three years seems to have preached but once, a fast-day sermon against the politics of dissent. Resigning some time in 1777, he applied in vain for episcopal ordination. He bought the estate of Barrack Hill House at Bredbury, near Stockport, and spent his time there in literary leisure.

He died at his son's house in Manchester on 7 Dec. 1791, and, by his own directions, was buried, on 15 Dec. at 7 A.M., in a square brick building erected on his property. A movable glass pane was inserted in his coffin, and the mausoleum had a door for purposes of inspection by a watchman, who was to see if he breathed on the glass. His widow died at Barrack Hill House on 21 May 1797, aged 76.

He published, among other discourses, 'The Doctrine of Absolute Submission . . . the Natural Right claimed by some Dissenters to dismiss their Ministers at pleasure exposed,' &c. 1775, 8vo (dealing with his Dob Lane troubles), and in the same year he advertised as ready for the press 'A Discourse in Vindication of the true and proper Divinity of our Lord,' &c., with appendices. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1789, ii. 843) is a Latin poem, 'The Rev. Dr. Robinson's Advice to a Student on Admission into the University;' in the same magazine (1790, i. 12, 165, and 1791, ii. 451) are translations by him from Latin poetry.

[Gent. Mag. 1791 ii. 755, 1165, 1232, 1797 i. 447; Monthly Repository, 1823, p. 683 (paper by William Hampton, incorrect); Cat. Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 244; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, pp. 329 sq. (follows Hampton); Manchester City Notes and Queries, 19 and 26 Jan., 9 and 16 Feb. 1884; Head's Congleton, 1887, p. 254; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity, 1893, v. 44 sq.; Gordon's Historical Account of Dukinfield Chapel, 1896, pp. 50 sq.; Dukinfield Chapel treasurer's accounts (manuscript).]

ROBINSON, SIR ROBERT SPENCER (1809-1889), admiral, born on 6 Jan. 1809, was the third son of Sir John Robinson, bart., archdeacon of Armagh, by Mary Anne, second daughter of James Spencer of Rathangan, Kildare, and grandson of William Freind (1715-1766) [q. v.], dean of Canterbury. He entered

the navy in 1821; in 1826 was a midshipman of the *Sybill* in the Mediterranean, with Sir Samuel John Brooke Pechell [q. v.], and passed his examination in 1828. He was promoted commander on 28 June 1838, in July 1839 he was appointed to the *Phoenix* steamer, and in March 1840 to the *Hydra*, in the Mediterranean, where he took part in the operations on the coast of Syria [see STOPFORD, SIR ROBERT], and was advanced to post rank on 5 Nov. 1840. For the next nine years he remained on half-pay. From 1850 to 1852 he commanded the *Arrogant* in the Channel fleet, and in June 1854 he commissioned the *Colossus*, which formed part of the fleet in the Baltic and off Cronstadt in 1855. In January 1856 he was moved into the *Royal George*, which was paid off in the following August. In 1858-9 he commanded the *Exmouth* at Devonport, and on 9 June 1860 was promoted to be rear-admiral. He was then appointed one of a commission to inquire into the management of the dockyards, and in the following year became controller of the navy, which office he held for ten years. During the last two—December 1868 to February 1871—he was also a lord of the admiralty under Hugh Childers. He became vice-admiral on 2 April 1866, was made a civil K.C.B. on 7 Dec. 1868, and an admiral on 14 June 1871. During his later years he was well known as a writer to the 'Times' on subjects connected with the navy, and as author of some pamphlets, among which may be named 'Results of Admiralty Organisation as established by Sir James Graham and Mr. Childers' (1871), and 'Remarks on H.M.S. *Devastation*' (1873). He died in London on 27 July 1889. He married, in 1841, *Clementina*, daughter of Admiral Sir John Louis, bart.

[O'Byrne's *Nav. Biogr.* Diet.; *Times*, 31 July 1889; *Foster's Baronetage*; *Navy Lists*.]

J. K. L.

ROBINSON, SAMUEL (1794-1884), Persian scholar, was born at Manchester on 23 March 1794, educated at Manchester New College (then situated at York), and entered business as a cotton manufacturer, first at Manchester, and, after his marriage to Miss Kennedy, at Dukinfield; he retired in 1860. His father, a well-known cotton 'dealer,' was a man of cultivated tastes, and from an early age the son showed a strong interest in poetry, especially German and Persian. In 1819, inspired by the writings of Sir William Jones (1746-1794) [q. v.], he read a critical sketch of the 'Life and Writings of Ferdusi,' or *Firdausi*, before the Literary and Philosophical

Society of Manchester, which was included in the 'Transactions,' and printed separately for the author in 1823. For fifty years he published nothing more on Persian literature, but he had not abandoned the study (Preface to *Persian Poetry for English Readers*, 1883, p. v). When he was nearly eighty years old he printed selections 'from five or six of the most celebrated Persian poets, with short accounts of the authors and of the subjects and character of their works.' They appeared in five little duodecimo paper-covered books, uniform but independent, anonymous save for the initials S. R. subscribed to the prefaces, and published both in Manchester and London, in the following order: 1. 'Analysis and Specimens of the *Joseph and Zulaikha*, a historical-romantic Poem, by the Persian Poet *Jami*,' 1873. 2. 'Memoir of the Life and Writings of the Persian Poet *Nizami*, and Analysis of the Second Part of his *Alexander Book*,' 1873. 3. 'A Century of *Ghazels*, or a Hundred Odes, selected and translated from the *Diwan* of *Hafiz*,' 1875. 4. 'Flowers culled from the *Gulistan* . . . and from the *Bostan* . . . of *Sadi*,' with an 'Appendix, being an Extract from the *Mesnavi* of *Jelalud-din Rumi*,' 1876. 5. A reprint of the early 'Sketch of the Life and Writings of *Ferdusi*,' 1876. The greater part of the *Sa'di* selection had previously appeared in a volume (by other writers) of translations from Persian authors, entitled 'Flowers culled from *Persian Gardens*' (Manchester, 12mo, 1870). The volume on *Nizami* was avowedly a translation from the German of *W. Bacher*, and the '*Joseph and Zulaikha*' owed much to *Rosenzweig's* text and version. Indeed, *Robinson*, who was unduly modest about his knowledge of Persian, and expressly disclaimed the title of 'scholar' (Preface to *Persian Poetry*, p. vii), relied considerably on other versions to correct and improve his own, though always collating with the Persian originals before him. The result was a series of extremely conscientious prose versions, showing much poetic feeling and insight into oriental modes of thought and expression—the work of a true student in love with his subject. The five little volumes becoming scarce, they were reprinted in a single volume, for private circulation, with some slight additions and revision, at the instance and with the literary aid of *Mr. W. A. Clouston*, under the title of '*Persian Poetry for English Readers*,' 1883, which may justly claim to be the best popular work on the subject.

Besides his Persian selections, *Robinson* published translations of *Schiller's* '*Wilhelm Tell*' (1825, reissued 1834), *Schiller's* '*Minor*

Poems' (1867), 'Specimens of the German Lyric Poets' (1878), and 'Translations from various German Authors' (1879). Apart from special studies, he took a keen interest in all intellectual and social movements, especially in his own locality, and among his own workpeople, whose educational and sanitary welfare he had greatly at heart. He was one of the founders of the British School and the Dukinfield village library, where, in spite of his abhorrence of publicity, he often lectured, especially on educational subjects, and he was among the original organisers of the Manchester Statistical Society. A 'Friendly Letter on the recent Strikes from a Manufacturer to his own Workpeople,' 1854, was one of a series in which he gave sound advice to his employees. From 1867 to 1871 he was president of Manchester New College. He died at Blackbrook Cottage, Wilmslow, where he had lived many years, on 9 Dec. 1884, in his ninety-first year, bequeathing his library to the Owens College. He married, about 1825, Mary, daughter of John Kennedy of Knocknalling, Kirkcudbrightshire; she died at Pallanza, on Lago Maggiore, on 26 Aug. 1858, leaving no issue.

[Academy, 27 Dec. 1884; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, p. 1103; Manchester Guardian, 11 Dec. 1884; prefaces to his works; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from the principal and the librarian of Owens College] S. L.-P.

ROBINSON, SIR TANCRED (*d.* 1748), physician and naturalist, was born in Yorkshire, apparently between 1655 and 1660. He was the second son of Thomas Robinson (*d.* 1676), a Turkey merchant, and his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1664), daughter of Charles Tancred of Arden, but he often spelt his own name Tankred. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating M.B. in 1679. He then travelled for some years abroad, and, with Hans Sloane, attended the lectures of Tournefort and Duverney at Paris. The first of the seventeen letters by him to John Ray printed in the 'Philosophical Letters' (1718) is dated from Paris in 1683. In September of the same year he wrote from Montpellier, where he visited Magnol; and, after staying at Bologna, where he met Malpighi, and in Rome and Naples, he proceeded, in 1684, to Geneva and Leyden. On his way home he was robbed of objects he had collected. In August 1684 he was in London, and invited Ray to lodge in his 'quiett chamber near the Temple; Ray at a later period speaks of him as 'amicorum alpha.' From Montpellier he had written to Martin Lister the letter on the Pont de Saint-Esprit on the Rhine, which was printed as one of his first contributions to the

'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society' in June 1684, and in the same year he was elected a fellow of the society. He became M.D. of Cambridge in 1685, and fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1687, serving as censor in 1693 and 1717. He was appointed physician in ordinary to George I, and was knighted by him. Robinson died at an advanced age on 29 March 1748. He married Alethea, daughter of George Morley, and left a son William.

Though his letters and papers deal with natural history generally, he paid particular attention to plants, and was styled by Plukenet in 1696 (*Almagestum*, p. 11) 'vir de herbariâ optime meritus.' There is evidence that he assisted both James Petiver and Samuel Dale in the latinity of their scientific works, while Ray repeatedly acknowledges his assistance, especially in his 'Historia Plantarum' (1686) and 'Synopsis Stirpium' (1690). Robinson was mainly instrumental in securing the publication of Ray's 'Wisdom of God in Creation,' and suggested the 'Synopsis Animalium' and the 'Sylloge Stirpium Europæarum.' His own contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions' include: 1. 'An Account of the four first volumes of the "Hortus Malabaricus,"' in Nos. 145-214. 2. 'Description, with a Figure, of the Bridge of St. Esprit,' vol. xiv. No. 160, p. 584 (1684). 3. 'The Natural Sublimation of Sulphur from the Pyrites and Limestone, at Ætna, Vesuvius, and Solfatara,' vol. xv. No. 169, p. 924 (1685). 4. 'Observations on Boiling Fountains and Subterraneous Steams,' vol. xv. Nos. 169 and 172, pp. 922, 1038 (1685). 5. 'Lake Avernus,' *ib.* No. 172. 6. 'The Scotch Barnacle and French Macreuse,' *ib.* p. 1036. 7. 'Tubera Terræ or Truffles,' vol. xvii. No. 204, p. 935 (1693). 8. 'Account of Henry Jenkins, who lived 169 years,' vol. xix. No. 221, p. 267 (1696). 9. 'Observations made in 1683 and 1684 about Rome and Naples,' vol. xxix. No. 349, p. 473. 10. 'On the Northern Auroras, as observed over Vesuvius and the Strombolo Islands,' *ib.* p. 483.

Robinson has been credited with 'Two Essays by L.P., M.A., from Oxford, concerning some errors about the Creation, General Flood, and Peopling of the World, and . . . the rise of Fables . . .' London, 8vo, 1695. But in a printed letter, in answer to remarks by John Harris (1667?-1719) [q. v.], addressed by Robinson to William Wotton, B.D., a college friend, Robinson solemnly denied the authorship of the 'Two Essays,' at the same time owing to having assisted the author, and to having written the introduction to Sir John Narborough's 'Account of several late Voyages' (London, 8vo, 1694),

and the epistle dedicatory to the English translation of Father Louis Le Comte's 'Memoirs and Observations made in . . . China' (London, 8vo, 1697). Harris printed a rejoinder to Robinson.

[Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany (1790), ii. 118-20; Life of Ray in Select Remains (1760); Philosophical Letters (1718); Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), vol. i.] G. S. B.

ROBINSON, THOMAS (*f.* 1520-1561), dean of Durham. [See ROBERTSON.]

ROBINSON, THOMAS (*f.* 1588-1603), lutenist and composer, born in England, seems at an early age to have practised his profession at the court of Denmark. He 'was thought, in Denmark at Elsinore,' he says, 'the fittest to instruct' the Princess Anne, the king of Denmark's daughter, afterwards queen of England (Dedication to James I of *Schoole of Musicke*). Although the frequent visits of English musicians to the court of Christian IV were recorded at the time, and the records have been published by Dr. Hammerich, no notice of Robinson's sojourn in Denmark has been discovered.

In 1603 Robinson published 'The Schoole of Musicke, wherein is taught the perfect method of true fingering of the Lute, Pandora, Orpharion, and Viol de Gamba' (printed by Thomas Este, London). The preface has an allusion to a former work by Robinson, which is not known to be extant. Robinson describes the lute as the 'best-beloved instrument,' and readers are encouraged to teach themselves to play at sight any lesson 'if it be not too trickified.' The instructions are written in the form of a dialogue. Hawkins observed that this book, in which the method of Adrian le Roy was generally followed, 'tended to explain a practice which the masters of the lute have ever shown an unwillingness to divulge' (*History*, 2nd ed. p. 567). Rules for singing are not forgotten, and lessons for viol da gamba as well as lute are set down in tablature. Some of the music was old, but other specimens, including almans, galliards, giges, toys, and Robinson's Riddle, were 'new out of the fat.'

Another THOMAS ROBINSON (*f.* 1622), pamphleteer, seems to have been a native of King's Lynn, and to have been sent to Cambridge at the expense of Thomas Gurlin, a well-to-do citizen of Lynn; but an academic career proved distasteful, and he took to the sea. Landing at Lisbon on one of his voyages, he fell in with Father Seth *alias* Joseph Foster, who was in charge of the English nunnery there. The nunnery was descended

from the Brigittine convent, which was located at the time of the English Reformation at Sion House, Isleworth. All the inmates at Lisbon were Englishwomen. According to his own account, Robinson was persuaded by Father Seth to enter the convent in the capacity of secretary and mass priest. He spent two years there. Returning to London, he recorded the immoral practices which he affirms he had witnessed in 'The Anatomy of the English Nunnery at Lisbon in Portugall described and laid open by one that was some time a yonger brother of the covent,' London (by George Purslowe), 1622. The dedication was addressed to Thomas Gurlin, then mayor of King's Lynn. A new edition, dated 1623, has an engraved title-page; one of the compartments supplies in miniature a full-length portrait of Robinson. The writer exhibits a strong protestant bias, and his evidence cannot be accepted quite literally. But his pamphlet was well received by English protestants. Robinson's version of some of his worst charges against the nuns was introduced in 1625 by the dramatist Thomas Middleton into his 'Game at Chess' (MIDDLETON, *Works*, ed. Bullen, vii. 101, 130).

[Authorities cited.]

L. M. M.

ROBINSON, THOMAS (*d.* 1719), writer on natural history, was appointed to the rectory of Ousby, Cumberland, in 1672. After service on Sundays he presided at a kind of club at the village alehouse, where each member spent a sum not exceeding one penny; he was also a warm encourager of village sports, especially football. His leisure he devoted to collecting facts about the mining, minerals, and natural history of the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland, which he put before the world in a quaint 'Anatomy of the Earth,' London, 1694, 4to. This was followed by 'An Essay towards a Natural History of Westmoreland and Cumberland, to which is annexed a Vindication of the Philosophical and Theological Paraphrase of the Mosaick System of the Creation,' 2 pts. London, 1709, 8vo; and 'New Observations on the Natural History of this World, of Matter, and this World of Life. . . . To which is added Some Thoughts concerning Paradise, the Conflagration of the World, and a treatise of Meteorology,' London, 1698, 8vo (the same, with a different title-page, London, 1699, 8vo). Robinson died rector of Ousby in 1719. He was married, and had eight children.

[Hutchinson's Hist. of Cumberland, i. 224-5; Nicolson and Burn's Hist. of Westmoreland and Cumberland; Jefferson's Hist. of Leath Ward, p. 257; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. N.

ROBINSON, THOMAS (*d.* 1747), legal author, son of Mathew Robinson of Edgley, Yorkshire, was admitted on 14 April 1730 of Lincoln's Inn, but was never called to the bar. He died on 29 Dec. 1747.

Robinson was author of 'The Common Law of Kent, or the Customs of Gavelkind; with an appendix concerning Borough English,' London, 1741, 8vo—a work which concentrates much antiquarian learning in very small compass, and may almost rank as authoritative. A third edition, by John Wilson of Lincoln's Inn, appeared at London in 1822, 8vo; and a new edition, by J. D. Norwood, solicitor, at Ashford in 1858, 8vo.

[Lincoln's Inn Reg.; *Gent. Mag.* 1747, p. 592; *London Mag.* 1747, p. 616; *Athenæum*, 1859, i. 710.] J. M. R.

ROBINSON, THOMAS, first BARON GRANTHAM (1695–1770), diplomatist, born in 1695, was fourth son of Sir William Robinson, bart., of Newby, Yorkshire, and Mary, eldest daughter of George Aislable of Studley Royal in the same county. The family was descended from William Robinson (1522–1616), an 'eminent Hamburg merchant,' who was mayor of York and its representative in parliament in the reign of Elizabeth. The mayor's grandson, of the same name, was knighted in 1633, became high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1638, and died in 1658. The latter's son by his second wife, Metcalfe Robinson (*d.* 1689), was created a baronet on 30 July 1660. Sir Metcalfe's nephew, William Robinson (1655–1736), succeeded to his estates. He sat for Northallerton in the Convention parliament, and from 1697 to 1722 represented York. In 1689 he was high sheriff of Yorkshire, and in 1700 lord mayor of York. The baronetcy, which had lapsed at his uncle's death, was revived in him. He died at Newby, Yorkshire, on 22 Dec. 1736, and was buried at Topeliffe. He had five sons and a daughter. The second son, Sir Tancred (*d.* 1754), third baronet, became rear-admiral of the white, and was lord mayor of York in 1718 and 1738.

Thomas, the youngest son, was educated at Westminster, and was admitted on 12 Jan. 1711–12 at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was elected scholar in April 1714, and minor fellow on 10 July 1719. Entering the diplomatic service, he became in 1723 secretary to the English embassy at Paris. During the absence of the ambassador, Horace Walpole the elder, in 1724 and 1727, he acted as chargé d'affaires, and acquired the confidence both of his chief and of Fleury, the French minister (COXE, *Memoirs of Sir R. Walpole*,

ii. 544). Robinson was always attached to the Walpoles, and on 9 March 1742, after Sir Robert's fall, he sent Horace 'the warmest professions of friendship, service, and devotion,' adding that his letters to him were to be looked upon as letters to Sir Robert (*ib.* iii. 596–7).

In 1728–9 Robinson was one of the three English representatives at the congress of Soissons. On 17 June 1730 he arrived at Vienna in order to act for the ambassador, Lord Waldegrave, while on leave. But Waldegrave did not return, and Robinson remained as English ambassador at Vienna for eighteen years. The object of English policy at the time was to re-establish friendly relations with the emperor without disturbing the existing arrangements with France and the Dutch. Robinson's task was complicated by his having to take into account the interests of George II as elector of Hanover. On 8 Feb. 1731 he was privately instructed to sign the treaty of Vienna, and to leave the German points for future consideration. The 'thrice salutary' treaty was accordingly completed on 16 March 1731 (*ib.* iii. 97; cf. CARLYLE, *Frederick*, iii. 36–7, 168; *Marchmont Papers*, i. 62). The imperialists complained that he had 'sucked them to the very blood.' His exertions threw him into a fever (COXE, *Walpole*, iii. 99, 100). On 10 April Harrington forwarded to him 1,000*l.* from George II, accompanied with emphatically expressed approval of his conduct. He was to have his choice of staying at Vienna with increased emoluments, or of taking any other post that should be more agreeable to him (*ib.* iii. 101). Robinson petitioned for recall. Nevertheless he was kept at Vienna, 'for the most part without instructions' (to H. Pelham, 29 July and 30 Sept. 1733). In the matter of the projected match between Don Carlos and the second daughter of the Emperor Charles VI, Robinson, acting on George II's private instructions, resisted the union. According to Sir Robert Walpole, he was the great obstacle to the match, and 'deserved hanging for his conduct in that affair' (LORD HERVEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 104–6).

The accessions of Maria Theresa and Frederick the Great in 1740 completed the change in the European system which the conclusion of the family compact had begun. Robinson had now to remind Maria Theresa of the services received by her father from England in the Spanish succession war, with a view to an alliance against France, while he had also the unpleasant task of urging upon her the necessity of making concessions to Prussia (cf. COXE, *House of Austria*, ii. 298–240). Under stress of the recently formed

coalition of France and Bavaria with Prussia, Robinson at length induced Maria Theresa to consent to an accommodation with Frederick, who had invaded Silesia. On 7 Aug. 1741 he had an interview with Frederick at Strehlen. Frederick, according to Carlyle, complained that Robinson 'negotiated in a wordy, high droning way, as if he were speaking in parliament.' Frederick demanded the cession of Breslau and Lower Silesia, and the negotiation was consequently futile. Robinson left Strehlen on the 9th. Carlyle, who founds his account of the negotiation on Robinson's despatch to Harrington of 9 Aug., dubs the document the 'Robinsoniad' (see *Frederick the Great*, v. 42-8).

On 29 Aug. Robinson reappeared at Breslau with new concessions wrung from the reluctant Maria Theresa; but Frederick refused to negotiate. When, a week later, Lower Silesia was offered, Frederick found the new propositions of 'infatigable Robinson' as chimerical as the old (CARLYLE, v. 70). Subsequently Robinson urgently appealed to Maria Theresa, whom, according to Sir Luke Schaub, he sometimes moved to tears, to give Frederick better terms. Although he promised her subsidies, he informed her on 2 Aug. 1745, 'in a copious, sonorous speech,' that in view of the ineffective assistance she had rendered to England against France, the former power must make peace with Prussia (*ib.* vi. 112-14; cf. *Marchmont Papers*, i. 217). On 18 July 1748 Robinson received a peremptory despatch from Newcastle, now secretary of state, demanding the concurrence of Maria Theresa in a general pacification. In case of refusal or delay, Robinson was to leave Vienna within forty-eight hours. Robinson believed Maria Theresa ready to negotiate in due course, but she made no sign within the stipulated period, and on 26 July Robinson left Vienna for Hanover. He was now appointed joint plenipotentiary of England with Sandwich in the peace negotiations of Aix-la-Chapelle (COXE, *Pelham Administration*, i. 451-2). He left Hanover for the scene of negotiations on 13 Aug., being secretly entrusted by both the king and Newcastle with the principal direction of affairs (*ib.* i. 405, 466, ii. 7, 8). Sandwich had tried to conclude the negotiations before Robinson's arrival (Newcastle to H. Pelham, 25 Aug.; COXE, ii. 10); but the two plenipotentiaries subsequently worked in harmony (*Bedford Correspondence*, i. 502). Kaunitz, the Austrian representative, at first 'went with them in nothing;' but the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle was finally signed on 18 Oct. 1748.

Soon after Robinson's return to England he was made one of the lords commissioners

of trade—'a scurvy reward after making the peace,' wrote Walpole to Mann on 26 Dec. 1748. Robinson, who had held a seat in parliament for Thirsk from 1727 to 1734, was on 30 Dec. 1748 elected for Christchurch. He continued to represent that borough till 1761. In 1749 he was appointed master of the great wardrobe, and was next year sworn of the privy council. On the death of Henry Pelham in 1754, Newcastle, at the king's suggestion, appointed Robinson, who was a favourite at court, secretary of state for the southern department, with the leadership of the House of Commons (cf. BUBB DODINGTON, *Diary*, 2 Sept. 1755). He accepted the seals with great reluctance, and stipulated for a brief tenure of them (*Chesterfield Correspondence*, ed. Mahon, iv. 119). Newcastle tried to persuade Pitt, then a member of the ministry as paymaster-general, that the appointment was favourable to his interests, for Robinson had no parliamentary talents which could give rise to jealousy (*Chatham Correspondence*, i. 96). Pitt's own view of Robinson's qualifications was expressed in his remark to Fox, 'The duke might as well have sent us his jackboot to lead us' (STANHOPE, *Hist. of England*, 1846, iv. 60, from LORD ORFORD'S *Memoirs*, ii. 101). To Temple, however, he described Robinson as 'a very worthy gentleman' (*Greville Papers*, i. 120). Robinson's colleagues combined against him, and rendered his position impossible; Pitt openly attacked him, and the war secretary (Henry Fox) ironically defended him. On 1 Dec. Walpole wrote that 'Pitt and Fox have already mumbled Sir T. Robinson cruelly.' Murray, the attorney-general, was Robinson's only faithful ally in the House of Commons. The government majority was, says Waldegrave, largely composed of 'laughers.' While in office Robinson, according to Bancroft, told the American agents 'they must fight for their own altars and firesides' (*Hist. United States*, iii. 117). From April to September 1755 he acted as a lord justice during George II's absence from England. In November 1755 Robinson 'cheerfully gave up the seals' to Fox, and was reappointed master of the wardrobe. That office he reformed and retained during the rest of the reign. He also received a pension on the Irish establishment. The king would have preferred to retain Robinson as secretary of state; for besides sympathising with the king's German interests, his experience gave him a wide knowledge of foreign affairs, and he was a capable man of business. Robinson, however, well knew his own deficiencies; and when in the spring of 1757 George II, through Waldegrave, again offered him the

secretaryship of state, he 'with a most submissive preamble sent an absolute refusal' (DODINGTON, *Diary*, 23 March 1757).

On the accession of George III, Walpole relates that 'What is Sir Thomas Robinson to have?' was a question in every mouth. On 7 April 1761 he received a peerage, with the title of Baron Grantham. In 1764 he signed a protest in the House of Lords against the resolution that privilege of parliament does not cover the publication of seditious libels (*Ann. Reg.* 1764, p. 178). In July 1765 he was named joint postmaster-general, and held the office till December 1766.

Grantham died at Whitehall on 30 Sept. 1770, and was buried at Chiswick on 6 Oct. Walpole declares that at his death he was a 'miserable object,' owing to scurvy. He was a fairly able diplomatist, painstaking, and not without persuasive power. Horace Walpole the younger, who always refers to him as 'Vienna Robinson,' exaggerated his German proclivities (see COXE, *Sir R. Walpole*, iii. 114). The best estimate of him is probably that given by Lord Waldegrave, who says that Robinson was a good secretary of state, as far as business capacity went, but was quite ignorant of the ways of the House of Commons. When he played the orator (which was too often) even his friends could hardly keep their countenances. It is significant that no speech by Robinson appears in the 'Parliamentary History.' Carlyle found his despatches rather heavy, 'but full of inextinguishable zeal withal.' His descriptions of the imperial ministers, and especially his appreciation of Prince Eugène, show insight into character.

Robinson married, on 13 July 1737, Frances, third daughter by his first wife of Thomas Worsley, esq. of Hovingham, Yorkshire. She died in 1750, leaving issue two sons and six daughters, and was buried at Chiswick on 6 Nov. of that year. The elder son, Thomas, second baron Grantham, is separately noticed.

[The Robinson Papers, or Grantham MSS. (Add. MSS. 23780-877, and 22529) were largely utilised by Coxe in the various works quoted above, and by Carlyle in his *History of Frederick the Great*. See also Coxe's *Life of Horatio, Lord Walpole*, i. 198, 199, 208-10, 276 et seq. 310, 311, ii. 254; *Walpole's Letters*, ii. 140, 218, 232, 284, 376, 408, 484, iii. 78, 80, 362, iv. 384, v. 260, and *Memoirs of George II*, i. 388, ii. 44-5, 93-4; *Lord Waldegrave's Memoirs*, pp. 19, 31-2, 46, 52, 81, 108; *Bedford Corresp.* i. 450-1, 476-9, 480-1, 502; *Bubb Dodington's Diary*, passim; *Ret. Memb. Parl.*; *Thackeray's Life of Chatham*, i. 208-9, 225; *Gent. Mag.* 1770, p. 487; *Lord Stanhope's Hist. of England*, 1846, chap. xxxii.; *Collins's Peerage*, 5th edit.

vol. viii.; *G. E. C.'s Peerage*; *Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees*, vol. i.; admission book of Trinity College, Cambridge; authorities cited.]

G. LE G. N.

ROBINSON, SIR THOMAS (1700?-1777), 'long Sir Thomas,' governor of Barbados and amateur architect, born about 1700, was eldest son and heir of William Robinson (bapt. Rokeby, Yorkshire, 23 Sept. 1675, *d.* 24 Feb. 1720), who married, in 1699, Anne, daughter and heiress of Robert Walters of Cundall in Yorkshire; she died on 26 July 1730, aged 53, and was buried in the centre of the south aisle of Merton church, Surrey, where a marble monument was placed to her memory. Sir Thomas, her son, also erected in the old Roman highway, near Rokeby, an obelisk in her honour. Another son, Richard Robinson, first baron Rokeby [q. v.], was primate of Ireland.

After finishing his education, Thomas travelled over a great part of Europe, giving special attention to the ancient architecture of Greece and Italy and the school of Palladio. He thus cultivated a taste which dominated the rest of his life. On returning to England he purchased a commission in the army, but soon resigned it in favour of his brother Septimus, and at the general election in 1727 was returned to parliament, through the influence of the family of Howard, for the borough of Morpeth in Northumberland. On 25 Oct. 1728 he married, at Belfrey's, York, Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Charles Howard, third earl of Carlisle, and widow of Nicholas, lord Lechmere. While in parliament he made several long speeches, including one very fine speech which, according to Horace Walpole, he was supposed to have found among the papers of his wife's first husband. About this time he designed for his wife's brother the west wing of Castle Howard, which, though pronounced to be not devoid of merit, is out of harmony with the other parts. Later in life he and Welbore Ellis persuaded Sir William Stanhope to 'improve' Pope's garden, and in the process the place was spoilt.

Robinson was created a baronet on 10 March 1730-1, with remainder to his brothers and to Matthew Robinson of Edgley in Yorkshire, and from November 1735 to February 1742 he was a commissioner of excise. His expenditure was very extravagant both in London and on his own estate. He rebuilt the mansion at Rokeby, enclosed the park with a stone wall (1725-30), and planted many forest trees (1730). These acts were recorded in 1737, in two Latin inscriptions on two marble tables, fixed in the two stone

piers at the entrance to the park from Greta Bridge. He practically made the Rokeby of which Sir Walter Scott wrote and which the tourist visits (cf. WHITAKER, *Hist. of Richmondshire*, i. 184). He built the great bridge which spans the Tees at Rokeby. Among other works which he designed are parts of Ember Court, Surrey, then the residence of the Onslows, and the Gothic gateway at Bishop Auckland in Durham. In London he 'gave balls to all the men and women in power and in fashion, and ruined himself.' Horace Walpole gives an account of his ball 'to a little girl of the Duke of Richmond' in October 1741. There were two hundred guests invited, 'from Miss in bib and apron to my lord chancellor [Hardwicke] in bib and mace' (MISS BERRY, *Journals*, ii. 26-7). A second ball was given by him on 2 Dec. 1741, when six hundred persons were invited and two hundred attended (WALPOLE, *Corresp.* i. 95).

The state of Robinson's finances brought about his expatriation. Lord Lincoln coveted his house at Whitehall, and, to obtain it, secured for him in January 1742 the post of governor of Barbados. Arriving in Barbados on 8 Aug. 1742, he was at once in trouble with his assembly, who raised difficulties about voting his salary. His love of building led to further dispute, for, without consulting the house, he ordered expensive changes in his residence at Pilgrim, and he undertook the construction of an armoury and arsenal, which were acknowledged to have been much wanted. In the result he had to pay most of the charges out of his own pocket. Another quarrel, in which he had more right on his side, was as to the command of the forces in the island. Eventually a petition was sent home which resulted in his recall on 14 April 1747. His first wife had died at Bath on 10 April 1739, and was buried in the family vault under the new church of Rokeby. He married at Barbados a second wife, whose maiden name was Booth; she was the widow of Samuel Salmon, a rich ironmonger. She is said to have paid 10,000*l.* for the honour of being a lady, but she declined to follow Robinson to England. On his return to his own country the old habits seized him. He again gave balls and breakfasts, and among the breakfasts was one to the Princess of Wales (*ib.* ii. 395). In a note to Mason's 'Epistle to Shebears' he is dubbed 'the Petronius of the present age.'

Robinson acquired a considerable number of shares in Ranelagh Gardens, and became the director of the entertainments, when his knowledge of the fashionable world proved of use. He built for himself a house

called Prospect Place, adjoining the gardens (BEAVER, *Old Chelsea*, p. 297), and gave magnificent feasts (LADY MARY COKE, *Journal*, ii. 318, 378, iii. 433). At the coronation of George III, on 22 Sept. 1761, the last occasion on which the dukes of Normandy and Aquitaine were represented by deputy as doing homage to the king of England, Robinson acted as the first of these dukes, walking 'in proper mantle' next the archbishop of Canterbury (*Gent. Mag.* 1761, p. 419). Churchill, in his poem of 'The Ghost,' erroneously assigns to him the part of Aquitaine. Mrs. Bray speaks of his fondness for 'books, the fine arts, music, and refined society,' and mentions that he had long suffered from weakness in the eyes. At last he became blind, and her father used often to read to him (*Autobiography*, pp. 46-8).

Robinson was forced in 1769 to dispose of Rokeby, which had been in the possession of his family since 1610, to John Sawrey Morritt, the father of J. B. S. Morritt [q. v.] He died at his house at Chelsea on 3 March 1777, aged 76, without leaving legitimate issue, and was buried in the south-east corner of the chancel of Merton church, a monument being placed there to his memory (MANNING and BRAY, *Surrey*, i. 260-1). A second monument was erected for him in Westminster Abbey, and by his will a monument was also placed there to the memory of 'the accomplished woman, agreeable companion, and sincere friend,' his first wife (STANLEY, *Westminster Abbey*, 5th edit. pp. 233-4; FAULKNER, *Chelsea*, ii. 315). He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his next surviving brother, William.

Robinson was tall and thin, while his contemporary of the same name was short and fat. 'I can't imagine,' said the witty Lady Townshend, 'why one is preferred to the other. The one is as broad as the other is long.' The nose and chin on the head of the cudgel of Joseph Andrews, 'which was copied from the face of a certain long English baronet of infinite wit, humour, and gravity,' is supposed to be a satiric touch by Fielding at his expense, and he is identified with the figure standing in a side box in Hogarth's picture of the 'Beggars' Opera.' His appearance was 'often rendered still more remarkable by his hunting dress, a postilion's cap, a light green jacket, and buckskin breeches.' In one of the sudden whims which seized him he set off in this attire to visit a married sister who was settled in Paris. He arrived when the company was at dinner, and a French abbé, who was one of the guests, at last gasped out, 'Excuse me, sir! Are you the famous

Robinson Crusoe so remarkable in history? (cf. PICHOT, *Talleyrand Souvenirs*, pp. 145-149).

Robinson was a 'specious, empty man,' with a talent for flattery, remarkable even in that age for his 'profusion of words and bows and compliments.' He and Lord Chesterfield maintained a correspondence for fifty years, and Sir Thomas kept all the letters which he received and copies of the answers which he sent. At his death he left them 'to an apothecary who had married his natural daughter, with injunctions to publish all; but Robinson's brother Richard stopped the publication. Chesterfield, in his last illness, remarked to Robinson—such is probably the correct version of the story—'Ah! Sir Thomas. It will be sooner over with me than it would be with you, for I am dying by inches;' and the same peer referred to him in the epigram—

Unlike my subject will I frame my song,
It shall be witty and it shan't be long.

Sir John Hawkins records (*Life of Johnson*, p. 191) that when Chesterfield desired to appease Dr. Johnson, he employed Robinson as his mediator. Sir Thomas, with much flattery, vowed that if his circumstances permitted it, he himself would settle 500*l.* a year on Johnson. 'Who, then, are you?' was the inquiry, and the answer was 'Sir Thomas Robinson, a Yorkshire baronet.' 'Sir,' replied Johnson, 'if the first peer of the realm were to make me such an offer, I would show him the way down stairs.' Boswell, on a later occasion, found Robinson sitting with Johnson (*Life*, ed. Hill, i. 434), and Dr. Maxwell records that Johnson once reproved Sir Thomas with the remark, 'You talk the language of a savage.'

[Foster's Yorkshire Families (Howard pedigree); Plantagenet-Harrison's Yorkshire, pp. 414-15; Wotton's Baronetage, iv. 225-8; Archdall's Irish Peerage, vii. 171-2; Walpole and Mason (ed. Mitford), i. 278-9, 440; Walpole's Notes to Chesterfield's Memoirs (Philobiblon Soc. xi. 70-2); Walpole's Letters, i. 95, 122, ii. 284, 395, iii. 4, v. 403, vi. 427, viii. 71; Walpoliana, ii. 130-1; Lady Hervey's Letters, 1821, pp. 164-5; Nichols's Hogarth Anecd. 1785, p. 22; Churchill's Poems, 1804 ed. ii. 183-4; Saturday Review, 5 Nov. 1887, pp. 624-5; Dictionary of Architecture; Schomburgk's History of Barbados, pp. 326-7; Poyer's History of Barbados.] W. P. C.

ROBINSON, THOMAS, second BARON GRANTHAM (1738-1786), born at Vienna on 30 Nov. 1738, was the elder son of Thomas, first baron Grantham [q. v.], by his wife Frances, third daughter of Thomas Worsley of Hov-

ingham in the North Riding of Yorkshire. He was educated at Westminster School and Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1757. At the general election in March 1761 he was returned to the House of Commons for Christchurch in Hampshire, and continued to represent that borough for nine years. He was appointed secretary of the British embassy to the intended congress at Augsburg in April 1761, and on 11 Oct. 1766 he became one of the commissioners of trade and plantations. On 13 Feb. 1770 he was promoted to the post of vice-chamberlain of the household, and was sworn a member of the privy council on the 26th of the same month. He succeeded his father as second Baron Grantham on 30 Sept. 1770, and took his seat in the House of Lords at the opening of parliament on 13 Nov. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxiii. 4). He kissed hands on his appointment as ambassador at Madrid on 25 Jan. 1771, and held that post until the outbreak of hostilities in 1779. According to Horace Walpole, Grantham was 'under a cloud' in 1775. 'A person unknown had gone on a holiday to the East India House and secretary's office, and, being admitted, had examined all the papers, retired, and could not be discovered. Lord Grantham was suspected, and none of the grandees would converse with him' (*Journal of the Reign of King George III*, 1859, i. 486-7). Deceived by Florida Blanca, Grantham confided in the neutrality of the Spanish court to the last, and wrote home in January 1779, 'I really believe this court is sincere in wishing to bring about a pacification' (BANCROFT, *History of the United States*, 1876, vi. 180). He seconded the address at the opening of the session on 25 Nov. 1779, and declared that 'Spain had acted a most ungenerous and unprovoked part' against Great Britain (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 1025-7). He was appointed first commissioner of the board of trade and foreign plantations on 9 Dec. 1780, a post which he held until the abolition of the board in June 1782. Grantham joined Lord Shelburne's administration as secretary of state for the foreign department in July 1782, and he assisted Shelburne in the conduct of the negotiations with France, Spain, and America. He defended the preliminary articles of peace in the House of Lords on 17 Feb. 1783, and pleaded that the peace was 'as good a one as, considering our situation, we could possibly have had' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 402-4). He resigned office on the formation of the coalition government in April 1783. Grantham, who had declined, upon the declaration of war with Spain, any longer to accept his salary

as ambassador, was granted a pension of 2,000*l.* a year on retiring from the foreign office (WALPOLE, *Journal of the Reign of King George III.*, ii. 595; *Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 549). It appears that he already enjoyed another pension of 3,000*l.* a year, which had been granted to his father for two lives, and secured on the Irish establishment. He was appointed a member of the committee of the privy council for the consideration of all matters relating to trade and foreign plantations on 5 March 1784. He died at Grantham House, Putney Heath, Surrey, on 20 July 1786, and was buried on the 27th at Chiswick in Middlesex. He married, on 17 Aug. 1780, Lady Mary Jemima Grey Yorke, younger daughter and coheirress of Philip, second earl of Hardwicke; she died at Whitehall on 7 Jan. 1830, aged 72. By her he left two sons: Thomas Philip, who succeeded his father in the barony of Grantham and his maternal aunt in the earldom of De Grey [see GREY, THOMAS PHILIP DE, EARL DE GREY]; and Frederick John (afterwards first Earl of Ripon) [q. v.]

Grantham was 'a very agreeable, pleasing man' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, viii. 258), and 'possessed solid though not eminent parts, together with a knowledge of foreign affairs and of Europe' (WRAXALL, *Hist. and Posthumous Memoirs*, 1884, ii. 357). A folio volume of about one hundred pages, containing notes by Grantham while in office (1766-1769), is preserved at Wrest Park (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. App. p. 8). Portions of his correspondence have been preserved in the manuscript collections of the Duke of Manchester (*ib.* p. 13), the Countess Cowper (*ib.* ii. App. p. 9), the Earl of Cathcart (*ib.* ii. App. p. 26), the Earl of Bradford (*ib.* ii. App. p. 30), Sir Henry Gunning (*ib.* iii. App. p. 250), and the Marquis of Lansdowne (*ib.* iii. App. p. 146, v. App. pp. 241, 253, 254, vi. App. p. 238). Other portions will be found among the Egerton and the Additional MSS. in the British Museum (see Indices for 1846-7, 1854-75, 1882-7, and 1888-93). A mezzotint engraving of Grantham by William Dickinson after Romney was published in 1783

[Walpole's *Letters*, 1857-9, iii. 476, vii. 236, 406, 465-6, viii. 249, 415, 419, ix. 62; Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George III.*, 1894, i. 42-3, iv. 176; Political Memoranda of Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds (Camden Soc. publ.), 1884, pp. 19, 73, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 82; Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice's *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, 1875-6, iii. 222-389; *Diaries and Correspondence of James Harris, first Earl of Malmesbury*, 1844, i. 524-5, 526-7, 528-39, 541-2, ii. 1, 7-26, 28-38, 41; Jesse's *George Selwyn and*

his Contemporaries, 1843-4, iii. 15-17, 33-6; Whitaker's *History of Richmondshire*, 1823, ii. 122-3; Lysons's *Environ's of London*, 1792-1811, ii. 217-18; Collins's *Peerage of England*, 1812, vii. 292; Burke's *Peerage, &c.*, 1894, pp. 674, 1189; G. E. C.'s *Complete Peerage*, iv. 80; Grad. Cantabr. 1823, p. 401; Alumni Westmon. 1852, p. 546; *Gent. Mag.* 1786 ii. 622, 1830 i. 90; Official Return of Members of Parliament, ii. 130, 142; Foster's *Yorkshire Pedigrees.*] G. F. R. B.

ROBINSON, THOMAS (1749-1813), divine, was born at Wakefield, Yorkshire, on 10 Sept. 1749, in the house adjoining that in which Archbishop Potter was born. His father, James Robinson, was a hosier there. He was sent at an early age to the grammar school of his native town, whence he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, as a sizar in 1768. In April 1771 he was elected a scholar of his college, in 1772 he graduated as seventh wrangler (M.A. 1775), in October of the same year he was made a fellow of his college, and in 1773 he gained one of the members' prizes for a Latin essay. In or about 1772 he was ordained to the joint curacies of Witcham and Wichford in the Isle of Ely, but from 1773 to 1778 he was afternoon lecturer at All Saints', Leicester, and chaplain to the infirmary. In 1778 he was appointed to a lectureship newly founded in St. Mary's Church, Leicester. Later on in the same year he was made vicar of St. Mary's. The state of Leicester at the time, and the improvement wrought in it by Robinson, are forcibly described by Robert Hall in a eulogium delivered before the Auxiliary Bible Society at Leicester, shortly after Robinson's death, and subsequently printed. At St. Mary's in 1784 Robinson commenced the series of discourses on sacred biography by which he is best known. The earliest appeared in the 'Theological Miscellany' of 1784, and the whole series was eventually printed under the title of 'Scripture Characters' (1793, 4 vols. 12mo; 10th edit. 1815; abridgment, 1816). He wrote also 'The Christian System Unfolded, or Essays on the Doctrines and Duties of Christianity' (1805, 3 vols. 8vo), and some shorter pieces. A collective edition of his 'Works' was published in 8 vols. London, 1814. Robinson died at Leicester on 24 March 1813, and was buried on the 29th in the chancel of St. Mary's, his funeral sermon being preached by Edward Thomas Vaughan [q. v.], who published a memoir of Robinson, with a selection of his letters, in 1815. He was twice married. By his first wife, who died in 1791, he had a son Thomas (1790-1873) [q. v.], master of the Temple. His second wife, whom he married in 1797, was the widow

of Dr. Gerard, formerly warden of Wadham College, Oxford.

[Vaughan's Account; Memoir prefixed to the first volume of Scripture Characters, 1815; Peacock's Wakefield Grammar School, 1892, p. 190; Lupton's Wakefield Worthies, 1864, pp. 197-206.] J. H. L.

ROBINSON, THOMAS (1790-1873), master of the Temple, born in 1790, was the youngest son of Thomas Robinson (1749-1813) [q. v.]. He was educated at Rugby and Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he matriculated as a scholar in 1809. In 1810 he gained the first Bell scholarship, and graduated B.A. in 1813 as thirteenth wrangler and second classical medallist. He proceeded M.A. in 1816, was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford in 1839, and graduated D.D. in 1844. He was ordained deacon in 1815 and priest in 1816, going out at once as a missionary to India. He was appointed chaplain on the Bombay establishment, and was stationed first at Seroor and then at Poonah, where he was engaged in translating the Old Testament into Persian. The first part, entitled 'The History of Joseph from the Pentateuch,' appeared in 1825, and two others, 'Isaiah to Malachi' and 'Chronicles to Canticles,' in 1837 and 1838. He attracted the favourable notice of Thomas Fanshawe Middleton [q. v.], bishop of Calcutta, to whom in 1819 he dedicated his 'Discourses on the Evidences of Christianity,' published at Calcutta. In 1825 he was appointed chaplain to Middleton's successor, Reginald Heber [q. v.], whose constant companion he was during the bishop's episcopal visitations. He was present at Trichinopoly on 2 April 1826, when Heber was drowned, and preached and published a funeral sermon. He also wrote an elaborate account of 'The Last Days of Bishop Heber,' Madras, 1829, 8vo. Before the end of 1826 he was made archdeacon of Madras.

In 1837 Robinson was appointed lord almoner's professor of Arabic in the university of Cambridge. He delivered his inaugural lecture on 22 May 1838, and published it the same year, under the title of 'On the Study of Oriental Literature.' In 1845 he was elected master of the Temple, and in 1853 was presented to the rectory of Therfield, Hampshire. In the following year he was made canon of Rochester, resigning his professorship at Cambridge. He gave up his rectory in 1860, and the mastership of the Temple in 1869, being succeeded by Charles John Vaughan, dean of Llandaff. He died at the Precincts, Rochester, on 13 May 1873.

Besides the works already mentioned and many single sermons, Robinson published:

1. 'The Character of St. Paul the Model of the Christian Ministry,' Cambridge, 1840, 8vo.
2. 'The Twin Fallacies of Rome, Supremacy and Infallibility,' London, 1851, 8vo.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Grad. Cantabr.; Cambridge Cal.; Crookford's Clerical Directory, 1873; Times, 14 May 1873; Men of the Reign; Darling's Cycl.; Le Bas's Life of Bishop Middleton, 1831, ii. 427; Norton's Life of Heber, 1870, pp. 120, 126, 131; Life of Heber by his Widow; Heber's Journals, *passim*.] A. F. P.

ROBINSON, THOMAS ROMNEY (1792-1882), astronomer and mathematical physicist, born in the parish of St. Anne's, Dublin, on 23 April 1792, was eldest son of Thomas Robinson (*d.* 1810), a portrait-painter, by his wife Ruth Buck (*d.* 1826). The father, who left Cumberland to settle in the north of Ireland, named his son after his master, George Romney. The boy displayed exceptional precocity, composing short pieces of poetry at the age of five. At the age of fourteen he published a small octavo volume of his 'Juvenile Poems' (1806). The volume includes a short account of the author, a portrait, and a list of nearly fifteen hundred subscribers. Another poem, an elegy on Romney, written at the age of ten, was printed in W. Hayley's life of the artist (1809), with a portrait of the youthful bard. While his family was living at Dromore, Dr. Percy, showed much interest in him. At Lisburn, whither his father subsequently removed, he was taught classics by Dr. Cupples. At the end of 1801 his father removed to Belfast, and Robinson was placed under Dr. Bruce, at whose academy of some two hundred boys he carried off all the prizes. Here he first developed a predilection for experimental natural philosophy, and interested himself in shipbuilding. In January 1806 he became a pensioner of Trinity College, Dublin. He obtained a scholarship in 1808, graduated B.A. in 1810, and was elected to a fellowship in 1814. He was elected a member of the Royal Irish Academy on 14 Feb. 1816. For some years he lectured at Trinity College as deputy professor of natural philosophy, and in 1820 provided his students with a useful text-book in his 'System of Mechanics.' In 1821 he relinquished his fellowship on obtaining the college living of Enniskillen. In 1823 he was appointed astronomer in charge of Armagh Observatory, and next year he exchanged the benefice of Enniskillen for the rectory of Carrickmacross, which lay nearer Armagh.

Both these posts he retained till his death; but he always resided at Armagh. In 1872 he was nominated prebendary of St. Patrick's, Dublin.

The work which gives Robinson his title to fame was done at Armagh Observatory, founded by Richard Robinson, first baron Rokeyby [q. v.], in 1793. Little work had been done there before his appointment in 1823, but between 1827 and 1835 additional instruments were supplied by Lord John George Beresford, and the new astronomer's energy bore early fruit in the publication of 'Armagh Observations, 1828-30' (vol. i. pts. i., ii., iii., 1829-32). In 1859 he published his great book, 'Places of 5,345 Stars [principally Bradley's stars] observed at Armagh from 1828 to 1854.' For a great part of this period there are few other contemporary observations. Robinson's results have been used by the Prussian astronomer Argelander in determining proper motions, and also for the 'Nautical Almanac.' Robinson himself made many of the observations, besides writing an introduction on the instruments used. It was chiefly for this work that he obtained a royal medal from the Royal Society in December 1862 (*Royal Society's Proceedings*, 1862-3, pp. 295-7). The observatory instruments having been again improved, one thousand of Lalande's stars were observed between 1868 and 1876, and the results published in 'Transactions of the Royal Dublin Society,' 1879. The observations made from 1859 to 1883, nearly all under Robinson's direction, were published by his successor, J. L. E. Dreyer, in the 'Second Armagh Catalogue of 3,300 Stars,' 1886. Robinson also made a determination of the constant of nutation which deserves mention, but has not come into general use. In 1830 he was one of forty members of the nautical almanac committee (SOPHIA ELIZABETH DE MORGAN, *Memoir of De Morgan*, p. 333).

Robinson is also well known as the inventor of the cup-anemometer, of which he devised the essential parts in 1843. He completed it in 1846, and in the same year described it before the British Association. At various subsequent times he made experiments and wrote papers on the theory of the instrument. While at Armagh he made many researches in physics. He published a great many papers on astronomy, as well as others dealing with such diverse subjects as electricity and magnetism, heat, the cup-anemometer, sun-dials, turbines, air-pumps, gasometers, fog-signals, and captive balloons. They are to be found in the 'Royal Irish Academy Transactions,' 1818-59; 'Royal Irish Academy Proceedings,' 1836-77; 'Me-

moirs of the Royal Astronomical Society,' 1831-52; 'Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society,' 1873-82; 'British Association Report,' 1834-69; 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1836-67; 'Royal Society Philosophical Transactions,' 1862-81; 'Royal Society Proceedings,' 1868, 1869; and 'Journal of Microscopic Science,' 1855.

Robinson was intimately associated with William Parsons, third earl of Rosse [q. v.], in the experiments culminating in the erection of Rosse's great reflector at Parsonstown, and lived on terms of intimacy with Sir William Fairbairn, Whewell, Sir Samuel Ferguson, and other men of learning. He was elected F.R.A.S. on 14 May 1830, and F.R.S. on 5 June 1856. He was president of the Royal Irish Academy, 1851-6, and president of the British Association at Birmingham in 1849. The degrees of D.D., LL.D. (Dublin and Cambridge), D.C.L. (Oxford), honorary and corresponding membership of various foreign societies, were also conferred on him.

He died suddenly on 28 Feb. 1882 at the observatory, Armagh. Robinson married, first, in Dublin, in 1821, Eliza Isabelle Rambaut (d. 1839), daughter of John Rambaut and Mary Hautenville, both of good Huguenot families. By her he had three children, one of whom, Mary Susanna, married in 1857 Sir George Gabriel Stokes, first baronet. In 1843 he married a second wife, Lucy Jane Edgeworth, youngest daughter of Richard Lovell Edgeworth, and half-sister to Maria Edgeworth (see FERGUSON, op. cit. infra). A portrait, painted by Miss Maude Humphrey from a photograph, is at the Royal Irish Academy. Sir George and Lady Stokes (his daughter) possess two portraits of him by his father, and a good medallion by Mr. Bruce Joy.

It is seldom that 'the early promise of boyhood has been succeeded by a more brilliant manhood' than in Robinson's career. 'Eminent in every department of science, there was no realm of divinity, history, literature, or poetry that Robinson had not made his own.' Gifted with brilliant conversational powers and eloquence, and with a marvellous memory, he was of powerful physique, and showed exceptional coolness in the presence of danger.

Besides the works noticed, and some sermons and speeches, Robinson published: 1. 'Report made at the Annual Visitation of Armagh Observatory,' 1842. 2. 'British Association Catalogue of Stars' (completed by Robinson, Challis, and Stratford), 1845. 3. 'Letter on the Lighthouses of Ireland,' 1863.

[Roy. Irish Acad. Proc. (Min. of Proc., second ser. vol. iii.), 1883, p. 198; Monthly Notices of Roy. Astron. Soc. 1882-3, p. 181 (by Sir Robert Ball); Encycl. Brit. (by J. L. E. Dreyer); Sir Samuel Ferguson in the Ireland of his Day, by Lady Ferguson, 1896 (gives a vivid idea of Robinson's personality); Gent. Mag. 1801 ii. 1124, 1802 i. 61, 252, 1803 i. 454, 1805 i. 63, 359, 653; and information kindly supplied by Lady Stokes and J. L. E. Dreyer; see also O'Donoghue's Irish Poets.] W. F. S.

ROBINSON, WILLIAM (1720?-1775), architect, eldest son of William Robinson of St. Giles's, Durham, was born about 1720 at Keyper, near Durham, came to London, and was on 30 June 1746 appointed clerk of the works to Greenwich Hospital, where he superintended in 1763 the building of the infirmary, designed by James Stuart (1713-1788) [q. v.]. Between 1750 and 1775 he assisted Walpole in executing the latter's plans for Strawberry Hill. Simultaneously he was clerk of the works at St. James's, Whitehall, and Westminster, and surveyor to the London board of customs, for whom he designed, between 1770 and 1775, the excise office in Old Broad Street. In 1776 he was secretary to the board of works, an office which he retained until his death. He made a design for rebuilding the Savoy, but this was superseded, on his death, by Sir William Chambers's plan for Somerset House. He died of gout at his residence in Scotland Yard on 10 Oct. 1775, and was buried in the chapel at Greenwich Hospital. His brother Thomas (1727-1810) was master gardener to George III at Kensington, while another brother Robert was an architect in Edinburgh.

A contemporary **WILLIAM ROBINSON** (*d.* 1768), architect and surveyor of Hackney, was author of two small technical treatises: 'Proportional Architecture, or the Five Orders regulated by Equal Parts, after so concise a method that renders it useful to all Artists, and Easy to every Capacity' (with plates, London, 1733, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1736); and 'The Gentleman and Builder's Director' (London [1775], 8vo), including directions for fireproof buildings and non-smoking chimneys. The writer is probably to be identified with the W. Robinson, surveyor to the trustees of the Gresham estate committee (appointed in August 1767 to superintend the expenditure of 10,000*l.* voted by the House of Commons for repairing the Royal Exchange). His death was reported to the committee on 13 Jan. 1768.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 326, ix. 272; Papworth's Dict. of Architecture; Chambers's Civil Architecture, ed. Gwilt, vol. xlv.; Faulkner's Kensington, 1820, p. 214; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

ROBINSON, WILLIAM (1726?-1803), friend of Thomas Gray, was the fifth son of Matthew Robinson (1694-1778) of West Layton, Yorkshire, by Elizabeth (*d.* 1746), daughter of Robert Drake of Cambridgeshire, and heiress of the family of Morris. Sarah, wife of George Lewis Scott, and Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.] were his sisters. He was born in Cambridgeshire about 1726, and proceeded from Westminster School to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1750, and M.A. in 1754. On 16 March 1752 he was elected to a fellowship of his college, and held it until his marriage. He had a great love of literature, probably implanted in him by his relative, Conyers Middleton, and was an excellent scholar. He married in July 1760, when curate of Kensington, Mary, only surviving daughter of Adam Richardson, a lady, wrote Gray, 'of his own age and not handsome, with 10,000*l.* in her pocket.' Gray, on further acquaintance, called her 'a very good-humoured, cheerful woman.' Immediately after the marriage they settled, with an invalid brother of the bride, in Italy, and stayed there over two years, during which time Robinson became a good judge of pictures. On returning to England they dwelt at Denton Court, near Canterbury, and from 23 Nov. 1764 to 1785 Robinson held the rectory of the parish. His father had purchased for him the next presentation to the richer rectory of Burghfield in Berkshire, which he retained from 1768 to 1798. He died there on 8 Dec. 1803, leaving a son and two daughters, with ample fortunes, having inherited largely from his elder brother, Matthew Robinson-Morris, lord Rokeby [q. v.], who died on 30 Nov. 1800. Mary, the younger daughter, became the second wife of Sir Samuel Egerton Brydges, who wrote a cenotaph for the church of Monk's Horton in memory of his father-in-law (*Anti-Critic*, pp. 199-200).

Gray spent the months of May and June 1766 with the 'Reverend Billy' at Denton. At a second visit, in June 1768, Gray was 'very deep in the study of natural history' (*Letters of Elizabeth Carter to Mrs. Montagu*, i. 384). A letter to Robinson is included in the works of Gray, but he did not think Mason equal to the task of writing Gray's life, and he would not communicate any information. Long letters from Mrs. Montagu to Mrs. Robinson are in the 'Censura Literaria' (i. 90-4, iii. 136-49), and the correspondence of Mrs. Montagu with her forms the chief part of Dr. Doran's 'Lady of the Last Century.' From a passage in that work (p. 241) it appears that

Robinson published in 1778 a political pamphlet.

[Gent. Mag. 1803, ii. 1192-3; Brydges's Autobiography, i. 11, 112, ii. 9-11; Hasted's Kent, iii. 318, 761; Gray's Works (ed. Mitford), vol. i. pp. lxxxiii-iv; Corresp. of Gray and Mason (ed. Mitford), pp. 193, 425, and Addit. Notes, pp. 506-508; Gray's Works (ed. Gosse), i. 135, iii. 57, 63, 161-2, 239-43, 265.] W. P. C.

ROBINSON, WILLIAM (1799-1839), portrait-painter, was a native of Leeds, where he was born in 1799. He was at first apprenticed to a clock-dial enameller, but came to London in 1820, and was entered as a student at the Royal Academy. Robinson was also admitted to work in the studio of Sir Thomas Lawrence. About 1823 he returned to Leeds, and obtained a very considerable practice there and in the neighbourhood. He was commissioned to paint some large full-length portraits for the United Service Club in London, including one of the Duke of Wellington. He likewise drew small portraits, the heads being carefully finished, and the remainder lightly touched after the manner of Henry Edridge [q. v.] He died at Leeds, August 1839, in his fortieth year.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1893; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, Amateur Art Exhibition (1896), and other exhibitions.] L. C.

ROBINSON, WILLIAM (1777-1848), topographer and legal writer, born in 1777, practised for many years as a solicitor in Bartlett's Buildings, Holborn, London, but was called to the bar by the Middle Temple on 25 May 1827. He was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 25 March 1819, and received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Aberdeen on 3 May 1822. He died at Tottenham, Middlesex, on 1 June 1848. By his marriage, on 28 Jan. 1803, to Mary, second daughter of William Ridge of Chichester, he had a large family. One of his daughters became the second wife of Sir Frederic Madden [q. v.]

Robinson was interested in the local history of Tottenham, the parish in which he owned property, and its vicinity, and he compiled several excellent volumes on the subject. Their titles are: 1. 'History and Antiquities of . . . Tottenham,' 8vo, Tottenham, 1818; 2nd edit. 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1840. 2. 'History and Antiquities of . . . Edmonton,' 8vo, London, 1819; another edit. 1839. 3. 'History and Antiquities of Stoke Newington,' 8vo, London, 1820; 2nd edit. 1842. 4. 'History and Antiquities of Enfield,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1823. 5. 'His-

tory and Antiquities of . . . Hackney,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1842-3. The value of these volumes is diminished by the want of proper indexes.

Robinson's legal writings include: 1. 'The Magistrates' Pocket Book,' 12mo, London, 1825; 4th edit. by J. F. Archbold, 1842. 2. 'Lex Parochialis, or a Compendium of the Laws relating to the Poor,' 8vo, London, 1827. 3. 'Formularies, or the Magistrate's Assistant,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1827. 4. 'Analysis of and Digested Index to the Criminal Statutes,' 12mo, London, 1829. 5. 'Introduction of a Justice of the Peace to the Court of Quarter Sessions,' 12mo, London, 1836. 6. 'Breviary of the Poor Laws,' 12mo, London, 1837.

A portrait of Robinson, drawn by F. Simonau, was engraved by J. Mills in 1822.

[Gent. Mag. 1803 i. 191, 1819 ii. 432, 1820 i. 44, 1828 i. 277, 1848 ii. 211; Robinson's Hist. of Tottenham, 2nd edit. ii. 66; Cat. of Lincoln's Inn Library; Sweet's Cat. of Law books, 1846.] G. G.

ROBINSON-MORRIS, MATTHEW, second **BARON ROKEBY** in the peerage of Ireland (1713-1806), baptised at York on 12 April 1713, was the eldest son of Matthew Robinson (1694-1778) of Edgely and West Layton, Yorkshire, who inherited property in the neighbourhood of Rokeby from his great-uncle Matthew Robinson [q. v.], rector of Burneston. His mother, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Drake of Cambridge, inherited estates at Horton, near Hythe in Kent, from her brother, Morris Drake Morris [q. v.], who assumed the surname of Morris. One of Matthew's sisters was Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.] Of his six brothers, Thomas, the second, and William, the fifth, are separately noticed. The third, Morris (*d.* 1777), a solicitor in chancery in Ireland, was father of Henry, third baron Rokeby [see below]. John, the fourth, was a fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. The youngest, Charles (1733-1807), was made recorder of Canterbury in 1763, and was M.P. for the city from 1780 to 1790 (HASTED, *Canterbury*, i. 58, ii. 242 *n.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1807, i. 386).

Matthew Robinson the younger graduated LL.B. from Trinity Hall, Cambridge, in 1734, and became a fellow (LUARD, *Grad. Cant.*) He was elected M.P. for Canterbury on 1 July 1747, and re-elected in 1754. Between these dates he assumed the additional name of Morris on inheriting, through his mother, the Morris property at Monk's Horton, near Hythe, where he subsequently spent much of his time in retirement. He withdrew from parliament on account of his health, but throughout his life took a strong interest in

politics, and exercised influence in Kent. His principles were those of 'an old and true whig.' As such he published between 1774 and 1777 four able pamphlets against the American policy of Lord North, and in 1797 an 'Address to the County of Kent,' advocating the dismissal of Pitt. On the death of his cousin Richard Robinson, first baron Rokeby [q. v.], in 1794, he succeeded to the Irish title. He died at his seat of Mount-morris on 30 Nov. 1800, and was buried at Monk's Horton on 8 Dec.

Rokeby's relative, Sir Egerton Brydges, calls him a scholar and a travelled gentleman. In person he was tall and ungraceful. He is said to have been 'the only peer, and perhaps the only gentleman, of Great Britain and Ireland' of his day who wore a beard (*Public Characters*). He had many peculiarities. He lived chiefly on beef-tea, and was an enthusiastic water-drinker. He abhorred fires, and had a bath so constructed as to be warmed only by the rays of the sun, and passed much of his time in it. He refused medical advice, and is said to have threatened to disinherit his nephew if he called in a doctor during one of his fits. He understood grazing both in theory and practice, and had most of his land laid down in grass with a view to keeping live stock on it. He was an excellent landlord, 'generous but whimsical.' He took long walks, 'such as would tire a quadruped.' A portrait and also a miniature of Rokeby were engraved by Heath.

Matthew's nephew, MORRIS ROBINSON-MORRIS (*d.* 1829), son of his brother Morris, succeeded to the Irish peerage as third baron Rokeby. He published in 1811, under the pseudonym of 'A Briton' (CUSHING, *Initials and Pseudonyms*), an animated 'Essay on Bank Tokens, Bullion, &c., attacking the predominant financial policy. To him also, in view of the poetical tastes attributed to him, is probably to be assigned the tragedy of 'The Fall of Mortimer' (1806), which is said in the 'Biographia Dramatica' to be the posthumous work of his uncle, the second lord Rokeby. Morris died unmarried on 19 April 1829, and was succeeded by his brother Matthew Robinson, fourth lord (1762-1831), who was adopted by his aunt, Mrs. Montagu, and took her name [see under MONTAGU, ELIZABETH].

Montagu's third son, HENRY ROBINSON-MONTAGU, sixth BARON ROKEBY (1798-1883), was born in London on 2 Feb. 1798, and entered the army in 1814. He served with the 3rd Lifeguards at Quatre Bras and Waterloo, attained the rank of colonel in 1846, major-general in 1854, lieutenant-general and colonel of the 77th foot in 1861, and general in 1869, having succeeded to the

peerage on 7 April 1847. In 1875 he was named honorary colonel of the Scots fusilier guards, and retired from the service in 1877. He commanded a division in the Crimea, was created K.C.B. in 1856 and G.C.B. in 1875, as well as a commander of the legion of honour of France and knight of the Medjidieh. He died on 25 May 1883, and, his only son having predeceased him, the title became extinct. He married, on 18 Dec. 1826, Magdalen (*d.* 1868), eldest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Thomas Huxley, and widow of Frederick Croft, and left four daughters.

[Biogr. Peerage of Ireland (1817); Gent. Mag. 1800 ii. 1219-20, 1847 i. 110; Hasted's Kent, 2nd ed. viii. 34, 55-8; Brief Character of Matthew, Lord Rokeby, by Sir S. Egerton Brydges, privately printed (1817); Public Characters, 3rd ed. vol. i. (art. signed S. [Alex. Stephens?]) describing a visit to Monk's Horton in 1796; Rich's Bibliotheca Americana Nova, i. 203, 237, 259; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1139; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits. See also Biogr. Dramatica (1812), i. 604, ii. 216-17; Burke's Peerage (1894); Times, 26 May, 21 June 1883; Ill. Lond. News, 2 June 1883, with portrait of the sixth Lord Rokeby.] G. LE G. N.

ROBISON, JOHN (1739-1805), scientific writer (described by Sir James Mackintosh as 'one of the greatest mathematical philosophers of his age'), son of John Robison, merchant in Glasgow, was born at Boghall, Baldernock, Stirlingshire, in 1739. He was educated at the Glasgow grammar school and at the university, where he graduated in arts in 1756. In 1758 he went to London, with a recommendation to Dr. Blair, prebendary of Westminster, and in 1759 became tutor to the son of Admiral Knowles, who, as midshipman, was about to accompany General Wolfe to Quebec. In Canada Robison saw much active service, and was employed in making surveys of the St. Lawrence and adjacent country. He was with Wolfe the night before his death, when he visited the posts on the river. Returning to England in 1762, Robison was appointed by the board of longitude to proceed to Jamaica on a trial voyage, to take charge of the chronometer completed by John Harrison the horologist (1693-1776) [q. v.] On his return he proceeded to Glasgow, where he confirmed an early acquaintance as a student with James Watt, the engineer, then mathematical-instrument maker to the university. Watt afterwards wrote that his attention was first directed by Robison to the subject of steam-engines while both were students at Glasgow. Robison threw out an idea of applying the power of the steam-engine to the moving of wheel carriages and to other

purposes, but the scheme was not matured, and was soon abandoned on his going abroad (ROBISON, *Mechanical Philosophy*, ii.) But Watt kept Robison informed of all his later inventions, and Robison's evidence proved afterwards of great service in defending Watt's patent against infringement before a court of law in 1796. Robison described that trial as being 'not more the cause of Watt *versus* Hornblower than of science against ignorance.'

Meanwhile, on the recommendation of Dr. Black, Robison was elected in 1766 to succeed him as lecturer on chemistry in Glasgow University. In 1769 Robison anticipated Mayer in the important electrical discovery that the law of force is very nearly or exactly in inverse square (WHEWELL, *Inductive Sciences*, iii. 30). In 1770, on Admiral Knowles being appointed president of the Russian board of admiralty, Robison went with him to St. Petersburg as private secretary. In 1772 he accepted the mathematical chair attached to the imperial sea-cadet corps of nobles at St. Petersburg, with the rank of colonel; he acted also for some time as inspector-general of the corps. In 1773 he became professor of natural philosophy in Edinburgh University. 'The sciences of mechanics,' wrote Professor Playfair, his successor, 'hydrodynamics, astronomy, and optics, together with electricity and magnetism, were the subjects which his lectures embraced. These were given with great fluency and precision of language.' In 1783, when the Royal Society of Edinburgh was founded and incorporated by royal charter, he was elected the general secretary, and he discharged the duties till within a few years of his death. He also contributed to its 'Transactions.'

In 1787, when the northern lighthouse board resolved to substitute reflectors for the open coal fires then in use, the plans of the apparatus were submitted to Robison (*Blackwood's Mag.* xxxiv. 366). In 1798 he received the degree of LL.D. from the university of New Jersey, and in 1799 the university of Glasgow conferred on him a similar honour. In 1799 he prepared for the press and published the lectures of Dr. Black, the great chemical discoverer. Robison also contributed articles on seamanship, the telescope, optics, waterworks, resistance of fluids, electricity, magnetism, music, and other subjects to the third edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' He died on 30 Jan. 1805, after two days' illness. He was survived by his wife, Rachel Wright (1759-1852?), whom he had married in 1777, and by four children: John (see below); Euphemia, who married

Lord Kinnedder, Sir Walter Scott's friend, and died in September 1819; Hugh (d. 1849) captain in the nizam's service; and Charles (d. 1846). There are two portraits of Robison by Sir Henry Raeburn—one the property of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, the other in the university of Edinburgh. An engraving of one of these appears in Smiles's 'Lives of Boulton and Watt.'

On Robison's death Watt wrote of him: 'He was a man of the clearest head and the most science of anybody I have ever known.' In addition to great scientific abilities, Robison possessed no little skill and taste in music. He was a performer on several instruments. But his musical lucubrations in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' proved as useless to the musician as they were valuable to the natural philosopher (*ib.* xxvii. 472). He was also an excellent draughtsman and a facile versifier. Hallam, in his 'Literary History of Europe,' says that 'Robison was one of those who led the way in turning the blind veneration of Bacon into a rational worship' (iii. 227). Lord Cockburn gives an amusing description of Robison's personal appearance in his 'Memorials.' Although he was a freemason, Robison published in 1797 a curious work—'a lasting monument of fatuous credulity'—to prove that the fraternity of 'Illuminati' was concerned in a plot to overthrow religion and government throughout the world. The title ran: 'Proofs of a Conspiracy against all the Religions and Governments of Europe, carried on in the secret Meetings of Freemasons, Illuminati, and Reading Societies,' 1797, Edinburgh, 8vo (2nd edit. with postscript, Edinburgh, 1797; 3rd edit. Dublin, 1798; 4th edit. London, 1798, and New York, 1798).

Robison's scientific publications were: 1. 'Outlines of a Course of Lectures on Mechanical Philosophy,' 1797, Edinburgh, 8vo. 2. 'Elements of Mechanical Philosophy. . . vol. i.' (all published), 1804, Edinburgh, 8vo. 3. 'A System of Mechanical Philosophy, with Notes by David Brewster, LL.D.,' 4 vols. 1822, Edinburgh, 8vo. These volumes comprised reprints of his 'Encyclopædia Britannica' and papers read before the Royal Society. Robison's article on the steam-engine in vol. ii. was revised and augmented by Watt.

SIR JOHN ROBISON (1778-1843), son of Professor Robison, was born in Edinburgh on 11 June 1778. He was educated at the high school of Edinburgh and the university there. On leaving college he went to Mr. Houston of Johnston, near Paisley, who was erecting cotton-spinning mills with Arkwright's machinery. Shortly afterwards he

removed to Manchester, whence he paid a visit to his father's old friend, James Watt, at Soho, near Birmingham, and made the acquaintance of young Watt, who became his lifelong friend. In 1802 he obtained a mercantile situation in Madras, and subsequently entered the service of the nizam of Hyderabad as contractor for the establishment and maintenance of the artillery service, including the furnishing of guns and ammunition. He was also appointed commanding officer of the corps. For the nizam he laid out grounds on the English model. Having acquired a considerable fortune, he left India in 1815, and settled in the west of Scotland, at the Grove, near Hamilton. After some years he removed to Edinburgh. On 22 Jan. 1816 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh; in 1823 secretary of the physical class of the society; and in 1828, in succession to Sir David Brewster, general secretary to the society. The last office, which his father had previously held, he filled till 1840 with great ability. On resigning the post the society voted the sum of 300*l.* to Robison 'in acknowledgment of his long services.' In 1831 he contributed to the 'Transactions' of the society a 'Notice regarding a Timekeeper in the Hall of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' the pendulum of which had been constructed by Robison of marble, as being less subject to variations in temperature than metal. This clock, the work of Whitelaw, still keeps accurate time in the lecture-hall of the society. Robison also contributed the article on 'Turning' to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and published a description in English and French (which he wrote and spoke fluently) of a large pumping steam-engine, and an account of the failure of a suspension bridge at Paris. In 1821 he was one of the founders of the Scottish Society of Arts, of which he was secretary from 1822 to 1824, twice vice-president, and finally president, 1841-2, the first year of its incorporation. Upwards of sixty articles from his pen were communicated to this society. He received its Keith prize for his improvements in the art of cutting accurate metal screws, a silver medal for his description and drawing of a cheap and easily used camera lucida, and a medal for a notice of experiments on the Forth and Clyde Canal on the resistance to vessels moving with different velocities. Robison was for many years a member of the Highland Society, and chairman of its committee on agricultural implements and machinery. He acted as local secretary to the British Association for the Advancement of Science in 1834, when M. Arago was his guest. He was also a

commissioner of police. In 1837 he received the Guelphic order from William IV, and was knighted by Queen Victoria in 1838. His inventions were numerous and ingenious. He made a particular study of the application of hot air to warming houses, and of gas to the purposes of illumination and heating. In his own kitchen the chief combustible was gas. 'From boring a cannon,' wrote Professor Forbes, 'to drilling a needle's eye, nothing was strange to him. Masonry, carpentry, and manufactures in metals were almost equally familiar to him. His house in Randolph Crescent was built entirely from his own plans, and nothing, from the cellar to the roof, in construction or in furniture, but bore testimony to his minute and elaborate invention.' He evinced great energy in making known merit among talented artificers. His house was always open to distinguished foreigners. He died on 7 March 1843. He married first, in 1816, Jean Graham (*d.* 1824) of Whitehill, near Glasgow; and, secondly, Miss Benson (*d.* 1837). He left two daughters by his first wife. The elder daughter, Euphemia Erskine, born in 1818, married in 1839 Archibald Gerard of Rochsoles, Airdrie, and died at Salzburg in 1870, leaving three sons and four daughters, two of whom (Emily, wife of General de Laszowski, and Dorothea, wife of Major Longard) are the well-known novelists E. and D. Gerard.

[For the elder Robison see Ogilvie's *Imp. Dict.* of Biogr.; Chalmers's *Biogr. Diet.*; Allibone's *Dict.*; Chambers's and Thomson's *Eminent Scotsmen*; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*; Brewster's *Preface to Robison's System*; John Playfair's *obit. notice* in *Trans. Royal Soc. of Edinburgh*, vol. vii. (reprinted in *Playfair's Works*, vol. iv.); Dr. Thomas Young's *Works*, vol. ii.; *Phil. Mag.* 1802; Cockburn's *Memorials*, chap. i.; *Smiles's Lives of Boulton and Watt*. For the younger Robison see *Edinburgh Courant*, 9 March 1843; *Ann. Register*, 1843; *Trans. of the Royal Soc. of Edinburgh*, xv. 680-1; *Obit. notice* by Prof. Forbes in *Proc. of same society*, ii. 68-78; *Trans. of Royal Scottish Soc. of Arts*, 1843, pp. 43-4; information supplied by Miss Guthrie Wright, Edinburgh, grand-niece of Prof. Robison's wife].

G. S.-H.

ROBOTHOM, JOHN (*f.* 1654), divine, possibly descended from the Robothoms of St. Albans, Hertfordshire (see URWICK, *Nonconf. in Hertfordshire*, pp. 149, 180; *Harl. Soc.* xvii. 208, xxii. 87), may have been of Trinity College, Oxford. In 1647 he applied for ordination to the ministers of the fourth presbyterian classis in London. There were several exceptions against him, and the ministers, not having leisure to examine them, turned him over to the next classis meeting for

ordination. He must almost immediately have proceeded to Sussex in some ministerial capacity (see dedication to No. 2, *infra*). In 1648 he was minister of Rumbold's Wyke, Sussex, and received an order from the committee for compounding for 20*l.* a year out of the composition of John Ashburnham of Ashburnham (*Calendar of the Committee for Compounding*, p. 1863, 29 May 1648). He continued in Sussex till 1651. In 1654 he was preacher of the gospel in Dover. He subsequently became minister of Upminster in Essex, but was dispossessed in 1660 (DAVID, *Nonconformity in Essex*, p. 502; CALAMY, *Account*, p. 313, and *Continuation*, p. 490).

He published: 1. 'The Preciousnesse of Christ unto Believers,' London, 1647 (7 Sept.) and 1669; the first edition is dedicated to Colonel Stapely and William Cawley, deputy-lieutenant of Sussex, 'benefactores mei.' 2. 'Little Benjamin, or Truth discovering Error: being a Clear and Full Answer unto the Letter subscribed by forty-seven Ministers of the Province of London, and presented to his Excellency, Jan. 18, 1648,' London, 1648, 4to. 3. 'An Exposition on the whole Book of Solomon's Song, commonly called the Canticles,' London, 18 Aug. 1651; dedicated to Colonel Downes, M.P., deputy-lieutenant of Sussex. 4. 'The Mystery of the Two Witnesses unveiled . . . together with the Seaventh Trumpet and the Kingdom of Christ explained,' London, 3 May 1654; dedicated to Cromwell.

Robotham saw through the press Walter Cradock's 'Gospel Holinesse,' London, 1751; and he is doubtfully credited with 'Janua linguarum reserata sive omnium scientiarum et linguarum seminarium. The Gate of Language unlocked . . . formerly translated by Tho. Horn, and afterwards much corrected and amended by John Robotham, now carefully reviewed,' &c., 6th ed. 1643 (see WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 366), and 'Disquisitio in Hypothesim Baxterianam de Fœdere Gratia ab initio et deinceps semper et ubique omnibus induto,' London, 1694, 1689 (WATT).

[Authorities as in text; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; manuscript minutes of the Fourth London Classis, in the writer's possession; information kindly sent by the Rev. D. Sinker, Trinity College, Cambridge.] W. A. S.

ROBSART, AMY (*d.* 1560). [See under DUDLEY, ROBERT, EARL OF LEICESTER.]

ROBSON, CHARLES (1598-1638), first chaplain at Aleppo, of Cumberland parentage, was the son of Thomas Robson, master of the Free School of Carlisle (WOOD, *Athenæ*

Oxon. iii. 427). Born in 1598, having entered Queen's College, Oxford, as batler at Easter 1613, he matriculated thence on 5 May 1615, aged 17. He graduated B.A. 24 Oct. 1616, M.A. 21 June 1619, and B.D. 10 July 1629 (CLARK, *Oxf. Reg.*; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) He was elected fellow of Queen's, 26 Oct. 1620 (*College Regist.*), but his habits were lax, and in February 1623 the college gladly gave him three years' leave of absence that he might become chaplain at Aleppo. He went out thither in 1624 upon the advice of one Fetiplace, a member of the Levant Company, who with some difficulty secured his formal appointment as preacher to the colony of English merchants at a salary of 50*l.* per annum. His leave was extended for another three years in October 1627, and Robson returned in 1630, Edward Pocock being appointed to succeed him in March. In the following year Robson was deprived of his fellowship at Queen's on account of his dissolute haunting of taverns and 'inhonesta loca,' and his neglect of study and divine worship. He was appointed by the university of Oxford in 1632 to the vicarage of Holme-Cultram, Cumberland, where he died in 1638.

Robson wrote: 'Newes from Aleppo, a Letter written to T. V[icars], B.D., Vicar of Cokfield in Southsex (Cuckfield, Sussex) . . . containing many remarkable Occurrences' observed by Robson in his journey, London, 1628, 4to. Vicars was Robson's brother-fellow at Queen's. Upon his return to Oxford Robson presented some Oriental manuscripts to the Bodleian.

Wood is probably wrong when he identifies the chaplain of Aleppo with Charles Robson, prebendary of Stratford in Salisbury Cathedral in 1634. The latter was apparently of St. John's College, Cambridge, and incumbent successively of Weare, Somerset (1617), Buckland Newton, Dorset (1624), and Bagendon, Gloucestershire (1644). He was living at Salisbury in 1652, when his resistance to the order for the suppression of the prayer-book caused him to be stigmatised by the puritans as a 'canonical creature,' infamous 'for his zeale to corrupt.' He may have died in 1660, when the Stratford stall was filled by another (cf. GREY, *Examination of Neal*, iv. App. p. 24; *State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, cccvi. 97; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. app. i. 669).

[J. B. Pearson's *Chaplains to the Levant Company*, Cambridge, 1883, pp. 19, 26-7, 54; Nicolson and Burn's *Westmoreland and Cumberland*, ii. 180; Wood's *Fasti* (Bliss), i. 452; notes supplied by W. A. Shaw, esq., and (from the college archives) by the Provost of Queen's.]

ROBSON, GEORGE FENNEL (1788–1833), watercolour painter, the eldest son of Robert and Margaret Robson of Warrington in Lancashire, was born at Durham in 1788. His father, a wine merchant, was of an old family of Etterby, near Carlisle, and his mother was descended from Irish protestants who fled from Kilkenny at the time of the 'Irish massacre' in 1641. His father encouraged his inclination for art, which was early shown by his copying the cuts in Bewick's 'Quadrupeds,' and he received his first instruction in drawing from a Mr. Harle of Durham. In 1806 he went to London with 5*l.* in his pocket, and succeeded so well that he returned the money to his father in less than a year.

He began to exhibit at the Royal Academy in 1807, and published in 1808 a print of Durham, the profits of which enabled him to visit Scotland, where he wandered over the mountains, dressed as a shepherd, with Scott's 'Lay of the Last Minstrel' in his pocket. In 1810 he began to exhibit landscapes in the Bond Street gallery of the Associated Painters, of which short-lived society he was a member. The fruits of his journey north, which inspired him with the beauty of mountain scenery, were first shown at the exhibition of 1811, to which, and to that of the following year, he sent drawings of the Trossachs and Loch Katrine. In 1813 he began to exhibit with the Society of Painters in Oil and Watercolours, and in 1814 published 'Scenery of the Grampians,' which contained forty outlines of mountain landscape, etched on soft ground by Henry Morton after his drawings. The volume was published by himself at 13 Caroline Street, Bedford Square, and was dedicated to the Duke of Atholl (a coloured reprint was published in 1819). From 1813 to 1820 he contributed, on the average, twenty drawings annually to the Oil and Watercolour Society's exhibition, mostly of the Perthshire highlands, but comprising scenes from Durham, the Isle of Wight, and Wales. At the anniversary meeting on 30 Nov. 1819 he was elected president of the society for the ensuing year.

When the society (now the Royal Society of Painters in Watercolours) in 1821 again excluded oil-paintings, he was one of the members by whose extraordinary efforts the exhibitions were maintained, and contributed twenty-six drawings to the exhibition of that year. His devotion to the society did not cease till his death. Between 1821 and 1833 he exhibited 484 works, or more than thirty-seven on the average annually. His drawings, besides those of the Scottish highlands and of English cities, included views of the English

lakes and Lake Killarney, Hastings, the Isle of Wight, and other places, principally in Berkshire and Somerset. Of the 'Picturesque Views of the Cities of England,' published by John Britton [q. v.] in 1828, thirty-two are by Robson. In this year he bought a drawing, by Joshua Cristall [q. v.], from 'A Midsummer Night's Dream,' cut out the groups, laid them down on separate sheets of paper, and got other artists, including George Barret the younger [q. v.], to paint backgrounds to them. He exhibited two of these 'compositions' as the joint work of Cristall and Barret, which naturally offended Cristall and caused a temporary estrangement between him and Robson. From 1829 to 1833 he worked with Hills, the animal painter, occasionally giving a reference from Shakespeare in the catalogue, but he had no dramatic power. His special gift lay in the poetical treatment of mountain (especially Scottish) scenery under broad effects of light and shade. Into these he infused a romantic spirit akin to that of Sir Walter Scott. Among his most successful drawings were 'Solitude, on the Banks of Loch Avon' (1823), and a 'Twilight View of the Thames from Westminster Bridge' (1832). The chief defect of his work is monotony of texture. A drawing by him of 'Durham, Evening,' sold at the Allnutt sale in 1886 for 28*3*l.** 10*s.*

Robson was an honorary member of the Sketching Society, but a weakness of sight prevented him from drawing at their evening meetings. A meeting of the society to say farewell to Charles Robert Leslie [q. v.] on his departure for America was held at his house, 17 Golden Square, on Thursday, 22 Aug. 1833. On the following Wednesday he embarked on the s.s. James Watt, to visit his friends in the north, and was at Stockton-on-Tees on the 31st, suffering from inflammation, caused, it is supposed, by the food on board. He died at his home in London on 8 Sept., and was buried in the churchyard of St. Mary-le-Bow in his native city of Durham.

A portrait of Robson, after a drawing by J. T. Smith, will be found in Arnold's 'Magazine of the Fine Arts' (iii. 194). There are several of his drawings at the South Kensington Museum.

[Roget's 'Old' Watercolour Society, which contains list of engravings after Robson's drawing; *Memoirs of Uwins*; *Mag. of Fine Arts*, iii. 194, 366; *Bryan's Diet.* (Graves and Armstrong); *Graves's (Algernon) Dict.*; *Redgrave's Dict.*; *Redgrave's Cat. of Watercolour Paintings in the National Gallery.*] C. M.

ROBSON, JAMES (1733–1806), bookseller, the son of a yeoman, was born at Sebergham, Cumberland, in 1733. He came

to London at the age of sixteen, and entered the shop of his relative, J. Brindley, of New Bond Street, known as the publisher of a series of editions of the Latin classics. Robson succeeded Brindley in 1759, and carried on the business for nearly forty years with credit and success. Between 1765 and 1791 he issued many catalogues, some of auction sales, including the libraries of Dr. Mead, Martin Folkes, Edward Spelman, Prebendary Bland, Joseph Smith, consul at Venice, and others. He collected the papers contributed by George Edwards [q. v.], the naturalist, to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and published them with the Linnean 'Index' and a life of the author in 1776. In 1788 he accompanied James Edwards [q. v.] and Peter Molini to Venice in order to examine the Pinelli library, which Robson and Edwards purchased for about 7,000*l.*, and sold by auction in 1789 and 1790 for 9,356*l.* After the death of his eldest son Robson gradually withdrew from business. About 1797 he was appointed high bailiff of Westminster. He rebuilt, and was the sole proprietor of, Trinity Chapel in Conduit Street, a chapel of ease to St. Martin's, first erected by Archbishop Tenison.

Robson was an enthusiastic angler, and was nearly the last survivor of the monthly dining club at the Shakspeare tavern, among whose members were Cadell, Dodsley, Longman, Lockyer Davis, Tom Paine, Thomas Evans, and other well-known booksellers. It was under their auspices that Thomas Davies brought out his 'Dramatic Miscellanies' and 'Life of Garrick,' and among them was first started the proposal which led to Johnson's 'Lives of the Poets.' Robson died at his house in Conduit Street on 25 Aug. 1806, aged 73 years. His wife was a Miss Perrot, by whom he had James (1766-1785) and George (who took orders, and became in 1803 a prebendary of St. Asaph), other sons, and five daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1806, ii. 783, 871; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 634, 661-3, v. 322-6, vi. 434-43; Nichols's Illustrations, iv. 881, vi. 678; Clarke's Repertorium Bibliographicum, 1819, p. 499; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, p. 825.]

H. R. T.

ROBSON, STEPHEN (1741-1779), botanist, second son of Thomas Robson, linen manufacturer, of Darlington, Durham, and Mary Hedley, his third wife, was born at Darlington on 24 June 1741. He succeeded to his father's business on the death of the latter in 1771, together with the freehold of the house and shop in Northgate, Darlington, where he also carried on a grocery. Though entirely self-taught, he became a good Latin, Greek, and French scholar, and was espe-

cially interested in botany, astronomy, and heraldry. Among his intimate friends was Robert Harrison (1715-1802) [q. v.], of Durham, the orientalist, and he corresponded with William Curtis (1746-1799) [q. v.], the botanist. He printed privately 'Plantæ rariores agro Dunelmensi indigenæ' (DAWSON TURNER and L. W. DILLWYN, *The Botanist's Guide*, 1805, i. 247), which is now very scarce, and he wrote some poems, all of which he burnt. His chief book was 'The British Flora . . . to which are prefixed the Principles of Botany' (York, 1777, 8vo, with three indexes and five plates illustrating structure). This work, which is in English and evinces a thorough knowledge of botanical literature, coming as it does between the two editions of the 'Flora Anglica' of William Hudson (1730?-1793) [q. v.], and arranged upon the Linnæan system, is of great merit and considerable historical interest. The original manuscript, together with the author's 'Hortus Siccus,' in three folio volumes, is still preserved by his descendants. He died at Darlington on 16 May 1779 of pulmonary consumption, induced by his sedentary life. Robson married, on 16 May 1771, Ann, daughter of William Awmack, who survived him, dying on 20 July 1792; by her he had one son, Thomas, and two daughters, Hannah and Mary.

EDWARD ROBSON (1763-1813), eldest son of Stephen Robson's elder brother Thomas, and his wife Margaret Pease, was born at Darlington on 17 Oct. 1763. He is described as 'an accomplished botanist and draughtsman' (HYLTON LONGSTAFFE, *History of Darlington*, p. 369); he was a correspondent of William Withering and of Sir James Edward Smith; contributed various descriptions to the latter's 'English Botany,' the lists of plants in Brewster's 'Stockton' and Hutchinson's 'Durham,' the description and figure of an earth-star (*Geaster*) in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for February 1792, and the description of *Ribes spicatum* in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society' (iii. 240). He was elected one of the first associates of that society in 1789. He died at Tottenham, Middlesex, on 21 May 1813, and was buried at Bunhill Fields. He married, on 4 July 1788, Elizabeth Dearman (d. 8 Jan. 1852), by whom he had two sons and a daughter.

[Information furnished by the great-granddaughters of Stephen Robson; Backhouse's Family Memoirs, privately printed; Smith's Annals of Smith of Cautly, privately printed; Green's Cyclostyle Pedigrees, 1891; Longstaffe's History of Darlington; Britten and Boulger's Biographical Index of British Botanists.] G. S. B.

ROBSON, THOMAS FREDERICK (1822?-1864), actor, whose real name was Thomas Robson Brownbill, was born at Margate, according to his own assertion, on 22 Feb. 1822. Apprenticed in 1836 to a Mr. Smellie, a copperplate engraver in Bedfordbury, Covent Garden, he amused his fellow-workmen by imitations and histrionic displays, and, finding his occupation distasteful and, as he complained, hurtful to his sight, he turned his attention to the amateur stage. After the failure of his master, who removed to Scotland, Brownbill carried on business as a master engraver in Brydges Street, Covent Garden. At the end of twelve months he gave up business and accepted a theatrical engagement. When and where he made his first effort as an amateur cannot be traced. His first recorded appearance as such was in a once well-known little theatre in Catherine Street, Strand, where he played Simon Mealbag in a play called 'Grace Huntley.' Other parts were taken, and he obtained reputation with the limited public that follows such entertainments by his singing of the well-known song 'Lord Lovel.' His first professional engagement was as 'second utility man' in a small theatre on the first floor of a private house in Whitstable. After acting in the country at Uxbridge, Northampton, Nottingham, Whitehaven, Chester, and elsewhere, he came to London, and played a three months' unprosperous engagement at the Standard. This was followed by an engagement under Rouse at the Grecian Saloon, where his reputation was to some extent made. There he stayed five years. He is said by Mr. Hollingshead (*My Lifetime*, i. 27) to have made his first appearance there as John Lump in the 'Wags of Windsor.' This was probably about 1845—certainly not in 1839, as Mr. Hollingshead states. At the Grecian, besides appearing in accepted characters in comedy, such as Mawworm, Zekiel Homespun, Justice Shallow, and Frank Oatland, he was first heard in many comic parts, and sang songs, by which his fame was subsequently established at the west end. In 1850 he was engaged for the Queen's theatre, Dublin, to play leading comic business. Here or at the Theatre Royal he remained three years. On 8 Nov. 1851, at the Theatre Royal in Dublin, he was Bottom in a revival of the 'Midsummer Night's Dream.' Engaged by W. Farren to replace, at the Olympic in London, Henry Compton (1805-1877) [q. v.], he appeared for the first time at that house on 28 March 1853 as Tom Twig in the farce of 'Catching an Heiress.' In Frank Talfourd's travesty of 'Macbeth,' produced on 25 April, he displayed for the first time his marvellous

gifts in burlesque. These he revealed to even greater advantage in the 'Shylock' of the same author in the following July. During the same season he showed his power in serious parts, as the original Desmarests in Tom Taylor's 'Plot and Passion.' He played also in the 'Camp' of Planché at the Olympic, and carried away the town by his performance of Jem Bags in Henry Mayhew's 'Wandering Minstrel,' in which character he sang 'Villikins and his Dinah,' by E. L. Blanchard.

At the close of 1853 the Olympic, which had passed under the management of Alfred Wigan, was at the height of its popularity, Robson was regularly engaged there, and was recognised as the greatest comic actor of his day. In June 1854 in 'Hush Money,' a revived farce by Dance, he played Jaspas Touchwood; and in Palgrave Simpson's 'Heads or Tails' he was the first Quail. On 17 Oct. he was the first Job Wort in Tom Taylor's 'Blighted Being,' and at Christmas obtained one of his most conspicuous successes in Planché's 'Yellow Dwarf.' In January 1855 he was Sowerby in 'Tit for Tat,' an adaptation by F. Talfourd of 'Les maris me font rire.' Among other performances may be mentioned the 'Discreet Princess,' April 1856, in which Robson's Prince Richcraft was painful in intensity, and Gustavus Adolphus Fitzmortimer, in 'A Fascinating Individual,' 11 June. In Brough's 'Medea,' 14 July, Robson's Medea was one of his finest burlesque creations. His Jones, in Talfourd's 'Jones the Avenger' ('Le Massacre d'un Innocent'), was seen on 24 Nov. Zephyr, in 'Young and Handsome,' followed in January 1857. His Daddy Hardacre, in an adaptation so named of 'La Fille de l'Avare,' 26 March 1857, was one of his earliest essays in domestic drama. On 2 July he was Massaniello in Brough's burlesque of that name.

In August 1857, in partnership with Emden, he undertook the management of the Olympic, speaking, on the opening night, an address written by Robert Brough, and appearing both as Aaron Gurnock in Wilkie Collins's 'Lighthouse,' and as Massaniello. On the first production of the 'Lighthouse' by amateurs, at Tavistock House, Robson's part had been played by Charles Dickens. 'The Subterfuge,' an adaptation of 'Livre troisième chapitre premier,' was also given. After playing a country engagement he reappeared at the Olympic in the 'Lighthouse,' and was seen in Brough's 'Doge of Duralto, or the Enchanted Isle.' In June 1858 he was the first Peter Potts in Tom Taylor's 'Going to the Bad,' and on 13 Oct. the first Hans Grimm in Wilkie Collins's 'Red Vial.' On 2 Oct. he created one of his greatest characters

as Sampson Burr in the 'Porter's Knot.' This piece by Oxenford was founded to some extent on 'Les Crochets du père Martin' of Carmon and Grangé. At Christmas he played *Mazépa* in an extravaganza so named. Pawkins, in Oxenford's 'Retained for the Defence' (*L'avocat d'un Grec*), was seen on 25 May 1859, and Reuben Goldsched in Tom Taylor's 'Payable on Demand' on 11 July. Zachary Clench in Oxenford's 'Uncle Zachary' (*L'oncle Baptiste*) was given on 8 March 1860, and Hugh de Brass in Morton's 'Regular Fix' on 11 Oct. On 21 Feb. 1861 there was produced H. T. Craven's 'Chimney Corner,' in which Robson's Peter Probity was another triumph in domestic drama. Dogbriar in Watts Phillips's 'Camilla's Husband' was given on 14 Nov. 1862. This was the last play in which Robson appeared.

In addition to the parts named the following deserve mention: Boots in 'Boots at the Swan,' Poor Pillicoddy, Mr. Griggs in Morton's 'Ticklish Times,' Alfred the Great in Robert Brough's burlesque so named, B. B. in a farce so called, *Timour the Tartar* in a burlesque by Oxenford and Shirley Brooks, Wormwood in the 'Lottery Ticket,' and Christopher Croke in 'Sporting Events.' At the close of 1862 Robson's health failed, in part owing to irregular living. Although ceasing to act, he remained a lessee of the Olympic until his death, which took place unexpectedly on 12 Aug. 1864. He was married, and two sons became actors.

During his short career Robson held a position almost if not quite unique. With so much passion and intensity did he charge burlesque that the conviction was widespread that he would prove a tragedian of highest mark. A report prevails that he once, in the country, played *Shylock* in the 'Merchant of Venice' without success, but this wants confirmation. A statement made in print that he played it in London is inaccurate. It is none the less true that he conveyed in burlesque the best idea of the electrical flashes of Kean in tragedy, and that there were moments in his *Macbeth* and his *Shylock* when the absolute sense of terror—the feeling of blood-curdling—seemed at hand, if not present. He may almost have been said to have brought pathos and drollery into association closer than had ever been witnessed on the stage. Nor in parts such as Peter Probity, Sampson Burr, and the like belonging to domestic drama, has he known an equal. In farce, too, he was unsurpassable. It is impossible to imagine anything more risible than was, for instance, his *Slush* in Oxenford's 'A Legal Impediment.' In this he played a lawyer's bemused outdoor

clerk, who, visiting a gentleman, is mistaken for an unknown son-in-law-elect expected to arrive in disguise; and the manner in which he 'introduced into the drawing-room of his astonished host all the amenities, refinements, and social customs of the private parlour of the Swan with Two Necks' will not be forgotten by those fortunate enough to have seen it. In his later days, however, in farce and burlesque, he took, under various influences, serious liberties with his audience and his fellow-actors. So great a favourite was he with the public that proceedings were condoned which in the case of any other actor would have incurred severe and well-merited condemnation. Robson was small in figure, almost to insignificance, and was, it is said, of a singularly retiring disposition. In vol. v. of the 'Extravaganzas of J. R. Planché' are two lithographed portraits of Robson, one after a photograph by W. Keith, and the other after a grotesque statuette of Robson as the Yellow Dwarf. The cover of Sala's scarce memoir (1864) had a design of Robson as *Jem Bags* in the 'Wandering Minstrel' of Henry Mayhew.

[Personal recollections: Robson, a Sketch by G. A. Sala, 1864, reprinted from the *Atlantic Monthly*, with an unsigned preface by the publisher, John Camden Hotten; *Sunday Times*, 21 Aug. 1864 and various years; *Era Newspaper* and *Almanac*, various years; *Theatrical Times*, iii. 365; *Hollingshead's My Lifetime*; *Scott and Howard's E. L. Blanchard*; *History of the Theatre Royal, Dublin*, 1870; *Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer*; *Clark Russell's Representative Actors*; *Daily News*, 26 Dec. 1892.] J. K.

ROBSON, WILLIAM (1785–1863), author and translator, was born in 1785. In early life he was a schoolmaster, but, when he was over fifty years of age, he devoted himself to literature. His earliest work, 'The Walk, or the Pleasures of Literary Associations,' London, 12mo, appeared in 1837, and was followed in 1846 by 'The Old Playgoer,' London, 12mo. This volume consists of a series of letters describing the British stage at the beginning of the nineteenth century. His criticisms are scholarly and his recollections are always interesting. His later works are of little value. Besides writing original books, Robson also translated, without much skill, many French works, including Michaud's 'History of the Crusades,' 1852, 8vo; Dumas's 'Three Musketeers,' 1853, 8vo; and Balzac's 'Balthazar,' 1859, 8vo. In later life Robson fell into poverty. Routledge the publisher raised, by public subscription, a fund to purchase an annuity for him, but before Robson could reap the benefit he died on 17 Nov. 1863.

He was the author of: 1. 'John Railton, or Read and Think,' London, 1854, 16mo. 2. 'The Life of Cardinal Richelieu,' London, 1854, 8vo. 3. 'The Great Sieges of History,' London, 1855, 8vo.

[The Reader, 1863, ii. 633.]

E. I. C.

ROBY, JOHN (1793-1850), author of 'The Traditions of Lancashire,' son of Nehemiah Roby and Mary Aspull, his wife, was born at Wigan, Lancashire, on 5 Jan. 1793. His father was for many years master of the grammar school at Haigh, near Wigan, and his eldest brother, twenty-seven years his senior, was William Roby [q. v.] John was educated chiefly at home, and in a desultory way. His natural tastes were for music, painting, poetry, and the drama. While yet a child he played the organ at the Countess of Huntingdon's chapel at Wigan, and afterwards for fifteen years acted as organist at the independent chapel at Rochdale. Jerdan, who with other literary men found in him a generous benefactor, states that he had the best ear for music that he ever met.

In 1819 he joined at Rochdale as managing partner the banking firm of Fenton, Eccles, Cunliffe, & Roby. For this position he had, among other qualifications, that of a remarkably clear head for arithmetical calculations. He retired in 1847, through failing health, and removed to Malvern. Roby was drowned in the wreck of the *Orion*, near Portpatrick, Wigtonshire, on 18 June 1850, while on his way from Liverpool to Glasgow, and was buried at Providence Chapel, High Street, Rochdale. He married, in 1816, the youngest daughter of James Bealey of Derriken, near Blackburn, by whom he had nine children. She died on 3 Jan. 1848, and in the following year he married Elizabeth Ryland Dent, who survives. There is a portrait of Roby in the Rochdale Free Library; another is engraved in the third edition of the 'Traditions,' and a third in the 'Remains.'

Roby's first acknowledged publication was 'Sir Bertram, a Poem in Six Cantos,' Blackburn, 1815, but two anonymous parodies on Scott, 'Jokeby, a Burlesque on "Rokeyby,"' 1812, and 'The Lay of the Last Fiddler, a Parody on "The Lay of the Last Minstrel,"' 1814, are ascribed to him (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 257). The work by which he is best known, 'Traditions of Lancashire,' was issued at London in 1829, 2 vols. A second series followed in 1831, 2 vols. Later editions were issued in 1840, 1843, 1867, and subsequently. The early editions were beautifully illustrated by E. Finden, after drawings by George Pickering [q. v.] Crofton Croker contributed one of the pieces, the 'Bargaist or

Boggart.' The tales are rather inflated and overwrought, but are valuable for the local traditions which they embody, though some of the narratives are mainly drawn from the author's fancy. Sir W. Scott had a good opinion of them. Roby also wrote: 1. 'Lorenzo, or a Tale of Redemption,' Rochdale, 1820; of this volume of heavy verse three editions came out in the same year. 2. 'The Duke of Mantua, a Tragedy,' 1823. 3. 'Seven Weeks in Belgium, Switzerland, Piedmont, Lombardy, &c.,' 1838, 2 vols. 4. 'Legendary and Poetical Remains,' including some of his contributions to 'Blackwood' and 'Fraser,' posthumously published in 1854, with a memoir by his widow.

[Memoir in *Legendary and Poetical Remains*; Robertson's *Old and New Rochdale*, p. 218; Jerdan's *Autobiogr.* 1853, ii. 24; Fishwick's *Lancashire Library*, 1875, p. 271; Allibone's *Dict. of Authors*; Lancashire Funeral Certificates (Chetham Soc.), p. 95, being correction of an error in the legend of Father Arrowsmith; letters of Mrs. Trestrail (Roby's widow) in *Athenæum*, 14 Oct. 1882, and *Manchester City News*, 1 April 1893.] C. W. S.

ROBY, WILLIAM (1766-1830), congregational divine, born at Haigh, near Wigan, on 23 March 1766, was eldest brother of John Roby [q. v.] His parents belonged to the established church. He was educated at the Wigan grammar school, of which his father was master; he himself became classical master at the grammar school of Bretherton, Lancashire. He owed his change of religious conviction to the preaching of John Johnson (*d.* 1804) [q. v.] Having begun to preach in villages round Bretherton, Roby resigned his mastership to enter as a student in Lady Huntingdon's college at Trevecca, Brecknockshire. There he only remained six weeks. After preaching at Worcester, Reading, and Ashby-de-la-Zouch, he became Johnson's assistant at St. Paul's Chapel, Wigan, and on Johnson's removal (1789) he became sole pastor, being ordained in London on 20 Sept. 1789. In 1795 he undertook the charge of the congregational church in Cannon Street, Manchester. He began with an attendance of one hundred and fifty, but raised a large congregation, and made his influence felt throughout the county. 'To no man,' says Halley, 'more than to Mr. Roby was nonconformity indebted for its revival and rapid growth in Lancashire.' In Nightingale's volumes his name constantly appears as a planter of new churches. On 27 June 1797 he went to Scotland to conduct a mission in conjunction with James Alexander Haldane [q. v.] On 3 Dec. 1807 a new chapel was opened for him in Grosvenor Street, Man-

chester, where he laboured till his death. He trained some fifteen students for the ministry at the cost of his friend Robert Spear; this effort led the way to the present Lancashire Independent College [see RAFFLES, THOMAS]. Roby was a man of simple and informal manners, of great earnestness, but without polemical tone; his preaching was valued by evangelical churchmen, as well as by dissenters. He died on 11 Jan. 1830, and was buried in his chapel-yard. His widow, Sarah Roby, died in 1835. The Roby schools at Manchester were erected in 1844 as a memorial of him. He published a number of sermons (from 1798) and pamphlets, including: 1. 'The Tendency of Socinianism,' Wigan, 1791, 8vo. 2. 'A Defence of Calvinism,' &c., 1810, 12mo. 3. 'Lectures on . . . Revealed Religion,' &c., 1818, 8vo. 4. 'Anti-Swedenborgianism,' &c., Manchester, 1819, 8vo (letters to John Clowes [q. v.]) 5. 'Protestantism,' &c., Manchester, 1821-2, 8vo, two parts. 6. 'Missionary Portraits,' Manchester, 1826, 12mo. 7. A selection of hymns (2nd edit., Wigan, 1799, 12mo).

[Funeral Sermons by Ely and Clunie, 1830; Memoir and Funeral Sermon by McCall, 1833; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 450 sq.; Nightingale's Nonconformity in Lancashire, 1892 iv. 76 sq., 1893 v. 121 sq. 133 sq.] A. G.

ROCHARD, SIMON JACQUES (1788-1872), miniature-painter, son of René Rochard, by his wife, Marie Madeleine Talon, was born in Paris on 28 Dec. 1788. He showed precocious talent, and, when his mother was left a widow with twelve children, became her chief support by drawing portraits in crayons at five francs each. Rochard studied under Aubry and at the *École des Beaux-Arts*, having received his first lessons in miniature-painting from Mademoiselle Bounieu. At the age of twenty he painted a portrait of the Empress Josephine for the emperor. Being included in the military levy ordered by Napoleon on his return from Elba, he accompanied his regiment to Belgium, but on crossing the frontier escaped to Brussels. There he was introduced at court, and, after painting portraits of Baron Falk and others, was commissioned by the Spanish minister, a few days before the battle of Waterloo, to execute a miniature of the Duke of Wellington for the king of Spain. Being unable to obtain a regular sitting, he made a watercolour sketch of the duke while he was engaged with his aides-de-camp, and this was the prototype of the many miniatures of Wellington that he afterwards painted. Rochard was also largely employed by the English officers and other members of the cosmopolitan society then

gathered at Brussels, and in November 1815 was summoned to Spa to paint a portrait of the Prince of Orange for his bride. Soon after he came to London, and at once commenced a highly lucrative practice among the aristocracy. Princess Charlotte, the Duchess of York, the Duke of Cambridge, and the Duke of Devonshire sat to him; and for many years he was a favourite court painter. He exhibited largely at the Royal Academy from 1816 to 1845. In 1834 he twice painted the Queen of Portugal, and in 1839, when the czar of Russia visited England, he painted six miniatures of the czarevitch for snuff-boxes to be presented to the English noblemen attached to the czar's person. Though French by birth and training, Rochard was thoroughly English in his art, being mainly influenced by the works of Reynolds and Lawrence; in breadth of treatment and beauty of colour his miniatures are equal to those of the best of his contemporaries, though his reputation has declined. In 1846 he retired to Brussels, and in 1847 printed a catalogue of the collection of pictures by the old masters which he had formed in England. In 1852 he exhibited three miniatures at the Paris salon. He died at Brussels on 10 June 1872, his end being hastened by the failure of a business house to which he had entrusted the bulk of his savings. By his first marriage, which was not a happy one, Rochard had one daughter, who married an English officer; at the age of eighty he took a second wife, Henriette Pilton, by whom he had one son.

FRANÇOIS THÉODORE ROCHARD (*d.* 1858), younger brother of Simon Jacques, after working for a time in Paris, followed his brother to London, where he became a fashionable portrait-painter, practising both in miniature and watercolours. In the latter medium he also painted many fancy figures and subjects from the poets, and in 1835 was elected a member of the New Watercolour Society. Rochard exhibited regularly at the Royal Academy from 1820 to 1855, and also with the Society of British Artists. He died at Notting Hill, London, in 1858. A few of his works have been engraved as book illustrations.

[*Gazette des Beaux-Arts*, December 1891 and January 1892; *Redgrave's Dict. of Artists*; *Ottley's Dict. of Artists*; *Graves's Dict. of Artists*, 1760-1893; *Chavignerie's Dict. des Artistes de l'École Française*; *Year's Art*, 1886; *Royal Academy Catalogues*.] F. M. O'D.

ROCHE, SIR BOYLE (1743-1807), Irish politician, the scion of an ancient and respectable family, said to be a junior branch of the ancient baronial house of Roche, viscount Fermoy [see under **ROCHE, DAVID**],

was born in 1743. Entering the military profession at an early age, he served in the American war, distinguishing himself at the capture of the Moro fort at Havannah. Retiring from the army, he obtained an office in the Irish revenue department about 1775, and subsequently entered the Irish parliament as member for Tralee, in the place of James Agar, created Lord Clifden. He represented Gowran from 1777 to 1783, Portarlington from 1783 to 1790, Tralee (a second time) from 1790 to 1797, and Old Leighlin from 1798 to the union with England. From the beginning of his parliamentary career he ranged himself on the side of government, and for his services was granted a pension, appointed chamberlain to the viceregal court, and on 30 Nov. 1782 was created a baronet. For his office of chamberlain he was, says Wills (*Irish Nation*, iii. 200), who collected much curious information about him, 'eminently qualified by his handsome figure, graceful address, and ready wit, qualities which were set off by a frank, open, and manly disposition . . . but it is not generally known that it was usual for members of the cabinet to write speeches for him, which he committed to memory, and, while mastering the substance, generally contrived to travesty into language and ornament with peculiar graces of his own.' He gained his lasting reputation as an inveterate perpetrator of 'bulls.'

The chief service he rendered government was in connection with the volunteer convention of 1783. The question of admitting the Roman catholics to the franchise was at the time being agitated, and found many warm supporters in the convention. The proposal was extremely obnoxious to the Irish government, and on the second day of the meeting (11 Nov.) Mr. Ogle, secretary of state, announced that the Roman catholics, in the person of Lord Kenmare, had relinquished the idea of making any claim further than the religious liberty they then enjoyed, and gave as his authority for this extraordinary statement Sir Boyle Roche, by whom it was confirmed. Ten days later Lord Kenmare, who happened not to be in Dublin at the time, wrote, denying that he had given the least authority to any person to make any such statement in his name; but the disavowal came too late, for in the meanwhile the anti-catholic party in the convention had found time to organise themselves, and when the intended Reform Bill took shape, it was known that the admission of the Roman catholics to the franchise was not to form part of the scheme. On 14 Feb. 1784 Sir Boyle Roche explained in a public letter that, hearing that Frederick Augustus Hervey [q. v.], bishop of

Derry, and his associates were bent on extending the legislative privilege, 'I thought a crisis was arrived in which Lord Kenmare and the heads of that body should step forth to disavow those wild projects, and to profess their attachment to the lawful powers. Unfortunately his lordship was at a great distance, and most of my other noble friends were out of the way. I therefore resolved on a bold stroke, and authorised only by a knowledge of the sentiments of the persons in question,' he took action. He naively added that while he regretted that his message had been disowned by Lord Kenmare, that was of less consequence, since his manoeuvre had succeeded to admiration. Speaking against Flood's Reform Bill, he quoted Junius as 'a certain anonymous author called Junius,' and declared that it was wrong to do away with boroughs. 'For, sir,' said he, 'if boroughs had been abolished, we never should have heard of the great Lord Chatham' (*Parl. Register*, iii. 54). He spoke strongly in opposition to the catholic petition in February 1792, and amused the house by his witty if somewhat scurrilous comments on the signatures to it (*ib.* xii. 185-6). He fought hard for the union. 'Gentlemen,' he said, 'may tither, and tither, and tither, and may think it a bad measure; but their heads at present are hot, and will so remain till they grow cool again, and so they can't decide right now, but when the day of judgment comes then honourable gentlemen will be satisfied with this most excellent union' (*BARRINGTON, Personal Sketches*, i. 117). For himself, he declared that his love for England and Ireland was so great, 'he would have the two sisters embrace like one brother' (cf. *Parl. Register*, xi. 294). Many other good stories are related of him; but it may be doubted whether he was really the author of all the extraordinary 'bulls' attributed to him. The above, however, rest on good authority. Sir Boyle Roche died at his house in Eccle Street, Dublin, on 5 June 1807. He married Mary, eldest daughter of Admiral Sir Thomas Frankland of Great Thirkley Hall, Yorkshire, by whom he had no issue, and with whom he lived a life of uninterrupted happiness. In his public capacity, as master of the ceremonies at the Irish viceregal court, he was beloved and admired for his politeness and urbanity, and in private life there was no more honourable gentleman.

[Gent. Mag. 1807, i. 596; Hist. of the Proceedings of the Volunteer Delegates, pp. 42 seq.; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan, iii. 116 seq.; Plowden's Hist. Review, ii. 834; Wills's Irish Nation, iii. 200; M'Dougall's Sketches of Irish Political Character, London, 1799, pp. 174-

175; Irish Parliamentary Register, *passim*; Ferrar's Hist. of Limerick, pp. 133, 352; Barrington's Personal Sketches, i. 115-18; Barbehail's Members of Parl. for Kilkenny; Cal. Charlemont MSS. ii. 265; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ix. x. *passim*, xi. 203; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service, 233 seq.; Froude's English in Ireland, ed. 1881, ii. 332, 418, 434, iii. 60; Lecky's Hist. of England, vi. 367; Addit. MSS. (B. M.) 33090 ff. 253, 259, 264, 33107 ff. 161, 246.] R. D.

ROCHE, DAVID, VISCOUNT FERMOY (1573?-1635), born about 1573, was the son and heir of Maurice, viscount Fermoy, described by Carew (**MACCARTHY, Life of Florence MacCarthy**, p. 357) as 'a brain sick foole,' but by the 'Four Masters' (s. a. 1600) as 'a mild and comely man, learned in the Latin, Irish, and English languages.' David succeeded to the title on his father's death in June 1600. His mother was Eleanor, daughter of Maurice Fitzjohn Fitzgerald, brother of James, fourteenth earl of Desmond, and sister of James Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald [q. v.], 'the arch traitor.' During the rebellion of Hugh O'Neill, second earl of Tyrone [q. v.], Roche signalised himself by his loyalty, and in consequence his property of Castletown Roche suffered greatly from the rebels. When the mayor of Cork refused to proclaim James I, Roche, though a zealous Roman catholic, took that duty on himself. His services did not pass unrewarded. On 20 Dec. 1605 he petitioned the privy council, in consequence of his losses during the rebellion, to accept a surrender of his lands, and to make him a regrant of the same at the former rents and services (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland, James I*, i. 375). Subsequently he went to England, and returning to Ireland in the summer of 1608, the lord deputy was authorised 'for his encouragement and comfort' to assign him 'a band of 150 foot soldiers under his command,' 'and because he is one who has reason to doubt that for doing the king service he has raised to himself many adversaries, to give him effectual aid and encouragement on all occasions' (*ib.* ii. 553). He was accepted as one of Florence MacCarthy's sureties, and sat in the parliament which assembled at Dublin in May 1613. He supported the action of the recusant lords, and signed the petition protesting against the new boroughs recently created, the course pursued by the sheriffs at the elections, and the place of holding parliament (*ib.* iv. 343). His behaviour on this occasion was condoned, and on 8 July 1614 Chichester was authorised to grant him lands to the annual value of 50*l.* (*ib.* iv. 487). He died in the odour of loyalty at Castletown Roche on 22 March 1635, and was

buried on 12 April at the Abbey, Bridgetown. Roche married Joan, daughter of James FitzRichard Barry, viscount Buttevant, and was succeeded by his son

MAURICE ROCHE, VISCOUNT FERMOY (1595?-1660?), at that time about forty years of age. Already during his father's lifetime Maurice had incurred the suspicion of government as 'a popular man among the papists of Munster, and one of whom some doubts were conceived of his aptness to be incited into any tumultuous action' (*ib.* v. 534), and had in consequence been for some time in 1624 incarcerated in Dublin Castle. He took his seat by proxy in the House of Lords on 26 Oct. 1640, but was an active insurgent in the rebellion, for which he was outlawed on 23 Oct. 1643. He was excepted from pardon by act of parliament on 12 Aug. 1652, and his vast estates in co. Cork sequestered. Eventually he succeeded in obtaining an order from the commissioners at Loughrea for 2,500 acres of miserable land in the Owles in Connaught, formerly belonging to the O'Malleys, but of these he seems never to have got possession. He died about 1660. A certain 'Lord Roche,' who had a pension from government of 100*l.* a year in 1687, and who is said to have been killed fighting for James II, at the battle of Aughrim, on 12 July 1691, was probably a younger brother or a nephew. Maurice Roche married, about 1625, Catherine [or Ellen], daughter of John Power; she, after gallantly defending Castletown Roche in 1649 against the forces of the parliament, was condemned, on the evidence of a trumpeter (**PRENDERGAST, Cromwellian Settlement**, p. 184), for shooting a man unknown with a pistol, and subsequently hanged. She left four daughters utterly unprovided for. The manor of Castletown Roche and lands attached passed into the possession of Roger Boyle, first earl Orrery [q. v.] The title is presumed to have become extinct in 1733, though it is said (**BARRINGTON, Personal Sketches**, i. 115) that Sir Boyle Roche [q. v.] possessed a claim to it, which, however, he never pursued.

[Complete Peerage of England, &c. by G. E. C. (Fermoy); Burke's Extinct Peerage; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, James I; Prendergast's Cromwellian Settlement, pp. 183-4; and authorities quoted.] R. D.

ROCHE, EUGENIUS (1786-1829), journalist, was born on 23 Feb. 1786 in Paris. His father, a distant relative of Edmund Burke Roche, first baron Fermoy, was professor of modern languages in L'École Militaire, Paris, and survived his son. Eugeni- us was educated by his father in Paris, and at the age of eighteen came to London, where

he commenced writing for the press. In 1807 he started a periodical called 'Literary Recreations,' which was not financially successful. But in it Byron, Allan Cunningham, and other poets of note made their first appearance in print. In 1808 Roche began the publication of 'The Dramatic Appellant,' a quarterly journal, whose object was to print in each number three of the rejected plays of the period. In it will be found two of Roche's own contributions to the drama, 'William Tell' and 'The Invasion.' The former was being rehearsed when Drury Lane Theatre was destroyed by fire on 24 Feb. 1809. The 'Dramatic Appellant' was not a conspicuous success, and in 1809 Roche became parliamentary reporter of the 'Day,' an advanced liberal newspaper, of which he was appointed editor about 1810. Its name was afterwards changed to the 'New Times' and then to the 'Morning Journal.' While editing it he was imprisoned for a year for an attack on the government in reference to the case of Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.] On his release he became editor of the 'National Register,' a weekly paper. In August 1813 he accepted an engagement on the 'Morning Post,' becoming one of its editors shortly afterwards. He was also associated with the 'Courier,' for a time an influential organ of liberal opinion. He was recognised as one of the ablest journalists of his day. He died on 9 Nov. 1829 in Hart Street, Bloomsbury. A large sum was subscribed for his second wife and family, and his poems were collected and published, with a memoir and portrait, for their benefit, with a very distinguished list of subscribers, under the title of 'London in a Thousand Years,' in 1830.

[Gent. Mag. 1829, ii. 640; Memoir prefixed to London in a Thousand Years; Byron's Life and Correspondence, ed. Moore; Fox-Bourne's History of English Journalism; Grant's Newspaper Press.] D. J. O'D.

ROCHE, JAMES (1770–1853), styled by Father Prout 'the Roscoe of Cork,' was the son of Stephen Roche, and a descendant of John Roche of Castle Roche, a delegate at the federation of Kilkenny in 1641. His mother, Sarah, was daughter of John O'Brien of Moyvanine and Clounties, Limerick. Born at Cork, 30 Dec. 1770, he was sent at fifteen years of age to the college of Saintes, near Angoulême, where he spent two years. After a short visit home he returned to France and became partner with his brother George, a wine merchant at Bordeaux. There he made the acquaintance of Vergniaud and Guillo-tin. He shared in the enthusiasm for the revolution, and paid frequent visits to Paris,

associating with the leading Girondins. While in Paris in 1793 he was arrested under the decree for the detention of British subjects, and spent six months in prison. He believed himself to have been in imminent danger of inclusion in the monster Luxembourg batch of victims, and attributed his escape to Brune, afterwards one of Napoleon's marshals. On his release he returned to the south of France, endeavouring to recover his confiscated property. In 1797 he quitted France, living alternately at London and Cork. In 1800, with his brother Stephen, he established a bank at Cork, which flourished until the monetary crisis of 1819, when it suspended payment. Roche's valuable library was sold in London, the creditors having invited him to select and retain the books that he most prized. He spent the next seven years in London as commercial and parliamentary agent for the counties of Cork, Youghal, and Limerick. Retiring from business with a competency, he resided from 1829 to 1832 in Paris. The remainder of his life was passed at Cork as local director of the National Bank of Ireland, a post which allowed him leisure for the indulgence of his literary tastes. He was well read in the ancient and the principal modern languages, and his historical knowledge enabled him to assist inquirers on obscure and debatable points, and to detect and expose errors. He contributed largely, mostly under his initials, to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 'Notes and Queries,' the 'Dublin Review,' and the 'Cork Magazine.' In 1851, under the title of 'Critical and Miscellaneous Essays, by an Octogenarian,' he reprinted for private circulation about forty of these articles. He also took an active part in literary, philanthropic, and mercantile movements in Cork. He died there, 1 April 1853, leaving two daughters by his wife Anne, daughter of John Moylan of Cork.

[Gent. Mag. June and July 1853; Athenæum, 5 April 1853; Notes and Queries, 16 April 1853; Dublin Review, September 1851 and April 1890.] J. G. A.

ROCHE, MICHAEL DE LA (*n.* 1710–1731), French protestant refugee and author, was threatened while young with persecution in France—probably on the revocation of the edict of Nantes. He was in 'continual fear,' for a whole year, of being imprisoned, and forced 'to abjure the Protestant religion.' He escaped to England with great difficulty. Unlike the great majority of his fellow refugees, he became almost immediately a member of the church of England.

De la Roche had been a student of literature from youth, and when he settled in London obtained employment from the booksellers, mainly devoting himself to literary criticism. Imitating some similar ventures that had been made in Holland, he commenced in 1710 to issue in folio a periodical which he entitled 'Memoirs of Literature.' Afterwards, 'for the convenience of readers,' he continued it in quarto, but it was brought to an end in September 1714, when, he says, 'Mr. Roberts, his printer,' advised him 'to leave off writing these papers two months earlier than he designed.' The 'Memoirs' were begun again in January 1717, and continued till at least April 1717. De la Roche, according to his own account, was a friend of Bayle, and doubtless paid frequent visits to Holland. Early in 1717 he arranged to edit a new periodical, 'Bibliothèque Angloise, ou Histoire littéraire de la Grande Bretagne,' which was written in French and published at Amsterdam. De la Roche apologised for the inelegancies of his French style. He was still living for the most part in London. The fifth volume of the 'Bibliothèque Angloise,' dated 1719, was the last edited by De la Roche. The publisher transferred the editorship in that year to De la Chapelle, giving as a pretext that De la Roche's foreign readers accused him of anti-Calvinism, hostility to the Reformation, and a too great partiality to Anglicanism (see *Avertissement*, dated January 1720, to vol. i. of *Mémoires Littéraires*). Shortly afterwards De la Roche began to edit yet another periodical, the 'Mémoires Littéraires,' which was published at The Hague at intervals till 1724. In 1725 he started 'New Memoirs of Literature,' which ran till December 1727, and finally, in 1730, 'A Literary Journal, or a continuation of the Memoirs of Literature,' which came to an end in 1731.

These various publications appeared at monthly or quarterly intervals. The prices for those published in England varied from 1s. to 6d. for each part, but they apparently brought little profit to the editor. They were the prototypes of literary magazines and reviews.

[See *Avertissement* to *Mémoires Littéraires*, and vol. iii. of a *Literary Journal*, dated 1731; *Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France*, ii. 150-154, and iii. 166; *Smiles's Huguenots*; *Nichols's Lit. Anecd.* iii. 507, iv. 94, ix. 385.] F. T. M.

ROCHE, PHILIP (d. 1798), Irish rebel, a Roman catholic priest attached to the parish of Poulpearsay, co. Wexford, and formerly of Gorey, appears to have joined the rebels encamped at the foot of Corrigrua Hill, under the command of Father John

Murphy (1753?–1798) [q. v.], shortly before the battle of Tubberneering, on 4 June 1798 (TAYLOR, *Hist. of the Rebellion*, p. 73; BYRNE, *Memoirs*, i. 86). It was mainly in consequence of information furnished to him that the rebels were enabled to anticipate and so to frustrate the attack of Major-general Loftus and Colonel Walpole. His priestly character and personal bravery at Tubberneering won him great reputation with the insurgents, and when Beauchamp Bagenal Harvey [q. v.] was three or four days later deposed from his command, in consequence of his repugnance at such atrocities as the massacre at Scullabogue, Roche was elected commander of the rebels encamped at Slyevee-Keelter, near New Ross. After several unsuccessful attempts to intercept the navigation of the river, Roche moved his camp to Lacken Hill, where he remained for some days unmolested and almost inactive; but it was noted to his credit that during that time no such atrocities as were only too common among the rebels at Vinegar Hill were permitted by him (GORDON, *Rebellion*, App. p. 85). On 19 June he was surprised, and compelled to retreat from Lacken Hill to Three Rocks, near Wexford (cf. CLONEY, *Narrative*, pp. 54–60). On the following day he intercepted a detachment under Sir John Moore, who was moving up to join in the attack on Vinegar Hill, at a place called Goffsbridge, or Foulkes Mill, near the church of Horetown. He is said to have displayed great military skill in the disposition of his forces, but after a fierce engagement, which lasted four hours, was compelled to fall back on Three Rocks, effecting the retreat in good order (BYRNE, *Memoirs*; i. 167–8). After the battle of Vinegar Hill and the surrender of Wexford, Roche, seeing that further resistance was hopeless, determined to capitulate, and with this object went alone and unarmed to Wexford. On entering the town he was seized, dragged from his horse, and so kicked and buffeted that he is said to have been scarcely recognisable (*ib.* i. 204–5; HAY, *Insurrection*, p. 245). He was tried by court-martial, and hanged off Wexford bridge on 25 June 1798, along with Matthew Keugh [q. v.] and seven others, and his body thrown into the river (TAYLOR, *Hist.* p. 131). According to Gordon, who knew him personally, he was 'a man of large stature and boisterous manners, not ill adapted to direct by influence the disorderly bands among whom he acted. . . but for a charge of cruelty against him I can find no foundation. On the contrary, I have heard, from indubitable authority, many instances of his active humanity. . . his behaviour in

the rebellion has convinced me that he possessed a humane and generous heart, with an uncommon share of personal courage' (*Rebellion*, pp. 148, 399). He displayed considerable military ability, and was probably the most formidable of all the rebel leaders.

[James Gordon's *Hist. of the Rebellion in Ireland*, pp. 137, 148, 166-9, 175, 188, 219, 399; Miles Byrne's *Memoirs*, i. 86, 167, 204-5; Ed. Hay's *Insurrection of Wexford*, pp. 185, 201, 205, 245, 251; Musgrave's *Rebellions in Ireland*, i. 464, 533, 536, ii. 43; Cloney's *Personal Narrative*, pp. 54-6, 81; Taylor's *Hist. of the Rebellion in Wexford*, pp. 73, 131; Narrative of the Sufferings and Escape of Charles Jackson, pp. 69, 70; Plowden's *Hist. Review*, ii. 735, 762, 767; Lecky's *Hist. of England*, viii. 136, 158, 164; Froude's *English in Ireland*.]

R. D.

ROCHE, MRS. REGINA MARIA (1764?-1845), novelist, born about 1764 in the south of Ireland, was daughter of parents named Dalton. In 1793 appeared her first novel, 'The Vicar of Lansdowne,' by Regina Maria Dalton, and it was at once followed by 'The Maid of the Hamlet,' in 2 vols. She soon afterwards married a gentleman named Roche. In 1798 she sprang into fame on the publication of her 'Children of the Abbey' (4 vols.), a story abounding in sentimentality, and almost rivalling in popularity Mrs. Radcliffe's 'Mysteries of Udolpho,' which was published in 1797. Many editions of it were called for, and until her death she industriously worked at a similar style of fiction. She died, aged 81, at her residence on the Mall, Waterford, 17 May 1845.

Her works are: 1. 'The Vicar of Lansdowne,' 2nd ed., 2 vols., London, 1793. 2. 'The Maid of the Hamlet,' 12mo, 3 vols., 1793. 3. 'The Children of the Abbey,' 4 vols. 1798 (numerous other editions). 4. 'Clermont,' 12mo, 4 vols. London, 1798. 5. 'The Nocturnal Visit,' 4 vols. 12mo, 1800 (a French version appeared in 1801 in 5 vols.) 6. 'The Discarded Son, or the Haunt of the Banditti,' 5 vols. 12mo, 1807. 7. 'The Houses of Osma and Almeria, or the Convent of St. Ildefonso,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1810. 8. 'The Monastery of St. Colomba,' 5 vols. 12mo, 1812. 9. 'Trecothiek Bower,' 3 vols. 12mo, 1813. 10. 'London Tales' (anonymously), 2 vols., 1814. 11. 'The Munster Cottage Boy,' 4 vols. 1819. 12. 'The Bridal of Dunamore' and 'Lost and Won,' two tales, 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1823. 13. 'The Castle Chapel,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1825 (a French version appeared the same year). 14. 'Contrast,' 3 vols., London, 1828. 15. 'The Nun's Picture,' 3 vols. 12mo, 1834. 16. 'The Tradition of the Castle, or Scenes

in the Emerald Isle,' 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1824.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1845, ii. 86 (reprinting the *Literary Gazette*); *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ix. 509, x. 36, 119; *Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.* vol. iii.; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816.]

D. J. O'D.

ROCHE, ROBERT (1576-1629), poetaster, born about 1576, a native of Somerset of lowly origin, was admitted of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in November 1594, being then aged 18, and graduated B.A. 9 June 1599. He was presented to the vicarage of Hilton in Dorset in 1617, and held the benefice until his death on 12 May 1629. A Latin inscription in the aisle of Hilton church marks the common grave of Roche and a successor in the vicariate, John Antram; an English quatrain is appended. Roche's son Robert graduated B.A. from Magdalen Hall, 23 Jan. 1630, and became vicar of East Camel.

Roche was author of 'Eustathia, or the Constance of Susanna, containing the Preservation of the Godly, Subversion of the Wicked, Precepts for the Aged, Instructions for Youth, Pleasure with Profitte . . . *Dominus mea rupes*. Printed at Oxford by Joseph Barnes, and are to be sold in Paules Churchyard at the Sign of the Bible,' 1599, b.l. 8vo. It contains seventy-four pages of didactic doggerel, of which a long specimen is given in Dr. Bliss's edition of Wood's 'Athenæ,' on the ground of its extreme rarity. The only copy known is in the Bodleian; it once belonged to Robert Burton.

[*Univ. Reg. Oxf. Hist. Soc.* ii. 206, iii. 215; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.*; Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, i. 682; *Bibl. Bodleiana*, 1843; *Hazlitt's Handbook*, p. 516; *Hutchins's Dorset*, iv. 357, 359; *Hunter's Chorus Vatum* (Add. MS. 24491, f. 194); *Madan's Early Oxford Press*, p. 47.]

T. S.

ROCHEAD, JOHN THOMAS (1814-1878), architect, son of John Rochead, chartered accountant, was born in Edinburgh on 28 March 1814. He was educated in George Heriot's hospital, and at the age of sixteen entered the office of David Bryce, architect. After seven years' apprenticeship there he became principal draughtsman in Harst & Moffatt's office, Doncaster, where he remained for two years. In 1840, among 150 competitors, he gained the first premium for a proposed Roman catholic cathedral in Belfast. In 1841 he started as an architect in Glasgow, where he resided till 1870. He soon became recognised as an architect of great ability and originality. He was a skilful draughtsman, and his designs, to their most minute details, were done by his own

hand. After the 'disruption' he designed many free churches in Scotland. His knowledge of Gothic art is well displayed in the Park church and St. John's Free Church, both in Glasgow, the parish churches of Renfrew and Aberfoyle, and St. Mary's Free Church, Edinburgh. His able treatment of Italian and classic architecture was shown in the Bank of Scotland, John Street United Presbyterian Church, the Unitarian Chapel, and his design for building the University—all in Glasgow. In 1857 he won a 300*l.* prize in the competition for designs for the war office in London, and in two keen competitions his designs for the Wallace monument, Stirling, were successful. Roches was the architect of Queen Margaret College, Glasgow, and he designed many private mansions in Scotland, including Minard Castle, Knock Castle, West Shandon, Blair Vaddoch, and Sillerbut Hall. In 1870, owing to impaired health, he retired to Edinburgh, where he died suddenly on 7 April 1878. He was survived by his widow (Catherine Calder, whom he married in 1843), a son, and four daughters.

[Scotsman, 10 April 1878, and Builder, 20 April 1878; Dict. of Architecture, vii. 54; information supplied by the family.] G. S.-H.

ROCHES, PETER DES (*d.* 1238), bishop of Winchester. [See **PETER**.]

ROCHESTER, EARLS OF. [See **WILMOT, HENRY**, first earl, 1610?–1659; **WILMOT, JOHN**, second earl, 1648–1680; **HYDE, LAURENCE**, first earl of the Hyde family, 1641–1711.]

ROCHESTER, COUNTESS OF (*d.* 1725). [See **HYDE, JANE**.]

ROCHESTER, VISCOUNT. [See **CARR, ROBERT**, *d.* 1645, afterwards **EARL OF SOMERSET**.]

ROCHESTER, SIR ROBERT (1494?–1557), comptroller of the household to Queen Mary, born about 1494, was eldest of the three sons of John Rochester, by his wife Grissell, daughter and coheir of Walter Writtle of Bobbingworth, Essex. His grandfather, Robert Rochester, was yeoman of the pantry to Henry VIII, and bailiff of the manor of Syleham, Suffolk, and outlived his son John, who died on 16 Jan. 1507–8. (Morant erroneously states that Robert died in 1506; cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. i. passim.) Probably through his grandfather, Rochester became known at court, and was attached to the Princess Mary's household. In 1547 he was managing her finances, and before 1551 was appointed

comptroller of her household. On 22 March of that year he was examined by the council as to the number of Mary's chaplains. On 14 Aug. he was again summoned before the council, and ordered, in spite of his protests, not merely to carry the council's directions to the princess, but personally to take measures that no one should say or hear mass in her household. Rochester returned to Copped Hall, but could not bring himself to carry out these commands, and on the 23rd again appeared before the council. He bluntly refused to carry any more such messages to his mistress, professing his readiness to go to prison instead. Finally Rich, Wingfield, and Petre had to undertake the mission. Rochester was sent to the Fleet on 24 Aug., and to the Tower a week later. On 18 March 1552 he was allowed 'for his weakness of body' to retire to his country house, and on 14 April, on Mary's request, was permitted to resume his functions as comptroller.

Rochester's fidelity was rewarded on Mary's accession. He was made comptroller of the royal household, created a knight of the Bath at the queen's coronation, and sworn of the privy council. On 26 Sept. 1553 he was returned to parliament as knight of the shire for Essex, being re-elected for the same constituency on 13 March 1553–4, 23 Oct. 1554, and 24 Sept. 1555. He became one of Mary's most intimate and trusted counsellors. On 28 Jan. 1554 he was sent to Wyatt to inquire into his intentions. In the same year he was made chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, placed on a commission to examine Sir Thomas Gresham's accounts, and suggested as one of the six advisers to whom the active work of the privy council was to be entrusted, while the other members were to be employed in the provinces. This scheme came to nothing, but Rochester remained one of the inner ring of counsellors who rarely missed a meeting, and had most weight in the council's decisions. He was one of the commissioners who drew up the treaty of marriage between Mary and Philip, and in 1555 was placed on commissions appointed to try Bishop Hooper, and to consider the restoration of the monasteries and the church property vested in the crown. In the same year he was one of Gardiner's executors, and was present at the martyrdom of John Rogers (1509?–1555) [q. v.] He was nevertheless a staunch friend of the Princess Elizabeth and Edward Courtenay, earl of Devonshire [q. v.], whose union he is said to have advocated, and it was in some degree due to his influence with Mary that the princess's life was spared.

In 1556 Rochester was one of the select

committee appointed by Philip to look after his affairs during his absence; he was also placed on a commission to inquire into the plots against the queen. In September there was some popular discontent because the loan was ordered to be paid through his hands, 'the people being of the opinion that this was done in order that the crown might less scrupulously avail itself of the money through the hands of so very confidential a minister and creature of her majesty, than through those of the treasurer' (*Cal. State Papers, Venetian*, vi. 588). On 23 April 1557 Rochester was elected K.G., but was never formally installed at Windsor. On 4 May he was placed on a commission to take the surrender of indentures, patents, &c., and grant renewal of them for adequate fines. He died, unmarried, on 28 Nov. following, and was buried at the Charterhouse at Sheen on 4 Dec. He was succeeded as chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster by his nephew, Sir Edward Waldegrave [q. v.], son of Edward Waldegrave (*d.* 1543) and Rochester's sister Lora. The substance of Rochester's will is printed in Collins's 'Peerage,' iv. 424-5.

[*Cal. of State Papers, Dom., Venetian, and Foreign Ser.; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Official Return of Members of Parl. i. 382, 386, 389, 393; Ducatus Lancastriae, Record ed. ii. 175; Visitations of Essex, 1558 and 1612 (Harl. Soc.); Morant's Essex, ii. 127, 391; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Trans. Royal Hist. Soc. iii. 310, 311; Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 715; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Strype's Eecl. Mem. passim; Foxe's Actes and Monuments; Burnet's Hist. of Reformation, ed. Pocock; Dixon's Hist. of Church of England; Chester's John Rogers, pp. 173, 204, 308; Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England; Tytler's England under Edward VI and Mary; Froude's and Lingard's Histories of England.] A. F. P.*

ROCHESTER, SOLOMON DE (*d.* 1294), judge, was a native of Rochester, whence he took his name. His brother Gilbert held the living of Tong in Kent. Solomon took orders, and was apparently employed by Henry III in a legal capacity. In 1274 he was appointed justice in eyre for Middlesex, and in the following year for Worcester-shire. From this time forward he was constantly employed in this capacity, and among the counties included in his circuits were Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, Berkshire, Oxfordshire, and Cornwall. He was frequently placed on commissions of oyer and terminer, and for other business, such as taking *quo warranto* pleas, and inquiring into the concealment of goods forfeited by the Jews. In

1276 he was present at council when the king gave judgment against Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, and he was also summoned to councils held in November 1283 and October 1288. In the following year he was, like all the other judges except two, dismissed for maladministration of justice and corruption. He was probably one of the worst offenders, as he was fined four thousand marks, a sum much larger than that extorted from several of the other judges (*OXENEDES*, p. 275). On 4 Jan. 1290 his name appears on a commission of oyer and terminer, but he does not appear to have had any further employment. In the parliament of 1290, as a consequence of Rochester's fall, numerous complaints were preferred against his conduct as a judge, one of them being from the abbey of Abingdon, from which he had extorted a considerable sum of money to give to his brother Gilbert.

Rochester now aimed at ecclesiastical preferment. He already held the prebend of Chamberlain Wood in St. Paul's Cathedral, and on the death of Thomas Inglethorp, bishop of Rochester, in May 1291, he made fruitless efforts to induce the monks to elect him to that see. Their refusal deeply offended him, and in a suit between the monks and the bishop of Rochester in 1294 Solomon persuaded the judges in eyre at Canterbury to give a decision adverse to the monks. According to Matthew of Westminster, the monks were avenged by the sudden death of their chief enemies, and the judges in terror sought their pardon, alleging that they had been 'wickedly deceived by the wisdom of Solomon.' Solomon himself was one of the victims; on 14 Aug. 1294 one Guynand or Wynand, parson of Snodland in Kent, entered Solomon's house, ate with him, and put poison into his food and drink, so that he died fifteen days afterwards (*Placit. Abbreviatio*, p. 290). According to Matthew of Westminster, Guynand only made Solomon drunk. He was charged with the murder, but pleaded his orders, and was successfully claimed as a clerk by the bishop of Rochester. Finally he purged himself at Greenwich, and was liberated. Solomon de Rochester had a house at Snodland, and another in Rochester, which in 1284 he was licensed to extend to the city walls and even to build on them.

[Matthew of Westminster, iii. 82-3, Reg. Epistol. Johannis Peckham, iii. 1009, 1041, Cartul. de Rameseia, ii. 292, Bartholomew Cotton's Hist. Anglicana, pp. 166, 173, Annales de Dunstaplia, de Oseneia, de Wigornia, and John de Oxenedes (all in Rolls Ser.); Placita de Quo Warranto, passim, Cal. Rot. Pat. p. 52 b, Placi-

torum Abbrev. p. 290 (Record ed.); Parl. Writs and Rolls of Parl. passim; Cal. of Patent Rolls, Edw. I, ed. 1893-5, vols. i. and ii.; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. and Chronica Series; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, ii. 375; Archæol. Cantiana, v. 25; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] A. F. P.

ROCHFORD, EARLS OF. [See ZULESTEIN DE NASSAU, WILLIAM HENRY, first earl, 1645-1709; ZULESTEIN DE NASSAU, WILLIAM HENRY, fourth earl, 1717-1781.]

ROCHFORD, VISCOUNT. [See BOLEYN, GEORGE, *d.* 1536.]

ROCHFORD, SIR JOHN DE (*f.* 1390-1410), mediæval writer, was apparently son of Saer de Rochford of Holland in Lincolnshire, and; according to Pits, after receiving a good education in England, studied in France and Italy. In 1381 he served on a commission to inquire into certain disturbances at Boston (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, Richard II, ed. 1895, p. 421). Before 1386 he was knighted, and in that year was placed on commissions in the same county to raise sums lent to the king, and to supervise the purchase of arms and horses. In the following year he was sworn to support the lords appellants. On 26 Sept. 1405 he was summoned to meet Henry IV at Coventry, and accompany him on his expedition to Wales. But his interests lay chiefly in literary work. In 1406 he completed his 'Notabilia extracta per Johannem de Rochefort, militem, de viginti uno libris Flavii Josephi antiquitatis Judaice;' it is extant in All Souls' College MS. xxxvii. ff. 206 et seqq. He also compiled a 'Tabula super Flores Storiarum facta per Johannem Rochefort, militem, distincta per folia,' contained in All Souls' College MS. xxxvii. ff. 157 et seqq. It was also extant, with an 'Extractum Chronicarum Cestrensis Ecclesie per Johannem Rocheford, a Christo nato ad annum 1410,' in Cotton MS. Vitellius D. xii. 1, which is now lost. The 'Tabula' is merely an index of the 'Flores Historiarum' of Matthew of Westminster [q. v.], the authorship of which has been erroneously ascribed to Rochford. Pits also attributes to Rochford 'Ex Ranulphi Chronico librum unum,' and says that he translated many works, but he does not specify them.

[Rymer's *Fœdera*, original edition, vii. 544, 547, viii. 413; Rolls of Parl. iii. 401 a; Hardy's *Descr. Cat. of Materials*, iii. 316; Matthew of Westminster's *Flores Hist.* (ed. Luard, in the *Rolls Ser.*), Pref. pp. xxix, xxx, xlii; Bale's *Script.* vii. 4; Pits, ed. 1619, p. 581; Fabricius's *Bibl. Med. Ævi Latinis*, iv. 363; Oudin's *Comment. de Script.* iii. 2227; Thomas James's *Ecloga Oxonio-Cantabr.* 1600, p. 45; Vossius's

Hist. Lat. ed. 1651, pp. 545-6; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*; Coxe's *Cat. MSS.* in *Coll. Aulicæ Oxon.*; Chevalier's *Répertoire.*] A. F. P.

ROCHFORD, ROBERT (1652-1727), Irish judge, born on 9 Dec. 1652, was second son of Lieutenant-colonel Primeiron Rochford, who was shot on 14 May 1652, after trial by court-martial at Cork House, Dublin, for having killed Major Turner. By his wife, Thomazine Pigott, the colonel left two sons, the younger of whom, Robert, 'he begot the very night he received his sentence of death,' 9 March 1651-2. The Rochford family was settled in co. Kildare as early as 1243, and to it belonged Sir Maurice Rochford, lord-deputy in 1302, and Maurice Rochford, bishop of Limerick, and lord-deputy in 1351-3.

Robert was 'bred to the law,' his mother having received a gratuity and pension. He became recorder of Londonderry on 13 July 1680, and acted as counsel to the commissioners of the revenue in May 1686 (Clarendon to Rochester, *Correspondence*, i. 396). His name appears in the first division of the list in James II's act of attainder in 1689, and his estate in co. Westmeath was sequestered. In 1690, however, either on 26 May (LUTTRELL, ii. 47), before the arrival of William III, or on 1 Aug. (LODGE; STORY'S *Continuation*, p. 36), on his departure for the siege of Limerick, Rochford was made commissioner of the great seal with Richard Pyne and Sir Richard Ryves; and they held the post till the appointment of Sir Charles Porter to the chancellorship on 3 Dec. On 6 June 1695 he was made attorney-general of Ireland, vice Sir John Temple, and, having been elected member for co. Westmeath on 27 Aug., was chosen speaker of the Irish House of Commons on the 29th (BURNET; TINDALL, iii. 287). He took a prominent part in the attack on the chancellor, Sir Charles Porter [q. v.] He was continued as attorney-general on the accession of Anne, but refused re-election as speaker in September 1703 (LUTTRELL, v. 344). On 30 June 1707 he succeeded Richard Freeman as chief baron of the exchequer, which post he held till removed by the whigs in October 1714, after the accession of George I, when he resumed practice at the bar. During this period he had acquired considerable property in Westmeath (see LODGE, p. 21 n.), and on 21 May 1704 had been dangerously wounded in St. Andrew's Church, Dublin, by a 'disgusted suitor,' one Francis Cresswick, of Hannams Court, Gloucestershire. In October 1722 Swift writes that 'old Rochford has got a dead palsy;' he died at his fine house of Gaulstown, on Lough Ennel, near

Mullingar, Westmeath, on 10 Oct. 1727, and was buried there. He left 100*l.* to the school, and endowed a church he had built at Gaulstown with the tithes of Killnegehanan. A portrait of him is preserved at Middleton Park, co. Westmeath.

Rochfort married Hannah (*d.* 2 July 1732), daughter of William Handcock of Twyford, Westmeath, ancestor of the earls of Castlemaine. By her he left two sons, George and John. Their names occur frequently in Swift's correspondence, and after visits to Gaulstown in 1721 and 1722, Swift wrote two poems on their home there; one he entitled 'Country Life' (SWIFT, *Works*, 2nd edit. (Scott) xiv. 163 sqq.) It was doubtless to John Rochfort's wife that Swift addressed his letter of 'Advice to a very Young Lady on her Marriage' (*ib.* ix. 202 sqq.)

George Rochfort (*d.* 1730), long M.P. for Westmeath, married Lady Betty, daughter of Henry Moore, third earl of Drogheda; his son Robert (1708-1774) represented Westmeath till 1737, when he was created an Irish peer, with the title of Baron Bellfield, and subsequently Viscount Bellfield (1751) and Earl of Belvedere (1757). The title became extinct on the death of the first earl's son George (1738-1814), who sold Gaulstown to Sir John Browne, first lord Kilmaine, and left all his unentailed estates to his widow, Jane, daughter of the Rev. James Mackay; she bequeathed them to George Augustus Rochfort-Boyd, her son by her second husband, Abraham Boyd, and they now belong to his descendant, George Arthur Boyd-Rochfort of Middleton Park, co. Westmeath. The entailed estate of Belvedere passed to Lady Jane, only daughter of the first earl of Belvedere, who married Brinsley Butler, second earl of Lanesborough; it is now held by George Brinsley Marlay, esq.

From Robert Rochfort's younger son John, M.P. for Ballyshannon in 1715, who married Deborah, daughter of Thomas Staunton, recorder of Galway, descend the Rochforts of Clogrenane, co. Carlow, among whom Anne Rochfort (*b.* at Dublin in 1761, *d.* at Torquay in 1862), wife of Sir Matthew Blakiston, second baronet, is a well-authenticated instance of centenarianism.

[Lodge's *Irish Peerage*, ed. Archdall, iii. 13-30; Swift's *Works*, passim; King's *State of the Protestants*; Smyth's *Law Officers in Ireland*; information from Lady Danvers (*née* Rochfort).]

H. E. D. B.

ROCHFORD, SIMON (*d.* 1224), bishop of Meath, was the first Englishman who held that see, to which he was consecrated in 1194 (COTTON, *Fasti Eccles. Hibern.* iii. 111). He was one of the judges appointed by Inno-

cent III in the famous suit for possession of the body of Hugh de Lacy, fifth baron Lacy and first lord of Meath [q. v.], between the monks of Bective in Meath and the canons of St. Thomas's, Dublin. He gave sentence in favour of the latter in 1205 (*Reg. St. Thomas*, Dublin, pp. 348-50, Rolls' Ser.) Bishop Simon founded a house of regular canons at Newtown, near Trim, in 1206, and ultimately erected the church into the cathedral of St. Peter and St. Paul, forsaking the old cathedral of Clonard (*Annals of Clonard* ap. COGAN, *Diocese of Meath*, i. 20, 71). At Newtown he held a synod in 1216, of which an account is extant (WILKINS, *Concilia Magnæ Brit.* i. 547, ed. 1737). He allotted vicar's portions to the churches in his diocese, in which his work was valuable (WARE, *Works on Ireland*, i. 141, ed. 1739). He died in 1224 (*Chartularies, &c., of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, ii. 288, Rolls Ser.), and was buried in the church at Newtown.

[Authorities cited in the text.] A. M. C.-E.

ROCK, DANIEL, D.D. (1799-1871), ecclesiologist, born at Liverpool on 31 Aug. 1799, was entered as a foundation scholar at St. Edmund's College, near Ware, Hertfordshire, in 1813. In December of the same year he was one of six students who went from England to Rome on the reopening of the English College in that city. He was ordained subdeacon on 21 Dec. 1822, deacon on 20 May 1823, and priest on 13 March 1824. He returned to England in April 1825, and it is thought that his degree of D.D. was obtained before leaving Rome. He was engaged on the 'London mission' from 1825 to 1827, when he became a domestic chaplain to the Earl of Shrewsbury. About 1833-45 he was a prominent member of a club of priests calling themselves the 'Adelphi,' formed for promoting the restoration of the Roman catholic hierarchy in this country. In 1840 he was appointed priest of the Roman catholic congregation of Buckland, near Faringdon, Berkshire, and in 1852 was elected one of the first canons of Southwark Cathedral. Two years later he resigned his country charge and took up his residence in London. In 1862 he served as a member of the committee appointed to carry out the objects of the special exhibition at the South Kensington Museum of works chiefly of the mediæval period. He died at his residence, Kensington, on 28 Nov. 1871, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery.

He wrote: 1. 'Hierurgia, or the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass expounded,' 1833,

2 vols.; 2nd edit. 1851; 3rd edit., revised by W. H. J. Weale, 1893; illustrated from paintings, sculptures, and inscriptions belonging to the earliest ages of the church. 2. 'Did the Early Church in Ireland acknowledge the Pope's Supremacy? Answered in a Letter to Lord John Manners,' 1844. 3. 'The Church of our Fathers, as seen in St. Osmund's Rite for the Cathedral of Salisbury; with Dissertations on the Belief and Ritual in England before the Coming of the Normans,' 1849-54, 3 vols. in four parts; a new edition, by the Benedictines of Downside, is in preparation (1896). 4. 'The Mystic Crown of Mary the Holy Maiden, Mother of God,' &c., in verse, 1857. 5. 'Textile Fabrics, a Descriptive Catalogue of the Collection of Church Vestments, Dresses, Silk Stuffs, Needlework, and Tapestries, forming that Section of the (South Kensington) Museum,' 1870. The introduction to this volume was reissued as No. 1 of the 'South Kensington Handbooks,' 1876. Rock contributed to Manning's 'Essays in Religion,' &c., 1865, a paper 'On the Influence of the Church on Art in the Dark Ages,' also three papers to the 'Archæological Journal' (vols. xxv. xxvi. xxvii.), and many communications to 'Notes and Queries.' He also wrote an article on the 'Fallacious Evidence of the Senses' in the 'Dublin Review' for October 1837.

[English Cyclopædia, Suppl. to Biography, 1872, col. 1047; Graphic, 30 Dec. 1871 (portrait); Brady's Episcopal Succession in England, iii. 350; information kindly supplied by the rector of the English College at Rome, by the president of St. Edmund's College, and by Mr. Joseph Gillow.] C. W. S.

ROCKINGHAM, MARQUIS OF. [See WENTWORTH, CHARLES WATSON, 1730-1782.]

ROCKRAY, EDMUND (*d.* 1597), puritan divine, matriculated as a sizar of Queens' College, Cambridge, in November 1558, graduated B.A. in 1560-1, M.A. in 1564, B.D. in 1570, and became fellow of his college and bursar shortly after 1560, and proctor of the university in 1568. Rockray was a zealous puritan. In 1570 he openly avowed his sympathy with Thomas Cartwright (1535-1603) [q. v.] (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. lxxii. 11; STRYPE, *Annals*, I. ii. 376, II. ii. 415-16). For attacking the new statutes imposed by the government on the university he was summoned before Whitgift, then vice-chancellor of the university, declined to recant, and was ordered to keep his rooms (HEYWOOD and WRIGHT, *Cambridge Transactions during the Puritan Period*, i. 59; NEAL, *Puritans*, i.

306; *Baker MSS.* iii. 382-4). In May 1572 he signed the new statutes of the university (*ib.* i. 62; LAMB, *Cambridge Documents*), but about the same time he was ejected from his fellowship by order of the privy council for scruples as to the vestments, but was readmitted by Burghley's influence. He still continued obstinate as to the ecclesiastical and academic vestments (STRYPE, *Annals*, II. ii. 58), but he retained his fellowship until January 1578-9. In 1577 he had been made canon of Rochester, but, owing to his persistence in nonconformist practices, was suspended from the ministerial functions from 1584 till 1588. In 1587 he vacated his canonry, and, after continuing under ecclesiastical censure for many years, died in 1597.

[Authorities as in text; Neal's Puritans; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.*; 'second part of a register,' manuscript at Dr. Williams's Library, pp. 285. 585; Urwick's *Nonconformity in Huntingdonshire*, p. 803; information kindly sent by F. G. Plaistowe, librarian of Queens' Coll. Cambridge.] W. A. S.

ROCKSTRO, WILLIAM SMITH (1823-1895), musical composer and theorist, was born on 5 Jan. 1823 at North Cheam, Surrey, and baptised at Morden church in the name of Rackstraw. Rockstro was an older form of the surname, which the composer resumed in early life. His first professional teacher was John Purkis, the blind organist, and his first recorded composition brought forward publicly was a song, 'Soon shall chilling fear assail thee,' which Staudigl sang at F. Cramer's farewell concert on 27 June 1844. About the same time he officiated as organist in a dissenting chapel in London, and received instruction from Sterndale Bennett. Apparently on Bennett's recommendation, he studied at the Leipzig Conservatorium from 20 May 1845 until 24 June 1846. He was one of seven specially selected pianoforte pupils of Mendelssohn, with whom he also studied composition, and whose intimacy he enjoyed. His studies with Hauptmann laid the foundation of his great theoretical knowledge, and from Plaidy he received the finest traditions of pianoforte technique.

On his return to England he lived for some time with his mother in London, and was successful as a pianist and teacher. In connection with a series of 'Wednesday concerts' he came into contact with Braham and other famous singers, from whom he acquired the best vocal traditions of that day. He wrote at the period a number of beautiful songs, some of which, such as 'Queen and Huntress' and 'A jewel for my lady's ear,' became in a sort classical. He edited for the

firm of Boosey & Co. a series of operas in vocal score, under the title of 'The Standard Lyric Drama,' which were the earliest to be published at moderate price, and which contained the valuable innovation of noting prominent orchestral effects above the pianoforte part. For many years Rockstro was chiefly known to the musical world as the composer of pianoforte fantasias, transcriptions, and drawing-room pieces, which he continued to produce after he left London for Torquay, a change made on account of his own and his mother's health. He also enjoyed a high reputation as a teacher of singing and the pianoforte, and from 1867 was organist and honorary precentor at All Saints Church, Babbacombe. On the death of his mother in 1876, he openly joined the church of Rome.

On musical archæology Rockstro ultimately concentrated most of his attention, and in that branch of the art he soon had no rival among his contemporaries. His 'Festival Psalter adapted to the Gregorian Tones,' with T. F. Ravenshaw (1863), and 'Accompanying Harmonies to the Ferial Psalter' (1869), did much to promote the intelligent study of ancient church music. Two examples may be given of his insight into the methods and style of the great Italian contrapuntists, and more especially of Palestrina. A composition which he sent in anonymously to a competition held by the Madrigal Society about 1883 was so closely modelled upon Palestrina's work that the presiding judge rejected it on the ground that it must have been literally copied. It is the beautiful madrigal 'O too cruel fair,' perhaps the best example of Rockstro's work as a composer. On another occasion, in scoring a sacred work by Palestrina, an hiatus of considerable length was discovered in one of the only set of parts then known to exist in England. The missing portion was conjecturally restored by Rockstro, and on the discovery of a complete copy the restoration was found to represent the original exactly.

But Rockstro's deep and practical knowledge of the ancient methods of composition, of modal counterpoint, and of the artistic conditions of old times, was only imperfectly turned to account—in some useful little manuals on harmony (1881) and counterpoint (1882)—until the publication of Sir George Grove's 'Dictionary of Music and Musicians,' to which he contributed many articles on subjects connected with ecclesiastical music and the archæological side of music. In 1886 Rockstro published a valuable 'General History of Music,' and produced with little success an oratorio, 'The Good Shepherd,' at the Gloucester Festival,

under his own direction. His literary work increased as years went on, and he finally settled in London in 1891, where, in spite of failing health, he achieved not only much work as a teacher, but delivered lectures at the Royal Academy of Music and the Royal College, and was appointed at the latter institution teacher of a class for counterpoint and plain-song. He died in London on 2 July 1895.

Besides the writings already enumerated, and a few short stories published in 1856-8, Rockstro's chief works were: 1. 'A History of Music for Young Students' (1879). 2. 'The Life of George Frederick Handel' (1883). 3. 'Mendelssohn' (Great Musicians Series, 1884). 4. 'Jenny Lind the Artist' (in collaboration with Canon Scott Holland, 1891; abridged edition, 1893). 5. 'Jenny Lind, her Vocal Art and Culture' (partly reprinted from the biography, 1894).

[Parish Registers, Morden, Surrey; Register of the Leipzig Conservatorium, communicated by Herr G. Schreck; Musical Herald, August 1895; private information; personal knowledge.] J. A. F. M.

RODD, EDWARD HEARLE (1810-1880), ornithologist, born at the vicarage of St. Just-in-Roseland, Cornwall, on 17 March 1810, was third son of Edward Rodd, D.D. (1768-1842), by his wife Harriet, daughter of Charles Rashleigh, esq., of Duporth, Cornwall. He was educated at Ottery St. Mary school, and trained for the law, being admitted to practise as a solicitor in Trinity term 1832. Early in the following year he settled at Penzance, where he entered into partnership with George Dennis John. On John's death Rodd was joined by one Drake, and after the latter's death the firm became Rodd & Cornish. Rodd retired about 1878. He had also held many official posts in the town. He was town clerk from 1847, clerk to the local board from 1849, clerk to the board of guardians from the passing of the Poor Law Act, and superintendent registrar, besides being head distributor of stamps in Cornwall from 1844 to 1867. He died unmarried at Penzance on 25 Jan. 1880, and was buried in the cemetery there.

Rodd was an ardent ornithologist, and especially interested in the question of migration. He studied minutely the avifauna of his county, and it was entirely due to his exertion that many a rare bird was rescued from oblivion, while several species were added by him to the list of British birds.

Besides upwards of twenty papers on ornithological matters contributed to the 'Zoologist,' the 'Ibis,' and the 'Journal of the Royal Institution of Cornwall' from 1843

onwards, Rodd was author of: 1. 'A List of British Birds as a Guide to the Ornithology of Cornwall,' 8vo, London, 1864; 2nd edit. 1869. 2. 'The Birds of Cornwall and the Scilly Islands. . . Edited by J. E. Harting,' 8vo, London, 1880. His collection is preserved by his nephew, F. R. Rodd, esq., at Trebartha Hall, Launceston.

[Memoir by J. E. Harting, prefixed to *Birds of Cornwall*; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 580, and *Suppl.* p. 1327; information kindly supplied by his nephew, F. R. Rodd, esq., of Trebartha Hall, Launceston; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Royal Soc. Cat.*] B. B. W.

RODD, THOMAS, the elder (1763-1822), bookseller, born in Bow Street, Covent Garden, London, 17 Feb. 1763, was the son of Charles Rodd of Liverpool and Alicante in Spain. He was educated at the Charterhouse and afterwards in France. For three years he was in his father's counting-office at Alicante, where he acquired a taste for Spanish literature. In 1794 he received from the Society of Arts their first premium of 20*l.* for osier-planting (*Transactions*, xii. 136-42). He sold a small property at Waltham St. Lawrence, Berkshire, and started a manufactory of imitation precious stones at Sheffield in 1804-5, and about 1809 opened a bookseller's shop in Great Newport Street, London. The excise officials interfered with the working of his glass furnaces. He subsequently gave up the manufactory and confined himself to bookselling and amateur authorship. He was a facile writer of sermons. Charles Knight acknowledged obligation to his wide acquaintance with early English literature (*Pictorial Shakespeare*, 1867, iv. 312), and J. P. Collier refers to him 'as celebrated for his knowledge of books as for his fairness in dealing with them' (*Bibl. Account*, 1865, vol. i. pref. p. x). He retired from business in 1821.

He died at Clothall End, near Baldock, on 27 Nov. 1822, aged 59. He was twice married, first to Elizabeth Inskip, by whom he had two sons, Thomas (1796-1849), who succeeded in the business; and Horatio (see below). By a second wife, who survived him, he had three children. A portrait from a pencil sketch by A. Wivell is reproduced by Nichols (*Illustrations of Lit. Hist.* viii. 678).

He wrote: 1. 'The Theriad, an heroic comic Poem,' London, 1790, sm. 8vo. 2. 'The Battle of Copenhagen, a Poem,' 1798, sm. 8vo. 3. 'Zuma, a Tragedy translated from the French of Le Fèvre,' 1800, 8vo. 4. 'Ancient Ballads from the Civil Wars of Granada and the twelve Peers of France,' 1801, 8vo (also with new title, 1803). 5. 'Elegy on Francis,

Duke of Bedford,' 1802, 4to. 6. 'The Civil Wars of Granada, by G. Perez de Hita,' 1803, 8vo (only the first volume published). 7. 'Elegiac Stanzas on C. J. Fox,' 1806, 4to. 8. 'Translation of W. Bowles's "Treatise on Merino Sheep,"' 1811, 4to. 9. 'Sonnets, Odes, Songs, and Ballads,' 1814, 8vo. 10. 'Ode on the Bones of T. Paine,' 1819, 8vo. 11. 'Original Letters from Lord Charlemont, &c.,' 1820, 4to. 12. 'Defence of the Veracity of Moses by Philobiblos,' 1820, 8vo. 13. 'Sermon on the Holy Trinity,' 1822, 4to.

THOMAS RODD, the younger (1796-1849), eldest son of the above, was born on 9 Oct. 1796, at Waltham St. Lawrence, Berkshire. At an early age he received an injury to his knee in his father's manufactory, and afterwards helped in the bookselling business in Great Newport Street, London, which he took over in 1821. In 1832 he circulated a 'Statement' with reference to a brawl in Piccadilly in which he was involved. He wrote 'Traditionary Anecdotes of Shakespeare' (1833, 8vo), and printed in 1845 a 'Narrative of the Proceedings instituted in the Court of Common Pleas against Mr. T. Rodd for the purpose of wresting from him a certain manuscript roll under pretence of its being a document of the court.' His memory and knowledge of books were remarkable, and his catalogues, especially those of Americana, are still sought after. He was much esteemed by Grenville. Douce left him a legacy in token of regard, and Campbell specially complimented him in the 'Lives of the Chancellors.' He was married, but left no children, and died at Great Newport Street on 23 April, in his fifty-third year.

HORATIO RODD (*f.* 1859), second son of Thomas Rodd, the elder, after helping his father, went into the bookselling business with his brother, but on a dissolution of partnership was for many years a picture-dealer and printseller in London. He afterwards lived in Philadelphia. He wrote: 1. 'Opinions of Learned Men on the Bible,' London, 1839, sm. 8vo. 2. 'Remarks on the Chandos Portrait of Shakespeare,' 1849, 8vo. 3. 'Catalogue of rare Books and Prints illustrative of Shakespeare,' 1850, 8vo. 4. 'Catalogue of all the Pictures of J. M. W. Turner,' 1857, 8vo. 5. 'Letters between P. Cunningham and H. Rodd on the Chandos Portrait,' 1858, 8vo, and various catalogues of portraits (1824, 1827, 1831).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1849 i. 653-6 (memoir by Horatio Rodd); Nichols's *Illustrations of Lit. Hist.* viii. 346, 678-80; Allibone's *Dictionary*, ii. 1845-6.]
H. R. T.

RODDAM, ROBERT (1719–1808), admiral, born in 1719, was second son of Edward Roddam of Roddam. The family was settled from time immemorial at Roddam, near Alnwick. Robert entered the navy in 1735 on board the *Lowestoft*, in which he served on the West India station for five years. He was afterwards for short periods in the *Russell*, *Cumberland*, and *Boyne*, was present in the attack on Cartagena in March–April 1741, and in the occupation of Guatanamo or Cumberland harbour. On 3 Nov. 1741 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Superbe*, with Captain William Harvey, who, on the return of the ship to England in August 1742, was, mainly on Roddam's evidence, cashiered for tyranny, cruelty, and neglect of duty. Roddam was then appointed to the *Monmouth*, with Captain Charles Wyndham, and for the next four years was engaged in active cruising on the coast of France, and as far south as the Canary Islands. On 7 June 1746 he was promoted to command the *Viper* sloop, then building at Poole. She was launched on 11 June, and on 26 July she joined the fleet at Spithead. Roddam's energy and seamanship attracted the notice of Anson, then in command of the Channel fleet, with whom, and afterwards with Sir Peter Warren [q. v.], he continued till 9 July 1747. He was then advanced to post rank in consequence of Warren's high commendation of the gallantry and skill with which he had gone into Cedeiro Bay, near Cape Ortegal, stormed a battery, destroyed the guns, burnt twenty-eight merchant ships, and brought away five together with a Spanish privateer.

He was then appointed to the *Greyhound*, employed in the North Sea till the peace, and afterwards at New York till 1751. In 1753 he commanded the Bristol guardship at Plymouth, and in 1755 was appointed to the *Greenwich* of 50 guns for service in the West Indies, where, off Cape Cabron, on 16 March 1757, the ship was captured by a squadron of eight French ships, including two ships of the line and a large frigate. Roddam was sent to Cape Français, but in July was sent to Jamaica on parole. On being tried by court-martial for the loss of his ship he was honourably acquitted, and returned to England in a packet. When at last exchanged, he was appointed to the 50-gun ship *Colchester*, attached to the fleet with Hawke on the coast of France. He joined her on 7 Dec. 1759. In 1760 he went to St. Helena in charge of convoy, and on his return the *Colchester* was paid off. In December 1770 he was appointed to the *Lennox*, which, after the dispute with Spain about the Falkland Islands was happily ar-

anged, he commanded, as a guardship at Portsmouth, till the end of 1773. In 1776, on the death of his elder brother Edward, he succeeded to the Roddam estates. In 1777 he commanded the *Cornwall* at Portsmouth. On 23 Jan. 1778 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white, and shortly afterwards was appointed commander-in-chief at the Nore, where he continued till the end of the war. On 19 March 1779 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue. During the Spanish armament in 1790 he had his flag flying at Spithead on board the *Royal William*; after which he had no further employment. He became admiral of the blue on 1 Feb. 1793, but for the following years lived in comparative retirement at Roddam. He died at Morpeth on 31 March 1808, being then senior admiral of the red. He was three times married, but left no issue, and the estates went by his will to William Spencer Stanhope, the great-grandson of his first cousin Mary, wife of Edward Collingwood. His portrait was engraved in 1789 by H. Hudson after L. F. Abbot (BROMLEY).

[*Naval Chronicle*, ix. 253, xix. 470; *Charnock's Biogr. Nav.* vi. 56; *Official letters, &c.*, in the Public Record Office. The minutes of the court-martial were printed, but copies seem to be extremely scarce. *Gent. Mag.* 1808, i. 371; *European Mag.* 1808, i. 314; *Burke's Hist. of the Commoners*, i. 675.] J. K. L.

RODEN, EARLS OF. [See JOCELYN, ROBERT, first earl, 1731–1797; JOCELYN, ROBERT, third earl, 1788–1870.]

RODEN, WILLIAM THOMAS (1817–1892), portrait-painter, was born in Bradford Street, Birmingham, in 1817, and apprenticed to Mr. Dew, an engraver. He continued to practise engraving for about ten years, and then took to portrait-painting. As he succeeded in producing very good likenesses, Roden obtained plenty of employment in his native town. In the council house, among other portraits by Roden, there is a portrait of the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone; in the Art Gallery portraits of Cardinal John Henry Newman [q. v.], Samuel Lines [q. v.], the painter and engraver, Peter Hollins [see under HOLLINS, WILLIAM], the sculptor, and John Henry Chamberlain, the architect; and at Aston Hall portraits of Dr. Lloyd and Sir John Ratcliff. Other portraits are in the General Hospital, and for Saltley College he painted a portrait of George William, fourth lord Lyttelton [q. v.] He also painted three portraits of Lord Palmerston. Roden's work was almost entirely confined to his native town and its neighbourhood, where it was much esteemed. He died on Christ-

mas day 1892, at his sister's house in Handsworth, after a long illness. He rarely exhibited works at the London exhibitions.

[Birmingham Post, 12 Dec. 1892; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1893; information from Whitworth Wallis, esq., F.S.A.] L. C.

RODERIC THE GREAT (*d.* 877), Welsh king. [See RHODRI MAWR.]

RODERIC O'CONNOR (1116-1198), king of Ireland. [See O'CONNOR.]

RODERICK, RICHARD (*d.* 1756), critic and versifier, a native of Cambridgeshire, was admitted pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 20 Dec. 1728, and graduated B.A. in 1732. He subsequently became a fellow commoner of the college, and a grace was granted by the president and fellows for him to proceed to the degree of M.A. on 5 June 1736. On 19 Jan. 1742-3 he was admitted to a fellowship at Magdalene College, Cambridge, probably through the influence of Edward Abbot, master of Magdalene College (1740-6), who was his cousin. Roderick was elected F.R.S. on 21 June 1750, and F.S.A. on 6 Feb. 1752. He died on 20 July 1756.

Roderick was the intimate friend and coadjutor of Thomas Edwards [q. v.] in the latter's 'Canons of Criticism.' The 'Shepherd's Farewell to his Love,' from Metastasio, and the riddles that follow, which are inserted in Dodsley's 'Collection of Poetry' (ed. 1766, ii. 309-21), are by Roderick, and his translation of No. 13 in the Odes of Horace, book iv., is inserted in Duncombe's versions of Horace (ii. 248-9). Edwards dedicated No. xxxix. of his sonnets to Roderick.

[Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. Hist. i. 17-18, 24; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 200; Gent. Mag. 1756 p. 412, 1780 p. 123; information from Queens' and Magdalene Colleges.] W. P. C.

RODES, FRANCIS (1530?-1588), judge, born about 1530, was son of John Rodes of Staveley Woodthorpe, Derbyshire, by his first wife, Attelina, daughter of Thomas Hewett of Wales in the West Riding of Yorkshire. The family traced its descent from Gerard de Rodes, a prominent baron in the reign of Henry II. Francis was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, but did not graduate. In 1549 he was entered at Gray's Inn, and in 1552 was called to the bar. He was Lent reader at his inn in 1566, and double reader in 1576, and seems to have derived a considerable fortune from his practice. In 1578 he was raised to the degree of the coif, and on 21 Aug. 1582 he was made queen's serjeant. On 29 June 1585 he was raised to the bench as justice of the

common pleas, and in October 1586 he took part in the trial of Mary Queen of Scots at Fotheringay. He died towards the end of 1588 at Staveley Woodthorpe. His will, dated 7 June 1587, was proved on 28 April 1591; among numerous other benefactions he made bequests to St. John's College, Cambridge, and the newly founded grammar school at Staveley Netherthorpe. His 'Reports' were among the manuscript collections of Sir John Maynard (1602-1690) [q. v.], and are now in Lincoln's Inn library (HUNTER, *Cat. of Lincoln's Inn MSS.*) His principal seat was at Barlborough, Derbyshire, where he built the hall which is still standing; he also purchased extensive estates—Billingsley, Darfield, Great and Little Houghton, all in Yorkshire.

Rodes married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Brian Sandford of Thorpe Salvine, Yorkshire; and, secondly, Mary, eldest daughter of Francis Charlton of Appley in Shropshire. Her sister Elizabeth married John Manners, fourth earl of Rutland, who appointed Rodes one of his executors. Rodes was succeeded in the Barlborough estates by his eldest son by his first wife, Sir John Rodes (1562-1639), whose son Francis (*d.* 1645) was created a baronet on 14 Aug. 1641. The title became extinct on the death of Sir John Rodes, fourth baronet, in 1743. Darfield and Great Houghton passed to the judge's eldest son by his second wife, Sir Godfrey Rodes (*d.* 1634), whose son, Sir Edward Rodes (1599-1666), served as sheriff of Yorkshire and colonel of horse under Cromwell; he was also a member of Cromwell's privy council, sheriff of Perthshire, and represented Perth in the parliaments of 1656-8 and 1659-1660. Sir Edward's sister Elizabeth was third wife of Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford. Her portrait, by an unknown hand, belongs to the Earl of Crewe, who also possesses a portrait of her father, Sir Godfrey Rodes.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 35; Foss's *Judges of England*; Dugdale's *Orig. Jurid. and Chron. Ser.*; Collins's *Peerage*, i. 473; Wotton's *Baronetage*, ed. Kimber and Johnson, ii. 255; Burke's *Extinct Baronets and Landed Gentry*, ed. 1871; Lysons's *Derbyshire*; Hunter's *South Yorkshire*, ii. 129, 130; Strype's *Annals*, iii. 364; Foster's *Gray's Inn Register*, pp. x, 20, and *Members of Parl. of Scotland*; *Familix Minorum Gentium* (Harl. Soc.), pp. 38-9, 583-7; *Genealogist*, new ser. x. 246-8.] A. F. P.

RODGER, ALEXANDER (1784-1846), minor poet, son of a farmer, was born at Mid-Calder, Midlothian, on 16 July 1784. Owing to his mother's weak health he was boarded out till he was seven years of age,

when his father, who had become an inn-keeper in Mid-Calder, took him home and put him to school. Presently the family removed to Edinburgh, where Rodger for a year was apprenticed to a silversmith. Business difficulties then constrained the father to go to Hamburg, and Rodger settled with relatives of his mother in the east end of Glasgow. Here he began handloom weaving in 1797. In 1803 he joined the Glasgow highland volunteers, with which regiment, and another formed from it, he was associated for nine years. After his marriage in 1806 he lived in Bridgeton, then a suburb of Glasgow, where he prosecuted his trade, and also composed and taught music. Forsaking his loom in 1819, he joined the staff of a Glasgow weekly newspaper, 'The Spirit of the Union.' The seditious temper of the publication soon involved it in ruin, and the editor was transported for life. Returning to his trade, Rodger was shortly afterwards imprisoned as a suspected person; during his confinement he continued to compose and sing revolutionary lyrics.

In 1821 Rodger became inspector of the cloths used for printing and dyeing in Barrowfield print-works, Glasgow. This post he retained for eleven years. During this period he completed some of his best literary work, and manifested a useful public spirit, securing in one instance the permanence of an important right of way on the Clyde near Glasgow. Resigning his inspectorship in 1832, he was for a few months manager of a friend's pawnbroking business. Then for about a year he was reader and local reporter for the 'Glasgow Chronicle,' after which he had a short engagement on a weekly radical paper. Finally he obtained a situation on the 'Reformer's Gazette,' which he held till his death. In 1836, at a public dinner in his honour, under the presidency of Professor Wilson, admirers of widely different political views presented him with a silver box filled with sovereigns. He died on 26 Sept. 1846, and was buried in Glasgow necropolis. A handsome monument at his grave has an appropriate inscription by William Kennedy (1799-1871) [q. v.] In 1806 Rodger married Agnes Turner, and several members of their large family emigrated to America.

His connection with the highland volunteers gave Rodger opportunities of observing Celtic character, and prompted witty verses at the expense of comrades. One of his earliest serious poems is devoted to Bolivar on the occasion of the slave emancipation in 1816. Collections of Rodger's lyrics appeared in 1821 ('Scotch Poetry: Songs,

Odes, Anthems, and Epigrams,' London, 8vo), in 1827 ('Peter Cornclips, with other Poems and Songs,' Glasgow, 12mo), and 1838 ('Poems and Songs, Humorous and Satirical,' Glasgow, 12mo), and a small volume of his political effusions was published later, under the title of 'Stray Leaves from the Portfolios of Alisander the Seer, Andrew Whaup, and Humphrey Henkeckle' (Glasgow, 1842, 8vo). Somewhat unpolished, Rodger's verses, humorous or sentimental, are always easy and vigorous. He is at his best in the humorous descriptive lyric, and in his 'Robin Tamson's Smiddy' he has made a permanent contribution to Scottish song. One of his pieces, 'Behave yourself before Folk,' was quoted with approval in one of the uncollected 'Noctes Ambrosianæ.' Rodger assisted the publisher, David Robertson [q. v.], in editing some of the early series of 'Whistle Binkie' (1839-46), a Glasgow anthology of contemporary Scottish lyrics.

[Whistle Binkie, vol. i. ed. 1878; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Mackay's Through the Long Day; Hedderwick's Backward Glances.]

T. B.

RODINGTON, JOHN (d. 1348), Franciscan, was probably a native of Ruddington, Nottinghamshire. He was educated at Oxford, where he graduated D.D., and at Paris (BUDINSZKY, *Die Universität Paris und die Fremden an derselben im Mittelalter*, 1876, p. 92). Entering the Franciscan order, he was attached to the convent of Stamford, and subsequently became nineteenth provincial minister of the order in England. He died in 1348, probably of the plague, at Bedford, where he was buried. He was author of: 1. 'Joannes Rodinchon in librum i. Sententiarum;' the manuscript is not known to be extant, but it was printed by Joannes Picardus in his 'Thesaurus Theologorum,' 1503. 2. 'Johannis de Rodynon Determinationes Theologicae,' extant at Munich in Bibl. Regiæ, Cod. Lat. 22023, which also contains 3. 'Quæstiones super quartum librum Sententiarum.' 4. 'Quæstiones super Quodlibeta,' extant in Bruges MS. No. 503.

[Monumenta Franciscana, i. 538, 554, 560; Wadding, p. 153, and Sbaralea, p. 458; Pits, p. 462; Bale, vi. 27; Fabricius's Bibl. Med. Ævi Latinitatis, iv. 364; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Little's Grey Friars in Oxford, pp. 171, 174.]

A. F. P.

RODNEY, GEORGE BRYDGES, first **BARON RODNEY** (1719-1792), admiral, second son of Henry Rodney, was baptised in the church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London, on 13 Feb. 1718-19. His grandfather, Anthony Rodney, son of George, youngest brother of

Sir Edward Rodney of Stoke Rodney in Somerset, after serving through the wars of William III as captain in Colonel Leigh's regiment of dragoons, was in 1702 lieutenant-colonel of Holt's regiment of marines, and was killed in a duel at Barcelona in 1705. Anthony's brother George served during the reign of William III as a captain of marines, and died in 1700. Henry Rodney (1681-1737), son of Anthony, served with his father as a cornet in Leigh's dragoons, and afterwards as a captain in Holt's marines. The regiment was disbanded in 1713, and Henry settled down at Walton-on-Thames and married Mary, elder daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Newton (1651-1715) [q. v.] (MUNDY; information kindly supplied by Colonel Edge). The story that he was captain of the king's yacht is unsupported by evidence, and is in itself improbable. That the king was godfather to young Rodney is possible, but George was already a family name; Brydges, his second christian name, commemorated the relationship of his family with that of James Brydges (afterwards duke of Chandos) [q. v.], to whom the Stoke Rodney estates had descended by the marriage of Sir Edward Rodney's daughter and heiress.

George Brydges Rodney is said (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, vii. 561) to have been brought up as a child by George Brydges of Avington and Keynsham. He was also for a short time at Harrow, and entered the navy in July 1732 as a volunteer per order, or king's letter-boy, on board the *Sunderland* of 60 guns, with Captain Robert Man. In May 1733 he joined the *Dreadnought* with Captain Alexander Geddes, who, in December 1734, was superseded by Captain Henry Medley [q. v.] In July 1739 he joined the *Somerset* of 80 guns, flagship of Rear-admiral Nicholas Haddock [q. v.], by whom, on 29 Oct., he was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Dolphin* frigate, with his uncle, Lord Aubrey Beauclerk [q. v.] In 1741 he was lieutenant of the *Essex*, one of the fleet in the Channel, under Sir John Norris (1660-1749) [q. v.], and in 1742 went out to the Mediterranean with Admiral Mathews, by whom, on 9 Nov., he was promoted to be captain of the *Plymouth* of 60 guns, then under orders for England. On his arrival his commission as captain was confirmed without his passing through the intermediate grade of commander.

In September 1743 Rodney was appointed to the *Sheerness*, a 24-gun frigate, from which, in October 1744, he was moved to the *Ludlow Castle*, employed during the following year in the North Sea under the orders of Admiral Edward Vernon [q. v.]

In December 1745 he was appointed to the new 60-gun ship *Eagle*. During 1746 he was for the most part employed in cruising off the south coast of Ireland for the protection of trade; in 1747 he was with Commodore Fox in a successful and lucrative cruise to the westward, and had a brilliant share in the defeat of the French fleet under L'Etenduère on 14 Oct. [see HAWKE, EDWARD, LORD]. He afterwards complained that at a critical period in the action he had not been properly supported by Fox, who, on his representations, was tried for misconduct and dismissed from his command. After the peace in 1748 Rodney was appointed to the 40-gun ship *Rainbow* as governor of Newfoundland, and with secret orders to support the colonists against the encroachments of the French in Nova Scotia. The *Rainbow* was paid off in the autumn of 1752, and during the following years Rodney successively commanded the *Kent*, *Fougueux*, *Prince George*, and *Monarque*, as guardships at Portsmouth. In December 1756 he was in London on leave, and although he was ordered to return to sit on the court-martial on Admiral John Byng [q. v.], his attendance was excused on the score of 'a violent bilious colic.' With equal good fortune he was moved to the *Dublin* in February 1757, a very few weeks before Byng was shot. In the autumn of 1757 the *Dublin* was one of the fleet with *Hawke* in the abortive expedition to the *Basque Roads*, and in 1758 was with *Boscawen* on the coast of North America, but, being very sickly, she was left at Halifax when the fleet sailed for the reduction of *Louisbourg*.

On 19 May 1759 Rodney was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and at once appointed, with his flag in the *Achilles*, to the command of a squadron including several bomb-ketches, with which, on 4, 5, and 6 July, he bombarded *Havre*, destroying the stores and flat-bottomed boats prepared for the contemplated invasion of England. He continued off *Havre* during the rest of the year, and again during 1760; and in 1761 went out to the West Indies as commander-in-chief on the *Leeward Islands* station, when, in concert with a large land force, he reduced *Martinique* in February 1762, and took possession of *St. Lucia*, *Grenada*, and *St. Vincent*. On 21 Oct. 1762 he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral. In August 1763 he returned to England, and on 21 Jan. 1764 was created a baronet. In November 1765 he was appointed governor of *Greenwich Hospital*, and during the five years that he held this appointment is said to have suggested and insisted on several measures

conducive to the comfort and well-being of the pensioners.

Since 1751 he had had a seat in the House of Commons as a nominee of the government or the Duke of Newcastle for Saltash, Okehampton, or Penryn. At the election of 1768 he was thrown on his own resources, and in securing his election for Northampton is said to have expended 30,000*l*. He was not a wealthy man, and this, added to social extravagance, completed his pecuniary ruin. Early in 1771, therefore, on the prospect of a war with Spain, he very readily accepted the command at Jamaica, hoping that he might also retain his appointment at Greenwich, as had, indeed, been usual. Lord Sandwich, however, refused to allow this, and as the difference with Spain was peaceably arranged, Rodney returned to England in the summer of 1774 no richer than when he went out, and much disgusted with the ministry which had refused to appoint him governor of Jamaica. He had been nominated rear-admiral of Great Britain in August 1771, but for some reason the emoluments of the office had not been paid to him. He now found himself so pressed by his liabilities in England that he retired to France in the beginning of 1775, and for the next four years or more lived in Paris; but, far from economising, he increased his indebtedness, and, when the war with England was on the point of breaking out, he was unable to leave France. There was more due to him as rear-admiral of Great Britain than would have cleared him twice over; but, in his absence, the navy board refused to pay it, and he was only relieved from his embarrassment by the friendly interposition of the Maréchal de Biron, who advanced him one thousand louis, and thus enabled him to return to England in May 1778 (MUNDY, i. 180). The often repeated but incredible and unsupported story that Biron was commissioned by the French king to offer him a high command in the French fleet is contradicted by Rodney's letter to his wife of 6 May (*ib.*)

Rodney returned full of bitterness against Sandwich, who, as first lord of the admiralty, should, he thought, have ordered the navy board to satisfy his just claims. Sandwich cherished an equal resentment against Rodney. The latter had been promoted to the rank of admiral on 29 Jan. 1778, but it was not till towards the close of 1779, when no other officer of standing and repute would accept a command under his government, that Sandwich offered Rodney the command of the fleet on the Leeward Islands station; and Rodney believed that even then it was at the direct desire of the king. It appears

certain that at the time and afterwards he considered himself in a peculiar degree the servant of the king. On his way to the West Indies he was to relieve Gibraltar, then closely blockaded by the Spaniards, and for this purpose took command of a fleet of twenty-one sail of the line, which, with frigates and some three hundred storeships and transports, sailed from Plymouth Sound on 29 Dec. On 16 Jan. 1780, to the southward of Cape St. Vincent, he caught the Spanish squadron under Don Juan de Langara, making its way towards Cadiz with a fresh westerly gale. It was of very inferior force, consisting of only eleven ships of the line, two of which were nearly out of sight ahead. Rodney at once grasped the situation and ordered a general chase, the ships to get between the enemy and the land and to engage as they came up with them. Night closed in as the action began, and through it a fearful storm was raging, but neither darkness nor storm stayed the brilliant rush of the English fleet, and the completeness of the result was commensurate with the vigour of the attack. Of the nine Spanish ships engaged, two only escaped: one was blown up, six (including Langara's flagship) were captured, and Gibraltar was relieved without the possibility of hindrance. The disproportion between the forces was so great as to deprive the action of much of its interest, but the peculiar circumstances of it—the darkness, the storm, and the rocks to leeward—enhanced the merit of Rodney's prompt decision. At home the victorious admiral was the hero of the hour, and Sandwich, with sublime impudence, wrote to him, 'The worst of my enemies now allow that I have pitched upon a man who knows his duty, and is a brave, honest, and able officer.' He was nominated an extra knight of the Bath; the city of London presented him with the freedom of the city in a gold casket.

From Gibraltar the bulk of the fleet returned to England. Rodney, with four sail of the line, went on to the West Indies, and reached St. Lucia on 22 March, five days before the Comte de Guichen took command of the French fleet at Martinique. On 13 April Guichen put to sea, and Rodney, having early intelligence of his movements, at once followed. The French fleet was still under the lee of Martinique when Rodney sighted it on the evening of the 16th. By the morning of the 17th the two fleets were abreast of, and parallel to, each other, though heading in opposite directions, the French towards the south, the English, some ten or twelve miles to windward, towards the north. Now, early in the century, it had

been laid down by the admiralty as a positive order that when the fleet was to windward of the enemy ranged in line of battle, the van was to engage the van, and so on the whole length of the line. For a violation of this order Mathews had been cashiered; for not giving effect to it Byng had been shot; by attempting it in 1781 Graves was defeated and the American colonies were lost. Rodney was keenly alive to the absurdity of it, and risked departure from it. Two days before he had acquainted each captain in the fleet that it was his intention to bring the whole force of his fleet on a part—perhaps two-thirds—of the enemy's (Sir Gilbert Blane in *Athenæum*, 1809, a monthly magazine, v. 302); so that when, early in the morning of the 17th, he made the signal that he intended to attack the enemy's rear, he took for granted that his meaning was patent to every one. Unfortunately several signals and manœuvres intervened, and both fleets were on the same tack, heading to the north, when, a few minutes before noon, the order to engage was finally given. By that time the rear-admiral and captains in the van had quite forgotten both the earlier signal and the communication made two days before, which they probably never understood. The result was a grievous disappointment. Rodney felt that he had Guichen in his grasp. The French fleet was in very open order; their line extended to something like twelve miles; and he had thus the chance of falling, with his whole force, on half of that of the enemy. But Captain Robert Carkett [q. v.], who commanded the leading ship, and Rear-admiral Hyde Parker (1714–1782) [q. v.], who commanded the van, could not understand anything beyond the fatal 'instruction,' and stretched ahead to seek the enemy's van. Others followed their example; and others, again, between the contradictory signals of Rodney and Parker, were completely puzzled, and did nothing. There followed a partial engagement, in which several of the ships on either side were much shattered, in which many men were killed or wounded, but in which no advantage was obtained by either party.

In his letter to the admiralty Rodney laid the blame for the failure on several of the captains, and especially on Carkett. But the responsibility was largely his in not making it clear to at least the junior flag-officers that he proposed attempting something distinctly contrary to the admiralty fighting instructions. Guichen, on his part, was quick to realise that, with an enemy who refused to be bound by office formulæ, the lee gage might be a position of un-

wanted danger; and accordingly, a month later, when the fleets were again in presence of each other, to windward of Martinique, he obstinately retained the weather-gage which fortune gave him; and thus, though on two separate occasions, 15 and 19 May, Rodney, aided by a shift of wind, was able to lay up to his rear and bring on a passing skirmish, no battle took place. And so the campaign ended. A couple of months later Guichen returned to Europe, while Rodney, doubtful if he had not gone to the coast of North America, went himself to join Vice-admiral Arbuthnot at New York. There Arbuthnot received him with insolence and insubordination. Rodney behaved with moderation, but as Arbuthnot refused to be conciliated, he referred the matter to the admiralty [see ARBUTHNOT, MARRIOT]; and, having satisfied himself that he was no longer needed in North American waters, he returned to the West Indies, where he arrived in the beginning of December.

By the end of the month he was joined by Sir Samuel (afterwards Viscount) Hood [q. v.] with a large reinforcement, and a few weeks later, on 27 Jan. 1781, he received news of the war with Holland, and a recommendation to attack St. Eustatius. This coincided with Rodney's own wishes. The contraband and partial trade of St. Eustatius had been an annoyance and grievance to him during the whole of the past year, and he eagerly grasped the opportunity of vengeance. He seized the island and its accumulation of merchandise, to the value of from two to three millions sterling. This enormous mass of wealth seems to have intoxicated him. A large proportion of it belonged to English merchants, and against these Rodney was especially furious; they were traitors who had been gathering riches by supplying the enemies of their country with contraband of war. 'My happiness,' he wrote to Germain, 'is having been the instrument of my country in bringing this nest of villains to condign punishment. They deserve scourging, and they shall be scourged.' Unfortunately, he did not consider that, as the offenders claimed to be Englishmen, the scourging must be by legal process. He confiscated the whole of the property, sold some of it by auction, and sent a large part of the remainder for England. But as the convoy approached the shores of Europe it fell into the hands of a French squadron under Lamotte Piquet, who captured a great part of it [see HOTHAM, WILLIAM, LORD]: and St. Eustatius itself, with the rest of the booty, including the money realised by the sales, was afterwards recaptured by De

Bouillé. Rodney's dream of wealth thus vanished, and all that remained was a number of vexatious and costly lawsuits, which swallowed up the greater part of his lawful gains.

Meanwhile he had sent Hood with a strong force to blockade Fort Royal off Martinique. It was rumoured that a powerful French fleet was expected, and Rodney's post was clearly off Martinique. But he could not tear himself away from the fascinations of St. Eustatius, and he refused to believe the rumour. The result was that the French fleet, when it arrived, forced its way into Martinique, and that Hood, having been unable to prevent it, rejoined Rodney at Antigua. Rodney's ill-health was doubtless largely responsible for his blunder. He was obliged to resign the command to Hood, and on 1 Aug. he sailed for England. On 6 Nov. he was appointed vice-admiral of Great Britain.

A few months' rest at home restored his health, and on 16 Jan. 1782 he sailed from Torbay with his flag in the 90-gun ship *Formidable*. On 19 Feb. he rejoined Hood at Barbados. The position of affairs was critical. The French had just captured St. Kitts, and were meditating an attack in force on Jamaica. Some fourteen Spanish ships of the line and eight thousand soldiers were assembled at Cape François, where they were to be joined by the Comte de Grasse from Martinique, with thirty-five sail of the line, five thousand troops, and a large convoy of storeships. But timely reinforcements had brought Rodney's force up to thirty-six sail of the line, with which he took up a position at St. Lucia, waiting for De Grasse to move. On the morning of 8 April he had the news that the French fleet was putting to sea. In two hours he was in pursuit, and the next morning sighted the enemy under the lee of Dominica, where the trade wind was cut off by the high land and blew in fitful eddies, alternating with calms and sea breezes. A partial action followed, without any result, and De Grasse, drawing off, attempted to get to windward through the *Saintes Passage*. Various accidents prevented his doing so, and, on the morning of the 12th, Sir Charles Douglas [q. v.], the captain of the fleet, awakened Rodney with the glad news that 'God had given him the enemy on the lee bow.'

De Grasse was tempted still further to leeward to cover a disabled ship, and then, seeing that he could no longer avoid an action, he formed his line of battle and stood towards the south, while the English, on the opposite tack, advanced to meet him. About eight o'clock the battle began, the two lines

passing each other at very close quarters. But as the French line got more to the southward, and under the lee of Dominica, it was broken by the varying winds, and at least two large gaps were made, through one of which the *Formidable* passed, and almost at the same moment the *Bedford*, the leading ship of the rear division, passed through the other [see AFFLECK, SIR EDMUND]. The ships astern followed; the French line was pulverised, and endeavoured to run to leeward to reform. But for this they had no time; a rout ensued, and their rearmost ships, attacked in detail, were overpowered and taken. Just as the sun set, De Grasse's flagship, the *Ville de Paris*, surrendered to the *Barfleur*, and Rodney made the signal to bring to.

Hood was astounded. Douglas begged Rodney to continue the chase. He refused, on the ground that the ships, getting in among the enemy in the dark, would run great danger, while some of the French ships, remaining behind, might do great damage among the islands to windward; all which, as Captain Mahan has said, is 'creditable to his imagination,' for the French were thoroughly beaten and could not have had any idea of aggression (*Influence of Sea-Power upon History*, p. 497). Hood's opinion was that at least twenty ships might have been captured, and wrote, 'Surely there never was an instance before of a great fleet being so completely beaten and routed, and not pursued.' The neglect, he thought, was 'glaring and shameful,' and he did not scruple to attribute it to the admiral's child-like vanity in the possession of the *Ville de Paris*, which he could not bring himself to part from (*Letters of Sir Samuel Hood*, Navy Records Society, pp. 129, 130, 136-7). It is impossible to say that Rodney was not influenced by some such motive. Hood fully believed it, and his criticisms, though very bitter, are generally just. But it is probable that a large part of the neglect should be ascribed to the physical weakness and mental lassitude of a man prematurely old, racked by gout and gravel, and worn out with a long day's battle, following the three days' chase. That, having won a glorious and remarkable victory, he failed to make the most of it must be admitted. Still, the victory restored the English prestige, which had been sorely shaken by the defeat of Graves and the surrender of Cornwallis; and it enabled the government to negotiate on much more favourable terms. That the victory was Rodney's there can be no reasonable doubt. The attempt which was made to assign the credit of it to John Clerk (1728-1812) [q. v.] of Eldin, or to Sir Charles Douglas,

is supported by no satisfactory evidence, and on many points is distinctly contradicted. It is of course quite probable that Douglas called his attention to the gap in the French line; but Rodney's whole career shows him as a man quick to see an opportunity, prompt to seize it, and tenacious to an extreme degree of his dignity and authority; while, according to Hood, Douglas—though unquestionably an able and brave officer—had neither fortitude nor resolution sufficient to open his lips in remonstrance against any order which Rodney might give (*ib.* p. 106; MUNDY, ii. 303).

When the ships were refitted, Rodney proceeded with the fleet to Jamaica, and was still there, on 10 July, when he was summarily superseded by Admiral Hugh Pigot [q. v.], who had sailed from England before the news of the victory had arrived. That the whig government should supersede Rodney—whose conduct at St. Eustatius Burke had denounced—was natural; but the news of the victory showed them that they had made a mistake, and they did everything in their power to remedy it. On 22 May the thanks of both houses of parliament were voted to him; on 19 June he was created a peer by the title of Baron Rodney of Stoke-Rodney; and on 27 June the House of Commons voted him a pension of 2,000*l.*, which in 1793 was settled on the title for ever. The committee of inquiry into the St. Eustatius prize affairs was discharged, and, when he arrived in England in September, he was received with unmeasured applause.

Rodney had no further service, and during his last years he lived retired from public life. He was sorely straitened for money; he was worried by lawsuits arising out of the St. Eustatius spoil; and his health was feeble. He suffered much from gout, which, it was said, occasionally affected his intellect, though it did not prevent his writing very clear notes in the margin of his copy of Clerk's 'Essay.' He died suddenly on 23 May 1792, in his house in Hanover Square. Rodney was twice married. First, in 1753, to Jane (*d.* 1757), daughter of Charles Compton, brother of the sixth earl of Northampton. By her he had two sons: George, who succeeded as second baron; and James, who was lost in command of the Ferret sloop of war in 1776. He married secondly, in 1764, Henrietta, daughter of John Clies of Lisbon, by whom he had issue three daughters and two sons, the elder of whom, John, is noticed below; the younger, Edward, born in 1783, died, a captain in the navy, in 1828. Lady Rodney survived her husband many years, and died in 1829 at the age of ninety.

According to Wraxall, who claimed 'great personal intimacy with him,' Rodney's 'personal was more elegant than seemed to become his rough profession; there was even something that approached to delicacy and effeminacy in his figure.' In society he laid himself open to the reproach of 'being *glorieux et bavard*, making himself frequently the theme of his own discourse. He talked much and freely upon every subject, concealed nothing in the course of conversation, regardless who were present, and dealt his censures as well as his praises with imprudent liberality. Throughout his whole life two passions—the love of women and of play—carried him into many excesses. It was believed that he had been distinguished in his youth by the personal attachment of the Princess Amelia, daughter of George II' (*Historical Memoirs*, ed. Wheatley, i. 223-4).

A portrait of Rodney, by Reynolds, is in St. James's Palace; a copy of it, presented by George IV, is in the painted hall at Greenwich, and was engraved by W. Dickinson. Another small oval portrait by Reynolds was engraved by P. Tomkins and J. Watson in 1762. Another portrait, by Gainsborough, has been engraved by Dupont. A portrait by H. Baron was engraved by C. Knight and Green. A miniature by W. Grimaldi has also been engraved (see BROMLEY).

Rodney's elder son by his second wife, JOHN RODNEY (1765-1847), born on 27 Feb. 1765, affords a striking example of the abuse of favouritism. On 18 May 1778, at the request of Admiral John Byron [q. v.], he was admitted as a scholar in the Royal Academy at Portsmouth (Byron to the secretary of the admiralty, 20 April 1778, in *Admiral's Despatches, North America*, 7; secretary of the admiralty to Hood, 24 April 1778, in *Secretary's Letters*, 1778; *Commission and Warrant Book*). On 28 Oct. 1779 he was ordered to be discharged from the Academy, at Sir George Rodney's request, but not to any ship, 'as he has not gone through the plan of learning, or been the usual time in the Academy' (Minute on Sir G. Rodney's letter of 26 Oct. in *Admiral's Despatches, Leeward Islands*, 7). He was then entered on board the Sandwich, carrying his father's flag, and in her was present at the defeat of Langara, off Cape St. Vincent, at the relief of Gibraltar, and in the action of 17 April 1780. On 27 May his father, writing to the boy's mother, wrote with a customary exaggeration: 'John is perfectly well, and has had an opportunity of seeing more service in the short time he has been from England than has fallen to the lot of the oldest captain in the navy. . . . He is now gone on a cruise in one of my frigates'

(MUNDY, *Life of Rodney*, i. 296). On 30 July he wrote again: 'John is very well, and has been kept constantly at sea to make him master of his profession. He is now second lieutenant of the Sandwich, having risen to it by rotation; but still I send him in frigates; he has seen enough of great battles. All he wants is seamanship, which he must learn. When he is a seaman he shall be a captain, but not till then' (*ib.* i. 357). By 14 Oct. 1780, being then only fifteen, he was able to satisfy his father's requirements, and was promoted to be commander of the *Pocahontas*, and the same day to be captain of the *Fowey*. In compliment to his father these very irregular promotions were confirmed to their original date, on 22 May 1782 (*Commission and Warrant Book*). During 1781 he was captain of the *Boreas* frigate, and in April 1782 was moved to the *Anson*, in which he returned to England at the peace. In March 1795 he was appointed to the *Vengeance*, but in August, before she was ready for sea, he accidentally broke his leg. It had to be amputated, and he was superseded. In June 1796 he was appointed one of the commissioners of victualling, and in February 1799, on being passed over in the flag promotion, his name was removed from the list of captains. He continued a commissioner of victualling till August 1803, when he was appointed chief secretary to the government of Ceylon, in which office he remained till 1832 (Order in Council, 3 Dec.) He was then, on a memorial to the king in council, replaced on the navy list as a retired captain, and so continued till his death on 9 April 1847.

[Mundy's *Life and Correspondence*, in which last the language has been altered to suit the taste of the editor; Hannay's *Rodney* (English Men of Action); *Rodney and the Navy of the Eighteenth Century*, in *Edinburgh Rev.*, January 1892; Official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office; *Naval Chronicle*, i. 354, xxxi. 360, 363; *Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v.* 204; *Beaton's Naval and Military Memoirs*; *United Service Journal*, 1830, vol. ii.; *White's Naval Researches*; *Matthews's Twenty-one Plans of Engagements in the West Indies*; *Clerk's Essay on Naval Tactics* (3rd edit.); *Ekins's Battles of the British Navy*; *Sir Howard Douglas's Statement of some Important Facts, &c.* (1829), and *Naval Evolutions* (1832); *Sir John Barrow's Rodney's Battle of 12 April*, in *Quarterly Review*, xlii.; *Foster's Peerage*; *Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine Française pendant la Guerre de l'Indépendance Américaine*; *Troude's Batailles navales de la France.*]

J. K. L.

RODWELL, GEORGE HERBERT BUONAPARTE (1800–1852), author, musical director and composer, the brother (not the son) of James Thomas Gooderham Rod-

well, playwright and lessee of the Adelphi Theatre (*d.* 1825), was born in London, 15 Nov. 1800. A pupil of Vincent Novello [q. v.] and Sir Henry Rowley Bishop [q. v.], Rodwell was in 1828 professor of harmony and composition at the Royal Academy of Music. Upon the death of his brother James in 1825, Rodwell succeeded to the proprietorship of the Adelphi Theatre. He mainly occupied himself with directing the music at the theatre, and in composition for the stage. His opera, 'The Flying Dutchman,' was produced at the Adelphi in 1826, and 'The Cornish Miners' at the English Opera House in 1827. His marriage with Emma, the daughter of John Liston [q. v.], the comedian, improved his theatrical connection, though, according to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' the union proved 'very unfortunate.' In 1836 he was appointed director of music at Covent Garden Theatre, where a farce by him, 'Teddy the Tiler,' from the French, had been performed in 1830. The Covent Garden management sought popularity by anticipating the repertory of Drury Lane; and Rodwell, though friendly with Bunn, the Drury Lane manager, was somewhat unscrupulous in this regard. When Auber's opera, 'The Bronze Horse,' was announced at Drury Lane, he brought out at Covent Garden an opera on the same theme, with music by himself. In some cases Rodwell wrote the words as well as the music. His principal librettist was Fitzball; but Buckstone, James Kenney, and Richard Brinsley Peake also supplied him with romances, burlettas, operettas, and incidental songs for musical setting. He was fortunate to find exponents of his clever and tuneful ballads in artists like Mrs. Keeley, Mrs. Waylett, and Mary Anne Paton [q. v.] But his efforts to establish a national opera in England had no lasting result. For many years Rodwell resided at Brompton. He died, aged 52, at Upper Ebury Street, Pimlico, on 22 Jan. 1852, and was buried at Brompton cemetery.

Rodwell wrote some forty or fifty musical pieces for the stage, besides songs, works on musical theory, romances, farces, and novels. Among his publications were: 1. 'Songs of the Birds,' 1827. 2. 'First Rudiments of Harmony,' 1831. 3. 'Letter to the Musicians of Great Britain,' 1833. 4. 'Memoirs of an Umbrella,' a novel, 1846.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1852, i. 309; *Grove's Dictionary*, iii. 143; *Baptie's Handbook*; *Musical Times*, 1852, p. 337; *Theatrical Observer*, 1825–50, *passim*; *Registers of Wills*, P. C. C., St. Alban's, 4; *Fitzball's Life*, *passim*; *Bunn's The Stage*, ii. 9; *Horne's edition of Croker's Walk . . . to Fulham*, pp. 49, 76; *Rodwell's Works.*] L. M. M.

ROE, GEORGE HAMILTON (1795–1873), physician, born on 18 May 1795 at New Ross, co. Wexford, was the eldest son of Peter Roe, a banker, and a cousin of George Roe, a distiller in Dublin. He began his medical studies somewhat late in life, after his marriage in 1817, and was admitted to the degree of M.D. in Edinburgh on 1 Aug. 1821, his inaugural thesis being 'De respiratione.' He then proceeded to Paris, returning later to London, where he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 25 June 1823. He was still pursuing his studies at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated as B.A., M.A., M.B., and M.D., the last degree being conferred upon him in 1827. He was incorporated upon this degree at Oxford in 1828, being at that time a member of Magdalen Hall, afterwards Hertford College. He was admitted a candidate of the Royal College of Physicians of London on 13 April 1835, and a fellow on 25 June 1836.

He was appointed a physician to the Westminster Hospital in 1825, and, after serving for some time as a lecturer on medicine, he resigned in 1854. He was also a physician to the Hospital for Consumption and Diseases of the Chest, Brompton, to which he attached himself upon its foundation in 1841. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society in 1835, and served upon its council during 1841–2. He was Harveian orator at the Royal College of Physicians in 1856, and consiliarius in 1864, 1865, and 1866. He died on 13 April 1873, and was buried in the Brompton cemetery. His son, William Gason Roe, was a medical practitioner at Westminster.

Dr. Roe was an intelligent, well-informed, and practical physician. His decided manner won for him the confidence of his patients, but his private practice was small. He early gained the disapprobation of the members of his own profession by the promiscuous manner in which he gave advice gratuitously to those who could well afford to pay for it. He belonged to the Christian apostolic church.

He was the author of 'A Treatise on the Hooping Cough and its complications, with Hints on the Management of Children,' 8vo, London, 1836. The publication of this book gave rise to a fierce controversy between himself and Dr. Augustus Bozzi Granville [q. v.], who charged him with gross plagiarism.

[Obituary notices by Dr. C. J. B. Williams in the Proceedings of the Royal Medico-Chirurg. Soc. vii. 232; Autobiographical Recollections of the Medical Profession, by J. F. Clarke, London,

1874, pp. 506–9; Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; information kindly given to the writer by Mrs. George Cowell, Dr. Roe's daughter-in-law.] D.A.P.

ROE, JOHN SEPTIMUS (1797–1878), explorer, seventh son of the Rev. James Roe, and his wife, Sophia Brookes, was born at Newbury, Berkshire, 8 May 1797. He was educated in the royal mathematical school at Christ's Hospital, and entered the navy as midshipman on 11 June 1813, being 'apprenticed to Sir Christopher Cole, captain of H.M.S. Rippon.' Under Captain Phillip Parker King he served in the expedition to survey the north-west coast of Australia in 1818, and again in King's fourth expedition in 1821. He was promoted lieutenant on 21 April 1822. He went through the Burmese war of 1825–7, for which he received the medal in 1851, and was engaged at the siege of Ava. In December 1828 Roe was appointed surveyor-general of Western Australia. Accompanied by his wife, he sailed in the *Parmelia* with Captain (afterwards Admiral Sir) James Stirling, and was one of the first to land, on 1 June 1829, in the colony of Western Australia. He held his appointment for forty-two years, and fulfilled its duties with eminent success, surveying and exploring the coasts and unknown tracts in the interior, until he made the long and eventful journey from the Swan river to the south coast at Cape Pasley in 1848–9. During the journey he received injuries that incapacitated him from further active work in the field. Accounts of this expedition, apparently the only productions from his pen, appeared in the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society' for 1852, and in Hooker's 'Journal of Botany,' vols. vi. and vii.

It was on Roe's advice that the sites for the capital, Perth and its port, Fremantle, were selected. He also founded the public museum at Perth and a mechanics' institute, of which he was for many years the president. He became a member of the executive and legislative council of the colony, was an associate of the Royal Geographical Society and a fellow of the Linnean Society (1 April 1828). He died at Perth, Western Australia, on 28 May 1878. He married in England, on 8 Jan. 1828, Matilda Bennett, who died on 22 July 1870.

[Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, new ser. i. 277; Menell's Dict. Australasian Biogr.; Britten and Boulger's British Botanists; Tablettes Biographiques; Royal Society's Catalogue; information kindly supplied by Robert Little, receiver, Christ's Hospital, and by B. H. Woodward, curator of the Perth Museum.] B. B. W.

ROE, RICHARD (*d.* 1853), stenographer and miscellaneous writer, doubtless graduated B.A. in the university of Dublin in 1789. In the early part of his career he may have been a mathematical and classical teacher. Afterwards he was in holy orders. He was residing in Dublin in 1821, and in 1835. He was a popular bass-singer, and gave in London some glee and ballad entertainments. He died in London in March 1853.

His principal works are: 1. 'A New System of Shorthand, in which legibility and brevity are secured upon the most natural principles, with respect to both the signification and formation of the characters: especially by the singular property of their sloping all one way according to the habitual motion of the hand in common writing,' London, 1802, 8vo; 1808, 4to. 2. 'Radiography, or a System of Easy Writing, comprised in a set of the most simple and expeditious characters,' London, 1821, 8vo. These works mark a new departure in the development of stenography. Roe was in fact the originator of that cursive or script style of shorthand which, though it has never found favour in this country, has acquired wide popularity in Germany, where it has been successfully developed by Gabelsberger, Stolze, Arends, and others.

Roe was also the author of: 3. 'Elements of English Metre,' London, 1801, 4to. 4. 'Principles of Rhythm both in Speech and Music,' Dublin, 1823, 4to, dedicated to the president and members of the Royal Irish Academy. 5. 'Introduction to Book-keeping,' London, 1825, 12mo. 6. 'The English Spelling Book,' Dublin, 1829, 12mo; a work of great value to the advocates of spelling reform. 7. 'Analytical Arrangement of the Apocalypse,' Dublin, 1834, 4to. 8. 'Analytical Arrangement of the Holy Scriptures,' 2 vols. London, 1851, 8vo; on the title-page he gives his name as Richard Baillie Roe.

The shorthand writer is sometimes confused with Richard Roe, a surveyor, skilled in mathematics, who died at Derby in July 1814, aged 56 (*Genl. Mag.* 1814, ii. 194; *Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816, pp. 299, 446).

[Allibone's *Diet. of Authors*; Faulmann's *Historische Grammatik der Stenographie*, p. 167; Gibson's *Bibliography of Shorthand*, p. 194; Gibson's *Memoir of Simon Bordley*, 1890, pp. 11-13; Levy's *Hist. of Shorthand*, p. 137; Lewis's *Historical Account of Shorthand*, p. 182; *Shorthand*, i. 103-7, 130; Zeibig's *Geschichte der Geschwindschreibkunst*, pp. 89, 212; Brown's *Diet. of English Musicians*; *Athenæum*, 1853, p. 360.]

T. C.

ROE, SIR THOMAS (1581?-1644), ambassador, son of Robert Rowe, was born at Low Leyton, near Wanstead in Essex, in 1580 or 1581. His grandfather, Sir Thomas Rowe or Roe, merchant tailor, was alderman, sheriff (1560), and lord mayor of London (1568); Mary, daughter of Sir John Gresham, was Sir Thomas's wife [see under GRESHAM, SIR RICHARD; and *Remembrancia*, p. 332]. Robert, the father of the ambassador, died while his son was a child (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 111). His mother, Elinor, daughter of Robert Jermy of Worstead, Norfolk (Philpot pedigree in College of Arms), subsequently married 'one Berkeley of Rendcomb in Gloucestershire, of the family of the Lord Berkeley.'

Thomas matriculated as a commoner of Magdalen College, Oxford, on 6 July 1593, at the age of twelve. He had clearly powerful family influence, whether from the Berkeleys, the family of his stepfather, or from his father's wealthy relations. After spending some time 'in one of the inns of court or in France or both' (WOOD), he was appointed esquire of the body to Queen Elizabeth in the last years of her reign, and after her death was knighted by James I on 23 March 1604-5. He was popular at court, especially with Henry, prince of Wales, and his sister Elizabeth, afterwards queen of Bohemia; and the former gave him his first opportunity of distant travel by sending him 'upon a discovery to the West Indies.' Roe equipped a ship and pinnace, and sailed from Plymouth on 24 Feb. 1609-10. Striking the mouth of the Amazon, then unknown to English explorers, he sailed two hundred miles up the river, and rowed in boats one hundred miles further, making many excursions into the country from the banks; then returning to the mouth, he explored the coast and entered various rivers in canoes, passing over 'thirty-two falles in the river of Wia Poko' or Oyapok. Having examined the coast from the Amazon to the Orinoco for thirteen months, without discovering the gold in which the West Indies were believed to abound, he returned home by way of Trinidad, and reached the Isle of Wight in July 1611. Twice again was he sent to the same coast, 'to make farther discoveries, and maintained twenty men in the River of Amozones, for the good of his cuntry, who are yet [1614] remaining there, and supplied' (Stow, *Annales*, continued by Howes, 1631, p. 1022). At the close of 1613 he was at Flushing 'going for Captaine Floods companye,' who was just dead (COLLINS, *Letters and Memorials of State of the Sydney Family*, ii. 329). While in the Netherlands he

entered in July 1613 into some theological disputations with Dr. T. Wright at Spa, and these were published by the latter in 1614 at Mechlin, under the title of 'Quatuor Colloquia.'

In 1614, after being elected M.P. for Tamworth, Roe was commanded by James I to proceed, at the request and at the expense of the East India Company, as lord ambassador to the court of Jehângir, the Mogul emperor of Hindustan (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 24 Nov. 1614). His instructions were to arrange a commercial treaty and obtain concessions for 'factories' for the English merchants in continuation of the privileges obtained by Captain William Hawkins [q. v.] in 1609-12 (PURCHAS, 1625, i. 544; Stow, *Annales*). The expedition consisted of four ships under the command of Captain William Keeling [q. v.] Roe embarked on March 1614-15, and, sailing round the Cape of Good Hope, landed at Sûrat on 26 Sept. Thence he travelled by way of Burhânpûr and Mândû to Ajmîr, where the Emperor Jehângir resided. He had his first audience of the emperor on 10 Jan. 1615-16. He remained in close attendance at the court, following Jehângir in his progress to Ujain and Ahmadâbâd, until January 1617-18, when he took his leave, having accomplished the objects of his mission as far as seemed possible. He obtained the redress of previous wrongs, and an imperial engagement for future immunities, which placed the establishment at Sûrat in an efficient position for trade, and laid the foundations of the future greatness of Bombay, and, indeed, of British India in general. The patience and self-restraint exercised by Roe under exceptional provocation are admirably displayed in the pages of his entertaining 'Journal,' which gives an inimitable picture of the Indian court.

On his way home Roe went to Persia, to settle matters in respect of the trade in silks (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 7 Jan. 1619), and was reported on 11 Sept. 1619 as 'returned [to London] rich from India,' though it appears the wealth consisted chiefly in presents for King James, and that the ambassador had 'little for himself.'

Roe was elected, in January 1620-1, one of the burgesses for Cirencester, doubtless by the Berkeley interest. But his parliamentary career was quickly interrupted by a new foreign mission. He was sent in September 1621 as ambassador to the Ottoman Porte. In passing through the Mediterranean he received ample evidence of the depredations of the Barbary pirates, and resolved to make it his business to try to suppress them. He arrived at Constantinople

on 28 Dec. 1621, displacing Sir John Eyre. Roe's audience of Sultan Osmân II took place about the end of February 1621-2, and was of course purely formal. 'I spake to a dumb image,' he reports (*Negotiations*, p. 37). He was under no illusions as to the strength or the dignity of the Turkish empire. He described it as 'irrecoverably sick' (*ib.* p. 126), and compared it (almost in the words of the Emperor Nicholas 230 years later) to 'an old body, crazed through many vices, which remain, when the youth and strength is decayed' (*ib.* p. 22). He remained at the Porte till the summer of 1628, his term of appointment having been specially extended at the urgent prayer of the well-satisfied Levant merchants to Buckingham, in spite of Roe's repeated requests for recall (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 8 March 1625).

At Constantinople Roe succeeded in enlarging the privileges of English merchants, and the secretary of state, Sir George Calvert [q. v.], wrote that he had 'restored the honour of our king and nation' (*Negotiations*, p. 60). He also mediated a treaty of peace between Turkey and Poland (*ib.* pp. 129, 133), and liberated many Polish exiles at Constantinople (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 20 May 1623), services for which he received the thanks of King Sigismund in September 1622 (T. SMITH, *Account of the Greek Church*, 1680, p. 252; WOOD, l.c.) The suppression of the Algerine piracy in the Mediterranean proved beyond the power of mere diplomacy; but Roe's negotiations put England's relations with Algiers on a better footing, and he arranged for the freeing of English captives, partly at his own cost (*Negotiations*, pp. 14, 117, 140). By his efforts a treaty with Algiers was patched up in November 1624 (*ib.* p. 146); and though it was not wholly approved in England, it led to the liberation of seven to eight hundred English captive mariners (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623). Roe, however, met with doubtful success in his zealous efforts to attach Bethlen Gabor, the prince of Transylvania, to the protestant alliance, and to use him as an instrument for the support of Count Mansfeld and the restoration of the palatinate. Gabor's attitude perplexed the ambassador, and James I's hesitation and lack of money for subsidies impeded the negotiation. But eventually Roe procured the promise of a monthly subsidy from England, and the Porte's support for the prince. The Porte consented to the reversion of the principality of Transylvania to Gabor's wife, a princess of Brandenburg, who was duly invested with the banner and sceptre by a Turkish ambassador (*ib.* p. 558; VON HAMMER, *Gesch. d. osm. Reiches*, iii. 73-5). Gabor

accordingly allied himself to Mansfeld and the protestant union in October 1626 (*Negotiations*, p. 571); but a victory over the imperialists was neutralised by a truce and Mansfeld's subsequent death (*ib.* pp. 579-593). Suspicion was aroused by the conduct of Bethlen, who complained that the promised subsidy of ten thousand dollars a month from England had not been paid (*ib.* p. 595), Nevertheless Roe succeeded in keeping Gabor more or less on the side of the German protestants, and also managed in their interest to quash the proposal for a treaty between Spain and the Porte (*ib.* p. 452). At the same time he was a warm friend of the Greek church in Turkey, and on intimate terms with its celebrated patriarch, Cyril Lucaris. Cyril presented through Roe to James I the celebrated 'Codex Alexandrinus' of the whole Bible, which the patriarch brought from his former see of Alexandria; it was transferred with the rest of the royal library to the British Museum in 1757 (cf. *Negotiations*, p. 618). Roe was himself a collector of Greek manuscripts. Twenty-nine Greek and other manuscripts, including an original copy of the synodal epistles of the council of Basle, which he brought home, he presented in 1628 to the Bodleian Library (MACRAY, *Annals of the Bodleian*, 2nd ed., pp. 70, 72). A collection made by him of 242 coins was given by his widow, at his desire, to the Bodleian after his death. He also searched for Greek 'marbles' in behalf of the Duke of Buckingham and the second Earl of Arundel.

'Naked I came in, and naked I goe out,' he wrote on 6 April 1628, on finally leaving his embassy at Constantinople (*ib.* p. 810). June found him at Smyrna, whence he sailed to Leghorn, and on the way fought an engagement with Maltese galleys, during which he was struck down by a spar which had fortunately checked a ball (*ib.* pp. 826-7). Travelling across the continent, Roe visited Princess Elizabeth, the electress-palatine and queen of Bohemia, at Rhenen, and, in compliance with her wish, adopted the two daughters of Baron Rupa, an impoverished adherent of the elector (GREEN, *Princesses of England*, vi. 471). Reaching the Hague in December 1628, he presented to the Prince of Orange a memorial in which he urged that Bethlen Gabor should again be subsidised, and that Gustavus Adolphus should march into Silesia, where Bethlen would join him (*Camden Society Miscellany*, vol. vii.; *Letters of Sir T. Roe*, ed. S. R. Gardiner, pp. 2-4). He left the Hague at the end of February for England, and in May 1629 he submitted another memorial to the same effect to Charles I, and in the result was

despatched in June on a mission to mediate a peace between the kings of Sweden and Poland (Instructions, printed *ib.* pp. 10-21). He visited the Swedish camp near Marienburg, and then the Polish camp, brought about a meeting of commissioners in September 1629, and succeeded in arranging a truce for six years (*ib.* p. 39). He was in close personal relations with Gustavus Adolphus, whose generous character strongly impressed him, while the Swedish king admitted that he owed chiefly to Roe the suggestion, which he put into effect in June 1630, of carrying the war into Germany and placing himself at the head of the protestant alliance. He called Roe his 'strenuum consultorem,' and sent him a present of 2,000*l.* on his victory at Leipzig (HOWELL, *Familiar Letters*, ed. 1754, p. 228). After arranging the truce between Poland and Sweden, Roe drew up a treaty at Danzig settling the claims of that city with which he had been instructed to deal, and, breaking his homeward journey at Copenhagen, he concluded a treaty with Denmark which in other hands had been languishing for years.

In the summer of 1630 Roe returned to England from this successful mission. The king had a gold medal struck in his honour, bearing the shields of Sweden and Poland and the date 1630, and on the reverse the crown of England supported by two angels, and beneath a monogram of Roe's initials (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1630-1, p. 466). This medal Dame Eleanor Roe presented to the Bodleian Library in 1668 (MACRAY, *Annals*, 2nd edit. p. 134). But beyond this barren honour the ambassador received no rewards. For six years he lived in retirement, suffering from limited means; his wife's purchased pension was in arrears; even payment was long withheld from him on account of the diamonds which he bought for the king at Constantinople, and the pleasures of a country life ill requited him for the lack of state employment. He 'bought a cell' for his old age at Stanford, and afterwards moved to Bulwick and then to Cranford (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629-31, pp. 344, &c.) At last, in January 1636-7, he was appointed chancellor of the order of the Garter, to which a year later a pension of 1,200*l.* a year was added (*ib.* 1637-8, p. 214). Meanwhile he was in constant correspondence with the queen of Bohemia, who addressed him as 'Honest Tom,' and who depended on his influence to counteract the indiscretions of her London agent, Sir Francis Nethersole [q. v.] (GREEN, *Princesses*, vi. 556-66).

In 1638 he was once more sent abroad as ambassador extraordinary to attend the con-

gress of the imperial, French, and Swedish plenipotentiaries for the settlement of the terms of a general peace, which sat successively at Hamburg, Ratisbon, and Vienna (*Negotiations*, p. 13; *Letters and Memorials of Sidney Family*, ii. pref., 564, 570; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638-43, passim; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 21993, f. 294). The plenipotentiaries did their utmost to exclude him, but Roe contrived to join the conferences and to make his influence felt towards the restoration of the palatinate. Roe's ability profoundly impressed the emperor, who is reported to have exclaimed, 'I have met with many gallant persons of many nations, but I scarce ever met with an ambassador till now' (Wood, *Atheneæ*, loc. cit.; DE WICQUEFORT, *L'Ambassadeur*, 1682, p. 105). These negotiations and a further treaty with Denmark occupied most of his energies till September 1642 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639, pp. 143, 206; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 28937, f. 25), but he was at intervals in London, where he busied himself with parliamentary work. He was sworn a member of the privy council in June 1640 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 447), and was returned on 17 Oct. 1640 as one of the burgesses for the university of Oxford. His wide experience, sober learning, and dignified eloquence had their weight in the House of Commons. Some of his speeches, chiefly on commercial and currency questions (e.g. on brass money, 1640, on Lord-keeper Finch, 1640, on the decay of coin and trade, 1641), were printed, and on 13 Nov. 1640 he presented to the house a report on the negotiations connected with the Scottish treaty at Ripon (NALSON, *Collect.* ii. 524). In the following summer he asked and obtained the leave of the house to retain his seat during his absence at the diet of Ratisbon (*ib.* p. 804). In July 1642, when ambassador-extraordinary at Vienna, he wrote a letter to Edmund Waller, which was read to the House of Commons, repudiating the rumour that he had offered an offensive and defensive alliance to the king of Hungary without his own sovereign's permission (*Letter to Waller*, *Brit. Mus.*, 1642). On 2 July 1643 Roe obtained permission of the commons to retire to Bath in the hope of improving his health. He died on 6 Nov. 1644—in the words of Dr. Gerard Langbaine's proposed epitaph, 'præreptus opportune, ne funestam regni catastrophæ spectaret'—and was buried two days later in the chancel of Woodford church, Essex (Wood, *Atheneæ*); the manor of Woodford had been conveyed to him in 1640 (J. KENNEDY, *Hist. of Leyton*, p. 357).

Roe's solid judgment, penetration, and sagacity are sufficiently proved by his published

journal and despatches; in knowledge of foreign affairs and in a practical acquaintance with the details of British commerce he probably had no living equal; he was not afraid of responsibility; while of the charm of his manner and conversation it is enough to quote the emperor's remark, that 'if Roe had been one of the fair sex, and a beauty, he was sure the engaging conversation of the English ambassador would have proved too hard for his virtue' (COLLINS, *Letters and Memorials of State of the Sydney Family*, ii. 541 n.; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-3, p. 131). In his personal character he was devout and regular; he always gave a tenth of his income to the poor; he was an earnest supporter of the protestant principle, and devoted to his king, though lightly rewarded. 'Those who knew him well have said that there was nothing wanting in him towards the accomplishment of a scholar, gentleman, or courtier; that also as he was learned, so was he a great encourager and promoter of learning and learned men. His spirit was generous and public, and his heart faithful to his prince' (Wood, *Atheneæ*, iii. 113). He married, before 1614, Eleanor, daughter of Sir Thomas Cave of Stamford, Northamptonshire (Philpot pedigree, College of Arms), and niece of Lord Grandison (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1626, p. 475). She accompanied her husband in 1621 on his embassy to the Ottoman Porte, and showed great courage during the engagement with Maltese galleys on the way home.

Roe's diplomatic memoirs and voluminous and interesting correspondence have only been in part published or preserved. Part of the 'Journal' of his mission to the mogul, to February 1616-17, with interspersed letters, exists in two manuscripts in the British Museum, Addit. 6115 and 19277, and was first published during his lifetime in 1625 by Purchas in 'His Pilgrimes,' pt. i. pp. 535-78, together with some of his correspondence with George Abbot [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and others. The journal was reprinted by Harris in 1705 in his 'Navigantium Bibliotheca,' i. 156-67, and more fully by Churchill in 1732 in his 'Collection of Voyages,' i. 688-728, where it is stated that the original manuscript has been used. It was also translated into French in the 'Relations de divers Voyages Curieux,' 1663, into German in Schwabe's 'Allgemeine Historie der Reisen,' 1747, and into Dutch in the 'Journal van de Reysen,' 1656.

Proposals were published in 1730 for editing Roe's European correspondence, and his 'Negotiations in his embassy to the Ottoman Porte,' 1621-8, were eventually printed in

great detail by Samuel Richardson (1740), but with scarcely any attempt at annotation or editing, beyond a very full analytical table of contents and decipherments of some of the ciphers. This large volume (of lxiv + 828 folio pages) was published mainly at the cost of the 'Society for the Encouragement of Learning,' and Thomas Carte [q. v.], who originated this society, appears to have arranged the papers published in this volume (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 6190 f. 21, 6185 ff. 103, 111; Harl. 1901). This was prospectively the first of several volumes, and the intention was to have published the rest of Roe's correspondence up to his death, but the scheme was abandoned. Roe also printed, besides several of his parliamentary speeches in pamphlet form: 1. 'A True and Faithful Relation . . . of what hath lately happened in Constantinople, concerning the death of Sultan Osman and the setting up of Mustapha his uncle,' London, 1622, 4to. 2. 'A Discourse upon the reasons of the resolution taken in the Valteline against the tyranny of the Grisons and heretics,' translated from Fra Paolo Sarpi, London, 4to, 1628 (reissued in 1650 as 'The Cruel Subtilty of Ambition'). A poem by Roe on the death of Lord Harington appeared in 'The Churches Lamentation for the Losse of the Godly,' 1614 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 9).

A few of Roe's despatches, preserved in the state paper office, were edited in 1847 by Dr. S. R. Gardiner for the 'Camden Society Miscellany,' vol. vii., 'Letters relating to the Mission of Sir T. Roe to Gustavus Adolphus,' and George lord Carew's letters to Roe between 1615 and 1617 were edited by Sir John Maclean for the Camden Society in 1860. There are numerous letters and despatches of Roe's, still unpublished, in the public record office; but few of those published in the volume of 'Negotiations' seem to be preserved there (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 351-2). In the British Museum, besides his Indian journal and letters, there are letters among the Harleian, Egerton, and Sloane manuscripts. Roe is further stated by Wood to have left in manuscript 'A Compendious Relation of the Proceedings and Acts of the Imperial Dyet held at Ratisbon in 1640 and 1641, abstracted out of the Diary of the Colleges,' which was in the possession of T. Smith, D.D., of Magdalen College, Oxford, and a 'Journal of several proceedings of the Knights of the Garter,' frequently cited by Ashmole in his 'Institution' (*Cat. MSS. Angliæ et Hib.* i. 330). His portrait, by Michael van Miereveldt of Delft, is engraved by Vertue as a frontispiece to the 'Negotiations.'

[Authorities cited above; Laud's Works, passim; information from Messrs. T. M. J. Watkin, Portucallis, S. R. Gardiner, J. Cartwright, F. H. Bickley, and Lionel Cust, F. S. A.] S. L.-P.

ROEBUCK, JOHN, M.D. (1718-1794), inventor, born in 1718 at Sheffield, was the son of John Roebuck, a prosperous manufacturer of Sheffield goods, who wished him to engage in and inherit the business. John had a higher ambition, and, after receiving his early education at the Sheffield grammar school, was removed to Dr. Doddridge's academy at Northampton. He became a good classical scholar, retaining throughout life a taste for the classics; and he formed at Northampton a lasting intimacy with his fellow-pupil, Mark Akenside. Thence he proceeded to Edinburgh University to study medicine. There the teaching of Cullen and Black specially attracted him to chemistry. He became intimate with Hume, Robertson, and their circle, forming an attachment to Scotland which influenced his subsequent career. He completed his medical education at Leyden, where he took his degree of M.D. on 5 March 1742. A promising opening having presented itself at Birmingham, he settled there as a physician. He had soon a considerable practice, but his old love of chemistry revived, and he spent all his spare time in chemical experiments, particularly with a view to the application of chemistry to some of the many industries of Birmingham. Among his inventions was an improved method of refining gold and silver and of collecting the smaller particles of them, formerly lost in the processes of the local manufacturers. Stimulated by his successes, he established in Steelhouse Lane a large laboratory, and in connection with it a refinery of the precious metals. He associated with himself in the management of the laboratory an able business coadjutor in the person of Samuel Garbett, a Birmingham merchant. Roebuck became, in fact, what is now called a consulting chemist (PROSSER, p. 15), to whom the local manufacturer applied for advice, and thus a considerable impetus was given to the industries of Birmingham. The most important of his several improvements in processes for the production of chemicals at this period was one of very great utility in the manufacture of sulphuric acid. In the fifteenth century the German monk Basil Valentine had first produced oil of vitriol by subjecting sulphate of iron to distillation, and the process had been but little improved previous to 1740, when Joshua Ward facilitated the manufacture by burning nitre and sulphur over water, and condensing the resulting vapour in glass globes, the largest that could be blown with safety. For glass

globes Roebuck now substituted leaden chambers. The change effected a revolution in the manufacture of sulphuric acid, which was thus reduced to a fourth of its former cost, and was soon applied to the bleaching of linen, displacing the sour milk formerly used for that purpose. The first of the leaden chambers was erected by Roebuck and Garbett in 1746, and the modern process of manufacture is still substantially that of Roebuck (PARKES, i. 474-6; cf. BLOXAM, *Chemistry*, 1895, p. 220).

Encouraged by the success of the new process, Roebuck and Garbett established in 1749 a manufactory of sulphuric acid at Prestonpans, eight miles east of Edinburgh. This proved for a time very profitable, but the firm neglected at the outset to procure a patent for their invention either in England or in Scotland, and endeavoured to reap exclusive profit from it by keeping the process a secret. The nature of the process became, however, known in England through an absconding workman, and in 1756 it was used by rivals in England, and later by others in Scotland. In 1771 Roebuck took out a patent for Scotland (cf. specification printed in the *Birmingham Weekly Post*, 19 May 1894), and with Garbett sought to restrain the use of the invention in Scotland by others than themselves. The court of session decided against this claim, on the ground that the process was freely used in England, and therefore could be freely used in Scotland. A petition against this decision was in 1774 dismissed by the House of Lords (*Journals*, xxxiv. 76, 217).

It is uncertain whether Roebuck was still in Birmingham when he turned his attention to the manufacture of iron. With the death of Dud Dudley [q. v.] the secret of smelting iron by pit-coal instead of by charcoal, a much more expensive process, had expired or become latent. The smelting of iron ore by coke made from pit-coal was probably rediscovered by Abraham Darby [q. v.] at Colebrookdale about 1734, but Roebuck was undoubtedly among the first to reintroduce the industry into Britain, and, further, to convert by the same agency cast iron into malleable iron. If the iron manufacture was comparatively unproductive in England, it was virtually non-existent in Scotland, although a country abounding in ironstone and coal. After adding a manufacture of pottery to that of sulphuric acid at Prestonpans, Roebuck appears to have thought of trying in the same district the manufacture of iron on a small scale (JARDINE, p. 71). In the result there was formed for the purpose of manufacturing iron on a large scale in Scotland a company consisting of Roebuck and his three

brothers, Garbett, and Messrs. Cadell & Sons of Cockenzie (PARKES, i. 478). The latter firm had already made some unsuccessful efforts to manufacture iron. Every arrangement of importance in the establishment of the company's works was due to Roebuck's insight and energy. He selected for their site a spot on the banks of the river Carron in Stirlingshire, three miles above its influx into the Firth of Forth. The Carron furnished water-power, the Forth a waterway for transport, and all around were plentiful supplies of coal, ironstone, and limestone. The first furnace was blown at Carron on 1 Jan. 1760, and during the same year the Carron works turned out fifteen hundred tons of manufactured iron, then the whole annual produce of Scotland (SMILES, *Industrial Biography*, p. 136). Large quantities of charcoal were used at first (SCRIVENER, p. 84); but Roebuck's ingenuity brought the much cheaper pit-coal into play, both for smelting and refining. In 1762 he took out a patent for the conversion of any kind of cast iron into malleable iron by the 'action of a hollow pit-coal fire' (*Specifications of Patents*, 1762, No. 780). The use of pit-coal on a large scale required, however, a much more powerful blast than was needed for charcoal. Roebuck consulted Smeaton [see SMEATON, JOHN], in whose published 'Reports' (1812, vol. i.) are to be found accounts of several of his ingenious contrivances in aid of the operations at Carron. The chief of these was his production of the powerful blast needed for the effective reduction of iron by pit-coal. The first blowing cylinders of any magnitude constructed for this purpose were erected at Carron by Smeaton about 1760 (cf. SCRIVENER, p. 83, and SMILES, *Life of Smeaton*, p. 61). Besides turning out quantities of articles of manufactured iron for domestic use, the Carron works became famous for their production of ordnance, supplied not only to our own army, but to the armies of continental countries. It was from being made at Carron that carronades derived their name. The first of them was cast at Carron in 1779 (SMILES, *Industrial Biography*, p. 137 n.) The Carron ironworks were long the largest of their kind in the United Kingdom, and are still productive and prosperous.

When the Carron works were firmly established in a career of prosperity, Roebuck, unfortunately for himself, engaged in a new enterprise which proved his ruin. Mainly to procure an improved supply of coal for the Carron works, he took a lease from the Duke of Hamilton of large coalmines and saltworks at Borrowstounness (Bo'ness) in

Linlithgowshire, which were yielding little or no profit, and about 1764 he removed with his family to Kenneil House, a ducal mansion which overlooked the Firth of Forth and went with the lease. Roebuck set to work to sink for coal, and opened up new seams; but his progress was checked by water flooding his pits, a disaster which the Newcomen engine employed by him was powerless to avert. It was this difficulty which led to one of the most interesting episodes of his career, his intimacy with and encouragement of Watt, then occupied in the invention of his steam-engine [see WATT, JAMES]. Roebuck was intimate with Robert Black, then professor of chemistry at Edinburgh, who was a patron of Watt. Hearing from Black of Watt and his steam-engine, Roebuck entered into correspondence with him, in the hope that the new engine might do for the water in his coalpits what Newcomen's had failed in doing. Eventually Roebuck came to believe in the promise of Watt's invention, rebuking him for his despondency, and welcoming him to Kenneil House, where Watt put together a working model of his engine. Roebuck took upon himself a debt of 1,200*l.* which Watt owed to Black (SMILES, *Industrial Biographies*, p. 139), and helped him to procure his first patent of 1769. Watt admitted that he must have sunk under his disappointments if he 'had not been supported by the friendship of Dr. Roebuck.' Roebuck became a partner with Watt in his great invention to the extent of two thirds. But the engine had not yet been so perfected as to keep down the water in Roebuck's mines. Through the expense and loss thus incurred Roebuck became involved in serious pecuniary embarrassments. To his loss by his mines was added that from an unsuccessful attempt to manufacture soda from salt. After sinking in the coal and salt works at Borrowstounness his own fortune, that brought him by his wife, the profits of his other enterprises, and large sums borrowed from friends, he had to withdraw his capital from the Carron ironworks, from the refining works at Birmingham, and the vitriol works at Prestonpans to satisfy the claims of his creditors. Among Roebuck's debts was one of 1,200*l.* to Boulton, afterwards Watt's well-known partner. Rather than claim against the estate Boulton offered to cancel the debt in return for the transfer to him of Roebuck's two-thirds share in Watt's steam-engine, of which so little was then thought that Roebuck's creditors did not value it as contributing a farthing to his assets (SMILES, *Life of Watt*, p. 177).

Roebuck's creditors retained him in the management of the Borrowstounness coal and

salt works, and made him an annual allowance sufficient for the maintenance of himself and his family. To his other occupations he added at Kenneil House that of farming on rather a large scale, and though, as usual, he made experiments, he was a successful agriculturist (WIGLE, *Husbandry of Scotland*, iii. 508, iv. 665). He died on 17 July 1794, retaining to the last his faculties and his native good humour. He married, about 1746, Ann Ward of Sheffield, but left her unprovided for. His third son, Ebenezer, was father of John Arthur Roebuck [q. v.] Another grandson, Thomas, is separately noticed.

Roebuck was a member of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh, and contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vols. 65 and 66). Of two pamphlets of which he is said to have been the author, one is in the library of the British Museum, 'An Enquiry whether the guilt of the present Civil War in America ought to be imputed to Great Britain or America? A new edition,' London, 1776, 8vo. Roebuck's verdict was in favour of Great Britain.

Roebuck was both warm-hearted and warm-tempered, an agreeable companion, much liked by his many friends, and exemplary in all the relations of private life. When he received the freedom of the city of Edinburgh during the provostship of James Drummond, he was assured that the honour conferred on him was 'given for eminent services done to his country.' Certainly the establishment of the Carron ironworks and the improvements which he introduced into the iron manufacture were of signal benefit to Scotland. Not only did it originate in Scotland a new industry which has since become of great magnitude, but it gave an impetus then much needed to Scottish industrial enterprise. Even the works at Borrowstounness, though ruinous to himself, contributed to the same end, so that the mineral resources of the district were developed with a spirit unknown before. Roebuck's personal failure there is to be ascribed mainly to the ultra-sanguine views which resulted from his success elsewhere.

[Memoir of Roebuck in vol. iv. of Transactions of the Royal Soc. of Edinburgh, communicated by Professor Jardine of Glasgow; R. B. Prosser's Birmingham Inventors and Inventions; Parkes's Chemical Essays, 2nd edit.; Scrivener's Hist. of the Iron Trade; Percy's Metallurgy, ii. 889; Smiles's Lives of Boulton and Watt; Hunter's Hallamshire, ed. Gatty, p. 310; Webster's Patent Cases; authorities cited.] F. E.

ROEBUCK, JOHN ARTHUR (1801-1879), politician, born at Madras in 1801, was fifth son of Ebenezer Roebuck, a civil servant

in India, who was third son of Dr. John Roebuck [q. v.]. His mother was a daughter of Richard Tickell, the brother-in-law and friend of Sheridan. Losing his father in childhood, he was brought to England in 1807, whence his mother took him to Canada after her marriage to a second husband. He was educated in Canada. Returning to England in 1824, he was entered at the Inner Temple, and called to the bar on 28 Jan. 1831. He went the northern circuit. In 1843 he was appointed queen's counsel, and was elected a bencher of his inn. In 1835 he became agent in England for the House of Assembly of Lower Canada during the dispute between the executive government and the House of Assembly, and on 5 Feb. 1838 he was heard at the bar of the House of Lords in opposition to Lord John Russell's Canada Bill. His practice as a barrister was not large. The only trial in which he made a decided mark was that in which he successfully defended Job Bradshaw, the proprietor and editor of a Nottingham newspaper, for a libel upon Feargus O'Connor [q. v.].

A disciple of Bentham and a friend of John Stuart Mill, Roebuck professed advanced political opinions, which he resolved to uphold in the House of Commons. On 14 Dec. 1832 he was returned by Bath to the first reformed parliament. The constituency had previously invited Sir William Napier [q. v.] to contest the seat. Napier refused, but expressed warm approval of the selection of Roebuck, with whom he thenceforth corresponded frequently on public questions (BRUCE, *Life of Napier*, i. 418, ii. 40, 61, 70). Roebuck delivered his maiden speech on 5 Feb. 1833, during the debate on the address, declaring himself 'an independent member of that house.' That position he always occupied, attacking all who differed from him with such vehemence as to earn the nickname of 'Tear 'em.' With the whigs he was always out of sympathy, and never lost an opportunity of exhibiting his contempt for them. In domestic questions his attitude was usually that of a thorough-going radical. He joined O'Connell in opposing coercion in Ireland, and advocated the ballot and the abolition of sinecures. In 1835, when he was re-elected for Bath, he proposed to withdraw the veto from the House of Lords, substituting a suspensive power, and providing that a bill which had been rejected by the lords should become law, with the royal assent, after having been passed a second time by the commons. In the same year he collected in a volume a series of 'Pamphlets for the People,' in support of his political views, which he had

issued week by week, first at the price of three-halfpence each, and afterwards of two-pence. Their aim resembled that of Cobbett's 'Twopenny Trash' (1815). The act which, by the imposition of a fourpenny stamp on each copy, had caused the suspension of Cobbett's periodical was circumvented by Roebuck's scheme of publishing weekly pamphlets, each complete in itself. His chief fellow-workers were Joseph Hume, George Grote, Henry Warburton, and Francis Place, all, save the last, being members of parliament. In one of his pamphlets Roebuck denounced newspapers and everybody connected with them, with the result that John Black [q. v.], editor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' sent him a challenge. A duel was fought on 19 Nov. 1835, but neither party was injured.

The Reform Club was founded in 1836 for promoting social intercourse between the whigs and the radicals, and Roebuck became a member and continued one till 1864; but his original aversion for the whigs was not modified by personal association. His final opinion of them was declared in his 'History of the Whig Ministry of 1830 to the Passing of the Reform Bill' (1852). 'The whigs,' he wrote, 'have ever been an exclusive and aristocratic faction, though at times employing democratic principles and phrases as weapons of offence against their opponents. . . . When out of office they are demagogues; in power they become exclusive oligarchs' (ii. 405-6). He failed to be re-elected for Bath in 1837, but he regained the seat in 1841. On 18 May 1843 a motion of his in favour of secular education was rejected by 156 to 60, and on 28 June, in the debate on the Irish Colleges Bill, he taunted the Irish supporters of the bill with such bitterness that Mr. Somers, M.P. for Sligo, threatened him with a challenge, a threat that Roebuck brought to the attention of the speaker. In April 1844 Roebuck, with some inconsistency, defended Sir James Graham, Sir Robert Peel's home secretary, from various charges, and was denounced by George Sydney Smythe, seventh viscount Strangford [q. v.], as the 'Diogenes of Bath,' whose actions were always contradictory. Roebuck's retort provoked a challenge from Smythe. He was rejected for the second time by Bath in 1847, when his admirers there consoled him with an address of confidence and a gift of 600*l.* He spent some of his leisure in writing 'A Plan for Governing our English Colonies,' which was published in 1849. He was returned for Sheffield unopposed in May of the same year, and with that constituency he was closely identified until death.

In questions of foreign policy Roebuck always championed spirited action on England's part. On 24 June 1850 he moved a strongly worded vote of confidence in Palmerston's recent foreign policy. In 1854 he defended the Crimean war; but the inefficiency which soon became apparent in carrying it on excited his disgust. His most noteworthy appearance in parliament was on 26 Jan. 1855, when he moved for a committee to inquire into the conduct of the war. Lord John Russell resigned the office of president of the council as soon as notice was given of the motion. Although physical infirmity hindered Roebuck from saying more than a few sentences, his motion was carried on 29 Jan. by 305 against 148 votes, and the administration of Lord Aberdeen resigned next day. Lord Palmerston succeeded to the premiership, and at once appointed a committee of inquiry into the war. Of this body, which was known as the Sebastopol committee, Roebuck was appointed chairman. Its report was adverse to Lord Aberdeen's government, and on 17 July Roebuck moved that the ministers who were responsible for the Crimean disasters should be visited with severe reprehension. The previous question was carried, but 181 members voted with Roebuck. Kinglake, in recording these incidents, criticises with acerbity the indiscriminate invective which Roebuck habitually employed. Roebuck was an unsuccessful candidate for the chairmanship of the metropolitan board of works at the first meeting on 22 Dec. 1855. On 3 Sept. 1856 his Sheffield constituents marked their appreciation of his parliamentary activity by presenting him with his portrait and eleven hundred guineas. At the same period he became chairman of the Administrative Reform Association, but that body failed to answer the expectation formed of it by its friends. He was re-elected at Sheffield after a contest in 1852 and 1857, and without opposition in 1859. He headed the poll there in 1865. But, although his popularity with the Sheffield electors was always great, his studied displays of political independence and the gradual modification of his radical views on domestic questions alienated many of his liberal supporters. A speech at Salisbury in 1862, in which he alleged that working men were spendthrifts and wife-beaters, made him for a time unpopular with the artisan classes. Broadhead and other organisers of trade-unionist outrages at Sheffield in 1867 found in him a stern denouncer. When civil war raged in the United States of America he violently championed the slaveholders of the South, boasting that Lord

Palmerston had cynically confessed to him that he was on the same side. In like manner, Roebuck defended Austrian rule in Italy. So uncompromising and so apparently illiberal an attitude led to Roebuck's rejection by Sheffield at the election of 1868, when the liberals returned Mr. Mundella in his stead. His friends gave him 3,000*l.* by way of testimonial. He regained the seat in 1874. During the administration of Lord Beaconsfield, with whom, when Mr. Disraeli, he had had many lively encounters, he favoured the policy of supporting the Turks against the Russians, and finally broke with his few remaining liberal friends. On 14 Aug. 1878 he was made a privy councillor by the tory government. He died at 19 Ashley Place, Westminster, on 30 Nov. 1879. He married, in 1834, Henrietta, daughter of Thomas Falconer (1772-1839) [q. v.] of Bath. She, with a daughter, survived him.

Roebuck was short in stature, vehement in speech, bold in opinion. He addressed popular audiences with easy assurance and great effect. His indifference to party ties was appreciated by the multitude, who regarded him as a politician of stern integrity. A portrait of him by H. W. Pickersgill, R.A., belongs to the corporation of Sheffield.

[Times, 1 Dec. 1879; Blackwood, xlii. 192, versified address of 'Roebuck to his Constituents'; Spencer Walpole's *Lord John Russell*; Hunter's *Hallamshire*, ed. Gatty, pp. 183-184; Greville *Memoirs*; Kinglake's *Crimea*, vii. 281. 313-20; Matthew Arnold's *Essays in Criticism*, 1875, p. 25.] F. R.

ROEBUCK, THOMAS (1781-1819), orientalist, grandson of John Roebuck [q. v.] the inventor, was born in Linlithgowshire in 1781. He went to school at Alloa, and afterwards to the high school at Edinburgh. His uncle Benjamin Roebuck (*d.* 1809), of the Madras civil service, procured him an appointment with the East India Company, and early in 1801 he left England to enter the 17th regiment of native infantry as a cadet. He became a lieutenant-captain in the same regiment on 17 Sept. 1812, and captain on 15 June 1815.

Roebuck soon acquired a complete command of Hindustani, and, on account of his proficiency, was frequently sent in advance when the regiment was on active service. His health suffering, he obtained leave in 1806-9, returned to England, and spent much time in Edinburgh assisting Dr. John Borthwick Gilchrist [q. v.] to prepare an English and Hindu dictionary, and two volumes of the 'British-Indian Monitor,' 1806-8. On the return voyage he compiled 'An English and Hindustani Naval Dictionary,' with a

short grammar (Calcutta, 1811; 2nd edit. 1813; 4th 1848; 5th, re-edited and enlarged as a 'Laskari Dictionary' by George Small, M.A., London, 1882). In March 1811 Roebuck was attached to the college of Fort William, Madras, as assistant-secretary and examiner. Here he had leisure to pursue his oriental studies, to superintend the publication of a Hindustani version of Persian tales, and to edit, with notes in Persian, a Hindu-Persian dictionary (Calcutta, 1818). He died prematurely of fever at Calcutta on 8 Dec. 1819. Just before his death he completed 'The Annals of the College of Fort William' (Calcutta, 1819, 8vo) and 'A Collection of Proverbs and Proverbial Phrases in the Persian and Hindustani Languages' (Calcutta, 1824). His unpublished materials for a lexicon of the latter language, which he had long projected, became, after his death, the property of the government, and were deposited in the library of the college. Roebuck was a member of the Asiatic Society.

[Memoir by Professor H. H. Wilson in his edition of Roebuck's Persian Proverbs; Registers of the East India Company, 1803-1819; Roebuck's Works; Dodwell and Miles's Indian Army List, pp. 148-9.] C. F. S.

ROESTRATEN, PIETER VAN (1627-1700), painter of portraits and still life, son of Gerrit van Roestraten of Amsterdam, was born at Haarlem in Holland in 1627. He was a pupil of Frans Hals, whose daughter Ariaentge he married in 1654. Although he practised portrait-painting, Roestraten devoted himself principally to painting still life, this class of art being practised with great success in Haarlem by the sons and pupils of Frans Hals. Roestraten especially excelled in the delineation of gold and silver plate, musical instruments, &c. He came over to England, and was patronised by his fellow-countryman, Peter Lely, who showed some of his work to Charles II. Lely is doubtfully said to have been jealous of him as a portrait-painter, and therefore to have encouraged him to devote himself to still life. Roestraten met with great success in England, and his pictures are far from uncommon, although they have seldom met with the recognition they deserve. Two pictures by him are in the royal collection at Hampton Court, six at Newbattle Abbey, others at Chatsworth, Waldershare, and other seats of the nobility and gentry. During the fire of London Roestraten received an injury to his hip which lamed him for the rest of his life. A portrait of him (engraved in Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting') suggests that he was of a convivial dis-

position. In his will, dated 29 April 1700 (P. C. C. 105, Noel), he is described as of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, 'picture-drawer.' The will was proved on 24 July 1700 by his widow, Clara, who was his second wife.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Bode's Studien der holländischen Malerei; Ond Holland, iii. 310, xi. 215; Houbraken's Groote Schouburgh der Nederlantsche Konstschilders; information from Dr. A. Bredius, Dr. C. Hofstede De Groot, and Mr. Oswald Barron.] L. C.

ROETTIERS, JAMES (1663-1698), medallist, the second son of John Roettiers [q. v.], the medallist, was born in London in 1663. From about 1680 he assisted his father at the English mint in making dies and puncheons (*Cal. Treasury Papers*, 1556-1696 pp. 108, 110, 513, 1697-1701-2 p. 195), and in 1690 was officially employed as an assistant engraver at the mint together with his brother Norbert. An annual salary of 325*l.* was divided between the brothers. In 1697 (before July) James Roettiers was removed from his office at the mint in consequence of the theft of dies from the Tower [see under **ROETTIERS, JOHN**]. He was however allowed to retain his dies and puncheons for medals. He died in 1698 at Bromley in Kent.

His principal medals are: 1. 'Battle of La Hogue,' rev. 'Nox nulla secuta est' (probably by him), 1692. 2. 'Death of Queen Mary,' rev. inscription, 1694-5 (by James and Norbert Roettiers). 3. 'Death of Mary,' rev. Sun setting behind hill, 1694-5. 4. 'Death of Mary,' rev. Interior of chapel (signed I. R.), 1694-5. 5. 'Medal of Charles I, rev. 'Virtutem ex me,' &c. (by James and Norbert Roettiers), 1694-5. 6. 'Presentation of collar to the Lord Mayor of Dublin,' signed 'James R.' (one of his best medals), 1697.

He was the father of **JAMES ROETTIERS** (1698-1772), medallist, who was born in London in 1698, and held the office of engraver-general of the Low Countries from 31 Aug. 1733 till his death at Brussels on 15 July 1772.

[For authorities see under **ROETTIERS, JOHN**.] W. W.

ROETTIERS, ROETTIER, or ROTIER, JOHN (1631-1703), medallist, born on 4 July 1631, was the eldest son of Philip Roettiers (or Rotier), medallist and goldsmith of Antwerp, by his wife Elizabeth Thermés. John's younger brothers, Joseph (1635-1703) and Philip (b. 1640), were born at Antwerp, but it is doubtful if this was his own birthplace. John Roettiers adopted the profession of a

medallist and stonecutter, and his earliest known medals are of 1656 (?) and 1660.

In 1661 he and his brother Joseph (and subsequently the third brother, Philip) were invited to England by Charles II to work at the English mint. According to Walpole (*Anecdotes of Painting*, ii. 184), their father had lent money to Charles during his exile, and had been promised employment for his sons. The letters patent appointing the three Roettiers engravers at the mint state that they were employed on account of the King's long experience of their great skill and knowledge 'in the arts of graveing and cutting in stone' (see *Cal. Treasury Papers*, 1697-1701-2, pp. 437, 438).

In January and February 1662 John Roettiers and Thomas Simon [q. v.] were ordered to engrave dies for the new 'milled' money in gold and silver, but, 'by reason of a contest in art between them, they could not be brought to an agreement. They thereupon submitted patterns for gold 'unites' and for 'silver crowns.' Simon produced his splendid 'petition crown,' but his rival's work was preferred, and John Roettiers was entrusted with the preparation of the coinage, and on 19 May 1662 received a grant of the office of one of the chief engravers of the mint.

Roettiers had been already at work upon medals commemorating the Restoration, and he produced many important medals throughout the reign of Charles II. In February 1666-7 he was directed to make a new great seal of the kingdom of Great Britain, completed at a cost of 246*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* Joseph Roettiers, John's principal assistant at the mint, left England in or before 1680, and in 1682 became engraver-general of the French mint. He died at Paris in 1703. James Roettiers, John's second son, rendered assistance to his father at the mint in place of Joseph. Philip Roettiers was officially connected with the English mint as an engraver till February 1684, but he was absent (at any rate temporarily) in the Low Countries from about 1673, and afterwards became engraver-general of the mint of the king of Spain in the Low Countries. He produced a few English medals: 'Charles II and Catharine,' 1667 (?) (signed 'P. R. '); 'State of Britain,' 1667 (?) ('P. R. '); 'Liberty of Conscience,' 1672 ('Philip Roti'). Norbert Roettiers, John's third son, assisted his father after Philip's departure from England. John, Joseph, and Philip Roettiers appear to have originally received an annual allowance of 325*l.* divided between them. On 7 April 1669 they were granted by warrant a yearly pension of 450*l.* (i.e. 150*l.* each). John continued to receive the 450*l.* after his brothers

had left the mint, but he had to petition more than once for arrears of payment.

John Roettiers produced the official coronation medals of James II (1685) and William and Mary (1689), but he was not actively employed after the death of Charles II. In January 1696-7 it was discovered that dies for coins of Charles II and James II had been abstracted by labourers at the mint, and had been handed over by them to coiners in the Fleet prison, who used the dies for striking 'guineas' of James II on gilded blanks of copper. A committee of the House of Commons reported on 2 Feb. 1696-7 that John Roettiers, who occupied 'the graver's house' at the Tower, was responsible for the custody of the dies, and was an unfit custodian, inasmuch as he was a violent papist, and 'will not nor ever did own the king [William III], or do any one thing as a graver since the revolution.' Roettiers appears to have been removed from his office about this time, and to have taken up his residence in Red Lion Square, London. In his later years he suffered from the stone and from 'a lameness in his right hand.' He died in 1703, and was buried in the Tower.

John Roettiers was one of the best engravers ever employed at the English mint. Evelyn (*Diary*, 20 July 1678) refers to him as 'that excellent graver . . . who emulates even the ancients in both metal and stone;' and Pepys (*Diary*, 26 March 1666), who visited Roettiers at the Tower, declares that he there saw 'some of the finest pieces of work, in embossed work, that ever I did see in my life, for fineness and smallness of the images thereon.' On 11 Oct. 1687 Henry Slingsby (ex-master of the mint) offered Pepys his collection of Roettiers's medals. The 'Great Britannia' ('Felicitas Britanniae') was valued by Slingsby at 4*l.* 10*s.*, and the other medals at sums from 10*s.* to 3*l.* 4*s.* apiece. The following is a list of Roettiers's principal medals, all of them made subsequent to the Restoration: 1. 'Archbishop Laud.' 2. 'Giles Strangways.' 3. 'Memorial of Charles I; rev. hand holding crown.' 4. 'Landing of Charles II at Dover, 1660.' 5. 'Restoration,' 1660, 'Britanniae.' 6. 'Restoration, Felicitas Britanniae' (the head said to be by Joseph Roettiers). 7. 'Marriage of Charles II and Catharine,' 1662, in silver and in gold—probably the 'golden medal' commemorated by Waller. 8. 'Naval Reward,' 1665 ('Pro talibus ausis'). 9. 'Duke of York, naval action, 1665.' 10. 'Proposed Commercial Treaty with Spain,' 1666. 11. 'Peace of Breda' [1667] ('Favente Deo,' with figure of Britannia, a portrait of Mrs. Stuart, duchess of Richmond). 12. 'Duke

of Lauderdale,' 1672. 13. 'Nautical School Medal' and 'Mathematical Medal' for Christ's Hospital, 1673. 14. 'Sir Samuel Morland,' 1681. 15. 'Duke of Beaufort,' 1682. 16. 'Charles II,' 1683 (?); rev. royal arms. 17. 'Coronation Medals of James II,' 1685. 18. 'Coronation Medal of William and Mary,' 1689. 19. Dies and puncheons for intended medals of the Duchesses of Richmond, Cleveland, Portsmouth, and Mazarin (1667?–1675).

John Roettiers's usual signature on medals is 'J. R.' in monogram. He also signs ROTI.; ROETTI; IAN. R.; JOAN. ROTI. Little is known of his work as a gem-cutter. Walpole (*Anecdotes of Painting*, ii. 187) mentions a cornelian seal by him with the heads of Mars and Venus. Many dies and puncheons executed by John Roettiers and his relatives were purchased from the Roettiers family by a Mr. Cox, and were by him sold in 1828 to Matthew Young, the coin dealer, who, after striking some impressions for sale, presented them in 1829 to the British Museum.

John Roettiers married, in 1658, Catherine Prost, by whom he had five daughters and three sons: John (b. 1661 ?), James [q. v.], and Norbert [q. v.] John Roettiers (the younger), unlike his two brothers, does not appear to have been a medallist. The committee of the House of Commons concerning the abstraction of the dies reported (2 Feb. 1696–7) that this younger John was suspected of participation in the conspiracy of Rookwood and Bernado, 'the assassiators,' 'having at that time provided himself of horses and arms at his own house in Essex, where he entertained very ill company, to the great terror of the neighbourhood.' A warrant for high treason was out against him, 'but he is fled from justice' [see under ROOKWOOD, AMBROSE].

[The principal authority for the life of John Roettiers and for the complicated history of the Roettiers family is Burn's Memoir of the Roettiers in the Numismatic Chronicle, iii. 158 sq. See also Numismatic Chronicle, ii. 199, iii. 56; Hawkins's Medallie Illustrations, ed. Francis and Grueber; Advielle's Notices sur les Roettiers in the Report of the Réunion des Sociétés des Beaux-Arts, May 1888 (Paris, 1888); Jouin and Mazerolle, Les Roettiers (Mâcon, 1894); Guiffrey in Revue Numismatique, 1889, 1891; Revue belge de Numismatique, 1895, pp. 282 f.; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1661–9; Cal. Treasury Papers, 1695–1702.]

W. W.

ROETTIERS, NORBERT (1665?–1727), medallist, the third son of John Roettiers [q. v.], the medallist, was probably born at Antwerp in 1665. He assisted his father at

the English mint in making dies and puncheons from about 1684, and in 1690 was officially employed as an assistant engraver at the mint, together with his elder brother James [see ROETTIERS, JAMES, 1663–1698]. He was an ardent Jacobite, and, according to Walpole (*Anecdotes of Painting*, ii. 186), was suspected by persons with 'penetrating eyes' of having introduced a small satyr's head within the head of William III on the English copper coinage of 1694. The existence of the satyr is more than doubtful, and, in any case, James, and not Norbert, Roettiers had the principal hand in the coinage. It is however certain that Norbert left the country about 1695, and attached himself to the Stuarts at St. Germain. He made several medals for the Stuart family (1697–1720) and their adherents, and was appointed 'engraver of the mint' by the elder Pretender. He made (1709) the English 'crown-piece,' with the effigy and titles of James III (*Numismatic Chronicle*, 1879, p. 135, pl. v. 3) and the Scottish 'coins' (1716) with the pretender's title of 'James VIII.' He was appointed engraver-general of the French mint in succession to his uncle, Joseph Roettiers, who died in 1703, and in 1722 became a member of the French Academy of Painting and Sculpture. He described himself officially as 'Graveur général des monnaies de France et d'Angleterre.' He died at his country seat at Choisy-sur-Seine on 18 May 1727.

His principal medals, generally signed N. R., are as follows: 1. 'Memorial of Charles I,' rev. 'Rex pacificus.' 2. Portrait of Queen Mary (*Medallie Illustrations*, ii. 106). 3. 'Death of Mary' (with James Roettiers), 1694–5. 4. Medal of Charles I, rev. 'Virtutem ex me,' &c. (with James Roettiers), 1694–5. 5. Prince James, rev. Ship in storm, 1697. 6. Prince James, rev. Dove, 1697. 7. Medals of James II and Prince James, 1699. 8. Succession of Prince James, 1699. 9. Portrait of William III (plaque). 10. Portrait of Queen Anne. 11. James III protected by Louis XIV, 1704. 12. James III, 'Restoration of Kingdom,' rev. map, 1708. 13. 'Claim of elder Pretender,' rev. Sheep feeding, 1710. 14. James III and Princess Louisa, 1712. 15. 'Birth of the Young Pretender,' 1720. He probably also made the touchpiece of James III (1708 ?), and a few other medals are attributed to him in the 'Revue Numismatique' (1891, p. 325).

Norbert Roettiers married, first, Elizabeth Isard; secondly, Winifred, daughter of Francis Clarke, an Englishman living at St. Germain.

ROETTIERS, JAMES (1707-1784), medallist and goldsmith, the eldest son of Norbert Roettiers, by his second wife, was born at St. Germain-en-Laye on 20 Aug. 1707, the elder Pretender being his godfather. He at first practised medal engraving, but subsequently devoted himself with success to the business of a goldsmith, and was appointed goldsmith to the French king. On the death of his father in 1727 he was appointed 'engraver of the mint' of the Pretender. In 1731 he came to London with a project of striking medals from the dies made by his grandfather, John Roettiers. He was encouraged by Mead and Sloane, and himself produced medals of the Duke of Beaufort (1730), John Locke (1739), and Sir Isaac Newton (1739). His signature is JAC. ROETTIERS. He became a member of the French Academy of Painting and Sculpture, and in 1772 obtained 'lettres de confirmation de noblesse.' He died at Paris on 17 May 1784.

[For authorities see under ROETTIERS, JOHN.]
W. W.

ROGER DE BRETEUIL, EARL OF HEREFORD (fl. 1071-1075). [See FITZWILLIAM, ROGER.]

ROGER DE MONTGOMERY, EARL OF SHREWSBURY AND ARUNDEL (d. 1093?), was of the Norman family of Montgomery. In the foundation charter for the abbey of Troarn he describes himself as 'ego Rogerius ex Normanno Normannus, magni autem Rogerii filius' (STAPLETON, *Rot. Normannia*, I. lxiii, II. xciii). He was son of Roger the Great, who in 1035 was an exile at Paris for treachery, and was a cousin not only of the Conqueror, but also of Ralph de Mortimer (d. 1104?) [q.v.] and of William FitzOsbern [q.v.] His brothers, Hugh, Robert, William, and Gilbert, took a prominent part in the disorders of Normandy under the young Duke William; it was William de Montgomery who murdered Osbern, the duke's steward, and father of William FitzOsbern (WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES, 268 B, 313 A). The young Roger, however, soon became one of William's most attached and trusted supporters. In 1048 he was with the duke before Domfront, and was one of the spies who discovered the hasty flight of Geoffrey Martel (WILL. POITIERS, pp. 182-3; WILL. MALMESBURY, *Gesta Regum*, II. 288). Roger added to his paternal estate as lord of Montgomery and viscount of L'Hiemois by marrying Mabel, daughter of William Talvas of Belême, Alençon, and Séz, and thus became the greatest of the Norman lords. His influence with William was great. By in-

ducing the duke to give the castle of Neufmarché-en-Lions to Hugh de Grantmesnil he rid himself of a dangerous neighbour, while by his advice Ralph of Toesny, Hugh de Grantmesnil, and Arnold d'Echaufour were for a time banished from Normandy (ORD. VIT. II. 81, 113). Roger was present at the council of Lillebonne in 1066, and agreed to contribute sixty ships for the invasion of England. At Hastings he was in command of the French on the right, and distinguished himself by his valour in killing an English giant (WACE, 7668-9, 13400). He returned with William to Normandy in 1067, and when the king went over to England was left as guardian of the duchy jointly with Matilda (ORD. VIT. II. 178). But William soon summoned Roger to rejoin him, and made him Earl of Chichester and Arundel.

About 1071 Roger obtained also the more important earldom of Shrewsbury, which, if it was not a true palatinate, possessed under Roger and his sons all the characteristics of such a dignity. In Shropshire there were no crown lands and no king's thegns; and in 'Domesday' there is mention of only five lay tenants in chief, besides the earl (*Domesday*, p. 253; STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* I. 294-5; FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, IV. 493). The importance of this earldom and the need for its exceptional strength lay in its position on the Welsh border. Roger's special share in the conquest was achieved at the expense of the Welsh. This work was accomplished by politic government, and by a well-devised scheme of castle-building. Chief of his castles was that of Montgomery, to which he gave the name of his Norman lordship (EYTON, IV. 52, XI. 118). The chief of Roger's advisers were Warin, the sheriff, who married his niece, Ameria; William Pantulf or Pantolium [q.v.]; and Odelerius, his chaplain, the father of Ordericus Vitalis (ORD. VIT. II. 220). But though Roger is praised by Ordericus, he does not seem to have been so popular with his English subjects, for the English burgesses of Shrewsbury complained that they had to pay the same geld as before the earl held the castle (*Domesday*, p. 252). Roger exerted himself to bring about the peace of Blanchelande between William and Fulk Rechin of Anjou in 1078, and to effect a reconciliation between the king and his son Robert in the following year (ORD. VIT. II. 257, 388). In December 1082 his Countess Mabel was killed by Hugh de la Roche d'Igé at Bures-sur-Dives. Mabel was a little woman, sagacious and eloquent, but bold and cruel (WILL. JUMIÈGES, p. 275). Among other ill deeds, she had deprived Pantulf of Perai. Pantulf, who was a friend

of Hugh d'Igé, was suspected of complicity in the murder, and in consequence suffered much at the hands of Roger and his sons (ORD. VIT. ii. 410-11, 432). After Mabel's death Roger married Adeliza, daughter of Ebrard de Puiset, a woman of very different character, who supported her husband in his beneficence to monks. In 1083 Roger commenced to found Shrewsbury Abbey by the advice of Odelerius; the work was still in progress at the time of the Domesday survey (*ib.* ii. 421; WILL. MALMESBURY, *Gesta Pont.* p. 306; *Domesday*, p. 252 b).

Roger secretly supported the cause of Robert of Normandy against William Rufus in 1088, but apparently he took no active part in the rebellion (*English Chron.*; FLOR. WIG. ii. 21; but cf. WILL. MALMESBURY, *Gesta Regum*, pp. 360-1). While Rufus was engaged in Sussex, he found an opportunity to meet Roger, and by conciliatory arguments won him over to his side (WILL. MALMESBURY, *Gesta Regum*, p. 361). Roger was actually present at the siege of Rochester in the king's host, while his three sons were fighting on the other side within the castle. Robert of Bellême [q. v.], the eldest son, soon made his peace with William, and presently crossed over to Normandy, where Duke Robert threw him into prison. Roger of Shrewsbury then also went to Normandy, and garrisoned his castles against Duke Robert. The duke was urged by his uncle, Odo of Bayeux [q. v.], to expel the whole brood of Talvas; for a time he followed Odo's counsel, but after a little disbanded his army. Roger then, by making false promises, obtained all he wished for, including his son's release (ORD. VIT. ii. 292-294, 299). Soon afterwards Roger went back to England. A little before his death he took the habit of a monk at Shrewsbury, and, after spending three days in pious conversation and prayer, died on 27 July (ORD. VIT. iii. 425). The year was probably 1093, as given by Florence of Worcester (ii. 31), for Ordericus (ii. 421) says distinctly that Roger survived the Conqueror for six years; the date is, however, often given as 1094, and M. Le Prevost even favours 1095 (see EYTON, ix. 29, xi. 119). According to a late tradition, Roger died at his house at Quatford (*ib.* ix. 317), but this is against the plain statement of Ordericus. He was buried in the abbey at Shrewsbury, between two altars.

Roger of Montgomery was 'literally foremost among the conquerors of England' (FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, ii. 194). To Ordericus he is the ancient hero, the lover of justice, and of the company of the wise and moderate (ii. 220, 422). Even in Mabel's

lifetime he was a munificent friend of monks. In 1050 he established monks at Troarn in place of the canons provided for by Roger I in 1022. By the advice of Mabel's uncle William, bishop of Séz, Roger restored St. Martin Séz as a cell of St. Evroul (ORD. VIT. ii. 22, 46-7, iii. 305). Roger's second wife, Adeliza de Puiset, joined with him in the foundation of Shrewsbury Abbey, bringing monks from Séz; the benefactions commenced in 1083 seem to have been completed in 1087 (*ib.* ii. 416, 421-2; DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* iii. 518-20). Roger also restored the abbey of St. Milburga at Wenlock for Cluniac monks, and established the priory of St. Nicholas, Arundel (*ib.* vi. 1377). The collegiate church at Quatford, Shropshire, is said to have been founded by Earl Roger to commemorate the escape of Adeliza from shipwreck (BROMPTON, ap. *Scriptores Decem*, col. 988). Roger was also a benefactor of the abbey of Cluny, and of Almenesches and Caen in Normandy, and of St. Evroul, to which he gave lands at Melbourne in Cambridgeshire (ORD. VIT. ii. 415, iii. 20). Besides the castles at Shrewsbury and Montgomery, he built another at Quatford.

By Mabel, Roger was father of five sons: Robert of Bellême [see BELLÊME], Hugh de Montgomery [see HUGH], Roger, Philip, and Arnulf; the last three are noticed below. He had also four daughters: Emma, who was abbess of Almenesches from 1074 to 4 March 1113; Matilda, who married Robert of Mortain; Mabel, wife of Hugh de Chateaufort en Thimerais; and Sybil, who was, by Robert FitzHamo, mother of Matilda, the wife of Earl Robert of Gloucester [q. v.] By Adeliza he had one son, Ebrard, a learned clerk, who was in Orderic's time one of the royal chaplains in the court of Henry I (ORD. VIT. ii. 412, iii. 318, 426).

ROGER THE POITEVIN (*A.* 1110), the third son, owed his surname to his marriage with Almodis, daughter of the Count of Marche in Poitou, in whose right he succeeded to her brother, Count Boso, in 1091 (*Recueil des Historiens de France*, xii. 402). His father obtained for him the earldom of Lancaster in England (ORD. VIT. ii. 423, iii. 425-6). In 1088 he fought on the rebel side at Rochester, but was taken into favour soon after, and in September was acting on behalf of Rufus in the negotiations with William of St. Calais [see WILLIAM], bishop of Durham, in whose behalf he afterwards appealed without success (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* i. 246-8; FREEMAN, *William Rufus*, ii. 93, 109, 117). In 1090 he was fighting on behalf of his brother Robert of Bellême against Hugh of Grantmesnil (ORD. VIT.

iii. 361). Afterwards he held Argentan in Normandy for William against Duke Robert, but was forced to surrender in 1094 (*English Chronicle*; HEN. HUNT. p. 217). Roger sided with his brother Robert of Bellême in his rebellion against Henry I in 1102, and for his treason was deprived of his earldom and expelled from England. He retired to his wife's castle of Charroux, near Civrai, where he waged a long war with Hugh VI of Lusignan as to the county of La Marche. He was succeeded as count of La Marche by his son, Audebert III; his daughter Pontia married Vulgrin, count of Angoulême (ORD. VIT. iv. 178-9; *Recueil*, xii. 402). Roger gave lands in Lancashire to his father's foundation at Shrewsbury, and was himself the founder of a priory at Lancaster as a cell of St. Martin Séez (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* iii. 519, 521, v. 997-9).

PHILIP OF MONTGOMERY (*d.* 1099), called Grammaticus or the Clerk, fourth son of Roger de Montgomery, witnessed the foundation charter of Shrewsbury Abbey (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* iii. 520). He took part in the rebellion of Robert de Mowbray [q.v.] in 1094. Early in 1096 he was imprisoned by William II (FLOR. WIG. i. 39), but was soon released, and in the same year went on the crusade with Robert of Normandy, and, after fighting valiantly against Corbogha at Antioch, died at Jerusalem. William of Malmesbury describes him as renowned beyond all knights in letters. His daughter Matilda succeeded her aunt Emma as abbess of Almenesches (ORD. VIT. iii. 483, iv. 183; WILL. MALM. *Gesta Regum*, p. 461). The Scottish family of Montgomerie, now represented by the Earl of Eglinton, claims to be descended from Philip de Montgomery [see under MONTGOMERIE, SIR JOHN]. Philip had issue, who remained in Normandy and bore the name of Montgomery (STAPLETON, *Rot. Norm.* II. xciv).

ARNULF, EARL OF PEMBROKE (*fl.* 1110), fifth son of Roger de Montgomery, obtained Dyved or Pembroke as his share by lot (ORD. VIT. ii. 423, iii. 425-6; *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 67). He built the castle of Pembroke 'ex virgis et cespite' about 1090 (*ib.*; GIR. CAMB. vi. 89). The same year he was fighting for Robert of Bellême, and twelve years later he took a chief part in the rebellion against Henry I. Arnulf sent for help to Ireland, and asked for the daughter of Murchadh [q.v.], king of Leinster, in marriage, which was easily obtained. He crossed over to Ireland to receive his wife, and is said to have supported the Irish against Magnus of Norway, and aspired to obtain the kingdom of Ireland.

Murchadh, however, took away his daughter Lafacroth, and schemed to kill Arnulf. Subsequently Arnulf was reconciled to Murchadh and married to Lafacroth, but he died the day after the wedding (ORD. VIT. iv. 177-8, 193-4; *Brut*, pp. 69, 73). He founded the priory of St. Nicholas in the castle at Pembroke as a cell of St. Martin Séez, 27 Aug. 1098 (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* iv. 320, vi. 999). The Welsh family of Carew claims descent from Arnulf.

[Ordericus Vitalis (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); William of Malmesbury's *Gesta Regum* and *Gesta Pontificum*; *Brut y Tywysogion* (Rolls Ser.); William of Jumièges, and William of Poitiers, ap. Duchesne's *Hist. Norm. Scriptores*; Wace's *Roman de Rou*; Stapleton's *Rot. Scacc. Normannie*; *Battle Abbey Roll*, ed. Duchess of Cleveland; Dugdale's *Baronage*, i. 26-32, and *Monasticon Anglicanum*; Freeman's *Norman Conquest* and William Rufus; Eyton's *Antiquities of Shropshire*, passim; Owen and Blakeway's *History of Shrewsbury*; Planché's *Conqueror and his Companions*; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

ROGER BIGOD (*d.* 1107), baron. [See under BIGOD, HUGH, first EARL OF NORFOLK.]

ROGER OF SALISBURY (*d.* 1139), also called ROGER THE GREAT, bishop of Salisbury and justiciar, was of humble origin, and originally priest of a little chapel near Caen. The future king, Henry I, chanced, while riding out from Caen, to turn aside to this chapel to hear mass. Roger, guessing the temper of his audience, went through the service with such speed that they declared him the very man for a soldier's chaplain, and Henry took him into his service. Roger, though almost wholly unlettered, was astute and zealous, and as Henry's steward managed his affairs with such skill that he soon won his master's confidence (WILL. NEWB. i. 36, ap. *Chron. Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I*, Rolls Ser.) After Henry became king, he made Roger his chancellor in 1101. In September 1102 Henry invested Roger with the bishopric of Salisbury. In this capacity Roger attended Anselm's council at Michaelmas; but though the archbishop did not refuse to communicate with him, he would not consecrate Roger or two other intended bishops who had lately received investiture from the king. Henry then appealed to Archbishop Gerard [q.v.] of York, who was ready to perform the ceremony, but the other two bishops declined to accept consecration from Gerard, while Roger prudently temporised, so as neither to anger the king nor to injure the cause of Anselm (WILL. MALM. *Gesta Pontificum*, pp. 109-10).

The consecration was in consequence postponed, but Roger nevertheless resigned the chancellorship, in accordance with the usual practice, soon after his investiture as bishop. He may possibly have resumed his office as chancellor in 1106, but, if so, again resigned, when he was at last consecrated in the following year. The contest between the king and archbishop on the question of investitures was formally settled in August 1107, and on 11 Aug. Roger and a number of other bishops were consecrated by Anselm at Canterbury (*ib.* p. 117; EADMER, p. 187).

Shortly afterwards Roger was raised to the office of justiciar. William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Regum*, ii. 483) speaks of him as having the governance of the whole kingdom, whether Henry was in England or in Normandy. But it is uncertain whether he really acted as the king's lieutenant in his absence, or even whether the name of justiciar yet 'possessed a precise official significance' (STUBBS). He is, however, the first justiciar to be called 'secundus a rege' (HEN. HUNT. p. 245). Roger was one of the messengers sent by the king to Anselm in 1108 to induce him to consecrate the abbot of St. Augustine's in his own abbey, and was present in the Whitsuntide court of that year at London, when he joined with other bishops in supporting Anselm's contention as to the consecration of the archbishop-elect of York (EADMER, pp. 189, 208). Roger was responsible for the peaceful administration of England during the king's long absences in Normandy. On 27 June 1115 he was at Canterbury for the consecration of Theodoald as bishop of Worcester, and on 19 Sept. for that of Bernard of St. Davids at Westminster (*ib.* pp. 230, 236). In 1121 he claimed to officiate at the king's marriage with Adela of Louvain, on the ground that Windsor was within his diocese; but Archbishop Ralph d'Escures [q. v.] resisted, and entrusted the duty to the bishop of Winchester (*ib.* p. 292; WILL. MALM. *Gesta Pontificum*, p. 132, n. 3). Roger was in the king's company when Robert Bloet [q. v.] died in their presence at Woodstock, January 1123. Robert and Roger had arranged to prevent the election of a monk to the vacant archbishopric of Canterbury, and through Roger's influence William of Corbeuil was elected in the following February, and Roger took part in his consecration at Canterbury on 18 Feb. (*English Chronicle*, 1123). At Christmas 1124 Roger summoned all the coiners of England to Winchester, and had the coiners of base money punished (*ib.* 1125). In 1126 Robert, duke of Normandy [q. v.], was removed from Roger's custody (*ib.* 1126).

At Christmas Henry held his court at Windsor, and made all the chief men of the country swear allegiance to his daughter Matilda. Roger was foremost in recommending this oath (HEN. HUNT. p. 256), but he was afterwards first to break it. William of Malmesbury relates that he often heard Roger declare that he took the oath only on the understanding that Henry would not marry Matilda except with his advice and that of his nobles, and that therefore he was absolved when Matilda married Geoffrey of Anjou without their consent (*Hist. Nov.* p. 530). Roger was present at the consecration of Christ church, Canterbury, on 4 May 1130.

When, after the death of King Henry on 1 Dec. 1135, Stephen of Blois came over to secure the crown, Roger took his side with little hesitation. His adhesion secured the new king the command of the royal treasure and the administration, and thus contributed chiefly to Stephen's success. He was present at Stephen's coronation, and after Christmas went with the king to Reading. At Easter 1136 Roger was with the king at Westminster (*cf.* ROUND, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, ii. 262-3; *Select Charters*, p. 121). Stephen, who was dependent on Roger's support, naturally retained him as justiciar. Roger's influence was all-powerful, and Stephen declared he would give him half England if he asked for it; 'he will be tired of asking before I am of giving.' When Stephen proposed to cross over to Normandy, he intended to leave the government of England in Roger's hands during his absence. But a false report that Roger was dead recalled Stephen to Salisbury, and the expedition was postponed to the spring of 1137 (ORD. VIT. v. 63). The whole administration of the kingdom was under Roger's control; his son Roger (see below) was chancellor, his nephew Nigel (*d.* 1169) [q. v.] was bishop of Ely and treasurer, and a second nephew, Alexander (*d.* 1148) [q. v.], was bishop of Lincoln. The three bishops used their resources in fortifying the castles in their dioceses. Roger's intention may have been to keep the balance of power in his own hands. His power and wealth excited the enmity of the barons in Stephen's party (WILL. MALM. *Hist. Nov.* p. 548), or, as another writer alleges, made the king suspicious of his fidelity (ORD. VIT. v. 119). According to the author of the '*Gesta Stephani*' (p. 47), Count Waleran of Meulan was Roger's chief accuser. Ordericus relates that Waleran, Earl Robert of Leicester, and Alan de Dinan stirred up the king. Stephen summoned Roger and his nephews to come to him at Oxford on 24 June 1139. Roger,

with a foreboding of evil, unwillingly started on his way, saying, 'I shall be of as much good at this council as a young colt in a battle' (WILL. MALM. *Hist. Nov.* p. 548).

At Oxford Earl Alan's followers picked a quarrel with the bishops' men, and in the riot Alan's nephew was killed. Stephen declared that the bishops' men had broken his peace, and demanded that in satisfaction the bishops should surrender the keys of their castles. The bishops demurred, and Stephen then arrested Bishop Roger, his son Roger the chancellor, and Alexander of Lincoln. Nigel fled to his uncle's castle of Devizes. Stephen at once marched against him, taking his prisoners with him. On appearing before Devizes, the king confined Roger in the cowhouse, and threatened to hang the bishop's son if the castle were not surrendered. By Stephen's permission Roger had an interview with Nigel, whom he rebuked for not fleeing to his own diocese. Nigel, however, refused to yield. Roger then declared that he would fast till the castle surrendered. After three days his concubine, Matilda de Ramsbury, who held the keep, surrendered it to save her son's life, and Nigel was then compelled to yield (WILL. MALM. *Hist. Nov.* p. 548; *Gesta Stephani*, pp. 49-50; *Cont. Flor. Wig.* ii. 108; according to ORD. VII. v. 120-1, Roger's fasting was involuntary). The surrender of Devizes was followed by that of Roger's other castles of Sherborne, Salisbury, and Malmesbury. Bishop Henry of Winchester, the king's brother and papal legate, at once protested against the treatment of the bishops, and summoned Stephen to appear at a council at Winchester on 29 Aug. Eventually a compromise was arranged, by which the bishops were to surrender the castles other than those which belonged to their sees, and confine themselves to their canonical rights and duties. Stephen had to do penance for his treatment of the bishops. The incident was the ruin of Stephen's prospects, since it shattered his hold on the clergy and on the machinery of government. But Roger did not survive to take any share in the political consequences of his breach with the king. He died at Salisbury on 11 Dec., according to some accounts, from vexation at his ill-usage (WILL. MALM. *Hist. Nov.* p. 557; HEN. HUNT. p. 266; *Cont. Flor. Wig.* ii. 113, where the date is given as 4 Dec.; WILL. NEWB. i. 382, says that Roger went mad before his death). Roger was buried in his cathedral, whence his remains were translated on 14 June 1226, on the removal of the see to the new city and cathedral in the plain (*Reg. St. Osmund*,

ii. 55). A tomb in the modern cathedral of Salisbury has been conjectured to be Roger's (*Archæologia*, ii. 188-93); it bears an inscription commencing

Flent hodie Salesberie, quia decidit ensis
Justitie, pater ecclesie Salesberiensis.

But the last lines of this inscription imply that the bishop referred to was of noble birth, and it is perhaps more probable that the tomb belongs to Bishop Jocelin (*d.* 1174) (*cf. Reg. St. Osmund*, ii. p. lxxv).

In Roger, the statesman completely overshadowed the bishop, and fifty years after his death he was regarded as the prototype of those prelates who allowed themselves to be immersed in worldly affairs (RALPH DE DICERO, ii. 77). Yet William of Malmesbury expressly states that Roger did not neglect the duties of his ecclesiastical office, and that he accepted the justiciarship only at the bidding of the pope and of three archbishops—Anselm, Ralph, and William (*Gesta Regum*, p. 484). Through his five years' administration of church affairs in the interregnum after the death of Anselm, though the bishoprics were used as rewards for state services and the spiritual life of the church was little regarded, the evils that had prevailed under William Rufus were avoided. If bishops were appointed from motives of state, the men chosen were on the whole worthy. From a worldly point of view, the advantages of the system established by Roger were great; it secured for the administration of state affairs the most capable officials, and men who were less exposed to temptation than laymen.

Roger's main energies were devoted to the work of secular government; under his direction 'the whole administrative system was remodelled; the jurisdiction of the curia and exchequer was carefully organised, and the peace of the country maintained in that theoretical perfection which earned for him the title of the Sword of Righteousness' (STUBBS). His great-nephew, Richard Fitzneale [q. v.], in the 'Dialogus de Scaccario' (STUBBS, *Select Charters*, p. 194), attributes to Roger the reorganisation of the exchequer on the basis which lasted down to his own time. It was perhaps a defect in Roger's character that he concentrated so much power in the hands of his own relatives. But the great administrative family that he founded served the state with conspicuous ability for over a century. Besides Roger's nephews Alexander and Nigel, his son, the chancellor, and his great-nephew, Richard Fitzneale, this family probably included Richard of Ilchester [q. v.] and his sons Her-

bert and Richard Poor [see POOR, HERBERT, and POOR, RICHARD] (STUBBS, *Pref. to Rog. Nov.* vol. iv. p. xci n.) His failings were family ambition and avarice.

In the accomplishment of his designs he spared no expense. Above all else he was a great builder, particularly of castles. He founded the castles of Sherborne and Devizes, added to that at Salisbury, and commenced a fourth at Malmesbury. The castle of Devizes is described as the most splendid in Europe (HEN. HUNT. p. 265). Freeman speaks of him as having 'in his own person brought to perfection that later form of Norman architecture, lighter and richer than the earlier type, which slowly died out before the introduction of the pointed arch and its accompanying details. . . The creative genius of Roger was in advance of his age, and it took some little time for smaller men to come up with him.' But after the anarchy 'men had leisure to turn to art and ornament, and the style which had come in at the bidding of Roger was copied by lesser men almost a generation after his time' (*Norman Conquest*, v. 638-9). Besides his castle-building, William of Malmesbury relates that Roger made new the cathedral of Salisbury, and adorned it so that there was none finer in England (*Gesta Regum*, p. 484). Nor was Roger unmindful of the temporal welfare of his see. Through his influence with Henry I and Stephen additional endowments and prebends were obtained for the cathedral (cf. *Reg. St. Osmund*, vol. ii. pp. xlvii-viii; *Sarum Charters*, pp. 5-10). He also annexed to his see the abbeys of Malmesbury and Abbotsbury, which after his death recovered their independence (WILL. MALM. *Hist. Nov.* pp. 559-560). Two copes and a chasuble that had belonged to Roger were preserved at Salisbury (*Reg. St. Osmund*, ii. 130, 135). Roger lived openly with his wife or concubine, Matilda de Ramsbury, who was the mother of his acknowledged son, Roger Pauper (see below). Alexander of Lincoln and Nigel of Ely, who owed their education and advancement to Roger, seem to have been his brother's sons.

ROGER PAUPER (*Jl.* 1139), chancellor, was the son of the great Bishop Roger, and is supposed to have been called Pauper or Poor in contrast to his father's wealth (*Cont. Flor. Wig.* ii. 108; WILL. MALM. *Hist. Nov.* p. 549; *Genealogist*, April 1896, where Count de la Poer argues that Le Poher or Poor is a territorial name). He became chancellor to King Stephen through his father's influence, and as chancellor witnessed three charters early in the reign, including the charter of liberties granted at Oxford in April 1136. He retained his post down to June 1139.

The part which he and his mother played in the overthrow of the bishops and capture of Devizes is described above. Roger Pauper was kept in prison for a time, and eventually released on condition that he left England.

[William of Malmesbury's *Gesta Pontificum*, *Gesta Regum*, and *Historia Novella*, Henry of Huntingdon, Eadmer's *Historia Novorum*, Register of St. Osmund, *Sarum Charters and Documents* (all these in *Rolls Ser.*); *Gesta Stephani*, and *Flor. Wig.* (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); *English Chronicle*; *Ordericus Vitalis* (*Soc. de l'Hist. de France*); *Freeman's Norman Conquest*; *Stubbs's Constitutional Hist.*; *Norgate's England under the Angevin Kings*; *Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville*; *Foss's Judges of England*, i. 151-9; *Boivin-Champeaux, Notice sur Roger le Grand.*]
C. L. K.

ROGER INFANS (*Jl.* 1124), writer on the 'Computus' (i.e. the method of computing the calendar), states that he published his treatise in 1124, when still a young man, though he had already been engaged for some years in teaching. For some reason he was called 'Infans,' which Leland, without sufficient justification, translated Yonge. Wood, whom Tanner follows, puts Roger's date at 1186, and absurdly calls him rector of the schools and chancellor of the university of Oxford. The only known manuscript of his Treatise is Digby MS. 40, ff. 25-52, where it commences with a rubric (of the thirteenth century): 'Prefatio Magistri Rogeri Infantis in Computum.' Wright has printed an extract from this preface. Roger's chief authorities are Gerland and Helperic, whom he frequently corrects.

[Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 718; Wood's *Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxon.* i. 153; Wright's *Biogr. Brit. Litt.* ii. 89; *Cat. of Digby MSS.*]
C. L. K.

ROGER OF FORD (*Jl.* 1170), called also Roger Gustun, Gustum, and Roger of Citeaux, hagiographer, was a Cistercian monk of Ford in Devonshire. He went to Schonau, and wrote, at the order of William of Savigny, abbot of Schonau, 'An Account of the Revelations of St. Elizabeth of Schonau,' with a preface addressed to Baldwin (*d.* 1190) [q. v.], abbot of Ford, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. The preface begins 'Qui vere diligit semper,' and the text 'Promptum in me est, frater.' A manuscript of this work is in St. John's College, Oxford, clxix, No. 8; another copy is in Bodleian MS. E. 2. Roger also wrote a sermon on the eleven thousand virgins of Cologne, beginning 'Vobis qui pios affectus,' and an encomium of the Virgin Mary in elegiacs, both of which are contained in the

St. John's College MS. clxix. No. 8, and the latter in Bodleian MS. E. 2 as well.

[Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*; Coxe's *Cat. MSS. in Coll. Anulisque Oxon.*] M. B.

ROGER OF HEREFORD (*d.* 1178), mathematician and astrologer, seems to have been a native of Herefordshire, and is said to have been educated at Cambridge. He was a laborious student, and was held in great esteem by his contemporaries. His chief studies were natural philosophy and astrology, and he was an authority on mines and metals. The following tracts are attributed to him: 1. 'Theorica Planetarum Rogeri Herefordensis' (Digby MSS. in Bodl. Libr. No. 168). 2. 'Introductorium in artem judiciarum astrorum.' 3. 'Liber de quatuor partibus astronomiæ judiciorum editus a magistro Rogero de Herefordia' (Digby MSS. in Bodl. Libr. No. 149). 4. 'De ortu et occasu signorum.' 5. 'Collectaneum annorum omnium planetarum.' 6. 'De rebus metallicis.' In the Arundel collection in the British Museum is an astronomical table by him dated 1178, and calculated for Hereford.

[Bale's *Script. Brit. Cent.* iii. 13; Pits, *De Illustr. Angl. Script.* p. 237; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*; Brian Twyne's *Ant. Acad. Oxon. Apol.* ii. 218-21; Fuller's *Hist. of Cambridge*; Thomas Wright's *Biogr. Brit. Lit.* ii. 218; Hardy's *Cat. of Hist. Materials*, ii. 415; *Mag. of Pop. Science*, iv. 275; *Cat. MSS. in Bodleian Library.*] W. F. S.

ROGER (*d.* 1179), bishop of Worcester, was either the youngest, or the youngest but one, of the five sons of Robert, earl of Gloucester [q. v.], and his wife Mabel of Glamorgan (cf. *Materials*, vii. 258, and iii. 105). His father's favourite, and destined from infancy for holy orders, he shared for a while in Bristol Castle the studies of his cousin, the future Henry II (*ib.* vii. 258, iii. 104), who in March 1163 appointed him bishop of Worcester (*Ann. Monast.* i. 49). He was present as bishop-elect at the council of Clarendon in January 1164 (*Materials*, iv. 207, v. 72), and was consecrated by Archbishop Thomas at Canterbury on 23 Aug. (GERV. CANT. i. 182; *Ann. Monast.* i. 49). At the council of Northampton in October, when Thomas asked his suffragans to advise him how he should answer the king's demand for an account of his ecclesiastical administration, Roger 'so framed his reply as to show by negatives what was in his mind.' 'I will give no counsel in this matter,' he said, 'for if I should say that a cure of souls may be justly resigned at the king's command, my conscience would condemn me; but if I should advise resistance to the king,

he would banish me. So I will neither say the one thing nor recommend the other' (*Materials*, ii. 328). He was one of the three bishops whom Thomas sent to ask the king for a safe-conduct on the night before his flight (*ib.* iii. 69, 312). He was also one of those charged to convey to the pope the king's appeal against the archbishop. But his part in the embassy was a passive one; in the pope's presence he stood silently by while his colleagues talked (*ib.* iii. 70, 73; THOMAS SAGA, i. 283). On Candlemas Day, 1165, he was enthroned at Worcester (*Ann. Monast.* i. 49, iv. 381). It is doubtful whether he joined in the appeal made by the English bishops as a body, under orders from the king, against the primate's jurisdiction at midsummer 1166. Roger was soon afterwards, in company with Bartholomew of Exeter (*d.* 1184) [q. v.], who had protested against the appeal, denounced by the king as a 'capital enemy of the kingdom and the commonwealth' (*Materials*, vi. 65, 63); while the appellants in general were overwhelmed with reproaches by the archbishop and his partisans, Roger seems never for a moment to have forfeited the confidence and the approval of his metropolitan; and the martyr's biographers talk of him as 'the morning star which illuminates our sad story, the brilliant gem shining amid this world's darkness'—the Abdiel who, alone of all Thomas's suffragans, not only never swerved from his obedience to his spiritual father, but even followed him into exile.

Soon after his flight Thomas summoned Roger to join him, and Roger made a fruitless application to the king for leave to go over sea, on the plea of wishing to complete his studies, 'he being a young man' (*ib.* iii. 86). Later in the year (1166) a clerk of Roger [q. v.], bishop of Hereford, came to the king in Normandy, and stated that his own bishop and 'Dominus Rogerus' had both been cited by the primate and intended to obey the citation, 'unless the king would furnish help and counsel whereby they might stay at home,' i.e. would make some arrangement which might enable them to do so without incurring the guilt of disobedience to their metropolitan. Henry 'complained much of the lord Roger,' and threatened that if they went they should find the going easier than the return (*ib.* vi. 74). This Dominus Rogerus is probably the bishop of Worcester, who certainly went over sea next year (*Ann. Monast.* i. 50), and without the royal license, for Thomas's friends immediately began to rejoice over him as one who had voluntarily thrown in his lot with them in their exile, and was prepared to lose

his bishopric in consequence. Henry, however, was not disposed to proceed to extremities with his cousin. Some of the archbishop's party urged that Roger might be more useful to the cause at home than in exile, and accordingly Roger sought direction from the pope as to the terms on which he might return. The pope bade him go back to his diocese if he could exercise his office there without submitting to the royal 'customs' (*Materials*, vi. 393-4, 390). On this he seems to have rejoined the court in Normandy. In November he was present, with several other English bishops, at a conference between the king and the papal legates at Argentan, when he appears to have acquiesced in the renewal of the bishops' appeal; and he was even reported to have spoken very disrespectfully of the primate and of his cause (*ib.* pp. 270, 276, 321). His friendly relations with Thomas, however, seem to have continued unbroken. Early in 1169 he endeavoured to persuade the archbishop to delay his threatened excommunications, and asked for instructions how to frame his own conduct towards their victims when once the sentences were issued. Thomas bade him have no dealings whatever with excommunicate persons (*ib.* vi. 577-9, vii. 50; accordingly when Geoffrey Ridel [q. v.] entered the royal chapel one day, just as mass was about to begin, Roger at once walked out. The king, on hearing the reason of his withdrawal, ordered him out of his dominions, but recalled him immediately (*ib.* iii. 86-7). Roger was the one English prelate summoned to attend the king at a conference with the legates Vivian and Gratian at Bayeux on 1 Sept. 1169; but he did not make his appearance till the next day, when the business of the meeting was practically over (*ib.* vii. 72). He was one of the commissioners sent to convey the king's offered terms to the legates at Caen a week later (*ib.* p. 80). In March 1170 Henry bade the bishop of Worcester follow him to England to take part in the coronation of the 'young king' [see HENRY II.]. Thomas, on the other hand, also bade him go, but for the purpose of conveying to the archbishop of York and the other bishops a papal brief forbidding the coronation (*ib.* vii. 259-60). The queen and the seneschal of Normandy, discovering this, gave orders that no ship should take him on board, and he could get no further than Dieppe. On Henry's return (midsummer) the cousins met near Falaise. The king upbraided the bishop for his disobedience, and denounced him as 'no true son of the good earl Robert.' Roger explained how he had been prevented from

crossing. Henry angrily demanded whether he meant to shift the blame on the queen. 'Certainly not,' retorted Roger, 'lest, if she be frightened into suppressing the truth, you should be more angry with me; or, if she avow the truth, you should turn your unseemly wrath against her. Matters are best as they stand; never would I have shared in a rite so iniquitously performed; and if I had been there it never should have taken place. You say I am not earl Robert's son. I know not; at any rate I am the son of my mother, with whose hand he acquired all his possessions; while from your conduct to his children nobody would guess that he was your uncle, who brought you up and risked his life in fighting for you.' He went on in the same bold strain till a bystander interrupted him with words of abuse, whereupon Henry suddenly declared that 'his kinsman and his bishop' should be called names by no one but himself, and the cousins went amicably to dinner together (*ib.* iii. 104-6).

In 1171, when Henry's dominions were threatened with an interdict on account of the murder of St. Thomas, Roger was one of the prelates sent to intercede, first with the legate Archbishop William of Sens, and afterwards with the pope himself (*Materials*, vii. 444, 474, 476, 485; *Ann. Monast.* i. 50). He went to England in August 1172 with the young king and queen, assisted at their crowning at Winchester on 27 Aug., and returned to Normandy about 8 Sept. (*Gesta Hen.* i. 31). In July 1174 he was with the king at Westminster (EYTON, p. 181). According to the 'Gesta Henrici' (i. 84) he was there again in May 1175, at a council held by the new archbishop, Richard (*d.* 1184) [q. v.]; but Gervase (i. 251) says that sickness prevented his attendance. In July at Woodstock he and the archbishop as papal commissioners confirmed the election of the king's son Geoffrey [see GEOFFREY, *d.* 1212] to the see of Lincoln (R. DICETO, i. 401). At the legatine council at Westminster in May 1176, when the archbishops of Canterbury and York came to blows, he averted the king's wrath from his own metropolitan by turning the matter into a jest at the expense of the northern primate (GIR. CAMBR. vii. 63) [see ROGER OF PONT L'EVÊQUE]. He assisted at Canterbury at the coronation of Peter de Leia as bishop of St. David's on 7 Nov. of the same year (GERV. CANT. i. 260; R. DICETO, i. 415). On 29 Jan. 1177 he was sent by the king, with the bishop of Exeter, to expel the nuns of Amesbury (*Gesta Hen.* i. 135); in March he was present at a great council in London (*ib.* pp. 144, 155); at Christmas

1178 he was with the court at Winchester (EYTON, p. 224). He went over sea shortly afterwards to attend the Lateran council (*Ann. Monast.* i. 52), which was summoned for 5 March 1179; on the journey back he died on 9 Aug. at Tours, and there he was buried (*ib.* i. 52, ii. 241; *Gesta Hen.* i. 243; R. DICETO, i. 432).

Like St. Thomas, Roger never bestowed benefices or revenues on his own kinsfolk (GIR. CAMBR. vii. 66); and he refused to assist Archbishop Richard in a consecration which he regarded as uncanonical (*Anglo-Norm. Satir. Poets.* i. 198), just as decidedly as he had protested to the king against a coronation which he held to be illegal. He was a great favourite with Alexander III, who called him and Bishop Bartholomew of Exeter 'the two great lights of the English church,' and usually employed them as his delegates for ecclesiastical causes in England (GIR. CAMBR. vii. 57). The fearlessness which he displayed in his relations with the king showed itself in another way when the western tower of a great church in which he was celebrating mass crumbled suddenly to the ground, and amid a blinding dust and the rush of the terrified congregation he alone stood unmoved, and as if utterly unconscious that anything had happened (*ib.* p. 64). The church is said by Giraldus to have been Gloucester Abbey, but it was more probably Worcester Cathedral (cf. Mr. Dimock's note, l.c., with *Ann. Monast.* iv. 383 and 415). Roger's bold, independent character and his ready wit had at least as great a share as his high birth in enabling him to go his own way amid the troubles of the time, and yet to win the esteem of all parties, both in church and state.

[Materials for History of Becket, *Annales Monastici*, Thomas Saga, Gervase of Canterbury, Ralph de Diceto, *Gesta Henrici*, Giraldus Cambrensis, *Anglo-Norman Satirical Poets* (all in *Rolls Ser.*); EYTON's *Itinerary of Henry II.*]

K. N.

ROGER OF PONT L'EVÊQUE (*d.* 1181), archbishop of York, a 'Neustrian' scholar, was brought up in the court of Theobald, [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury (BROMPTON, ed. Twysden, col. 1057). His surname, 'De Ponte-Episopi' (sometimes translated Bishop's-bridge), was probably derived from Pont l'Evêque in Normandy. He was an able student, but by temperament ambitious and masterful; and he soon fell out with young Thomas of London, afterwards Archbishop Becket. 'He was not only consumed internally by envy, but would often break out openly into contumely and unseemly language, so that he would often call Thomas

clerk Baillehache; for so was named the clerk with whom he first came to the palace' (*Materials for the Life of Archbishop Thomas Becket*, iv. 9). Twice he procured the dismissal of Thomas (*ib.* iii. 16, cf. ii. 362); but Walter, archdeacon of Canterbury, the archbishop's brother, procured Thomas's restoration to favour. On the consecration of the archdeacon, Walter, to the see of Rochester, 14 March 1148, Roger was made archdeacon of Canterbury (GERVASE OF CANTERBURY, ed. Stubbs, *Rolls Ser.* i. 133). He shortly afterwards became one of the king's chaplains. He was present at the council held at Rheims by Eugenius III in the same year (1148; *Historia Pontificalis*, ed. Pertz, xx. 523). He was also involved in controversy about his rights as archdeacon, and sought the intervention of Gilbert Foliot [q. v.], bishop of Hereford (*Epistolæ G. Foliot*, i. 30, 124). In 1152 he was sent by King Stephen to Rome to procure a reversal of the papal prohibition of the crowning of Eustace (letter of Becket to Boso, *Materials*, vi. 58). He was unsuccessful, but is asserted to have endeavoured to foment discord between the king and Archbishop Theobald (*ib.*) Probably he received about the same time the provostship of Beverley (*ib.* iv. 10, 11; but RAINE, *Archbishops of York*, i. 234 n., denies this). On the death of William, archbishop of York, Archbishop Theobald, with the assistance of the dean, Robert, and the archdeacon, Osbert, procured the election of Roger as William's successor (WILL. NEWB. *Rolls Ser.* i. 81-2). He was consecrated by Theobald, at the request of the chapter of York (see WALT. HEM. i. 79), on 10 Oct. 1154 in Westminster Abbey, in the presence of eight bishops. He then went to Rome and received the pall. He was present at the coronation of Henry II.

On the election of Becket to the see of Canterbury, Roger of York claimed *ex officio* the right of consecrating him (GERVASE, i. 170), but his claim was rejected. He obtained a few weeks afterwards authority from the pope to carry his cross and to crown kings (13 July 1162; *Materials*, v. 21). Becket protested and appealed (*ib.* pp. 44-6), and the right was temporarily withdrawn (*ib.* pp. 67-8). Eventually he was ordered not to carry his cross in the southern province (*ib.* pp. 68-9). He was present with Becket at the council of Tours, Whitsuntide 1163, where he sat on the pope's left hand (RALPH DE DICETO).

During the earlier stages of the controversy concerning criminous clerks, Roger, in whose diocese a case submitted to the king had arisen in 1158, asserted the privilege of

his order, and at the London council in 1163 opposed the king's claims. Henry, however, succeeded in winning him over to his side (*Materials*, ii. 377), and Becket, learning his defection, spoke of him as 'malorum omnium inceptor et caput.' Roger now threw himself boldly into the contest in support of the king, and from the first gave full assent to the constitutions of Clarendon. He continued to negotiate with Becket, though he proposed to Henry that Becket should be imprisoned for contumacy (*ib.* i. 37). Henry asked of the pope that Roger should be appointed papal legate in England, and he received a papal commission dated Sens, 27 Feb. 1164 (*ib.* v. 85-7). Roger, now immersed in intrigue, had envoys in France supporting his interests at the king's court and in the papal curia (*ib.* p. 117), and claiming the primacy of the Scottish church (*ib.* p. 118). He himself was sent by Henry, with other envoys, to Sens to lay his causes of complaint against Becket before Alexander III. They visited Louis VII on their way, but Louis warmly supported the archbishop of Canterbury. Speaking before the pope, Roger declared that he had known the character of Thomas from his youth, and that there was no way but by papal rebuke to correct his pride (ALAN OF TEWKESBURY, c. 22). The pope temporised, but eventually ordered Roger to aid his legates, Rotrou, archbishop of Rouen, and Henry, bishop of Nevers, in compelling Henry to do justice to Becket. Roger, however, caused the clergy of his diocese to take an oath, at the king's command, that they would not obey the pope's orders in the matter of the archbishop of Canterbury.

On 5 April 1166 Pope Alexander III withdrew his permission to Roger to crown kings, on the ground that he had learnt that, by immemorial custom, the privilege belonged to Canterbury (*Thomas Saga*; *Materials*, v. 323). On 17 June 1167, however, he formally authorised Roger to crown the young Henry (*Materials*, vi. 206; the authenticity of the letter has been doubted by Roman catholic writers, such as BERINGTON, *Henry II*, pp. 606-8; LINGARD, ii. 153; but the manuscripts seem conclusively to prove its genuineness; cf. *Materials*, vi. 269 sqq.) But Becket's remonstrances induced the pope to withdraw his license to Roger to crown the young Henry, and on 26 Feb. 1170 Alexander forbade the archbishop of York to perform the ceremony of coronation during the exile of the primate of all England (*ib.* vii. 217). Nevertheless, on 14 June 1170, the coronation took place at Westminster. Roger of York performed the cere-

mony, assisted by the bishops of London, Salisbury, and Rochester, and in spite of the protests of Becket. The pope eagerly took up the cause of Becket, and suspended Roger (*ib.* vii. 398). Henry, under fear of excommunication, was (22 July 1170) brought to a reconciliation, and the archbishop of York was thus left unprotected. Roger endeavoured to prevent his rival's return to England; but Becket, before sailing, sent over on 31 Nov. a letter suspending Roger, which was delivered at Dover on the following day. Becket, on his return in December, met with great opposition from Roger, who dissuaded the young Henry from admitting him to his presence, and eventually crossed to Normandy to lay his complaints before the king. He bitterly urged upon Henry that he would have no peace so long as Thomas was alive (*ib.* iii. 127), and, according to one authority, himself urged the four knights to take Becket's life, giving them money, and suggesting the very words they used when they saw the archbishop of Canterbury (GARNIER DE PONT S. MAXENCE, ed. Hippeau, pp. 174 sqq.) When the murder was accomplished, Roger hastened to purge himself of all complicity. He took oath before the archbishop of Rouen and the bishop of Amiens that he was innocent, and that he had not received the pope's letter prohibiting the coronation of the young king. He was thereupon absolved. In a long and joyful letter to Hugh de Puiset [q. v.] he announced his absolution and return, and he sent his thanks to the pope (*Materials*, vii. 502, 504).

Roger's relations with Richard (*d.* 1184) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, were hardly more happy than with his predecessor. He was absent from the Westminster synod of 1175, but sent claims to carry his cross within the province of Canterbury, and to have supervision of the sees of Lichfield, Worcester, Hereford, and Lincoln. He appealed to Rome against the archbishop of Canterbury. His power to carry his cross was restored provisionally (*ib.* vii. 568). He claimed also the rule over the church of St. Oswald at Gloucester (BENEDICT OF PETERBOROUGH, i. 89, 90). Later in the year an agreement was arrived at by which that church was yielded to York, 'sicut dominicam capellam Domini regis' (*ib.* p. 104), and the other matters were referred to the decision of the archbishop of Rouen. On 25 Jan. 1175-6, in a council at Northampton. Roger claimed that the Scots church should be subject to the see of York as metropolitan, and a new dissension broke out with Canterbury, to whom also the subjection was

declared to belong [see RICHARD, *d.* 1184]. On 15 Aug. 1176 the two archbishops made peace for five years. In the Lateran council of 1179 it was declared that no profession of obedience was due from York to Canterbury. No further controversy appears to have occurred between the sees during the life of Roger.

During the next few years Roger was actively engaged in pushing his claims to supremacy over the Scots church. These he had originally asserted while Becket was still alive, and they were strengthened by the submission made by William the Lion in 1175. He claimed that the sees of Glasgow and Whitherne had always belonged to York; but the question was complicated by the claims of the archbishop of Canterbury and by the Scottish prelates' declaration that they were immediately subject to the pope. On 3 June 1177 Cardinal Vivian, papal legate, held a synod at Edinburgh, and suspended Christian, bishop of Whitherne, for his absence. Christian claimed that his bishopric belonged to the legation of Roger of York, who had consecrated him bishop according to the ancient custom of the predecessors of them both, and Roger, on his own part, supported this claim (*ib.* i. 166-7). The question continued to be discussed for many years; but in 1180 Alexander III recognised a certain authority over Scotland as belonging to Roger of York, when he ordered him to compel the king of Scots to compliance with his order to make peace with Bishop John of St. Andrews. He also made him legate for Scotland (*ib.* pp. 263-4). In 1181 Roger proceeded to excommunicate William the Lion for his contumacy.

Roger remained steadfast in his allegiance to Henry II. During the rebellion of 1173-1174 he gave valuable assistance to the royal forces. When Henry took the barons' castles into his hands in 1177, he gave Scarborough to the custody of the archbishop of York, who was constantly present at royal councils during the ten years previous to his death.

He remained a friend of Gilbert Foliot [q. v.], as well as of his great neighbour, Hugh de Puiset [q. v.], bishop of Durham. In 1181 he felt his end approaching. He called together his clergy, and ordered the distribution of his property for the benefit of the poor (BENEDICT, i. 282-3). He was moved from his palace at Cawood to York, where he died on 21 Nov. He was buried by Hugh de Puiset in the choir of York minster. His body was removed to a new tomb by Archbishop Thoresby.

Hugh of Durham was forced by the king to disgorge a large sum which he had taken

from the treasure of the archbishop, and to apply it to pious uses.

Roger's true character is hard to discover. He is asserted to have been an opponent of monasticism, and William of Newburgh frequently speaks severely of his treatment of the monks. He was in fact engaged for many years in a quarrel with the canons of Newburgh. John of Salisbury charges him with odious vices (*Materials*, vii. 527), and it is certain that he amassed a very large treasure—William of Newburgh asserts 'by shearing rather than tending the Lord's flock.' He was, however, a munificent builder—'the most munificent ruler that ever presided over the see of York' (DIXON and RAINÉ, p. 248). He erected an archiepiscopal palace at York—of which small ruins remain—and endowed many churches in his diocese. As an enemy of Becket he incurred the hate of almost all those who wrote the history of his times, and his lack of spiritual fervour, if not his personal vices, served to deepen the bad impression. He was one of Henry II's statesmen-prelates, and as a bishop he shaped his course so as to satisfy a political ambition.]

[*Materials for the Hist. of Archbishop Thomas Becket* (Rolls Ser.); *Thomas Saga Erkibyskups* (Rolls Ser.); *Benedict of Peterborough* (Rolls Ser.); *Roger of Hoveden* (Rolls Ser.); *Gervase of Canterbury* (Rolls Ser.); *William of Newburgh* (Rolls Ser.); *Garnier de Pont S. Maxence's Vie de S. Thomas*, ed. Hippeau, Paris, 1859. Almost all contemporary writers, in fact, contain some references to his character and career. Among modern writers may be named: J. C. Robertson's *Life of Becket*; J. Morris's *Life of St. Thomas of Canterbury*; Dixon and Rainé's *Lives of the Archbishops of York*; Radford's *Thomas of London before his Consecration*; Hutton's *St. Thomas of Canterbury*.] W. H. H.

ROGER OF HOVEDEN or **HOWDEN** (*d.* 1201?), chronicler. [See HOVEDEN.]

ROGER (*d.* 1202), bishop of St. Andrews, was second son of Robert de Beaumont, third earl of Leicester (*d.* 1190) [q. v.], by Petronil, daughter of Hugh de Grantmesnil [q. v.], lord high steward of England. The marriage in 1186 of his relative, Ermengarde, daughter of Richard, viscount de Beaumont, with William the Lion, king of Scotland, probably accounts for the description of him as cousin of the king. Craufurd states that Roger was dedicated to the church in his youth, and that his father caused him to pursue his studies for that purpose. Having taken orders, he was made lord high chancellor of Scotland by William the Lion in 1178, and held that office till 1189. For twelve years before that date the possession of the see of St. Andrews had been disputed by two claimants—John

and Hugh—who were both described as bishops of St. Andrews. John died in 1187, and Hugh in the following year. Thereupon Roger was elected bishop (13 April 1189) (*Chron. de Mailros*), but, for some unexplained reason, was not consecrated until 1198. Spotswood adds that the ceremony was performed by Richard, bishop of Moray, but Hoveden avers that Matthew, bishop of Aberdeen, officiated. It is possible that this delay arose through the oft-asserted claim of the archbishop of York [see ROGER OF PONT L'ÉVÊQUE, *d.* 1181] to supremacy over the Scottish church, a claim which the Scottish king declined to acknowledge; the bull of Clement III declaring the independence of the Scottish church was promulgated in 1188. It has been stated that after his election to the bishopric Roger was made abbot of Melrose. This is not impossible, as Radulfus, the abbot, became bishop of Down in 1189. Between 1199 and 1201 Roger was often in England, and his name is found as witness to many charters by King John. Wyntoun says that the castle of St. Andrews was built by Roger as an episcopal residence in 1200. According to Fordun, Roger's last political act was the reconciliation of the king of Scotland and Harald, earl of Orkney, which he effected at Perth in the spring of 1202. He died at Cambuskenneth on 9 July 1202, and was buried within the chapel of St. Regulus at St. Andrews, beside his predecessors Robert and Arnold. Dempster states that Roger wrote 'Sermones varios in Ecclesiast.'

[Balfour's *Annales*, i. 28; *Chron. of Melrose*, pp. 97, 103, 104; *Rog. Hov. in Rolls Ser.*; *Spotswood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland*, i. 83; *Registrum Vetus de Aberbrothock*, pp. 6, 23, 101, 102, 103, 104, 141; *Registrum Priatus Sancti Andree*, pp. 147, 158; *Keith's Cat. of Bishops*, p. 9; *Lyon's Hist. of St. Andrews*, i. 97; *Gordon's Scotchchronicon*, i. 143; *Craufurd's Officers of State*, p. 10; *Anderson's Scottish Nation*, iii. 357.] A. H. M.

ROGER OF CROYLAND (*d.* 1214?), biographer of Becket, was one of the many monks employed at the close of the twelfth century and early in the thirteenth in compiling lives of St. Thomas of Canterbury (cf. HERBERT OF BOSHAM). In 1213 he revised the compilation made by an Evesham monk in 1199. The work was undertaken at the request of Henry, abbot of Croyland, to whom it was dedicated by Roger (letter printed by GILES, *Vita et Epistola S. Thom. Cant.* ii. 40-5). The abbot presented it to Stephen Langton on the translation of the martyr, 27 June 1220 (*ib.*) The work is of no original value, though the author had known Becket during his life. Roger after 1213

became prior of Preston, and is supposed to have died in the following year (see Henry of Croyland's letter to Stephen Langton, *ib.*) Manuscripts of Roger's life of Becket are preserved in the Bodleian Library (E. Mus. 133, 3512), in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris (5372, 1), and at University College, Oxford.

[Hardy's *Descriptive Catalogue*, ii. 344-5, iii. 34; Leland's *De Scriptoribus Britanniae*, i. 219; Magnusson's *Preface to Thomas Saga* (Rolls Ser.) ii. xcv.] W. H. H.

ROGER OF WENDOVER (*d.* 1237), chronicler. [See WENDOVER.]

ROGER OF WALTHAM (*d.* 1336), author, was a clerk in the service of Antony Bek (*d.* 1310) [q.v.], bishop of Durham (*Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* i. 530; *Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, i. 257). On 30 April 1304, being then rector of Langnewton, Durham, he obtained license to hold another benefice together with his prebend of Sakynton at Darlington (BLISS, *Cal. Pap. Reg.* i. 613). On 23 March 1314 he was rector of Eggescliffe, and held canonries or prebends at Loddon, Darlington, Auckland (East Marle), and Chester-le-Street (*Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* i. 523, iii. 102-4). In 1316 he occurs as prebendary of Cadington Minor at St. Paul's, London, and is said to have been also precentor. He was keeper of the king's wardrobe from 1 May 1322 to 19 Oct. 1323, for which period he delivered his account at the exchequer on 22 May 1329 (BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Angliæ*, s.v. Bodl. MS. 4177; *Cal. Close Rolls*, Edw. II, iii. 626, 634; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. III, i. 131). In 1322 he was nominated to the archdeaconry of Buckingham, but the appointment was cancelled as made in error (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edw. II, iii. 602). There is nothing to show whether the canon of St. Paul's is identical with the Roger de Waltham who was keeper of rebels' lands in Stafford in 1322 (*ib.* iii. 572-3, 576-579, &c.) On 1 Feb. 1325 he was present at St. Paul's for the translation of the remains of St. Erkenwald (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 311, *Rolls Ser.*) During the next two years he commenced to provide for a chantry with two priests at St. Paul's; the ordinance was finally completed in 1329 (DUGDALE, *St. Paul's*, pp. 21, 26, 382, 383; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pp. 28 b, 40 a, 45 a). Roger was alive in 1332 (*ib.* p. 2 a), but probably died before 1337, when Thomas Bradwardine held Cadington Minor (DUGDALE, p. 239), and certainly before 20 Oct. 1341, when his successor was appointed at Auckland (*Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* iii. 410-11). His 'obit' was kept at St. Paul's on 12 Oct. (SIMPSON, pp. 71, 98).

Roger was author of: 1. 'Compendium Moralis Philosophiæ,' which is extant in Laud. Misc. MS. 616, and Bodleian 2664, both in the Bodleian Library; there was anciently a copy at Durham Cathedral (*Cat. Vet. Script. Dunelm.* p. 137, in *Surtees Soc.*) Roger's 'Compendium' was used by Sir John Fortescue (1394?–1476?) [q. v.] in his 'Governance of England.' It is not really a treatise of moral philosophy, but a series of moral disquisitions on the virtues and duties of princes. It is largely derived from Seneca among classical, and Helinand of Froimont among mediæval writers. 2. 'Imagines Oratorum,' of which Leland says that he had seen a copy at St. Paul's. 3. A manuscript at St. Paul's marked 'W. D. 5,' contains on folios 56–60 a list of pittance of the church of St. Paul, drawn up by Roger of Waltham (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 69 a).

A table to Roger of Waltham's 'Compendium Morale,' compiled by Thomas Graunt (*d.* 1474), is in Fairfax MS. 4 in the Bodleian Library.

[*Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense* (Rolls Ser.); *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres*, p. cvii (Surtees Soc.); Simpson's Documents illustrative of the History of St. Paul's (Camd. Soc.); Leland's *Comment. de Script. Brit.* pp. 264–5; Bale's *Centurie*, iv. 16; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 340; Plummer's edition of Fortescue's *Governance of England*; Kingsford's *Song of Lewes* (in the latter two there are a few citations from the *Compendium*); other authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

ROGER OF CHESTER (*f.* 1339), chronicler. [See CHESTER.]

ROGER OF ST. ALBANS (*f.* 1450), genealogist, was born at St. Albans, and became a friar of the Carmelite house in London. He wrote a genealogy and chronological tables, tracing the descent of Henry VI from Adam, beginning 'Considerans historie sacre prolixitatem,' of which there are copies, both in fifteenth-century hands, at St. John's College, Oxford, Nos. xxiii. and lviii. (the last containing the biblical part only). A copy in Queen's College, Oxford (No. clxviii.), is said to be the very roll which the author presented to Henry VI (TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.*), but it is in a sixteenth-century hand (COXE, *Cat.*) The biblical part of the same work is in the Cambridge University Library, Dd. iii. 55, 56. The Cottonian copy (Otho D. 1) was destroyed by fire. A closely similar work in Jesus College, Oxford (cxiv.), begins 'Cuilibet principi congruum,' and carries the chronological table to 1473.

[Villiers de St. Etienne's *Bibl. Carmel.*; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*]

M. B.

ROGERS, BENJAMIN (1614–1698), organist and composer, born at Windsor, and baptised at the church of New Windsor, on 2 June 1614, was son of George Rogers of Windsor (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) He was a chorister of St. George's Chapel under Dr. Nathaniel Giles, and afterwards lay clerk. In 1639 he succeeded Randolph Jewitt [q. v.] as organist of Christchurch Cathedral, Dublin. The outbreak of the Irish rebellion of 1641 drove Rogers from his post, and he returned as singingman to Windsor; but there also the choral services were discontinued about 1644. Occupied with composition and teaching, Rogers maintained himself, with the help of a small government allowance, in the neighbourhood of Windsor. By virtue of Cromwell's mandate, dated 28 May 1658, Rogers obtained the degree of Bac. Mus. of Cambridge, a distinction probably due to the influence of Dr. Nathaniel Ingelo [q. v.] For the city banquet given to the king to celebrate the Restoration, he supplied the music both to a hymn by Ingelo and to the 32nd Psalm, 'Exultate justi in Domino,' for which he 'obtained a great name . . . and a plentiful reward' (WOOD).

As early as 1653 the fame of Rogers's 'Sets of Ayres in Four Parts' extended to the court of the emperor, and when Ingelo went as chaplain to the Swedish embassy upon the Restoration, he presented to Queen Christina some of Rogers's music, which was performed 'to her great content' by the Italian musicians at the Swedish court. His 'Court-Masquing Ayres' were performed with no less applause in Holland.

Rogers won a high reputation in England by his music for the services of the established church and by his reorganisation of important choirs. At the Restoration he had been re-appointed lay clerk of St. George's Chapel, with an addition to his allowances in consideration of his playing the organ whenever Dr. Child was absent, and in 1662 he was also appointed organist to Eton College. Invited by Dr. Thomas Pierce [q. v.] to fill a similar post at Magdalen College, Oxford, he became, on 25 Jan. 1664–5, informant choristarum; his duties, which included the playing of the organs, were remunerated by a salary of 60*l.* and lodgings in the college. On 8 July 1669 he proceeded Mus. Doc. Oxon.

In 1685 Rogers 'forfeited his place through misdemeanour,' that is to say, through the misconduct of his daughter, whom he persisted in keeping at home, within the precincts. This irregularity, together with some trivial charges of loud talking in the chapel and the like, led to Rogers's dismissal, which has been wrongly ascribed to the persecuting

spirit of James II. In 1687 he petitioned the royal commissioners, then sitting at Oxford, to reinstate him, but he was persuaded to rest satisfied with the 30*l.* per annum which the college had voted him two years previously. His hymn 'Te O Patrem colimus' has been used every evening as grace in the college hall since his time, and is also sung annually on Magdalen tower every Mayday morning. Rogers retired to New Inn Hall Lane, and died there, aged 84, in 1698. He was buried on 21 June at St. Peter-le-Bailey. His widow, Ann, survived him only a few months. His son John, born in 1654, was B.A. 1674, M.A. 1677, clerk 1674-81. A granddaughter, Ann Rogers, dying in 1696, left most of the little property she possessed to 'her deare, affectionate, tender, and well-beloved grandfather, Dr. Benjamin Rogers.'

Rogers's chief works are found in the various collections of cathedral music. They include a morning and evening service in D (Boyce, i.); evening service in A minor (Rimbault, Goss, and Turle); morning and evening verse service in G, by Peter or Benjamin Rogers (Rimbault); service in F; verse service in E minor (Ouseley). Among his published anthems are: *a* 4, 'Behold, now praise the Lord;' 'Teach me, O Lord' (Boyce, ii.; Hullah); Sanctus in D (Boyce, iv.); 'Lord, who shall dwell' (Page, iii.); 'Praise the Lord, O my soul;' 'How long wilt Thou forget me;' 'Behold how good and joyful;' 'O give thanks;' 'O pray for the peace;' 'O that the salvation;' 'Save me, O God' (Cope); 'O God of truth' (Hullah); 'Everlasting God;' 'Hear me when I call' (Clifford). For treble and bass: 'Exaltabo Te;' 'Audiuit Dominus;' 'Deus misereatur nostri;' 'Jubilate Domino omnis terra;' 'Tell mankind Jehovah reigns.' For two trebles or tenors: 'Lift up your head;' 'Let all with sweet accord' ('Cantica Sacra'); 'Gloria' (Playford's 'Four-part Psalms'). His glees include: 'The Jolly Vicar,' *a* 3; 'In the merry month of May,' *a* 4; 'Come, come, all noble souls,' *a* 3 (many editions); 'Bring quickly to me Homer's lyre' ('Musical Companion'). Thirty-six of his pieces are in 'Court Ayres' and 'Musick's Handmaid' (Playford).

There are unpublished anthems at Magdalen and New Colleges, Oxford, in the Aldrich collection at Christchurch, and at Ely, Gloucester, and other cathedral libraries.

[Wood's *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 305; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*, 1500-1714; Hawkins's *History*, p. 582; *State Trials*, ed. Howell, xii. 40; Carlyle's *Cromwell*, v. 243; Bloxam's *Registers of Magdalen College*, ii. 192 et seq., containing list of works and fullest details of Rogers's career. For

Rogers's family, Bloxam's *Reg.* i. 93; Oxford *Registers of Wills*, 1695-6, fol. 310.] L. M. M.

ROGERS, CHARLES (1711-1784), art collector, born on 2 Aug. 1711, was second surviving son of William and Isabella Rogers of Dean Street, Soho, London. In May 1731 he was placed in the custom house under William Townson, from whom he acquired a taste for the fine arts and book-collecting. Townson and his two sisters left by will all their estate, real and personal, to Rogers, a bequest which included a house at 3 Laurence Pountney Lane, London, containing a choice museum of art treasures. Here Rogers in 1746 took up his residence, and, aided by several friends who lived abroad, made many valuable additions to the collection. In 1747 he became clerk of the certificates. Through the interest of his friend Arthur Pond [q. v.] he was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 23 Feb. 1752, and several times served on the council. He became fellow of the Royal Society on 17 Nov. 1757 (THOMSON, *Hist. of Royal Society*, App. iv. p. xlviiii). Among his friends were Sir Joshua Reynolds, Horace Walpole, Richard Gough, Paul Sandby, Cipriani, Romney, and Angelica Kauffmann. He died unmarried on 2 Jan. 1784, and was buried in Laurence Pountney churchyard.

Rogers's collections passed at his death into the hands of William Cotton (*d.* 1791), who married his sister and heiress, and from him descended to his son, William Cotton, F.S.A., of the custom house. The latter sold by auction in 1799 and 1801 a considerable portion of the collection; the sale occupied twenty-four days, and realised 3,886*l.* 10*s.* The remainder, on Cotton's death in 1816, became the property of his son, William Cotton, F.S.A. (*d.* 1863), of the Priory, Leatherhead, Surrey, and Highland House, Ivybridge, Devonshire, who, after making some additions to the collection, handed it over in two instalments, in 1852 and 1862, to the proprietors of the Plymouth Public (now Proprietary) Library. A handsome apartment was built for its reception at a cost of 1,500*l.*, and was opened to the public on 1 June 1853 by the name of the Cottonian Library. The collection includes four portraits by Sir Joshua Reynolds, about five thousand prints, a few fine examples of early typography, illuminated manuscripts of the fifteenth century, carvings, models, casts, bronzes, and medals. A catalogue of the first part of the benefaction, compiled by Llewellynn Frederick William Jewitt [q. v.], was printed in 1853; the second part remains uncatalogued.

The chief work of Rogers's life was a series of carefully executed facsimiles of original drawings from the great masters, engraved in tint. The book was issued in 1778, with the title 'A Collection of Prints in Imitation of Drawings . . . to which are annexed Lives of their Authors, with Explanatory and Critical Notes,' 2 vols. imperial folio. The plates, which are 112 in number, were engraved chiefly by Bartolozzi, Ryland, Basire, and Simon Watts, from drawings some of which were in Rogers's own collection.

In 1782 Rogers printed in quarto an anonymous blank-verse translation of Dante's 'Inferno.' He also contributed to 'Archæologia' and the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

A portrait of Rogers was painted in 1777 by Sir Joshua Reynolds, and now hangs in the Cottonian Library. It was engraved in mezzotint by W. Wynne Ryland for Rogers's 'Imitations,' also by S. W. Reynolds and by J. Cook for the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

[Wilson's Hist. of the Parish of St. Laurence Pountney, London; Preface to Sale Cat. of Rogers's Collections, 1799; Introduction to Jewitt's Cat. of Cottonian Library, 1853; Gent. Mag. 1784 i. 159-61 (with portrait), 1801 ii. 692, 792, 1863 i. 520-1; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 255; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. viii. 451; Correspondence in Western Morning News, 19 and 22 Sept., 3 and 16 Nov. 1893; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), pt. viii. p. 2116; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, ii. 1848; Monthly Review for May 1779.] G. G.

ROGERS, CHARLES (1825-1890), Scottish author, only son of James Rogers (1767-1849), minister of Denino in Fife, was born in the manse there on 18 April 1825. His mother, who died at his birth, was Jane, second daughter of William Haldane, minister successively at Glenisla and Kingoldrum. The father published a 'General View of the Agriculture of Angus,' Edinburgh, 1794, 4to; an 'Essay on Government,' Edinburgh, 1797, 8vo; and contributed an account of Monikie and of Denino to the 'New Statistical Account of Scotland,' vol. ix. After attending the parish school of Denino for seven years, Charles in 1839 matriculated at the university of St. Andrews, and passed a like period there. Licensed by the presbytery of that place in June 1846, he was employed in the capacity of assistant successively at Wester Anstruther, Kinglassie, Abbotshall, Dunfermline, Ballingry, and Carnoustie. Subsequently he opened a preaching station at the Bridge of Allan, and from January 1855 until 11 Aug. 1863 was chaplain of the garrison at Stirling Castle.

During his residence in Stirling Rogers

was elected in 1861 a member of the town council, and took a prominent part in local improvements, including the erection of the national Wallace monument on the Abbey Craig. In 1855 he inaugurated at Stirling a short-lived Scottish Literary Institute. In 1862 he opened the British Christian Institute, for the dissemination of religious tracts, especially to soldiers and sailors, and in connection with it he issued a weekly paper, called 'The Workman's Friend,' and afterwards monthly serials, 'The Briton' and 'The Recorder;' but the scheme collapsed in 1863. In 1863 he founded and edited a newspaper, 'The Stirling Gazette,' but its career was brief. These schemes involved Rogers in much contention and litigation, and he imagined himself the victim of misrepresentation and persecution. To escape his calumniators he resigned his chaplaincy in 1863, went to England, and thenceforth devoted himself to literary work.

Rogers's earliest literary efforts in London were journalistic, but Scottish history, literature, and genealogy were throughout his life the chief studies of his leisure, and his researches in these subjects, to which he mainly devoted his later years, proved of value. Nor did he moderate the passion for founding literary societies which he had first displayed in Stirling. In November 1865 he originated in London a short-lived Naval and Military Tract Society, as a successor to his British Christian Institute, and in connection with it he edited a quarterly periodical called 'The British Bulwark.' When that society's existence terminated, he set up 'The London Book and Tract Depository,' which he carried on until 1874. A more interesting venture was Rogers's Grampian Club, for the issue of works illustrative of Scottish literature, history, and antiquities. This, the most successful of all his foundations, was inaugurated in London on 2 Nov. 1868, and he was secretary and chief editor until his death. He also claimed to be the founder of the Royal Historical Society, which was established in London on 23 Nov. 1868, for the conduct of historical, biographical, and ethnological investigations. He was secretary and historiographer to this society until 1880, when he was openly charged with working it for his own pecuniary benefit. He defended himself in a pamphlet, 'Parting Words to the Members,' 1881, and reviewed his past life in 'The Serpent's Track: a Narrative of twenty-two years' Persecution' (1880). He edited eight volumes of the Historical Society's 'Transactions,' in which he wrote much himself.

In 1873 a number of Rogers's friends

presented him with a house in London, which he called Grampian Lodge. As early as 1854 Columbia College, New York, had given him the degree of LL.D. He was made a D.D. by the university of St. Andrews in 1881. He was a member, fellow, or correspondent of numerous learned societies, British, foreign, and colonial, and an associate of the Imperial Archæological Society of Russia. He returned to Scotland some years before his death, which took place at his house in Edinburgh on 18 Sept. 1890, at the aged 65. Rogers married, on 14 Dec. 1854, Jane, the eldest daughter of John Bain of St. Andrews.

Rogers's chief original writings may be classified thus: I. HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL.—1. 'Notes in the History of Sir Jerome Alexander,' 1872. 2. 'Three Scots Reformers,' 1874. 3. 'Life of George Wishart,' 1875. 4. 'Memorials of the Scottish House of Gourlay,' 1888. 5. 'Memorials of the Earls of Stirling and House of Alexander,' 2 vols. 1877. 6. 'The Book of Wallace,' 2 vols. 1889. 7. 'The Book of Burns,' 3 vols. 1889-91.

II. TOPOGRAPHICAL.—8. 'History of St. Andrews,' 1849. 9. 'A Week at the Bridge of Allan,' 1851; 10th edit. 1865. 10. 'The Beauties of Upper Strathearn,' 1854. 11. 'Etrick Forest and the Etrick Shepherd,' 1860.

III. GENEALOGICAL.—12. 'Genealogical Chart of the Family of Bain,' 1871. 13. 'The House of Roger,' 1872. 14. 'Memorials of the Strachans of Thornton and Family of Wise of Hillbank,' 1873. 15. 'Robert Burns and the Scottish House of Burnes,' 1877. 16. 'Sir Walter Scott and Memorials of the Haliburtons,' 1877. 17. 'The Scottish House of Christie,' 1878. 18. 'The Family of Colt and Coutts,' 1879. 19. 'The Family of John Knox,' 1879. 20. 'The Scottish Family of Glen,' 1888.

IV. ECCLESIASTICAL.—21. 'Historical Notices of St. Anthony's Monastery,' Leith, 1849. 22. 'History of the Chapel Royal of Scotland,' 1882.

V. SOCIAL.—23. 'Familiar Illustrations of Scottish Life,' 1861; 2nd edit. 1862. 24. 'Traits and Stories of the Scottish People,' 1867. 25. 'Scotland, Social and Domestic,' 1869. 26. 'A Century of Scottish Life,' 1871. 27. 'Monuments and Monumental Inscriptions in Scotland,' 2 vols. 1871-2. 28. 'Social Life in Scotland,' 3 vols. 1884-6.

VI. RELIGIOUS.—29. 'Christian Heroes in the Army and Navy,' 1867. 30. 'Our Eternal Destiny,' 1868.

VII. POETICAL.—31. 'The Modern Scottish Minstrel,' 6 vols. 1855-7. 32. 'The Sacred Minstrel,' 1859. 33. 'The Golden Sheaf,'

1867. 34. 'Lyra Britannica,' 1867. 35. 'Life and Songs of the Baroness Nairne,' 1869.

VIII. AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL AND GENERAL. 36. 'Issues of Religious Rivalry,' 1866. 37. 'Leaves from my Autobiography,' 1876. 38. 'The Serpent's Track,' 1880. 39. 'Parting Words to the Members of the Royal Historical Society,' 1881. 40. 'Threads of Thought,' 1888. 41. 'The Oak,' 1868.

Rogers also edited: 1. 'Aytoun's Poems,' 1844. 2. 'Campbell's Poems,' 1870. 3. 'Sir John Scot's Staggering State of Scottish Statesmen,' 1872. 3. 'Poetical Remains of King James,' 1873. 4. 'Hay's Estimate of the Scottish Nobility.' 5. 'Glen's Poems,' 1874. 6. 'Diocesan Registers of Glasgow,' 2 vols. 1875 (in conjunction with Mr. Joseph Bain). 7. 'Boswelliana,' 1874. 8. Register of the Church of Crail, 1877. 9. 'Events in the North of Scotland, 1635 to 1645,' 1877. 10. 'Chartulary of the Cistercian Priory of Coldstream,' 1879. 11. 'Rental-book of the Cistercian Abbey of Cupar-Angus,' 1880. 12. 'The Earl of Stirling's Register of Royal Letters,' 2 vols. 1884-5.

[The autobiographical works above named; Athenæum, September 1890.] H. P.

ROGERS, DANIEL (1538?-1591), diplomatist, eldest son of John Rogers (1500?-1555) [q. v.], was born at Wittenberg about 1538, came to England with his family in 1548, and was naturalised with them in 1552. After his father's death in 1555 he returned to Wittenberg, and studied under Melancthon, but returned on Elizabeth's accession, and graduated B.A. at Oxford in August 1561. Nicasius Yetswiert, Elizabeth's secretary of the French tongue, who had known his father, and whose daughter Susan he afterwards married, introduced him to court. His knowledge of languages stood him in good stead. He was employed by Sir Henry Norris, the English ambassador in Paris between 1566 and 1570, and sent home much useful intelligence to Secretary Cecil. In October 1574 he went with Sir William Winter to Antwerp, and he accompanied an important embassy to the Netherlands, to treat with the Duke of Orange, in June 1575. In July he was elected secretary of the fellowship of English merchants settled at Antwerp. His father had in earlier years been their chaplain. He was still engaged in diplomatic business in the Low Countries through 1576, and in March 1577 was there again to negotiate the terms on which Queen Elizabeth was to lend 20,000*l.* to the States-General. This business occupied him till March 1578. In September 1580 he was ordered to Germany to induce the Duke of Saxony to stay dis-

sensions which were threatening a schism among German Lutherans. By an unhappy mischance he was arrested on imperial territory by the Baron von Anholt, at the request of Philip of Spain, and spent four years in captivity. His release was procured by the baron's counsellor-at-law, Stephen Degner, who had been Roger's fellow-student under Melancthon at Wittenberg. Degner promised Rogers's gaolers 160*l*. When Rogers put the facts before Lord Burghley, the latter ordered a collection to be made among the clergy to defray the sum. On 5 May 1587 Rogers was appointed a clerk of the privy council; he had already filled the office of assistant clerk. He still occasionally transacted official business abroad, visiting Denmark in December 1587, and again in June 1588, when he conveyed expressions of sympathy from Queen Elizabeth to the young king on the death of his father, Frederic II. On his own responsibility he procured an arrangement by which the subjects of Denmark and Norway undertook not to serve the king of Spain against England.

He died on 11 Feb. 1590-1, and was buried in the church of Sunbury beside his father-in-law's grave. In a 'Visitation of Middlesex' dated 1634 he was described as 'of Sunbury.' According to the same authority he had two children—a son Francis, who married a lady named Cory; and a posthumous daughter, Posthuma, who married a man named Speare. The son is said to have left a son, also named Francis, but his descendants have not been traced.

Rogers was a man of scholarly tastes, and was the intimate friend of the antiquary Camden. The latter calls him 'vir optimus' in a letter to Sir Henry Savile (SMITH'S *Epistolæ*, No. 13), and he contemplated a discourse 'concerning the acts of the Britons' for Camden's 'Britannia,' but it was never completed. Camden quotes some Latin poems by him in his account of Salisbury, including an epigram on the windows, pillars, and tower-steps in the cathedral there, which he represented as respectively equalling in number the months, weeks, and days in the year. Rogers was also known to the scholar Gruter, who described him to Camden as 'protestantissimus,' and he wrote to Hadrianus Junius asking him for early references to the history of Ireland (*Epistolæ*, 476, 479, 628). He wrote Latin verses in praise of Bishop Jewel, which are appended to Lawrence Humphrey's 'Life of the Bishop,' and Latin verses by him also figure in the preface to Ortelius's 'Theatrum Orbis Terrarum' and in Ralph Aggas's description of Oxford University, 1578.

[Chester's John Rogers, 1863, pp. 259-71; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 569; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatium in Addit. MS. 24487, ff. 1-2; Cal. State Papers, Dom; Chauncey's Hertfordshire, i. 123.] S. L.

ROGERS, DANIEL (1573-1652), divine, eldest son of Richard Rogers (1550?-1618) [q. v.] of Wethersfield, Essex, by his first wife, was born there in 1573. Ezekiel Rogers [q. v.] was his younger brother. He proceeded to Christ's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1595-6, and M.A. in 1599, and was fellow from 1600 to 1608. Reared in the atmosphere of puritanism, Rogers became at college a noted champion of the cause. It is related that when Archbishop Laud sent down a coryphæus to challenge the Cambridge puritans, Rogers opposed him with such effect that the delighted undergraduates carried him out of the schools on their shoulders, while a fellow of St. John's bade him go home and hang himself, for he would never die with more honour.

On leaving the university Rogers officiated as minister at Haversham, Buckinghamshire, but when Stephen Marshall [q. v.], his father's successor at Wethersfield, removed from that place to Finchingfield, Rogers returned to Wethersfield as lecturer, with Daniel Weld or Weald, another puritan, as vicar. He had several personal discussions with Laud, who paid a high tribute to his scholarship, but, after being much harassed for various acts of nonconformity, he was suspended by the archbishop in 1629. The respect of the conforming clergy in North Essex was shown by their presenting a memorial to the bishop on his behalf, but he apparently left Essex for a time. It is doubtful if he be identical with Daniel Rogers, M.A., who was presented by the parliament to the rectory of Green's Norton, Northamptonshire, on 22 July 1643, in succession to Bishop Skinner, who vacated the rectory on 16 July 1645, and seems to have been intruded into the vicarage of Wotton in the same county in 1647 (BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, ed. Whalley, ii. 293).

The latter part of Rogers's life was passed at Wethersfield, where he had for neighbour as vicar of Shalford his relative, Giles Firmin (1614-1697) [q. v.], a warm royalist. On the fast day proclaimed after the execution of the king, Rogers, who had preached at Wethersfield in the morning, attended Firmin's church in the afternoon, which he had only once done before. After the service he went home with Firmin and 'bemoaned the king's death' (Preface to FIRMIN'S *Weighty Questions*). When the army's petition for tolerance, called 'the agreement of

the people,' was sent down for the Essex ministers to sign, Rogers, on behalf of the presbyterians, drew up, and was the first to sign, the Essex 'Watchmen's Watchword,' London, 1649, protesting against the toleration of any who refused to sign the Solemn League and Covenant.

Rogers died on 16 Sept. 1652, aged 80. He was buried at Wethersfield. Rogers's first wife, Margaret Bishop, had the reputation of a shrew. His second wife, Sarah, daughter of John Edward of London, was buried at Wethersfield on 21 Dec. 1662. A daughter married the Rev. William Jenkyn, vicar of All Saints, Sudbury, Suffolk [see under JENKYN, WILLIAM]. His son by his first wife, Daniel, was minister of Haversham, Buckinghamshire, from 5 Oct. 1665 until his death, 5 June 1680; Daniel's daughter, Martha Rogers, was mother of Dr. John Jortin [q. v.]

Rogers was of a morose and sombre temperament, and his creed was severely Calvinistic. Never securely satisfied of his own salvation, he offered to 'exchange circumstances with the meanest christian in Wethersfield who had the soundness of grace in him.' His religious views developed in him a settled gloom, and Firmin's 'Real Christian,' London, 1670, was mainly written to counteract his despondency. Rogers's stepbrother, John Ward, said of him that, although he 'had grace enough for two men, he had not enough for himself.'

Several of Rogers's works are dedicated to Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q. v.], and to his countess Susanna, at whose house at Leighs Priory he, like 'all the schismatical preachers' in the county, was often welcomed. Their titles are: 1. 'David's Cost, wherein every one who is desirous to serve God aright may see what it must cost him,' enlarged from a sermon, London, 1619, 12mo. 2. 'A Practicall Catechisme,' &c.; 2nd ed. corrected and enlarged, London, 1633, 4to, published under the author's initials; 3rd ed. London, 1640, 4to; in 1648 appeared 'Collections or Brief Notes gathered out of Mr. Daniel Rogers' Practical Catechism by R. P.' 3. 'A Treatise of the Two Sacraments of the Gospel,' &c., by D. R.; 3rd ed. London, 1635, 4to, dedicated to Lady Barrington of Hatfield Broad Oak, Essex. 4. 'Matrimoniall Honour, or the mutuall crowne and comfort of godly, loyall, and chaste marriage,' London, 1642, 4to. 5. 'Naaman the Syrian, his Disease and Cure,' London, 1642, fol.; Rogers's longest work, consisting of 898 pages folio.

[Firmin's *Weighty Questions Discussed*, and his *Real Christian*; Chester's *John Rogers*, p.

243; *Brook's Lives of the Puritans*, ii. 231, iii. 149; *Crosby's Hist. of Baptists*, i. 167; *David's Hist. of Evangel. Nonconf. in Essex*, p. 147; *Life and Death of John Angier*, p. 67; *Prynne's Canterburys Doom*, 1646, p. 373; *Fuller's Hist. of the Univ. Cambr.* ed. Prickett and Wright, p. 184; *Masson's Life of Milton*, ed. 1881, i. 402; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1629-31, p. 391; *Division of the County of Essex into Classes*, 1648; *Essex Watchmen's Watchword*, 1649; *Baker's Hist. of Northamptonshire*, ii. 63; *Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire*; *Ranew's Catalogue*, 1680: *Harl. MS.* 6071, f. 482; information kindly supplied by the master of Christ's College, Cambridge; *Registers at Wethersfield*, which only begin 1648, and are dilapidated.]

C. F. S.

ROGERS, SIR EDWARD (1498?-1567?), comptroller of Queen Elizabeth's household, born about 1498, was son of George Rogers of Lopit, Devonshire, by Elizabeth, his wife. The family of Rogers in the west of England was influential, and benefited largely by the dissolution of the monasteries. Edward Rogers was an esquire of the body to Henry VIII, and had a license to import wine in 1534; on 11 Dec. 1534 he became bailiff of Hampnes in the marches of Calais and Sandgate in Kent. On 20 March 1536-7 he received a grant of the priory of Cannington, in Somerset. At the coronation of Edward VI he was dubbed a knight of the carpet, and on 15 Oct. 1549 was made one of the four principal gentlemen of the privy chamber. In January 1549-50 he was confined to his house in connection with the misdemeanours of the Earl of Arundel, whom he had doubtless assisted in his peculations. But he was soon free, and on 21 June 1550 had a pension of 50*l.* granted to him. As an ardent protestant he deemed it prudent to go abroad in Queen Mary's days. Under Elizabeth he obtained important preferment. On 20 Nov. 1558 he was made vice-chamberlain, captain of the guard, and a privy councillor. In 1560 he succeeded Sir Thomas Parry (*d.* 1560) [q. v.] as comptroller of the household. Sir James Croft [q. v.] succeeded him as controller in 1565. He was dead before 21 May 1567, when his will, dated 1560, was proved. A portrait by an unknown painter, at Woburn, is inscribed 1567, and the note states that it was drawn when Rogers was sixty-nine. He married Mary, daughter and coheir of Sir John Lisle of the Isle of Wight. He left a son George, and he speaks also of sons named Thomas Throckmorton, Thomas Harman, and John Chetel. These were doubtless sons-in-law.

[*Cal. of State Papers, Dom.* 1547-80, pp. 119, &c., *Additional*, 1547-65, pp. 437, 530, 549; *Acts*

of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, ii. 345; Froude's Hist. of Engl. iv. 217; Lit. Rem. of Edw. VI (Roxb. Club), cxxxii. 244, 359; Parker's Corresp. pp. 75 sq., 1 Zurich Letters, p. 5 n., and Grindal's Works, p. 32, all in the Parker Soc.; Progresses of Queen Eliz. i. 30; Scharf's Cat. of Woburn Pictures; Collinson's Somerset, i. 231; Hugo's Med. Nunneries of Somerset, p. 137; Visit. of Somerset (Harl. Soc.), p. 128; Brown's Somerset Wills, 2nd ser. p. 90; Strype's Works (Index.) W. A. J. A.

ROGERS, EZEKIEL (1584?–1661), colonist, born about 1584, was son of Richard Rogers (1550?–1618) [q. v.], incumbent of Wethersfield in Essex, and younger brother of Daniel Rogers (1573–1652) [q. v.] He graduated M.A. from Christ's College, Cambridge, 1604, and became chaplain in the family of Sir Francis Barrington in Essex. He was preferred by his patron to the living of Rowley in Yorkshire. There he became conspicuous as a preacher, attached himself to the puritan party, and was suspended. In 1638 he came with a party of twenty families to New England. On 23 May 1639 he was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts. In the same year he and his companions established themselves as a township, to which they gave the name of their old home, Rowley. Theophilus Eaton [q. v.] and John Davenport [q. v.], then engaged in establishing their colony at New Haven, tried to enlist Rogers, but without success. In 1639 Rogers was appointed pastor of the new township. In 1643 he preached the election sermon, and in 1647 a sermon before the general synod at Cambridge. He died on 23 Jan. 1661, leaving no issue. He was three times married: first, to Sarah, widow of John Everard; secondly, to a daughter of the well-known New England divine, John Wilson; thirdly, to Mary, widow of Thomas Barker.

Rogers published in 1642 a short treatise, entitled 'The Chief Grounds of the Christian Religion set down by way of catechising, gathered long since for the use of an honourable Family, London, 1642. Several of his letters to John Winthrop, the governor of Massachusetts, are published in the 'Massachusetts Historical Collection' (4th ser. vii.)

[Cotton Mather's Magnalia; Winthrop's Hist. of New England (Savage's edit.); Savage's Genealogical Register of New England; Chester's John Rogers, p. 249.] J. A. D.

ROGERS, FRANCIS JAMES NEWMAN (1791–1851), legal writer, son of the Rev. James Rogers of Rainscombe, Wiltshire, by Catherine, youngest daughter of Francis Newman of Cadbury House, Somerset, was born in 1791. He was educated at Eton, matriculated from Oriel College, Ox-

ford, on 5 May 1808, graduated B.A. in 1812, and M.A. in 1815. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 21 May 1816, and to the Inner Temple *ad eundem* in 1820. He went the western circuit and practised in the common-law courts and as a special pleader. On 24 Feb. 1837 he was created a king's counsel, and soon after was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple. From 1835 to his death he was recorder of Exeter, and from 1842 deputy judge-advocate-general. He died at 1 Upper Wimpole Street, London, on 19 July 1851, and was buried in the Temple Church on 25 July, having married, on 29 June 1822, Julia Eleanor, third daughter of William Walter Yea of Pyrland Hall, Somerset, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. Two of the sons, Walter Lacy Rogers (d. 1885) and Francis Newman Rogers (d. 1859), were barristers.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Law and Practice of Elections, with Analytical Tables and a Copious Index,' 1820 (dedicated to Sir W. D. Best, knt.); 3rd edit. as altered by the Reform Acts, 1835; 9th edit. with F. S. P. Wolferstan, 1859; 10th edit. by F. S. P. Wolferstan, 1865; 11th edit. (with the New Reform Act), 1868; 15th edit. by M. Powell, J. C. Carter, and J. S. Sanders, 1890; 16th edit. by S. H. Day, 1892. 2. 'Parliamentary Reform Act, 2 Will. IV, c. 45, with Notes containing a Complete Digest of Election Law as altered by that Statute,' 1832. 3. 'A Practical Arrangement of Ecclesiastical Law,' 1840; 2nd edit. 1849. 4. 'The Marriage Question: an Attempt to discover the True Scripture Argument in the Question of Marriage with a Wife's Sister,' 1855.

[Gent. Mag. 1851, ii. 322–3; Illustr. London News, 1851, xix. 138; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 102.] G. C. B.

ROGERS, FREDERIC, LORD BLACHFORD (1811–1889), born at Marylebone on 31 Jan. 1811, was the eldest son of Sir Frederick Leman Rogers, bart. (d. 13 Dec. 1851), who married, on 12 April 1810, Sophia, second daughter and coheir of the late Lieutenant-colonel Charles Russell Deare of the Bengal artillery. She died on 16 Feb. 1871. He went to Eton in September 1822, and left in the sixth form in July 1828. He was contemporary there with Mr. Gladstone, Bishops Hamilton of Salisbury and Selwyn of Lichfield, and with Arthur Henry Hallam. While at school he contributed, under the pseudonym of 'Philip Montagu,' to the 'Eton Miscellany,' which Gladstone and Selwyn edited. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 2 July 1828. It is said that his choice of a college was due to the fact that

John Henry Newman, then on the look-out for pupils of promise, had asked a friend at Eton to bring the college under the notice of his boys. He was a pupil of Hurrell Froude, a fellow Devonian; both Froude and Newman soon became his intimate friends, and remained so throughout life.

Rogers was elected Craven scholar in 1829, and graduated B.A. in 1832 (taking a double first, classics and mathematics), M.A. in 1835, and B.C.L. in 1838. In 1833 he was elected to a fellowship at Oriel, his examination being 'in strength of mind' one of the very best that Keble ever knew. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 28 Oct. 1831, and called to the bar on 26 Jan. 1837 (FOSTER, *Men at the Bar*, p. 39), but he returned to Oxford in 1838, remained a fellow of Oriel until 1845, and became Vinerian scholar in 1834, and Vinerian fellow in 1840. In the last year he spent the winter in Rome with James Hope, afterwards Hope-Scott [q. v.] His friendship with Dean Church began at Oriel in 1838; they travelled together through Brittany during the long vacation of 1844, and their friendship continued unbroken until death. The tractarian movement had the sympathy and counsels of Rogers, and in 1845 he issued 'A Short Appeal to Members of Convocation on the proposed Censure on No. 90.' During the latter part of Newman's stay at Oxford Rogers became for a time somewhat estranged from him (ISAAC WILLIAMS, *Autobiography*, pp. 122-3). Rogers was one of the little band of enthusiastic churchmen that started on 21 Jan. 1846 the 'Guardian' newspaper. They met together in a room opposite the printing press in Little Pulteney Street, wrote articles, revised proofs, and persevered in their unremunerative labour until the paper proved a success.

In 1844 Rogers was called to official life in London. He became at first registrar of joint-stock companies, and then a commissioner of lands and emigration. In 1857 he was appointed assistant commissioner for the sale of encumbered estates in the West Indies, and in 1858 and 1859 he was employed on a special mission to Paris, to settle the conditions on which the French might introduce coolie labour into their colonies. In May 1860 he succeeded Herman Merivale [q. v.] as permanent under-secretary of state for the colonies. That office he retained until 1871. George Higinbotham, an Australian politician, spoke in 1869 of the colonies as having 'been really governed during the whole of the last fifteen years by a person named Rogers' (MORRIS, *Memoir of Higinbotham*, p. 183). Honours fell thick on him.

He succeeded his father as eighth baronet in 1851, was created K.C.M.G. in 1869, G.C.M.G. in 1883, and a privy councillor in 1871, and on 4 Nov. 1871 was raised to the peerage as Baron Blachford of Wisdome, and Blachford in Cornwood, Devonshire. Although he served as cathedral commissioner from 1880 to 1884, and was appointed in 1881 chairman of the royal commission on hospitals for smallpox and fever, and on the best means of preventing the spread of infection, he dwelt for the most part after 1871 on his estate in Devonshire. He restored the chancel of Cornwood church, and placed a window of stained glass in the south transept. He died at Blachford on 21 Nov. 1889. He married, at Dunfermline, on 29 Sept. 1847, Georgiana Mary, daughter of Andrew Colvile, formerly Wedderburn, of Ochiltree and Craigflower, North Britain. She survived him; they had no children.

Rogers was unswervingly honest and markedly sympathetic. While at the colonial office he took much trouble over the organisation and position of the church in the colonies. Walter enlisted Rogers on the 'Times' by the offer of constant employment (1841-4), but the labour soon proved distasteful to him (DEAN BOYLE, *Recollections*, pp. 286-7). He wrote for the 'British Critic,' and contributed some reminiscences of Froude to Dean Church's 'Oxford Movement,' pp. 50-6. An article by him on 'Mozley's Essays' appeared in the 'Nineteenth Century' for June 1879. His views on the conditions under which university education may be made more available for clerks in government offices appeared in No. iv. of the additional papers of the Tutors' Association (Oxford, 1854), and he set forth his opinions of South African policy in the 'Edinburgh Review' (April 1877) and the 'New Quarterly Review' (April 1879). A manuscript autobiography of his early years has been published, with a selection from his letters, under the editorship of Mr. G. E. Marindin (1896).

[Lord Blachford's Letters, ed. Marindin, 1896; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Guardian, 27 Nov. 1889, by Dean Church; Dean Church's Life and Letters; Letters of Newman, ed. Mozley; Sir Henry Taylor's Autobiography; T. Mozley's Reminiscences of Oxford.]
W. P. C.

ROGERS, GEORGE, M.D. (1618-1697), physician, son of George Rogers, M.D., a fellow of the College of Physicians of London, who died in 1622, was born in London in 1618. He entered in 1635 Lincoln College, Oxford, where he was a contemporary and friend of Christopher Bennet [q. v.] He graduated B.A. on 24 Jan. 1638, M.A. 4 Dec. 1641, and M.B. 10 Dec. 1642. He then studied

medicine at Padua, where he was consul of the English nation in the university, and graduated M.D. John Evelyn, who continued his acquaintance throughout life, visited him at Padua in June 1645. He was incorporated M.D. at Oxford on 14 April 1648, and about 1654 began to practise as a physician in London. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 20 Oct. 1664, was treasurer 1683-5, and was president in 1688. In 1681 he delivered the Harveian oration, which was printed in 1682, and of which he gave a copy to Evelyn (EVELYN, *Diary*). His only other publication is a congratulatory Latin poem to his friend Christopher Bennet, printed in the 'Theatrum Tabidorum' in 1655. He resigned on 11 Dec. 1691, owing to ill-health, the office of elect, which he had held in the College of Physicians since 5 Sept. 1682. He died on 22 Jan. 1697, and was buried at Ruislip, Middlesex. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Hawtrey of Ruislip, and had three daughters, who died young, and three sons, George, Thomas, and John.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 316; Works; Evelyn's *Diary*; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*] N. M.

ROGERS, HENRY (1585?-1658), theologian, born in Herefordshire about 1585, was son of a clergyman. He matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, on 15 Oct. 1602, and graduated B.A. 21 Oct. 1605, M.A. 30 May 1608, B.D. 13 Dec. 1616, D.D. 22 Nov. 1637. He became a noted preacher, and was successively rector of Moccas from 1617, and of Stoke-Edith from 1618, and vicar of Foy from 1636 to 1642, and of Dorstone—all are in Herefordshire. He was installed in the prebend of Pratum Majus of Hereford Cathedral on 28 Nov. 1616 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*), and in 1638 became lecturer, apparently in Hereford, through the influence of Secretary Sir John Coke and of George Coke, then bishop of Hereford. Laud gave testimony that Rogers was 'of good learning and conformable' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. ii. 199, 200, 208). Rogers also had the reputation of being an eminent schoolmaster. In the convocation of 1640 'he showed himself an undaunted champion' for the king (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, i. 35, ii. 343). On the surprise of Hereford by the parliamentary forces (December 1645), Rogers was imprisoned and deprived of his prebend, and on 17 Dec. 1646 of his rectory of Stoke-Edith. He subsequently experienced great straits, though 'sometimes comforted by the secret munificence of John, lord Scudamore, and the slender gifts of the loyal gentry' (WALKER, *ubi supra*; cf. *Calendar of Com-*

mittee for Compounding, v. 3239). He died in 1658, and was buried under the parson's seat in Withington church on 15 June 1658.

Rogers wrote: 1. 'An Answer to Mr. Fisher the Jesuit his five propositions concerning Luther, by Mr. Rogers, that worthy Oxford divine, with some passages also of the said Mr. Rogers with the said Mr. Fisher. Hereunto is annexed Mr. W. C. [i.e. William Crashaw, q. v.] his dialogue of the said argument, wherein is discovered Fisher's folly' [London?], 1623, 4to. 2. 'The Protestant church existent, and their faith professed in all ages and by whom, with a catalogue of councils in all ages who professed the same,' London, 1638, 4to; dedicated to George Coke, bishop of Hereford.

[Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 31; Rogers's works; information kindly sent by the Rev. Thomas Prose Powell, rector of Dorstone, and the Rev. Charles S. Wilton, rector of Foy; Havergal's *Fasti Herefordenses*.] W. A. S.

ROGERS, HENRY (1806-1877), Edinburgh reviewer and Christian apologist, was third son of Thomas Rogers, surgeon, of St. Albans, where he was born on 18 Oct. 1806. He was educated at private schools and by his father, a man of profound piety and more than ordinary culture, who, bred a churchman, had early attached himself to the congregationalist sect. In his seventeenth year he was apprenticed to a surgeon at Milton-next-Sittingbourne, Kent; but a perusal of John Howe's discourse on 'The Redeemer's Tears wept over Lost Souls' diverted his attention from surgery to theology, and after somewhat less than three years spent at Highbury College, he entered the congregationalist ministry in June 1829. His first duty was that of assistant pastor of the church at Poole, Dorset, whence in 1832 he returned to Highbury College as lecturer on rhetoric and logic. In 1830 he was appointed to the chair of English language and literature at University College, London, which in 1839 he exchanged for that of English literature and language, mathematics and mental philosophy in Spring Hill College, Birmingham. That post he held for nearly twenty years. An incurable throat affection early compelled him to abandon preaching, so that his entire leisure was free for literary pursuits.

In 1826 Rogers published a small volume of verse, entitled 'Poems Miscellaneous and Sacred;' and at Poole he began to write for the nonconformist periodical press. On his return to London he contributed introductory essays to editions of Joseph Truman's 'Discourse of Natural and Moral Impotency,' the works of Jonathan Edwards,

Jeremy Taylor (1834-5), and Edmund Burke (1836-7) and Robert Boyle's 'Treatises on the High Veneration Man's Intellect owes to God, on Things above Reason, and on the Style of the Holy Scriptures.' In 1836 he issued his first important work, 'The Life and Character of John Howe' (1630-1705) [q. v.] (London, 8vo), of which later editions appeared in 1863, 12mo; 1874, 8vo; and 1879, 8vo. In 1837 he edited, under the title 'The Christian Correspondent,' a classified collection of four hundred and twenty-three private letters 'by eminent persons of both sexes, exemplifying the fruits of holy living and the blessedness of holy dying,' London, 3 vols. 12mo. In October 1839 he commenced, with an article on 'The Structure of the English Language,' a connection with the 'Edinburgh Review' which proved to be durable. In 1850 two volumes of selected 'Essays' contributed to that organ were published, and a third in 1855, London, 8vo. Still further selected and augmented, these miscellanies were reprinted at London in 1874 as 'Essays, Critical and Biographical,' contributed to the "Edinburgh Review," 2 vols. 8vo, and 'Essays on some Theological Controversies, chiefly contributed to the "Edinburgh Review,"' 8vo (cf. for his unacknowledged essays bibliographical note infra).

In 1852 Rogers issued anonymously, as 'by F. B.,' the work upon which his fame chiefly rests, 'The Eclipse of Faith, or a Visit to a Religious Sceptic' (London, 8vo), a piece of clever dialectics, in which the sceptic (Harrington) plays the part of candid and remorseless critic of the various forms of rationalism then prevalent. The liveliness of the dialogue and the adroit use made of the Socratic elenchus to the confusion of the infidel and the confirmation of the faithful gave the work great vogue with the religious public of its day, so that in the course of three years it passed through six editions. From Mr. Francis William Newman, who figured in its pages in the thinnest of disguises, it elicited an animated 'Reply,' to which Rogers rejoined in an equally animated 'Defence of "The Eclipse of Faith,"' London, 1854 (3rd edit. 1860).

To the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th edit.) Rogers contributed the articles on Bishop Butler (1854), Gibbon, Hume, and Robert Hall (1856), Pascal and Paley (1859), and Voltaire (1860). In 1858 he succeeded to the presidency of the Lancashire Independent College, with which he held the chair of theology until 1871. His leisure he employed in editing the works of John Howe, which appeared at London in 1862-3, 6 vols. 12mo, and in contri-

buting to 'Good Words' and the 'British Quarterly' for his articles, most of which have been reprinted, see infra). His health failing, he retired in 1871 to Silverdale, Morecambe Bay, whence in 1873 he removed to Pennal Tower, Machynlleth, where he died on 20 Aug. 1877. His remains were interred in St. Luke's Church, Cheetham Hill, Manchester.

In Rogers a piety, which, though essentially puritan, had in it no tinge of sourness, was united with a keen and sceptical intellect. He was widely read, especially in the borderland between philosophy and theology, but he was neither a philosopher nor a theologian. He held, indeed, the suicidal position that reason rests on faith (cf. 'Reason and Faith: their Claims and Conflicts' in his *Essays*, 1850-5). In criticism he is seen to advantage in the essays on Luther, Leibnitz, Pascal, Plato, Des Cartes, and Locke in the same collection. As a Christian apologist he continued the tradition of the last century, and was especially influenced by Butler. His last work, 'The Supernatural Origin of the Bible inferred from itself' (the Congregational Lecture for 1873), London, 1874, 8vo (8th edit. 1893), evinces no little ingenuity. His style is at its best in two volumes of imaginary letters entitled 'Selections from the Correspondence of R. E. H. Greyson, Esq.' (the pseudonym being an anagram for his own name), London, 1857, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1861. He was a brilliant conversationalist and engaging companion.

Rogers married twice, first, in 1830, Sarah Frances, eldest daughter of W. N. Bentham of Chatham, a relative of Jeremy Bentham, who died soon after giving birth to her third child; secondly, in November 1834, her sister, Elizabeth Bentham, who died in the autumn of the following year, after giving birth to her first child. As the law then stood his second marriage was not *ab initio* void, but only voidable by an ecclesiastical tribunal.

Besides the works mentioned above, the following miscellanea by Rogers have been published separately, all at London, and in 8vo, viz. 1. 'General Introduction to a Course of Lectures on English Grammar and Composition,' 1837. 2. 'Essay on the Life and Genius of Thomas Fuller,' reprinted from the 'Edinburgh Review' in the 'Travellers' Library,' vol. xv. 1856. 3. 'A Sketch of the Life and Character of the Rev. A. C. Simpson, LL.D.,' reprinted from the 'British Quarterly Review,' 1867, 8vo. 4. 'Essays' from 'Good Words,' 1867, 8vo. 5. 'Essay' introductory to a new edition of Lord Lyttelton's 'Observations on the Conversion of St. Paul,' 1868. The following articles are also under-

stood to be his work: 'Religious Movement in Germany' (*Edinburgh Review*, January 1846), 'Marriage with the Sister of a Deceased Wife' (*ib.* April 1853), 'Macaulay's Speeches' (*ib.* October 1854), 'Servetus and Calvin' (*Brit. Quarterly Review*, May 1849), 'Systematic Theology' (*ib.* January 1866), 'Nonconformity in Lancashire' (*ib.* July 1869), 'Coal' (*Good Words*, April 1863), 'Coal and Petroleum' (*ib.* May 1863), 'The Duration of our Coalfields' (*ib.* April 1864).

Rogers's portrait and a memoir by R. W. Dale are prefixed to the eighth edition of the 'Superhuman Origin of the Bible,' 1893, 8vo.

[Dale's Memoir above mentioned; Macey Napier's Selection from the Correspondence of the late Macey Napier, 1879; *Evangel. Mag.* 1877, vii. 599; *Congregational Yearbook*, 1878, p. 347.] J. M. R.

ROGERS, ISAAC (1754-1839), watchmaker, son of Isaac Rogers, Levant merchant and watchmaker, was born in White Hart Court, Gracechurch Street, on 13 Aug. 1754. His father did a good trade in watches in foreign markets, and a specimen of his work is in the British Museum. Educated at Dr. Milner's school, Peckham, the son was apprenticed, and in 1776 succeeded, to his father's business at 4 White Hart Court. On 2 Sept. 1776 he was admitted to the freedom of the Clockmakers' Company by patrimony, and on 11 Jan. 1790 became a liveryman, on 9 Oct. 1809 a member of the court of assistants, in 1823 warden, and on 29 Sept. 1824 master. In 1802 he moved his business to 24 Little Bell Alley, Coleman Street. He was also a member of the Levant Company, and carried on an extensive trade with Turkey, Smyrna, Philadelphia, and the West Indies. He designed and constructed two regulators—one with a mercurial pendulum, and the other with a gridiron pendulum. One of the projectors of a society for the improvement of naval architecture, he became treasurer of the society in 1799. He was much interested in the promotion of methods of lighting the streets with gas, and on the establishment of the Imperial Gas Company in 1818 was elected one of the directors and subsequently chairman of the board. In conjunction with Henry Clarke and George Atkins, he devised a permanent accumulation fund as a means of restoring the finances of the Clockmakers' Company. He died in December 1839. His portrait is in the company's collection in the Guildhall Library.

[E. J. Wood's *Curiosities of Clocks and Watches*, p. 348; Britten's *Former Clock and Watch Makers*, p. 372; Atkins and Overall's *Account of the Company of Clockmakers*, pp. 83, 88, 89, 143, 173, 185, 215, 282.] W. A. S. H.

ROGERS, JAMES EDWIN THOROLD (1823-1890), political economist, eleventh son of George Vining Rogers, was born at West Meon, Hampshire, in 1823. Educated first at Southampton and King's College, London, he matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 9 March 1843, graduated B.A. with a first class in *lit. hum.* in 1846, and proceeded M.A. in 1849. An ardent high-churchman, he was ordained shortly after taking his degree, and became curate of St. Paul's, Oxford. In 1856 he also acted voluntarily as assistant curate at Headington, near Oxford. He threw himself into parochial work with energy; but, losing sympathy with the tractarian movement after 1860, he resolved to abandon the clerical profession. He was subsequently instrumental in obtaining the Clerical Disabilities Relief Act, by which clergymen could resign their orders. Of this act he was the first to avail himself (10 Aug. 1870).

On graduating Rogers had settled in Oxford, and, while still engaged in clerical work, had made some reputation as a successful private tutor in classics and philosophy. In 1859 he published an 'Introductory Lecture to the Logic of Aristotle,' and in 1865 an edition of the Nicomachean Ethics. He was long engaged on a 'Dictionary to Aristotle,' which he abandoned in 1860 on the refusal of the university press to bear the expense of printing it; the manuscript is now at Worcester College, Oxford. Later contributions to classical literature were a translation of Euripides' 'Bacchæ' into English verse in 1872, and some 'Verse Epistles, Satires, and Epigrams' imitated from Horace and Juvenal in 1876. He was examiner in the final classical school in 1857 and 1858, and in classical moderations in 1861 and 1862. In the administrative work of the university he took a large share; but he severely criticised the professorial system and the distribution of endowments in 'Education in Oxford: its Methods, its Aids, and its Rewards,' 1861. In later life, while advocating the admission of women to the examinations and the revival of non-collegiate membership of the university, he disapproved of the official recognition by the university of English literature and other subjects of study which had previously lain outside the curriculum. From an early period Rogers devoted much of his leisure to the study of political economy, and in 1859 he was elected first Tooke professor of statistics and economic science at King's College, London. This office he held till his death, besides acting for some years as examiner in political economy at the university of London. In 1860

he began his researches into the history of agriculture and prices, on which his permanent fame rests. In 1862 he was elected by convocation for a term of five years Drummond professor of political economy in the university of Oxford. He zealously performed the duties of his new office, and in 1867, when his tenure of the Drummond professorship expired, he offered himself for re-election. But his advanced political views, and his activity as a speaker on political platforms, had offended the more conservative members of convocation. Bonamy Price [q. v.] was put up as a rival candidate, and, after an active canvas on his behalf, was elected by a large majority. Despite his rejection, Rogers busily continued his economic investigations. He had published the first two volumes of his 'History of Agriculture' in 1866. There followed in 1868 a student's 'Manual of Political Economy,' in 1869 his edition of Adam Smith's 'Wealth of Nations,' and in 1871 an elementary treatise on 'Social Economy.'

One of Rogers's elder brothers, John Bligh Rogers, who was engaged in medical practice at Droxford, Hampshire, had married Emma, sister of Richard Cobden, on 16 Oct. 1827. This connection brought Rogers in his youth to Cobden's notice, and the two men, despite the difference in their ages, were soon on terms of intimacy. Rogers adopted with ardour Cobden's political and economic views, and, though subsequent experience led him to reconsider some of them, he adhered to Cobden's leading principles through life. He was a frequent visitor at Cobden's house at Dunsford, and Cobden visited Rogers at Oxford. After Cobden's death Rogers preached the funeral sermon at West Lavington church on 9 April 1865, and he defended Cobden's general political position in 'Cobden and Modern Political Opinion,' 1873. He was an early and an active member of the Cobden Club. Through Cobden he came to know John Bright, and, although his relations with Bright were never close, he edited selections of Bright's public speeches in 1868 and 1879, and co-operated with him in preparing Cobden's speeches for the press in 1870. Under such influences Rogers threw himself into political agitation, and between 1860 and 1880 proved himself an effective platform speaker. He championed the cause of the North during the American civil war, and warmly denounced the acts of Governor Eyre in Jamaica. In the controversy over elementary education he acted with the advanced section of the National Education League. In 1867 he contributed an article on

bribery to 'Questions for a Reformed Parliament.' He was always well disposed towards the co-operative movement, and presided at the seventh annual congress in London in 1875.

Having thus fitted himself for a seat in parliament, Rogers was in 1874 an unsuccessful candidate for Scarborough in the liberal interest. From 1880 to 1885 he represented, together with Mr. Arthur Cohen, Q.C., the borough of Southwark. After the redistribution of seats by the act of 1885 he was returned for the Bermondsey division. He took little part in the debates of the House of Commons, but on 10 March 1886 moved and carried a resolution recommending that local rates should be divided between owner and occupier. He followed Mr. Gladstone in his adoption of the policy of home rule in 1886, and consequently failed to retain his seat for Bermondsey at the general election in July of that year.

Before and during his parliamentary career Rogers lectured on history at Mr. Wren's 'coaching' establishment in Bayswater. But he still resided for the most part at Oxford, and continued his contributions to economic literature. In 1883 he was appointed lecturer in political economy at Worcester College, and on the death of his old rival, Bonamy Price, in 1888, he was re-elected to the Drummond professorship at Oxford. He died at Oxford on 12 Oct. 1890.

Rogers married, on 19 Dec. 1850, at Petersfield, Anna, only daughter of William Peskett, surgeon, of Petersfield; she died without issue in 1853. On 14 Dec. 1854 Rogers married his second wife, Anne Susanna Charlotte, second daughter of H. R. Reynolds, esq., solicitor to the treasury, by whom he had issue five sons and a daughter. A portrait by Miss Margaret Fletcher is in the possession of the National Liberal Club, the library of which owes much to his counsel, and another by the same artist is in the hall of Worcester College, Oxford.

It is as an economic historian that Rogers deserves to be remembered. Of minute and scholarly historical investigation he was a keen advocate, and to his chief publication, 'History of Agriculture and Prices,' English historical writers stand deeply indebted. No similar record exists for any other country. The full title of the work was 'A History of Agriculture and Prices in England from the year after the Oxford Parliament (1259) to the commencement of the Continental War (1793), compiled entirely from original and contemporaneous records.' Vols. i. and ii. (1259-1400) were published at Oxford in 1866, 8vo; vols. iii. and iv. (1401-1582) in 1882; vols. v. and vi. (1583-

1702) in 1887; while vols. vii. and viii. (1702-1793), for which Rogers had made large collections, are being prepared for publication by his fourth son, Mr. A. G. L. Rogers.

Rogers published both the materials which he extracted from contemporary records and the averages and the conclusions he based upon them. The materials are of permanent value, but some of his conclusions have been assailed as inaccurate. He sought to trace the influence of economic forces on political movements, and appealed to history to illustrate and condemn what he regarded as economic fallacies. But he seems to have overestimated the prosperous condition of the English labourer in the middle ages, and to have somewhat exaggerated the oppressive effects of legislation on his position in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Mr. Frederic Seebohm proved that Rogers greatly underestimated the effects on the rural population of the 'black death' of 1349 (cf. *Fortnightly Review*, ii. iii. iv.); Dr. Cunningham has shown that Rogers seriously antedated the commutation of villein-service, and misapprehended the value of the currency in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries (*Growth of English Industry and Commerce*, passim). But it should be recognised that much of Rogers's vast work is that of a pioneer making roads through an unexplored country. To abstract economic theory Rogers made no important contribution. He objected to the method and to many of the conclusions of the Ricardian school of economists, but he never shook himself free from their conceptions. Nor had he much sympathy with the historical school of economists of the type of Roscher.

Several of Rogers's other publications were largely based upon the 'History of Agriculture and Prices.' Of these the most important was 'Six Centuries of Work and Wages' (2 vols. London, 1884, 8vo; new edition revised in one volume, London, 1886, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1890, 8vo). Eight chapters of his 'Six Centuries' were reprinted separately as 'The History of Work and Wages,' 1885, 8vo. His 'First Nine Years of the Bank of England,' Oxford, 1887, 8vo, and his article 'Finance' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 9th edit., are valuable contributions to financial history. The former reprints a weekly register discovered by Rogers of the prices of bank stock from 1694 to 1703, with a narrative showing the reasons of the fluctuations.

Rogers also published: 1. 'Primogeniture and Entail,' &c., Manchester, 1864, 8vo. 2. 'Historical Gleanings: a series of sketches,' Montague, Walpole, Adam Smith, Cobbett,' London, 1869, 8vo; 2nd ser. Wiclif, Laud,

Wilkes, Horne Tooke, London, 1870, 8vo. 3. 'Paul of Tarsus: an inquiry into the Times and the Gospel of the Apostle of the Gentiles, by a Graduate' [anon.], 1872, 8vo. 4. 'A Complete Collection of the Protests of the Lords, with Historical Introductions,' &c., 3 vols. Oxford, 1875, 8vo. 5. 'The Correspondence of the English establishment, with the Purpose of its Foundation,' London [1875], 8vo. 6. 'Locci e Libro Veritatum. Passages selected from Gascoyne's Theological Dictionary . . .' 1881, 4to. 7. 'Ensilage in America: its Prospects in English Agriculture,' London, 1883, 8vo; 2nd edit., with a new introduction on the progress of ensilage in England during 1883-4, London, 1884, 8vo. 8. 'The British Citizen: his Rights and Privileges,' 1885 (in the People's Library.) 9. 'Holland' (Story of the Nations series), 1888, 8vo. 10. 'The Relations of Economic Science to Social and Political Action,' London, 1888, 8vo. 11. 'The Economic Interpretation of History,' &c., London, 1888, 8vo; there are translations in French, German, and Spanish. 12. 'Oxford City Documents . . . 1268-1665' (Oxford Historical Society), Oxford, 1891, 8vo. 13. 'Industrial and Commercial History of England,' a course of lectures, edited by his fourth son, Mr. A. G. L. Rogers, London, 1892, 8vo.

JOSEPH ROGERS (1821-1889), medical practitioner, elder brother of the above, for forty years actively promoted reform in the administration of the poor law. Commencing practice in London in 1844, he became supernumerary medical officer at St. Anne's, Soho, in 1855, on the occasion of an outbreak of cholera. In the following year he was appointed medical officer to the Strand workhouse. In 1861 he gave evidence before the select committee of the House of Commons on the supply of drugs in workhouse infirmaries, when his views were adopted by the committee. In 1868 his zeal for reform brought him into conflict with the guardians, and the president of the poor-law board, after an inquiry, removed him from office. In 1872 he became medical officer of the Westminster infirmary. Here also the guardians resented his efforts at reform and suspended him, but he was reinstated by the president of the poor-law board, and his admirers presented him with a testimonial consisting of three pieces of plate and a cheque for 150*l.* He was the founder and for some time president of the Poor Law Medical Officers' Association. The system of poor-law dispensaries and separate sick wards, with proper staffs of medical attendants and nurses, is due to the efforts of

Rogers and his colleagues. He died in April 1889. His 'Reminiscences' were edited by his brother, J. E. Thorold Rogers.

[René de Laboulaye's Thorold Rogers, *Les Théories sur la Propriété* (1891); *Times*, 10 April 1889, 14 Oct. 1890; *Academy*, 1890, ii. 341; *Athenaeum*, 1890, ii. 512; *Guardian*, 1890, ii. 1609; *Economic Review*, 1891, vol. i. No. 1; *Dr. Rogers's Reminiscences*; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, iii. 1219.] W. A. S. H.

ROGERS, JOHN (1500?-1555), first martyr in the Marian persecution, born about 1500 at Deritend in the parish of Aston, near Birmingham, was son of John Rogers a forner, of Deritend, by his wife, Margery Wyatt (cf. R. K. DENT, *John Rogers of Deritend*, in 'Transactions of Birmingham Archaeological Section' [Midland Institute] 1896). After being educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. in 1526. He is doubtless the John Rogers who was presented on 26 Dec. 1532 to the London rectory of Holy Trinity, or Trinity the Less, now united with that of St. Michael, Queenhithe. He resigned the benefice at the end of 1534, when he seems to have proceeded to Antwerp to act as chaplain to the English merchant adventurers there. He was at the time an orthodox catholic priest, but at Antwerp he met William Tindal, who was engaged on his translation of the Old Testament into English. This intimacy quickly led Rogers to abandon the doctrines of Rome; but he enjoyed Tindal's society only for a few months, for Tindal was arrested in the spring of 1535, and was burnt alive on 6 Oct. next year. The commonly accepted report that Rogers saw much of Coverdale during his early sojourn in Antwerp is refuted by the fact that Coverdale was in England at the time. Rogers soon proved the thoroughness of his conversion to protestantism by taking a wife. This was late in 1536 or early in 1537. The lady, Adriana de Weyden (the surname, which means 'meadows,' Lat. *prata*, was anglicised into Pratt), was of an Antwerp family. 'She was more richly endowed,' says Fox, 'with virtue and soberness of life than with worldly treasures.' After his marriage Rogers removed to Wittenberg, to take charge of a protestant congregation. He rapidly became proficient in German.

There seems no doubt that soon after his arrest Tindal handed over to Rogers his incomplete translation of the Old Testament, and that Rogers mainly occupied himself during 1536 in preparing the English version of the whole bible for the press, including Tindal's translation of the New Testament which had been already published for the first

time in 1526. Tindal's manuscript draft of the Old Testament reached the end of the Book of Jonah. But Rogers did not include that book, and only employed Tindal's rendering to the close of the second book of Chronicles. To complete the translation of the Old Testament and Apocrypha, he borrowed, for the most part without alteration, Miles Coverdale's rendering, which had been published in 1535. His sole original contribution to the translation was a version of the 'Prayer of Manasses' in the Apocrypha, which he drew from a French Bible printed at Neuchatel by Pierre de Wingle in 1535. The work was printed at the Antwerp press of Jacob von Meteren. The wood-engravings of the title and of a drawing of Adam and Eve were struck from blocks which had been used in a Dutch Bible printed at Lübeck in 1533. Richard Grafton [q. v.] of London purchased the sheets, and, after presenting a copy to Cramer in July 1537, obtained permission to sell the edition (of fifteen hundred copies) in England. The title ran: 'The Byble, which is all the Holy Scripture: in which are containned the Olde and Newe Testament truly and purely translated into Englysh by Thomas Matthew, MDXXXVII. Set forth with the kinges most gracyous Lyce[n]ce.' The volume comprised 1,110 folio pages, double columns, and was entirely printed in black letter. Three copies are in the British Museum. A second folio edition (of great a rarity) appeared in 1538, and Robert Redman is credited with having produced a 16mo edition in five volumes in 1540; of this no copy is known. It was twice reprinted in 1549: first, by Thomas Raynalde and William Hyll, and again by John Day and William Serres, with notes by Edmund Becke [q. v.] Nicholas Hyll printed the latest edition in 1551.

Although Rogers's responsibility for the translation is small, to him are due the valuable prefatory matter and the marginal notes. The latter constitute the first English commentary on the Bible. The prefatory matter includes, firstly, 'The Kalendar and Almanack for xviii yeares' from 1538; secondly, 'An exhortacyon onto the Studye of the Holy Scripture gathered out of the Byble,' signed with Rogers's initials 'I. R.' (the only direct reference to Rogers made in the volume); thirdly, 'The summe and content of all the Holy Scripture, both of the Old and Newe Testament;' fourthly, a dedication to King Henry, signed 'Thomas Matthew;' fifthly 'a table of the pryncypall matters conteyned in the Byble, in whych the readers may fynde and practyse many commune places,' occupying twenty-six folio pages, and com-

bining the characteristics of a dictionary, a concordance, and a commentary; and sixthly, 'The names of all the booke in the Byble, and a brief rehearsall of the yeares passed sence the begynnyng of the worlde unto 1538.' In the 'table of the princypall matters' the passages in the Bible which seemed to Rogers to confute the doctrines of the Romish church are very fully noted. An introductory address to the reader prefaces the apocryphal books, which are described as uninspired.

By adopting the pseudonym 'Thomas Matthew' on the title-page, and when signing the dedication to Henry VIII, Rogers doubtless hoped to preserve himself from Tindal's fate. He was thenceforth known as 'Rogers, *alias* Matthew,' and his bible was commonly quoted as 'Matthew's Bible.'

It was the second complete printed version in English, Coverdale's of 1535 being the first. Rogers's labours were largely used in the preparation of the Great Bible (1539-1540), on which was based the Bishop's Bible (1568), the latter being the main foundation of the Authorised Version of 1611. Hence Rogers may be credited with having effectively aided in the production of the classical English translation of the Bible (J. R. DORE, *Old Bibles*, 1888, pp. 113 seq.; EADIE, *English Bible*, i. 309 sqq.; ANDERSON, *Annals of the English Bible*, i. 519 sq.)

Rogers returned to London in the summer of 1548. For a time he resided with the publisher, Edward Whitchurch, the partner of Richard Grafton, and Whitchurch published for him 'A Waying and Considering of the Interim, by the honour-worthy and highly learned Phillip Melancthon, translated into Englyshe by John Rogers.' Rogers's preface is dated 1 Aug. 1548. 'The Interim' was the name applied to an edict published by the Emperor Charles V's orders in the diet of Augsburg on 15 May 1548, bidding protestants conform to catholic practices. According to Foxe's story, which may be true, though some details are suspicious, Rogers in 1550 declined to use his influence with Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury, to prevent the anabaptist, Joan Bocher, from suffering death by burning. Rogers told the friend who interceded with him for the poor woman that death at the stake was a gentle punishment. 'Well, perhaps,' the friend retorted, prophetically, 'you may yet find that you yourself shall have your hands full of this so gentle fire' (FOXE, *Commentarii Rerum in Ecclesia Gestarum*, p. 202).

On 10 May 1550 Rogers was presented simultaneously to the rectory of St. Margaret Moyses and the vicarage of St. Sepulchre, both in London. They were crown

livings, but Nicasius Yetswiert, whose daughter married Rogers's eldest son, was patron of St. Sepulchre *pro hac vice*. On 24 Aug. 1551 Rogers was appointed to the valuable prebend of St. Pancras in St. Paul's Cathedral by Nicholas Ridley [q. v.], bishop of London. With the prebend went the rectory of Chigwell, but this benefice brought no pecuniary benefit. Ridley formed a high opinion of Rogers's zeal. He wrote somewhat enigmatically to Sir John Cheke, on 23 July 1551, that he was a preacher 'who for detecting and confuting of the anabaptists and papists in Essex, both by his preaching and by his writing, is enforced now to bear Christ's cross.' Subsequently the dean and chapter of St. Paul's appointed him divinity lecturer in the cathedral. But Rogers's attitude to the government was not wholly complacent. The greed of the chief courtiers about Edward VI excited his disgust, and in a sermon at Paul's Cross he denounced the misuse of the property of the suppressed monasteries with such vigour that he was summoned before the privy council. He made an outspoken defence, and no further proceedings are known to have been taken. But at the same time he declined to conform to the vestments, and insisted upon wearing a round cap. Consequently, it would appear, he was temporarily suspended from his post of divinity lecturer at St. Paul's. According to an obscure entry in the 'Privy Council Register' in June 1553, orders were then issued by the council to the chapter to admit him within the cathedral, apparently to fulfil the duties of divinity-lecturer. In April 1552 he secured a special act of parliament naturalising his wife and such of his children as had been born in Germany.

On 16 July 1553, the second Sunday after the death of Edward VI and the day before Mary was proclaimed queen, Rogers preached, by order of Queen Jane's council, at Paul's Cross. Unlike Ridley, who had occupied that pulpit the previous Sunday, he confined himself to expounding the gospel of the day. On 6 Aug., three days after Queen Mary's arrival in London, Rogers preached again at the same place. He boldly set forth 'such true doctrine as he and others had there taught in King Edward's days, exhorting the people constantly to remain in the same, and to beware of all pestilent Poperie, idolatry, and superstition.' For using such language he was summoned before the council. He explained that he was merely preaching the religion established by parliament. Nothing followed immediately, but Rogers never preached again. On the 16th he was again summoned before the council. The

register described him as 'John Rogers *alias* Matthew.' He was now ordered to confine himself to his own house, within the cathedral close of St. Paul's, and to confer with none who were not of his own household. About Christmas-time his wife, with eight female friends, paid a fruitless visit to Lord-chancellor Gardiner to beg his enlargement. He had been deprived of the emoluments of his benefices. The St. Pancras prebend was filled as early as 10 Oct. 1553, and, although no successor was inducted into the vicarage of St. Sepulchre until 11 Feb. 1555, Rogers derived no income from it in the interval. On 27 Jan. 1554 Rogers was, at the instigation of Bonner, the new bishop of London, removed to Newgate.

With Hooper, Lawrence Saunders, Bradford, and other prisoners, Rogers drew up, on 8 May 1554, a confession of faith, which adopted Calvinistic doctrines in their extreme form (FOXE). Thenceforth Rogers's troubles rapidly increased. He had to purchase food at his own cost, his wife was rarely allowed to visit him, and petitions to Gardiner and Bonner for leniency met with no response. In December 1554 Rogers and the other imprisoned preachers, Hooper, Ferrar, Taylor, Bradford, Philpot, and Saunders, petitioned the king and queen in parliament for an opportunity to discuss freely and openly their religious doctrines, expressing readiness to suffer punishment if they failed to fairly establish their position. Foxe states that while in prison Rogers wrote much, but that his papers were seized by the authorities. Some of the writings ascribed to his friend Bradford may possibly be by him, but, beyond his reports of his examination, no literary compositions by him belonging to the period of his imprisonment survive. The doggerel verses 'Give ear, my children, to my words,' which are traditionally assigned to Rogers while in prison, were really written by another protestant martyr, Robert Smith.

In December 1554 parliament revived the penal acts against the lollards, to take effect from 20 Jan. following. On 22 Jan. 1555 Rogers and ten other protestant preachers confined in London prisons were brought before the privy council, which was then sitting in Gardiner's house in Southwark. To Gardiner's opening inquiry whether he acknowledged the papal creed and authority, Rogers replied that he recognised Christ alone as the head of the church. In the desultory debate that followed Rogers held his own with some dexterity. Gardiner declared that the scriptures forbade him to dispute with a heretic. 'I deny that I am a heretic,' replied Rogers. 'Prove that first,

and then allege your text.' From only one of the councillors present—Thomas Thirlby, bishop of Ely—did he receive, according to his own account, ordinary civility. Before the examination closed he was rudely taunted with having by his marriage violated canonical law. On 28 Jan. Cardinal Pole directed a commission of bishops and others to take proceedings against persons liable to prosecution under the new statutes against heresy. On the afternoon of the same day Rogers, Hooper, and Cardmaker were carried to St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, before Gardiner and his fellow-commissioners. After a discussion between Rogers and his judges, in which he maintained his former attitude, Gardiner gave him till next day to consider his situation. Accordingly, on 29 Jan. he was again brought before Gardiner, who heard with impatience his effort to explain his views of the doctrine of the sacrament. As soon as he closed his address, Gardiner sentenced him to death as an excommunicated person and a heretic, who had denied the Christian character of the church of Rome and the real presence in the sacrament. A request that his wife 'might come and speak with him so long as he lived' was brusquely refused. A day or two later, in conversation with a fellow-prisoner, John Day or Daye [q. v.], the printer, he confidently predicted the speedy restoration of protestantism in England, and suggested a means of keeping in readiness a band of educated protestant ministers to supply future needs. While awaiting death his cheerfulness was undiminished. His fellow-prisoner Hooper said of him that 'there was never little fellow better would stick to a man than he [i.e. Rogers] would stick to him.' On Monday morning (4 Feb.) he was taken from his cell to the chapel at Newgate, where Bonner, bishop of London, formally degraded him from the priesthood by directing his canonical dress to be torn piecemeal from his person. Immediately afterwards he was taken to Smithfield and burnt alive, within a few paces of the entrance-gate of the church of St. Bartholomew. He was the first of Mary's protestant prisoners to suffer capital punishment. The privy councillors Sir Robert Rochester and Sir Richard Southwell attended as official witnesses. Before the fire was kindled a pardon in official form, conditional on recantation, was offered to him, but he refused life under such terms. Count Noailles, the French ambassador in London, wrote: 'This day was performed the confirmation of the alliance between the pope and this kingdom, by a public and solemn sacrifice of a preaching doctor named Rogers, who has been burned

alive for being a Lutheran; but he died persisting in his opinion. At this conduct the greatest part of the people took such pleasure that they were not afraid to make him many exclamations to strengthen his courage. Even his children assisted at it, comforting him in such a manner that it seemed as if he had been led to a wedding' (*Ambassades*, vol. iv.) Ridley declared that he rejoiced at Rogers's end, and that news of it destroyed 'a lumpish heaviness in his heart.' Bradford wrote that Rogers broke the ice valiantly.

There is a portrait of Rogers in the 'Heræologia,' which is reproduced in Chester's 'Biography' (1861). A woodcut representing his execution is in Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments.'

By his wife, Adriana Pratt or de Weyden, Rogers had, with three daughters, of whom Susannah married William Short, grocer, eight sons—Daniel (1538?–1591) [q. v.], John (see below), Ambrose, Samuel, Philip, Bernard, Augustine, Barnaby. Numerous families, both in England and America, claim descent from Rogers through one or other of these sons. But no valid genealogical evidence is in existence to substantiate any of these claims. The names of the children of Rogers's sons are unknown, except in the case of Daniel, and Daniel left a son and daughter, whose descendants are not traceable. According to a persistent tradition, Richard Rogers (1550?–1618) [q. v.], incumbent of Wethersfield, and the father of a large family, whose descent is traceable, was a grandson of the martyr Rogers. Such argument as can be adduced on the subject renders the tradition untrustworthy. More value may be attached to the claim of the family of Frederic Rogers, lord Blachford [q. v.], to descend from John Rogers; his pedigree has been satisfactorily traced to Vincent Rogers, minister of Stratford-le-Bow, Middlesex, who married there Dorcas Young on 25 Oct. 1586, and may have been the martyr's grandson. Lord Blachford's 'family,' wrote the genealogist, Colonel Chester, 'of all now living, either in England or America, possesses the most (if not the only) reasonable claims to the honour of a direct descent from the martyr.'

The second son, JOHN ROGERS (1540?–1603?), born at Wittenberg about 1540, came to England with the family in 1548, and was naturalised in 1552. He matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 17 May 1558, graduated B.A. in 1562–3, and M.A. in 1567, and was elected a fellow. He afterwards migrated to Trinity College, where he became a scholar. In 1574 he was created LL.D., and on 21 Nov. of

that year was admitted to the College of Advocates. He also joined the Inner Temple. He was elected M.P. for Wareham on 23 Nov. 1585, 29 Oct. 1586, and 4 Feb. 1588–9. Meanwhile he was employed on diplomatic missions abroad, at first conjointly with his brother Daniel. In August 1580 he was sent alone to arrange a treaty with the town of Elving, and afterwards went to the court of Denmark to notify the king of his election to the order of the Garter; thence he proceeded to the court of Poland. In 1588 he was a commissioner in the Netherlands to negotiate the 'Bourborough Treaty' with the Duke of Parma, and his facility in speaking Italian proved of great service. Later in 1588 Rogers went to Embden to treat with Danish commissioners respecting the traffic of English merchants with Russia. From 11 Oct. 1596 till his resignation on 3 March 1602–3 he was chancellor of the cathedral church of Wells. He married Mary, daughter of William Leete of Everden, Cambridgeshire. Cassandra Rogers, who married Henry, son of Thomas Saris of Horsham, Sussex, was possibly his daughter. He must be distinguished from John Rogers, M.P. for Canterbury in 1596, and from a third John Rogers, who was knighted on 23 July 1603. The former was of an ancient Dorset family; the latter of a Kentish family (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 385; CHESTER, *John Rogers*, pp. 235, 271–4).

[There is an elaborate biography, embracing a genealogical account of his family, by Joseph Lemuel Chester, London, 1861. Foxe, who is the chief original authority, gave two accounts of Rogers which differ in some detail. The first appeared in his *Rerum in Eccllesia Pars Prima*, Basle, 1559; the second in his *Actes and Monuments*, 1563. The Latin version is the fuller. An important source of information is Rogers's own account of his first examination at Southwark, which was discovered in manuscript in his cell after his death by his wife and son. This report was imperfectly printed, and somewhat garbled by Foxe. A completer transcript is among Foxe's manuscripts at the British Museum (Lansdowne MS. 389, ff. 190–202), which Chester printed in an appendix to his biography. See also Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 121, 546; Strype's *Annals*; Anderson's *Annals of the Bible*; Colville's *Warwickshire Worthies*; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* S. L.]

ROGERS, JOHN (1572?–1636), puritan divine, a native of Essex, was born about 1572. He was a near relative of Richard Rogers (1550?–1618) [q. v.], who provided for his education at Cambridge. Twice did the ungrateful lad sell his books and waste the proceeds. His kinsman would have dis-

carded him but for his wife's intercession. On a third trial Rogers finished his university career with credit. In 1592 he became vicar of Honingham, Norfolk, and in 1603 he succeeded Lawrence Fairclough, father of Samuel Fairclough [q. v.], as vicar of Haverhill, Suffolk.

In 1605 he became vicar of Dedham, Essex, where for over thirty years he had the repute of being 'one of the most awakening preachers of the age.' On his lecture days his church overflowed. Cotton Mather reports a saying of Ralph Brownrig [q. v.] that Rogers would 'do more good with his wild notes than we with our set music.' His lecture was suppressed from 1629 till 1631, on the ground of his nonconformity. His subsequent compliance was not strict. Giles Firmin [q. v.], one of his converts, 'never saw him wear a surplice,' and he only occasionally used the prayer-book, and then repeated portions of it from memory. He died on 18 Oct. 1636, and was buried in the churchyard at Dedham. There is a tombstone to his memory, and also a mural monument in the church. His funeral sermon was preached by John Knowles (1600?–1685) [q. v.] His engraved portrait exhibits a worn face, and depicts him in nightcap, ruff, and full beard. Matthew Newcomen [q. v.] succeeded him at Dedham. Nathaniel Rogers [q. v.] was his second son.

He published: 1. 'The Doctrine of Faith,' &c., 1627, 12mo; 6th edit. 1634, 12mo. 2. 'A Treatise of Love,' &c., 1629, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1637, 12mo. Posthumous was 3. 'A Godly and Fruitful Exposition upon . . . the First Epistle of Peter,' &c., 1650, fol. Brook assigns to him, without date, 'Sixty Memorials of a Godly Life.' He prefaced 'Gods Treasure displayed,' &c., 1630, 12mo, by F. B. (Francis Bunny?)

[Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 421 sq.; Cotton Mather's Magnalia, 1702, iii. 19; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 298; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 1779, ii. 191 sq.; Davids's Annals of Evang. Nonconf. in Essex, 1863, pp. 146 sq.; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, p. 503.] A. G.

ROGERS, JOHN (1627–1665?), fifth-monarchy man, born in 1627 at Messing in Essex, was second son of Nehemiah Rogers [q. v.], by his wife Margaret, sister of William Collingwood, a clergyman of Essex, who was appointed canon of St. Paul's after the Restoration. In early life John experienced a deep conviction of sin. After five years he obtained assurance of salvation, but not before he had more than once in his despair attempted his own life. Thenceforth he threw in his lot with the most advanced section

of puritans, and in consequence was turned out of doors by his father in 1642. He made his way on foot to Cambridge, where he was already a student of medicine and a servitor at King's College. But the civil war had broken out, and Cambridge was doing penance for its loyalty. King's College Chapel was turned into a drill-room, and the servitors dismissed. Rogers, almost starved, was driven to eat grass, but in 1643 he obtained a post in a school in Lord Brudenel's house in Huntingdonshire, and afterwards at the free school at St. Neots. In a short time he became well known in Huntingdonshire as a preacher, and, returning to Essex, he received presbyterian ordination in 1647. About the same time he married a daughter of Sir Robert Payne of Midloe in Huntingdonshire, and became 'settled minister' of Purleigh in Essex, a valuable living. Rogers, however, found country life uncongenial, and, engaging a curate, he proceeded to London. There he renounced his presbyterian ordination, and joined the independents. Becoming lecturer at St. Thomas Apostle's, he preached violent political sermons in support of the Long parliament.

In 1650 he was sent to Dublin by parliament as a preacher. Christ Church Cathedral was assigned him by the commissioners as a place of worship (REID, *History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland*, ii. 245). He did not, however, confine himself to pastoral work, but 'engaged in the field, and exposed his life freely,' for conscience' sake. A schism arising in his congregation owing to the adoption by a party among them of anabaptist principles, he wearied of the controversy, and returned to England in 1652 (*ib.* ii. 260). In the following year his parishioners at Purleigh cited him for non-residence, and, much to his sorrow, he lost the living.

Rogers was now no longer the champion of parliament. In its quarrel with the army it had alienated the independents whose cause Rogers had espoused. Amid the unsettlement of men's opinions, which the disputes of presbyterians and independents aggravated, the fifth-monarchy men came into being, and Rogers was one of the foremost to join them. Their creed suited his ecstatic temperament. They believed in the early realisation of the millennium, when Christ was to establish on earth 'the fifth monarchy' in fulfilment of the prophecy of the prophet Daniel. According to their scheme of government, all political authority ought to reside in the church under the guidance of Christ himself. They wished to establish a body of delegates chosen by the

independent and presbyterian congregations, vested with absolute authority, and determining all things by the Word of God alone. In 1653 Rogers published two controversial works—'Bethshemesh, or Tabernacle for the Sun,' in which he assailed the presbyterians, and 'Sagrir, or Doomes-day drawing nigh,' in which he attacked the 'ungodly laws and lawyers of the Fourth Monarchy,' and also the collection of tithes. The two books indicate the date of his change of views. 'Bethshemesh' is written from the normal independent standpoint, while in 'Sagrir' he has developed all the characteristics of a fifth-monarchy man.

The forcible dissolution of the Long parliament met with Rogers's thorough approbation. Besides doctrinal differences, he had personal quarrels with several prominent members. Sir John Maynard [q. v.] had appeared against him as advocate for the congregation at Purleigh. Zachary Crofton [q. v.] had anonymously attacked his preaching in a pamphlet entitled 'A Taste of the Doctrine of Thomas Apostle,' at a later date Crofton renewed the controversy by publishing a reply to 'Bethshemesh' styled 'Bethshemesh Clouded.'

After Cromwell's *coup d'état* Rogers occupied himself with inditing two long addresses to that statesman, in which he recommended a system of government very similar to that which was actually inaugurated. His utterances were no doubt inspired by those in power. This accord did not survive the dissolution of Cromwell's first parliament and his assumption of the title of Lord Protector. By that act he destroyed the most cherished hopes of the fifth-monarchy men, when they seemed almost to have reached fruition. In consequence they kept no terms with the government, and two of them, Feake and Powell, were summoned before the council and admonished. Rogers addressed a cautionary epistle to Cromwell, and, finding that the Protector persisted in his course, he assailed him openly from the pulpit. Being denounced as a conspirator in 1654, his house was searched and his papers seized (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 434). This drew from him another denunciation, 'Mene, Tekel, Perez: a Letter lamenting over Oliver, Lord Cromwell.' On 28 March he proclaimed a solemn day of humiliation for the sins of the rulers. His sermon, in which he likened Whitehall to Sodom and demonstrated that Cromwell had broken the first eight commandments (time preventing his proceeding to the last two), procured his arrest and imprisonment in Lambeth. On 5 Feb. 1655 he was brought from prison to appear before

Cromwell. Supported by his fellows he held undauntedly by his former utterances, and desired Cromwell 'to remember that he must be judged, for the day of the Lord was near.' On 30 March he was removed to Windsor, and on 9 Oct. to the Isle of Wight (*ib.* 1655, pp. 374, 579, 608, 1656-7 p. 12). He was released in January 1657, and immediately returned to London (*ib.* 1656-7, p. 194). He found the fifth-monarchy men at the height of their discontent, one conspiracy succeeding another. Although some caution seems to have been instilled into Rogers by his imprisonment, and there is no proof that he was actually concerned in any plot, yet informations, were repeatedly laid against him, and on 3 Feb. 1658 he was sent to the Tower on the Protector's warrant (THURLOE, vi. 163, 185, 186, 349, 775; WHITELOCKE, p. 672; SOMERS, *State Tracts*, vi. 482; BURTON, *Diary*, iii. 448, 494; *Merc. Pol.* Nos. 402, 403, 411). His imprisonment, however, lasted only till 16 April. Four and a half months later Cromwell died. The fifth-monarchy men followed Sir Henry Vane in opposing Richard Cromwell's succession. Rogers rendered himself conspicuous by denouncing the son from the pulpit as vehemently as he had formerly denounced the father (*Reliquia Baxteriana*, i. 101). On Richard's abdication the remnant of the Long parliament was recalled to power, and Rogers rejoiced at its reinstatement as sincerely as he had formerly triumphed over its expulsion. At the same time he involved himself in controversy with William Pryne [q. v.] Both supported 'the good old cause,' but differed in defining it. Pryne remained true to the older ideal of limited monarchy, while Rogers advocated a republic with Christ himself as its invisible sovereign.

Rogers was a source of disquietude even to the party he supported, and they took the precaution of directing him to proceed to Ireland 'to preach the gospel there' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659-60, p. 35). The insurrection of Sir George Booth [q. v.] saved him for a time from exile in Ireland, which was by no means to his taste, and procured him the post of chaplain in Charles Fairfax's regiment. He served through the campaign against Booth, and at its conclusion was relieved of his duties in Ireland (*ib.* p. 211). In October he was nominated to a lectureship at Shrewsbury (*ib.* p. 251), but he was again in Dublin by the end of the year, and was imprisoned there for a time by the orders of the army leaders, after they had dissolved the remnant of the Long parliament. The parliament ordered his release immediately on regaining its ascen-

dency, and he took advantage of the opportunity to secure himself from the greater dangers of the Restoration by taking refuge in Holland (*ib.* pp. 326, 328, 576). There he resumed the study of medicine, both at Leyden and Utrecht, and received from the latter university the degree of M.D. In 1662 he returned to England and resided at Bermondsey. In 1664 he was admitted to an *ad eundem* degree of M.D. at Oxford. In the following year advertisements appeared in the 'Intelligencer' and 'News' of 'Alexiterial and Antipestilential Medicine, an admirable and experimented preservative from the Plague,' 'made up by the order of J. R., M.D.' The phraseology would seem to indicate that these advertisements proceeded from his pen. No mention of him is to be found after 1665, and it is difficult to suppose that so versatile and so vivacious a writer could have been suddenly silenced except by death. The burial of one John Rogers appears in the parish register on 22 June 1670, but the name is too common in the district to render the identity more than possible.

By his wife Elizabeth he left two sons: John (1649-1710), a merchant of Plymouth, and prison-born, who was born during his father's confinement at Windsor in 1655; two other children, Peter and Paul (twins), died in Lambeth prison. A portrait of Rogers, painted by Saville, was engraved by W. Hollar in 1653, and prefixed to Rogers's 'Bethshemesh, or Tabernacle for the Sun.' There is another engraving by R. Gaywood.

Besides the works already mentioned, Rogers was the author of: 1. 'Dod or Chathan. The Beloved; or the Bridegroom going forth for his Bride, and looking out for his Japhegaphitha,' London, 1653, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 2. 'Prison-born Morning Beams,' London, 1654; not extant; the introduction forms part of 3. 'Jegar Sahadutha, or a Heart Appeal,' London, 1657, 4to. 4. 'Mr. Prynne's Good Old Cause stated and stunted ten year ago,' London, 1659; not extant. 5. 'Διαπολιτεία, a Christian Concertation,' London, 1659, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 6. 'Mr. Harrington's Parallel Unparalleled,' London, 1659, 4to. 7. 'A Vindication of Sir Henry Vane,' 1659, 4to. 8. 'Disputatio Medica Inauguralis,' Utrecht, 1662; 2nd edit. London, 1665.

[Edward Rogers's Life and Opinions of a Fifth-Monarchy Man, 1867: Rogers's Works; Chester's John Rogers, the First Martyr, p. 282; Wood's Athene, ed. Bliss, passim; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 279.] E. I. C.

ROGERS, JOHN (1610-1680), ejected minister, was born on 25 April 1610 at Chacombe, Northamptonshire; his father,

John Rogers, reputed to be a grandson of the martyr, John Rogers (1500?-1550) [q. v.], and author of a 'Discourse to Christian Watchfulness,' 1620, was vicar of Chacombe from 1587. On 30 Oct. 1629 he matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, graduated B.A. on 4 Dec. 1632, and M.A. on 27 June 1635. His first cure was the rectory of Middleton Cheney, Northamptonshire. In 1644 he became rector of Leigh, Kent, and in the same year became perpetual curate of Barnard Castle, Durham. All these livings appear to have been sequestrations. After the Restoration, Rogers, having to surrender Barnard Castle, was presented by Lord Wharton to the vicarage of Croglin, Cumberland, whither he removed on 2 March 1661. He had been intimate with the Vanes, whose seat was at Raby Castle, Durham, and visited the younger Sir Henry Vane in 1662, during his imprisonment in the Tower. In consequence of the Uniformity Act (1662) he resigned Croglin.

Rogers, who had private means, henceforth lived near Barnard Castle, preaching wherever he could find hearers. During the indulgence of 1672 he took out a licence (13 May) as congregational preacher in his own house at Lartington, two miles from Barnard Castle, and another (12 Aug.) for Darlington, Durham. Here and at Stockton-on-Tees he gathered nonconformist congregations. In Teesdale and Weardale (among the lead-miners) he made constant journeys for evangelising purposes. Calamy notes his reputation for discourses at 'arvals' (funeral dinners). He made no more than 10% a year by his preaching. In spite of his nonconformity he lived on good terms with the clergy of the district, and was friendly with Nathaniel Crew [q. v.], bishop of Durham, and other dignitaries. His neighbour, Sir Richard Cradock, would have prosecuted him, but Cradock's granddaughter interceded. He died at Startforth, near Barnard Castle, on 28 Nov. 1680, and was buried at Barnard Castle, John Brokell, the incumbent, preaching his funeral sermon. He married Grace (*d.* 1673), second daughter of Thomas Butler. Her elder sister, Mary, was wife of Ambrose Barnes [q. v.] His son Timothy (1658-1728) is separately noticed. Other children were Jonathan, John, and Margaret, who all died in infancy; also Jane and Joseph. He published a catechism, and two 'admirable' letters in 'The Virgin Saint' (1673), a religious biography (CALAMY).

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 151sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 226; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 101; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, i. 379 sq.; Chester's John Rogers, p. 280; Hutchinsson's Hist. of Dur-

ham, 1823, iii. 300; Sharp's *Life of Ambrose Barnes* (Newcastle Typogr. Soc.), 1828; Surtees's *Hist. of Durham*, 1840, iv. 82; *Archæologia Eliana*, 1890, xv. 37 sq.; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1891, iii. 127.] A. G.

ROGERS, JOHN (1679–1729), divine, son of John Rogers, vicar of Eynsham, Oxford, was born at Eynsham in 1679. He was educated at New College School, and was elected scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 7 Feb. 1693, graduating B.A. in 1697, and M.A. in 1700. He took orders, but did not obtain his fellowship by succession until 1706. In 1710 he proceeded B.D. About 1704 he was presented to the vicarage of Buckland, Berkshire, where he was popular as a preacher. In 1712 he became lecturer of St. Clement Danes in the Strand, and afterwards of Christ Church, Newgate Street, with St. Leonard's, Foster Lane. In 1716 he received the rectory of Wrington, Somerset, and resigned his fellowship in order to marry. In 1719 he was appointed a canon, and in 1721 sub-dean of Wells. He seems to have retained all these appointments until 1726, when he resigned the lectureship of St. Clement Danes.

Rogers gained considerable applause by the part that he took in the Bangorian controversy, in which he joined Francis Hare [q. v.] in the attack on Bishop Benjamin Hoadly [q. v.] In 1719 he wrote 'A Discourse of the Visible and Invisible Church of Christ' to prove that the powers claimed by the priesthood were not inconsistent with the supremacy of Christ or with the liberty of Christians. An answer was published by Dr. Arthur Ashley Sykes [q. v.], and to this Rogers replied. For this performance the degree of D.D. was conferred on him by diploma at Oxford.

In 1726 he became chaplain in ordinary to George II, then Prince of Wales, and about the same time left London with the intention of spending the remainder of his life at Wrington. In 1727 he published a volume of eight sermons, entitled 'The Necessity of Divine Revelation and the Truth of the Christian Religion,' to which was prefixed a preface containing a criticism of the 'Literal Scheme of Prophecy considered,' by Anthony Collins [q. v.], the deist. This preface did not entirely satisfy his friends, and drew from Dr. A. Marshall a critical letter. Samuel Chandler [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield, included some remarks on Dr. Rogers's preface in his 'Conduct of the Modern Deists,' and Collins wrote 'A Letter to Dr. Rogers, on occasion of his Eight Sermons.' To all of these Rogers replied in 1728 in his 'Vindication of the Civil Establishment of Reli-

gion.' This work occasioned 'Some Short Reflections,' by Chubb, 1728, and a preface in Chandler's 'History of Persecution,' 1736.

In 1728 Rogers, who was devoted to country life, reluctantly accepted from the dean and chapter of St. Paul's the vicarage of St. Giles, Cripplegate, but held the living little more than six months. He died on 1 May 1729, and was buried on the 13th at Eynsham. His funeral sermon was preached by Dr. Marshall, and was the occasion of 'Some Remarks,' by Philalethes—i.e. Dr. Sykes. Many of his sermons were collected and published in three volumes after his death by Dr. John Burton (1696–1771) [q. v.]

Rogers is a clear writer and an able controversialist. He makes no display of learning, but he was well acquainted with the writings of Hooker and Norris. After his death there were published two works by him, entitled respectively 'A Persuasive to Conformity addressed to the Dissenters' (London, 1736) and 'A Persuasive to Conformity addressed to the Quakers,' London, 1747.

[Chalmers's *Biogr. Dict.*; *Life*, by Dr. J. Burton; *Funeral Sermon*, by A. Marshall; *Remarks*, by Philalethes; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* E. C. M.]

ROGERS, JOHN (1740?–1814), Irish seceding divine, succeeded Dr. Thomas Clark (*d.* 1792) [q. v.] in 1767 as minister at Cahans, co. Monaghan. In 1781 he published 'An Historical Dialogue between a Minister of the Established Church, a Popish Priest, a Presbyterian Minister, and a Mountain Minister' (Dublin), in which he discussed the attitude of the reformed and the seceding presbyterians towards the civil power. On 15 Feb. 1782 he attended the great meeting of volunteers held in the presbyterian church at Dunganon, and was one of the two members who opposed the resolution expressing approval of the relaxation of the penal laws against Roman Catholics. In 1788 he discussed in public at Cahans with James M'Garraugh, a licentiate of the reformed presbyterians, the question whether the authority of a non-covenanting king ought to be acknowledged. Rogers argued in the affirmative as champion of the seceders (REID, *Irish Presbyterian Church*, ed. Killen, iii. 473–4). Both sides claimed the victory.

In 1796 Rogers was appointed professor of divinity for the Irish burgher synod, and was clerk of the synod from its constitution in 1779 to his death. He continued to reside at Cahans as minister, and delivered lectures to the students in the meeting-house. When an abortive attempt had been made to unite the burgher and anti-burgher synods of the

secession church, Rogers delivered before his own synod at Cookstown in 1808 a remarkable speech, in which he clearly explained the causes of the failure, and maintained that the Irish anti-burgher synod ought not to be dependent on the parent body in Scotland. The union was not effected until 1818. Rogers died on 14 Aug. 1814, leaving a son John, who was minister of Glascar.

He published, in addition to sermons and the works cited, 'Dialogues between Students at the College, Monaghan,' 1787.

[Reid's Hist. of Presbyterian Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 364, 426; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presbyt. in Ireland, 2nd ser. 1880, vi. 247; Latimer's Hist. of the Irish Presbyt. 1893, pp. 169, 173.] E. C. M.

ROGERS, JOHN (1778-1856), divine, born at Plymouth on 17 July 1778, was eldest son of John Rogers, M.P. for Penryn and Helston, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Frances Basset. Rogers was educated at Helston grammar school, at Eton, and at Trinity College, Oxford. He matriculated on 8 April 1797, graduated B.A. as a passman in 1801, and M.A. in 1810. Having been ordained to the curacy of St. Blazey, he became rector of Mawnan, the advowson of which belonged to his family, in 1807. In 1820 he was appointed canon residentiary of Exeter. In 1832 he succeeded to the Penrose and Helston estates of about ten thousand acres, comprising the manors of Penrose, Helston, Carminow, Winrianton, and various other estates in Cornwall, including several mines. The Penrose lands had been acquired in 1770 by his grandfather, Hugh Rogers, and the Helston in 1798 by his father. Rogers resigned his rectory in 1838. He died at Penrose on 12 June 1856, and was buried at Sithney, where there is a monument to him.

Rogers married, first, in 1814, Mary, only daughter of John Jope, rector of St. Ives and vicar of St. Cleer; and, secondly, in 1843, Grace, eldest daughter of G. S. Fursdon of Fursdon, Devonshire; she survived him, and died in 1862 (*Gent. Mag.* 1862, i. 239). By his first wife Rogers had issue five sons and a daughter. His eldest son, John Jope (1816-1880), was M.P. for Helston from 1859 to 1865; the latter's eldest son, Captain J. P. Rogers, is the present owner of Penrose.

Rogers was a popular and energetic landlord, and a good botanist and mineralogist. As lord of the Tresavean mine, he took an active part in forwarding the adoption of the first man-engine, the introduction of which in the deep mines, in place of the old perpendicular ladders, proved an important reform. He contributed several papers to the

'Transactions of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall.'

He was, however, chiefly distinguished as a Hebrew and Syriac scholar. In 1812, when Frey prepared the edition of the Hebrew Bible published by the newly formed Society for Promoting the Conversion of the Jews, the general supervision of the work was entrusted to Rogers. His own works, in addition to sermons and occasional papers, were: 1. 'What is the Use of the Prayer Book?' London, 1819. 2. 'Scripture Proofs of the Catechism,' London, 1832. 3. 'Remarks on Bishop Lowth's Principles in correcting the Text of the Hebrew Bible,' Oxford, 1832. 4. 'The Book of Psalms in Hebrew, with Selections from various Readings and from the ancient Versions,' Oxford and London, 1833-4. 5. 'On the Origin and Regulations of Queen Anne's Bounty,' London, 1836. 6. 'Reasons why a new Edition of the Peschito Version should be published,' Oxford and London, 1849. A few days before his death he completed his last article on 'Varia Lectiones of the Hebrew Bible' for the 'Journal of Sacred Literature.'

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1838, i. 299; Eton School Lists; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Boase's Collect. Cornubiensia, c. 829; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Corn. p. 586; *Gent. Mag.* 1856, ii. 248; *Journal of Sacred Literature*, 1857, iv. 243-4.] E. C. M.

ROGERS, JOSIAS (1755-1795), captain in the navy, was born at Lymington, Hampshire, where his father would seem to have had a large interest in the saltens. In October 1771 he entered the navy on board the *Arethusa* with Captain (afterwards Sir) Andrew Snape Hamond, whom he followed to the *Roebuck* in 1775. In March 1776 he was sent away in charge of a prize taken in Delaware Bay, and, being driven on shore in a gale, fell into the hands of the American enemy. He was carried, with much rough treatment, into the interior, and detained for upwards of a year, when he succeeded in making his escape, and, after many dangers and adventures, in getting on board his ship, which happened to be at the time lying in the Delaware. For the next fifteen or eighteen months he was very actively employed in the *Roebuck's* boats or tenders, capturing or burning small vessels lurking in the creeks along the North American coast, or landing on foraging expeditions. On 19 Oct. 1778 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and after serving in several different ships, and distinguishing himself at the reduction of Charlestown in May 1780, he was, on 2 Dec. 1780, promoted to the command of the *General Monk*, a prize fitted out as a

sloop of war with eighteen guns. After commanding her for sixteen months, in which time he took or assisted in taking more than sixty of the enemy's ships, on 7 April 1782 the General Monk, while chasing six small privateers round Cape May, got on shore, and was captured after a stout defence, in which the lieutenant and master were killed and Rogers himself severely wounded. He was shortly afterwards exchanged, and arrived in England in September, still suffering from his wound. From 1783 to 1787 he commanded the *Speedy* in the North Sea, for the prevention of smuggling, and from her, on 1 Dec. 1787, he was advanced to post rank.

In 1790 Rogers was flag captain to Sir John Jervis (afterwards-Earl of St. Vincent) [q. v.] in the *Prince*. In 1793 he was appointed to the *Quebec* frigate, and in her, after a few months in the North Sea and off Dunkirk, he joined the fleet which went out with Jervis to the West Indies. He served with distinction at the reduction of Martinique and Guadeloupe in March and April 1794, and was afterwards sent in command of a squadron of frigates to take Cayenne. One of the frigates, however, was lost, two others parted company, and the remainder of his force was unequal to the attempt. Rogers then rejoined the admiral at a time when yellow fever was raging in the fleet, and the *Quebec*, having suffered severely, was sent to Halifax. By the beginning of the following year she was back in the West Indies and was under orders for home, when, at Grenada, where he was conducting the defence of the town against an insurrection of the slaves, he died of yellow fever on 24 April 1795. He was married and left issue. A monument to his memory was erected by his widow in Lymington parish church.

[Paybooks, logs, &c., in the Public Record Office. The *Memoir* by W. Gilpin (8vo, 1808) is an indiscriminating eulogy by a personal friend, ignorant of naval affairs.] J. K. L.

ROGERS, NATHANIEL (1598-1655), divine, second son of the puritan John Rogers (1572?-1636) [q. v.], by his first wife, was born at Haverhill, Essex, in 1598. He was educated at Dedham grammar school and Emmanuel College, Cambridge, which he entered as a sizar on 9 May 1614, graduating B.A. in 1617 and M.A. 1621. For two years he was domestic chaplain to some person of rank, and then went as curate to Dr. John Barkham at Bocking, Essex. There Rogers, whose chief friends were Thomas Hooker [q. v.], the lecturer of Chelmsford, and other

Essex puritans, adopted decidedly puritan views. His rector finally dismissed him for performing the burial office over 'an eminent person' without a surplice. Giles Firmin [q. v.], who calls Rogers 'a man so able and judicious in soul-work that I would have trusted my own soul with him,' describes his preaching in his 'reverend old father's' pulpit at Dedham against his father's interpretation of faith, while the latter, 'who dearly loved him,' stood by.

On leaving Bocking he was for five years rector of Assington, Suffolk. On 1 June 1636 he sailed with his wife and family for New England, where they arrived in November. Rogers was ordained pastor of Ipswich, Massachusetts, on 20 Feb. 1638, when he succeeded Nathaniel Ward as copastor with John Norton (1606-1663) [q. v.] On 6 Sept. he took the oath of freedom at Ipswich, and was soon appointed a member of the synod, and one of a body deputed to reconcile a difference between the legalists and antinomians. He died at Ipswich on 3 July 1655, aged 57.

By his wife Margaret (*d.* 23 Jan. 1656), daughter of Robert Crane of Coggeshall, Essex, whom he married in 1626, Rogers had issue Mary, baptised at Coggeshall on 8 Feb. 1628, married to William Hubbard [q. v.]; John (see below); and four sons (Nathaniel, Samuel, Timothy, and Ezekiel) born in Ipswich, Massachusetts. The youngest was left heir by his uncle Ezekiel Rogers [q. v.] Rogers's descendants in America at the present time are more numerous than those of any other early emigrant family. Among them was the genealogist, Colonel Joseph Lemuel Chester [q. v.]

Rogers published nothing but a letter in Latin to the House of Commons, dated 17 Dec. 1643, urging church reform; it was printed at Oxford in 1644. It contained a few lines of censure on the aspersions of the king in a number of 'Mercurius Britannicus,' to which that newspaper replied abusively on 12 Aug. 1644. He also left in manuscript a treatise in Latin in favour of congregational church government, a portion of which is printed by Mather in the 'Magnalia.'

JOHN ROGERS (1630-1684), the eldest son, baptised at Coggeshall, Essex, on 23 Jan. 1630, emigrated with his father to New England in 1636. He graduated at Harvard University in 1649 in theology and medicine, and commenced to practise the latter at Ipswich. But he afterwards became assistant to his father in the church of the same place, and abandoned medicine. He was chosen president of Harvard in April 1682, to succeed Urian Oakes [q. v.], was inaugurated in

1683, but died on 2 July 1684, aged 53, and was succeeded by Increase Mather [q. v.] By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of General Denison, he left a numerous family in America, three sons being ministers, the youngest, John Rogers of Ipswich, himself leaving three sons, all ministers.

[Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit, i. 87; Chester's John Rogers, 1861, p. 246; preface to Firmin's Real Christian; Davids's Hist. of Evangel. Nonconform. in Essex, p. 148; Mather's Magnalia, ed. 1853, i. 414-23; Neal's Hist. of Puritans, ii. 252; McClintock and Strong's Encycl. of Bibl. and Eccles. Lit. ix. 64; Felt's Hist. of Ipswich, Mass. p. 219; Beaumont's Hist. of Coggeshall, p. 217; Dale's Annals of Coggeshall, p. 155; Essex Archæol. Trans. iv. 193; Mercurius Britannicus, August 1644; Winthrop's Hist. of New England, 1853, i. 244; Gage's Hist. of Rowley, Mass. p. 15; Mass. Hist. Collections, iv. 2, 3, v. 240, 274, vi. 554; Harl. MS. 6071, ff. 467, 482; Registers of Emmanuel College, per the master. For the son see McClintock and Strong's Encycl. of Bibl. and Eccles. Lit. ix. 63; Sprague's Annals of Amer. Pulpit, i. 147; Savage's General Dict. of First Settlers, iii. 564, where the question of Rogers of Dedham's descent from John Rogers the martyr is discussed; Harl. MS. 6071, f. 482; Allen's American Biogr. Dict.] C. F. S.

ROGERS, NEHEMIAH (1593-1660), divine, baptised at Stratford on 20 Oct. 1593, was second son of Vincent Rogers, minister of Stratford-le-Bow, Middlesex, by his wife Dorcas Young, whose second husband he was. Timothy Rogers (1589-1650?) [q. v.] was his elder brother. Vincent Rogers was probably a grandson of John Rogers (1500?-1550) [q. v.] the martyr (CHESTER, *John Rogers*, &c. 1861, p. 252 seq.) Nehemiah was admitted to Merchant Taylors' School on 15 Nov. 1602, and entered as a sizar at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 21 March 1612, and graduated M.A. in 1618. He also became a fellow of Jesus College. He was appointed assistant to Thomas Wood, the rector of St. Margaret's, Fish Street Hill, London, where he officiated until 13 May 1620. Through the influence of the widow of Sir Charles Chiborn, serjeant-at-law, he was then appointed to the vicarage of Messing, Essex (*Christian Curtesie*, dedication). On 25 May 1632 he was presented by Richard Hubert to the sinecure rectory of Great Tey, Essex, and he further received from the king the lapsed rectory of Gatton in Surrey, an advowson which he presented as a free gift in 1635 or early in 1636 to the president and fellows of St. John's, College, Oxford. The living was worth more than 100*l.* a year, and a letter from Archbishop Laud says it was given to the college out of friendship for him by 'Mr. Nehemiah Rogers,

now a minister in Essex, and a man of good note' (*Works*, Oxford, 1860, vii. 242). On 1 May 1636 Rogers was presented by the king to a stall in Ely Cathedral. He exchanged the living of Great Tey with Thomas Wykes for that of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, in 1642. Upon Wykes's death Rogers presented his eldest son, Nehemiah, to the Tey rectory on 15 Aug. 1644. The Messing living he appears to have resigned before May 1642.

Rogers was an uncompromising a royalist as a friend of Laud's was likely to be. About 1643 he was sequestered of both rectory and prebend. The vestry of St. Botolph's on 23 Feb. 1653 petitioned the Protector for liberty to the inhabitants to choose a minister in place of Rogers, but none appears to have been appointed. Rogers had many influential friends, and he obtained leave to continue preaching in Essex during the Commonwealth, mainly through the efforts of Edward Herries of Great Baddow, to whom one of his works is dedicated. For six years he was pastor to a congregation at St. Osyth, below Colchester, and next took up his abode for three years at Little Braxted, near Witham, where his friends Thomas Roberts and his wife Dorothy provided him with 'light, lodging, and fying.' By them he was appointed in 1657 or early in 1658 to the living of Doddinghurst, near Brentwood. He died there suddenly in May 1660, and was buried there.

Rogers married Margaret, sister of William Collingwood, canon of St. Paul's after the Restoration, and had a daughter Mary, buried 1642, and at least three sons: Nehemiah (1621-1683), John Rogers (1627-1665?) [q. v.], and Zachary. The last graduated B.A. from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 1648, was vicar of Tey 1661-1700, and of Chappel from 1674. A portrait of Nehemiah Rogers, engraved by Berningroth of Leipzig, with a German inscription, is mentioned by Colonel Chester.

Rogers wrote ably on the parables, in a style learned and full of quaint conceits. His expositions have become exceedingly scarce. The titles of his publications run: 1. 'Christian Curtesie, or St. Pavls Vltimum Vale,' London, 1621, 4to. 2. 'A Strange Vineyard in Palestрина,' London, 1623, 4to. 3. 'The Trve Convert, containing three Parables: the Lost Sheepe, the Lost Groat [which Watt misreads for lost goat], and the Lost Sonne,' London, 1632, 4to. 4. 'The Wild Vine, or an Exposition on Isaiah's Parabolical Song of the Beloved,' London, 1632, 4to. 5. 'A Visitation Sermon preached at Kelvedon, Sep. 3. 1631,' London, 1632, 4to. 6. 'The Penitent Citizen, or Mary Magdalen's

Conversion,' London, 1640. 7. 'The Good Samaritan,' London, 1640. 8. 'The Fast Friend, or a Friend at Midnight,' London, 1658, 4to. 9. 'The Figgless Figgtree, or the Doome of a Barren and Unfruitful Profession layd open,' London, 1659, 4to.

[Prefaces and dedications to Roger's works; Chester's John Rogers, 1861, pp. 252, 277; Walker's Sufferings, ii. 22, 342; Kennett's Register, pp. 618, 919; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vii. 79, 179; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. i. 313, ii. 572, 573; McClintock and Strong's Encycl. of Eccles. Lit. ix. 64; Ranew's Catalogue, 1678; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 360; Malcolm's Londini Redivivum, i. 331; Bentham's Ely Cathedral, p. 258; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, ii. 386; Darling's Cyclopædia Bibl. ii. 2581; Watt's Bibl. Brit. Registers of Emmanuel College, per the master, of the Cambridge University Registry, per J. W. Clark, esq., and of Dodinghurst, per the Rev. F. Stewart; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' Reg. pp. 45, 132.] C. F. S.

ROGERS, PHILIP HUTCHINGS (1786?–1853), painter, was born at Plymouth about 1786, and educated at Plymouth grammar school under John Bidlake [q. v.] Like his fellow-pupil, Benjamin Robert Haydon [q. v.], he was encouraged in his taste for art by Bidlake, who took more interest in the artistic talent of his pupils than in their regular studies. Bidlake sent Rogers to study in London, and maintained him for several years at his own expense. He returned to Plymouth, and painted views of Mount Edgumbe and Plymouth Sound, choosing principally wide expanses of water under sunlight or golden haze, in imitation of Claude. Many of these are at Saltram, the seat of the Earl of Morley. A large picture by him, 'The Bombardment of Algiers,' has been engraved. He exhibited ninety-one pictures between 1808 and 1851, chiefly at the Royal Academy and British Institution. He etched twelve plates for 'Dartmoor,' by Noel Thomas Carrington, 1826. He was elected a member of the Artists' Annuity Fund in 1829, at the age of forty-three. After residing abroad for some years, he died at Lichtenthal, near Baden-Baden, on 25 June 1853.

[Gent. Mag. 1853, ii. 424; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, 30 July 1853.] C. D.

ROGERS, RICHARD (1532?–1597), dean of Canterbury and suffragan bishop of Dover, son of Ralph Rogers (*d.* 1559) of Sutton Valence in Kent, was born in 1532 or 1533. His sister Catherine married as her second husband Thomas Cramer, only son of the archbishop, and his cousin, Sir Edward Rogers, comptroller of Queen Elizabeth's household, is separately noticed. Richard

is said to have been a member of Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1552 and B.D. in 1562. On 18 March 1555–6 he was admitted B.A. at Oxford, and in May 1560 he proceeded M.A. During the reign of Queen Mary he is said to have been an exile for religion. Soon after Elizabeth's accession, probably in 1559, he was made archdeacon of St. Asaph, and on 11 Feb. 1560–1 was presented to the rectory of Great Dunmow in Essex, which he resigned in 1564. He sat in the convocation of 1562–1563, when he subscribed the Thirty-nine Articles and the request for a modification of certain rites and ceremonies. He also held the livings of Llanarmon in the diocese of St. Asaph and Little Canfield in Essex, which he resigned in 1565 and 1566; the rectory of 'Pasthyn' in the diocese of St. Asaph he retained till his death. In 1566 he was collated to the prebend of Ealdland in St. Paul's Cathedral, resigning the archdeaconry of St. Asaph. On 19 Oct. 1567 Archbishop Parker presented him to the rectory of Great Chart in Kent, and on 12 May 1568 the queen nominated him, on Parker's recommendation, to be suffragan bishop of Dover. In 1569 he was placed on a commission to visit the city and diocese of Canterbury, and he received Elizabeth when she visited Canterbury in 1573. In 1575 Parker appointed him overseer of his will, and left him one of his options. On 16 Sept. 1584 he was installed dean of Canterbury, and in 1595 he was collated to the mastership of Eastgate hospital in Canterbury, and to the rectory of Midley in Kent. In December he was commissioned to inquire into the number of recusants and sectaries in his diocese. He died on 19 May 1597, and was buried in the dean's chapel in Canterbury Cathedral. By his wife Ann (*d.* 1613) he left several children, of whom Francis (*d.* 1638) was rector of St. Margaret's, Canterbury. The suffragan bishopric of Dover lapsed at his death, and was not revived until the appointment of Edward Parry (1830–1890) [q. v.] in 1870.

[Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33924, ff. 18, 21 (letters from Rogers); Todd's Account of the Deans of Canterbury, 1793, pp. 50–65; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 224; Boase's Reg. Univ. Oxon. i. 231; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, ii. 305; Parker Corresp. pp. 370, 475; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1560–97; Willis's Survey of the Diocese of St. Asaph; Hasted's Kent, iii. 101, 538, 590, 630; Newcourt's Rep. Eccl.; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Strype's Works, passim; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 777; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 37.] A. F. P.

ROGERS, RICHARD (1550?-1618), puritan divine, born in 1550 or 1551, was son or grandson of Richard Rogers, steward to the earls of Warwick. He must be distinguished from Richard Rogers (1532?-1597) [q. v.], dean of Canterbury. He matriculated as a sizar of Christ's College, Cambridge, in November 1565, and graduated B.A. 1570-1, M.A. 1574. He was appointed lecturer at Wethersfield, Essex, about 1577. In 1583 he, with twenty-six others, petitioned the privy council against Whitgift's three articles, and against Bishop Aylmer's proceedings on them at his visitation ('Second part of a Register,' manuscript at Dr. Williams's Library, p. 330; BROOK, *Puritans*, ii. 275; DAVID, *Nonconformity in Essex*, p. 78). Whitgift suspended all the petitioners. After a suspension of eight months Rogers resumed his preaching, and was restored to his ministry through the intervention of Sir Robert Wroth. Rogers espoused the presbyterian movement under Cartwright, and signed the Book of Discipline (NEAL, *Puritans*, i. 387). He is mentioned by Bancroft as one of a classis about the Braintree side, together with Culverwell, Gifford, and others (BANCROFT, *Dangerous Positions*, p. 84). In 1598 and 1603 he was accordingly again in trouble; on the former occasion before the ecclesiastical commission, and on the latter for refusing the oath *ex officio* (Baker MSS. xi. 344; BROOK, *Puritans*, ii. 232). He owed his restoration to the influence of William, lord Knollys, and acknowledged his protection in several passages of his diary (quoted in DAVID, u.s.) Under the episcopate of Richard Vaughan [q. v.], bishop of London between 1604 and 1607, he enjoyed much liberty; but under Vaughan's successor, Thomas Ravis [q. v.], he was again persecuted. Rogers died at Wethersfield on 21 April 1618, and was buried on the right side of the path in Wethersfield churchyard leading to the nave of the church (see his epitaph in *Congregational Mag.* new ser. April 1826). Rogers was the father of Daniel (1573-1652) and Ezekiel Rogers, both of whom are separately noticed, and the immediate predecessor at Wethersfield of Stephen Marshall [q. v.]

Rogers wrote: 1. 'Seaven treatises containing such directions as is gathered out of the Holie Scriptures,' 1603; 2nd edit. London, 1605, dedicated to King James; 4th edit. 1627, 8vo, 2 parts; 5th edit. 1630, 4to. An abbreviated version, called 'The Practice of Christianity,' is dated 1618, and was often reissued. 2. 'A garden of spirituall flowers, planted by R[ichard] R[ogers], W[ill] P[erkins], R[ichard] G[reenham], M. M., and

G[eorge] W[ebbe], London, 1612 8vo, 1622 16mo, 1632 12mo, 1643 12mo (2 parts), 1687 12mo (2 parts). 3. 'Certaine Sermons, directly tending to these three ends, First, to bring any bad person (that hath not committed the same that is unpardonable) to true conversion; secondly, to establish and settle all such as are converted in faith and repentance; thirdly, to leade them forward (that are so settled) in the Christian life . . . whereunto are annexed divers . . . sermons of Samuel Wright, B.D.,' London, 1612, 8vo. 4. 'A Commentary upon the whole book of Judges, preached first and delivered in sundrie lectures,' London, 1615, dedicated to Sir Edward Coke. 5. 'Samuel's encounter with Saul, 1 Sam. chap. xv. . . preached and penned by that worthy servant of God, Mr. Richard Rogers,' London, 1620.

[David's Nonconformity in Essex, p. 108; Chester's John Rogers, pp. 238, 243; State Papers. Dom.; Granger's Biogr. Hist.; Firmin's Real Christian, p. 67, 1670 edit.; Kennett's Chronicle, p. 593; Rogers's Works in the British Museum.] W. A. S.

ROGERS, ROBERT (1727-1800), colonel, was born in 1727 at Dunbarton, New Hampshire, where his father, James Rogers, was one of the first settlers. He gained great celebrity as commander of 'Rogers's rangers' in the war with the French in North America, 1755-60, and a precipice near Lake George is named 'Rogers's Slide,' after his escape down the precipice from the Indians. On 13 March 1758, with one hundred and seventy men, he fought one hundred French and six hundred Indians, and retreated after losing one hundred men and killing one hundred and fifty. In 1759 he was sent by Sir Jeffery Amherst from Crown Point to destroy the Indian village of St. Francis, near St. Lawrence River, and in 1760 he was ordered to take possession of Detroit and other western posts ceded by the French after the fall of Quebec, a mission which he accomplished with success. He soon afterwards visited England, where he suffered from neglect and poverty; but in 1765 he found means to print his 'Journals,' which attracted George III's favourable notice. In 1765 the king appointed him governor of Mackinaw, Michigan. On an accusation of intriguing with the Spaniards, he was sent in irons to Montreal and tried by court-martial. Having been acquitted, he in 1769 revisited England, where he was soon imprisoned for debt. Subsequently he became a colonel in the British army in America, and raised the 'queen's rangers.' His printed circular to recruits promised them 'their proportion of all rebel lands.' On 21 Oct. 1776 he escaped

being taken prisoner by Lord Stirling at Mamaroneck. Soon after he went to England, and in 1778 he was proscribed and banished by the provincial congress of New Hampshire. He died in London in 1800. Among his works are: 'A Concise Account of North America,' and 'Journals,' giving a graphic account of his early adventures as a ranger, London, 1765, 8vo, and edited by Franklin B. Hough, Albany, 1883. (The 'Journals' are also condensed in Stark's 'Reminiscences of the French War,' 1831, and in the 'Memoir of John Stark,' 1860). 'Ponteach, or the Savages of America: a Tragedy,' by Rogers in verse, appeared in 1766, 8vo; only two copies are known to exist, one in the possession of Mr. Francis Parkman, and the other in the British Museum Library. Rogers's 'Diary of the Siege of Detroit' was first edited by F. B. Hough at Albany in 1860.

[Sabine's Amer. Loyalists; Ryerson's Amer. Loyalists; Appleton's Cycl. vol. v.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Parkman's Works, passim; Duyckinck's Cycl. vol. i.; Allibone's Dict. vol. ii.] B. H. S.

ROGERS, SAMUEL (1763-1855), poet, was born at Stoke Newington on 30 July 1763. The family is said to have been originally Welsh, with a dash of French blood through the marriage of the poet's great-grandfather, the first ancestor of whom there is any record, with a lady from Nantes. The poet's father, Thomas Rogers, was son of a glass manufacturer at Stourbridge, Worcestershire, and through his mother was related to Richard Payne Knight [q. v.]; he went in youth to London to take part in the management of a warehouse in which his father was a partner with Daniel Radford of Stoke Newington. In 1760 Thomas married Daniel Radford's daughter Mary, and was taken into partnership in the following year. Daniel Radford, who descended through his mother from Philip Henry, was treasurer of the presbyterian congregation at Stoke Newington, and an intimate friend of Dr. Price and other notable persons connected with it. His son-in-law, whose family connections had been tory and high church, embraced liberal and nonconformist principles, and the children were brought up as dissenters.

Samuel Rogers received his education at private schools in Hackney and Stoke Newington, at the former of which he contracted a lifelong friendship with William Maltby [q. v.] His Newington master, Mr. Burgh, afterwards gave him private lessons in Islington, and exercised a highly beneficial influence upon him. He lost his mother in 1776. His own choice of a vocation had been the

presbyterian ministry, but his father, who had in the meantime become a banker in Cornhill, in partnership with a gentleman of the name of Welch, wished him to enter the bank, and he complied. His intellectual tastes found an outlet in a determination to acquire fame as an author. During long holidays at the seaside, necessitated by indigent health, he read widely and familiarised himself with Johnson, Goldsmith, and Gray, who remained his models throughout his life. He went, with his friend Maltby, to proffer his personal homage to Dr. Johnson, but the youths' courage failed, and they retreated without venturing to lift the knocker. In 1781 he contributed several short essays to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and the following year wrote an unacted opera, 'The Vintage of Burgundy,' of which some fragments remain. In 1786 he published, anonymously, 'An Ode to Superstition, with some other Poems.' An elder brother, Thomas, died in 1788, and his share in the bank's management and profits became considerable. In 1789 he visited Scotland, where he received especial kindness from Dr. Robertson, the historian, and made the acquaintance of almost every Scottish man of letters, but heard nothing of Robert Burns. In 1791 he visited France, and in 1792 published, again anonymously, the poem with which his name as a poet is, on the whole, most intimately associated, 'The Pleasures of Memory.' The child of 'The Pleasures of Imagination' and the parent of 'The Pleasures of Hope,' it entirely hit the taste of the day. By 1806 it had gone through fifteen editions, two-thirds of them numbering from one to two thousand copies each.

Rogers's father died in June 1793. His eldest brother, Daniel, had offended his father by marrying his cousin; the family share in the bank was bequeathed to Samuel, and he found himself possessed of five thousand a year. Without immediately giving up the family house on Newington Green, he took chambers in Paper Buildings, and laid himself out for society. He had already many literary acquaintances; and now constrained by hereditary connections and his own well-considered opinions to chose his friends mainly from the opposition, he became intimate with Fox, Sheridan, and Horne Tooke. Another friend who had more influence upon him than any of the rest was Richard Sharp [q. v.], generally known as 'Conversation Sharp,' one of the best literary judges of his time. In 1795 Rogers wrote an epilogue for Mrs. Siddons, a sufficient proof of the position which he had gained as a poet, a position which was even raised by the 'Epistle to a

Friend,' published in 1798. In 1802 he took advantage of the peace of Amiens to pay a visit to Paris, which exercised an important influence upon a taste which had been slowly growing up in him—that for art. With this he had been inoculated about 1795 by his brother-in-law, Sutton Sharpe, the friend of many painters; and he had already, in 1800, been concerned with others in bringing over the Orleans gallery to England. By 1802 the victories of Bonaparte had filled the Louvre with the artistic spoils of Italy, and Rogers's prolonged studies made him one of the first of connoisseurs. He proved his taste in the following year by building for himself a house in St. James's Street, Westminster, overlooking the Green Park. Flaxman and Stothard took a share in the decoration, but all details were superintended by Rogers, who proceeded to adorn his mansion, modest enough in point of size, with pictures, engravings, antiquities, and books, collected with admirable judgment. His younger brother, Henry, now relieved him almost entirely of business cares, and he henceforth lived wholly for letters, art, and society. Except for the absence of domestic joys, which he afterwards lamented, his position was enviable. He had won, in the general opinion, a high place among the poets of his age, not indeed without labour, for no man toiled harder to produce less, but with more limited productiveness than any poet of note, except the equally fastidious Gray and Campbell. He might have found it difficult to maintain this position but for the social prestige which came to him at a critical time through his new house and his refined hospitality. 'Rogers's first advances to the best society,' says Mr. Hayward, 'were made rather in the character of a liberal host than of a popular poet.' Gradually he came to be regarded as a potentate in the republic of letters. Except when violent political antipathies intervened, every one sought his acquaintance; and the more age impaired his originally limited productive faculty, the more homage he received as the Nestor of living poets. Apart from the exquisite taste, artistic and social, which distinguished both his house and the company he gathered around him, his influence rested mainly upon two characteristics, which at first sight seemed hardly compatible—the bitterness of his tongue and the kindness of his heart. Everybody dreaded his mordant sarcasm; but everybody thought first of him when either pecuniary or personal aid was to be invoked. When some one complained to Campbell of Rogers's spiteful tongue, 'Borrow

five hundred pounds of him,' was the reply, 'and he will never say a word against you until you want to repay him.' Campbell did not speak without warrant; his experience of Rogers was equally honourable to both poets.

The history of Rogers's life henceforth, apart from his travels and the gradual growth of his art collections, is mainly that of his publications and of his beneficent interpositions in the affairs of clients and friends. The latter are more numerous than his verses. He soothed the last illness of Fox; he was the good angel of the dying Sheridan; he reconciled Moore with Jeffrey, and negotiated his admission as a contributor to the 'Edinburgh Review;' under his roof the quarrel between Byron and Moore was made up; he procured Wordsworth his distributorship of stamps by a seasonable hint to Lord Lonsdale; he obtained a pension for Cary (the translator of Dante, who had renounced his acquaintance), and regulated as far as possible the literary affairs of that impracticable genius, Ugo Foscolo. In comparison with these good deeds the acerbity of his sarcasms appears of little account. Sometimes these were prompted by just resentment, and in other cases it is usually evident that the incentive to their utterance was not malice, but inability to suppress a clever thing. It would no doubt have been an ornament to Rogers's character if he had possessed in any corresponding measure the power of saying amiable and gracious things, and his habitually censorious attitude fully justified the remark of Moore, a sincere friend, not unconscious of his obligations: 'I always feel that the fear of losing his good opinion almost embitters the possession of it.' How generous Rogers could be in his estimate of the productions of others appears from his declaration to Crabb Robinson, that every line of Wordsworth's volume of 1842, not in general very enthusiastically admired, was 'pure gold.' He could be equally kind to young authors coming into notice, such as Henry Taylor. So unjust was Lady Dufferin's remark that he gave what he did not value—money—but withheld what he did value—praise. Rogers's poems met with respectful treatment from his contemporaries, Byron, in particular, claiming him, with several other much stronger poets, as a champion of sound taste against the Lake school, now a conspicuous example of a verdict reversed.

His first production of importance after settling in Westminster was his fragmentary epic on 'Columbus' (1810, but privately printed two years earlier). The subject was

too arduous for him, and the poem was placed by himself at the bottom of his compositions. It shows, however, that he was not unaffected by the spirit of his age, for the versification is much freer than in 'The Pleasures of Memory.' It was severely castigated by William Ward, third viscount Dudley, in the 'Quarterly,' and Rogers retorted by the classical epigram:

Ward has no heart, they say; but I deny it.
He has a heart—he gets his speeches by it.

'Jacqueline' appeared in 1814 in the same volume as Byron's 'Lara,' a questionable companion, the wits declared, for a damsel careful of her character. The poem is of little importance except as proving that Rogers could, when he chose, write in the style of Scott and Byron. Successful, too, was 'Human Life' (1819), which Rogers justly preferred to any of his writings. A visit to Italy in 1815 had suggested to him the idea of a poem descriptive of that country, which Byron had not then handled in the fourth canto of 'Childe Harold.' The poems have nothing in common but their theme; yet it may have been awe of his mighty rival that made Rogers, always cautious and fastidious, so nervous respecting the publication of his 'Italy.' It appeared anonymously in 1822; the secret was kept even from the publisher, and the author took care to be out of the country. No such mystery, however, attended the publication of the second part in 1828. The book did not take. Rogers destroyed the unsold copies, revised it carefully, engaged Turner and Stothard to illustrate it, and republished it in a handsome edition in 1830. The success of this edition, as well as of a similar issue of his other poems in 1834, was unequivocal, and he soon recovered the 7,000*l.* he had expended upon them. The tardy success of the volume occasioned, among many other epigrams, Lady Blessington's *mot*, that 'it would have been dished were it not for the plates.' All his works, except 'Jacqueline,' were published at his own expense.

An interesting incident in Rogers's life was his visit to Italy in 1822, when he spent some time with Byron and Shelley at Pisa. Shelley he respected; Byron fell in his esteem, and would have declined still more if he had then known that Byron had already in 1818 penned a bitter lampoon upon him. Byron boasted that he induced Rogers in 1822 to sit upon a cushion under which the paper containing the malignant lines had been thrust. They partly related to Rogers's cadaverous appearance, the ordinary theme of jest among his detractors, but greatly ex-

aggerated. 'He looked,' says the 'Quarterly' reviewer, 'like what he was, a benevolent man and a thorough gentleman.'

In 1844 the placid course of Rogers's existence was perturbed by a startling blow, a robbery at his bank. Forty thousand pounds in notes and a thousand pounds in gold were abstracted on a Sunday from a safe which had been opened with one of its own keys. The promptitude of the measures taken prevented the cashing of the stolen notes, the bank of England repaid their value under a guarantee of indemnity, and after two years the notes themselves were recovered by a payment of 2,500*l.* Rogers manifested admirable fortitude throughout this trying business. 'I should be ashamed of myself,' he said, 'if I were unable to bear a shock like this at my age.' He was also consoled by universal testimonies of sympathy: 'It is the only part of your fortune,' wrote Edward Everett, 'which has gone for any other objects than those of benevolence, hospitality, and taste.' In 1850 he had another proof of the general respect in the offer of the laureateship on the death of Wordsworth, which was declined. Shortly afterwards he met with a severe accident by breaking his leg. From that time his health and faculties waned, but, cheered by the devotion of a niece and the constant attentions of friends, he wore on until 18 Dec. 1855, when he tranquilly expired. He was buried in Hornsey churchyard, with his brother Henry and his sister Sarah, the latter of whom, his special friend and confidant, he survived only a year. His art collections and library, when sold at Christie's after his death, produced 50,000*l.* (see 'Sale Catalogue' and 'Catalogue of Purchasers' by M. H. Bloxam, in the British Museum).

Rogers was not a man of exceptional mental powers or moral force, but such of his characteristics as exceeded the average standard were precisely those which contribute most to the embellishment of human life. They were taste, benevolence, and wit. His perception and enjoyment of natural and moral beauty were very keen. In other respects he was the exemplary citizen, neither heroic nor enthusiastic, nor exempt from frailties, but filling his place in the community as became his fortune and position.

Rogers's title to a place among the representatives of the most brilliant age—the drama apart—of English poetry cannot now be challenged, but his rank is lower than that of any of his contemporaries, and his position is due in great measure to two fortunate accidents: the establishment of his reputation before the advent, or at least

the recognition, of more potent spirits, and the intimate association of his name with that of greater men. He has, however, one peculiar distinction, that of exemplifying beyond almost any other poet what a moderate poetical endowment can effect when prompted by ardent ambition and guided by refined taste. Among the countless examples of splendid gifts marred or wasted, it is pleasing to find one of mediocrity elevated to something like distinction by fastidious care and severe toil. It must also be allowed that his inspiration was genuine as far as it went, and that it emanated from a store of sweetness and tenderness actually existing in the poet's nature. This is proved by the great superiority of 'Human Life' to 'The Pleasures of Memory.' The latter, composed at a period of life when the author had really little to remember, necessarily, in spite of occasional beauties, appears thin and conventional. The former, written after half a century's experience of life, is instinct with the wisdom of one who has learned and reflected, and the pathos of one who has felt and suffered.

Rogers's own portrait, after a drawing by Sir Thomas Lawrence, is prefixed to several editions of his works. It exhibits no trace of the 'wrinkles that would puzzle Cocker.' There was also an oil-painting by Lawrence of the poet and one by Hoppner (æt. 46). The bust by Dantan suggests a likeness to the senile visage of Voltaire. The sketch by Maclise, though described by Goethe as a 'ghastly caricature,' was regarded by many of the poet's friends as a faithful likeness.

[Rogers pervades the literary atmosphere of the first half of the nineteenth century; its memoirs, journals, and correspondence teem with allusions to him. Moore's *Diary* is probably the most important source of this nature, but there is hardly any book of the class relating to this period from which some information cannot be gained. The most important part of it, however, is gathered up in *The Early Life of Samuel Rogers* (1887) and *Rogers and his Contemporaries* (1889), both by P. W. Clayden, two excellent works. See also Mr. Clayden's *Memoir of Samuel Sharpe*, Rogers's nephew. A very satisfactory abridged memoir by this nephew is prefixed to the edition of Rogers's *Poems* published in 1860. His recollections of the conversation of others, published after his death by another nephew, William Sharpe, in 1856, supply reminiscences of Fox, Burke, Porson, Grattan, Talleyrand, Scott, Erskine, Grenville, and Wellington. Rogers's table-talk, edited by Alexander Dyce in 1860, though not directly concerned with himself, preserves much of Burke's, Fox's, and Horne Tooke's conversation. Of the

numerous notices in periodicals, the more important are that by Abraham Hayward in the *Edinburgh Review* for July 1856, and that by Lady Eastlake in the *Quarterly* for October 1888. The most elaborate criticism upon him as a poet is perhaps that in the *National Review* by William Caldwell Roscoe, reprinted in his essays, acute but somewhat too depreciatory. See also *Saintsbury's History of the English Literature of the Nineteenth Century*, and *The Maclise Portrait Gallery*, ed. Bates, pp. 13 sq.]
R. G.

ROGERS, THOMAS (*d.* 1616), protestant divine, was a student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1571, and graduated B.A. 7 July 1573, and M.A. 6 July 1576 (CLARK, *Oxford Reg.*) He was subsequently (11 Dec. 1581) rector of Horningsheath or Horringer, Suffolk. Browne's statement (*Congregationalism in Surrey*, p. 50) that he suffered suspension along with Dr. Bound in 1583 seems to be due to a confusion with Richard Rogers (1550-1618?) [q. v.] Rogers was the great opponent of Bound in the sabbatarian controversy (Cox, *Literature of the Sabbath Question*, i. 146, 149, 212; FULLER, *Church History*, v. 81, 215; STRYPE, *Grindal*, p. 453). His numerous religious publications were held in high esteem among adherents of his own views in his own and later times. Rogers became chaplain to Bancroft, and aided him in his literary work. He died at Horningsheath in 1616. He was buried in the chancel of his church there, 22 Feb. 1615-6.

Rogers's chief works were two volumes on the English creed, respectively entitled 'The English Creed, wherein is contained in Tables an Exposition on the Articles which every Man is to Subscribe unto,' London, 1579 and 1585, and 'The English Creede, consenting with the True, Auncient, Catholique and Apostolique Church,' London, pt. i. 1585, fol., pt. ii. 1587, fol., and 1607, 4to. This latter subsequently appeared in another form as an exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles, entitled 'The Faith, Doctrine, and Religion professed and protected in the Realm of England and Dominions of the same, expressed in Thirty-nine Articles,' Cambridge, 1607 4to; London, 1621 4to, 1629 4to, 1633 4to, 1658 4to, 1661 4to; Cambridge, 1691 4to; abstracts are dated 1658 4to, 1776 8vo. This book, which was praised by Toplady, Bickersteth, and other evangelical divines, was reprinted in 1854 by the Parker Society (cf. Wood, *Athene Oxon.* ii. 163). Almost equally popular were Rogers's translation of 'The Imitation of Christ' (London, 1580, 12mo; often reprinted till 1639) and his 'Of the Ende of this World and the Second

Coming of Christ,' &c. [translated from the Latin of S. a Geveren [London, 1577], 4to, 1578 4to, 1589 4to.

Other original publications by him were : 1. 'A Philosophical Discourse, entituled the Anatomie of the Minde,' black letter, London, 1576, 8vo. 2. 'General Session, containing an Apology of the Comfortable Doctrine concerning the End of the World and the Second Coming of Christ,' London, 1581, 4to. 3. 'A Golden Chaine taken out of the Rich Treasure House, the Psalms of King David . . . ' 1587, 8vo, with 'The Pearls of King Solomon gathered into Common Places—taken from the Proverbs of the said King.' 4. 'Historical Dialogue touching Antichrist and Popery,' London, 1589, 8vo. 5. 'A Sermon upon the 6, 7 and 8 Verses of the 12 Chapter of St. Pauls Epistle unto the Romanes [in answer to a sermon by T. Cartwright on the same Text], London, 13 April 1590, 4to. 6. 'Miles Christianus, or a Just Apologie of all necessarie . . . writers, speciallie of them which . . . in a . . . Deffamatorie Epistle [by M. Mosse] are unjustly depraved,' 1590, 4to. 7. 'Two Dialogues or Conferences (about an old question lately renewed . . .) concerning kneeling in the very act of receiving the Sacramental bread and wine in the Supper of the Lord,' London, 1608, 4to.

Rogers's numerous translations included 'A General Discourse against the damnable Sect of Usurers, &c. [from the Latin of Cæsar Philippus], 1578, 4to; 'The Enemy of Securitie . . . [from the Latin of J. Habermann], 1580 12mo, 1591 12mo; 'The Faith of the Church Militant . . . described in this Exposition of the 84 Psalme by . . . N. Hemmingius . . . ' 1581, 8vo; 'St. Augustine's Praiers,' London, 1581, with 'St. Augustine's Manual; 'A pretious Book of Heavenlie Meditations by St. Augustine,' London, 1600 12mo, 1612 12mo, 1616 12mo, 1629 12mo, dedicated to Thomas Wilson, D.C.L.; 'Of the Foolishness of Men in putting off the Amendment of their Lives from Daie to Daie [from the Latin of J. Rivius] (1582 ?), 8vo; 'A Methode unto Mortification: called heretofore the Contempt of the World and the vanitie thereof. Written at the first in the Spanish [by D. de Estella], afterwards translated into the Italian, English, and Latine Tongues,' London, 1608, 12mo; 'Soliloquium Animæ . . . [by Thomas à Kempis], 1616 12mo, 1628 12mo, 1640 12mo.

Hazlitt also identifies him with the Thomas Rogers, author of 'Celestiall: Elegies of the Goddesses and the Muses, deploring the death of Frances, Countesse of Hertford,

London, 1598; reprinted in the Roxburge Club's 'Lampport Garland,' 1887. In Harleian MS. 3365 is 'The Ambassador's Idea,' a work finished by T. Rogers on 13 July 1638, and dedicated to Jerome, earl of Portland. It does not appear to have been printed.

[Authorities as in text; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections, passim.] W. A. S.

ROGERS, THOMAS (1660-1694), divine, son of John and grandson of Thomas Rogers, successively rectors of Bishop's Hampton (now Hampton Lucy), Warwickshire, was born at Bishop's Hampton on 27 Dec. 1660, and educated at the free school there. He entered Trinity College, Oxford, matriculating, on 15 March 1675-6, under the tutorship of John Willis. He shortly afterwards transferred himself to Hart Hall, and graduated thence on 23 Oct. 1679, and M.A. on 5 July 1682 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 383; *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 400). He took holy orders, and on Low Sunday 1688 performed in St. Mary's Church the part of repititioner of the four Easter sermons; he was inducted in April 1690 to the small rectory of Slapton, near Towcester in Northamptonshire. He died of small-pox in the house of Mr. Wright, a schoolmaster, in Bunhill Fields, on 8 June 1694. He was buried in the church of St. Mary Overy, Southwark (Wood; COLVILLE, *Warwickshire Worthies*).

Rogers wrote: 1. 'Lux Occidentalis, or Providence displayed in the Coronation of King William and Queen Mary and their happy Accession to the Crown of England, and other remarks,' London, 1689, 4to (poem of twenty-eight pages under the running title of 'The Phoenix and Peacock'). 2. 'The Loyal and Impartial Satyryst, containing eight miscellany poems, viz. (1) "The Ghost of an English Jesuit," &c.; (2) "Looking on Father Peter's Picture;" (3) "Ecebolius Britannicus, or a Memento to the Jacobites of the higher order," London, 1693, 4to. 3. 'A Poesy for Lovers, or the Terrestrial Venus unmask'd, in four poems, viz. (1) "The Tempest, or Enchanting Lady;" (2) "The Luscius Penance, or the Fasting Lady," &c., London, 1693, 4to. 4. 'The Conspiracy of Guts and Brains, or an Answer to the Twin Shams,' &c., London, 1693. 5. 'A True Protestant Bride, or some Cursory Remarks upon a Sermon preached [by William Stephens, rector of Sutton in Surrey] before the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London on 30 January 1693, in a Letter to Sir P. D.,' London, 1694. 6. 'The Commonwealths Man unmasqu'd, or a just Rebuke to the Author of the "Ac-

count of Denmark," in two parts, London, 1694, 8vo; a wearisome and bigoted tirade against the advanced whig principles embodied in the book of Robert Molesworth, first viscount Molesworth [q. v.] There is a prefatory epistle addressed to William III.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 401, giving a list of minor pieces by Rogers which appear to be no longer extant; Colville's *Warwickshire Worthies*; Bodleian *Libr. Cat.*; Rogers's *Works* in *Brit. Mus. s. v. Rogers, Thomas and R. T.*] W. A. S.

ROGERS, THOMAS (1760-1832), divine, born at Swillington, near Leeds, on 19 Feb. 1760, was youngest son of John Rogers, vicar of Sherburn, Yorkshire, who is said to have been a lineal descendant of John Rogers [q. v.], the martyr. On leaving Leeds grammar school he entered Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1779, graduated B.A. in 1783, and was ordained deacon on Trinity Sunday in that year. After being successively curate of Norton-cum-Galby in Leicestershire, Ravenstone in Derbyshire, and at St. Mary's, Leicester, under Thomas Robinson (1749-1813) [q. v.], he was appointed headmaster of the Wakefield grammar school on 6 Feb. 1795. In December of the same year he was allowed to hold with this office the afternoon lectureship of St. John's, Wakefield. Rogers conducted some confirmation classes in 1801 in Wakefield parish church with such success that a weekly lectureship was founded in order to enable him permanently to continue his instruction. His Sunday-evening lectures were thronged, and raised the tone of the neighbourhood, where religious feeling had long been stagnant. In 1814 he resigned the mastership of the grammar school, and in 1817 became chaplain of the West Riding house of correction in Wakefield. He effected many reforms in the prison. He died on 13 Feb. 1832, aged 71, and was buried in the south aisle of the parish church. His wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Long of Norton, whom he married in 1785, died in 1803, leaving six children.

Besides 'Lectures on the Liturgy of the Church of England' (London, 1804, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd edit. 1816), he composed a manual of 'Family Prayers,' 1832.

[Memoir by his son, the Rev. Charles Rogers, 1832; Peacock's *Hist. of the Wakefield Grammar School*, 1892, pp. 143-6; Walker's *Cathedral Church of Wakefield*, 1888, pp. 187-9, 223.]

J. H. L.

ROGERS, TIMOTHY (1589-1650?), puritan divine, eldest son of Vincent Rogers, rector of Stratford-le-Bow, Middlesex, was born at Stratford, and baptised there on

30 March 1589. His father is supposed to have been a grandson of John Rogers (1500?-1555) [q. v.]. Nehemiah Rogers [q. v.] was his younger brother. From the title-page of Timothy's 'Roman-Catharist,' it appears that he was preacher at Steeple, Essex, in 1621, but he does not seem to have held the vicarage. In 1623 he became perpetual curate of Pontes-bright or Chapel, Essex, and held this living till 1650. On 19 Aug. 1636 he was appointed to the vicarage of All Saints', Sudbury, Suffolk. How long he held this preferment is not certain. In 1648 he was a member of the twelfth or Lexden classis in the presbyterian organisation for Essex, and in the same year he signed the 'Testimony' of Essex ministers as 'pastor of Chappel.' He probably died in 1650. His son Samuel was admitted vicar of Great Tey, Essex, on 27 Jan. 1637-8, on the presentation of his uncle Nehemiah.

Rogers published: 1. 'The Righteous Man's Evidence for Heaven,' &c., 1619, 8vo (WATT); 8th edit. 1629, 24mo; 12th edit. 1637, 12mo; also Glasgow, 1784, 12mo; and in French, 'L'Héritage du Ciel,' Amsterdam, 1703, 8vo. 2. 'The Roman Catharist,' &c. (1612), 4to. 3. 'Good Newes from Heaven,' 1628, 24mo; 3rd edit. 1631, 12mo. 4. 'A Faithfull Friend true to the Soul ... added, the Christian Jewell of Faith,' 1653, 12mo.

[Morant's *Essex*, 1768, ii. 208; Chester's *John Rogers*, 1861, pp. 252, 275 sq.; David's *Evang. Nonconformity in Essex*, 1863, pp. 294 sq.]

A. G.

ROGERS, TIMOTHY (1658-1728), non-conformist minister, son of John Rogers (1610-1680) [q. v.], was born at Barnard Castle, Yorkshire, on 24 May 1658. He was educated at Glasgow University, where he matriculated in 1673, and afterwards studied under Edward Veal [q. v.] at Wapping. His entrance into the ministry was as evening lecturer at Crosby Square, Bishopsgate. Some time after 1682 he was prostrated by hereditary hypochondria, from which he recovered in 1690, and then became assistant to John Shower [q. v.], minister of the presbyterian congregation in Jewin Street, removed in 1701 to the Old Jewry. His services were highly acceptable, but his hypochondria returned, and in 1707 he left the ministry, retiring to Wantage, Berkshire, where he died in November 1728; he was buried in the churchyard there on 29 Nov. His portrait is in Dr. Williams's Library; an engraving from it by Hopwood is in Wilson. John Rogers, his grandson, was minister at Poole, Dorset.

He published, besides single sermons, in-

cluding funeral sermons for Robert Linager (1682), Anthony Dunswell (1692), Edmund Hill (1692), Edward Rede (1694), M. Hasselborn (1696), and Elizabeth Dunton (1697): 1. 'Practical Discourses on Sickness and Recovery,' &c., 1690, 8vo. 2. 'A Discourse concerning . . . the Disease of Melancholy; in three parts,' &c., 1691, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1706, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1808, 12mo (with life by Walter Wilson). He prefaced the 'Works' of Thomas Gouge (1665?–1700) [q. v.]

[Life by Wilson, 1808; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 321; Dunton's Life and Errors, ed. Nichols; information from W. Innes Addison, esq., assistant clerk of Senate, Glasgow; extract from burial register of Wantage parish.] A. G.

ROGERS, WILLIAM (*n.* 1580–1610), engraver, was the first Englishman who is known to have practised copperplate engraving. It is not known where he studied the art, but it was probably in the school of the Wierix family at Antwerp. That Rogers was an Englishman is shown by his signing one of his engravings 'Anglus et Civis Lond.' He engraved some portraits of Queen Elizabeth, which are very scarce. Of one of them, a full-length portrait in royal robes, only one impression in its complete state is known; this is now in the print-room at the British Museum. Another portrait, with allegorical figures, is signed and dated 1589, and another bears the inscription 'Rosa Electa.' Rogers also engraved the large picture of Henry VIII and his family attributed to Lucas de Heere, now at Sudeley Castle. Of this print only three impressions are known. Rogers engraved numerous portraits, title-pages, and illustrations for books, among these being the titles to Linschoten's 'Discours of Voyages into ye Easte and West Indies,' 1596, and to Sir John Harington's translation of Ariosto's 'Orlando Furioso' (1591), the cuts in Broughton's 'Concert of Scripture,' 1596, and the portraits in Segar's 'Honor, Military and Civile' (1602), and Milles's 'Catalogue of Honour, or Treasury of True Nobility' (1610).

Rogers's work shows him to have been a trained artist in the art of engraving. He is mentioned by Francis Meres [q. v.] in his 'Palladis Tamia,' 1598: 'As Lysippus, Praxiteles, and Pyrgoteles were excellent engravers, so have we these engravers: Rogers, Christopher Switzer, and Cure.'

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting (ed. Wornum); O'Donoghue's Cat. of Portraits of Queen Elizabeth; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved British Portraits; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Caulfield's Calcographiana.]

L. C.

ROGERS, WILLIAM (1819–1896), educational reformer, born in Bloomsbury on 24 Nov. 1819, was the son of William Lorraine Rogers (*d.* 1838), a barrister of Lincoln's Inn and a London police magistrate, by Georgiana Louisa, daughter of George Daniell, Q.C. His father, who owed his appointment as magistrate to Sir Thomas Plumer [q. v.], was the second son of Captain John Rogers, by Eleanor, a niece of Sir Horace Mann [q. v.], and was a direct descendant of Captain Thomas Rogers, who distinguished himself by repelling the assault of a Biscay privateer upon a transport ship under his command in 1704 (*London Gazette*, 8 Feb. s.a.)

William was sent to Eton in September 1830, and was four years under the sway of Dr. Keate (*Reminiscences*, pp. 8–15). From Eton he went to Oxford, matriculating from Balliol College on 8 March 1837, and graduating B.A. in 1842 and M.A. in 1844. While at Oxford he obtained no academical distinction, but became well known on the river. He had in May 1837 rowed in the Eton boat against Westminster. He took an active part in founding the Oxford University Boat Club, and rowed number four in the fourth contest between Oxford and Cambridge in 1840. On leaving Oxford he went with his mother and sisters on a prolonged tour abroad, staying mainly in Florence, and on his return entered the university of Durham (October 1842) for theological training. Though he had often said that nothing would induce him to become a London clergyman, he was ordained to his first curacy—at Fulham—on Trinity Sunday 1843. Rogers, by his independence, soon displeased his vicar, who, in the summer of 1845, induced Bishop Blomfield to appoint him to the perpetual curacy of St. Thomas's, Charterhouse, a parish containing ten thousand people, with an income of 150*l.* In this district, which he denominated 'Coster-mongria,' Rogers remained for eighteen years, and devoted himself earnestly to the work of ameliorating the social condition of his parishioners by means of education. At Balliol he had formed intimacies with many who subsequently rose to high places in church and state, including Lord Coleridge, Stafford Northcote, Lord Hobhouse, Dean Stanley, Jowett, Archbishop Temple, and many others, and he 'eternally dunned' his friends, as he admits, for his great educational work, but never for his own advancement. Within two months of his arrival he opened a school for ragamuffins in a blacksmith's shed. In January 1847 he opened a large school building, erected at a cost of

1,750*l.*, 'which,' he says, 'I soon put together.' In five years' time he was educating eight hundred parish children at the new school, but was determined to extend his operations. He was encouraged by the sympathy of the Marquis of Lansdowne, president of the council, who in 1852 laid the foundation of new buildings in Goswell Street, completed in the following year at a cost of 5,500*l.* Rogers had obtained 800*l.* from the council of education; the remainder he raised by his private exertions. But before the debt was extinguished he had projected another new school in Golden Lane, and contrived to extract nearly 6,000*l.* from the government for the purpose. This was opened by the prince consort on 19 March 1857. Before he left St. Thomas's, Charterhouse, the whole parish was a network of schools (cf. *Reminiscences*) and the official reports on the schools published by Rogers successively in 1851, 1854, 1856, and 1857).

In June 1858 he was appointed by Lord Derby a member of the royal commission to inquire into popular education. The commission recommended the extension of the state grant on the basis of school attendance, and the formation of county and borough boards of education. Upon the passing of Forster's Act, for which the commission had somewhat cautiously prepared the way, Rogers was in 1870 returned at the head of the poll as a representative of the London school board. Meanwhile, in 1857, he had been appointed chaplain in ordinary to the queen, and in 1862 Bishop Tait, formerly his tutor at Balliol, gave him a prebendal stall at St. Paul's, but 'with no provender attached to it.' In the following year, however, Tait presented him to the rectory of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, of which Rogers took possession, as sixty-third rector, in June 1863. There he devoted himself largely to the foundation of middle-class schools. His advocacy of secular education in these schools, and the relegation of doctrinal training to parents and clergy, earned him the sobriquet of 'hang theology' Rogers, and much bitter opposition from the religious newspapers. But the work went on, and the Cowper Street middle-class schools were built at a cost of 20,000*l.* His next important work was the reconstruction of Alleyn's great charity at Dulwich, of which he was appointed a governor in 1857. The sale of a portion of the estate to the London and Chatham and London, Brighton, and South Coast railways for 100,000*l.* enabled the board, which was greatly under Rogers's guidance, to satisfy his aspirations, and on 21 June 1871 the new school was opened by the Prince of Wales. At the same time, in

Bishopsgate, Rogers was active in the restoration of the church of St. Botolph, and at all times, both in his own and adjoining parishes, the erection of baths and wash-houses and drinking fountains, the extension of playgrounds, and the provision of cheap meals, industrial exhibitions, picture galleries, and free libraries had his heartiest support. His labours in his own parish culminated in the opening of the Bishopsgate Institute (which combined many of these aids to civilisation) upon 24 Nov. 1894. Upon the same day (his seventy-fifth birthday) a presentation of his portrait, by Arthur S. Cope, and of a gift of plate was made to him at the Mansion House, in the presence of the prime minister (Lord Rosebery), the lord chancellor, the lord chief justice, the lord mayor, and many other distinguished friends. He died at his house in Devonshire Square on Sunday, 19 Jan. 1896, and was buried at Mickleham, Surrey, on 23 Jan. His sister Georgiana, the companion of his ministerial life, died at Mickleham on 24 May 1896, aged 75.

A man of great social gifts, of broad views, and irrepressible humour, Rogers, like his lifelong friend Jowett, dispensed a large hospitality. Many persons were ready to detect the inconsistency between his indifference to church doctrine and his position as a beneficiary of the national church. But his geniality overcame those of his opponents with whom he came into personal contact ('He may be an atheist,' said one, 'but he is a gentleman'), while the great results he achieved disarmed the hostility of the remainder.

[The outlines of Rogers's life are graphically sketched in his *Reminiscences*, with portrait, London, 1888, 8vo, compiled by the Rev. R. H. Hadden, formerly curate at St. Botolph's. See also *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1888; *Times*, 24 and 27 Jan. 1896, and 26 May 1896; *Guardian*, 27 Jan. 1896; *Spectator*, 29 Jan. 1896; *Illustrated London News* (with portrait), 25 Jan. 1896.] T. S.

ROGERS, WILLIAM GIBBS (1792-1875), wood-carver, was born at Dover on 10 Aug. 1792. He showed an early taste for drawing and modelling, and was apprenticed by his parents in 1807 to one McLaughlan of Printing House Square, London (afterwards master of the Shipwrights' Company). Although possessed of much original skill of his own, he was attracted at an early age by the beautiful wood carving and modelling of Grinling Gibbons [q. v.] His enthusiasm was further stimulated by an old wood-carver among his fellow-workers, who in his youth had worked at Burghley House, where he

had been associated with men employed on the carvings in St. Paul's Cathedral under Gibbons himself. Rogers devoted his studies to the works of Gibbons, and thoroughly mastered that carver's art. Gaining much reputation, he was employed by the royal family on carvings for Carlton House, Kensington Palace, and the Pavilion at Brighton. His progress was assisted by the collection which he made of fine specimens of art. In 1848 he executed some of his best known carvings—those in the church of St. Mary-at-Hill in the city. In 1850 he was elected on the committee for carrying out the scheme of the Great Exhibition, and received a commission from the queen to carve a cradle in boxwood in the Italian style, which was exhibited and much admired at the exhibition in 1851. Rogers was awarded both a prize and a service medal. Among his innumerable wood carvings may be mentioned those executed for the palace of the sultan, Abdul Medjid, at Constantinople, and the church of St. Michael, Cornhill, in the city. While it cannot be said that his works reproduce the consummate genius of Gibbons, they have great merit in themselves, and are sufficiently successful in their imitation to deceive the inexperienced eye. Rogers carried his devotion to the art of Gibbons far enough to devise a mode of preserving Gibbons's carvings from the ravages of worms and age. His method was completely successful, and among the carvings thus rescued from destruction may be noted those at Belton House, Grant-ham, at Melbury, at Chatsworth, and at Trinity College, Cambridge. Rogers received a pension of 50*l.* on the civil list, and after a long and successful career, he died on 21 March 1875, in his eighty-third year. He married, in April 1824, Miss Mary Johnson, and left a numerous family, of whom William Harry Rogers (1825–1873) showed great talents in designing; Edward Thomas Rogers (1830–1884), and Mary Eliza Rogers (b. 1827), who resided for many years in the East, and wrote, among other essays on oriental life, a well-known work, entitled 'Domestic Life in Palestine' (1862). His youngest son, George Alfred Rogers (b. 1837), who still survives, was the only son who adopted his father's profession. A portrait (with a memoir) of Rogers appeared in the 'Illustrated London News' for 4 April 1875.

[Private information.]

L. C.

ROGERS, WOODS (*d.* 1732), sea-captain and governor of the Bahamas, was in 1708 appointed captain of the Duke and commander-in-chief of the two ships Duke and Duchess, private men-of-war fitted out by

some merchants of Bristol to cruise against the Spaniards in the South Sea. Among the owners, it is stated, were several quakers (SEYER, *Memoirs of Bristol*, ii. 559), and Thomas Dover [q. v.], who sailed with the expedition as second captain of the Duke, president of the council and chief medical officer. William Dampier [q. v.] was master of the Duke and pilot of the expedition, Rogers, it would seem, having no personal experience of the Pacific. The crew were of varied character, about a third were foreigners, and a large proportion of the rest, landmen—'tailors, tinkers, pedlars, fiddlers, and hay-makers.' The ships themselves were 'very crowded and pestered, their holds full of provisions, and between decks encumbered with cables, much bread, and altogether in a very unfit state to engage an enemy.' They sailed from King Road on 2 Aug. 1708, and, after touching at Cork, steered for the Canary Islands, Rogers, on the way, suppressing a dangerous mutiny by seizing the ringleader—with the assistance of the officers, who were unusually numerous—and making 'one of his chief comrades whip him, which method I thought best for breaking any unlawful friendship amongst them.' Off Tenerife they captured a small Spanish bark laden with wine and brandy, which they added to their own stores, and touching at St Vincent of the Cape Verd Islands, and Angra dos Reis on the coast of Brazil, they got round Cape Horn in the beginning of January 1708–9, being driven by a violent storm as far south as latitude 61° 53', 'which,' wrote Rogers, 'for aught we know is the furthest that any one has yet been to the southward.' But the men had suffered greatly from cold, wet, and insufficient clothing, and Rogers resolved to make Juan Fernandez, the exact position of which was still undetermined, but which he fortunately reached on 31 Jan.

It was dark when they came near the land, and seeing a light, they lay to, thinking that it might come from an enemy's ship. In the morning, however, no strange ship was to be seen, and Dover, going on shore in the boat, brought off a man dressed in goatskins and speaking English with difficulty. This was the celebrated Alexander Selkirk [q. v.], who had been marooned there more than four years before, and, being now recognised by Dampier as an old shipmate and good sailor, was appointed by Rogers a mate of the Duke.

After refitting at Juan Fernandez, they cruised off the coast of Peru for some months, capturing several small vessels and one larger one—in attacking which Rogers's brother Thomas was killed by a shot through

the head—and sacking and ransoming the town of Guayaquil. They then went north, and on 21 Dec., off the coast of California, captured a rich ship from Manila, in engaging which Rogers was severely wounded by a bullet in the mouth, which smashed his upper jaw and lodged there, causing him much pain till it was extracted six months later. From the prisoners he learnt that another ship, larger and richer, had sailed from Manila in company with them, but had separated from them. This they sighted on the 26th, but it was not till the 27th that their tender, the Marquis, an armed prize, and the Duchess were able to engage her, the Duke being still a long way off, and nearly becalmed. They were beaten off with much loss, and when, on the next day, the Duke got up to her, she too was beaten off, Rogers receiving another severe wound, this time in the foot, 'part of my heel bone,' he says, 'being struck out and ankle cut above half through.' After this they crossed the Pacific, refitted and took in some fresh provisions at Guam, and again at Batavia (June 1710). In the beginning of October they sailed for the Cape of Good Hope, which they reached on 27 Dec., and, sailing thence with the Dutch convoy in April, arrived in the Downs on 1 Oct. 1711.

In the following year Rogers published his journal under the title of 'A Cruising Voyage round the World' (cr. 8vo, 1712; 2nd ed. 1718), a work of great interest and of a quaint humour that renders it delightful reading. In many respects the voyage was a notable one, but in none more than in this, that with a mongrel crew, and with officers often insubordinate and even mutinous, good order and discipline were maintained throughout; and though many men were lost by sickness, especially from an infection caught at Guayaquil, they suffered little or nothing from scurvy, the disease which in the next generation proved so fatal to seamen. Financially, too, the voyage was a success, and seems to have placed Rogers in easy circumstances, so that in 1717 he was able to rent the Bahama Islands from the lords proprietors for twenty-one years. At the same time he obtained a commission as governor.

He arrived at Nassau in July 1718, when he found that the place and the islands generally were a nest of pirates, to the number, he estimated, of more than two thousand. These, under the leadership of Charles Vane and Edward Teach [q. v.], resented the prospect of disturbance by a settled government. Moreover, with the crews of his own ships, private men-of-war,

and the inhabitants of Nassau—whose loyalty was doubtful—Rogers could muster only three hundred armed men. And the situation was rendered more difficult by a Spanish protest against the legal occupation of the islands, and threats of an attack by fifteen hundred Spaniards. Rogers bore up against the difficulties with undaunted courage, set the pirates at defiance, and in December 1718 hanged ten of them on his own responsibility, without any valid commission. A few months later he 'was forced to condemn and hang a fellow for robbing and burning a house.' 'If,' he added, 'for want of lawyers our forms are something deficient, I am fully satisfied we have not erred in justice.' But the home government gave him no support, he had no money, no force, and the king's ships would not come near him; and in the end of February 1720—1 he left for England, his place being temporarily filled by 'Mr. Fairfax, a kinsman of Colonel Bladen's,' presumably Martin Bladen [q. v.]. The government sent out a successor, George Phenny, who maintained himself for eight years, at the end of which he was superseded by Rogers, who arrived on 25 Aug. 1729 with a commission dated 18 Oct. 1728, appointing him 'captain general and governor-in-chief over the Bahama Islands.' He died at Nassau on 16 July 1732 (*Gent. Mag.* 1732, p. 979). He was married and left issue.

[The chief authority is Rogers's Cruising Voyage round the World. The original edition is extremely rare, but there is one copy in the British Museum (G. 15783); another copy, from the library of George III, which appears in the Catalogue (303 h. 8), is in reality only the title-page and introduction, bound up with the second volume of E. Cooke's Voyage to the South Sea (1712). Cooke was first lieutenant of the Duchess and afterwards captain of the Marquis, and published his account of the voyage, in two volumes, just before Rogers. It is altogether an inferior book; its second volume is for the most part a hydrographical description of the ports visited. The account of Rogers's later life is to be found in the correspondence in the Public Record Office, Board of Trade, Bahamas, vols. i. ii. and iii.; see also Sloane and Queries, 4th ser. x. 107, referring to Sloane MS. 4459, No. 29.]
J. K. L.

ROGERSON, JOHN BOLTON (1809–1859), poet, was born at Manchester on 20 Jan. 1809. At the age of thirteen he left school and began work in a mercantile firm, but was afterwards placed with a solicitor. Law being distasteful, he opened in 1834 a bookshop in Manchester, which he carried on until 1841. The next few years were devoted to literary work, and in 1849

he was appointed registrar of the Manchester cemetery at Harpurhey. He was a clever amateur actor, was president for some years of the Manchester Shakespearean Society, and was for a short time on the staff of the Manchester Theatre Royal. In youth he had written a play in three acts, called 'The Baron of Manchester,' which was produced at a local theatre. He also lectured on literary and educational subjects.

From early years he was an eager, desultory reader, and soon became a writer of verse, but had enough discretion to destroy most of his juvenile efforts. He first appeared in print in 1826 in the 'Manchester Guardian,' and in the following year wrote for the 'Liverpool Kaleidoscope.' In 1828 he joined John Hewitt in editing the 'Phoenix, or Manchester Literary Journal,' a creditable performance, which lasted only a few months. He was joint-editor of the 'Falcon, or Journal of Literature,' Manchester, 1831; and edited the 'Oddfellows' Magazine' from 1841 to 1848; the 'Chaplet, a Poetical Offering for the Lyceum Bazaar,' 1841, and the 'Festive Wreath,' 1842 (both published at Manchester).

Chronic rheumatism disabled him about 1855 from continuing his duties as registrar. He afterwards kept a tavern in Newton Street, Ancoats, Manchester, and in 1857 was master of a school at Accrington. In the succeeding year he was awarded a government pension of 50*l.*; then he retired to the Isle of Man, where he died on 15 Oct. 1859, and was interred at Kirk Braddan, near Douglas. His wife was Mary Anne, born Horabin, by whom he left several children.

His separate publications were: 1. 'Rhyme, Romance, and Revery,' London, 1840; 2nd edit. 1852. 2. 'A Voice from the Town, and other Poems,' 1843. 3. 'The Wandering Angel, and other Poems,' 1844. 4. 'Poetical Works,' 1850, with portrait. 5. 'Flowers for all Seasons' (verses and essays), 1854. 6. 'Musings in Many Moods,' 1859, which contains most of the poems in the preceding volumes. His works, though pleasing, lack originality and vigour.

[Oddfellows' Quarterly Magazine, January 1847 (with portrait); Procter's Literary Reminiscences, 1860 (portrait); Procter's Bygone Manchester; Manchester Weekly Times Supplement, 3 June 1871 (article by J. Dawson); Lithgow's Life of J. C. Prince, p. 132; information supplied by Mr. G. C. Yates, F.S.A.]

C. W. S.

ROGET, PETER MARK (1779-1869), physician and savant, born in Broad Street, Soho, London, on 18 Jan. 1779, was only son of John Roget, a native of Geneva, who was

pastor of the French protestant church in Threadneedle Street. His mother, Catherine, was only surviving sister of Sir Samuel Romilly. His father died in 1783 at Geneva, and he was brought up by his mother, from whom he inherited his systematic habit of mind. Mrs. Roget took up her residence in Kensington Square in the family of a Mr. Chauvet of Geneva, who kept a private school, which young Roget attended. He studied mathematics on his own account unaided, and made considerable progress. In 1793 the mother and her children removed to Edinburgh, where Roget, then fourteen years old, was entered at the university. In the summer of 1795 he went for a tour in the highlands with his uncle Romilly and M. Dumont, the friend of Mirabeau. He entered the medical school of the Edinburgh University in the winter session of the same year, and after recovering in 1797 from an attack of typhus fever, which he caught in the wards of the infirmary, he graduated M.D. on 25 June 1798, being then only nineteen years of age. The title of his graduation thesis was 'De Chemicæ Affinitatis Legibus.' He was subsequently a pupil in the London medical schools of Baillie, Cruikshank, Wilson, Heberden, and Horne.

In 1798 Roget proved his powers of observation by writing a letter to Dr. Beddoes on the non-prevalence of consumption among butchers, fishermen, &c., which Beddoes published in his 'Essay on the Causes, &c., of Pulmonary Consumption' (London, 1799). In 1799 he sent to Davy a communication on the effects of the respiration of the newly discovered gas, nitrous oxide, and the communication appeared in Davy's 'Researches' (1800). In October 1800 Roget spent six weeks with Jeremy Bentham, who consulted him upon a scheme which he was devising for the utilisation of the sewage of the metropolis. In 1802 he became travelling tutor to two sons of John Philips, a wealthy merchant of Manchester. In the summer they proceeded to Geneva, having for their travelling companion Lovell Edgeworth, half-brother to Maria Edgeworth, the authoress. The tour terminated owing to the rupture of the peace of Amiens, and Roget was detained at Geneva as a prisoner on parole. He successfully pleaded his rights as a citizen of Geneva by virtue of his descent from Genevese ancestors, and was released. After a long detour, made necessary by the military operations of the French, he and his pupils sailed for England, reaching Harwich on 22 Nov. 1803. After a brief visit in 1804 to Edinburgh with a view to pursuing his studies, he became private physi-

cian to the Marquis of Lansdowne, whom he accompanied to Harrogate and Bowood.

In his twenty-sixth year, on the death of Dr. Thomas Percival [q. v.], Roget was appointed in 1805 physician to the infirmary at Manchester, and he became one of the founders of the Manchester medical school. In the spring of 1806 he gave a course of lectures on physiology to the pupils at the infirmary. In November 1806 he accepted the appointment of private secretary to Charles, viscount Howick (afterwards Earl Grey), then foreign secretary; but, disliking the duties, he resigned in a month and returned to Manchester. While in London he had attended some of Abernethy's lectures at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1807 he delivered a popular course of lectures on the physiology of the animal kingdom at the rooms of the Manchester Philosophical and Literary Society, of which he was a vice-president. In October 1808 he resigned his post at the infirmary and migrated to London. There he pursued a career of almost unexampled activity for nearly half a century, engaging with indomitable energy in scientific lecturing, in work connected with medical and scientific societies, or in scientific research. In London he first resided in Bernard Street, Russell Square, whence he removed to 18 Upper Bedford Place.

Admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 3 March 1809, Roget delivered in the spring of that and the following year popular lectures on animal physiology at the Russell Literary and Scientific Institution in Bloomsbury. In October 1809 he projected the Northern Dispensary, which was opened in the following June with Roget as its physician. The active duties of this office he performed gratuitously for eighteen years. In 1810 he began to lecture on the theory and practice of physic at the theatre of anatomy in Great Windmill Street, in conjunction with Dr. John Cooke, who two years afterwards resigned him his share of the undertaking. He then delivered two courses of lectures a year until 1815. In 1820 he was appointed physician to the Spanish embassy, and in 1823 physician to the Milbank penitentiary during an epidemic of dysentery. In the autumn of 1826 he commenced lecturing at the new medical school in Aldersgate Street. His introductory lecture was published. In 1827 he was commissioned by the government to inquire into the water-supply of the metropolis, and published a report next year. In 1833 he was nominated by John Fuller, the founder, the first holder of the Fullerian professorship of physiology at the Royal Institution, where, as at the London Institu-

tion, he had already lectured frequently on animal physiology. He held the Fullerian professorship for three years, and in his lectures during 1835 and 1836 confined himself to the external senses.

Meanwhile some of Roget's energy had been devoted to other fields. He always cultivated a native aptitude for mechanics. In 1814 he had contrived a sliding rule, so graduated as to be a measure of the powers of numbers, in the same manner as the scale of Gunter was a measure of their ratios. It is a logo-logarithmic rule, the slide of which is the common logarithmic scale, while the fixed line is graduated upon the logarithms of logarithms. His paper thereon, which also describes other ingenious forms of the instrument, was communicated by Dr. Wollaston to the Royal Society, and read on 17 Nov. 1814. The communication led, on 16 March 1815, to his election as a fellow of the society. On 30 Nov. 1827 he succeeded Sir John Herschel in the office of secretary to the society, retiring in 1849. He not only edited, while secretary, the 'Proceedings' both of the society and council, but prepared for publication the abstracts of papers. This labour he performed from 1827 to his retirement. He was father of the Royal Society Club at the time of his death.

On many other literary and scientific societies Roget's active mind left its impress. From 1811 to 1827 he acted as one of the secretaries of the Medico-Chirurgical Society; he was one of the earliest promoters of the society, and was vice-president in 1829-30. He was a founder of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, and wrote for its 'Library of Useful Knowledge' a series of treatises on 'electricity,' 'galvanism,' 'magnetism,' and 'electro-magnetism,' during 1827, 1828, and 1831. On 24 June 1831 he was elected, *speciali gratia*, fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, and in the following May he delivered the Gulstonian lectures on 'The Laws of Sensation and Perception.' He held the office of censor in the college in 1834 and 1835. Roget was a frequent attendant at the meetings of the British Association for over thirty years, and at an early meeting filled the chair of the physiological section. He wrote in 1834 one of the Bridgewater treatises on 'Animal and Vegetable Physiology considered with reference to Natural Theology;' it was reissued in 1839, 1840, and 1862.

In 1837 and the subsequent years he took an active part in the establishment of the university of London, of the senate of which he remained a member until his death; in

June 1839 he was appointed examiner in physiology and comparative anatomy.

After 1840 he retired from professional practice and at first mainly devoted himself to compiling his useful 'Thesaurus of English Words and Phrases, classified and arranged so as to facilitate the expression of ideas, and assist in literary composition' (1852, 8vo). During his life the work reached its twenty-eighth edition, and it is still widely used. Many generations of literary men and journalists have testified to its practical utility. An edition of 1879, embodying Roget's latest corrections, was edited by his son.

Roget always used Feinaigle's system of mnemonics, and spent much time in his last years in attempts to construct a calculating machine. He also made some progress towards the invention of a delicate balance, in which, to lessen friction, the fulcrum was to be within a small barrel floating in water. He was fond of exercising his ingenuity in the construction and solution of chess problems, of which he formed a large collection. Some of these figured in the 'Illustrated London News.' In the 'London and Edinburgh Philosophical Magazine' for April 1840, there is a 'Description of a Method' which he invented, 'of moving the knight over every square of the chessboard without going twice over any one, commencing at a given square and ending at any other given square of a different colour.' The complete solution of this problem was never effected before. To assist persons interested in chess, he contrived and published in 1845 a pocket chessboard, called the 'Economic Chessboard.'

He died at West Malvern, in the ninety-first year of his age, on 12 Sept. 1869. In 1824 he married the only daughter of Jonathan Hobson, a Liverpool merchant. Mrs. Roget died in the spring of 1833, leaving two children. One of them, John Lewis Roget, is author of the 'History of the Old Water Colour Society' (1890). A portrait of Roget was engraved by Eddis.

Besides the works mentioned, Roget was author of many able papers in encyclopædias, notably in the sixth and seventh editions of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' in the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' 'Rees's Cyclopædia,' and the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine' (1832). He contributed important articles to the 'Edinburgh Review,' especially those upon Hüber's works on ants and bees (vols. xx. and xxx.), and wrote in the 'Quarterly' on Ampère's 'Observations' (1826). His paper on the 'Optical Deception in the Appearance of the Spokes of a Wheel seen through Vertical Apertures' was published in

the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1825), and essays on 'Quarantine' and 'Pauper Lunatics' in the 'Parliamentary Review' (1826 and 1828). Many memoirs by him appeared in the 'Annals of Philosophy' and 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' and other periodicals.

[Jackson's Guide to the Literature of Botany; Britten and Boulger's Biogr. Index of British and Irish Botanists; Allibone's Critical Dictionary of English Literature; *Lancet*, 25 Sept. 1869; Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, vol. xviii. 1869-70.] W. W. W.

ROKEBY BARONS. [See ROBINSON, RICHARD, first baron 1709-1794; ROBINSON-MORRIS, MATTHEW, second baron, 1713-1800.]

ROKEBY, JOHN (*d.* 1573?), canonist, was probably second son of Sir Robert Rokeby of Rokeby Morton (*Harl. Soc. Publ.* xvi. 268). He joined St. Nicholas's Hostel, Cambridge, where he graduated bachelor of civil law in 1530, and doctor in 1533. He was engaged as a tutor at Cambridge (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. ii. 243). On 11 Feb. 1536-7 he was admitted a member of Doctors' Commons (COOTE, *Civilians*, p. 33), and practised in the court of arches and the exchequer court of York. According to the statement of his nephew, Ralph Rokeby (*d.* 1596, (see under **ROKEBY, RALPH**, 1527?-1596; and **WHITAKER, Richmondshire**, i. 173), he was counsel for Henry VIII in the divorce, and so confounded the pope by his canon law that Henry offered him the bishopric of London, which he declined. He became vicar-general of York. According to his nephew, he held for thirty-two years the post of 'justice' in York. During that period no sentence of his was annulled on appeal (*ib.*) In May 1541 he was appointed a commissioner for the visitation of All Souls' College, Oxford (STRYPE, *Crammer*, p. 130). In 1545 he became chaunter or prebend of York, with the prebend of Driffeld attached. On 7 Sept. 1558 he was admitted prebendary of Dunham in Southwell Cathedral. Both these preferments he held till his death (WOOD, *Athene Oxon.* ii. 719; LE NEVE, *Fasti*). From the accession of Edward VI to 1572 he was a member of the king's council in the north (THOMAS, *Hist. Notes*, i. 461). In later years he was sent as commissioner into Scotland with Sir Thomas Gargrave and others to reform the law of the marches. Rokeby probably died before 10 Dec. 1573 (cf. LE NEVE, iii. 156 with p. 419).

[Authorities as in text; Burnet's Reformation, ii. 331-3; Cooper's *Athene Cantabr.*; Grindal's Remains (Parker Soc.), p. 151; Retrospective Review, new ser. ii. 484; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. iv. p. 84.] W. A. S.

ROKEBY, RALPH (1527?-1596), master of requests, born about 1527, was the second son of Thomas Rokeby of Mortham, Yorkshire, by his wife Jane, daughter of Robert Constable of Cliffe in the same county (*Economia Rokebeiorum*, f. 313). His uncle John is noticed separately. Another uncle, Ralph Rokeby (*d.* 1556), was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law in 1552, fought against Wyatt in the following year, and declined the chief-justiceship of common pleas in 1555, when Sir Richard Morgan [q. v.] was disabled by insanity. This Ralph Rokeby's son, also named **RALPH Rokeby** (*d.* 1575), was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, and then became a member of Lincoln's Inn, where he formed a friendship with John Stubbe (1543-1600?) [q. v.]; he was subsequently appointed secretary of the council of the north, and was described as 'the most learned canonist of his time' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598-1601, p. 205). He was buried at Belfreys, Yorkshire, on 12 March 1594-5. By his second wife, Joan, daughter of John Portington, he left a daughter, Anne, who became second wife of Sir John Hotham [q. v.] Rokeby was author of '*Economia Rokebeiorum*,' which he wrote in 1565 and revised in 1593 (a copy, made by Joseph Hunter, who calls it 'a most curious piece of family history,' is in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24470, ff. 294-333, and it has been printed in Whitaker's '*Richmondshire*,' i. 158-80).

The subject of this article, Ralph, son of Thomas, was educated at Cambridge and Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar. In 1566 he was sent on the queen's service to Ireland, and was recalled on 19 Feb. 1568-9 (*ib.* Ireland, 1509-1573, p. 402). On 1 Jan. 1569-70, however, he was appointed chief justice of Connaught and entrusted with the difficult task of introducing English law into that province. He soon confessed to Cecil that the people of Connaught 'were unwilling to embrace justice,' and urged that 'it must be valiant and courageous captains and hardy soldiers that must make a way for law and justice, or else farewell to Ireland' (*ib.*) At the same time he applied for three months' leave in order to marry, which was granted a year later; but no marriage took place. He is said to have represented the borough of Huntingdon in the parliament which met on 2 April 1571, but the official returns are wanting. In October 1571 he was recommended for the lord-chancellorship of Ireland by Loftus, and again in 1573 by Fitz-William, but was not appointed. He became benchet of Lincoln's Inn in 1572, and

a master of requests about 1576; in 1580 he appears as master of St. Catherine's Hospital, near the Tower (*ib.* Dom. 1547-80, p. 658). He was principally employed in searching for and examining papists (*ib.* *passim*); he served on the special commissions of oyer and terminer which indicted William Parry (*d.* 1585) [q. v.] in February 1584-5 and Babington in September 1586. Early in 1588 he subscribed 30*l.* for the defence of the kingdom against the Spanish armada, and in 1589 was on a commission for the sale of crown lands. He took part in the trials of Philip, earl of Arundel, in March 1588-9, of Sir John Perrot in March 1591-2, of Patrick Cullen and of Rodrigo Lopez in February 1593-4. He died on 14 June 1596, and was buried in St. Andrew's, Holborn, where there is an inscription to his memory. By his will, a copy of which is extant in Addit. MS. 24436, f. 87, he left sums of 100*l.* to Christ's Hospital, to the poor in Greenwich, to the poor scholars of Oxford and of Cambridge, to the prisoners in the Fleet, Newgate, King's Bench, Marshalsea, and other prisons. He appointed Lord-chancellor Egerton his executor—an office which is said to have been worth 10,000*l.* to the latter.

[*Economia Rokebeiorum* in Addit. MS. 24470, ff. 294-333; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. and Irish; *Familie Minorum Gentium* (Harl. Soc.), pp. 587-590; *Cal. Irish Fiants* in 11th Rep. Dep.-Keeper of Records in Ireland; *Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees*; *Whitaker's Richmondshire*, i. 177, 178, 182; *Willis's Notitia Parl.* iii. 81; *Dugdale's Orig. Jurid.* pp. 260-2; *Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hib.*; *Strype's Works*, index; *Egerton Papers*, p. 110, 308; *Ducarel's St. Catherine's Hospital*, p. 85; *Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors*, ii. 170; *Retrospective Review*, new ser. ii. 487; *Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.*] A. F. P.

ROKEBY, SIR THOMAS DE (*d.* 1356), justiciar of Ireland, was probably son of Thomas de Rokeby, who died in 1318. He first comes into notice as the squire who, having been a prisoner with the Scots and released by them, was able to earn the reward of 100*l.* per annum offered by the young king, Edward III, in July 1327, to the man who should bring him in sight of the enemy. Edward knighted Rokeby on the spot, and on 28 Sept. made him the promised grant of lands worth 100*l.* a year (*Fœdera*, ii. 717). Froissart, in narrating the incident, calls the squire Thomas Housagre, which is the equivalent of Whitaker; but the royal grant is conclusive as to Thomas's true name. On 17 Jan. 1331 Rokeby was going beyond sea with Henry Percy (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, ii. 42). In 1336 he was serving in Scotland, and from 8 June

to 26 Oct. was in command of the royal escort (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. 367). On 26 Oct. 1336 he received the charge of Stirling Castle, and in 1338 that of Edinburgh also; he retained both offices till the recovery of these places by the Scots in 1341-2 (*ib.* ii. 1249, 1284, 1323, 1383 and pp. 364-8). During 1342 Rokeby was employed on the Scottish marches (*ib.* ii. 1387, 1393). In the following year he was appointed sheriff of Yorkshire, an office which he held for seven years; he had held it previously in 1337 (DRAKE, *Eboracum*, p. 352). As sheriff of Yorkshire he was one of the leaders of the English at the battle of Neville's Cross, and 'gave the Scots such a draught as they did not care to taste again' (*Chron. de Lanercost*, pp. 347-8, 351, Bannatyne Club). Rokeby was charged to bring David Bruce to London in December 1346, and at the same time had a grant of 200*l.* a year out of the issues of the county of York for his rank of banneret till provided with lands of that value in Scotland or elsewhere (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. 1474-5; *Fœdera*, iii. 98). In 1347 he was employed in Scotland, and in 1348 was the king's escheator in Yorkshire (*ib.* iii. 113, 180).

In December 1349 Rokeby was made justiciar of Ireland. In this office he was distinguished by his regard for equity and his zeal in checking the extortion of officials. In the Irish annals, printed in the 'Chartulary of St. Mary, Dublin' (ii. 392), he is described as 'one that did punish very well Irishmen and paid very well for his victuals, and would commonly say that he would eat and drink of cups made of timber, and pay gold and silver therefor rather than to extort the poor' (cf. *Book of Howth*, p. 166). On 8 July 1355 he was succeeded as justiciar by Maurice FitzThomas, earl of Desmond [q. v.]. Rokeby was a witness to the treaties concluded with Edward Baliol at Roxburghe on 20 Jan. 1356. Soon afterwards Desmond died, and on 26 July Rokeby was again appointed justiciar of Ireland (*Fœdera*, iii. 306, 317-21, 332, 335). He, however, died that same year at the castle of Kilkea in Kildare (*Annals of Loch Cé*, ii. 15; *Chart. St. Mary, Dublin*, ii. 393). Rokeby had numerous grants of land for his good services in Yorkshire, Westmoreland, Ireland, and elsewhere (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward III*, ii. 214, 224, iii. 472; *Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. 1249; *Fœdera*, iii. 399).

According to the accepted pedigrees, Rokeby was grandfather of Thomas de Rokeby (*d.* 1418) [see below] (FOSTER, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*; WHITTAKER, *Loidis and Elmet*, ii.

253). But these two pedigrees do not agree, nor does either seem satisfactory. Thomas Rokeby, the justiciar, is commonly referred to in contemporary documents as 'l'oncle,' to distinguish him from Thomas Rokeby 'le neveu,' the son of his brother Robert. Thomas Rokeby 'le neveu' is mentioned frequently in connection with his uncle from 1336 onwards. He served in France in 1360, and in 1379-80 was warden of Lochmaben Castle (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. 1236, and p. 367, iii. 279, 293; *Fœdera*, iii. 332, 483). Thomas Rokeby, 'le neveu,' was more probably grandfather.

THOMAS DE ROKEBY (*d.* 1418), soldier, given in pedigrees as grandson of the uncle, This Thomas represented Yorkshire on the parliament of 1406, and was sheriff of the county in 1407-8 and in 1411-12. When Henry Percy, first earl of Northumberland, crossed the border in January 1408, Rokeby held the passage of the Nidd against him, near Knaresborough. Northumberland turned aside and took up a position at Bramham Moor, where Rokeby attacked and routed him on 19 Feb. 1408. Rokeby was rewarded with Northumberland's manor of Spofforth, and with Linton and Leathley for life (*Fœdera*, viii. 529, orig. edit.) He served in France in 1417, and, according to Foster, died next year. By a daughter of Sir Ralph Ewre he was ancestor of the later family of Rokeby, several members of which are separately noticed (*Cont. Eulogium Historiarum*, iii. 411; WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 278; WYNTOUN, *Chron. Scotland*, iii. 2588; *Gesta Henrici Quinti*, p. 270; DRAKE, *Eboracum*, p. 352; WYLIE, *Hist. Henry IV*, iii. 147, 154-8; RAMSAY, *Lancaster and York*, i. 112).

[*Chron. de Melsa*, iii. 62 (Rolls Ser.); *Fœdera* (Record edit.); *Book of Howth* ap. Carew MSS.; Froissart, i. 61-2, 273-5, ed. Luce; *Cal. Inquisit. post mortem*, ii. 201-2; *Surtées Soc.* xli. 40; *Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 109, 113, 115, 207; *Whittaker's Richmondshire*, i. 162-3; *Gilbert's Viceroy's of Ireland*, pp. 205, 211; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

ROKEBY, SIR THOMAS (1631?-1699), judge, second son of Thomas Rokeby of Burnby in the East Riding of Yorkshire, a Cromwellian officer, who fell at the battle of Dunbar on 3 Sept. 1650, by Elizabeth, daughter of Robert, and sister of Sir William Bury of Grantham, Lincolnshire, was born about 1631. His father, Thomas Rokeby, was eldest son of William Rokeby of Dotham in the East Riding, by his cousin Dorothy, daughter of William Rokeby of Skiers, and niece of Ralph Rokeby (*d.* 1595) [see under ROKEBY, RALPH, 1527?-1596].

Thomas Rokeby, the future judge, was admitted on 20 June 1646 a pensioner at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, where he matriculated in the following month, graduated B.A. in January 1649-50, and at Christmas following was elected to a fellowship at his college, which, however, he resigned in Michaelmas 1651. He had meanwhile, 17 May 1650, been admitted a student at Gray's Inn, where in June 1657 he was called to the bar, and in 1676 elected ancient. A strong presbyterian, and possessed of large estate and influence at York, he exerted himself on behalf of the Prince of Orange in November 1688, and on the change of dynasty was rewarded with a puisne judgeship in the common pleas, 8 May 1689, having received the degree of serjeant-at-law four days before. He was knighted at Whitehall on 31 Oct. following, and was removed on 28 Oct. 1695 to the king's bench. He was a member of the commissions which tried, 23-4 March 1695-6, Sir John Friend [q. v.] and Sir William Parkyns [q. v.] He died on 26 Nov. 1699 at his rooms in Serjeant's Inn. His remains were interred on 8 Dec. in the memorial chapel of his ancestor, William Rokeby [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, in the church at Sandal, near Doncaster. His wife, Ursula, daughter of James Danby of New Building, Thirsk, survived him, and died on 10 Aug. 1737.

Rokeby was a competent judge, and a man of profound piety, as abundantly appears from his 'Diary,' edited with a memoir by Raine, in Surtees Society's Publications, vol. xxxvii. His portrait was painted by G. Schalken.

[Diary and Memoir above mentioned; Foster's Gray's Inn Adm. Reg.; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs, i. 529, iii. 543, iv. 587; Howell's State Trials, xiii. 1, 63, 451; Le Neve's Pedigrees (Harl. Soc.); Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees and Familie Minorum Gentium (Harl. Soc.)] J. M. R.

ROKEBY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1521), archbishop of Dublin, born at Kirk Sandall or Halifax, was the eldest of the five sons of John Rokeby of Kirk Sandall, near Doncaster. Both his parents died in 1506; his brother Sir Richard Rokeby, comptroller to Wolsey's household and treasurer of Ireland, is buried in the Savoy Chapel, London (*Economia Rokebeiorum*, f. 311). William was educated at Rotherham and at a hostel in St. Aldate's parish, Oxford, perhaps Broadgates Hall (afterwards Pembroke College), where he graduated doctor of canon law. According to Cooper (*Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 25), he became fellow of King's Hall (afterwards merged in Trinity College), Cambridge. On

4 Aug. 1487 he was presented to the rectory of Kirk Sandall by the monks of Lewes, who in 1502 nominated him to the vicarage of Halifax. In 1496 he was collated to the rectory of Thorpland, Norfolk, and on 5 June 1501 he was instituted to the rectory of Sproatley, Yorkshire, on the presentation of the prior and convent of Bridlington; he resigned the living in February 1502-3, receiving a retiring pension of 4*l.* a year, and at the same time being collated to the stall of St. Andrew's at Beverley. In the following June he was presented to the free chapel at Ferrybridge.

In 1507 Rokeby was provided by Julius II to the bishopric of Meath in succession to John Payne (*d.* 1506) [q. v.], and was sworn of the privy council in Ireland. On 26 Jan. 1511-1512 he was transferred to the archbishopric of Dublin in succession to Walter Fitzsimons [q. v.] On 12 May following he succeeded Fitzsimons as lord chancellor of Ireland. All the authorities state that he was appointed lord chancellor in 1498, but the official record is wanting and the statement is highly improbable. In 1514 he brought to a conclusion the long-standing disputes between the archbishop and dean and chapter of St. Patrick's. On 20 Feb. 1515-16 he officiated at the christening of the Princess Mary at Greenwich. In 1518 he confirmed the establishment of Maynooth College, which had been founded by Gerald, earl of Kildare, and drew up rules for its government. In the same year he held an important provincial synod, in which he enjoined the discontinuance of the use of the chalice at mass, the payment of tithes, and appraisal of the goods of persons dying intestate by two valuers appointed by the bishop; he also prohibited the disposal of church property by laymen, and the playing of football by clergymen, under penalty of paying three shillings and fourpence to the ordinary, and a similar sum for the repair of the parish church. In 1520 he was appointed archdeacon of Surrey, and in the same year was sent by the Earl of Surrey, on his arrival in Ireland, to Waterford to mediate between Sir Pierce Butler [q. v.] and the Earl of Desmond [cf. HOWARD, THOMAS, third DUKE OF NORFOLK]. He died on 29 Nov. 1521, and his body was buried in St. Patrick's, but his heart and bowels were interred in the choir of the church at Halifax, where they have been more than once dug up. By his will he left 200*l.* towards building St. Mary's Church at Beverley, and provided for the erection of a sepulchral chapel at Sandall, which is described as the most perfect specimen extant of what mortuary chapels used to be.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer (where several of Rokeby's letters to Wolsey are calendered), *passim*; Cal. Irish State Papers and Carew MSS.; *Œconomia Rokebeiorum* in *Addit. MS.* 24470, ff. 310-11; Ware's Bishops, ed. Harris; Brady's Episcopal Succession, i. 234, 325; Cotton's *Fasti Eccl. Hiberniæ*; Lascelles's *Liber Mun. Hib.*; Cooper's *Athens Cantabr.* i. 25, 526; Wood's *Athens Oxon.*; Monck Mason's *Hist. of St. Patrick's*; Cogan's *Diocese of Meath*, p. 82; Dodd's *Church Hist.*; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*; Coote's *Civilians*, p. 16; Cox's *Hibernia Anglicana*; Bagwell's *Ireland under the Tudors*, i. 131, 290, 291; D'Alton's *Archbishops of Dublin*, pp. 178-82; J. R. O'Flanagan's *Lord Chancellors of Ireland*, pp. 152-7; Foster's *Yorkshire Pedigrees*; *Testamenta Eboracensia* (Surtees Soc.), v. 141; Whitaker's *Loidis et Elmete*, p. 383; Hunter's *South Yorkshire*, i. 200; Poulson's *Holderness*; Watson's *Halifax*, p. 387; Blomefield's *Norfolk*, vii. 99; Oliver's *Beverlac*; Manning and Bray's *Surrey*; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; *Lansd. MS.* 979, ff. 4, 6.]

A. F. P.

ROKESLEY, GREGORY DE (*d.* 1291), mayor of London, a native of Rokesley in Kent, whence he took his name, was the richest goldsmith of his time, and a great wool merchant. He appears in the earliest extant list of aldermen of the city of London, his name being connected with Dowgate ward. In 1264, and again in 1270, he served the office of sheriff. In the latter year he and his colleague, Henry Waleys, caused a new pillory to be erected in the Chepe. In 1273 he championed civic purity in a violent dispute on the subject of certain charters illegally granted to various city guilds by the late mayor, Walter Hervey. Hervey attempted to instigate the craftsmen against the more discreet section of the citizens, and caused much excitement by collecting and haranguing mobs in the streets. His charters were, however, suppressed and 'cried throughout the city.' The next year (June 1274) Rokesley accompanied the mayor, Waleys, to a conference with Edward I in Paris, and in July again waited upon the king at Montreuil in order to advise upon terms of peace between the king and the Countess of Flanders.

Rokesley was appointed mayor in 1274, and held that office eight times, comprising the years 1274-1281 and 1285. In 1276 he was made king's chamberlain, and acted in that capacity for two years, and for a short period he discharged the functions of coroner and 'pincerna.' The important post of master of the exchange throughout all England was conferred upon Rokesley in 1278. The office is otherwise described as that of chief director of the royal mint. At this period

great inconvenience was caused by the abundance of clipped coin. This was called in, and a new coinage was circulated under Rokesley's superintendence, consisting of sterling half-penny and farthing, the silver coins being of the fineness commonly known as 'silver of Gunthron's Lane.'

When Edward was engaged in the conquest of Wales in 1282, Waleys and Rokesley were deputed by the city to take an aid of six thousand marks to the king. Next year they, with four others, were the city representatives at a special parliament held at Shrewsbury to conduct the trial of David of Wales. Rokesley's eighth mayoralty in 1285 was marked by important events in the history of London. In the previous year a quarrel between two citizens culminated in a duel, and one of them, having dangerously wounded his opponent, took sanctuary in Bow Church, where, not long afterwards, his dead body was found under circumstances which suggested foul play. The king having appointed a commission of inquiry, John de Kirkeby, the lord treasurer, summoned the mayor, aldermen, and citizens to wait upon him at the Tower. This peremptory order seems to have been issued in neglect of the standing rule that forty days' notice of such a summons should be given. Under ordinary conditions the citizens would have donned gay apparel and marched in procession from Barking church to the Tower, bearing presents for the king's justiciars. On this occasion Rokesley went to the church of All Hallows, stripping himself of the robes and insignia of office, handed the city seal to Stephen Aswy, and then proceeded to the Tower as a mere private citizen. The lord treasurer was highly provoked, and committed Rokesley and about eighty other leading citizens to prison at the feast of St. Peter. The king deposed the mayor, and appointed Ralph de Sandwich [q. v.] as *custos* of the city and its liberties. To give a graver colour to the offence, it was alleged that the mayor had taken bribes of dishonest bakers, who sold penny loaves six or seven ounces too light. The prisoners were set at liberty in a few days, except Aswy, who was lodged in Windsor Castle. Rokesley died on 13 July 1291 (*Annal. Londin.* i. 99; ROBERTS, *Cal. Gen.* i. 441), and was buried in the monastery of the Grey Friars. His monument existed in Christ Church, Newgate Street, until the great fire. A letter by him is printed in '*Archæologia Cantiana*,' ii. 233-4.

By his wife, Avice, Rokesley had two sons, Sir Reginald and Sir Richard, who became seneschal of Poitou and governor of Montreuil in Picardy (see RYMER, *Fœdera*, vol. iii.

passim). The latter's daughter Agnes married Thomas, first baron Poynings, and was mother of Michael, second baron Poynings [q. v.] Nevertheless the inquisition taken on his death affirmed his heir to be Roger de Risslepe, son of Gregory's sister Agnes (ROBERTS, *Cal. Gen.* i. 441). The Rokesley arms, which appeared with nearly thirty others among the designs in the windows of old St. Paul's, were azure a fess gules between six shields sable, each charged with a lion rampant argent. Rokesley's will, undated and enrolled in the court of Husting on 25 July 1291 (*Calendar*, ed. Sharpe, i. 98-9), mentions, among other property in London, Canterbury, and Rochester, his dwelling-house, with adjoining houses 'towards Cornhulle,' charged to maintain a chantry in the church of St. Mary Woolnoth, where his wife lies buried; a 'former dwelling-house' in the parish of All Hallows at the Hay towards the Ropery, also charged with the maintenance of a chantry in that parish church. He possessed eight manors in Kent, two in Surrey, and one in Sussex [*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, i. 109]. After legacies to numerous relatives, he left the residue of his estate to the poor. Rokesley had in his lifetime built on the site of the modern Bluecoat School in London a dormitory for the friars minors.

[Archæol. Cantiana, vols. ii. and x.-xviii. passim; Hasted's Kent contains many errors in the account of the Rokesley family; Parl. Writs, passim; Roberts's *Cal. Genealog.* i. 441, ii. 757; John de Oxenedes (Rolls Ser.), pp. 328, 332; *Annales Londin.* apud Ann. Edw. I and Edw. II (Rolls Ser.), passim; Liber Albus, ed. Riley; Strype's *Stow*, 1755, ii. 214-15, 486; Sharpe's *London and the Kingdom*, i. 107-22, and authorities there quoted; Maitland's *Hist. of London*, 1760, i. 105; Simpson's *Gleanings from Old St. Paul's*, pp. 66, 68.] C. W.-H.

ROKEWODE, AMBROSE (1518?-1606). [See **ROOKWOOD**.]

ROKEWODE, JOHN GAGE (1786-1842), antiquary, born on 13 Sept. 1786, was the fourth and youngest son of Sir Thomas Gage, the fourth baronet of Hengrave Hall, Suffolk, by his first wife, Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Fitzherbert, esq. of Swinnerton, Staffordshire, and of Maria Teresa, daughter of Sir Robert Throckmorton, bart. He was descended in the female line from Ambrose Rookwood [q. v.] Educated in the college of the jesuits at Stonyhurst, Lancashire, he afterwards travelled on the continent. On his return he studied law in the chambers of Charles Butler (1750-1832) [q. v.], the conveyancer, and he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 10 Feb. 1818, but he never

practised. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 5 Nov. 1818, and he also became a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1829 he was elected director of the Society of Antiquaries, and he held that post until his death. On the death, 31 July 1838, of his brother, Robert Joseph Gage Rookwood (who had taken the name of Rookwood in 1799), he inherited the estates of the Rookwood family, with their mansion at Coldham Hall in the parish of Stanningfield, near Bury St. Edmunds, and he received the royal license to assume the name of Rokewode. He died suddenly on 14 Oct. 1842, while on a visit to his cousin, Thomas Fitzherbert Brockholes, at Claughton Hall, Lancashire, and was interred in the family vault at Stanningfield.

His works are: 1. 'The History and Antiquities of Hengrave in Suffolk,' London, 1822, royal 4to, dedicated to the Duke of Norfolk. This work is valuable no less for its ornamental and useful illustrations than for its curious details of private history and biography, and of ancient customs and characters. 2. 'The History and Antiquities of Suffolk, Thingoe Hundred,' London, 1838, royal 4to, in a large and highly embellished volume, dedicated to the Marquis of Bristol.

For the Camden Society he edited 'Chronica Jocelini de Brakelonda, de rebus gestis Samsonis Abbatis Monasterii Sancti Edmundi,' London, 1840, 4to. An English translation by T. E. Tomlins appeared in 1844, under the title of 'Monastic and Social Life in the Twelfth Century,' and on Rokewode's book Carlyle based his 'Past and Present' in 1843 [see **JOCELIN DE BRAKELOND**].

Rokewode was an occasional contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and to the 'Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica.' In vol. ii. of the latter work he printed an ancient genealogy and charters of the Rokewode family. His communications to the Society of Antiquaries are enumerated in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1842, ii. 659. The more important are (a) 'A Dissertation on St. Æthelwold's Benedictinal,' an illuminated manuscript of the tenth century, in 'Archæologia,' xxiv. 1-117, with thirty-two plates; (b) 'A Description of a Benedictinal or Pontifical, called Benedictinarius Roberti Archiepiscopi,' an illuminated manuscript of the tenth century in the public library at Rouen, *ib.* pp. 118-136; (c) 'The Anglo-Saxon Ceremonial of the Dedication and Consecration of Churches,' *ib.* xxv. 235-74; (d) 'Remarks on the Louterell Psalter,' printed, with six plates, in the 'Vetusta Monumenta,' vol. vi.; (e) 'A Memoir on the Painted Chamber in the Palace at Westminster,' printed, with four-

teen plates, in the same volume of 'Vetusta Monumenta.'

A portrait, of which the original by Mrs. Carpenter is at Hengrave Hall, has been engraved. There is also an excellent bust by R. C. Lucas, which was presented to the Society of Antiquaries. A portion of Rokewode's valuable library was sold in London on 22 and 23 Dec. 1848.

[MS. Addit. 19167, f. 265; Aungier's Hist. of Isleworth, p. 104*; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, xv. 276; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 853.] T. C.

ROLFE, JOHN (1585-1622), colonist, grandson of Eustacius Rolfe, of an old Norfolk family, and son of John Rolfe, who married, on 24 Sept. 1582, Dorothea Mason, was baptised at Heacham, Norfolk, on 6 May 1585. Representatives of the Rolfe family still occupy Heacham Hall. A twin-brother, Eustacius, died in childhood. Rolfe married in England during 1608, and sailed with his wife for Virginia in June 1609. On the voyage he was wrecked and cast on the Bermudas, where a daughter, who died an infant, was born to him. The parents reached Virginia in May 1610, whereupon the mother died. In 1612 Rolfe signalled himself as the first Englishman to introduce the regular cultivation of tobacco into Virginia. He was thus a leading settler, when, on 5 April 1613, whether captivated by the grace and beauty of the newly converted savage or, as his fellow-colonist Hamor wrote, 'for the good of the plantation,' and in spite of personal scruples, it is impossible to say, he married Pocahontas.

Pocahontas, or Matoaka (1595-1617), was a younger daughter of Powhattan, overking of the Indian tribes from the Atlantic seaboard to 'the falls of the rivers.' This potentate was naturally perturbed by the arrival of English colonists upon the Virginian seaboard in 1585, and he and his subjects were probably instrumental in the extermination of the early colonists, no traces of whom were ever found [see under RALEGH, SIR WALTER]. On 30 April 1607 a second colony, sent out by the Virginian Company of London, anchored in Chesapeake Bay. The fresh colonists, who settled at Jamestown, soon entered into friendly relations with the natives. One of the most prominent of their number, Captain John Smith (1580?-1631) [q. v.], essayed the exploration of the Indians' country. In December 1607 he sailed up the Chickahominy river on the second of such expeditions, was captured by the Indians and eventually taken to Powhattan's chief camp, about eighteen miles south-east of Jamestown

(5 Jan. 1608). According to the account of these transactions which he sent to England a few months later, Smith succeeded in convincing the king of the friendliness of his intentions, and was accordingly sent back to Jamestown with a native escort. Eight years later, when writing a short account of Pocahontas, then in England, for the benefit of Queen Anne, consort of James I, Smith embellished this plain tale with some romantic incidents. According to this later version, first published in 1622, Powhattan, after a parley with his chiefs, decided upon the Englishman's execution, and the natives were preparing to brain him with their clubs, when Pocahontas, 'the king's darling daughter,' rushed forward and interposed her own head between Smith and his executioners, whereupon Powhattan ordered his life to be spared. Other writers corroborate Smith's statement that from 1608 Pocahontas was henceforward a frequent visitor at Jamestown, where she played with the children, and acted as an intermediary between the colonists and Powhattan. Smith returned to England on 4 Oct. 1609, after which her regular visits to the English camp ceased. In Smith's earlier narrative, or 'True Relation' (1608), Pocahontas is mentioned incidentally as a child of ten, 'who not only for feature, countenance, and proportion' greatly exceeded the rest of her countrywomen, but was 'the only nonpareil' of the country. In the later 'General History' (1622) she is depicted as the good genius of the settlers, warning them of hostile schemes on the part of the Indians, and sending them provisions in times of scarcity.

When, in the spring of 1612, Captain Samuel Argal, a leading colonist, was trading for corn along the Potomac, it came to his ears that Pocahontas was staying on a visit with the chief of the district. Through the agency of this chief's brother, whom Argal alternately threatened and cajoled, the princess, now about sixteen years of age, was lured on board Argal's vessel, and taken, as a hostage for the good behaviour of the Indian tribes, to Jamestown, where she arrived on 13 April 1612. In the following year she was converted to Christianity, and christened Rebecca. Powhattan appeared flattered when his daughter's projected marriage with Rolfe was announced to him, and it was hoped that the match would cement a friendly alliance between the planters and the Indian potentate. It was followed by an exchange of prisoners and other overtures of good-will. In 1616 Sir Thomas Dale, who was acting as governor of the colony, carried Pocahontas, with her husband and child, to

England, where she and her native attendants were handsomely received by the London company and others, the queen and courtiers (who had at first looked askance at Rolfe's union) paying her marked attention. She renewed her acquaintance with her old friend Captain Smith, and attended the Twelfth Night masque of 1617 (Jonson's Christmas), in company with the queen. During her stay in town Simon de Passe engraved the well-known portrait of her, the features of which are agreeable, modest, and not undignified. She is described in an inscription upon the plate as 'Matoaka, *alias* Rebecka, wife of the worshipful Mr. Thos. Rolff. *Ætatis sue* 21 A° 1616.' Another portrait in oils was painted by an Italian artist, and belongs to the family of Edwin of Boston Hall, Norfolk, ancient connections of the Rolfes; an excellent engraving from it appeared in the 'Art Journal' (1885, p. 299).

Pocahontas, although reluctant to return to America, pined under an English sky, and in March 1617, after all arrangements had been made for her departure, she died at Gravesend. In the parish register of St. George's Church, Gravesend, is the crude entry: '1616, May 2j, Rebecca Wrothe, wyff of Thomas Wroth, gent., a Virginia lady borne, here was buried in ye chauncell' (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 123; cf. *Court of James I*, under date 29 March 1617). Several of her attendants proved consumptive, and gave trouble to the company after their mistress's death. Rolfe subsequently married Jane, daughter of William Pierce, and died in Virginia in 1623, leaving a widow with children. By the princess Rolfe left a son Thomas (born in 1615), who after his mother's death was brought up by his uncle, Henry Rolfe of London. He returned to Virginia in 1640, and married there Jane, daughter of Francis Poythress, leaving a daughter Jane, who married Robert Bolling, and had many descendants.

Ben Jonson introduced Pocahontas into his 'Staple of News' (1625), and since his day she has formed the title character of many works of prose fiction, by Sigourney, Seba Smith, Samuel Hopkins, John Davis, and others. The romantic incident of the rescue is depicted in stone as a relief upon the Capitol, Washington.

[Capt. John Smith's works, ed. Arber, 1884; Wingfield's Discourse of Virginia; Newport's Discoveries in Virginia; Observations by George Percy (Purchas); Spelman's Relation of Virginia; Whitaker's Good News from Virginia; and Hamor's True Discourse of the Present Estate of Virginia—all written 1607-15; Stith's History of Virginia; Brown's Genesis of the United States; New England Hist. and Genealog.

Regist. January 1884; Nichols's Progresses of James I, iii. 243; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611-18.

Since Thomas Fuller expressed doubt of the veracity of Captain Smith in his *Worthies*, Mr. Charles Deane was the first, in a note to his edition of *Wingfield's Discourse* (1860), to impugn Smith's story of his rescue by Pocahontas. Mr. Deane repeated his doubts in a note to his edition of *Smith's True Relation* in 1866, and the same view was supported in the Rev. E. D. Neill's *Virginia Company in London* (vol. v., printed separately as *Pocahontas and her Companions*, London, 1869), and in the same writer's *English Colonisation in America* (chap. iv.) Charles Dudley Warner, in the *Study of the Life and Writings of John Smith* (1881), treats the Pocahontas episode with sceptical levity. Deane's views were also supported by Henry Adams in the *North American Review*, January 1867; by Henry Cabot Lodge in his *English Colonies in America*; by Justin Winsor in *History of America*, vol. iii.; and, with some reservations, by J. Gorham Palfrey in his *Hist. of New England* (1866), and by Mr. J. A. Doyle in his *English in America: Virginia* (1882). Bancroft found a place for the story in his narrative until 1879, when, in the centenary edition of his *History of the United States*, he abandoned it without expressing judgment. Coit Tyler, in his *History of American Literature*, laments that the 'pretty story' has lost historical credit. Professor S. R. Gardiner, in his *History of England* (1883, iii. 158), regrets its demolition by historical inquirers. The balance of trained opinion is thus in favour of treating the rescue episode as a poetical fiction. Its substantial correctness is, however, contended for by Wyndham Robertson in *Pocahontas and her Descendants*, 1887, by Poin-dexter in his *Capt. John Smith and his Critics* (1893), by Professor Arber in his elaborate vindication of Smith (*Smith's Works*, ed. Arber, esp. p. cxvii), and by Mr. William Wirt Henry, the most eloquent champion of the story, in his Address to the Virginia Historical Society (Proceedings, February 1882).] T. S.

ROLFE, ROBERT MONSEY, BARON CRANWORTH (1790-1868), lord chancellor, born at Cranworth in Norfolk on 18 Dec. 1790, was elder son of Edmund Rolfe, curate of Cranworth and rector of Cockley-Clay, by his wife Jemima, fifth daughter of William Alexander, and granddaughter of Messenger Monsey [q. v.], physician to Chelsea Hospital. His father was first cousin of Admiral Lord Nelson, while his mother was a niece of James, first earl of Caledon. He received his early education at the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds, where he was the junior of Charles James Blomfield [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London. He was then sent to Winchester, where he obtained the silver medal for a Latin speech in 1807. Proceeding to Trinity College, Cambridge, he became

seventeenth wrangler in 1812, and gained one of the members' prizes for senior bachelors in 1814. He graduated B.A. in 1812, M.A. in 1815, and was elected a fellow of Downing College. Rolfé was admitted to Lincoln's Inn on 29 Jan. 1812, and was called to the bar on 21 May 1816. His progress as a junior was slow; but he gradually acquired a large business in the chancery courts. At the general election in the spring of 1831 he unsuccessfully contested Bury St. Edmunds in the whig interest. He was appointed a king's counsel in Trinity vacation 1832, and was called within the bar on the first day of the following Michaelmas term. He was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn on 2 Nov. 1832, but left the society on 11 Nov. 1839, when he became a serjeant-at-law. At the general election in December 1832 he was returned to the House of Commons for Penryn and Falmouth, and continued to represent that constituency until his appointment to the judicial bench. He spoke for the first time in the House of Commons on 19 March 1833 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xvi. 847-9), but he seldom took part in the debates. Rolfé was appointed solicitor-general in Lord Melbourne's first administration on 6 Nov. 1834, and resigned office in the following month, on Sir Robert Peel's accession to power. On the return of the whigs to office, in April 1835, Rolfé was restored to the post of solicitor-general, and received the honour of knighthood on 6 May following. He was appointed a baron of the exchequer in the place of Sir William Henry Maule [q. v.], and, having received the order of the cof, took his seat on the bench on 11 Nov. 1839. Though Rolfé had only practised in the court of chancery, he had acquired experience in criminal cases while sitting as recorder of Bury St. Edmunds, a post which he had held for some years. With Abinger and Williams he took part in the trial of John William Bean for shooting at the queen in August 1842 (*Reports of State Trials*, new ser. iv. 1382-6). In March 1843 he presided at the trial of Feargus O'Connor and fifty-eight other chartists for seditious conspiracy (*ib.* iv. 935-1231). In March 1849 he presided at the trial of Rush for the murder of Isaac Jermy [q. v.] and his son. He acted as a commissioner of the great seal from 19 June 1850 to 15 July following, his colleagues being Lord Langdale and Vice-chancellor Shadwell. Owing to Shadwell's illness nothing but the routine business could be done, and the long arrears of appeals arising from Cottenham's absence remained untouched (*Life of John, Lord Campbell*, 1861, ii. 281). On 2 Nov. 1850 Rolfé was ap-

pointed a vice-chancellor in the room of Shadwell, and on the 13th of the same month was admitted to the privy council. He was created Baron Cranworth of Cranworth in the county of Norfolk on 20 Dec. 1850, and took his seat in the House of Lords at the opening of parliament on 4 Feb. 1851 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lxxxiii. 4). He made his maiden speech in the house during the discussion of Brougham's County Courts Extension Bill on 7 Feb. 1851 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxiv. 178-9). When the court of appeal in chancery was created under the provisions of 14 & 15 Vict. cap. 83, Cranworth and Knight Bruce were appointed the first lords justices (8 Oct. 1851). On the formation of Lord Aberdeen's cabinet in December 1852, Cranworth was promoted to the post of lord chancellor. The great seal was delivered to him on the 28th, and he took his seat on the woolsack as speaker of the House of Lords on 10 Feb. 1853 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lxxxv. 65). Four days afterwards he introduced a bill for the registration of assurances. At the same time he announced the intention of the government to deal with the question of the consolidation and simplification of the statute law, and was bold enough to hold out some hope that the proposed step would lead to the formation of a Code Victoria (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxiv. 41-6). A small board was nominated by Cranworth to consolidate the statutes under the superintendence of Charles Henry Bellenden Ker [q. v.] In the following year this board was replaced by a royal commission, over which Cranworth himself presided (see *Parl. Papers*, 1854 vol. xxiv., 1854-5 vol. xv.). The result of their deliberations led ultimately to the successive statute law revision acts passed during the chancellorships of Lords Campbell, Westbury, and Chelmsford. Though the Registration Bill passed through the House of Lords in spite of the strenuous opposition of Lord St. Leonards, it was dropped in the House of Commons. Cranworth was more successful with his bill for the better administration of charitable trusts, which became law during the session (16 & 17 Vict. cap. 137). On 11 July 1853 he moved the second reading of the Transportation Bill (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxix. 7-13). This bill, which substituted penal servitude in lieu of transportation and adopted the ticket-of-leave system, passed through both houses with but little opposition, and received the royal assent on 20 Aug. 1853 (16 & 17 Vict. cap. 99). In the session of 1854 Cranworth carried through the house a bill for the further amendment of the

common-law procedure (17 & 18 Vict. cap. 125); but neither the Testamentary Jurisdiction Bill nor the Divorce and Matrimonial Causes Bill, which he introduced, passed into law (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxx. 702-720, cxxxiv. 1-12). Cranworth continued in his post on the formation of Lord Palmerston's administration in February 1855, in which year he was also appointed a governor of the Charterhouse. He introduced a bill to facilitate leases and sales of settled estates on 11 May following (*ib.* cxxxviii. 398-9), but it failed to pass through the House of Commons. The delay of the ministerial measures of legal reform in this session was the occasion of an attack on Cranworth by Lord Lyndhurst, who pointed out 'the want of cordial co-operation between the lord chancellor and the law officers of the crown in the other house' (*ib.* cxxxix. 1189-96). Cranworth took part in the debate on Lord Wensleydale's patent on 7 Feb. 1856 [see PARKE, SIR JAMES]. He defended the action of the government, and insisted that 'the legality of life peerages was perfectly clear' (*ib.* cxi. 314-27). The bill to facilitate leases and sales of settled estates passed through both houses in this session (19 & 20 Vict. cap. 120); but neither the Appellate Jurisdiction Bill nor the Divorce and Matrimonial Causes Bill passed the commons. In the session of 1857 the government measures for the establishment of the probate and divorce court passed through both houses (20 and 21 Vict. caps. 77 and 85). Cranworth, however, refused to distribute any of the patronage under these acts, and gave the whole of it to Sir Cresswell Cresswell [q. v.], the first judge in ordinary. He resigned office on the accession of Lord Derby to power in February 1858. On 23 March following he moved the second reading of a Land Transfer Bill and a Tenants for Life Bill, but neither of them became law during that session (*Parl. Debates*, clxix. 559-63). Cranworth was not offered the great seal on Lord Palmerston's return to office in June 1859, as 'his reputation had been so much damaged while chancellor by allowing Bethell to thwart and insult him' (*Life of John, Lord Campbell*, ii. 368). He moved the second reading of the Endowed Schools Bill on 9 Feb. 1860 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. clvi. 689-95). This bill, which enabled the children of dissenters to enjoy the benefit of the King Edward's schools, received the royal assent on 31 March following (23 & 24 Vict. cap. 11). 'Cranworth's Act,' by which his name is remembered, became law during the session (23 & 24 Vict. cap. 145). Its object was the shortening of conveyances, and it

has now been superseded by Lord Cairns's Conveyancing and Law of Property Act. He differed with Lord Westbury with regard to the Bankruptcy Bill of 1861, and opposed the appointment of a chief judge (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. clxiii. 1223-5). In the session of 1862 he introduced a bill for obtaining a declaration of title, as well as a Security of Purchasers Bill (*ib.* clxv. 373, 897-903, clxvi. 1190-1). The former became law (25 & 26 Vict. cap. 67), but the latter was dropped in the House of Commons. On Lord Westbury's retirement Cranworth was reappointed lord chancellor (7 July 1865), and at the opening of parliament on 1 Feb. 1866 he again took his seat on the woolsack (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xcvi. 7). On 1 May 1866 he moved the second reading of the Law of Capital Punishment Amendment Bill (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. clxxxiii. 232-41), which passed through the lords, but was withdrawn in the commons. In the following month he introduced a Statute Law Revision Bill (*ib.* clxxxiv. 210), but withdrew it before the second reading. He resigned the great seal on the formation of Lord Derby's second administration in July 1866. In the session of 1867 he took charge of Russell Gurney's Criminal Amendment Bill, and safely piloted it through the House of Lords (*ib.* clxxxvii. 933-4). In the session of 1868 he took charge of two other bills which had been sent up from the House of Commons, viz. the Religious Sites Bill and a Bankruptcy Amendment Bill, both of which passed into law (*ib.* xciii. 233-4, xciii. 866). Cranworth spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 20 July 1868 (*ib.* xciii. 1474). He died after a short illness at No. 40 Upper Brook Street, London, on 26 July 1868, aged 77, and was buried in the churchyard of Keston, the parish where his seat, 'Holwood Park,' was situate, and where there is a monument to his memory. He married, on 9 Oct. 1845, Laura, daughter of Thomas Carr of Frognal, Hampstead, Middlesex, and of Esholt Heugh, Northumberland, who died in Upper Brook Street on 15 Feb. 1868, in her eighty-first year, and was buried at Keston. There were no children of the marriage, and the peerage became extinct upon Cranworth's death.

Cranworth was a man of high personal character and strong common-sense. He was a sound lawyer, and an acute and patient judge. He was not a successful speaker in parliament; but, though destitute of eloquence and wit, his speeches were always listened to with respect. Owing to his extreme caution and timidity, Cranworth failed as a law reformer. He had 'an unhappy

knack, though always with the best intentions, of making exactly such proposals for their amendment as would entirely defeat the operation of some of Lord Westbury's most masterly measures' (*Law Magazine and Review*, 1873, p. 724). Few men enjoyed greater personal popularity. Lord Campbell declares 'there never lived a better man than Rolfe' (*Life of John, Lord Campbell*, ii. 125); while Greville says: 'Nobody is so agreeable as Rolfe—a clear head, vivacity, information, an extraordinary pleasantness of manner without being soft or affected, extreme good humour, cheerfulness, and tact make his society on the whole as attractive as that of anybody I ever met' (*Memoirs*, 2nd part, 1885, ii. 265).

There is an oil portrait of Cranworth by George Richmond, R.A., in the National Portrait Gallery. A crayon drawing of Cranworth by the same artist has been engraved by Francis Holl.

Cranworth's judgments are reported in Meeson and Welsby (v.-xvi.), Welsby, Hurlstone, and Gordon (i.-v.), Hall and Twells (ii.), Macnaghten and Gordon (ii.), De Gex, Macnaghten, and Gordon (i.-viii.), De Gex and Jones (i. and ii.), De Gex, Jones, and Smith (ii.-iv.), Clark's 'House of Lords Cases' (iv.-xi.), Moore's 'Privy Council Cases,' and the 'Law Reports,' English and Irish Appeal Cases (i.-iii.), Chancery Appeal Cases (i.)

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, ix. 251-3; Nash's Life of Richard, Lord Westbury, 1888, i. 133-4, 138, 150-1, 159, 168-70, ii. 10, 77, 144, 149, 152, 153, 176; W. O'Connor Morris's Memoirs and Thoughts of a Life, 1895, pp. 129-30; Random Recollections of the House of Commons, 1836, pp. 222-3; Times. 27-30 July 1868; Law Times, xlv. 260-1, xvi. 415-16; Law Magazine and Review, xxvi. 278-84; Illustrated London News, 1 and 15 Aug. 1868; Gent. Mag. 1868, new ser. i. 563-4; Annual Register, 1868, ii. 167-8; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, ii. 403; Whishaw's Synopsis of the Bar, 1835, p. 120; Cambridge University Calendar, 1894-5, pp. 152, 508; Holgate's Winchester Commoners, 1800-35, pp. 27, 40; W. Haig Browne's Charterhouse Past and Present, 1879, p. 204; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 340, 352, 365; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890: Notes and Queries, 6th ser. i. 495, ii. 56, 94, 8th ser. viii. 168.]

G. F. R. B.

ROLLAND, JOHN (*f.* 1560), Scottish poet, was probably son of John Rolland who in 1481 was sub-dean of Glasgow (see **DEMPSTER**, xvi. 1051). From a writ among the Laing charters it appears that he was a presbyter of the diocese of Glasgow, and that in 1555 he was acting as a notary at Dalkeith. He attests the document with

the words 'Ego vero Joannes Rolland presbyter Glasguensis Diocesis publicus sacra auctoritate apostolica notarius.'

Before 1560 he composed a poem entitled 'The Court of Venus,' and about May 1560 wrote a second poem called 'The Seven Sages.' In the interval between the composition of these poems he turned protestant; the later poem strongly contrasts with the earlier in its reference to Rome. There is no evidence that he was alive after 1560, and the publication of all his works was doubtless posthumous.

Rolland wrote: 1. 'Ane Treatise callit the Court of Venus, dividit into Four Buikes newlie compylit be John Rolland in Dalkeith,' Edinburgh, 1575. The circumstances attending the composition of this poem are related in the second of Rolland's works, and it was clearly composed before 1560, probably dating from the reign of James V (1527-42); it was reproduced and edited for the Scottish Text Society by the Rev. Walter Gregor in 1889. 2. 'The Sevin Seagis translait out of preis in Scottis meter by Johne Rolland in Dalkeith with ane Moralitye efter everie Doctours tale and seclike after the emprice tale, togidder with ane loving and laude to everie Doctour after his awin tale, and ane exclamation and outcryng upon the emperours wife after her fals contruivit tale,' Edinburgh, 1578; reprinted in 1590, 1592, 1599, 1606, 1620, 1631. From internal evidence the poem is proved to have been written after the attack on Leith in February 1560, and before the treaty of Edinburgh in July of the same year. The first edition was reproduced by the Bannatyne Club, vol. lix., and in Sibbald's 'Chronicle of Scottish Poetry' (cf. G. Büchner's 'Die Historia Septem Sapientum . . . nebst einer Untersuchung über die Quelle der Sevin Seagis des Johann Rolland von Dalkeith,' in *VARNHAGEN'S Erlanger Beiträge zur englischen Philologie*). Sibbald also conjecturally ascribes to Rolland 'The Tale of the Thrie Priestis of Peblis,' which was probably written about 1540, and is printed in Pinkerton's 'Ancient Scottish Poems,' 1786, and by Sibbald in his 'Chronicle of Scottish Poetry,' 1802, ii. 227.

Catharine Rolland, daughter of another John Rolland, who married, in 1610, Dr. William Gould, the principal of King's College, Aberdeen, founded in 1659 several Rolland bursaries at Marischal College, Aberdeen.

[Reprints of Rolland's two poems in the Scottish Text Society and the Bannatyne Club; Irving's Lives of Scottish Poets, ii. 297; Sibbald's Chronicle of Scottish Poetry; Burke's Commoners; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*]

W. A. S.

M

ROLLE, HENRY (1589^p-1656), judge, second son of Robert Rolle (*d.* 1633) of Heanton, Devonshire (a scion of the family of Rolle of Stevenstone), by Joan, daughter of Thomas Hele of Fleet in the same county, was born about 1589. John Rolle (1598-1648) [q. v.] was his brother. He matriculated from Exeter College at Oxford on 20 March 1606-1607, and was admitted on 1 Feb. 1608-9 of the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar in 1618, was elected bencher in 1633, and reader in 1637 and 1638; but, owing to the prevalence of the plague, did not give his reading until Lent 1639. Among his contemporaries at the Temple and his intimate friends were Sir Edward Littleton (1589-1645) [q. v.], afterwards lord keeper and baron Littleton; Sir Edward Herbert [q. v.], afterwards attorney-general; Sir Thomas Gardiner [q. v.], afterwards recorder of London; and John Selden [q. v.], by whose conversation and friendly rivalry he profited no little in the study of the law and humane learning. Rolle practised with eminent success in the court of king's bench, was appointed recorder of Dorchester in 1636, and was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law on 10 May 1640.

He sat for Callington, Cornwall, in the last three parliaments of King James (1614 to 1623-4), and for Truro in the first three parliaments of his successor (1625 to 1629). He early identified himself with the popular party; no member was more urgent for the impeachment of Buckingham, none more determined that supply must be postponed to the redress of grievances. On the outbreak of the civil war he adhered to the parliament, contributed 100*l.* to the defence fund, and took the covenant. His advancement to a judgeship in the king's bench was one of the stipulations included in the propositions for peace of January 1642-3; on 28 Oct. 1645 he was sworn in as such, and on 15 Nov. 1648, pursuant to votes of both houses of parliament, he was advanced to the chief-justiceship of the court. After the execution of the king he accepted, 8 Feb. 1648-9, a new commission as lord chief justice of the upper bench on the understanding that no change should be made in the fundamental laws, and on the 13th of the same month he was voted a member of the council of state. His accession strengthened the government, and his charges on the western circuit contributed much to the settlement of the public mind. On 4 Aug. 1654 he was appointed commissioner of the exchequer. Rolle yielded the palm to none of his contemporaries either as advocate or judge, with the single exception of the great Sir

Matthew Hale [q. v.] His decisions, reported by Style (*Modern Reports*, 1658), rarely relate to matters of historic interest. Nevertheless he established in the case of Captain Streater, committed to prison by order of the council of state and the speaker of the House of Commons for the publication of seditious writings, the principle that a court of justice cannot review parliamentary commitments if regular in form; and his name is associated with one of the *causes célèbres* of international law. Don Pantaleon Sa, brother of the Portuguese ambassador, was arrested for murder committed in an affray in the New Exchange in the Strand. The fact was undeniable, but the Don claimed the privilege of extritoriality, as being of the household of the ambassador. The point was discussed by Rolle in consultation with two of his puisnes, two admiralty judges, and two civilians, and on 16 Jan. 1653-4 was decided against the Don. The decision was without precedent, for it could neither be denied that the Don was of the household of the ambassador, nor that the privilege of extritoriality had theretofore been understood to extend even to cases of murder. At the trial, over which Rolle presided on 6 July following, the prisoner was conceded a jury, half English half Portuguese, but was denied the assistance of counsel, and compelled to waive his privilege and plead to the indictment by a threat of *peine forte et dure* (pressing to death). He was found guilty, sentenced to death, and executed at Tyburn on 10 July.

On the outbreak of Penruddock's insurrection, 12 March 1654-5, Rolle was at Salisbury on assize business, when he was surprised by the cavaliers under Sir Joseph Wagstaffe, who coolly proposed to hang him [cf. NICHOLAS, ROBERT; PENRUDDOCK, JOHN]. At Penruddock's intercession, however, he was released; he served as one of the commissioners for the trial of the insurgents at Exeter in the following May. Shortly afterwards, being unable to decide against the merchant Cony, who had sued a customs officer for levying duty from him by force without authority of parliament [cf. MAYNARD, SIR JOHN, 1602-1690], he resigned (7 June 1655) rather than give further offence to the Protector, and was succeeded by Sir John Glynn [q. v.] He died on 30 July 1656, and was buried in the church of Shapwick, near Glastonbury, in which parish he had a house. By his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Foot, alderman of London, Rolle had issue an only son, Francis, who was knighted at Portsmouth on 1 March 1664-5 and was lord of the

manor of East Titherley, Hampshire, which he represented in the parliament of 1681.

While at the bar Rolle spent much of his leisure in making reports and abridgments of cases. His 'Abridgment des plusieurs Cases et Resolutions del Commun Ley,' published at London in 1668, 2 vols. fol., is prefaced by his portrait and a memoir by Sir Matthew Hale, in which he is characterised as 'a person of great learning and experience in the common law, profound judgment, singular prudence, great moderation, justice, and integrity.' His 'Reports de divers Cases en le Court del Banke le Roy en le Temps del Reign de Roy Jacques,' appeared at London in 1675-6, 2 vols. fol.

[Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), pp. 30, 31, 189; Howard's Misc. Geneal. et Herald. ii. 136; Memoir by Sir Matthew Hale, prefixed to Rolle's Abridgment; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 416; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Inner Temple Books; Dugdale's Orig. p. 168, Chron. Ser. p. 109; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 358; Whitelocke's Mem. passim; Vivian's Visitation of Devon, 1896, p. 654; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, viii. 519; Granger's Biogr. Hist. Engl. (2nd edit.), iii. 70; Walker's Hist. Independ. ii. 119; Noble's Protectoral House of Cromwell, i. 430; Lords' Journ. x. 587; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1649-50 p. 6, 1651 p. 44, 1653-4 p. 360, 1654 pp. 156, 169; Cobbett's State Trials, v. 366, 461 et seq.; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth, i. 412, 413; Thurloe State Papers, iii. 365 et seq.; Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. Maeray, bk. xiv. §§ 39, 131 et seq.; Burton's Diary, iv. 47; Bates's Elench. Mot. Nup. ii. 133; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 657; Campbell's Chief Justices; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Lysons's Mag. Brit. ii. pl. ii. 387.] J. M. R.

ROLLE, JOHN (1598-1648), merchant and politician, fourth son of Robert Rolle (*d.* 1633) of Heanton, Devonshire, by his wife Joan (*d.* 1634), daughter of Thomas Hele of Fleet in the same county, was baptised at Petrockstow on 13 April 1598 (VIVIAN, *Visitations of Devon*, 1896, p. 654). Henry Rolle [q. v.], chief justice, was his elder brother. John engaged in the Turkey trade in London. He represented Callington borough, Cornwall, in the parliaments of 1626 and 1628 (*Return of Members*, i. 468, 474). In the latter year, in accordance with the order of the commons, he refused to pay tonnage and poundage. His silks and other goods, to the value of 1,517*l.*, were seized by the custom-house officers. On 12 Nov. he brought a writ of replevin, but execution was stopped by order of the council. A second writ, in January 1629, was stopped by order of the exchequer. In February Rolle was served with a subpoena in the Star-chamber, where he was called in question for his replevins. As

the House of Commons was then debating the question of the seizure of the merchants' goods, the house made the Star-chamber's treatment of Rolle a matter of privilege (*Commons' Journals*, i. 921-8, iii. 483). Although 'a man of great trading' at the time, Rolle declined to continue his business after the seizure of his goods. In January 1630 he was again subpoenaed by the Star-chamber, and questioned for his speeches in the commons. In the Short and Long parliaments he represented Truro borough (*Return of Members*, i. 480-1). The Long parliament instructed the committee of trade to consider his case in May 1641 (*ib.* ii. 154, 907). After long delay the case was reported on 7 May 1644 (*ib.* iii. 483), and the house resolved that satisfaction should be made to him of 1,517*l.* for the goods arrested, 4,844*l.* as interest on his remaining capital (6,887*l.*) in 1628, from which date he had refused to trade, and of 500*l.* for his four years' expenses in lawsuits in the exchequer and Star-chamber. In an ordinance of 14 June 1644 the total fine of 8,641*l.* was ordered to be levied on the executors of the farmers of the customs in 1628, and of Sir William Acton, sheriff of London in that year (*ib.* iii. 530). In April 1645 Rolle was unsuccessfully nominated as a member of the committee of three for the command of the navy (*ib.* iv. 125). In 1647 he was co-executor of the will of his brother, Sir Samuel Rolle (1585?-1647). He died unmarried in November 1648, and was buried at Petrockstow on the 18th (parish register, quoted in VIVIAN, *Visitations*, p. 654).

[Vivian's *Visitations of Devon*, 1896, p. 654; authorities quoted in text; Gardiner's *Hist.* vol. v.; Hamilton's *Notebook of Sir John Northcote*, p. 75; *Old Parl. Hist.* viii. 254; Whitelocke's *Memorials*, pp. 12, 87, 178; Rushworth, ii. 653-8.] W. A. S.

ROLLE, JOHN, BARON ROLLE of Stevenstone (1750-1842), eldest son of Denys Rolle of Bicton, Devonshire (*d.* 1797), by Anne, daughter of Arthur Chichester of Hall in the same county, was born on 16 Oct. 1750, the same year in which his uncle Henry, created Baron Rolle of Stevenstone, 8 Jan. 1747-8, died without issue. Returned to parliament for Devonshire on 4 Jan. 1780, Rolle retained the seat at the general elections of April 1784 and June 1790. He was a staunch adherent of Pitt, held somewhat coarse 'common-sense' views, and spoke frequently, but made no great figure as a debater. Having rendered himself obnoxious to the opposition by the severity of his comments upon Fox's recall of Rodney in 1782, and the levity with which he treated Fox's

complaints touching the violated rights of the Westminster electors, Rolle was made the hero of the 'Rolliad,' in which he was gibbeted as the degenerate descendant of Rollo, though the satire was principally aimed at Pitt and Dundas. By patent dated 20 June 1796 the revived title of Baron Rolle of Stevenstone was conferred upon him; and on 5 Oct. he took his seat in the House of Lords, in which, except to second the address to the throne on 26 June 1807 and that to the prince regent on 30 Nov. 1812, he hardly spoke. He voted against Earl Grey's reform bill on its second reading, 13 April 1832, and remained a strong conservative throughout life. He was colonel of the South Devon Militia and Royal Devon Yeomanry, an active county magistrate, a good landlord, and a liberal benefactor to the church. He died at Bicton House, near Exeter, on 3 April 1842. He married twice, viz. first, on 22 Feb. 1778, Judith Maria (*d.* 1820), only daughter of Henry Walrond of Bovey, Devonshire; and, secondly, on 24 Sept. 1822, Louisa Barbara, second daughter of Robert George William Trefusis, seventeenth baron Clinton, who survived him. He left issue by neither wife.

A bust of Rolle was exhibited in the Royal Academy exhibition in 1842; an engraving of his portrait by Cruickshank is in Ryall's 'Portraits of eminent Conservatives and Statesmen,' 2nd ser.

[Memoir in the work by Ryall above mentioned and *Gent. Mag.* 1842, ii. 201; *Collins's Peerage*, ed. Brydges, viii. 528; *Pole's Description of Devonshire*, pp. 163, 414; *Hansard's Parl. Hist.* vol. xxiv.-ix., and *Parl. Debates*, ix. 580, xxiv. 19, and 3rd ser. xii. 459; *Lord's Journ.* xli. 12; *Wraxall's Posth. Memoirs*, ed. Wheatley; *Greville Memoirs*, *Geo. IV* and *Will. IV.* iii. 107, *Vict. i.* 108.] J. M. R.

ROLLE, RICHARD, DE HAMPOLE (1290?-1349), hermit and author, born about 1290 at Thornton in Yorkshire (probably Thornton-le-Street), was the son of William Rolle of Thornton in Richmondshire, and was sent by his parents to school at an early age, where he showed such good promise that Thomas de Neville, archdeacon of Durham, sent him to Oxford, paying all the charges of his education. There he is said to have made rapid progress in his studies, but, being moved with a strong desire to devote himself to a religious life, at the age of nineteen he left the university and returned to his home. Richard's ambition was not to enter any of the recognised communities of monks and friars, but to become a hermit and give himself up to contemplation. His mode of making his profession was to con-

struct for himself a costume from two of his sister's kirtles, one white, the other grey, which she lent to him, and having borrowed also his father's rain-hood, he took up his abode in a wood near his father's house. His family naturally looked upon him as out of his senses. Richard, therefore, fearing that he would be put under restraint, fled from his home and commenced a wandering life. Entering a certain church at Dalton, near Rotherham, to pay his devotions on the eve of the Assumption, he was recognised by the sons of John de Dalton, the squire of the place, who had known him at Oxford. The next day, the festival of the Assumption, he appeared again in church, and, putting on a surplice, took part in the service. At the mass he went, with the priest's permission, into the pulpit and preached with wonderful power. John de Dalton, having conversed with him, and satisfied himself as to his sanity, offered to provide him with a fitting cell, hermit's clothing, and the necessaries of life. This Richard accepted, and, establishing himself near his patron at Dalton, devoted himself to contemplation and devotional writings. The 'Legenda' represent him as becoming completely ecstatic, living in a spiritual world, and having many conflicts with devils, in all of which he is victorious. In his 'De Incendio Amoris' he describes in detail the steps by which he reached the highest point of divine rapture: the process occupied four years and three months. Richard soon began to move from place to place, and in the course of his wanderings came to Anderby in Richmondshire, where was the cell of an anchoress, Dame Margaret Kyrkby, between whom and Richard there had long existed a holy love. Here he procured the miraculous recovery of the recluse from a violent seizure. Subsequently he established himself at Hampole, near Doncaster, in the neighbourhood of the Cistercian nunnery of St. Mary, which was founded there by William de Clairefai in 1170 for fourteen or fifteen nuns. Here the fame of his sanctity and his learning became very great, bringing numerous visitors to his cell, and here he died on 29 Sept. 1349. His grave at Hampole was visited by the faithful for many years after his death, and miracles—chiefly of healing—were reported to be worked there; 20 Jan. was the day traditionally assigned to his commemoration. An 'office,' consisting of prayers and hymns, together with a series of legends adapted to the canonical hours and the mass, was drawn up in anticipation of his canonisation, which did not take place. The legends there preserved are the chief source

of Richard's biography. The 'office' is printed in the York Breviary (Surtees Soc. vol. ii. app. v.), and from the Thornton MS. in Lincoln Cathedral Library, by Canon Perry in his edition of Rolle's 'English Prose Treatises' (1866).

Rolle represented a revolt against many of the conventional views of religion in his day. He was a voluminous writer of devotional treatises or paraphrases of scripture. In his literary work he exalted the contemplative life, denounced vice and worldliness, and indulged in much mystical rhapsodising. But he was by no means wholly unpractical in his methods of seeking to rouse in his countrymen an active religious sense. He addressed them frequently in their own language. As a translator of portions of the bible into English—the Psalms, extracts from Job and Jeremiah—he deserves some of the fame subsequently acquired by Wiclif. While he was well read in patristic literature, he had no sympathies with the subtleties of the schoolmen; and when commenting on scripture avoided any mere scholastic interpretation, although he often digressed into mysticism of an original type. His popularity was so great that in after times 'evil men of Lollardry,' as they are described in the rhyming preface to his version of the Psalms, endeavoured to tamper with his writings, with the view of putting forth his authority for their views. Therefore the nuns of the Hampole convent kept genuine copies in 'chain bonds' at their house.

Rolle wrote in both Latin and English. His English works were written in a vigorous Northumbrian dialect, but they won immediate popularity all over England, and his dialectal peculiarities were modified or wholly removed in the numerous copies made in southern England. Many of his Latin works he himself or his disciples translated into English. With regard to the treatises which exist in both Latin and English versions, it is often difficult to determine for which version Rolle was personally responsible. Two of Rolle's Latin ethical treatises, 'De Emendatione Vitæ' and 'De Incendio Amoris,' seem best known in English translations made by Richard Misyng in 1434 and 1435 respectively [see MISYNG, RICHARD]. The English versions have been published by the Early English Text Society (1896). A great part of his literary remains is still unpublished. Manuscripts of his works are numerous in all public libraries—fifty-four are in the Bodleian Library, forty-nine are in the British Museum, and forty-four in the Cambridge University Library. Of his English paraphrases of scriptures only those of

the Psalms have been printed. His rendering of Job in English verse, entitled 'The IX lessons of the diryge whych Job made in hys trybulacyon . . . clepyd Pety Job,' remains in Harl. MS. 1706 (art. 5)—a volume containing many other of Rolle's tracts. An English verse paraphrase of the Lord's Prayer, assigned by Ritson to Rolle, is in Harl. MS. 435.

Of Rolle's English works, two prose treatises were printed by Wynkyn de Worde in a single volume in 1506, 4to, viz. 'Rycharde Rolle Hermyte of Hampull in his contemplacyons of the drede and loue of God with other dyverse tytles as it sheweth in his table,' and 'The remedy ayenst the troubles of temptacyons' (Brit. Mus.) The latter was also reissued by Wynkyn de Worde in 1508, 4to (an imperfect copy on vellum is in the British Museum); and again by Wynkyn de Worde in 1519, 4to (the copy of this edition in the British Museum is perfect, and is said to be unique).

Rolle's chief English work long remained in manuscript. It is the religious poem called the 'Pricke of Conscience.' This, he tells us, was written in English for the instruction of those who knew no Latin. Lydgate in his 'Bochas' (f. 217 b) mentions how

In perfit living, which passeth poysie,
Richard hermite, contemplative of sentence,
Drough in Englishe 'the prick of conscience.'

Rolle's poem consists of a prologue and seven books, treating respectively of the beginning of man's life, the unstableness of this world, death and why death is to be dreaded, purgatory, doomsday, the pains of hell and joys of heaven. Human nature is treated as contemptible, and asceticism is powerfully enjoined on the reader. The style is vigorous; the versification is rough. It is written throughout in rhyming couplets, the syllables of each verse varying in number from eight to twelve, although never more than four are accented. The lines reach a total of 9,624. Rolle quotes freely from the scriptures and the fathers, and shows himself acquainted with Innocent III's 'De Contemptu Mundi'; Bartholomew Glanville's 'De Proprietatibus Rerum'; the 'Compendium Theologicæ Veritatis'; and the 'Elucidarium' of Honorius Augustodunensis. In title and subject, although not in treatment, the work resembles the English prose treatise, the 'Ayenbite of Inwytt' (i.e. the 'Remorse of Conscience'), which Dan Michel of Northgate translated in 1340 into the Kentish dialect from the French ('Le Somme des Vices et des Vertus,' written by Frère Lorens in 1279). Rolle's poem was freely quoted by Warton in his

'History of English Poetry,' and by Joseph Brooks Yates in 'Archæologia,' 1820, xix. 314-34. The whole was first printed, in the Northumbrian dialect in which it was first written, from the Cottonian MS. Galba E. ix. by the Rev. Richard Morris for the Philological Society in 1863. Manuscripts abound, not only of the original Northumbrian, which was modified and altered in endless particulars by southern English copyists, but of translations into Latin. The latter bear the title of 'Stimulus Conscientiæ.' There are eighteen English manuscripts in the British Museum; collations of all these were published at Berlin in 1888 in a German dissertation by Dr. Percy Andreae. Dr. Büllbring of Groningen has printed collations of thirteen other manuscripts, at Trinity College, Dublin, in Lichfield Cathedral Library, Sion College, London, Lambeth Palace, Cambridge University Library (Ee, 4, 35), Bodleian Library (Ashmole, 60), and elsewhere (cf. *Transactions of the Philological Society*, 1889-90; *Englische Studien*, vol. xxiii. 1896; HERRIG'S *Archiv*, vol. lxxxvi. 390-2). Five manuscripts of the 'Pricke of Conscience' are in the Cambridge University Library, and at least twelve are in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

Of hardly less interest than the 'Pricke of Conscience' is Rolle's English paraphrase of the Psalms and Canticles. The work was first fully printed at the Clarendon Press in 1884 from a manuscript at University College, Oxford. This manuscript preserves Rolle's Northumbrian dialect, but is imperfect. The editor (the Rev. H. R. Bramley) has supplied the defects partly from a copy at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, and partly from one in the Bodleian Library. An imperfect Northumbrian manuscript is in the church of St. Nicholas, Newcastle-on-Tyne (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. i. 41-42). Dr. Adam Clarke, the biblical commentator, owned a manuscript copy, and in his own work often quoted Rolle's commentary with approval (LEWIS, *History of the Translations of the Bible*, 1739, pp. 12-16). A copy at Trinity College, Dublin, is in course of printing by the Early English Text Society.

Ten English prose treatises by Rolle found in Robert Thornton's manuscript (dated about 1440) in the Lincoln Cathedral Library were edited for the Early English Text Society by Canon Perry in 1866. Thornton lived near Hampole; he ascribes seven of the treatises to 'Richard Hermit,' and the rest are assigned to Rolle on good internal evidence. The subjects of the treatises are respectively 'Of the Vertuz of the Haly Name of Ihesu;' 'A Tale that Rycherde

Hermet made;' 'De in-perfecta contricione;' 'Moralia Ricardi Heremite de Natura Apis;' 'A Notabil Tretyz off the Ten Comandementys;' 'Of the Gyftes of the Haly Gaste;' 'Of the Delyte and Yerynyng of Gode;' 'Of the Anehede of Godd with Mannys Saule;' 'Active and Contemplative Life;' and the 'Virtue of our Lord's Passion.'

Mr. Carl Horstmann published in 1895 in his 'Richard Rolle and his Followers,' 'The Form of Perfect Living' (prose), many short poems and epistles (from Cambr. Univ. MS. v. 64), as well as 'Meditations on the Passion' (prose) from Cambridge Addit. MS. 3042, and other pieces from British Museum MS. Arundel 507.

Of Rolle's Latin works there was published at Paris in 1510, as an appendix to 'Speculum Spiritualium,' his 'De Emendatione Vitæ' or 'Peccatoris,' a short religious tract. In the same place and year appeared in a separate volume Rolle's 'Explanationes Notabiles,' a commentary on the book of Job, in Latin prose. The latter is in part a translation from Rolle's 'Pety Job' (in Harl. MS. 1706, art. 5). The 'De Emendatione' was reissued at Antwerp in 1533, together with 'De Incendio Amoris' and 'Eulogium Nominis Iesu.' Later reissues, with various additions of other Latin treatises (including Rolle's English paraphrases of the Psalms, Job, and Jeremiah turned into Latin), appeared at Cologne in 1535, and again in 1536, when the volume was entitled 'D. Richardi Pampolitani Anglosaxonis Eremitæ, viri in diuinis scripturis ac veteri illa solidaque Theologia eruditissimi, in Psalterium Davidicum, atque alia quedam sacræ Scripturæ monumenta compendiosa, iustaque pia enarratio.' The Latin tracts, with the exception of the commentaries on scripture, were reprinted at Paris in 1618, and again in tom. xxvi. pp. 609 et sqq. of the 'Bibliotheca Patrum Maxima' at Lyons in 1677.

[The *Legenda* appended to Rolle's Office, noticed above, is the main authority for Rolle's biography. See also the editions of his printed works already mentioned; B. ten Brink's *Geschichte der engl. Litt.* vol. i.; *Studien zu Richard Rolle de Hampole*, von J. Ullmann, in *Englische Studien*, vol. vii.; *Hampole Studien*, von G. Kribel, in *Englische Studien*, vol. viii.; *Ueber die Richard Rolle de Hampole zugeschriebene Paraphrase der sieben Busspsalmen*, von Max Adler, 1885; *Heinrich Middendorff's Studien über Richard Rolle, Magdeburg*, 1888; *Ritson's Bibliographia Anglo-Poetica*; *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.*; *Oudin's De Scriptoribus Ecclesiæ*, iii. col. 927-9; *Morley's English Writers*, iv. 263-9; *Hunter's South Yorkshire*, i. 358. Some assistance has been rendered by Canon G. G. Perry and by Dr. Frank Heath.]

ROLLE or **ROLLS**, **SAMUEL** (*n.* 1657–1678), divine, born in London, was admitted a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 24 April 1646, became a minor fellow on 28 Sept. 1647, and was appointed 'sublector tertius' in 1650. He took orders, and in August 1657 was minister of Isleworth, Middlesex, and weekly lecturer at Hounslow chapel. He was afterwards beneficed at Dunton, Buckinghamshire. At the Restoration he pronounced against the 'prodigious impiety of murdering' the king, but he was ejected from Dunton by the Act of Uniformity, 1662. He afterwards preached in divers places, asserting that but for 'an impediment,' known to the archbishop, he would have worked within the church. He was admitted doctor of physic at Cambridge, by the king's letter mandatory, on 27 Oct. 1675. He then publicly disavowed anything in his signed or anonymous writings contrary to the principles acknowledged by the church of England and the university of Cambridge. About 1678 he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to the king, but mainly devoted himself to writing religious books. He was living in 1678.

He published: 1. 'The Burning of London commemorated and improved in CX Discourses,' &c., London, 1667, 8vo; in four parts, with titles and separate pagination. 2. 'London's Resurrection, or the Rebuilding of London,' London, 1668, 8vo. 3. 'A Sober Answer to the Friendly Debate betwixt a Conformist and a Nonconformist, written by way of a Letter to the Author' (Simon Patrick [q.v.], bishop of Ely), 3rd edit. 1669, published under the name of Philagathus. 4. 'Justification Justified, or the great Doctrine of Justification stated,' in opposition to William Sherlock, London, 1674. 5. 'Loyalty and Peace, or Two Seasonable Discourses,' London, 1678, 8vo.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 106, 108; Palmer's *Nonconformist's Memorial*, i. 298; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1657–8, pp. 81, 264; Lipscomb's *Hist. of Buckinghamshire*, iii. 343; Cooper's *Annals of Cambridge*, iii. 570; Owen's *Works*, ed. Goold, 1851, ii. 276; Orme's *Life of Owen*, p. 380; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ii. 88, 139; Sylvester's *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, iii. 13; notes kindly furnished by W. Aldis Wright, esq. Rolls has been confounded with a Dr. Daniel Rolles, whose funeral sermon by Daniel Burgess [q.v.] was published, London, 1692, dedicated to his widow Alice.] C. F. S.

ROLLESTON, **GEORGE** (1829–1881), Linacre professor of anatomy and physiology at Oxford, was second son of George Rolleston, squire and vicar of Maltby, a village

near Rotherham in the West Riding of Yorkshire. He was born at Maltby Hall on 30 July 1829. He received his early education from his father to such good effect that he was able to read Homer at sight by the time he was ten years old, and he was accustomed to say that he could then think in Greek. He was sent to the grammar school at Gainsborough in 1839, and two years later to the collegiate school at Sheffield, at that time under the mastership of Dr. George Andrew Jacob. At the age of seventeen he won an open scholarship at Pembroke College, Oxford, and matriculated on 8 Dec. 1846, though he did not come into residence until the following term. He worked hard during his undergraduate career, and obtained a first class in classics at the final examination for the B.A. degree in Michaelmas term 1850. The college elected him on 27 June 1851 to a fellowship established in 1846 by Mrs. Sheppard for the promotion of the study of law and physic. This fellowship he held until his marriage in 1862, when he was elected an honorary fellow of the society.

His election to the Sheppard fellowship appears to have determined Rolleston to follow the profession of medicine. In October 1851 he entered as a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital in London, living in Dyer's Buildings, Thavies Inn. He worked as zealously at the hospital as he had done at the university, and he came under the influence of two remarkable leaders then attached to the school as physician and surgeon respectively, Sir George Burrows and Sir William Lawrence [q.v.]. He proceeded M.A. at Oxford in 1853, and, having qualified in due course as M.B. in 1854, he was admitted a doctor of physic in 1857. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1856, and a fellow in 1859.

Rolleston was appointed one of the physicians to the British civil hospital at Smyrna in 1855, towards the close of the Crimean war, and in that capacity he had charge of surgical as well as of medical cases. Later in the year he went to Sebastopol, but soon returned to Smyrna, where his work was so highly appreciated that he and three other civil practitioners were retained when the rest of the staff were sent home on the closure of the civil hospital at the end of the campaign. The four doctors were directed to compile a report upon the sanitary and other aspects of Smyrna. This report, containing much local information of great value, was completed before November 1856. Rolleston, after making a tour in Palestine, returned to England in June 1857.

For some time Rolleston acted as an assistant physician to the Hospital for Sick Children in Great Ormond Street, London. But in 1857, on the death of James Adey Ogle [q. v.], regius professor of physic in Oxford, Rolleston was elected, in his stead, physician to the Radcliffe Infirmary, and was at the same time appointed by the dean and chapter of Christ Church Lee's reader in anatomy, in succession to Dr. (afterwards Sir Henry Wentworth) Acland, the new regius professor of medicine. Rolleston continued to practise as a physician in Oxford, but the development of scientific teaching in the university, mainly due to the energy of the new regius professor, soon led to the establishment of a Linacre professorship of anatomy and physiology. In 1860 Rolleston was called to that chair, and he filled it with conspicuous ability until his death.

Rolleston's scientific work dates from this period. He was present at the historical meeting of the British Association at Oxford in 1860, when Richard (afterwards Sir Richard) Owen and Thomas Henry Huxley discussed with some heat, in reference to the Darwinian theory, the structural differences between the brains of men and monkeys. The controversy set Rolleston to work upon the problem of brain classification, and he published his first results in a lecture at the Royal Institution on 24 Jan. 1862. Owen renewed the dispute with Huxley at the Cambridge meeting of the British Association in 1862, and Rolleston entered into the debate on Huxley's side. The questions of cerebral development and the classification of skulls maintained their interest for him until the end of his life. To his suggestion is due the magnificent collection of human skulls in the Oxford Museum.

The earlier years of his professorship were largely occupied in preparing his work on 'The Forms of Animal Life,' published in 1870. It was the first instance of instruction by the study of a series of types, a method which has since obtained general recognition in the teaching of biology. His intervals of leisure were spent with his friend Canon Greenwell in examining the sepulchral mounds in various parts of England, the results being published in 'British Barrows, a Record of the Examination of Sepulchral Mounds in various parts of England,' Oxford, 1877. He thus became a skilled anthropologist. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1862, and a fellow of Merton College in 1872. In 1873 he delivered the Harveian oration at the Royal College of Physicians, London.

Rolleston subsequently wasted much energy

in university and municipal politics. He did much, however, to promote the study of sanitary science, and, as a member of the Oxford local board, he was mainly instrumental in causing the isolation of the cases of smallpox as they occurred during the epidemic of 1871, while to his advocacy Oxford owes the system of main drainage which replaced the cesspools of previous generations. In later life Rolleston was a strong advocate of the Permissive Bill, and he became from conviction a total abstainer for two years. He gave evidence before the commission appointed in 1874 to inquire into the practice of experiments upon living animals. He was in favour of vivisection under fitting restrictions, and the act 39 & 40 Vict. cap. 77 was to a large extent drafted from his suggestions; but these were curiously perverted by the opponents of the bill.

Failing health, accompanied by a nervous irritability, the result of overwork, obliged him to spend the winter of 1880-1 in the Riviera. Returning home with difficulty, he died in Oxford on 16 June 1881. He was buried in the cemetery at Holywell, Oxford. His professorship was subdivided at his death, Professor Henry Nottidge Moseley [q. v.] being entrusted with the chair of human and comparative anatomy, Professor Tylor with that of anthropology, and Professor Burdon Sanderson, the present regius professor of physic, with that of physiology.

Rolleston married, on 21 Sept. 1861, Grace, the daughter of Dr. John Davy and the niece of Sir Humphry Davy. They lived until 1868 at 15 New Inn Hall Street, Oxford, and then removed to the house which they had built in South Parks Road, close to the museum. Rolleston left seven children.

Rolleston represented an admirable type of university professor. On his pupils he impressed the love of knowledge for its own sake and not from any mere monetary benefit which might accrue from it. While deeply learned in his special branch of study, he was well informed on all subjects. He was perhaps the last of a school of English natural historians or biologists in the widest sense of the term, for, with the training of a Francis Trevelyan Buckland [q. v.] or of a William Kitchen Parker [q. v.] he combined the culture of a classical scholar, the science of a professor, and the gift of speech which belongs to a trained linguist and student of men. He was an attractive conversationalist, apt at quotation and brilliant in repartee. Warm-hearted and of sterling honesty, he was a good hater, and never abandoned a losing cause after he had convinced himself

that it was right. But the breadth and vastness of his knowledge led to carelessness of detail, and to some diffuse thinking and writing. His literary style was often involved, and his essays were overloaded with references.

Rolleston published numerous papers and addresses, and the following books: 1. 'Forms of Animal Life,' Clarendon Press, Oxford, 8vo, 1870; 2nd edit. (edited and much enlarged by Wm. Hatchett Jackson, F.L.S.), 8vo, 1888. 2. 'A Selection from his Scientific Papers and Addresses, arranged and edited by Sir William Turner, with a biographical sketch by Dr. E. B. Tylor,' was issued from the Clarendon Press at Oxford in 1884, 2 vols. 8vo, with portrait.

A crayon portrait, drawn by W. E. Miller in 1877, hangs in the common room at Pembroke College, Oxford. It was presented by Professor Goldwin Smith, and bears a Latin quatrain from his pen. This drawing is reproduced in the two-volume edition of his 'Collected Addresses.' A marble bust in the museum at Oxford, executed from a study after death, by H. R. Pinker, hardly does justice to that massiveness of feature which, in his later life, lent a great charm and strength to Rolleston's face.

[Personal knowledge; obituary notices by Sir W. H. Flower, F.R.S., in Proc. Royal Soc. xxxiii. 24-7; Dr. Tylor's Biographical Sketch prefixed to the Collected Addresses; additional facts kindly contributed to the writer by Dr. H. G. Rolleston and by Mr. G. Wood, the bursar of Pembroke College, Oxford.] D'A. P.

ROLLO, ANDREW, fifth **LORD ROLLO** (1700-1765), born in 1700, was the eldest son of Robert, fourth lord Rollo, by Mary, eldest daughter of Sir Harry Rollo of Woodside, Stirlingshire, knight. Entering the army after he had attained the age of forty, he so distinguished himself at the battle of Dettingen in 1743 that he was promoted to a company in the 22nd regiment of foot. On 1 June 1750 he was appointed major, and on 26 Oct. 1756 lieutenant-colonel. He succeeded his father on 8 March 1758, and the same year the regiment under his command was despatched to take part in the expedition to Louisburg, when it displayed great gallantry in effecting a landing at Cape Breton. He was stationed with his regiment at Louisburg during 1759, and in the spring of 1760 the 22nd and 40th regiments, under his command, proceeded from Louisburg up the river Lawrence to Quebec, whence, with the forces under Brigadier-general Murray, they advanced against Montreal, which surrendered, and with it all Canada. On 19 Feb. 1760 Lord Rollo was appointed colonel, and

at the same time also obtained the rank of brigadier-general in America. After the conquest of Canada he removed with the troops under his command to Albany, and thence to New York. In June 1761 he was sent in command of twenty-six thousand troops to the West Indies, and, landing in Dominica under fire of the men-of-war, he drove the French from their entrenchments, and in two days reduced the island to submission. He was then sent to take part in the operations against Martinique, joining General Monckton in Carlisle Bay, Barbados, in December 1761, and arriving with him at Martinique on 16 Jan. 1762. The island surrendered on 4 Feb., and Rollo, with his brigade, joined the forces of the Earl of Albemarle for the reduction of Havannah in the island of Cuba; but before its surrender on 1 Aug. 1762 ill-health compelled him to leave Cuba and set sail for England. He died at Leicester on 2 June 1765, from a lingering illness caught at Havannah, and was buried in St. Margaret's Church. By his first wife, Catherine, eldest of two daughters and co-heiresses of Lord James Murray of Donally, brother of John, first duke of Atholl, he had several children, of whom the only one who reached maturity was John, master of Rollo, who died at Martinique on 24 July 1762 while serving as major in his father's brigade. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of James Moray of Abercainry, Lord Rollo left no issue.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 399-400; Scots Mag. 1765, pp. 279, 336; Cannon's Historical Records of the 22nd Regiment.]

T. F. H.

ROLLO, JOHN, M.D. (d. 1809), surgeon, was born in Scotland, and received his medical education at Edinburgh. He became a surgeon in the artillery in 1776, and served in the West Indies, being stationed in St. Lucia in 1778 and 1779 and in Barbados in 1781. He published 'Observations on the Diseases in the Army on St. Lucia,' in 1781. He soon after returned to Woolwich as surgeon-general, and in 1785 published 'Remarks on the Disease lately described by Dr. Henty.' The disease was that form of elephantiasis known as 'Barbados leg.' In 1786 he published 'Observations on the Acute Dysentery,' and in 1794 became surgeon-general. He printed at Deptford in 1797 'Notes of a Diabetic Case,' which described the improvement of an officer with diabetes who was placed upon a meat diet. In a second edition, published in 1798, other cases were added, so that the whole made a considerable volume of which a further edition appeared in 1806.

He was frequently consulted about cases of diabetes, and in treatment had the degree of success which has always followed the use of a nitrogenous diet. He published in 1801 a 'Short Account of the Royal Artillery Hospital at Woolwich,' and in 1804 a 'Medical Report on Cases of Inoculation,' in which he supports the views of Jenner. He died at Woolwich on 23 Dec. 1809.

[Works; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1804 ii. 1114, 1809 ii. 1239.]

N. M.

ROLLO, sometimes called **ROLLOCK**, **SIR WILLIAM** (*d.* 1645), royalist, was the fifth son of Andrew Rollo of Duncruib, Perthshire, created 10 Jan. 1651 by Charles II while in Scotland Lord Rollo of Duncruib, by Catherine Drummond, fourth daughter of James, first lord Maderty. The family trace their descent from Richard de Rollo, an Anglo-Norman, who settled in Scotland in the reign of David I. The lands of Duncruib were obtained by charter on 13 Feb. 1380 from David, earl of Strathearn, by John de Rollo, who was notary public to the act of settlement of the crown of Scotland by Robert II on 27 March 1371, and was afterwards secretary to Robert III; the lands were erected into a free barony on 21 May 1540.

Although his elder brother, James, second lord Rollo, was a follower of Argyll, whom he accompanied on board his galley previous to the battle of Inverlochy, Sir William Rollo continued a staunch royalist. He suffered from a congenital lameness, but enjoyed a high reputation as a soldier. While serving in England as captain in General King's lifeguards in 1644, he, at Montrose's request, transferred his services to Montrose, whom he accompanied into Scotland. When they reached Carlisle, Rollo and Lord Ogilvie were sent forward in disguise to report on the state of the country (WISHART, *Memoirs of Montrose*, ed. 1893, p. 47). Their report was of such a despondent character that Montrose deemed special precautions necessary, and, in company with Rollo and Colonel William Sibbald, journeyed north to the highlands disguised as a groom (*ib.* p. 50). Rollo held under Montrose the rank of major, and commanded the left wing at the attack on Aberdeen (*ib.* p. 66). After the action he was sent from Kintore with despatches to the king at Oxford, but fell into the hands of Argyll. According to Wishart, he would have been immediately executed but for the interposition of Argyll, who gave him his life and liberty on condition that he would undertake the assassination of Montrose. This, Wishart asserts, Rollo promised to do,

and being sent back to Montrose immediately disclosed to him the whole matter (*ib.* p. 158); but such a strange story requires corroboration before it can be accepted. Rollo was present at the battle of Alford on 2 July 1645, sharing the command of the left wing with the Viscount of Aboyne. He accompanied Montrose on his march southwards, and is credited with putting to flight two hundred covenanting horse with only ten men during the march through Fife. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Philiphaugh on 13 Sept. 1645, and executed at the market cross of Glasgow on 24 Oct.

[Wishart's *Memoirs of Montrose*; Gordon's *Britanes Distemper and Spalding's Memorialis* (Spalding Club); Napier's *Montrose*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), ii. 398.] T. F. H.

ROLLOCK, HERCULES (*A.* 1577-1619), writer of Latin verse, was an elder brother of Robert Rollock [q. v.] He graduated at St. Andrews, was regent at King's College, Aberdeen, and then spent several years abroad, chiefly in France, where he studied at Poitiers. He enjoyed the friendship of Scaliger. Returning to Scotland, he owed to the recommendation of Thomas Buchanan his appointment (1580) as commissary of St. Andrews and the Carse of Gowrie. In 1584 he became master of the high school of Edinburgh. From this post he was removed in 1595, and subsequently held some office in connection with the courts of justice. His earliest dated epigram refers to the comet of 1577. In an undated 'Apologia,' written at the end of his tenth lustrum, he speaks of his wife and numerous family. He died before 5 March 1619; on 20 Feb. 1600 the Edinburgh magistrates gave an allowance to his 'relict and bairns.' His verses are to be found in Arthur Johnston's 'Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum' (1637, 12mo, ii. 323-87).

[Rollock's *Poems*; Steven's *Hist of the High School of Edinburgh*, 1849; McCrie's *Life of Melville*, 1856, pp. 381 sq., 395, 431.] A. G.

ROLLOCK, PETER (*d.* 1626?), bishop of Dunkeld and lord of session, was probably connected with the old Scottish family of Rollo of Duncruib [see **ROLLS, SIR WILLIAM**]. He was educated for the law both at home and abroad, and passed as advocate prior to 1573 (*Books of Sederunt*). About 1585 he became titular bishop of Dunkeld, having no ecclesiastical function, but merely holding the title, and dealing with the temporalities of what was then a very dilapidated see. An act of parliament was passed in 1594 so far abrogating the act of annexation as to allow him to exercise the rights of superiority (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, iii.

373, iv. 76). The general assembly of 1586 appointed a commission of ministers to take trial of him as bishop whether any occasion of slander could be found in his life, conversation, or doctrine, and the assembly of 1587 ordered the commission to proceed (*Book of the Universal Kirk*, pp. 666, 690).

In July 1587 Rollock was nominated by the parliament one of the extraordinary lords of council, i.e. to act when he should happen to be present or to be sent for by the king. In this capacity he was shortly afterwards sent to Berwick as one of the commissioners to treat with the English respecting the management of the borders. On the death of Lord Cranston-Riddell, a lord of session, the king included his name in the list for the vacant judgeship (8 March 1595), but though he did not receive that appointment, he was admitted on 19 May 1596 an extraordinary lord; and upon a reconstitution of the privy council of Scotland on 14 Dec. 1598, he was appointed an ordinary lord.

In 1603 he accompanied King James to England, and, according to Keith, was naturalised there. During his absence, on 15 Feb. 1604, a 'Supersedere' was issued in his favour in respect of all actions in which he was concerned until his return (*Books of Sederunt*). He was again in Scotland before October 1605, when negotiations were in progress for obtaining his surrender of the bishopric of Dunkeld. On 19 Jan. of that year the lords commissioners of the kirk pointed out to the king that the bishopric was held by one who had no public function in the kirk, and that it was an exceedingly poor see, scarcely worth four hundred merks Scots (less than 25*l.* sterling), and asking that it might be conferred on a clergyman, James Nicolson (*Original Letters relating to the Ecclesiastical Affairs of Scotland*, i. 11). Lord Balmerino and the laird of Lauriston were deputed to treat with Rollock, to whom the king proposed to grant the deanery of York by way of compensation (*ib.* ii. 359). Rollock demitted the bishopric, but obtained nothing in its place. He was thenceforth known as 'Mr. Peter Rollock of Pilton.'

Although he diligently attended the Scottish council meetings, and took the new oath which in June 1607 the king imposed for securing the recognition of his authority in all matters civil and ecclesiastical, yet on the reduction of the number of the privy council in February 1610 Rollock was displaced; and about the same time he was deprived of his seat on the bench, to make room for John Spottiswood [q. v.], bishop of Glasgow, afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews. Rollock, in a letter to the king, claimed to

have served his majesty with all faithfulness and without one blemish, but his dismissal had given rise to the suspicion that he had offended his majesty, and he prayed for a renewal of the royal favour (*Original Letters*, ut supra, p. 223). The whole Scottish bench of fifteen lords also appealed to the king on 11 Jan. 1610 for his restoration (*ib.* p. 225; also the *Melros Papers*, p. 76, and original letter in the Denmiln Collection, Advocates' Library, Edinburgh). These appeals had the desired effect, and on 5 April 1619 the king ordered his restoration with the provision that this should form no precedent for the establishment of a fifth extraordinary lord of session (*Letters and State Papers of the Reign of King James VI*, p. 186). Rollock again took the oath of office and continued in his post until 1620, when he resigned it in favour of John, lord Erskine.

An attempt upon Rollock's life was made on 21 Sept. 1611, by two sons of a neighbour, Matthew Finlayson of Killeith, with whom he had a lawsuit. They waylaid him at the back of Inverleith while he was on his way from Restalrig to his house at Pilton, and shot at him with their pistols, but the weapons missed fire (*Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, ix. 260). In 1616 he was restored to his seat in the privy council. His last attendance is recorded in September 1625 (*ib.* in manuscript). Mention is made of his death in a charter of his estate of Pilton to his successor, who was his grand-nephew, 2 Aug. 1626 (*Registrum Magni Sigilli*).

Rollock married Elizabeth Weston, widow of John Fairlie, portioner of Restalrig, but appears to have had no lawful surviving issue. He had, however, a natural son, Walter Rollock.

[Register of the Privy Council, passim; Brunton and Haig's *Senators of the College of Justice*, pp. 236-7; Keith's *Historical Catalogue of the Scottish Bishops*, p. 97; and the authorities cited above.] H. P.

ROLLOCK or **ROLLOK**, **ROBERT** (1555?-1599), first principal of the university of Edinburgh, born about 1555, was son of David Rollock, laird of Powis, near Stirling, and Mary Livingstone, connected with the noble family of that name. Hercules Rollock [q. v.] was his elder brother. He was educated at the grammar school of Stirling under Thomas Buchanan, a nephew of George Buchanan the historian, and in 1574 he entered St. Salvador's College in the university of St. Andrews, where he so greatly distinguished himself that soon after taking his M.A. degree he was appointed one of the re-

gents or professors of the college. In 1580 he was also made examiner of arts, and in the same year director of the faculty of arts. At this time he was continuing his studies in divinity, and James Melville states that in 1580 'he had the honour to be his teacher in the Hebrew tongue' (*Diary*, Wodrow Soc. p. 86). In 1583, on the recommendation of James Lawson [q. v.], he was appointed by the town council of Edinburgh to be sole regent of the newly founded college of James VI, afterwards known as the university of Edinburgh. His appointment was for one year certain; but should the college be successful it was provided that he should be advanced to the highest post or title that might be created. His salary was fixed at 40*l.* Scots, with the students' fees, 40*s.* for sons of burghesses, and 3*l.* or more for other students; the council moreover agreeing to 'sustain him and one servant in their ordinary expenses,' and to give him an augmentation not exceeding forty merks, should the fees from the students not afford him a sufficient salary. In 1585-6 he took the title of 'principal or first master.' He carried his class through to graduation in 1587, after which, other regents having been appointed, he gave up the teaching of philosophy, and, with the sanction of the presbytery of Edinburgh, was appointed professor of theology at a salary of four hundred merks, retaining at the same time his position as principal. On 5 Sept. 1587 he also began to preach, though not as an ordained minister, every Sunday morning in the East Kirk at seven A.M.; but on 13 Dec. 1589 another was appointed to that duty. In 1596 he entered on the full charge of the congregation.

In 1590 Rollock was appointed assessor to the moderator of the general assembly, and in 1591 he was named one of a committee of the presbytery of Edinburgh to hold a conference with the king on the affairs of the kirk (CALDERWOOD, *Hist.* v. 130). In connection with the prosecution of the Earls of Angus, Huntly, and Errol for their attempts 'against the true religion,' he was named one of a committee of the assembly to confer with a committee of the estates (*ib.* p. 277). In 1595 he was chosen one of a commission for the visitation of the colleges (*ib.* p. 371), and in the following year he was appointed with three other ministers to remonstrate with the king for his 'hard dealing with the kirk,' and especially for his prosecution of David Black (*ib.* p. 463). Subsequently Rollock, who, according to Calderwood, was 'a godly man, but simple in the matters of the church government, credulous, easily led by counsel, and tutored in a manner by his

old master, Thomas Buchanan' (*ib.* viii. 47), was won over to support the policy of the king in church matters, and at the instance of the king's party he was chosen moderator of the assembly that met at Dundee in May 1597. According to Calderwood, he 'kythed [discovered] his own weakness in following the humours of the king and his commissioners' (*ib.* v. 650). Rollock supported the proposal made in 1595 that certain ministers should be allowed to sit and vote in parliament as bishops, affirming that 'lordship could not be denied them that were to sit in parliament, and allowance of rent to maintain their dignities' (*ib.* p. 697). It was generally supposed that he himself was not averse to such a promotion in his own case. In 1598 he became minister of the Upper Tolbooth—probably the west portion of St. Giles's Cathedral—and on 18 April of the same year he was admitted to Magdalen Church, afterwards Greyfriars. He died on 8 Feb. (old style) 1598-9, in his forty-fourth year. By his wife Helen, daughter of James, baron of Kinnaird, he had a posthumous daughter, Jean, who married Robert Balcanquhal, minister of Tranent.

Although 'grieved' at what he deemed Rollock's weakness in lending his aid to the king's ecclesiastical policy, Calderwood admits that he was 'a man of good conversation and a powerful preacher' (*ib.* p. 732). He was reckoned to be of 'great learning,' and he discharged the duties of professor and principal of the university with great success. He was the author of numerous theological works, the majority of them being commentaries or expositions of scripture which, although somewhat commonplace and superficial, are of interest as among the earliest of this species of literature in Scotland.

Rollock's principal works are: 1. 'Commentarius in Epistolam ad Ephesios,' Edinburgh, 1590; Geneva, 1593. 2. 'Commentarius in Librum Danielis Prophetæ,' Edinburgh, 1591; St. Andrews, 1594. 3. 'Analysis Epistolæ ad Romanos,' Edinburgh, 1594. 4. 'Questiones et Responiones aliquot de Fœdere Dei et de Sacramento,' Edinburgh, 1596. 5. 'Tractatus de Efficaci Vocatione,' Edinburgh, 1597. 6. 'Commentarius in utramque Epistolam ad Thessalonicensis, et Analysis in Epistolam ad Philemonem, cum Notis Joan. Piscatoris,' Edinburgh, 1598; Herborn, in Hesse-Nassau, 1601; translated under the title 'Lectures upon the First and Second Epistles to the Thessalonians,' Edinburgh, 1606. 7. 'Certaine Sermons upon several places of the Epistles of Paul,' Edinburgh, 1599. 8. 'Commentarius in Joannis Evangelium, una cum Harmonia ex iv Evan-

gelistis in Mortem, Resurrectionem, et Ascensionem Dei,' Geneva, 1599; Edinburgh, 1599. '9. 'Commentarius in selectos aliquot Psalmos,' Geneva, 1598, 1599; translated under the title 'An Exposition of some select Psalms of David,' Edinburgh, 1600. 10. 'Analysis Logica in Epistolam ad Galatas,' Edinburgh, 1602; Geneva, 1603. 11. 'Tractatus brevis de Providentia Dei, et Tractatus de Excommunicatione,' Geneva, 1602; London, 1604. 12. 'Commentarius in Epistolam ad Colossenses,' Edinburgh, 1600; Geneva, 1602. 13. 'Commentarius in Epistolam ad Hebræos,' Edinburgh, 1605. 14. 'Commentarius in Epistolam ad Corinthios,' Herborn, in Hesse-Nassau, 1600. 15. 'A Treatise of God's Effectual Calling,' translated by H. Holland, London, 1603. 16. 'Lectures upon the History of the Passion,' Edinburgh, 1616. 17. 'Episcopal Government instituted by Christ, and confirmed by Scripture and Reason,' London, 1641. 'The Select Works of Rollock,' edited by William Gunn, D.D., with the Latin life by Charteris, and notes to it, was printed by the Wodrow Society in two volumes, Edinburgh, 1844 and 1849.

[De Vita et Morte Roberti Rollok, auctoribus Georgio Robertson et Henrico Charteris (Bannatyne Club), 1826; Life by Charteris, with notes, prefixed to Gunn's edition of Rollok's Works (Wodrow Soc.); Histories by Spotswood and Calderwood; Grant's Hist. of the University of Edinburgh.] T. F. H.

ROLPH, JOHN (1793-1870), Canadian insurgent and politician, son of Dr. Thomas Rolph by his wife Frances, was born at Thornbury, Gloucestershire, on 4 March 1793, and was originally brought up for the medical profession, studying at both Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals, and being admitted to membership of the Royal Colleges both of Physicians and Surgeons. But soon abandoning medicine in favour of the law, he was called to the bar of the Inner Temple. Thereupon he migrated to Canada in 1820, and was called to the bar in 1821, practising first at Dundas. Entering political life as a member of assembly for Middlesex, Upper Canada, in 1825, he became known as a member of the reform party, and in 1828 was chairman of the committee of the house which reported the charges against the family compact party and Sir John Beverley Robinson [q. v.]

Under the Baldwin ministry, on 20 Feb. 1836, Rolph became a member of the executive council, but resigning on 4 March as a protest against the methods of government, led the attack upon Sir Francis Bond Head [q. v.] In 1837 he joined William Lyon Mackenzie [q. v.] in his secret scheme for a

rebellion against the existing government; his timidity is alleged to have precipitated the rising on 4 Dec. 1837, and to have largely contributed to its failure. It is said that he was not in favour of a direct appeal to arms, but desired a strong popular demonstration to overawe the imperial government. He was still unsuspected by the government when the critical moment came, and was sent by the authorities to the rebels with a flag of truce: he urged Mackenzie to trust to a night attack, and promised aid from within Toronto. On the failure of the attack, Rolph joined the rebels openly, and subsequently, when the rising was crushed, fled with Mackenzie to the United States. He took a prominent part in organising the executive committee at Buffalo and in planning an invasion of Canada. When the whole movement collapsed he fled to Russia.

Before leaving Canada Rolph had resumed the practice of medicine. On the first declaration of amnesty he returned in 1843 to Canada, and settled down to practice, founding the Toronto school of medicine, at which he lectured regularly. In 1845 he was induced to enter the assembly of the now united Canadas as member for Norfolk, and, joining the radical or 'Clear-grit' party, took office with the Hincks-Morin ministry as commissioner of crown lands. His political views at the time were attacked by the opposition as socialistic. He was described as one of the 'chiefs of that Clear-grit school which has broken up the liberalism of Upper Canada' (HINCKS, *Reminiscences*). On 8 Sept. 1854 the ministry resigned, and in 1857 he retired from political life, and devoted himself to the work of social reform. Till 1868 he lectured at the People's School of Medicine in Toronto, also known as Rolph's school. He died on 19 Oct. 1870 at Michell, near Toronto. Rolph was a man of powerful character, which was marred, it is said, by a love of finesse. He was an eloquent speaker, and in private life was credited with much culture. Rolph was married and left descendants in Canada.

[Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biogr.; Withrow's Hist. of Canada; Toronto Globe, 21 Oct. 1870; Lindsey's Life and Times of W. L. Mackenzie.] C. A. H.

ROLT, SIR JOHN (1804-1871), judge, second son of James Rolt, merchant, of Calcutta, by Anne Braine, daughter of Richard Hiorns, yeoman, of Fairford, Gloucestershire, and widow of Samuel Brunson, of the baptist mission at Serampore, was born at Calcutta on 5 Oct. 1804. Brought to England by his mother about

1810, he received an elementary education under strictly dissenting influences at private schools at Chipping Norton and Islington. His father died in 1813, and his mother in the following year; and about Christmas 1818 Rolt was apprenticed to a London firm of woollendrapers. Though his hours were long, he managed, by early rising and reading as he walked, to repair in a measure the defects of his education. On the expiration of his indentures in 1822–1823, he found employment in a Manchester warehouse in Newgate Street, which he exchanged in 1827 for a clerkship in a proctor's office at Doctors' Common. His next step was to obtain two secretaryships—one to a school for orphans, the other to the protestant dissenters' school at Mill Hill. Meanwhile he pursued his studies, and entered in 1833 the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 9 June 1837. Confining himself to the court of chancery, he rapidly acquired an extensive practice, and took silk in Trinity vacation 1846. After some unsuccessful attempts to enter parliament, he was returned in the conservative interest for the western division of Gloucestershire, 31 March 1857, and for ten years continued to represent the same constituency. In 1862 he carried through the House of Commons the measure commonly known as Rolt's Act (25 and 26 Vict. c. 42), by which an important step was taken towards the fusion of law and equity. In 1866 he succeeded Sir Hugh Cairns as attorney-general, 29 Oct., and was knighted on 10 Nov.

In parliament Rolt made no great figure, but he voted steadily with his party, and did the drudgery connected with the carriage of the Reform Bill of 1867. On 18 July of that year he succeeded Sir George James Turner [q. v.] as lord justice of appeal, and on 3 Aug. was sworn of the privy council. Incipient paralysis, due to long-continued overwork, compelled his resignation in February 1868, and on 6 June 1871 he died at his seat, Ozleworth Park, Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire. His remains were interred on 12 June in Ozleworth churchyard.

Rolt was neither a profound lawyer nor a great advocate; but he was thoroughly versed in chancery practice, had sound judgment, and quickness of apprehension.

In early life Rolt abandoned dissent for the church of England, to which he became strongly attached.

Rolt married twice: first, in 1826, Sarah (d. 1850), daughter of Thomas Bosworth of Bosworth, Leicestershire; secondly, in 1857, Elizabeth (d. 1867), daughter of Stephen Godson of Croydon. By his first wife he

had issue, with four daughters, a son John, who succeeded to his estate; he had also a son by his second wife.

[Times, 8 June 1871; Law Journal, 9, 23 June 1871; Law Times, 10 June 1871; Law Mag. and Law Rev. xxxii.; Solicitors' Journ. 10 June 1871, Ann. Reg. 1867 ii. 259, 1871 ii. 155; Law List; Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 234, 279; Foss's Biogr. Jurid.; Nash's Life of Lord Westbury; Return of Members of Parl. (official).] J. M. R.

ROLT, RICHARD (1725?–1770), miscellaneous writer, descended from a Hertfordshire family (see CUSSANS, *Hertfordshire*, passim), was born probably at Shrewsbury in 1724 or 1725. Placed under an excise officer in the north of England, he joined the Jacobite army in 1745, and was therefore dismissed from his situation. He then went to Dublin, hoping to obtain employment through the influence of his relative Ambrose Philips [q. v.], but, owing to Philips's death in 1749, failed to do so. While he was in Dublin he is said to have published in his own name Akenside's 'Pleasures of the Imagination.' This story appears to be untrue; but, as Malone suggests, it is not improbable that Rolt acquiesced in having the poem, which was published anonymously, attributed to him (*European Magazine*, 1803, ii. 9, 85; BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, i. 358, 359). Patronised by General Oglethorpe, Lord Middlesex, and others, Rolt published 'Cambria, a Poem in three books' (London, 1749, 4to), dedicated to Prince George (afterwards George III). His 'Poem . . . to the Memory of Sir W. W. Wynne, Bart.,' London, 1749, 4to, was very favourably received. He then issued 'An Impartial Representation of the Conduct of the Several Powers of Europe engaged in the late general War . . . from 1739 . . . to . . . 1748' (4 vols. London, 1749–50, 8vo), which Voltaire read 'with much pleasure' ('Rolt's Correspondence with Voltaire,' *European Magazine*, 1803, i. 98–100). Entirely dependent on authorship for a living, he is said to have composed more than a hundred cantatas, songs, and other pieces for Vauxhall, Sadler's Wells, and the theatres. His 'Eliza, a new Musical Entertainment . . . the Music composed by Mr. Arne' (London, 1754, 8vo), and 'Almena, an English Opera . . . the Music composed by Mr. Arne and Mr. Battishill' (London, 1764, 8vo; another edit. Dublin [1764?], 12mo), were successfully produced at Drury Lane Theatre on 20 Jan. 1757 and 2 Nov. 1764 respectively (GENEST). He, in conjunction with Christopher Smart [q. v.], was employed by Gardner the bookseller to write a monthly miscellany, 'The Universal

Visitor.' It is said that the authors were to receive one-third of the profits, and that the contract was for ninety-nine years. Boswell, however, throws doubt on the reality of 'this supposed extraordinary contract' (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, ii. 344, 345).

Rolt died on 2 March 1770, aged 45. He was twice married, and left a daughter by each of his wives. His second wife, who survived him many years, was, by her mother, related to the Percys of Worcester. After Rolt's death, Bishop Percy allowed her a pension.

Rolt is accused of conceit and incompetence. Though unacquainted with Dr. Johnson, he used to say, 'I am just come from Sam Johnson' (*ib.* i. 358). In the 'Pasquinade' (1753) he is described as 'Dull Rolt long steep'd in Sedgeley's nut-brown beer.' In addition to the works mentioned above, he published: 1. 'The Ancient Rosciad,' 1753. 2. 'Memoirs of the Life of . . . James Lindesay, Earl of Crawford and Lindesay,' &c., London, 1753, 4to. 3. 'A New and Accurate History of South America,' &c., London, 1756, 8vo. 4. 'A New Dictionary of Trade and Commerce,' &c., London, 1756, fol.; 2nd ed. London, 1761, fol. Dr. Johnson wrote the preface to this 'wretched compilation' (McCULLOCH), though he 'never saw the man and never read the book.' 'The booksellers wanted a Preface. . . I knew very well what such a dictionary should be, and I wrote a preface accordingly' (BOSWELL). 5. 'The Lives of the Principal Reformers, &c. . . Embellished with the Heads of the Reformers . . . in Mezzotinto . . . by . . . Houston,' London, 1759, fol., and other works. He also edited from the author's manuscript 'Travels through Italy' (1766), by Captain John Northall [q.v.] At the time of his death he had projected a 'History of the Island of Man,' which was published in 1773, and a 'History of the British Empire in North America' in six volumes, which has disappeared. 'Select Pieces of the late R. Rolt (dedicated to Lady Sondes, by Mary Rolt),' sm. 8vo, was published in 1772 for the benefit of Rolt's widow.

[Authorities quoted; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, xxvi. 353-6; Baker's Biogr. Dram.; Nichols's Literary Illustrations, iv. 687-91, vi. 61, 62; McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy, p. 52.] W. A. S. H.

ROMAINE, WILLIAM (1714-1795), divine, born at Hartlepool on 25 Sept. 1714, was younger son of William Romaine, a French protestant, who came to England at the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and

settled at Hartlepool, where he carried on the trade of a corn-dealer. He became a loyal member of the church of England, and died in 1757. Romaine's letters attest the deep piety of his mother, who died in 1771.

When about ten years old William was sent to the school founded by Bernard Gilpin at Houghton-le-Spring, Durham, and matriculated on 10 April 1731 at Hart Hall (afterwards Hertford College), Oxford, where he was noted as much for his untidy and slovenly dress as for his ability. Migrating to Christ Church he graduated B.A. in 1734 and M.A. in 1737. He was ordained deacon the year before, and became curate of Lew-Trenchard, Devonshire. While still a deacon, he had the audacity to break a lance with Warburton, in a series of letters about the 'Divine Legation'—a subject which he pursued in his first two sermons before the university of Oxford (1739, 1741). He was ordained priest by Hoadly (1738), probably to the curacy of Banstead, Surrey, which he held for some years with that of Horton in Middlesex. At Banstead he became acquainted with Sir Daniel Lambert, who made him his chaplain during his office as lord mayor of London (1741).

His theological views had not then taken their ultimate shape. His earliest published works attest a settlement of belief on orthodox lines and a lively interest in the apologetic and critical branches of theology. To critical study Romaine soon made a solid contribution by editing a new edition of the Hebrew concordance of Marius de Calasio, 1748. The evangelical revival, which had not touched him in his Oxford days, changed the current of his thought. At first he was attracted by Wesley's view of the Atonement, as made for all men and open freely to all that would accept it, and the righteousness of Christ as an inherent and not only an imputed righteousness (see *Works*, viii. 193). But in 1755 he had passed entirely to the side of Whitefield (see Sermons on the 107th Psalm, *Works*, vol. iv.), and from that time to the end of his life he remained the ablest exponent among the evangelicals of the highest Calvinistic doctrine, holding Wesley's views, especially in the matter of free will and perfection, as a subtle reproduction of the Romish theory of justification by works (see *Works*, viii. 125—letter to his sister; 'Dialogue concerning Justification,' ii. 260 seq.) In a letter written in 1766 Romaine has drawn the portrait of 'a very, very vain, proud young man,' who 'knew almost everything but himself, and therefore was mighty fond of himself,' and 'met with many disappointments to his pride, till the Lord was

pleased to let him see and feel the plague of his own heart' (*Works*, viii. 188). It has been thought that the portrait was his own (*ib.* vii. 19). In 1748 he was appointed to a lectureship at the united parishes of St. George's, Botolph Lane, and St. Botolph's, Billingsgate, and entered on the career of a London clergyman. In 1749 he was instituted to a double lectureship at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West. In 1750 he became in addition morning preacher at St. George's, Hanover Square. About this time also he held for a little while the professorship of astronomy in Gresham College. His lectures must have been original; he used to 'attack some part of the Newtonian philosophy with boldness and banter.' In 1753 he published a pamphlet against the bill for naturalising the Jews.

Romaine was now an ardent follower of Whitefield, proclaiming his belief not only to the citizens of St. Dunstan's, but to the fashionable world of St. George's. Persecution followed. The fashionable people of Hanover Square could not tolerate the poor folk that crowded to his preaching, although the old Earl of Northampton defended him, dryly remarking that no complaint was made of crowds in the ballroom or in the playhouse. Romaine consequently, at the request of the vicar, resigned his morning lectureship at St. George's. Trouble next arose at St. Dunstan's; the parishioners complained that they had to force their way to their pews through a 'ragged, unsavoury multitude,' 'squeezing,' 'shoving,' 'panting,' 'riding on one another's backs.' The rector sat in the pulpit to prevent Romaine from occupying it (*Monthly Review*, xxi. 271). The matter was carried to the king's bench, and that court deprived him of one parish lectureship, supported by voluntary contributions, but confirmed him in the other, which was endowed with 18*l.* a year (1762), and granted him the use of the church at seven o'clock in the evening. The churchwardens, however, refused to open the church until the exact hour, and declined to light it. Romaine had frequently to perform his office by the light of a single candle, which he held in his hand; until Terrick, the bishop of London, who happened on one occasion to precede him in the pulpit, observing the crowd at the closed door, interfered, and obtained fair and decent arrangements for the service.

Romaine stood almost alone. The university of Oxford refused him the pulpit of St. Mary's in consequence of two sermons (1757) preached before it, in which he declaimed against moral rectitude being put

in the place of justification by faith. The 'Monthly Review' treated his sermons and treatises with pitiless ridicule. A sermon, 'The Self-existence of Jesus,' 1755, on the divinity of Christ, was called an 'amazing rhapsody.' 'The Life of Faith' (1763) was 'a silly treatise, a stupid treatise, a nonsensical treatise, a fanatical treatise.' But Romaine reiterated his views and retracted nothing (Preface to 'Sermon on 107th Psalm,' *Works*, 1758, iv. p. xx). If men called the plain doctrines of scripture and the church 'enthusiasm,' he hoped, he said, to live and die 'a church of England enthusiast' (*ib.* iv. p. cclxii).

After his dismissal from St. George's he was appointed chaplain by Lady Huntingdon, preaching both in her kitchen and in her drawing-room. In 1756 he became curate and morning preacher at St. Olave's, Southwark; in 1759 he removed to the same post at St. Bartholomew the Great; and nearly two years afterwards to Westminster chapel, a chapel-of-ease to St. Margaret's, from which he was driven in six months by the hostility of the dean and chapter. The outlook in London seemed hopeless. Lord Dartmouth offered him a living in the country, and Whitefield wished him to take charge of a great church at Philadelphia at a salary of 600*l.* a year. But he declined to leave St. Dunstan's. He found occupation in preaching charity sermons, and assisted Archbishop Secker at Lambeth. He also preached to Ingham's societies at Leeds, with Grimshaw at Haworth, in the new chapel at Brighton, and in Lady Huntingdon's chapel at Bath, where his learning made him not wholly unequal to his temporary colleague, Whitefield.

In 1764 Romaine became a candidate for the living of St. Anne's, Blackfriars, with St. Andrew of the Wardrobe, which was in the gift of the parishioners, and preached before them a straightforward and characteristic sermon. The poll of the parish issued in his favour, but was disputed; and it was not till 1766 that the court of chancery confirmed his right to the benefice. There, at last, he had an assured position and a satisfied congregation: the communicants on his first Good Friday rose to the unprecedented number of five hundred, and on Easter-day there were as many as three hundred. A gallery had soon to be erected for the crowded congregations. Romaine stayed at Blackfriars for the remaining twenty-nine years of his life. Until John Newton's arrival in 1780, Romaine was the sole incumbent preaching the doctrines of the revival; and his learning made him always the central figure in it in London.

He died on 26 July 1795, and his body was borne to Blackfriars through a dense crowd, the city marshals preceding it on horseback, and nearly fifty private coaches following.

In 1755 he married Miss Price, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. A son, captain in the army, died in 1783 at Trincomalee.

Romaine was by nature reserved. He possessed little of those varied sympathies which made John Newton excellent as a spiritual counsellor. He was capable, too, of displays of hot temper. When he saw people talking in church, he would not only tap them on the shoulder, but sometimes knock their heads together.

As a preacher he exercised great power. His theology and his conception of the spiritual life are most fully exhibited in three treatises, 'The Life of Faith' (1763), 'The Walk of Faith' (1771), and 'The Triumph of Faith' (1795), which contain many passages full of tender and passionate devotion. The idea of a spiritual progress, which the titles convey, is not realised. The same field of religious ideas is surveyed in each treatise. The form which the doctrine of election took in his creed was too extreme for some even of his religious friends. Newton confessed to Wilberforce that Romaine had made many antinomians (ABBEY and OVERTON, *Hist. of the English Church in the Eighteenth Century*, p. 374). He was strongly opposed to dissenters, holding the Calvinist side of the articles as the essence of the church of England. In the bitter Calvinist controversy he was free from bitterness. When Whitefield's opposition was fiercest, John Wesley wrote to Lady Huntingdon that Romaine had shown 'a truly sympathising spirit.' He adhered to the metrical psalms against the hymns of Watts and Wesley; his revival of the old nicknames of 'Watts's whims' and 'Watts's jingle,' in his strenuous defence of psalmody (1775), gave offence to Lady Huntingdon.

A portrait of Romaine, painted in 1758 by F. Cotes, was engraved by Houston, who also engraved another by J. Russell; an engraving of Romaine in the 'Gospel Magazine' (i. 121) in wig and gown shows a keen and animated face.

[Works and Life, by Rev. W. B. Cadogan, 8 vols. 1809; Christian Leaders of the Last Century, by Rev. J. C. Ryle, bishop of Liverpool, 1871.] H. L. B.

ROMAINE, WILLIAM GOVETT (1815-1893), comptroller-general in Egypt, second son of Robert Govett Romaine, VOL. XLIX.

vicar of Staines, Middlesex, was born in 1815, and graduated at Trinity College, Cambridge (B.A. 1837, M.A. 1859). He was entered at the Inner Temple, 9 Nov. 1834, and was called to the bar 25 Jan. 1839. After practising in the courts, he was appointed in 1854, on the outbreak of the Crimean war, deputy judge-advocate of the army in the east, and there distinguished himself in many capacities. At the close of the battle of the Alma, he voluntarily undertook the humane work of attending to the Russian wounded who had been left neglected on the field of battle. Adventurous, fond of travel, a keen observer, high-spirited, and zealous in all he undertook, Romaine often proved himself exceedingly useful to Lord Raglan. The latter called him 'the eye of the army,' in reference to the long sight with which he was gifted, and it was owing to his wise counsel that the Crimean army fund was set on foot. In appreciation of his services he was made a companion of the Bath in 1857. At the general election of March 1857 he unsuccessfully contested the representation in parliament of Chatham. Next month he was made second secretary to the admiralty. In June 1869 he became judge-advocate-general in India, where he remained until 1873. In 1876 the foreign office recommended Romaine to Ismail Pacha as member of the Egyptian Conseil du Trésor. Of that body he afterwards became president, and eventually under the Joint Control he acted as English comptroller-general of finances until he retired from public life in 1879. Romaine died at Old Windsor, 5 May 1893, at the age of seventy-six. He married, in 1861, Frances, daughter of Henry Tennant of Cadoxton Lodge, Glamorganshire.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; McCalmont's Parliamentary Poll Book; Annual Register; Obituary Notices in the Times and Guardian.] W. R. W.

ROMANES, GEORGE JOHN (1848-1894), man of science, third son of the Rev. George Romanes, was born at Kingston, Canada West, on 20 May 1848. His father, who held the professorship of Greek in the university of Kingston, belonged to an old lowland Scottish family settled since 1586 in Berwickshire. His mother, Isabella Gair, whose vivacity was in marked contrast with the reticence of her husband, was daughter of Robert Smith (d. 1824), minister of Cromarty. The father inherited a considerable fortune in 1848, and removed to England, settling at 8 Cornwall Terrace, Regent's Park, and visiting the continent from time to time. George's early education was de-

sultory, his constitution being delicate, and his faculties slow in development. After reading for a time with a tutor, he entered in October 1867 at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, obtaining in the following year a science scholarship there. He graduated in the second class of the natural science tripos in 1870. Under the influence of Professor Michael Foster, he then worked at physiology, Francis Maitland Balfour [q. v.] being a fellow-student. An early wish to take holy orders was abandoned, and after winning the Burney prize at Cambridge in 1873, for an essay 'On Christian Prayer and General Laws,' he for a time read mathematics. Possessed of ample private means, he was under no necessity of working for a livelihood, and ultimately resolved to devote himself to scientific research. Darwin noticed an early contribution made by him to 'Nature' (viii. 101), and sent him an encouraging letter. This proved the foundation of a friendship which profoundly affected Romanes's studies, and lasted till Darwin's death.

From 1874 to 1876 Romanes studied under Professor Burdon Sanderson in the physiological laboratory at University College, London, and dated thence his first communication to the Royal Society, on 'The Influence of Injury on the Excitability of Motor Nerves.' He counted the advice, the teaching, the example, and the friendship of Professor Sanderson as among the most important determinants of his scientific career. In addition to the stimulus he received from Darwin in biological speculation, he was specially encouraged by him to apply the theory of natural selection to the problems of mental evolution. Darwin himself entrusted him with unpublished matter on instinct.

While associated with Professor Sanderson, Romanes initiated a series of researches on the nervous and locomotor systems of the medusæ and the echinodermata. He conducted his observations in a laboratory which he built for the purpose at Dunskaith on the Cromarty Firth. The first-fruits of this investigation were communicated to the Royal Society through Professor Huxley, and Romanes also made his results the subject of the Croonian lecture, which he was appointed by the Royal Society to deliver in 1876; the paper was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' In the same year he read a paper before the British Association at Glasgow. A second paper, in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' followed in 1877, and a third, which concluded the researches on the medusæ, in 1880. In the investigation on the

echinoderms Romanes was associated with Professor Cossar Ewart, and their joint work formed the subject of the Croonian lecture for 1881. These researches, the results of which were subsequently set forth in a volume of the 'International Scientific Series' ('Jelly-fish, Star-fish, and Sea-urchins, Nervous Systems,' 1885), established the position of Romanes as an original worker in science, and he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1879. Near the close of his life he contributed to the society a summary of an experimental inquiry on 'Plant Excitability,' showing that amid other work his interest in physiological investigation had not diminished.

Meanwhile other problems, scientific and philosophical, occupied his mind. At the Dublin meeting of the British Association in 1878 he delivered a lecture on 'Animal Intelligence,' by which he became known to the wider public that is interested in general scientific questions rather than in special lines of research. This lecture formed the starting-point of an important investigation. In 1881 he published in the 'International Scientific Series,' under the same title that he had given to his Dublin lecture, a collection of data, perhaps too largely anecdotal, respecting the mental faculties of animals in relation to those of man. This work was followed in 1883 by another on 'Mental Evolution in Animals' (with Darwin's posthumous essay on instinct), and in 1888 by the first instalment of 'Mental Evolution in Man,' dealing with the 'Origin of Human Faculty.' Further instalments, dealing with the intellect, emotions, volition, morals, and religion, were projected. Other lines of work, however, intervened, and the design was never completed. The keynote of the whole series is the frank and fearless application of the principles of evolution as formulated by Darwin to the development of mind.

In addition to his special researches in physiology and mental evolution, Romanes interested himself in the progress and development of the theory of organic evolution. A lecture on this subject delivered at Birmingham and Edinburgh was published in the 'Fortnightly Review' (December 1881), and republished as a volume in the 'Nature Series.' This essay, 'On the Scientific Evidences of Organic Evolution,' may be regarded as the germ from which were developed his course of lectures on 'The Philosophy of Natural History,' delivered at Edinburgh (1886-90) during his tenure of a special professorship, founded by Lord Rosebery, and his subsequent course on 'Darwin

and after Darwin,' delivered as Fullerian professor of physiology at the Royal Institution, a position which he held for three years (1888-91). The substance of these two courses of lectures was subsequently embodied in a treatise bearing the title of the Fullerian course, of which the first part was published in 1893; two other parts, completing the work, were left ready for publication at the time of his death. The first part deals with the 'Darwinism of Darwin;' the second part, which appeared with a portrait of the author in 1895, deals with those post-Darwinian problems which involve questions of heredity and utility; while the third part (at present unpublished) contains a discussion of the problems of isolation and of the author's theory of 'physiological selection.' This theory, which was regarded by Romanes as his chief substantive contribution to evolutionary doctrine, was first propounded by him in a paper contributed to the Linnean Society in 1886, the full title of which was 'Physiological Selection: an Additional Suggestion on the Origin of Species.' The suggestion is briefly as follows. It was part of the body of biological doctrine that when a group of animals or plants belonging to any species is isolated by geographical barriers, that group tends, under the influence of its specialised environment, to develop characters different from those of the main body of the species from which it is isolated. Eventually the divergence of characters may proceed so far as to render the isolated group reciprocally sterile with the original species, and thus to render it not only morphologically but also physiologically a distinct species. Romanes, in his Linnean paper, suggested that reciprocal sterility between individuals not otherwise isolated may be the primary event, the cause and not the effect; and that in this way a physiological barrier may be set up between two groups of the individuals originally belonging to one species and inhabiting the same geographical area. The essential feature of the suggestion is that this physiological barrier may be primary and not secondary. The title of the paper was unfortunate. 'Physiological Isolation' would have indicated the author's contention more accurately than 'Physiological Selection,' and would perhaps have more effectually guarded him from the attacks of those who charged him with the intention of substituting a new doctrine of the origin of species for that which was associated with the name of Darwin. The paper, which gave rise to much controversy, was unquestionably speculative, and the main contention was not

supported by a sufficient body of evidence to carry conviction.

As early as 1874 Romanes suggested in letters to 'Nature' what he termed 'the principle of the cessation of selection.' He argued that since organs are maintained at a level of maximum efficiency through natural selection, the mere withdrawal or cessation of selection will lead to diminution and degeneration of organs. He distinguished this 'cessation of selection' from 'reversal of selection' where such diminution or degeneration is, through 'the principle of economy of growth' or otherwise, advantageous, and therefore promoted by natural selection. When Weismann advocated panmixia, which includes the effects of both cessation and reversal of selection, Romanes reiterated his former contention (*Nature*, 1890, xli. 437), and returned to the subject in 'Darwin and after Darwin' (vol. ii.) The matter has given rise to some discussion. It would seem that, though the cessation of selection may reduce the level of efficiency of an organ from the maximum maintained by natural selection to the mean efficiency in the individuals born subsequently to the withdrawal of the eliminative influence, it cannot reduce it in any marked degree unless we call in a further 'principle' of the failure of heredity. That the mere cessation of selection cannot of itself lead to great reduction was shown by Darwin before Romanes's letters were published (cf. *Origin of Species*, 6th edit. pp. 401-2).

With regard to the vexed question of the inheritance of acquired characteristics, Romanes lent the weight of his support to the Lamarckian side, but he constantly sought to put the matter to the test of experiment.

Romanes's 'Essay on Christian Prayer and General Laws,' which won the Burney prize at Cambridge in 1873, necessarily pursued the lines of orthodox apologetics; but there is no reason to suppose that it did not in the main indicate the author's own views at the time when it was written. But when he issued in 1878, under the pseudonym of 'Physicus,' a work entitled 'A Candid Examination of Theism,' he assumed towards orthodox religious beliefs a negative and destructive attitude. Powerfully written, and showing much dialectic skill, the 'Candid Examination' made some stir both in the orthodox and the unorthodox camps. But five years later Romanes struck another note in an article in the 'Nineteenth Century' on 'The Fallacy of Materialism' (1882); while in the Rede lecture, which he was chosen to deliver in Cambridge in 1885, he

adopted the principles of monism, according to which matter and mind are of at least co-ordinate importance and diverse aspects of phenomenal existence. An article in the 'Contemporary Review' of the following year (1886) on 'The World as an Eject' has distinctly theistic implications; while an 'Essay on Monism' (published after the author's death) goes further in the same direction. These modifications of philosophic opinion were accompanied by no less profound modifications of religious conviction. Near the close of his life Romanes was occupied in writing a 'Candid Examination of Religion,' to be published under the pseudonym of 'Metaphysicus.' Such notes for this work as were sufficiently complete were published after the author's death under the editorship of Canon Gore. They indicate a return to the orthodox position, and express a conviction that the fault of the essay of 1878 lay in an undue reliance on reason to the exclusion of the promptings of the emotional side of man's complex nature.

Romanes married on 11 Feb. 1879, and, settling at 18 Cornwall Terrace, London, threw himself with enthusiasm for the next ten years into the scientific and social life of London. He was for some years honorary zoological secretary of the Linnean Society, and a member of the council of University College, London. In 1890, warned by severe headaches of approaching ill-health, he removed from London to Oxford, where he had many friends and where facilities for scientific work abounded. He took up his residence at an old house in St. Aldates, opposite Christ Church, of which he became a member, being incorporated M.A. of the university of Oxford. There he mainly spent his remaining years as happily as his health permitted. In 1891 he founded in the university a lectureship which bears his name; under the terms of the foundation a man of eminence was to be elected annually to deliver a lecture on a scientific or literary topic. The first Romanes lecture, on 'Mediæval Universities,' was delivered by Mr. Gladstone on 24 Oct. 1892. In the same year Romanes's old college (Caius, Cambridge) made him an honorary fellow. Aberdeen University had conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1882. For some time before his death Romanes suffered from a disease—a condition of the arteries resulting in apoplexy—the gravity of which he fully realised, facing the inevitable event with admirable fortitude. An occasional visit to Madeira or Costabelle gave only temporary relief. He died at Oxford on 23 May 1894, and was buried in Holywell cemetery.

Romanes was through the greater part of his career an ardent sportsman, and frequently visited Scotland to indulge his sporting tastes. In private life he was a genial and delightful companion, and to those who knew him intimately a warm and staunch friend. His widow (Ethel, only daughter of Andrew Duncan, esq., of Liverpool) survived him, and edited his 'Life and Letters' (1896). He left five sons and a daughter.

The following is a list of his published works: 1. 'A Candid Examination of Theism, by "Physicus,"' 1878. 2. 'Animal Intelligence,' 1881. 3. 'Scientific Evidences of Organic Evolution,' 1882. 4. 'Mental Evolution in Animals,' 1883. 5. 'Jelly-Fish, Star-Fish, and Sea-Urchins,' 1885. 6. 'Mental Evolution in Man: Origin of Human Faculty,' 1888. 7. 'Darwin and after Darwin,' pt. i. 1892. 8. 'An Examination of Weismannism,' 1893. 9. 'Thoughts on Religion,' posth. 1895. 10. 'Mind and Motion: An Essay on Monism,' posth. 1895. 11. 'Darwin and after Darwin,' pt. ii. posth. 1895. 12. 'Essays,' 1896 (edited by the present writer).

Apart from these works and the scientific papers which he read before learned societies, he was a frequent and versatile contributor to periodical literature and a writer of verse, a volume of which (containing a memorial poem on Charles Darwin) was privately printed in 1889. A selection from his poems has been published under the editorship of Mr. T. H. Warren, president of Magdalen College (1896).

[Obituary notice in the Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. lviii. p. vii, by Professor J. Burdon-Sanderson, F.R.S.; obituary notice in Nature, 31 May 1894, by Professor E. Ray Lankester, F.R.S.; letter to the Times, 19 June 1894, by Professor E. B. Poulton, F.R.S.; Life and Letters, by Mrs. G. J. Romanes, 1896.]

C. LL. M.

ROMANS, BERNARD (1720?–1784?), engineer and author, was born in Holland about 1720. He was educated in England, and about 1755 was sent to North America by the British government in the capacity of civil engineer. Between 1760 and 1771 he was living near the town of St. Augustine in East Florida, and was described as 'draughtsman.' He was also government botanist, and claimed to be the first surveyor settled in the state, then under Spanish rule. In 1775 he stated that during the preceding fourteen years he had been 'sometimes employed as a commodore in the king's service, sometimes at the head of large bodies of men in the woods, and at the worst of times master of a merchantman fitted in a warlike man-

ner' (FORCE, *American Archives*, 4th ser. iii. 1367). He received a pension of 50*l.* for his services.

On the outbreak of the revolution he joined the provincials, and in the autumn of 1775 was engaged by the New York committee of safety, it is said, on the recommendation of Washington, to construct the fortifications at Fort Constitution, opposite West Point on the Hudson river. On 8 Nov. he reported that 'the plan we at present pursue is a very lame one' (FORCE). A week later he sent in a petition and memorial to the New York provincial congress, complaining that his promised commission as engineer and colonel had not been forwarded, and that his orders had been contradicted and overruled. He also prayed for an assistant, as his office was 'a very exercising one, keeping body and mind constantly employed together' (*ib.* iii. 1363). The commission never seems to have been granted, though in some of his letters Romans calls himself 'colonel.'

On 8 Feb. 1776, however, he was appointed captain of the Pennsylvania artillery, which was serving at Ticonderoga during the greater part of the year (SARFELL, *Records of the Revolutionary War*, pp. 178-81). On 18 March he applied to the New York committee of safety for the fulfilment of a resolution of the continental congress at Philadelphia to the effect that he should be paid up to the date of his new commission, adding that want of money prevented his appearing at the head of his company (FORCE, v. 405). On 10 May General Schuyler wrote to Washington that as 'a string of complaints' had been lodged against Romans, he had sent for him to be tried at Albany (*ib.* vi. 413); and five days later Benedict Arnold told Samuel Chase that 'Mr. Romans' conduct by all accounts has been very extraordinary' (*ib.* p. 581). The charges, which seem to have had reference to connivance at depredations by his men, were not sustained, and Romans after his acquittal by the court-martial served for three years afterwards in the 'continental' army. In 1779 he was captured by the British, probably at Stoney Point on the Hudson, and was sent to England. His exchange was refused, and after the peace he again practised in England as an engineer. In 1784 he sailed for New York, carrying with him a large sum of money, and, as he was never heard of again, is supposed to have been murdered during the passage. Romans is said to have been introduced by Washington to Elizabeth Whiting, who became his wife; she died at New York on 12 May 1848.

Romans was the author of the 'Concise Natural History of East and West Florida,' New York, 1775. In spite of typographical errors and some pretentiousness of style, it contains highly valuable information. It has twelve copperplates, etched by the author, and an engraved dedication to John Ellis (1710?-1776) [q. v.], the naturalist. Only the first volume seems to have been issued. The work is now very rare. A copy, dated 1776, is in the British Museum.

Another of Romans's works, also unfinished, is said to have been the earliest book printed at Hartford. This was his 'Annals of the Troubles in the Netherlands from the Accession of Charles V,' published in 1778. It is a compilation from 'the most approved historians,' and was designed as 'a proper and reasonable Mirror for the present Americans.' Romans also published 'A Map of the Seat of Civil War in America,' 1775, 12mo; and 'The Compleat Pilot for the Gulf Passage,' 1779, which seems to be identical with the appendix to the 'Natural History of Florida.' He also contributed in August 1773 a paper on improvements in the mariner's compass to the American Philosophical Society (*Trans. Amer. Philos. Soc.* ii. 396), which he joined in 1771.

[Force's Amer. Archives, 4th ser. vols. iii. v. vi. passim; Duyckinck's Cycl. Amer. Lit. i. 317, 318; Wynne's Private Libraries of New York, pp. 345-6; Rich's Bibl. Americ. Nova, i. 467; Fairbanks's Hist. of St. Augustine.] G. LE G. N.

ROMANUS (*fl.* 624), bishop of Rochester, was probably among the missionaries sent with Augustine to Britain in 597 by Pope Gregory the Great. In 624, on the death of Mellitus, Justus was moved to the metropolitan see of Canterbury, and the bishopric of West Kent thus became vacant. Romanus was consecrated as second prelate in the same year by Justus, his predecessor, who soon after despatched him on a mission to Rome. He was shipwrecked and drowned in a storm off the coast of Italy, apparently before the death of Justus in 627, 'being sent to Pope Honorius by Archbishop Justus as his legate.'

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. ii. 8, 20; cf. Bishop Stubbs in Dict. Christian Biogr.] C. R. B.

ROMANUS or **LE ROMEYN**, JOHN (*d.* 1296), archbishop of York, was son of John Romanus, subdean and treasurer of York. JOHN ROMANUS (*d.* 1255) the elder is described by Matthew Paris as one of the first Romans to seek preferment in England, and is stated to have been a canon of York for nearly fifty years (*v.* 544). He was canon

of York on 23 Oct. 1218, and on 1 March 1226 received a dispensation from Honorius III, removing the defect of his doubtful legitimacy, in consideration of his devotion to the Roman see (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 59, 100; RAINE, *Hist. of Church of York*, iii. 125). He was a friend of Archbishop Gray, who made him first subdean of York in 1228, and was constantly employed by the papal see on various commissions in England (*MATT. PARIS*, iii. 218, iv. 251; *Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 59, 76, 88, 160, 188, 193, 225). He was archdeacon of Richmond in 1241, but resigned that post before 15 July 1247, when he received a dispensation to hold the treasurer's office of York with his other benefices (*ib.* i. 225, 319; LE NEVE, *Fasti Eocl. Angl.* iii. 104, 136, 159). He died before 2 Jan. 1256, when John Mansel [q. v.] became treasurer of York. Matthew Paris speaks of him as very rich and avaricious (v. 534, 544). He held quit-rents and other property in the city of London (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. pp. 4, 5, 15, 26, 37-8). There are two letters addressed to him by Robert Grosseteste (GROSSETESTE, *Epistola*, 65, 203-4, Rolls Ser.) He built the north transept and central tower of York Cathedral. He also founded a chantry in the minster for the souls of the donor and his parents, John and Mary, and gave land to the vicars-choral to provide for his obit (*Fasti Eboracenses*, p. 328n.; *Hist. of Church of York*, iii. 152). The archbishop was his son by a servant girl (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 70).

John Romanus, the future archbishop, received a dispensation from his illegitimacy, so far as regarded ordination and the holding of benefices, from Otho, cardinal of St. Nicholas in Carcere, presumably in 1237-8, when Otho was papal legate in England (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 484). A bull of Innocent IV, in which he is styled remembrancer of the papal penitentiary, specially forbade John to accept a bishopric without papal permission (BALUZE, *Misc.* i. 211). John was, by his own account, educated at Oxford (cf. WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 214). He received the livings of Bolton-in-Lunesdale in 1253, and Wallop in Hampshire about 1254, and on 7 July 1256 had license of absence for five years while pursuing his studies (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 332, 484). Afterwards he received the living of Melling, by dispensation from Alexander IV; in 1258 he obtained the prebend of North Kelsey, Lincoln, and in 1275 became chancellor of Lincoln. On 9 Dec. 1276, when he is described as chaplain to Matthew de Ursinis, cardinal of St. Mary in Porticu, he had dispensation to retain the benefices which he held, and to

accept a bishopric, having been appointed to a professorship of theology at Paris. He taught theology at Paris for several years (*ib.* i. 451, 484; see DENIFLE, *Cartularium Univ. Paris*, i. 599, for a reference to the house of Master John Romanus in 1282). In 1279 he exchanged the chancellorship and prebend of North Kelsey for the precentorship and prebend of Nassington, and on 7 Dec. 1279 was collated to the prebend of Wართ- hill, York (LE NEVE, ii. 83, 92, 191, 196, iii. 220). After the death of Archbishop Wickwane, he was elected archbishop of York on 29 Oct. 1285, and received the royal assent on 15 Nov. (LE NEVE, iii. 104; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, 1281-92, p. 199). He at once went to Rome to receive papal confirmation. On 3 Feb. he obtained a renewed dispensation for his illegitimacy, and, the validity of his election being questioned, was re-elected under a papal mandate, and consecrated by the bishop of Ostia on 10 Feb. (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 483-4; LE NEVE, iii. 104). He returned to England in March, and received the temporalities on 12 April. Archbishop Peckham made the usual protest against the bearing of the cross by Romanus in the southern province (*Letters from Northern Registers*, 82-4; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, 1281-92, pp. 198-9, 229-30).

Romanus was enthroned at York on Trinity Sunday, 9 June 1286. He was chiefly concerned with the government of his diocese, and took little part in public affairs. He was with the king in Gascony in the summer of 1288. In 1291 he was summoned to render military service against Scotland, and was also occasionally summoned to parliament (*Fœdera*, i. 753, 762, 802, 808-10, 832; *Parl. Writs*, i. 25, 30-2, 261). In August 1295 he was summoned to meet the cardinals at London (*Cont. GERVASE*, ii. 213). In his diocese Romanus had disputes with the dean of York, Robert de Scarburgh, and the chapter of Durham (*Hist. Church of York*, iii. 212). Of more importance was a dispute with Anthony Bek [see BEK, ANTHONY I], bishop of Durham, as to the relations of the see of Durham to that of York. The king in vain endeavoured to arrange the dispute when the bishops were present at the funeral of Queen Eleanor in December 1290. An attempt at arbitration in the following July failed, and in November 1291 Romanus obtained leave to plead his cause at Rome (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 443, 450). He was abroad as late as September 1292 (*ib.* i. 497, 508), but his suit does not seem to have been successful. During his absence Bek imprisoned two of the archbishop's officials, and in consequence Romanus ordered Bek to be excommunicated

in a letter from Viterbo on 8 April 1292 (*Letters from Northern Registers*, p. 97). Edward took the matter up, and contended that the excommunication was an infringement of his prerogative, since Bek was, as palatine, a temporal as well as a spiritual dignitary. Romanus was for a time imprisoned in the Tower, but obtained his release and restoration to royal favour on payment of a fine of four thousand marks, at Easter 1293 (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 138; *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres*, pp. 73, 93; *Ann. Mon.* iii. 376; *Rot. Parl.* i. 102-5). At York itself Romanus continued the building of the minster. In 1289 he had obtained a papal indult to apply the first-fruits to this purpose, and on 6 April 1291 he laid the foundation-stone of the nave (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 496; *Hist. of the Church of York*, ii. 409). He likewise founded the prebend of Bilton at York, and obtained leave from the pope to divide the prebends of Langtoft and Masham, but the scheme was vetoed by the king (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 496, 500). Romanus was also a benefactor of the church of Southwell, where he founded several stalls (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* vi. 1314-15). He died at Burton, near Beverley, on 11 March 1296, and was buried in York Minster on 17 March.

Romanus was engaged in constant quarrels, and was probably hot-headed and indiscreet. Hemingburgh describes him as a great theologian and very learned man, but maddened, as it were, with avarice (ii. 70-1). The York historian, however, says that he was hospitable and munificent beyond all his predecessors. He kept up a great retinue, and was always zealous for the welfare of his church (*Hist. of the Church of York*, ii. 409). Romanus preserved his interest in learning. In 1295 we find him writing on behalf of the university of Oxford (WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 214), and he encouraged the attendance of clergy studying theology in the chancellor's school at York (*Hist. of the Church of York*, iii. 220). A number of letters from Romanus's register are printed in Raine's 'Letters from the Northern Registers' (pp. 84-105, 108) and 'Historians of the Church of York' (iii. 212-20). A letter from Romanus, refusing to sanction the papal appropriation of the prebend of Fenton in the church of York, is printed in 'Fasti Eboracenses,' pp. 342-4. Some of the principal contents of the 'Register' are summarised in the same work, pp. 330-40. Hemingburgh says that, owing to his early death, Romanus left little wealth, and his executors were unwilling to act, so that the cost of his funeral was defrayed by others (ii. 71). He, however, bequeathed a mill and fifteen acres of land to

the vicars-choral of the church of St. Peter, York (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, 1292-1301, pp. 352, 382).

[Raine's Letters from the Northern Registers; Historians of the Church of York and its Archbishops (both in Rolls Ser.); Chron. de Melsa (*ib.*); Chron. de Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Trivet's Annals, and Walter de Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Bliss's Cal. of Papal Registers; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward I; Dixon and Raine's Fasti Eboracenses, pp. 327-49; Le Neve's Fasti Ecl. Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

ROMER, EMMA, afterwards Mrs. ALMOND (1814-1868), vocalist, born in 1814, was the daughter of John Romer and his wife, Sarah Cooper. She was a pupil of James Elliot, and later of Sir George Smart. Her first theatrical appearance was announced at Covent Garden Theatre for 16 Oct. 1830, when, as Clara in the 'Duenna,' she exhibited a soprano voice of great volume and compass, together with considerable dramatic talent. But the faultiness of her voice-production, and failure in the technique of her art, checked her immediate progress.

In 1834, however, after appearing at Covent Garden as Zerlina in 'Fra Diavolo' and Rosina in the 'Barber of Seville' (for her benefit), Miss Romer was engaged at the English Opera House (Lyceum), where she created the rôles of Eolia in Barnett's 'Mountain Sylph' and Zulima in Loder's 'Nourjahad.' In the winter she returned to Covent Garden, where, in 1835, as Amina in 'La Sonnambula,' she 'reached the topmost round of the ladder of fame' (*Theatrical Observer*). But she immediately afterwards declined a minor part, and threw up her Covent Garden engagement. Subsequently, as Agnes in 'Der Freischütz' and Liska in 'Der Vampyr' (Lyceum, 1835), she won much admiration. In September 1835 she married George Almond, an army contractor.

After her marriage Mrs. Almond appeared at Covent Garden as Esmeralda in 'Quasimodo,' a pasticcio from the great masters. The death of Malibran in 1836 afforded her further opportunities, and she now filled the chief rôles in English and Italian opera at Drury Lane, appearing in 'Fair Rosamond' (1837), 'Maid of Artois,' 'La Favorita,' 'Robert le Diable,' 'Bohemian Girl,' 'Maritana,' and many other pieces. In 1852 she undertook the management of the Surrey Theatre, where, during three seasons, she brought out a series of operas in English. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Almond retired from her profession, settling at Margate. She

died there, aged 54, on 11 April 1868, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

Her brother, Frank Romer, musical composer and member of a publishing firm, died in 1889. Her sister Helen (*d.* 1890) was wife of Mark Lemon [q. v.] Ann Romer (*d.* 1852), the vocalist, who married William Brough [q. v.], was Emma Romer's first cousin.

[Grove's Dict. iii. 154; Musical World, 1868, pp. 269, 285; Theatrical Observer, 1830-7, passim; Phillips's Recollections, i. 190; Fitzball's Dramatic Life, passim.] L. M. M.

ROMER, ISABELLA FRANCES (*d.* 1852), miscellaneous writer, was the youngest daughter of Major-general John Augustus Romer by his wife, Marianne Cuthbert. She married Major Hamerton of the 7th fusiliers in December 1818, but separated from him in 1827, and resumed her maiden name. She was a firm believer in mesmerism and animal magnetism, and in 1841 published, in three volumes, 'Sturmer, a Tale of Mesmerism, with other Sketches from Life.' She next turned her attention to travel, and brought out in 1843, in two volumes, 'The Rhone, the Darro, and the Guadalquivir, a Summer Ramble in 1842.' Another edition appeared in 1847. The 'Quarterly Review' (lxxvi. 119) characterised it as 'well written.'

She died at Chester Square, London, 27 April 1852, while at work on her last book, 'Filia Dolorosa, Memoirs of Marie Thérèse Charlotte, Duchess d'Angoulême' [Madame Royale]. It was completed by Dr. John Doran [q. v.], and published in two volumes in 1852.

Other works by Miss Romer are: 1. 'A Pilgrimage to the Temples and Tombs of Egypt, Nubia, and Palestine in 1845-6,' 2 vols. 1846; 2nd ed. 1847. 2. 'The Bird of Passage, or Flying Glimpses of many Lands,' 3 vols. 1849; some of the tales and sketches here printed had been published previously.

[Allibone's Dict. ii. 1860; Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 636.] E. L.

ROMER, WOLFGANG WILLIAM (1640-1713), military engineer, born at The Hague on 23 April 1640, was third son, in a family of six sons and five daughters, of Mathias Römer of Dusseldorf and Anna Duppengiezer, who were married at Aix-la-Chapelle on 2 Jan. 1637. His father was ambassador to Holland from the elector palatine, who stood godfather to young Wolfgang at his baptism on 17 May 1640. Romer entered the service of the prince of Orange as a military engineer, and saw much service

before 1688, when he accompanied Prince William to England. At that time he held the rank of colonel.

By royal warrant of 13 May 1690 he was appointed engineer in Ireland at 20*s.* a day, to commence from 1 March 1689. He took part in the campaigns of 1690 and 1691, and was employed on the fortifications of Cork, Longford, and Thurles. He remained in Ireland until 1692, when he was appointed by royal warrant of 7 July chief engineer of the artillery train fitted out at St. Helen's for the expedition against the coast of France. On 26 July he embarked with fourteen thousand troops in transports, and joined the fleet at Portland, when the expedition was abandoned. In 1693 he was chief engineer of the ordnance train of the expedition to the Mediterranean; he served under Lord Bellamont [see COOTE, RICHARD], and embarked in the fleet under Delaval, Killigrew, and Rooke, to convoy the so-called Smyrna fleet. On 8 May 1694 he was directed by royal warrant to report on the defences of Guernsey, and to lay out any additional works which were urgent, with a special allowance of 20*s.* a day. A plan of Castle Cornet, drawn by Romer when on this duty, is in the British Museum.

At the beginning of 1697 Romer was ordered to New York, but objected to go on the proposed salary of 20*s.* per diem. The board of ordnance recommended that his warrant should be cancelled, and that he should be discharged from the king's service. The king was, however, well acquainted with his value, and although the board had suspended him in February, in August the suspension was removed, 'from the time of its being first laid on,' and Romer accompanied Lord Bellamont, the newly appointed governor, to New York as chief engineer and with pay of 30*s.* a day. Bellamont had so high an opinion of Romer that he was specially allowed to retain his services beyond the term arranged.

Romer made a plan of the Hudson River, New York, and the adjoining country. In 1700 he explored the territories of the five Indian nations confederated with the British, and made a map of his journey among them. These maps are in the British Museum. From 1701 to 1703 he was engaged in fortifying Boston harbour. He built on Castle Island a formidable work of defence, called Fort William, mounting one hundred guns. It was destroyed on 17 March 1776, when the British evacuated Boston. Many years afterwards a slate slab with a Latin inscription was found among the ruins, giving the dates when the work was commenced and

finished, and stating that it was constructed by Romer, 'a military architect of the first rank.' Romer constructed defensive posts and forts in the Indian territories, and many of them were executed at his own expense, for which he was never reimbursed. He was a member of the council of New York province; his knowledge of the colony, and especially of the Indians, was invaluable both to Lord Bellamont and to Lord Cornbury, who succeeded to the government in 1702.

In 1703 Romer, who was suffering from 'a distemper not curable in those parts for want of experienced surgeons,' applied to return to England. The board of ordnance nevertheless ordered him to go to Barbados in the West Indies, and it was only on the intervention of the council of trade, who represented his eminent services, that on 14 Aug. 1704 he was ordered home so soon as he should be relieved. He remained in America until 1706. He completed the plans of Castle Island, Boston Bay, which are now in the British Museum. On his homeward voyage he was captured by the French and carried to St. Malo, where he was liberated on parole. The usual offer of twenty seamen in exchange for a colonel was refused by the French commissioner of sick and wounded, and Romer returned to England to negotiate for an exchange. The board of ordnance suggested that the French might accept the Marquis de Levy, taken in the Salisbury, or Chevalier Nangis.

In September 1707 Romer visited Düsseldorf, carrying a letter of recommendation from the queen to the elector palatine. In 1708, his exchange having been effected, he was employed in designing defences for Portsmouth, which were submitted to the board of ordnance in the following year, and in the construction of Blockhouse Fort at the entrance of Portsmouth Harbour. He continued in charge of the Portsmouth defences, occasionally visiting other fortified towns, such as Harwich, which he reported on in 1710, and places in Flanders, until his death on 15 March 1713. He was buried at Düsseldorf, where he had some property.

A miniature of him, in uniform, done in middle age, is in possession of the family.

His son, JOHN LAMBERTUS ROMER (1680-1754 P), born in 1680, served in the train of artillery in Flanders, Spain, and on several expeditions, and in 1708 was ensign in Brigadier Rooke's regiment. On 28 Aug. of that year he was appointed by royal warrant assistant engineer to his father at Portsmouth, and was employed on works for protecting

the shore near Blockhouse from the sea. In August 1710 he went to Ireland to settle his affairs. On 4 April 1713 he was promoted to be lieutenant in the 4th foot. In 1715 he was placed on half-pay from his regiment, and on 20 April appointed engineer at Sheerness, his district comprising the defences of the Thames and Medway. He was employed at Portsmouth at the end of 1716, but returned to Sheerness on 7 April of the following year. At the end of July 1719 he joined the expedition to Vigo, under Lord Cobham, and took part in the capture of the citadel, which surrendered on 10 Oct. On his return home he was appointed engineer in charge of the northern district and Scotland, and arrived in Edinburgh on 19 March 1720. In Scotland he had under his charge the erection of barracks, proposed by Field-marshal Wade, at Inversnaid, Ruthven, Bernera, and Killiwhinen. He had also important defence work at Forts Augustus, William, and George. On 24 Sept. 1722 he was promoted engineer-in-ordinary, and on 30 Oct. he went to the office of the board of ordnance in London, whence he carried out the administration of the Scottish and northern engineer districts for many years. He was promoted to be sub-director of engineers on 1 April 1730, captain-lieutenant on 22 Dec. 1738, and captain in the 4th foot (Barrell's regiment) on 19 Jan. 1739. In 1742 he became director of engineers. During 1745 and 1746 he served under the Duke of Cumberland in the suppression of the Jacobite rebellion, and was wounded at Culloden, 16 April 1746. He retired from the service in 1751. The date of his death is not given, but it is stated that he was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster. He married, in 1711, Mary Hammond, by whom he had a son John (1713-1775), many of whose descendants entered the army and distinguished themselves in active service.

Among plans drawn by John Lambertus Romer (in the British Museum) may be mentioned Fort Augustus, Scotland, and the fortifications of Portsmouth in 1725. Two miniatures of him, in uniform, at about the ages of twenty and forty-five years, are in the possession of his descendant, the Hon. Mrs. Wynn of Rûg Corven, Merionethshire, younger daughter of Colonel Robert William Romer of Brynceanlyn, Merionethshire (*d.* 1889), great-great-grandson of John Lambertus Romer.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Cal. State Papers; William Smith's Hist. of New York, by Carey, Philadelphia, 1792; Daniel Neal's Hist. of New England to 1700, London, 1790; private sources.] R. H. V.

ROMILLY, HUGH HASTINGS (1856–1892), explorer, third son of Colonel Frederick Romilly and Elizabeth, daughter of William Elliot, third earl of Minto, was born in London on 15 March 1856, and educated, first at the Rev. C. A. Johns's school at Winchester, and then at Repton. He entered Christ Church, Oxford, on 10 Oct. 1874, but took no degree, leaving to enter the business of Messrs. Melly & Co., merchants, of Liverpool.

Of adventurous disposition, he joined in Fiji in October 1879 Sir Arthur Gordon, the governor (afterwards Lord Stanmore). On 12 Nov. he accompanied his chief to Tonga, and in December to Rotumah, in connection with the annexation of that island. He arrived again in Fiji on 17 April 1880, and returned to Rotumah on 18 Sept. 1880 as deputy-commissioner on its annexation to the British crown. Early in 1881, owing to continued ill-health, he rejoined Sir Arthur Gordon, who had gone to New Zealand as governor, but in March he was appointed deputy-commissioner for the Western Pacific, and started for his first long tour through these seas in H.M.S. *Beagle*. He visited New Hanover, the Admiralty group, Hermit Islands, Astrolabe Bay in New Guinea, the Louisiade archipelago, Woodlark Islands, and the Trobriands. After a visit on sick leave to England, succeeded by a short stay in Fiji, he was ordered to New Guinea for the first time, at the end of 1883. In November 1884 he was one of the party which declared the British protectorate over part of New Guinea. By some misunderstanding he hoisted the British flag in advance of the formal declaration of protectorate. He gave effective aid in the early administration of the new colony, and on the death of the chief administrator, Sir Peter Scratchley, he acted as administrator in charge of the settlement from December 1885 to the end of February 1886, but went to London in June to supervise the New Guinea exhibits at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition. For these services he was created a C.M.G. On 17 Jan. 1887 he once again started for the Pacific, staying *en route* in Egypt and Australia, and in June took up the appointment of deputy-commissioner and consul of the New Hebrides and Solomon Islands, residing chiefly at Port Moresby, New Guinea. His task during 1888 and 1889 was peculiarly trying. There was a good deal of native hostility, and he was much isolated, owing largely, he believed, to the neglect of the home authorities. Finally, in 1890, he resigned his offices.

In 1891 Romilly went out to Africa in

command of an expedition for the Northumberland Mining Syndicate, and travelled for some time in Mashonaland. While there he contracted fever, and, returning home, died at Cecil Street, Strand, London, on 27 July 1892. He was unmarried.

Romilly is described by Sir Arthur Gordon (afterwards Lord Stanmore) as of 'a quick intelligence, great physical strength, and an easy temper.' His writings prove that he possessed all the qualifications for an explorer of new lands and a student of native ways. A portrait forms the frontispiece of the memoir by his brother, Samuel H. Romilly.

Romilly published: 1. 'A true Story of the Western Pacific in 1879–80,' London, 1882 (2nd edit. with portrait, 1893). 2. 'The Western Pacific and New Guinea,' London, 1886. 3. 'From my Verandah in New Guinea,' London, 1889.

[Letters and Memoir of Hugh Hastings Romilly, London, 1893; *Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biogr.*; official records; private information.]
C. A. H.

ROMILLY, JOHN, first **LORD ROMILLY** (1802–1874), master of the rolls, second son of Sir Samuel Romilly [q.v.], by his wife Anne, daughter of Francis Garbett of Knill Court in Herefordshire, was born on 10 Jan. 1802. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he became a wrangler, and graduated B.A. in 1823, and M.A. in 1826. In 1827 he was called to the bar at Gray's Inn, of which society he had been admitted a member on 26 Jan. 1817, and of which for many years before his death he was a bencher. In 1832 he entered parliament in the liberal interest as member for Bridport, a seat which he held till 1835, when Horace Twiss, Q.C., defeated him by eight votes only. In 1846 he again contested the same borough, and on a scrutiny was declared entitled to the seat. At the general election of 1847 he was elected member for Devonport. Meantime he had prospered at the chancery bar, became a queen's counsel in 1843, was appointed solicitor-general by Lord John Russell in March 1848, was knighted, and was advanced to be attorney-general in July 1850 in the same administration. While law officer his principal achievement in parliament was carrying the Encumbered Estates Act through the House of Commons, but he also introduced and carried through bills for improving equitable procedure in Ireland, for making freehold land liable to the simple contract debts contracted by its late owner in his lifetime, and he obtained the appointment of a commission for

the reform of the court of chancery. On 28 March 1851 he was, on Lord John Russell's recommendation, appointed master of the rolls, on the death of Lord Langdale, and was sworn of the privy council. The right of the master of the rolls to hold a seat in parliament had not yet been taken away by the Judicature Act (36 & 37 Vict. c. 66, § 9), and he continued to represent Devonport in the House of Commons till the general election of 1852; but, having lost his seat there, he sought no other, and was in fact the last master of the rolls who sat in the House of Commons. In addition to the discharge of his judicial duties, he was active in facilitating access to the public records under his care, continuing in this respect the work begun by his predecessor, Lord Langdale. In particular, he relaxed the rules as to fees enforced by Lord Langdale, and permitted gratuitous access to the records for literary and historical purposes, and promoted the preparation and publication of calendars. On 19 Dec. 1865 he was raised to the peerage, taking the title of Lord Romilly of Barry in Glamorganshire, and in 1873 he resigned the mastership of the rolls, being succeeded by Sir George Jessel [q. v.]

He died in London on 23 Dec. 1874, after a short illness. He was to the last actively engaged in the duties of arbitrator in connection with the European Assurance Company, a task which he undertook when Lord Westbury, the previous arbitrator, died; but it may be doubted whether his judicial powers were equal to this work. At any rate he declined to follow the rules of law already laid down in the case by Lord Westbury, and thereby greatly unsettled matters that were thought to have been finally disposed of. The characteristic of his mind was indeed rather industry than breadth or grasp. As a judge he was unusually conscientious and painstaking. His decisions were extremely numerous, and in a very large number of cases were reported, but they were somewhat often reversed on appeal. He was prone to decide causes without sufficiently considering the principles they involved and the precedents by which they were governed; but perhaps, as the court of chancery then was, his example of rapid decision was worth more than the cost of the errors into which haste sometimes betrayed him.

In October 1833 he married Caroline Charlotte, second daughter of William Otter, [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, who died on 30 Dec. 1856, and by her he had four sons and four daughters.

[Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, vii. 322; Life of Lord Hatherley; Foss's Judges of England; Foster's Gray's Inn Reg. pp. x, 421; Times, 24 Dec. 1874; Law Times, Law Journal, and Solicitors' Journal for 2 Jan. 1875.]

J. A. H.

ROMILLY, JOSEPH (1791–1864), registry of the university of Cambridge, born in 1791, was son of Thomas Peter Romilly of London, by his cousin Jane Anne, second daughter of Isaac Romilly. Sir Samuel Romilly [q. v.] was his uncle. He entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1809, became a scholar of the college, and graduated B.A. in 1813 as fourth wrangler. He was elected fellow in 1815, and proceeded M.A. in 1816. He took holy orders, but he never held any preferment, excepting that he was chaplain to Thomas Musgrave [q. v.], archbishop of York, who had been a friend at Trinity. From the first he belonged to the liberal party in the university, led by Whewell and Adam Sedgwick [q. v.], Romilly's intimate friend. In 1821 he joined the committee for promoting a subscription in the university to aid the Greeks in their war of independence. He was one of the party who successfully opposed the petition which it was designed should be presented in 1829 against catholic emancipation. He opposed Christopher Wordsworth, then master of Trinity, on the question of Thirlwall's dismissal in 1834. On 23 March 1832 he was elected registry after a competition with Temple Chevallier [q. v.], and remained in this office until 1861, when he retired, and was presented with a testimonial. His great work as registrar was the proper arrangement and cataloguing of all the university papers. From 1832 till his death he kept a diary, which has been largely used by the authors of the 'Life of Adam Sedgwick,' inasmuch as it contains nearly as much about Sedgwick as about himself. The closeness of their intimacy can be gathered from Sedgwick's letters. On 10 Nov. 1861 he writes: 'Romilly comes every morning before breakfast to help me with my letters. He is the oldest friend I have in Cambridge, and the kindest. He has a great deal of French blood in his veins, which makes him a merry, genial man; and to such gifts he has added a vast store of literature.' Again, just before his death on 20 March 1864, Sedgwick wrote: 'Romilly is still here, but he lives in a house on the outskirts of Cambridge, and never dines in hall. I now and then go and drink tea with him.' He died very suddenly at Yarmouth, of heart disease, on Sunday 7 Aug. 1864, and was buried in a vault in Christ Church, Barnwell. He edited the 'Graduati Canta-

brigienses,' 1760-1856, which was published at Cambridge in 1856, 8vo.

[Information kindly furnished by Mr. J. W. Clark; *Gent. Mag.* 1864, ii. 389; Willis, Clark, and Hughes's *Life of Adam Sedgwick*, i. pref. and pp. 235, 281, 309, 336, 427, ii. 374, 402, 405, 406, 499; Douglas's *Life of Whewell*, p. 167; Cambridge University Calendars.]

W. A. J. A.

ROMILLY, SIR SAMUEL (1757-1818), law reformer, youngest son of Peter Romilly, jeweller, of Frith Street, Soho, by Margaret, daughter of Aimé Garnault, was born in Westminster on 1 March 1757. His father was a younger son of Etienne Romilly, a Huguenot of good family and estate, who fled from Montpellier to England on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, by Judith, second daughter of François de Montsallier, merchant, of Shoreditch. He was an upright and religious man, not without a taste for the fine arts, and, thrown on his own resources at an early age, realised a competent fortune by his business. He died on 29 Aug. 1784, leaving, besides Samuel, an elder son, Thomas Peter (*d.* 1828), who married his cousin, Jane Anne, second daughter of Isaac Romilly, and was by her father of Joseph Romilly [q. v.], and a daughter Catherine, who married John Roget, pastor of the French protestant church, London, and was mother of Peter Mark Roget [q. v.] When Samuel Romilly was born, his mother, who died 30 April 1796, was already a confirmed invalid; and he was accordingly brought up by a female relative—who taught him to read from the Bible, the 'Spectator,' and an English translation of *Télémaque*—and a methodist maid-servant, who stuffed his head with stories of the supernatural. The morbid bias thus given to his mind was aggravated by much poring over an immense martyrology and a copy of the 'Newgate Calendar;' and, though his home surroundings were otherwise cheerful, the gloom inspired by these early impressions haunted him at intervals throughout life. At school—a private school kept by a preceptor more familiar with the use of the cane than the Latin grammar—he learned little beyond the three R's.

It was the rule to speak French every Sunday at home, and to attend the French reformed church once a fortnight. He early lost all faith in Christianity, but embraced with ardour the gospel of Rousseau, which was brought to his notice by John Roget. At sixteen he began the study of Latin under a private tutor. He read hard, and in the course of a few years had mastered most of the authors of the golden age. During the same period he familiarised himself with the master-

pieces of English literature, assiduously practised verse and prose composition in both languages, and began to contribute to the press. Greek literature he knew only through translations. He also attended lectures on natural philosophy, and the Royal Academy courses on the fine arts and anatomy, and acquired a knowledge of accounts by keeping his father's books. After some years spent in the office of William, Michael Lally, one of the six clerks in chancery, he was admitted on 5 May 1778 a member of Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 2 June 1783, and was elected treasurer in 1803. When the Inn was menaced during the Gordon riots in June 1780, he gallantly got under arms, did sentry duty at the Holborn gate, and fell ill from excitement and exposure. During his convalescence he learned Italian, and was soon deep in Machiavelli and Beccaria. The latter author doubtless helped to give his mind the strong bent towards law reform which became manifest in later years.

During a vacation tour on the continent in 1781 he laid the basis of a lifelong friendship with the Genevese preacher and publicist Dumont, the friend of Mirabeau, and afterwards editor of Jeremy Bentham's works. At Paris he met Diderot and D'Alembert, and, on a subsequent visit, Dr. Franklin and the Abbé Raynal. In London in 1784 he made the acquaintance of Mirabeau, and translated his pamphlet on the American order of the Cincinnati. In the same year he wrote, in reference to the case of the dean of St. Asaph [see SHIPLEY, WILLIAM DAVIES], 'A Fragment on the Constitutional Power and Duty of Juries upon Trials for Libels,' which was published anonymously by the Society for Constitutional Information. It was much admired by Jeremy Bentham and Lord Lansdowne, with both of whom Romilly became intimate. In 1786 he exposed not a few of the anomalies of the criminal law in his anonymous 'Observations on a late Publication [by Martin Madan] entitled "Thoughts on Executive Justice,"' London, 8vo. The long vacations of 1788 and 1789 he spent with Dumont at Versailles and Paris, which he revisited in 1802 and 1815. In 1788 he furnished Mirabeau with the matter for his 'Lettre d'un Voyageur Anglois sur la Maison de Force de Bicêtre,' which was suppressed by the police. The English original, however, found a place in the 'Repository,' ii. 9^o. Romilly's sympathies were at this time wholly with the radical party; and on the assembling of the States-General he drafted for their use a précis of the procedure of the House of

Commons, which was translated by Mira-beau, published at Paris under the title 'Règlemens observés dans la Chambre des Communes pour débattre les matières et pour voter,' 1789, 8vo, and entirely ignored by the deputies. On his return to England he published a sanguine pamphlet, 'Thoughts on the probable Influence of the French Revolution on Great Britain,' London, 1790, 8vo; and induced his friend, James Scarlett, afterwards Lord Abinger [q. v.], to complete a translation (begun by himself) of a series of letters by Dumont descriptive of the events of 1789, to which he added a few letters of his own embodying very free criticisms from a republican point of view of English political, legal, and social institutions. The whole appeared under the title 'Letters containing an Account of the late Revolution in France, and Observations on the Laws, Manners, and Institutions of the English; written during the author's residence at Paris and Versailles in the years 1789 and 1790; translated from the German of Henry Frederic Groenvelt,' London, 1792, 8vo. His enthusiasm was, however, soon sobered by the course of events, and perhaps by the influence of Bentham and Scarlett; and with the exception of a single copy, which he retained in his own hands, and which, after his death, passed into Scarlett's possession, he caused the entire unsold remainder of the Groenvelt letters to be burned. About the same period his admiration of Rousseau began to decline, though he remained a deist to the end of his life.

Romilly's rise in his profession, slow at first, was then for a time extremely rapid; later on it was retarded by political influences. He went the midland circuit, practising at sessions as well as the assizes, and he also gradually acquired a practice in the court of chancery. At Warwick, on 15 Aug. 1797, he successfully defended a delegate of the London Corresponding Society, John Binns [q. v.], on a prosecution for sedition. Next year he married. On 6 Nov. 1800 he took silk; in 1802 he was one of the recognised leaders of the chancery bar; in 1805 Bishop Barrington gave him the chancellorship of the county palatine of Durham, which he held until 1815. On 12 Feb. 1806 he was sworn in as solicitor-general to the administration of 'All the Talents,' and knighted. He took his seat as member for Queenborough on 24 March, and was placed on the committee for the impeachment of Lord Melville [see DUNDAS, HENRY], on whose trial in Westminster Hall he summed up the evidence (10 May) in a speech of much power and pungency. He

also examined witnesses before the royal commission of inquiry into the conduct of the Princess of Wales [see CAROLINE AMELIA ELIZABETH], and represented the prince in the proceedings relating to the guardianship of Mary Seymour. On the dissolution of 24 Oct. 1806 he was again returned (29 Oct.) for Queenborough. Though his term of office was of the briefest—the government went out on 25 March 1807—Romilly carried in 1806 a material amendment of the law of bankruptcy (stat. 46 Geo. III, c. 135), which he supplemented in the following year by a measure making the freehold property of traders assets for the payment of simple contract debts (stat. 47 Geo. III, c. 74; cf. stat. 49 Geo. III, c. 121). But he failed in his persistent efforts to carry a measure making the same principle apply to the freehold estates of persons not in trade.

On the change of administration in 1807, Romilly delivered a weighty speech on the constitutional question involved in it, viz. the competence of ministers to pledge themselves to the sovereign not to tender him certain advice in any emergency (9 April). At the general election which followed he was returned, 12 May, for Horsham, Sussex; but being unseated on petition, 26 Feb. 1808, he purchased for 3,000*l.* the representation of Wareham, Dorset, for which he was returned on 20 April. This compliance with a bad but then common practice Romilly justified to himself as, in view of the universal rottenness of the representative system, the best means of securing his own independence, for the sake of which he had twice declined the offer of a seat, once from Lord Lansdowne, and once from the Prince of Wales. Defeated at Bristol in October 1812, he was returned on 21 Dec. for the Duke of Norfolk's borough of Arundel. On 4 July 1818 he was returned for Westminster.

As a law reformer Romilly, though much stimulated by Bentham, drew his original inspiration from Rousseau and Beccaria. His early pamphlets show the direction in which his thoughts were tending, and already in 1807 he began to give serious attention to the problem of the amendment of the criminal law, which then in theory—in practice it was by no means rigorously administered—punished with death a variety of altogether trifling offences. He had taken, however, too exact a measure of the strength and temper of the opposition he was certain to encounter to dream of proposing a comprehensive scheme; and the labours of detail to which he gave himself were out of all proportion to their results. He succeeded in abolishing

the penalty of death in cases of private stealing from the person (1808, stat. 48 Geo. III, c. 129), but failed to carry a similar reform in regard to shoplifting, stealing in dwelling houses, and on navigable rivers. In 1811 he substituted transportation for death in cases of stealing from bleaching grounds (stat. 51 Geo. III, c. 39), and in the following year repealed the statute (39 Eliz. c. 1) which made it capital for soldiers or seamen to be found vagrant without their passes. To his motion was also due the parliamentary committee which in this year reported against the utility of transportation and confinement in the hulks. In 1814 he mitigated the harshness of the law of treason and attainder (stat. 54 Geo. III, cc. 145, 146). Romilly lent a certain support to Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.] in his struggle with the House of Commons, and on 16 April moved for the release of John Gale Jones [q. v.] During the regency he acted with the extreme section of the opposition. In 1815 he voted against the Corn Bill, 3 March, and for Whitbread's motion for an address deprecating the resumption of hostilities against Napoleon, 28 April. In the following year, 20 Feb., he censured as a breach of faith with the French people the part taken by the British government in the restoration of Louis XVIII. In 1817 he was the life and soul of the opposition to the policy of governing by the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act and the suppression of public meetings, and on 20 May supported Sir Francis Burdett's motion for an inquiry into the state of the representation. On the reassembling of parliament in the following year he opposed the ministerial Bill of Indemnity and the renewal of the Alien Act, by which ministers were empowered to banish foreigners suspected of hostile intrigue. He favoured the emancipation of catholics and negro slaves, and took an active part in other philanthropic movements. A vast scheme of reform, planned in anticipation of his elevation to the woolsack on the return of his party to power, was frustrated by his own act. On the death (29 Oct. 1818) of his wife, to whom he was devotedly attached, he shut himself up in his house in Russell Square, and on 2 Nov. cut his throat with a razor. He survived little more than an hour. At the inquest the jury returned a verdict of suicide during temporary derangement. His remains were interred by the side of his wife in the vault belonging to her family at Knull, Herefordshire. Romilly's death was recognised as a public calamity by men of all shades of political opinion, and affected Lord Eldon to tears. At the *Athénée Royal* at Paris

on 26 Dec. Benjamin Constant pronounced his éloge as 'd'un étranger illustre qui appartient à tous les pays, parce qu'il a bien mérité de tous les pays en défendant la cause de l'humanité, de la liberté et de la justice,' a tribute justly due to a lofty ideal of public duty illustrated by a singularly consistent course.

As a speaker, Romilly habitually addressed himself rather to the reason than the passions, though he by no means lacked eloquence. He marshalled his premises, and deduced his conclusions with mathematical precision, and his diction was as chaste as his logic was cogent. The unerring instinct with which he detected and the unflinching felicity with which he exposed a fallacy, united to no small powers of sarcasm and invective, made him formidable in reply, while the effect of his easy and impressive elocution was enhanced by a tall and graceful figure, a melodious voice, and features of classical regularity. As an adept not only in the art of the advocate, but in the whole mystery of law and equity, he was without a superior, perhaps without a rival, in his day. He was also throughout life a voracious and omnivorous reader, and seized and retained the substance of what he read with unusual rapidity and tenacity. He was an indefatigable worker, rising very early and going to bed late. His favourite relaxation was a long walk. From intensity of conviction, aided perhaps by the melancholy of his temperament, he carried political antagonism to extreme lengths, even to the abandonment of a friendship with Perceval, which had been formed on circuit, and cemented by constant and confidential intercourse. His principles were austere to the verge of puritanism, and in general society he was somewhat cold and reserved; but he did not lack sympathy, and among his intimate friends, especially on literary topics, he conversed freely and with spirit. His leisure he spent in retirement during middle life in a cottage in the Vale of Health, Hampstead; later on at his villa, Tanhurst, Leith Hill, Surrey, where he had for neighbour his old friend Scarlett. Other friends were Dr. Samuel Parr [q. v.], Francis Horner [q. v.], Basil Montagu [q. v.], Sir James Mackintosh [q. v.], Dugald Stewart [q. v.], and William Wilberforce [q. v.] With Lord Lansdowne and Bentham he maintained close and cordial relations to the end, his last visits being to Bowood Park and Ford Abbey.

By his wife Anne, eldest daughter of Francis Garbett of Knull Court, Herefordshire, whom he first met at Bowood Park in 1796, and married on 3 Jan. 1798, Romilly

had issue, with a daughter Sophia, married in 1820 to Thomas Francis Kennedy [q. v.], six sons, viz. (1) William (1799–1855). (2) John, created Lord Romilly [q. v.] (3) Edward, of Porthkerry, Glamorganshire (1804–1870), M.P. for Ludlow in the first reformed parliament, member 1837–1866, and from 1855 chairman, of the board of audit, against the abolition of which he protested in a 'Letter to the Right Honourable Benjamin Disraeli, M.P.,' London, 1867, 8vo; he also published in 1862 'Reminiscences of the Life and Character of Count Cavour,' from the French of De la Rive, London, 8vo. (4) Henry (1805–1884), a merchant of Liverpool, and author of 'Public Responsibility and Vote by Ballot,' London, 1865, 8vo, a defence of secret voting, reprinted with some posthumous papers on 'The Punishment of Death,' London, 1886, 8vo; (5) Charles (1808–1887), clerk to the crown in chancery. (6) Frederick (1810–1887), M.P. for Canterbury 1850–2, member 1864–9, and from 1873 to 1887 deputy chairman, of the board of customs.

Besides the trifles mentioned above, Romilly was author of: 1. 'Observations on the Criminal Law of England, as it relates to Capital Punishment, and on the mode in which it is administered,' London, 1810, 1811, and 1813, 8vo. 2. 'Objections to the Project of creating a Vice-chancellor of England,' London, 1813, 8vo. 3. The article on Bentham's papers relative to codification, 'Edinburgh Review,' vol. xxix. art. x., 1817.

Posthumously appeared: 1. 'The Speeches of Sir Samuel Romilly in the House of Commons, with Memoir [by William Peter] and print of his portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence,' London, 1820, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'Memoirs of the Life of Sir Samuel Romilly, written by himself, with a selection from his correspondence,' also engraving of the portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence, edited by his sons, London, 1840, 3 vols. 8vo. 3. 'Notes of Cases extracted from the Manuscripts of Sir Samuel Romilly. With Notes by E. Romilly,' London, 1872, 8vo.

Portraits of Romilly were painted by Martin Cregan and Sir Thomas Lawrence (in the National Gallery); engravings from both these pictures, and from sketches by other artists, are in the print-room at the British Museum.

[Memoir of the late Sir Samuel Romilly, M.P., 1818; Romilly's Memoirs and Speeches; Gent. Mag. 1828 ii. 465, 632; European Mag. ii. 418; Douthwaite's Gray's Inn; Foster's Gray's Inn Adm. Reg.; Foster's Peerage; Bennet's Select Biographical Sketches from the Notebooks of a Law Reporter, pp. 19–55; Bentham's Works, ed.

Bowring, x. 186, 249–94, 396, 404–34; Dr. Parr's Works, ed. Johnstone, i. 552–5, 602, 801, vii. 211, viii. 559; Dumont's Souvenirs sur Mirabeau; Lord Minto's Life and Letters, i. 108, iii. 264; Francis Horner's Memoirs, 1853, i. 183, 193–6, ii. 13, 21, 114, 119; Macvey Napier's Corresp.; Bain's Life of James Mill, p. 126; Sir James Mackintosh's Memoirs, ii. 34; Brougham's Hist. Sketches of Statesmen, i. 290; Brougham's Life and Times, ii. 338; Duke of Buckingham's Memoirs of the Court of England during the Regency, i. 120, 245, 366, ii. 31, 33, 236, 283; Twiss's Life of Lord-chancellor Eldon, vol. ii.; Lady Holland's Memoir of the Rev. Sydney Smith, i. 144; Hansard's Parl. Debates, vols. vi.–xxxviii.; Yonge's Life of Robert Banks, second Earl of Liverpool, i. 192, ii. 369; Howell's State Trials, xxvi. 590, xxix. 1150; Grey's Life and Opinions of Charles, second Earl Grey, p. 282; Quarterly Review, lii. 398, lxvi. 564; Diaries and Corresp. of the Right Hon. George Rose, ed. Leveson Vernon Harcourt, ii. 268; Lord Colchester's Diary and Correspondence; Westminster Review, xxxiv. art. vi.; Roscoe's Eminent British Lawyers (Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia), pp. 391 et seq.; Nouv. Biogr. Gén.; Georgian Era, ii. 324; Eclectic Review, new ser. vol. viii. October 1840; Scarlett's Memoir of the Right Hon. James, first Lord Abinger, pp. 43–55; Walpole's Life of the Hon. Spencer Perceval, i. 200, 204, 340, ii. 90 n. 312; Public Characters, 1809–10; Sir Egerton Brydges's Autobiography, i. 301, and Recollections, i. 113; Coekburn's Journal, i. 3, 206, ii. 128; Penny Cyclop.; Encycl. Brit.; Imp. Dict. Univ. Biogr. Memoir of Matthew Davenport Hill, p. 109; Brayley's Surrey, ed. Mantell, v. 67; Addit. MSS. 27781 f. 153, 29183 f. 295, 29185 f. 221; Lord Holland's Memoirs of the Whig Party, i. 234, ii. 150; Sir Henry Holland's Recollections, p. 243; Memoirs of Robert Plumer Ward, i. 301; Burke's Peerage and Landed Gentry, 1894.]

J. M. R.

ROMNEY, EARL OF. [See SIDNEY, HENRY, 1641–1704.]

ROMNEY, GEORGE (1734–1802), painter, born at Becksid, a house in the village of Dalton-in-Furness, Lancashire, on 15 Dec. 1734, was son of John Romney, a builder and cabinet-maker. The elder Romney (or Rumney, as he himself always wrote the name, the more familiar form being an innovation of the painter) was a substantial man in his modest way. He farmed a small freehold inherited from his father, a yeoman of Appleby, who had migrated to Dalton during the troubles of the civil war. The sturdy rectitude of his character had won for him the name of 'Honest John Rumney,' and he seems to have been a man of some ability, with a turn for mechanics. He also enjoyed some local fame as the author of various practical experiments in agriculture. His wife,

Ann Simpson, of Sladebank in Cumberland, was a notable housewife and excellent mother to her large family of eleven children. The painter was her second son. Another son, Peter Romney, is separately noticed. At a very early age George was sent to school at Dendron, about four miles from Dalton, where the master, the Rev. Mr. Fell, agreed to teach him the humanities for 5s. a quarter, while a certain Mr. Gardner received him as a boarder for 4l. 10s. a year. But so indifferent was his progress that even this modest outlay was voted a useless expense; and when the boy was eleven his father brought him home and turned him into his own workshop. He soon became useful to his father, much of whose mechanical skill he seems to have inherited. In particular he distinguished himself by the manufacture of fiddles, many of which he ornamented with elaborate carving. His passion for music first suggested these experiments, and a fiddle of his own make became a common present to his boyish companions. One such gift to a former schoolfellow named Greene inaugurated a lifelong friendship, of great value to Romney in later years. Greene became an attorney of repute in London, and Romney's chief adviser in all business matters. He audited the painter's confused accounts, and managed all his money transactions.

It seems evident that Romney's inclination for art developed very early. He is said to have amused his father's workmen by drawing their portraits. One of these workmen, Sam Knight by name, took in an illustrated monthly magazine, which he used to hand on to his master's son, who copied the engravings in pencil. Young Romney also made drawings from the prints in a copy of Leonardo's 'Treatise on Painting.' Some of the drawings thus made came under the notice of a relative, Mr. Lewthwaite of Millom, who, struck with their merit, strongly urged the elder Romney to train the boy as an artist. Richard Cumberland, in a biographical notice of Romney published in the 'European Magazine,' declares that his genius had no early stimulus beyond Knight's encouragement, and that his acquaintance with pictures was confined to the sign of the Red Lion at Dalton. According, however, to Hayley, one John Williams, an eccentric dilettante of the neighbourhood, greatly influenced the youthful artist, encouraging his aspirations and directing his early efforts. Through his persuasion, perhaps, or that of Mr. Lewthwaite, John Romney made up his mind to start his son on the novel career. An itinerant portrait-painter named Edward

Steele (*d.* 1760?) [q. v.] happened at the time to be working in Kendal. To him George Romney was duly apprenticed, his indentures bearing the date 20 March 1755. Steele was not altogether the dauber he has been called, though his character made him anything but an ideal guardian of youth. He seems to have troubled himself little about his pupils, yet he managed to win their affections in spite of, or perhaps by, his foibles (see ROMNEY, *Memoirs of George Romney*, p. 42). Romney used to complain that he was deprived of all opportunities of self-improvement by incessant studio drudgery, but his enforced application probably stood him in good stead in after years.

While Romney was at Kendal, Steele prevailed upon a young woman of some means, to whom he was giving lessons, to marry him at Gretna Green. Romney was his master's confidant and auxiliary in this affair, and the excitement told so much upon him that he fell into a fever. Throughout his illness he was nursed by one Mary Abbott, his landlady's daughter. She and her mother were poor but decent folks, perhaps of a lower social status than himself, as Mary is said to have been for some time a domestic servant. An attachment sprang up between nurse and patient, and they became engaged. Steele, after his adventurous marriage, had determined to try his fortune in York. He ordered his apprentice to join him there as soon as he was well enough; and Romney, distressed at the approaching separation from his betrothed, determined to make her his wife before leaving Kendal. They were accordingly married on 14 Oct. 1756. The step was imprudent enough to justify the anger expressed by his parents; but Romney assured them that it should prove an incentive to work and a safeguard against youthful follies. He set out immediately afterwards for York, and his wife seems to have returned to service. Romney, still in his apprenticeship, had of course no income, and, indeed, for some time received occasional help from his wife in the shape of half-guineas, sent under the seals of letters. While at York Steele painted a portrait of Sterne. According to a legend, reported by Cumberland but contradicted by Hayley, Sterne was so struck by the talent of Steele's assistant that he wished him to paint the picture, to the master's chagrin. After a stay of nearly a year at York, Steele and his pupil practised for a short time at Lancaster, and here Romney became anxious to bring their connection to an end. He proposed that a sum of 10l. he had lent his master should be taken as a consideration for the cancelling of his indentures. To this Steele

agreed, not without a certain generosity; for on releasing his pupil he declared that he did so 'in order not to stand in the way of one who, he was sure, would do wonders.'

On his emancipation Romney worked for a short time at Lancaster, but soon returned to Kendal, and started in practice on his own account, taking his younger brother Peter, a lad of sixteen, whose artistic bent seemed no less pronounced than his own, as his pupil and assistant. His first recorded work as an independent painter was a sign for the post-office in Kendal—a hand holding a letter. He soon attracted the attention of some of the local magnates, and began to paint portraits at modest prices. The Stricklands of Sizergh were among his earliest patrons. He painted the brothers Walter and Charles Strickland and their wives, and Walter Strickland allowed him free access to his collection of pictures, many of which he copied. Among his sitters at this period were also Jacob Morland of Caplethwaite, Colonel Wilson of Abbot Hall, and the Rev. Daniel and Mrs. Wilson. His prices were six guineas for a whole-length, and two for a three-quarter figure. But even this latter modest sum he had great difficulty in extracting from one 'patron,' Dr. Bateman, the headmaster of Sedbergh School.

In the intervals of portrait-painting Romney tried a curious experiment. While in York he had collected a series of prints after the Dutch masters. From these he made oil copies and *pasticci*, a selection from which, with two or three original subjects, he exhibited in the town-hall at Kendal, and then raffled for 10s. 6d. a ticket. The catalogue of the lottery enumerates twenty pieces. Among them were two scenes from 'King Lear' and one from 'Tristram Shandy.' The latter represented the arrival of Dr. Slop, a grotesque figure, perhaps reproduced by Romney from the supposed original of the character, the eccentric Dr. Burton of York.

The proceeds of the lottery, with other small savings of the painter and his wife, made up a sum of 100*l.* Romney, conscious of powers that demanded a better opportunity than the provinces afforded, became anxious to try his fortune in London. He had now two children, a son (afterwards the Rev. John Romney, his father's biographer) and a daughter two years old, who died at the age of three. He hesitated to embark them all in his doubtful enterprise, and his wife seems to have fully acquiesced in his decision that, until his prospects were more settled, she and the children should remain in the north. There is no reason to suppose that the lifelong separation which followed was

premeditated on either side; and the strictures of Hayley and others on Romney for his 'desertion' of his family are largely discounted by the facts that neither wife nor son ever showed the least resentment or sense of injury, and that John Romney's 'Life' is, in the main, a spirited justification of his father's conduct. John Romney was devoted to his mother, and would hardly have condoned anything like ill-treatment of her. As he grew to manhood he seems to have divided his time between his parents. Mrs. Romney eventually made her home with her father-in-law at Dalton, and later at Kendal.

Romney arrived in London in 1762, having divided his little savings with his wife. His only friends in the capital were his two compatriots, Braithwaite of the Post Office, and Greene, the schoolfellow already mentioned. With Braithwaite's help he found a lodging in Dove Court, near the Mansion House, removing in the following year to the house of one Hautree, in Bearbinder's Lane. Here he set to work on the picture which was his first introduction to the world of art, 'The Death of General Wolfe.' With this he is said to have competed for the premium of the Society of Arts in 1763. The result is not quite clear. According to his own and his friends' account, he was in the first instance awarded the second prize of fifty guineas; but the judges afterwards revised their verdict, adjudging the prize of fifty guineas to John Hamilton Mortimer [q. v.] for his 'Edward the Confessor seizing the Treasures of his Mother,' and bestowing on Romney a consolation prize of twenty-five guineas. Reynolds, according to his friends' version of the episode, was a prime mover in the reversal of the first award, and to him Romney, rightly or wrongly, ascribed his disappointment. Thus, it is asserted, were sown the seeds of the scarcely veiled aversion that persisted between these two famous men through the rest of their lives. That the details of the story are questionable is shown by the circumstance that, in the official list of premiums given by the Society of Arts in 1763, no mention whatever was made of Romney among the prize-winners, and that Mortimer is credited with gaining the first prize of one hundred guineas with a picture of 'St. Paul converting the Britons.' There is, however, no doubt that immediately after the competition Romney's picture was bought by Rowland Stephenson the banker, and presented to Governor Henry Verelst [q. v.], by whom it was hung in the council-chamber at Calcutta.

Romney, like every other painter of that time, had long desired to study the works of the great foreign masters; but his means were not yet equal to the expense of a journey to Italy. In 1764 he travelled to Paris, however, in company with his friend Greene. He made the acquaintance of Joseph Vernet, through whose good offices he gained admittance to the Orleans Gallery, where he spent most of his time. After a stay of six weeks he returned to London, and took rooms in Gray's Inn, near Greene. Here Braithwaite procured him a sitter in Sir Joseph Yates, one of the judges of the king's bench, who brought several other legal patrons in his train. Here, too, was painted a 'Death of King Edmund,' which, more fortunate than his first essay, was unanimously awarded the second premium of fifty guineas by the Society of Arts in 1765. The first prize of sixty guineas was given to Hugh Hamilton (*Premiums of the Society of Arts, 1765*).

In 1767 Romney paid a visit to his family. His brother Peter returned with him to London, to start as a painter. But Peter's talents were neutralised by a weak character, and in the sequel he went back to the north. Romney's next move was (in 1767) to Great Newport Street. There he formed a friendship with Richard Cumberland the dramatist, who greatly influenced his career. Cumberland sat for his portrait (now in the National Portrait Gallery), and, although the painter was then only charging eight guineas for a three-quarter figure, gave him ten, as an encouragement to raise his prices. Cumberland induced Garrick to come and see the picture, and the great actor, in spite of his adhesion to the 'Reynolds faction,' promised to sit himself. The proposed portrait, however, was never painted. Cumberland was then a popular writer, and the inflated odes in which he sang his friend's genius no doubt did much to make Romney known.

The first picture to attract favourable notice in London was a family group painted for Mr. Leigh, a proctor in Doctors' Commons. This appeared in 1768, together with a fancy subject, described as 'Sisters contemplating on Mortality' (*sic*). In 1769 he exhibited another 'Family Piece,' portraits of Sir George Warren, his wife, and daughter; and in 1770 he transferred his allegiance from the Free Society of Artists to the Chartered Society, sending to the exhibition in Spring Gardens two female studies, 'Mirth' and 'Melancholy,' said to have been painted from Mrs. Jordan and Mrs. Yates. In 1771 he exhibited a 'Mrs. Yates as the Tragic Muse,' a portrait of

Major Pearson of the East India Company's service, a 'Lady and Child,' and a 'Beggar Man.' In 1772 he contributed two portraits, one being that of his friend Ozias Humphry [q. v.], the miniature-painter. With these the brief tale of works exhibited during his lifetime ends. He never again sent anything to a public exhibition.

The long-projected journey to Italy had now become a possibility, and in the autumn of 1772 Romney made arrangements to travel to Rome with Ozias Humphry. His position was now assured. He was making an income of over 1,000*l.* a year, and had many influential patrons. An attack of fever delayed his departure from England for some months. In August 1772 Charles Greville, second son of the Earl of Warwick, sent him a letter of introduction to his uncle, Sir William Hamilton (1730-1803) [q. v.], then ambassador at Naples. Romney made no use of it, as his travels did not extend so far south; but here we have the first link in that connection with Lady Hamilton which was to leave such lasting traces on his art. He left England with Humphry on 20 March 1773, and, travelling in leisurely fashion through France, went by sea from Genoa to Leghorn, and so to Florence. He arrived in Rome on 18 June. Studious and retiring, Romney mixed little in the society of the Italian capital; but a letter of introduction from the Duke of Gloucester to the pope proved of service to him. He lodged in the Jesuits' College, and spent his time in copying the most famous pictures and in studying the great examples of antique sculpture. He was greatly impressed by the latter, and its influence upon his art is evident. His fine natural taste readily assimilated its mingled nobility and simplicity, and accepted them as counsels of perfection in art. He also found a good opportunity to study the nude, through the presence at that time of a beautiful professional model in Rome. She was the original of his 'Wood Nymph,' which became the property of Thomas Keate [q. v.], the surgeon. Another interesting work of this period was a copy, on the same scale as the original, of the lower part of Raphael's 'Transfiguration,' then the altar-piece of San Pietro in Montorio. To enable him to make this copy he was allowed to have a scaffold erected in the church, and worked at his task daily over the heads of the officiating clergy. The Duke of Richmond afterwards offered him 100*l.* for the copy; but this Romney refused as insufficient. It was hung in the entrance-hall of his house in Cavendish Square, and after his death was sold at the auction of his effects for six guineas. 'An Assassin' (the

study of a Roman bravo) and a portrait of the dwarf Baiocco (a notorious street beggar) were further memorials of this visit. A more interesting portrait than these was one he painted at Venice on his way home of Edward Wortley-Montagu, Lady Mary's eccentric son, in Turkish costume, a work to which the painter, inspired by his surroundings, gave something of the depth and richness of Venetian colour.

Returning to London via Paris, after two years' absence, Romney found himself somewhat straitened for money. His erratic brother Peter had got into debt and difficulty at Cambridge, where he had set up as a portrait-painter, and Romney generously paid his debts and established him at Southport. This drain upon his means seems to have seriously embarrassed him for the moment, and even made him consider the possibility of leaving London and starting a provincial practice. He finally, however, decided on the bold step of taking the large house and studio, No. 32 Cavendish Square, vacant by the recent death of Francis Cotes, R.A. Here he installed himself at Christmas 1775. His natural misgivings were dispelled, after some weeks of anxiety, by a visit from the Duke of Richmond, who commissioned the artist to paint a three-quarter length of himself. The duke was the president of the Society of Arts. He brought a long array of fashionable sitters in his train, besides giving Romney numerous orders for replicas of his own portrait, and for portraits of various members of his family. In a comparatively short time Romney was dividing the patronage of the great world with Reynolds. 'All the town,' said Lord Thurlow, 'is divided into two factions, the Reynolds and the Romney, and I am of the Romney faction.' Thurlow sat to the artist some six years later for the famous portrait at Trentham, and amused himself during the sittings by discussing a cycle of illustrations to the legend of 'Orpheus and Eurydice,' which he wished Romney to undertake. To this end Thurlow himself made a translation of the legend from Virgil, with an elaborate commentary, reading it aloud as the painter worked. Romney made several cartoons in charcoal on the lines suggested, afterwards presented by his son to the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge and the Royal Institution at Liverpool.

Among the more notable pictures painted between 1775 and 1781 were portraits of Georgiana, duchess of Devonshire—a work he was never able to finish, the great lady proving a most unpunctual sitter—and of the young Countess of Derby (Lady Betty

Hamilton); the beautiful group of Lady Warwick and her children; the Duchess of Gordon and her son; Mrs. Hartley and her children; Mrs. Stables and her children; Mrs. Carwardine and child. The Hon. Louisa Cathcart, afterwards Lady Mansfield, sister of Gainsborough's famous 'Mrs. Graham'; Mrs. Davenport the actress; Charlotte, daughter of Lord Clive; Harriet Mellon, afterwards Duchess of St. Albans; the two pretty daughters of his friend Cumberland; the fair 'Perdita' Robinson; Mrs. Trimmer; Lady E. Spencer, afterwards Countess of Pembroke; the Misses Greville; Sir Hyde Parker; Bishop Porteous of Exeter; the famous Kitty Bannister—all sat for portraits during these years, to which also belong the beautiful romping group of the Stafford family, and the groups of the Clavering and the Beaufort children. Garrick proposed to sit, an idea which nearly cost the painter his life; for getting wet through in a futile attempt to study the great actor in his last appearance at Drury Lane (10 June 1776), he fell into a fever. He was cured by the good offices of Sir Richard Jebb [q. v.], who became his doctor from this time forth, but would never accept any fee beyond an occasional drawing.

Romney's biographers, his son more especially, have insisted strongly on the ill-will of Reynolds, and, making all allowances for partisan exaggerations, it seems evident that Sir Joshua's attitude towards his rival was marked by a hostility not unlike that he showed to Gainsborough. Romney seems never to have given any just cause of offence. He had, indeed, a sincere admiration, often generously expressed, for the president's gifts. Reynolds, on the other hand, had little sympathy with Romney, either as artist or man. No two personalities could have been more sharply opposed, and some at least of Sir Joshua's dislike may have been the distaste of a strong, equitable nature for one essentially weak, ill-balanced, and over-emotional. No doubt he was also human enough to resent the brilliant success with which 'the man in Cavendish Square' had encountered him on his own ground. To this unfriendliness as much as to any other cause was due Romney's persistent refusal to send any of his works to the Royal Academy, although, on its foundation in 1768, he was strongly urged by his friend Meyer to contribute with a view to his election. No picture of Romney's was seen on the academy walls till 1871, sixty-nine years after his death, when he was represented by one of his most exquisite groups, 'The Lady Russell and Child,' painted in 1784. In his determination to hold aloof he was en-

couraged by William Hayley [q. v.], whose acquaintance he had made in 1772. The then popular author of 'The Triumphs of Temper' constituted himself Romney's laureate. Romney relied greatly on his companionship and advice, and for twenty-two years never failed to spend his annual holiday in the poetaster's home at Eartham in Sussex, where Flaxman, Cowper, Blake, and others were his fellow-guests at various times. Some of Romney's most graceful fancies were inspired by passages from Hayley's poems, among them the 'Serena' in South Kensington Museum and the famous 'Sensibility' in Lord Burton's collection.

No reasonable doubt of his continuous success in London could have long survived Romney's establishment in Cavendish Square, and considerations of prudence no longer excused his separation from his wife and son, yet he made no attempt to bring them south. There was apparently no estrangement between them. He visited his family at intervals, and contributed liberally to their maintenance. In later years his son was often a visitor in his house. It may therefore be inferred that Mrs. Romney, conscious of her own humble origin and defective education, was herself unwilling to share the burden of honours to which she was not born. For the old scandal, which sought to account for Romney's indifference to his wife by alleging a liaison with his beautiful model, Emma Hart (afterwards Lady Hamilton [q. v.]), no serious evidence exists. The painter did not see her until July 1782, when she was living under the protection of his friend Charles Greville, who brought her to Romney for her portrait. Greville, who kept her in the most jealous seclusion, would certainly have resented the slightest encroachment on his own claims, whereas his friendly correspondence with the artist clearly shows that he looked upon Romney's interest in his protégée as quasi-paternal. 'I heard last week from Mrs. Hart,' he writes in a letter of 1788, 'she desired me to tell you that she designs to captivate you by her voice next spring, and that few things interest her more than the remembrance you and Mr. Hayley honour her with.'

After her marriage to Sir William Hamilton, Emma herself writes to Romney from Naples as 'My dear sir, my friend, my more than father.' Romney's admiration for the 'divine lady,' as he called her, verged, indeed, on infatuation, but it was probably platonic. Hayley was little less enthusiastic; the one celebrated her with his pen, the other with his brush. For several years Romney refused commissions and reduced the number of his sitters, in order to devote more time to that

series of studies in which he has immortalised Lady Hamilton's loveliness. Besides many portraits and sketches of her in her own character, he painted her as 'Circe,' as both 'Tragedy' and 'Comedy' in 'Shakespeare nursed by Tragedy and Comedy,' as 'Alope with her Child in the Woods,' as 'Cassandra,' 'Euphrosyne,' 'Joan of Arc,' 'Calypso,' the 'Magdalen,' 'The Spinstress' (the famous picture in Lord Iveagh's collection), a 'Bacchante,' a 'Sibyl,' a 'Saint,' a 'Nun,' &c. The 'Magdalen' and the 'Calypso' were painted for the Prince of Wales, who paid 100*l.* each for them. The last portrait of her was a half-length, seated, with a miniature of Sir William Hamilton in her belt, painted just before her marriage. Between her first appearance in Cavendish Square in 1782 and her departure for Italy in 1785, after Greville had transferred her to the protection of his uncle, she was Romney's chief source of inspiration. The list of his other works is short. He painted, however, portraits of Lord Thurlow's two daughters at the harpsichord, of Lord Derby on horseback, of Gibbon (to whom Hayley had introduced him), of the second Lord Chatham the younger, Pitt, and Edmund Burke, as well as the Lady Russell and her child, and the picture known as 'The Sempstress.' From 1786 to 1790 was perhaps the most prolific period of his career. He was at the zenith of his prosperity, making an income of over 3,000*l.* a year; and the entries in his pocket-books record innumerable names of notable men and women. The archbishops of Canterbury, York, and Dublin, Richard Watson, bishop of Llandaff, John Wesley, the Duchess of Cumberland, Mrs. Billington, Mrs. Jordan (of whom he painted two pictures for the Duke of Clarence), Mrs. Fitzherbert, Lord Ellenborough, Lady Milner, the Duchess of Leeds, and Lady Betty Foster (afterwards Duchess of Devonshire) were among the more remarkable of his sitters. The note-books, extending over a great many years, are still extant. They were sold at Christie's in 1894, and are now (1896) in the possession of Mr. Humphry Ward. The brief entries consist merely of dates, names of sitters, and sums received on account or in full payment. Romney seems generally to have been paid half his money when he undertook a commission, and the balance on delivering the picture; but his accounts are not always intelligible. The highest price he ever received for a portrait was 120 guineas. His portrait of Caroline, viscountess Clifden, and her sister, Lady Elizabeth Spencer, was sold to a dealer at Willis's Rooms on 11 June 1896 for 10,500 guineas.

In 1790 Romney paid another visit to Paris, the assiduous Hayley and the Rev. Thomas Carwardine going with him. They were received with great courtesy by the English ambassador and other persons of distinction, notably Madame de Genlis, then governess to the Duke of Orleans' children. Two years later, when Madame de Genlis came to London with Mlle. d'Orléans, and the mysterious 'Pamela Sims' (afterwards Lady Edward Fitzgerald), Romney, in graceful acknowledgment of his kind reception in Paris, began two portraits of Pamela, meaning to give Madame de Genlis the one she preferred. Both were, however, put aside unfinished. One was snapped up by Hayley, always a shrewd gleaner of unconsidered trifles in his friend's studio. Mr. H. L. Bischoffsheim is the present owner of one of the pair, a most piquant study of a dark-eyed girlish beauty.

Romney's chief undertakings in 1791 were his pictures for Boydell's 'Shakespeare Gallery,' an enterprise which secured his hearty co-operation. He indeed claimed, and no doubt justly, a considerable share in its inception, and made many happy suggestions as to the choice of subjects. He himself contributed three works—one illustrating 'The Tempest,' in which the Prospero was painted from Hayley, and two allegorical compositions, the 'Shakespeare nursed by Tragedy and Comedy,' already referred to, and 'The Infant Shakespeare attended by the Passions.' The coldness with which Reynolds at first treated the project may have been partly due to Romney's eager support of it. Side lights on the characters of the two painters are afforded by their respective dealings with the promoters. The practical Reynolds received 500*l.* before he touched his canvas of 'Macbeth,' and another 500*l.* on its completion, whereas Romney—dreamy, generous, and unbusinesslike—asked only six hundred guineas for his 'Tempest,' and received no payment for several years. The 'Infant Shakespeare' he presented to the gallery.

The Earham visit of 1792 was made memorable by the presence of Cowper. The poet and the painter were mutually pleased with each other. There was, indeed, a strong affinity between them. Romney, during his visit, illustrated a passage in 'The Task' by a picture afterwards variously known as 'Kate,' as 'Twas when the Seas were roaring,' and, from the type of the heroine, as 'Lady Hamilton as Ariadne.' He also made a drawing of the poet himself in crayon, 'in his best hand, and with the most exact resemblance,' says the poet in a letter

to Lady Hesketh. Cowper repaid the compliment by the following sonnet:

Romney, expert infallibly to trace
 On chart or canvas not the form alone
 And semblance, but however faintly shown,
 The mind's impression, too, on every face,
 With strokes that time ought never to erase
 Thou hast so pencil'd mine, that though I
 own
 The subject worthless, I have never
 known
 The artist shining with superior grace.
 But this I mark—that symptoms none of
 woe
 In thy incomparable work appear;
 Well: I am satisfied it should be so;
 Since, on maturer thought, the cause is
 clear;
 For in my looks what sorrow couldst thou
 see,
 When I was Hayley's guest, and sat to thee?

A letter to his son, describing this visit, shows that Romney's health had been very feeble throughout the year, but he declares himself better for the change. He continued to work industriously. In 1793 he painted, among other pictures, a portrait of Henry Dundas for Dundee University, and portraits of the Margrave and the Margravine of Anspach (Lady E. Craven); in 1794, 'Newton making Experiments with the Prism,' and portraits of the Duke of Portland, the Earl of Euston, and his own son. The latter came to stay with him, and, distressed at the nervous and ailing state in which he found his father, carried him off for a short visit to the Isle of Wight. Flaxman returned from Rome later in the year, and took a lodging in London 'in the neighbourhood of our dear Romney.' One of the painter's most interesting pictures of 1795 is the group of Flaxman, with his pupil, Hayley's young son, beside him, modelling a bust of the poet, while Romney looks on. In the autumn was begun the large picture of Lady Egremont and her children as 'Titania with Fairies,' painted partly at Earham and finished at Petworth.

As Romney's health failed, the morbidly sensitive side of his disposition began to assert itself more and more. He became gloomy and irritable, his fits of depression alternating with moods of exaltation in which he planned undertakings on a colossal scale. He seems to have projected a Milton gallery on the lines of Boydell's Shakespeare. This, however, he kept a secret from all but Hayley, hinting at it, however, in letters to his son. 'I have made,' he writes, 'many grand designs; I have formed a system of original subjects, moral and my own, and I think one of the grandest that has ever been

thought of, but nobody knows. Hence it is my view to wrap myself in retirement, and pursue these plans, as I begin to feel I cannot bear trouble of any kind.' To Hayley he wrote: 'I have ideas of them all, and I may say sketches; but, alas! I cannot give time for a year or two; and if my name was mentioned I should hear nothing but abuse, and that I cannot bear. Fear has always been my enemy; my nerves are too weak for supporting anything in public.' The unhealthy susceptibility so manifest here foreshadowed the mental disease that was creeping upon him. Occupied by these grandiose visions, he determined to leave the house in Cavendish Square, which he declared to be too small for his purposes, and to build one of a suitable size. When John Romney came to London in 1796, he found his father intent on all sorts of extravagant plans: busy on drawings of his new dwelling, and negotiating with Sir James Graham for a piece of land on the Edgware Road on which to begin operations. It was with difficulty that his son induced him to give up an undertaking far beyond his means, and to content himself with the purchase of a house on Holly Bush Hill, Hampstead; it is now the Hampstead Constitutional Club. The lease of the house in Cavendish Square was made over to Mr. (afterwards Sir) Martin Archer Shee, and Romney began to alter and add to his new home. On the site of the stables he put up a gallery for pictures and sculpture, and enclosed half of the garden under a timber arcade for a riding-house. These costly freaks were a severe strain on his income, and caused great annoyance to his son, who ascribed them mainly to Hayley's influence. Change of scene and the autumn visit to Earham seem to have somewhat revived Romney's energies. While at Earham he painted the portrait group of himself and Hayley, with the two youths, Tom Hayley and William Meyer, son of the miniaturist. In October 1796 he made expeditions to Stonehenge and Wilton House with the Hayleys. He moved to Hampstead in 1797, but even there he found it difficult to accommodate the pictures and studies in every stage of incompleteness which had accumulated about him. They overflowed the house and lined the damp walls of the new arcade, where many were stolen and others destroyed by exposure to the weather. Flaxman, writing of a visit to the painter, says it grieved him 'to see so noble a collection in a state so confused, so mangled.'

In the summer of 1798 Romney's malady gained ground. A tour in the north with his son failed to shake off his settled despon-

dency. He returned to London complaining of failing sight, of dizziness, and of a numbness in his hands which made him unable to guide his brush. In his broken and melancholy condition his thoughts turned to the wife of his youth. Without speaking of his intention to any one, he set out for Kendal. Mary Romney, true to the attitude she had always maintained, received him not only without reproaches, but with the most sympathetic kindness, and nursed him devotedly during the remaining two years of his life. His son acted as his secretary and companion, and for a time his mind remained tolerably clear. Lady Hamilton returned to England in 1800, and Hayley wrote to his friend, describing an interview with her, and her affectionate inquiries for the old painter, to which Romney replied as follows: 'The pleasure I should receive from the sight of the amiable Lady Hamilton would be as salutary as great, yet I fear, except I should enjoy more health and better spirits, I shall never be able to see London again. I feel every day greater need of care and attention, and here I experience them in the highest degree.' To one last pleasure he looked forward eagerly, the return of his brother James, a colonel in the East India Company's service, whose start in life had been due to the painter's generosity. When, however, they met, Romney could make no sign of recognition. He gradually sank into a state of helpless imbecility, and died at Kendal on 15 Nov. 1802. He was buried in the churchyard of his native Dalton. The monument his son wished to raise to his memory in the parish church was excluded by the lay rector, and was afterwards put up in the church at Kendal. It bears this inscription: 'To the memory of George Romney, Esquire, the celebrated painter, who died at Kendal, the 15 November, 1802, in the 68th year of his age, and was interred at Dalton, the place of his birth. So long as Genius and Talent shall be respected his fame will live.'

Weak and morbid as his character must in some respects have been, Romney had many amiable and endearing qualities. The retired life he led was singularly blameless. He was generous to his relatives and to struggling artists, and showed no rancour in those rivalries imposed upon him by success. His son declares he was never betrayed into bitter or ungenerous speech about any brother artist. Keenly alive to what he believed to be the persistent hostility of Reynolds, he shrank from, rather than resented, his great rival's dislike. With this one exception he seems to have had no enemies, and his friendships were warm and

constant. His want of education may have had something to do with his distaste for society at large. He was unable to write English with any approach to correctness, or even to spell the most ordinary words; he was consequently very reluctant to write at all, but his natural refinement and intelligence atoned for these shortcomings, and made him, in his happier days, a pleasant and even a brilliant companion. The seclusion in which he lived was partly due, no doubt, to his absorption in his art and his constitutional shyness of disposition. That he was capable of inspiring strong affection is evident from the terms in which Cowper, Blake, Flaxman, and Cumberland wrote of him, to say nothing of the somewhat incoherent eulogies of Hayley. In No. 99 of the 'Observer,' Cumberland thus sketched his character under the name of Timanthes, Reynolds and West figuring in the same conceit as Parthianus and Apelles: 'This modest painter, though residing in the capital of Attica, lived in such retirement from society that even his person was scarce known to his competitors. Envy never drew a word from his lips to the disparagement of a contemporary, and emulation could hardly provoke his diffidence into a contest for fame which so many bolder rivals were prepared to dispute.' After Romney's death, his fame underwent remarkable vicissitudes. In the sale at Christie's in April 1807 of the pictures and sketches left in his studio at Hampstead, extremely low prices were realised. Caleb Whiteford, who was among the purchasers, bought the portrait of Lady Almeria Carpenter for a guinea and a half. The reaction against the popularity he enjoyed during his lifetime persisted until about 1807, when, owing chiefly to the winter exhibitions at Burlington House, a higher opinion of his powers began to prevail. Once the tide had turned, it flowed with extraordinary force, until pictures which would have sold for a few pounds in the first half of the century brought in small fortunes to their owners, and their author took a place beside Gainsborough and Reynolds in the affections of the collector. And this was not a mere matter of fashion. Few painters have been more essentially artistic than Romney; all his better portraits embody a pictorial scheme. He was a good draughtsman, a sound painter, an agreeable colourist. He had an eye for woman's beauty, and could enhance it. His slightest sketches have a vivid consistency which is almost peculiar to themselves. His vision was so artistic that his work was complete at every stage. Even the empty canvas about his unfinished heads seems to

form an indispensable part in a coherent work of art; and so, although he lacks the depth and intellectual energy of Reynolds, the keen sensibility, the adorable delicacy, and the delicious colour of Gainsborough, he wins his place in the little group of Englishmen who formed the only great school of painting of the eighteenth century.

The most interesting, and apparently the most characteristic, portrait of Romney is a head in the National Portrait Gallery, bought at the sale of Miss Romney's effects at Christie's in May 1894. It was painted in 1782. Romney also painted a portrait of himself and his father, which belongs to the Earl of Warwick.

Romney's habit of painting his pictures entirely with his own hand relieved him from the necessity of having a large staff of assistants and pupils. He trained several scholars, however, the best known of whom were James Lonsdale [q. v.] and Isaac Pocock [q. v.]

JOHN ROMNEY (1758-1832), the painter's only surviving child, was educated at Manchester grammar school, whence he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1778. He was elected a fellow on 15 March 1785, and senior fellow on 11 March 1806, taking holy orders and graduating B.A. in 1782, M.A. in 1785, and B.D. in 1792. He chiefly resided at St. John's College till 1801, filling many college offices. From 1788 to 1799 he was non-resident rector of Southey, Norfolk, and in 1804 became rector both of Thurgarton and Cockley Clay, Norfolk. Meanwhile his father, wishing to secure a home for his family near the Cumberland lakes, arranged with John about 1800 to purchase some land at Whitestock How, near Newton-in-Cartmel. There, after his father's death, John built from his own designs a substantial house, known as Whitestock Hall. This was his residence from the autumn of 1806, when he married. His mother, the painter's widow, removed at the same time to Whitestock Cottage, on the estate, where she died on 20 April 1823. In 1830 John published his elaborate memoir of his father, and he died at Whitestock Hall on 6 Feb. 1832, being buried in the neighbouring churchyard of Rusland. He had already presented some of his father's drawings to his old college (St. John's, Cambridge), to the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, and to the Liverpool Art Gallery. Other portions of his own and his father's property were sold by auction in 1834. By his wife, Jane Kennel of Kendal (1796-1861), whom he married at Colton on 21 Nov. 1806, he left three daughters and two sons; of the latter, George died un-

married in 1865, while John, who succeeded to Whitestock Hall, died in 1875, leaving ten children, of whom the eldest son still owns the house. The Rev. John Romney's last surviving daughter, Miss Elizabeth Romney, who died at Whitestock in December 1893, ultimately acquired most of the paintings, drawings, and manuscripts which the painter's family retained after his death; the whole collection was sold by auction at Christie's in May 1894.

[Romney's *Memoirs of the Life and Works of George Romney, 1830*, were intended to supersede Hayley's *Life of George Romney, 1809*, and the account by Richard Cumberland in *European Magazine*, vol. xliii. June 1803. See also Allan Cunningham's *British Painters*, ed. Heaton, vol. ii.; *Some Account of George Romney* (an anonymous fragment in *Lancashire Biographical History*, vol. i.); *Annals of Kendal*, by Cornelius Nicholson, F.G.S.; *Gamlin's Romney and his Art*; *Gower's Romney and Lawrence* (*Great Artist Series*); *Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers*, ed. Armstrong; *Redgrave's Dict.*; *Memoirs of Emma, Lady Hamilton*, ed. W. H. Long; *Gamlin's Life of Emma, Lady Hamilton*; manuscripts in the possession of T. Humphry Ward, esq., and Alfred Morrison, esq.; *Southey's Life of Cowper*, iii. 77-84; *Letters of William Cowper*, ed. Benham.] W. A.

ROMNEY, JOHN (1786-1863), engraver, was born in 1786. He seems to have been in no way connected with the family of the famous painter, though he, too, practised in the north of England, and engraved a series of 'Views of Ancient Buildings in Chester,' in which city he died in 1863. He contributed plates to Smirke's 'Illustrations of Shakespeare,' and to a series of reproductions of ancient marbles in the British Museum. Among the best known of his single plates are 'The Orphan Ballad-Singer,' after Gill, and 'Sunday Morning—the Toilette,' after Farrier.

[*Redgrave's Dict. of Painters.*] W. A.

ROMNEY, PETER (1743-1777), painter, a younger brother of George Romney [q.v.], was born at Dalton-in-Furness on 1 June 1743. He is said to have shown a precocious talent both with pen and pencil, but such of his verses as have survived are puerile enough. When he was sixteen his more famous brother, who had just started in practice at Kendal on his own account, took Peter as his apprentice. On Romney's departure for London in 1762, Peter remained for a time at Kendal, painting portraits at a guinea a head. In 1765, when Romney visited his family in the north, he took Peter back to London with him, but was finally obliged to send him home, as the

young man earned nothing, and seems to have been the cause of a good deal of expense and anxiety to his brother. Having got together a few prints in London, Peter copied them in oils, and raffled them, thus raising money to take him to Manchester, where he started in practice as a portrait-painter. His success in Manchester was slight, and he removed to Ipswich, where his career was cut short by his arrest for debt. He next tried his luck at Cambridge, but there again got into difficulties. George Romney generously discharged his debts, and he started once more at Southport. His money troubles and various unfortunate—and in some cases disreputable—love affairs seem to have so preyed on his mind that he took to drink. Prematurely broken in health, he died in May 1777, in his thirty-fourth year. He chose crayons as his medium, to avoid possible competition with his brother, and is said at one time to have seemed a likely rival to Francis Cotes [q.v.] Lord John Clinton, Lord Pelham, Lord Hyde, and Lord and Lady Montford were among his more notable sitters. A portrait group by George Romney of his two brothers, James and Peter, was sold at Christie's on 25 May 1894.

[A curious account of this erratic artist forms a supplement to the Rev. John Romney's 'Memoirs' of his father, George Romney.]

W. A.

ROMNEY, SIR WILLIAM (d. 1611), governor of the East India Company, only son of William Romney of Tetbury, Gloucestershire, and his wife Margaret, was a member of the Haberdashers' Company, and one of the original promoters of the East India Company. For some time governor of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, he went to the Netherlands as one of the commissioners for that society in June 1598 to obtain a staple for their wool, cloth, and kerseys. On 22 Sept. 1599 he subscribed 200*l.* in the intended voyage to the East Indies, and on 24 Sept. was made one of the treasurers for the voyage. An incorporator and one of the first directors of the East India Company, he was elected deputy-governor on 9 Jan. 1601, and governor in 1606. In November 1601 he urged the company to send an expedition to discover the North-West Passage, either in conjunction with the Muscovy Company or alone. When the latter company consented to join in the enterprise (22 Dec. 1601), he became treasurer for the voyage. On 18 Dec. 1602 he was elected alderman of Portsoken ward, and in 1603 one of the sheriffs of the city of London. On 26 July 1603 he was knighted at

Whitehall. He joined in sending out Henry Hudson to discover a North-West Passage in April 1610. He died on 25 April 1611. By his will, dated 18 April 1611, he gave liberally to the hospitals, 20*l.* to forty poor scholars in Cambridge, and 50*l.* to the Haberdashers' Company to be lent to a young freeman gratis for two years.

Romney married Rebecca, only daughter of Robert Taylor, alderman of the city of London, by whom he had six sons and two daughters. The younger daughter, Susan, married Sir Francis Carew, K.B. His wife died on 31 Dec. 1596. She gave four exhibitions of 12*l.* each to the Haberdashers' Company, two at Emmanuel College and two at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge; 6*l.* a year to two freemen of the company, and 3*l.* a year to four poor widows.

[Remembrancia of the City of London, pp. 27, 495; Herbert's Livery Companies, ii. 544, 550, 551; Stevers's Dawn of British Trade to the East Indies, *passim*; Brown's Genesis of the United States, pp. 66, 92, 212, 232, 240, 384, 466, 987, 1045; Harl. Soc. Publ. i. 88. xvii. 212; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Elizabeth cclxviii. 5, James I xxiii. 11, xliv. 50, James I Addenda xxxix. 99, Col., East Indies, 1513-1616, *passim*.] W. A. S. H.

RONALDS, EDMUND (1819-1889), chemist, son of Edmund Ronalds, a London merchant, and his wife Eliza, daughter of James Anderson, LL.D., and nephew of Sir Francis Ronalds [q. v.], was born in London in 1819. After leaving school, Ronalds studied successively at Giessen, where he graduated Ph.D. at Jena, Berlin, Heidelberg, and Paris. In 1840 he returned to England, and held the lectureships in chemistry successively at St. Mary's Hospital and the Middlesex Hospital. In 1849 he was appointed professor of chemistry in the Queen's College, Galway. He was secretary of the Chemical Society from 1848 to 1850, and edited the first two volumes of its 'Quarterly Journal' for 1849 and 1850. He resigned his chair at Galway in 1856, in order to take over the Bonnington chemical works, where the raw products of the Edinburgh gas-works were dealt with. In a letter to Sir Francis Ronalds he wrote in 1858 that he was 'completely ignored as a tradesman by the savants of Edinburgh.' In 1878 he retired from business, and set up a private research-laboratory in Edinburgh, to which he welcomed any chemist. After suffering for some years from ill-health, he died at Bonnington House on 9 Sept. 1889, leaving a widow and six children.

The Royal Society's 'Catalogue' contains a list of four papers by Ronalds, in the most important of which he showed that the

sulphur and phosphorus in the human urine exist partly in a less oxidised state than as sulphate and phosphate (*Philosophical Transactions*, 1846, p. 461). In collaboration with Thomas Richardson (1816-1867) [q. v.], he translated and edited Knapp's 'Lehrbuch der chemischen Technologie,' of which they published the first edition during 1848-51. A second edition was rewritten, so as to form a new work, but Ronalds collaborated only with respect to the first two parts, published in 1855.

[Chem. Soc. Trans. 1890, p. 456; Proceedings Roy. Soc. of Edinburgh, vol. xvii. p. xxviii (by J. Y. Buchanan); Scotsman for 10 Sept. 1889; MS. Letters of Sir Francis Ronalds in the Library of the Society of Telegraph Engineers; The Jubilee of the Chemical Society, pp. 183, 240.] P. J. H.

RONALDS, SIR FRANCIS (1788-1873), inventor of the electric telegraph and meteorologist, son of Francis Ronalds, a London merchant, and of his wife, Jane, daughter of William Field, was born in London on 21 Feb. 1788. A nephew, Edmund Ronalds, is separately noticed. The Ronalds family originally came from Scotland; but had settled at Brentford, where St. Lawrence's Church contains memorials of many of its members (FAULKNER, *Antiquities of Brentford*, p. 65). Ronalds was educated at a private school at Cheshunt by the Rev. E. Cogan. At an early age he displayed a taste for experiment, and he acquired great skill later in practical mechanics and draughtsmanship. Under the influence of Jean André de Luc (1727-1817), whose acquaintance he made in 1814, he began to devote himself to practical electricity. In 1814 and 1815 he published several papers on electricity in Tilloch's 'Philosophical Magazine,' one of which records an ingenious use of De Luc's 'electric column' as a motive power for a clock.

Ronalds's name is chiefly remembered as the inventor of an electric telegraph. Since 1753, when the first proposal for an electric telegraph worked by static electricity was made by a writer signing 'C. M.' (said to be Charles Morrison [q. v.]) in the 'Scots Magazine' (xv. 73), successive advances had been made abroad by Volta, Le Sage, Lomond, Cavallo, Salva, and others; but much was needed to perfect the invention. In 1816 Ronalds, in the garden of his house in the Upper Mall, Hammersmith (subsequently known as Kelmscott House, and occupied by William Morris the poet), laid down eight miles of wire, insulated in glass tubes, and surrounded by a wooden trough filled with pitch, so that the wire was capable of being

statically charged by means of an electric machine. The line was kept charged normally; it was connected at either end with a Canton's pith-ball electrometer, so that, when the line was discharged suddenly by the operator at one end, the action became at once evident to the operator at the other end. In order to render the apparatus capable of transmitting different signals, two similar discs, on each of which was marked a number of words, letters, and figures, were attached to the seconds-arbors of two clocks beating dead seconds, and the discs were thus made to rotate synchronously before the operators at the two ends of the line. In front of either of these rotating discs was placed a fixed disc, perforated at one place, so that only one symbol was visible at a given time to either operator. To insure that this symbol should be the same at the same instant in both cases, a special signal (produced by means of an increased charge, which detonated a 'gas-pistol') was sent through the line, when the word 'prepare' was visible at the transmitting end, and repeated until the receiving operator signalled that he had adjusted his instrument so that the same word was simultaneously visible to him. The two dials were then known to be travelling in unison, and the transmitting operator could signal any given symbol by discharging the line when that symbol was visible on the disc at his own end of the line. Ronalds showed that on his line the time of transmission of each symbol was almost insensible (but foresaw and explained the retardation which must take place in lines of considerable electrostatic capacity, such as submarine cables). Ronalds's instrument was of real practical use, and the brilliant idea of using synchronously rotating discs, now employed in the Hughes printing apparatus, was entirely his own. The only defect in his invention was the comparative slowness with which a succession of symbols could be transmitted.

On 11 July 1816 Ronalds wrote to Lord Melville [see DUNDAS, ROBERT SAUNDERS], then first lord of the admiralty, offering to demonstrate the practicability of his scheme. After some correspondence, Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Barrow [q. v.], secretary to the admiralty, wrote on 5 Aug. 1816 that 'telegraphs of any kind are now [i.e. after the conclusion of the French war] totally unnecessary, and that no other than the one now in use [a semaphore telegraph] will be adopted.' Sir John Barrow's son explained later that this now famous letter was written entirely at the suggestion of his father's superiors. Ronalds first published an account of his

invention in 1823 (with a preface, in which he bids 'a cordial adieu to electricity'), under the title 'Descriptions of an Electric Telegraph and of some other Electrical Apparatus'; a reprint, suggested by Mr. Latimer Clark, was published in 1871. In this pamphlet Ronalds speaks of his invention in a tone half of banter, half of prophecy. 'In the summer of 1816,' he writes, 'I amused myself by wasting, I fear, a great deal of time and no small expenditure on the subject;' but he was nevertheless confident that if his line had been five hundred miles long, instead of eight, it would have worked as well, and fully foresaw the practical revolution which the electric telegraph might effect. Of his official rebuff he writes with characteristic good nature: 'I felt very little disappointment, and not a shadow of resentment . . . because every one knows that telegraphs have long been great bores at the admiralty' (p. 24). Between 1816 and 1823 Ronalds travelled for two or three years through Europe and the East, and appears at this time to have begun collecting his large library of works on electricity and kindred subjects. In 1825 he invented and patented a perspective tracing instrument, intended to facilitate drawing from nature, which he improved about 1828, and described in a work called 'Mechanical Perspective.' These instruments seem to be the only ones for which he took out patents; the original instrument came into the possession of Sir C. Purcell Taylor, bart., in 1889. In 1836 he published, in collaboration with Dr. Blair, a series of sketches of the 'Druidic Remains at Carnac,' made with the Ronalds perspective instrument, and accompanied by written descriptions.

Early in 1843 Ronalds was made honorary director and superintendent of the Meteorological Observatory, which was then established at Kew by the British Association for the Advancement of Science. On 1 Feb. 1844 he was elected F.R.S. During his stay at Kew, Ronalds devised a system of continuous automatic registration for meteorological instruments by means of photography, and applied it to the atmospheric electrometer, the thermometer, barometer, declination-magnet, and horizontal and vertical force magnetographs. The first instrument was set regularly to work on 4 Sept. 1845. In a report read at the annual visitation of the Greenwich Observatory, on 1 June 1844, Sir George Biddell Airy (1801-1892) attributed the invention in part to Sir Charles Wheatstone (1802-1875) [q. v.]; but Ronalds asserted that the only assistance he had received was in the chemical portion of the process, and

that was given by Mr. Collen, a photographer (*Epitome*, &c., p. 1). He published descriptions of his instruments in the 'Reports to the British Association,' 1844 (p. 120), 1846 ('Transactions of Sections,' p. 10), 1849 (p. 80), 1850 (p. 176), 1851 (p. 335); in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1847; and in an 'Epitome of the . . . Observations made at the Kew Observatory' in 1848. Mr. Charles Brooke, aided like Ronalds by grants from the Royal Society, had invented independently about this time, although he began his research at a somewhat later date, a method of photographic registration similar to that of Ronalds, but somewhat inferior in its optical arrangements. Brooke received a sum of 500*l.* as a reward from the government for his invention and for installing his instruments at Greenwich. Colonel (afterwards Sir Edward) Sabine [q. v.] induced Ronalds to apply for a like reward, and the Marquis of Northampton and Sir John Frederick William Herschel [q. v.], then presidents of the Royal Society and the British Association respectively, induced the government to grant him 250*l.* A number of Ronalds's instruments were exhibited at the Paris Exhibition of 1855 (*Brit. Assoc. Report* for 1855). Ronalds's invention was of extreme importance to meteorologists and physicists, and although photographic registration has been in some cases replaced by mechanical registration, it is indispensable when the forces at work in the recording instrument are small; it is employed in all first-rate observatories, and has been used in many physical investigations. In points of detail, however, the methods of Ronalds have been improved by his successor, John Welsh, F.R.S. [q. v.], and others. In 1847 Ronalds, together with Dr. William Radcliffe Birt, devised a method for keeping a kite at constant height for purposes of meteorological observation (*Philosophical Magazine*, 1847 [3], xxxi. 191). In 1852 Ronalds retired from the directorship of the Kew Observatory, and received a civil list pension of 75*l.* per annum 'for his eminent discoveries in electricity and meteorology.'

Thenceforth, with the exception of a paper on an improved barograph (*Cosmos*, 1856, viii. 541), Ronalds seems to have made few or no practical contributions to science. He lived for many years abroad, mostly in Italy, and was chiefly occupied in compiling a catalogue of books relating to electricity, and in completing his electrical library. In the meanwhile his invention of an electric telegraph had been marvellously developed by Wheatstone, who had seen many of the Hammer-smith experiments, in conjunction with Mr.

(afterwards Sir) William Fothergill Cooke [q. v.], and these two men together devised in 1837 the first electric telegraph used publicly in England. When, in 1855, a controversy arose between Wheatstone and Cooke with regard to their respective shares in the invention, Wheatstone at once acknowledged his direct debt to Ronalds, and Cooke, though less fully, acknowledged the priority of Ronalds's work; he appears to have been ignorant of it before 1837, although, when he was quite a child, his father had seen the Ronalds telegraph at work. Until 1855 Ronalds's share in the invention had been forgotten by the public. An application in 1866 to Lord Derby for some recognition of his merits, similar to that given to Wheatstone and Cooke, proved fruitless; but, as a result of a memorial addressed to Mr. Gladstone in February 1870, Ronalds was knighted on 31 March 1871. Ronalds spent the last ten years of his life at Battle in Sussex, where he was aided by his niece, Miss Julia Ronalds, in preparing his catalogue. He died, unmarried, at St. Mary's Villa, Battle, on 8 Aug. 1873.

Ronalds was a man of an extremely sensitive and retiring disposition. His extraordinary practical ingenuity would have quickly brought to any one other than this 'least pushing of original inventors' (W. F. COOKE) wealth and name. To such things Ronalds seems to have been indifferent, but his telegraph and the invention of photographic registration have secured for him a permanent memory.

Ronalds bequeathed 500*l.* to the Wollaston fund of the Royal Society as an acknowledgment of the grants made towards his scientific researches, and left his library to his brother-in-law, Samuel Carter, with instructions to preserve it 'so as to be as of much use as possible to persons engaged in the pursuit of electricity.' Carter, at the suggestion of Mr. Latimer Clark, gave it in trust to the Society of Telegraph (now Institution of Electrical) Engineers.

Ronalds left in manuscript a work on turning, of which part was at one time printed, and the Ronalds Library contains some unpublished manuscripts on electricity, meteorology, drawing, and surveying, and a journal of his tour in the Mediterranean, Egypt, Syria, and Greece in 1819-20. Besides the works previously mentioned, he published an illustrated reprint of his 'Reports to the British Association.'

His original telegraph was dug up by Mr. J. A. Peacock in 1871 from the garden in Hammersmith. A portion was placed in the Pavilion Museum, Brighton, and was

presented later by Mr. Latimer Clark to the General Post Office. The fragments are now in the science galleries of the South Kensington Museum, with documents attesting them. W. Walker's 'Memoirs of Distinguished Men of Science living in 1807-8' contains a portrait of Ronalds. There is a fine marble bust of him by Mr. Edward Davis in the library of the Institution of Electrical Engineers; a portrait in oils, by Mr. Hugh Carter, is in the possession of his sister, Mrs. Samuel Carter (of this an autotype reproduction is given in Sime's 'Sir Francis Ronalds'); and a good likeness was published by the *Illustrated London News*, 30 April 1870.

[Besides the sources quoted, see Ronalds's Scientific Papers; Catalogue of the Ronalds Library, compiled by Sir F. Ronalds, and edited by A. J. Frost, with a biographical memoir by the latter (this memoir is fairly complete; the catalogue, intended as a general bibliography of electricity, enumerates many books not in the library); Dod's Peerage, 1871; Ann. Reg. 1873, p. 149; Obituary in the *Athenæum*, 23 Aug. 1873; Manuscripts and various Collections of Pamphlets and Newspaper-cuttings relating to his Inventions, made by Ronalds, in the Ronalds Library; Sime's *Sir Francis Ronalds* . . . and . . . *Electric Telegraphy*; Silliman's *Principles of Physics*, 2nd edit. p. 617; Wheatstone's Reply to Mr. (William Fothergill) Cooke's . . . *The Electric Telegraph*, p. 118, passim; Thomas Fothergill Cooke's *Authorship of the Practical Electric Telegraph*, p. xxiii, passim; Robert Sabine's *Electric Telegraph*, pp. 10, 36, passim; *Cornhill Magazine*, 1860, ii. 61 et seq.; Hoppe's *Gesch. d. Elektrizität*, p. 575, passim; Albrecht's *Gesch. d. Elektrizität*, p. 118, passim; Moigno's *Télégraphie Electrique*, pp. 62, 352; R. H. Scott's 'History of the Kew Observatory' in *Proceedings of the Royal Society*, xxxix. 37 et seq. (also published separately); Brooke's paper on 'Automatic Registration,' &c. (*Phil. Trans.* 1847, pp. 59, 69); Charles V. Walker in his translation of *Kaemtz's Meteorology* (1845), passim; Letter from Airy in *Athenæum*, 12 July 1851, p. 784; Report by Professor Wheatstone and others on the Kew Observatory, in the *British Association Report for 1843*, p. xxxix; Reports of the Council of the *British Association*, 1844-51, and for 1855 (pp. xxx et seq.); information kindly given by Mr. Latimer Clark, F.R.S., Sir C. Purcell Taylor, bart., and Dr. Charles Chree, superintendent of the Kew Observatory.]
P. J. H.

RONAYNE, JOSEPH PHILIP (1822-1876), civil engineer, youngest son of Edmund Ronayne, a glass-maker of Cork, was born at Cork in 1822. After an education under Messrs. Porter and Hamblin at a school in Cork, and instruction from Mr. O'Neill in practical surveying, he entered the office of Sir John Benjamin McNeill [q. v.], civil engineer of London and Glasgow. He was

first engaged in the design and construction of the main arterial lines of railway in Ireland, and then on one half of the Cork and Bandon railway, a work which he successfully accomplished. In 1853 he proposed furnishing Cork with water by the construction of a lake near Blarney, but this, a gravitation scheme of great simplicity, was not carried out. On 4 March 1856 he became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers. From 1854 to 1859 he was in California, where he superintended hydraulic works, bringing down the waters of the Sierra Nevada to the goldfields by means of canals and aqueducts. Soon after returning to Ireland he became a contractor, and executed the Queenstown branch of the Cork and Youghal railway. On the completion of that work he laid out the Cork and Macroom railway. He took payment in shares, and thus occupied the unusual position of engineer, contractor, and the largest proprietor, a combination which led to the line being designed with economy, efficiency, and careful management. He subsequently suggested to the government the construction of a dock in a bay near Monkstown, a plan looked upon with favour by some engineer officers, but the Haulbowline site was finally adopted. On 10 Dec. 1872 he was elected to represent Cork in parliament, in succession to John Francis Maguire [q. v.], and retained the seat till his death. He was a leading member of the home-rule party. Clear-sighted and of the strictest integrity, he was as much respected by his political adversaries as by his supporters. He died at Rinn Ronain, Queenstown, on 7 May 1876, and was buried in Father Mathew's cemetery, Cork, on 11 May. He married, in 1859, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Stace Wright, commander R.N.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, 1876, xlvi. 274-6; Cork Constitution, 8 May 1876 p. 2, 12 May p. 2.] G. C. B.

ROOKE, SIR GEORGE (1650-1709), admiral of the fleet, born in 1650, was second son of Sir William Rooke (1624-1691) of St. Laurence, Canterbury, sheriff of Kent (1685-1688), and nephew of Lawrence Rooke [q. v.]. He is said to have served as a volunteer through the second Dutch war. In 1672 he was lieutenant of the London, flagship of Sir Edward Spragge [q. v.], in the battle of Solebay. In 1673 he was again with Spragge, as lieutenant of the Royal Prince, in the action of 4 June. When the ship was disabled and Spragge shifted his flag to the St. George, Rooke was left in command, and—well supported by the gunner, Richard Leake [q. v.]—succeeded in repelling the attempt

of the Dutch to set her on fire. In November following he was promoted to the command of the *Holmes*, from which he took post. During the following years he commanded the *Nonsuch*, the *Hampshire*, and the *St. David* in the Mediterranean, under *Narborough* or *Herbert* [see *NABBROUGH*, *SIR JOHN*; *HERBERT*, *ARTHUR*, *EARL OF TORRINGTON*], and in 1688 was captain of the 50-gun ship *Deptford*. Though always accounted a tory, Rooke's political principles did not lead him, at this time, to run counter to the general feeling of the navy, which was in favour of the revolution. In May 1689, still in the *Deptford*, he took part in the battle of *Bantry Bay*, and was afterwards sent with a small squadron to the relief of *Dondonderry*, then besieged by the forces of *James II.* It appears probable that there was some misunderstanding between Rooke and *General Kirke* as to the division of the work, and that Rooke believed his first care was the prevention of any assistance to the besiegers coming from the sea. It is certain that the squadron lay in *Lough Foyle* without attempting to succour the town, and that the boom was at last broken by the *Dartmouth* [see *LEAKE*, *SIR JOHN*] rather with Rooke's permission than by his orders.

In December he was moved into the *Eagle*, and on 6 May 1690 was promoted to be rear-admiral of the red, in which capacity, with his flag in the *Duchess* of 90 guns, he took part in the battle of *Beachy Head*. His evidence at the subsequent court-martial is said to have been very much in *Torrington's* favour. On 20 Jan. 1691-2 he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the blue squadron, and in that capacity, with his flag in the *Nep-tune*, was present in the battle of *Barfleur* [see *RUSSELL*, *EDWARD*, *EARL OF ORFORD*]. During the greater part of the day the blue squadron was helplessly to leeward; but in the afternoon a shift of wind permitted it to fetch to windward of the French line, thus placing the enemy between two fires, from which a lucky fog permitted them to escape for the time. When a part of their fleet had taken refuge in the bay of *La Hogue*, Rooke was ordered to take command of the boats and burn the enemy's ships. He accordingly shifted his flag to the 70-gun ship *Eagle*, and, standing close in with a squadron of the smaller ships of the line, sent in the boats and set fire to the French ships of war and transports, 23-4 May. Never was an operation of war more complete, and Rooke rightly received much credit for the way in which it was carried out. It is said, on very doubtful evidence, that the king conferred on him a pension of 1,000*l.* a

year (*CHARNOCK*, i. 407); it is certain that in the following spring, the king, going to *Portsmouth*, dined on board Rooke's ship and knighted him.

In May 1693 Rooke was appointed to convoy the outward-bound Mediterranean trade, consisting of about four hundred merchant ships, English and Dutch. For this service he had a force of thirteen ships of from forty to sixty guns, six smaller vessels, and eight Dutch ships, under Vice-admiral *Van der Goes*. The exceptional value and importance of the convoy rendered necessary exceptional measures for its defence; and the grand fleet, under the command of the joint admirals, *Delavall*, *Killigrew*, and *Shovell*, sailed with it for its further protection. The latter assumed, however, that the French fleet must be in *Brest*; they did not take any measures to ascertain whether it was or was not; and when they had seen the convoy some fifty leagues to the south-west of *Ushant*, they parted company and returned to *St. Helen's*. Rooke, with the convoy, went on, fearing no further danger, for his squadron was of overpowering strength against any attack from the enemy's cruisers. But on rounding *Cape St. Vincent* he found himself unexpectedly in the presence of the whole navy of France, which had lain in *Lagos Bay*, as it were, in ambuscade. Against such a force Rooke's squadron could do nothing. Squadron and convoy dispersed and fled, but a very large number of the merchant ships were captured, 17-18 June 1693. Rooke made his way to *Madeira*, whence he returned to *Cork* on 3 Aug. Not the least curious part of the business is that no blame for this loss fell on him. The ministry and the joint admirals were sharply criticised for not having informed themselves of the whereabouts of the enemy's fleet; but everybody seems to have considered that Rooke was in no way bound to have look-out ships well ahead, which might have given timely warning of the danger.

In April 1694 he was appointed one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty and admiral of the blue squadron. In September 1695 he was appointed admiral of the white squadron and commander-in-chief of the fleet sent to the Mediterranean, whence he returned in the following April, and, after commanding in the Channel for some weeks, was summoned to London to attend to his duties at the admiralty. In 1697 he again commanded the fleet in the Channel, and, falling in with a fleet of Swedish merchantmen on the coast of France, sent them all in for adjudication. Out of this grew an angry controversy, but the ships were all

condemned, being proved to be, as Rooke had suspected, really French, sailing under the Swedish flag (CAMPBELL, iii. 396). In June 1700 Rooke was commander-in-chief of a powerful fleet, English and Dutch, sent to the Sound to support Charles XII of Sweden against the Danes. When joined by the Swedes, the allied fleet numbered fifty-two sail of the line. So formidable an armament brought the Danes to terms, and peace between Denmark and Sweden was signed on 18 Aug.

When war between England and France again broke out in 1702, Rooke, with the union flag at the main, was appointed commander-in-chief of an expedition against Cadiz, the Duke of Ormonde accompanying him in command of the troops. The force was very large, consisting of thirty English and twenty Dutch ships of the line, besides many smaller vessels and transports, making in all one hundred and sixty sail, with about fourteen thousand soldiers. Nothing, however, was effected. Rooke and Ormonde differed as to the plan of operations; they were uncertain whether the Spaniards were to be considered as friends to be conciliated or enemies to be constrained; and after various abortive attempts, Rooke decided to return. Fortunately for him and Ormonde, they received intelligence that a combined French-Spanish fleet, with the treasure ships from the West Indies, had put into Vigo [see HARDY, SIR THOMAS]. Resolving to attack them, they arrived in the river on 11 Oct. 1702, and found the enemies' ships anchored, broadside on, behind a massive boom, the ends of which were protected by heavy batteries. On the early morning of the 12th Ormonde landed some three thousand soldiers and took the southern battery. The Torbay broke the boom [see HOPSONN, SIR THOMAS] amid a tremendous fire, and the ships, as detailed, following through the passage, overwhelmed the enemy. Once through the boom, the fighting was at an end. The French and Spaniards set fire to their ships and escaped to the shore; but many were too late, and were blown up with the ships. 'For some time there was nothing to be heard or seen but cannonading, burning, men and guns flying in the air, and altogether the most lively scene of horror and confusion that can be imagined' (*Life of Captain Stephen Martin*, Navy Records Soc. p. 58). The conflagration continued through the greater part of the night. By the next morning all the ships, French and Spanish, were destroyed or taken. The government treasure had been landed previous to the attack. The amount remaining was never

known. About 1,000,000*l.* fell to the victors, but it was long supposed that much more was sunk. Of this there was no proof; and the numerous attempts that have been made to search for and recover it have met with no success (see WYON, *Queen Anne*, i. 118 sq.)

Rooke returned to England in November 1702, and, upon taking his seat in the House of Commons as member for Portsmouth, received the thanks of the house for the success at Vigo, and was nominated a member of the privy council. None the less (in consequence of Ormonde's angry complaints) a committee was appointed to inquire into the failure at Cadiz. Rooke, in his defence, showed that his instructions were contradictory, directing him to promise peace and protection to the Spaniards and at the same time authorising him to use hostilities against them; and that from first to last there was such a difference of opinion between him, the Duke of Ormonde, and the Prince of Hesse-Darmstadt, that the only measure they could agree on was to return home. On the report of the committee, Rooke's conduct was approved, and the following year he was again appointed commander-in-chief of the grand fleet, the sailing of which, however, was delayed by the non-arrival of the Dutch and by the orders of Prince George, till the season was so far advanced that nothing could be done. In October 1703 he was sent over to Holland with a small squadron to embark the Archduke Charles, now declared king of Spain; but, being delayed by contrary winds, was still on the coast on 26 Nov. when the 'great storm' shattered, stranded, or wrecked his ships (BOYER, p. 100; BURTON, *Hist. of Queen Anne*, i. 104). Rooke himself was at The Hague at the time, but, hastening to the scene of the disaster, he made every effort to get the ships ready for sea. This, however, took three weeks, and it was 26 Dec. 1703 before he arrived at Spithead, with the king of Spain on board.

In February 1704, with only a detachment of the fleet—the rest being ordered to follow as soon as it could be got ready—he took the king to Lisbon, and after cruising for a month in hopes of meeting the Spanish fleet from the West Indies, he received orders from home to go up the Mediterranean and relieve Nice or Villafranca, then threatened by the French. On this it was suggested by the king's council that on the appearance of any force Barcelona was prepared to recognise King Charles, and with this object in view the Prince of Hesse-Darmstadt accompanied the fleet, which consisted of twenty-three ships of the line, besides frigates

and smaller vessels. They arrived off Barcelona on 18 May, but only to find that measures had been taken to prevent any demonstration in favour of the archduke. The marines of the fleet were landed; but they did not number more than sixteen hundred, a force utterly inadequate to effect anything against the town without support from the inhabitants. They were therefore re-embarked, and Rooke, learning that the French fleet from Brest had come into the Mediterranean, and being unable to prevent it joining that at Toulon, judged it expedient to return to Lisbon to meet the reinforcement which he expected. He fell in with this, under Sir Cloudisley Shovell, off Cape St. Mary, on 17 June.

The fleet then consisted of fifty-nine sail of the line, English and Dutch, and in a council of war it was debated whether they should attempt Cadiz or Barcelona, or content themselves with waiting on the united French fleet under the command of the Count of Toulouse. Orders from home prohibited their undertaking anything on the coast without the approbation of their majesties of Spain and Portugal, and as these had no troops to spare for any joint enterprise, it was finally resolved to go into the Mediterranean, 'and keep those at Toulon from going to sea or making any attempt upon the coast of Italy.' On 7-10 July the fleet watered near Malaga, and a few days later Rooke had a request from the titular king to make an attempt on Cadiz. In a council of war held on 17 July it was resolved that this was impracticable without the co-operation of an army; but at the same time it was suggested that Gibraltar might be attacked with a fair prospect of success; and, Rooke approving of it, the determination was at once come to.

During the next few days the plan was agreed on and arrangements were made. On the 21st Rear-admiral George Byng was detached with twenty-two ships, but was followed in a few hours by Rooke with the rest of the fleet, which anchored on the 22nd in Gibraltar Bay, where Byng was already in line before the town. The Prince of Hesse, in command of all the marines, English and Dutch, landed on what is now known as the neutral ground, and early the next morning, on the governor's refusing to surrender the town, the attack began. Byng's detachment, which Rooke had strengthened with five more ships, was ranged from the New to the Old Mole, as close in shore as was possible; the Ranelagh, Byng's flagship, had not more than eighteen inches water under her keel. The heavy fire from the lower-deck guns silenced the battery on the New Mole, and

the seamen, landing, succeeded—notwithstanding the explosion of a magazine—in gaining possession of a redoubt on the south of the town, where they hoisted the union jack. They thus cut the communication between the town and Europa Point, where—in the chapel of Our Lady of Europa—'many of the most considerable women of the town' had taken refuge. The anxiety to secure the safety of these weighed heavily on the governor, and he surrendered on the assurance of honourable terms, the garrison marching out the next morning with their arms and baggage, and the inhabitants being permitted to remain unmolested, on taking 'an oath of fidelity to Charles III, their legitimate king and master.' The marines then took possession of the town, and the same evening the seamen re-embarked.

Some six ships were then sent away to Lisbon and England, and Rooke, having watered at Ceuta, was intending to remain in the neighbourhood of Gibraltar till he knew whether Cadiz was yet to be attacked, when, on 9 Aug., the French fleet was sighted to the eastward. On the 10th about half the marines were brought off from Gibraltar, and during the 11th Rooke worked to the eastward in search of the French, who were no longer in sight. It was supposed that they had retired, and Rooke himself would seem to have taken this view, though he was fully alive to the danger of their slipping past him, and getting between him and Gibraltar. The enemy actually succeeded in performing this manœuvre on the night of the 11th, and on the forenoon of the 12th were sighted to the westward. Rooke at once determined to engage them before they could attempt anything against the half-armed fortress; and though, in consequence of the lightness of the breeze, he did not succeed in bringing them to an immediate action, the two fleets were still in sight of each other at daybreak on the 13th, the English being to windward, with a fresh easterly breeze. The numbers were practically equal; but the English ships wanted part of their marines and were short of ammunition, having furnished a magazine at Gibraltar. Rooke repeated the order which had come to him, through Russell, from the Duke of York [see RUSSELL, EDWARD, EARL OF ORFORD]: the fleet, being to windward of the enemy, was to range itself in a line parallel to theirs, and engage along the whole length, van to van, rear to rear. On this unsatisfactory plan the battle was fought from half-past ten in the forenoon till day closed. On both sides the loss of men was very great, and several of the ships were disabled; many

of the English, having fired away all their ammunition, quitted the line; many of the French also quitted the line—beaten out of it, according to the English version; but no adequate result was to be expected from such tactics. So far as the fighting was concerned, the battle was drawn; but Toulouse, recognising that, in face of a fleet which he could not defeat, it was impossible to make any attempt on Gibraltar, drew back to Toulon. On the 16th the fleets lost sight of each other, and on the 19th the English anchored at Gibraltar, where they expended some of their remaining ammunition in salvos and salutes in honour of their victory. After refitting the disabled ships and providing for the defence of Gibraltar, leaving there all the marines, to the number of two thousand, with guns, stores, and provisions, Rooke, with the main body of the fleet [see LEAKE, SIR JOHN], sailed for England on the 25th, and arrived at St. Helen's on 24 Sept.

The country was just then enthusiastic over the news of Blenheim, for which the whigs took special credit to their party. The tories put forward Malaga as a victory gained at sea, and of as much importance as Blenheim. Rooke was exalted as the peer of Marlborough. But the friends of Marlborough were in power, and considered it within their right to shelve a man whom his partisans presumed to compare with the great duke. The result was that Rooke was superseded from the command, and was not employed again. He died on 24 Jan. 1708-9. He was three times married: first, to a daughter of Sir Thomas Howe of Cold Berwick in Wiltshire; secondly, to Mary, daughter of Colonel Francis Luttrell of Dunster Castle, Somerset; and, thirdly, to Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Knatchbull of Mersham Hatch, Kent. By the second wife alone he had issue one son, George, to whom Queen Anne and Prince George stood sponsors; the son died without issue in 1739.

There is a monument to Rooke's memory in Canterbury Cathedral; his portrait, by Michael Dahl, in the painted hall at Greenwich, has been engraved.

[Campbell's Lives of the British Admirals, iii. 385; Charnock's Biogr. Nav. i. 402; List books and other documents in the Public Record Office; Marshall's Genealogist, iv. 197-8; Burchett's Transactions at Sea; Lediard's Naval Hist.; Rooke's Journal, 1700-2 (Navy Records Soc.); Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington (Camden Soc.); Parnell's War of the Succession in Spain, where Rooke's conduct is severely criticised on—in some cases—an incorrect statement of the facts; Boyer's Hist. of Queen Anne; Troude's Batailles navales de la France.] J. K. L.

ROOKE, SIR GILES (1743-1808), judge, third son of Giles Rooke, merchant of London, a director of the East India Company, by Frances, daughter of Leonard Cropp of Southampton, was born on 3 June 1743. He was educated at Harrow and Oxford, where he matriculated from St. John's College on 26 Nov. 1759, graduated B.A. in 1763, and proceeded M.A. in 1766, being elected in the same year to a fellowship at Merton College, which he held until 1785. He was also called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1766, and went the western circuit to such profit that in 1781 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and in April 1793 was made king's serjeant. At the ensuing Exeter assizes he prosecuted to conviction one William Winterbotham, a dissenting minister at Plymouth, for preaching sermons of a revolutionary tendency; and on 13 Nov. of the same year was appointed to the puisne judgeship of the common pleas vacant by the death of John Wilson [q. v.] At the same time he was knighted. He presided at the trial at the York Lent assizes in 1795 of Henry Redhead Yorke [q. v.] for conspiracy against the government. He died on 7 March 1808. By his wife Harriet Sophia (d. 1839), daughter of Colonel William Burrard of Walhampton, Hampshire, he left a large family. Rooke was not a great judge, but he appears to have been a pious and an amiable man, with a taste for theology and polite literature. He was author of 'Thoughts on the Propriety of fixing Easter Term,' 1792 (anon.)

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Howell's State Trials, xxii. 826, xxv. 1049; Gent. Mag. 1794 i. 474, 1808 i. 277; Foss's Lives of the Judges.]
J. M. R.

ROOKE, JOHN (1780-1856), writer on political economy and geology, eldest son of John Rooke, yeoman and surveyor, of Aikton-head, Cumberland, by his wife Peggy, was born there on 29 Aug. 1780. A farmer until he was thirty years of age, he was entirely self-taught, except for the knowledge he acquired as a boy at the village school and Aikton school. He devoted himself to the study of political economy, and became a zealous advocate of free trade. The project of a railway across Morecambe Bay aroused his interest in geological study and in the practical applications of geology. In an unpublished correspondence with his friend Andrew Crosse [q. v.] he sought to explain 'the geognostic operations of the universe by the opposite physical and electrical qualities of matter'—a theory which he entitled 'the theory of explosive forces.' In 1844 he read a paper before the British

Association on 'The relative Age and true Position of the Millstone Grit and Shale' (*Reports*, 1844, p. 51). He was also instrumental in promoting the Wigton agricultural show. He died on 26 April 1856, and was buried in Wigton cemetery. His portrait was painted both by Haydon and Cocker. A photograph from the latter's painting is in Lonsdale's 'Worthies of Cumberland.'

Rooke published: 1. 'Remarks on the Nature and Operation of Money.' By Cumbriensis, London, 1819, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay on the National Debt, showing the Use and Abuse of the Funding System,' 1822. 3. 'An Enquiry into the Principles of National Wealth, illustrated by the Political Economy of the British Empire,' Edinburgh, 1824, 8vo; this work was based upon articles contributed to the 'Farmer's Journal' in 1814 and subsequent years. 4. 'Free Trade in Corn the real Interest of the Landlord and the True Policy of the State,' 1828. 5. 'Free and Safe Government traced from the Origin and Principles of the British Constitution,' London, 1835, 8vo. 6. 'Geology as a Science applied to the Reclamation of Land from the Sea,' London, 1838, 12mo; 2nd edit., 1840, with an additional chapter entitled 'A Dissertation on Geology.'

[Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 639-40; Annual Register, 1856, p. 252; Lonsdale's Worthies of Cumberland, pp. 201-92.] W. A. S. H.

ROOKE, LAWRENCE (1622-1662), astronomer, born at Deptford on 13 March 1621-2, was eldest son of George Rooke of Monkshorton, Kent, by his wife Mary, daughter of William Burrell of Poplar, Middlesex, and niece of Lancelot Andrewes [q.v.], bishop of Winchester. Sir William Rooke (1624-1691), father of Sir George Rooke [q.v.] the admiral, was Lawrence's younger brother. He was educated at Eton, and admitted scholar of King's College, Cambridge, on 19 June 1640, and fellow 19 June 1643. He must be distinguished from the Laurence Rooke who was admitted scholar of Gonville and Caius College on 11 Feb. 1635-6 (VENN, *Admissions*, pp. 192, 215). After graduating M.A. in 1647, he retired to his estate in Kent. A student of experimental philosophy, he repaired in 1650, as a fellow-commoner, to Wadham College, Oxford, with two pupils, in order to benefit by intercourse with Dr. Wilkins, warden, and Dr. Seth Ward [q.v.], professor of astronomy (GARDINER, *Reg. of Wadham*, p. 191). He remained in Oxford several years, assisting Robert Boyle in his 'chymical operations,' and attended those meetings of 'learned and curious gentlemen' in Dr. Wilkins's rooms which proved the

beginnings of the Royal Society. In 1652 Rooke was appointed professor of astronomy at Gresham College, London; he exchanged the chair in 1657 for that of geometry, which he held till his death. He lectured on Oughtred's 'Clavis' (ch. vi.), 'which enables us to form an idea of the extent of mathematics then usually known' (BALL, *History of Mathematics at Cambridge*, p. 39). Many of his Oxford associates came to London in 1658 and attended his lectures, afterwards holding discussions in his apartment. Their meetings were interrupted by the quartering of soldiers on the college; but after the Restoration Rooke and his friends inaugurated the Royal Society, to the advancement of which Rooke devoted much zeal and energy as well as more material assistance (BIRCH, *Hist. of Royal Soc.* vol. i. passim).

Rooke, who was through life a valetudinarian, died at Gresham College, from a malignant internal fever, on the very night (26-7 June 1662) he had expected to make the last of a series of observations on Jupiter's satellites. He had caught cold by overheating himself while walking home from the seat of his learned patron, the Marquis of Dorchester, at Highgate. He made a nuncupatory will, leaving his possessions and manuscripts to Dr. Ward (lately made bishop of Exeter). He was buried at St. Martin's Outwich, near Gresham College, his funeral being attended by most of the fellows of the Royal Society. Bishop Ward presented to the Royal Society a curious pendulum clock, with an inscription in which Rooke is said to have been 'vir omni literarum genere instructissimus' (cf. POPE, *Ward*, pp. 126, 127). Rooke married Barbara, daughter of Sir Peter Heyman of Somerfield, Kent. By her he had four daughters and five sons, of whom Heyman Rooke, born in February 1653, became a major-general, and died on 9 Jan. 1724-5. His son James married Lady Mary Tudor.

According to Walter Pope, Rooke was 'the greatest man in England for solid learning,' and was 'profoundly skilled in all sorts of learning, not excepting botanics and music, and the abstrusest points of divinity,' though astronomy was his favourite study. Barrow, in a Latin oration delivered on his succeeding Rooke as Gresham professor of geometry, eulogised his industry and judgment (*Collected Works*, 1683-7, iv. 93).

His published writings are: 1. 'Observationes in Cometam qui mense Decembri anno 1652 apparuit,' published in Dr. Seth Ward's 'Prælectio de Cometis,' Oxf. 1653. 2. 'On the Effect of Radiant Heat on the Height of Oil in a Long Tube' ('Registers

of Royal Soc.' i. 157). 3. 'Directions for Sailors going to the East or West Indies to keep a Journal' ('Phil. Trans.' January 1666); drawn up on the appointment of the Royal Society. 4. 'A Method for observing the Eclipses of the Moon' ('Phil. Trans.' February 1667). 5. 'On the Observations of the Eclipses of Jupiter's Satellites' (4 and 5 are in Thomas Sprat's 'History of the Royal Society,' pp. 180, 183, with a short notice of the author). 6. A translation of Archimedes' 'On Floating Bodies' (RIGAUD, *Correspondence of Scientific Men*, i. 120).

[Genealogist, iv. 195-208; Hasted's Kent, iii. 317; Wood's *Athene Oxon.* iii. 587; Ward's *Gresham Professors*; Walter Pope's *Life of Seth Ward*, pp. 110-28; Sherburne's *Sphere of Manilius*.] W. F. S.

ROOKE, WILLIAM MICHAEL (1794-1847), musical composer, the son of John Rourke, a tradesman, was born in Dublin on 29 Sept. 1794. In youth he joined an orchestral society, practised the violin, and mastered a number of wind and stringed instruments; proficiency on the pianoforte he gained with greater difficulty. He also studied harmony. His first composition was a song, 'Fair one, take this Rose.' In 1813 Rourke, being freed by the death of his father from an uncongenial trade, adopted music as a profession, and modified his surname to Rooke. He earnestly applied himself to the violin, and studied counterpoint under Dr. Cogan. In 1817 he was appointed chorus-master and deputy leader at the Dublin Theatre Royal, Crow Street. A polacca of his composition, 'O Glory, in thy brightest hours,' sung by Braham, was one of his earliest successes. Rooke's pupil, Balfe, on his first appearance in May 1816 as a child-violinist, won a triumph for his preceptor as well for himself.

Rooke found it difficult to earn a livelihood in Ireland, and sought his fortune in London. In order to fit himself for the struggle, he read much English literature, and studied languages. In 1821 he is said to have obtained employment as director at the English opera, and later at Drury Lane. For many years he was one of the principal second violins at the Philharmonic and other concerts. He also took pupils for singing, among whom were Miss Forde and William Harrison. Meanwhile he devoted his leisure to the composition of an opera, 'Amilie,' which was produced at Covent Garden on 2 Dec. 1837. This work gave evidence of powerful and original musical genius. Seldom before had an English composer so conspicuously satisfied at once both scientific and popular de-

mands. Yet Rooke failed to rise above the restrictions of the operatic system in vogue. The libretti were unworthy of musical setting, and scenes of dramatic action, in which foreigners would employ recitative, were left by English composers without musical accompaniment. 'Amilie' had a long run, but apparently brought small profit to the manager. Rooke's second venture, 'Henrique,' played at Covent Garden on 2 May 1839 and received with favour, was withdrawn after five nights' performance. Some complaint was made of the ill-treatment which all parties received from the management. The opera was not repeated, and other operas by Rooke, 'Cagliostro' and 'The Valkyrie,' were never performed.

Rooke died, aged 53, after a long illness, at Claremont Cottage, St. John's, Fulham, on 14 Oct. 1847, and was buried at Brompton. He was survived by a wife and a large family.

[Memoir printed for private circulation; Grove's *Dict.* iii. 157; *Musical World*, 1837 iv. 203, 1839 ii. 19, 44, 1847 p. 672; Fitzball's *Thirty-five Years of a Dramatic Author's Life*, ii. 127; Bunn's *The Stage*, iii. 199.]

L. M. M.

ROOKER, EDWARD (1712?-1774), engraver and draughtsman, born in London about 1712, was a pupil of Henry Roberts, a landscape engraver. He became celebrated for his architectural plates, which he executed in an extremely rich and artistic style. Walpole termed him the Marc Antonio of architecture. Among Rooker's early works are a view on the Thames from Somerset House (1750), and a view of Vauxhall Gardens (1751), both after Canaletti; a view of the Parthenon for Dalton's 'Views of Sicily and Greece' (1751), and a section of St. Paul's Cathedral, decorated according to the original intention of Sir Christopher Wren, from a drawing by J. Gwyn and S. Wale (1755). He also contributed plates to Sir W. Chambers's 'Civil Architecture' (1759) and 'Kew Gardens' (1763), Stuart's 'Athens' (1762), and Robert Adam's 'Ruins of the Palace of Diocletian at Spalatro' (1764). Rooker's finest work is a set of six views of London, engraved in the manner of Piranesi from drawings by P. and T. Sandby, which he published himself in 1766. In that year he also drew and engraved a large view of Blackfriars Bridge, then in course of construction. He engraved many landscapes after W. Pars, P. Sandby, R. Wilson, and others; and, in conjunction with Sandby, etched three of the set of six large plates of subjects from Tasso, designed by John Collins. The headings of the 'Oxford Almanacks'

from 1769 to 1775 were all the joint work of Rooker and his son Michael [q. v.] Rooker was an original member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited with them from 1760 to 1768. His latest work was done for the 'Copper Plate Magazine,' forming a series of landscapes and portraits, which began to appear a few months before his death. He died on 22 Nov. 1774. Strutt (*Dict. of Engravers*) states that Rooker was a clever harlequin, and performed at Drury Lane Theatre, but his name does not occur in theatrical records.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*, 1760-93; Arnold's *Library of the Fine Arts*, iii. 379; Dodd's *Memoirs of Engravers*; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33404; information from Joseph Knight, esq., F.S.A.] F. M. O'D.

ROOKER, MICHAEL, commonly called MICHAEL ANGELO ROOKER (1743-1801), engraver and painter in watercolours, son of Edward Rooker [q. v.], was born in 1743. He was taught engraving by his father and drawing by Paul Sandby [q. v.] at the St. Martin's Lane school and at the Royal Academy. It was Sandby who called him Michael Angelo Rooker in jest, but the name stuck to him. In 1765 he exhibited some 'stained' drawings at the exhibition in Spring Gardens, and in 1768 a print by him of the 'Villa Adriana,' after Wilson, was published. In 1770 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. In 1772 he exhibited a painting of Temple Bar, and he contributed some illustrations to an edition of Sterne, published that year. Most of the landscapes in Kearsley's 'Copperplate Magazine' (1775-1777) were engraved by him, as well as a few plates in its successor, 'The Virtuosi's Museum,' and he both drew and engraved the headings of the 'Oxford Almanack' for several years, for each of which he received 50*l.* For a long time he was chief-scene-painter at the Haymarket Theatre, and appeared in the playbills as Signor Rookerini; but a few years before his death he was discharged, in consequence, it is said, of his refusal to aid in paying the debts of Colman, the manager. In 1788 he began to make autumnal tours in the country, to which we owe most of those drawings which entitle him to an honourable place among the founders of the watercolour school. They are chiefly of architectural remains (in Norfolk, Suffolk, Somerset, Warwickshire, and other counties), which he drew well, and treated with taste and refinement. His figures and animals were artistically introduced. He became depressed after his discharge from the theatre, and died suddenly in his chair in Dean Street, Soho, on 3 March

1801. His drawings were sold at Squib's in Savile Row in the following May, and realised 1,240*l.* He exhibited one drawing at the Society of Artists, and ninety-eight at the Royal Academy.

[Roget's 'Old' Watercolour Society; Edwards's *Anecdotes*; Somerset House Gazette; Pilkington's *Dict.*; Redgrave's *Dict.*; Graves's *Dict.*; Gent. Mag. 1801, i. 480.] C. M.

ROOKWOOD or ROKEWODE, AMBROSE (1578?-1606), conspirator, born about 1578, was the eldest son of Robert Rookwood (*d.* 1600), of Stanningfield, Suffolk, by his second wife, Dorothea, daughter of Sir William Drury of Hawsted in the same county. Robert had by his first wife, Bridget Kemp, four sons, the eldest of whom died in 1580 of a wound received at the storm of 'Moncron' in the Netherlands, and was buried at Gravelines, while the other three predeceased their father without issue. The family had been possessed of the manor of Stanningfield since the time of Edward I, and its members had frequently represented Suffolk in parliament; it remained staunchly Roman catholic, and many of its members, including Ambrose's parents, suffered fines and imprisonment for their faith. Several became priests and nuns (cf. FOLEY, iii. 788, &c.) Ambrose's cousin Edward, who possessed Euston Hall, Norfolk, is quoted as a typical victim of the persecution of the Roman catholics under Elizabeth (LUDGE, *Illustrations*, ii. 188; HALLAM, *Const. Hist.* i. 142). He entertained Elizabeth at Euston in 1578, but was imprisoned at Ely from 1588 to his death in 1598, being buried at Bury St. Edmunds 'from the jail.'

Ambrose was educated in Flanders, whither several members of the family had fled to escape persecution, but he can scarcely be the Ambrose Rookwood who appears in a list of papists abroad in 1588 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) In 1600 he succeeded to his father's considerable estates. He was indicted for recusancy before the Middlesex county sessions in February 1604-5, and about Michaelmas following Robert Catesby [q. v.], with whom Rookwood had long been intimate, loving him 'as his own soul,' revealed to him the 'gunpowder plot.' Rookwood's accession was sought by the conspirators chiefly on account of his magnificent stud of horses. His scruples having been removed, Rookwood took up his residence at Clopton, near Stratford-on-Avon, to be near the general rendezvous. On 31 Oct. or 1 Nov. he removed to London, residing with Robert Keyes, a kinsman of his wife, and other conspirators at the house

of one Elizabeth More. Catesby informed him of Fawkes's arrest soon after midnight on 4-5 Nov., but Rookwood, being little known in London, remained to gather more certain news, and did not flee from the capital till eleven o'clock in the morning. He overtook Catesby at Brickhill in Buckinghamshire, and together they reached Holbeach. On the 7th a proclamation for his arrest was issued at London; on the following morning he was injured by an explosion of the gunpowder the conspirators had collected for their defence. In the subsequent struggle he was twice wounded, but was taken alive and imprisoned in the Tower. He was examined on 2 and 10 Dec.; his trial began on 27 Jan. 1605-6; he pleaded not guilty, was condemned, and executed in the Old Palace Yard, Westminster, with Winter, Keyes, and Fawkes, on 31 Jan. On his way from the Tower he managed to say farewell to his wife, who was lodging in the Strand; he expressed regret for his offence, and prayed that the king might live long and become a catholic. Father Greenway says he was beloved by all who knew him.

Rookwood married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Tyrwhitt of Kettleby, Lincolnshire, by whom he had two sons, Robert and Henry. Robert, the elder, was knighted by James I in 1624, and buried in Stanningfield church on 10 June 1679. His son Ambrose (1622-1693) married Elizabeth Caldwell of Duntun, Essex, and was father of Thomas (1658-1726), the last male Rookwood, whose daughter Elizabeth (1683-1759) married John Gage, ancestor of John Gage Rokewode [q. v.] Thomas's brother,

AMBROSE ROOKWOOD (1664-1696), born on 20 Sept. 1664, entered the army, in which he rose to be brigadier under James II, and acquired a high reputation for courage and honour. He remained an adherent of the Jacobite cause, and early in 1696 Sir George Barelay [q. v.] enlisted his services in the plot to kidnap or assassinate William III. In February Sir Thomas Prendergast [q. v.], one of the conspirators, turned king's evidence. On 27 March Rookwood was found in bed in a Jacobite alehouse, and committed to Newgate (LUTRELL, iv. 35; MACAULAY, ii. 564). On 7 April a true bill of high treason was found against him at the Middlesex county sessions. He was brought before the king's bench on 21 April, being the first Englishman who was tried under the new system of procedure. He pleaded not guilty, and was defended by Sir Bartholomew Shower [q. v.] and Constantine Phipps [q. v.], afterwards lord chancellor of Ireland. George Porter (*J.* 1695) [q. v.], one of the principal

conspirators, gave evidence against him. He was convicted, and was executed at Tyburn on 29 April. In a paper which he delivered to the sheriff at the place of execution (printed in *Proc. Suffolk Archaeol. Institute*, iii. 306), Rookwood excused himself on the ground that he was only obeying the orders of a superior officer. Some 'Observations' on this paper were published in 1696 (4to).

[Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, ii. 120-47; *Proc. Bury and West Suffolk Archaeol. Institute*, iii. 303-10; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* passim; *Morris's Condition of Catholics under James I*; *Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers*; *Pollen's Father Henry Garnet*, p. 16; *Jardine's Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot*; *Winwood's Memorials*; *Gardiner's History of England*; *Nichols's Progress of Queen Elizabeth and of James I*; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xii. 363-4, 7th ser. viii. 442, ix. 51. What was the Gunpowder Plot? (1896) by Father John Gerard, S. J., who throws doubt on the traditional story. For the younger Ambrose see *Coll. Top. et Gen.* ii. 143; *An Account of the Execution of Brigadier Rookwood (1696)*; *The Arraignment, Tryal, &c. of A. Rookwood (1696)*. A. F. P.

ROOM, HENRY (1802-1850), portrait-painter, born in 1802, was connected with a leading family of the evangelical following. He obtained some note as a painter of portraits, and received several commissions, some of his portraits being engraved. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1826. He practised for some time at Birmingham. He painted a portrait of Thomas Clarkson [q. v.] for the central negro emancipation committee, and also two groups of the 'Interview of Queen Adelaide with the Madagascar Princes at Windsor,' and 'The Caffre Chiefs' Examination before the House of Commons Committee.' Many of his portraits were executed for the 'Evangelical Magazine.' Room died in London on 27 Aug. 1850, aged 48.

[*Redgrave's Dict. of Artists*; *Gent. Mag.* 1850, ii. 449; *Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1893*; *Cat. of the Royal Academy, &c.*] L. C.

ROOME, EDWARD (*d.* 1729), songwriter, the son of an undertaker for funerals in Fleet Street, was brought up to the law. He wrote 'some of the papers called Pasquin, where by malicious innuendos he endeavoured to represent' Alexander Pope 'guilty of malevolent practices with a great man [Atterbury], then under prosecution of parliament.' Pope retaliated by associating 'Roome's funereal frown' in the 'Dunciad' with the 'tremendous brow' of William Popple (1701-1764) [q. v.] and the 'fierce eye' of Philip Horneck (*Dunciad*, iii. 152).

On 18 Oct. 1728 Roome succeeded his friend Horneck as solicitor to the treasury, and he died on 10 Dec. 1729. Fourteen months after his death was produced at Drury Lane (8 Feb. 1731) 'The Jovial Crew,' a comic opera, adapted from Broome's play of that name; the dialogue was curtailed, some parts omitted, and some excellent songs added (fifty-three in all), the work conjointly of Roome, Concanen, and Sir William Yonge. The opera, thus enlivened, had much success, and was frequently revived. Pope states that the following epigram was made upon Roome: You ask why Roome diverts you with his jokes, Yet, if he writes, is dull as other folks? You wonder at it. This, Sir, is the case: The jest is lost unless he prints his face!

[Baker's Biogr. Dram. 1812, i. 696; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, iii. 287-8; Elwin's Pope, iii. 100, iv. 54, 172, 344; The Jovial Crew, 1731, 4to (Brit. Mus. copy, with manuscript note by Isaac Reed); Hist. Reg. 1729, Chron. Diary, p. 68.] T. S.

ROOS. [See Ros.]

ROOTH, DAVID (1573-1650), bishop of Ossory. [See Roth.]

ROPER, ABEL (1665-1726), tory journalist, younger son of Isaac Roper, was born at Atherstone in Warwickshire in 1665. He was adopted in 1677 by his uncle, Abel Roper, who published books from 1638 at the Spread Eagle, opposite St. Dunstan's Church, Fleet Street; he was master of the Stationers' Company in 1677, and gave the company a large silver flagon (ARBER, *Transcript of Stationers' Registers*, iv. 429; *Mr. Waller's Speech in Parliament*, 6 July 1641; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 76; NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 579). When he was fourteen, young Roper was apprenticed to his uncle, but on the latter's death, in 1680, he was turned over to the printer Christopher Wilkinson. He showed a talent for learning, and is said to have spoken Greek by rote before he understood Latin. Under his uncle's will (P.C.C. 40 Bath) he received 100*l.* on the completion of his apprenticeship, with all the elder Roper's copyrights; and having married, when he was thirty, the widow of his last master, he set up business in one side of a saddler's shop near Bell Yard, opposite Middle Temple Gate, but afterwards he moved next door to the Devil tavern, at the sign of the Black Dog.

Roper is said to have worked for the revolution, and to have been the first printer of 'Lilliburlero.' The preface to 'The Life of William Fuller, the pretended evidence,' 1692, is signed by Roper. A warrant was issued for his arrest in May 1696, on an in-

formation that, under the name of John Chaplin, he had printed a paper on the assassination plot called 'An Account of a most horrid Conspiracy against the Life of his most sacred Majesty,' with intent to give notice to the people mentioned in it to fly from justice. He had been committed to prison on 18 April, but must have been released soon afterwards (Add. MS. 28941, f. 92; LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, iv. 47). Roper sided with Tom Brown, the comic writer (1663-1704), in his quarrel with Richard Kingston [q. v.], and after 1700 he undertook the publication of Brown's works. Brown subsequently assisted Roper in 'The Auction of Ladies,' a series of lampoons which ran to eight or nine numbers. Roper got into trouble with the Earl of Nottingham for his 'Newsletters into the Country,' with Secretary Boyle, and with Secretary Trumbull for printing a play without license, and he was summoned before the lord mayor and court of aldermen for reflecting upon the Society for the Reformation of Manners. A Frenchman named Fontive, who wrote the 'Postman,' was Roper's assistant, and afterwards his partner.

In May 1695 Roper had started a newspaper called the 'Post Boy,' which appeared three times a week, and was the rival of the whig 'Flying Post,' begun by George Ridpath (*d.* 1726) [q. v.] in the same month. Roper's enemies said he wrote for either party, according as he was paid. John Dunton, who commended Roper's honesty, says that the 'Post Boy' was written by a man named Thomas, and on his death by Abel Boyer [q. v.], compiler of the 'Annals of Queen Anne,' which Roper published (cf. *Life and Errors*, 1818, pp. 210, 431-3). After editing the 'Post Boy' for Roper for four years, Boyer grew dissatisfied and started a 'True Post Boy' of his own, which, he complained, Roper tried to burke (cf. *Mr. Boyer's Case*, August 1709; NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 83).

When Steele lost the post of gazetteer in October 1710, Roper, on whose behalf Lord Denbigh had written to Lord Dartmouth as early as June, was an unsuccessful candidate for the vacant post [see KING, WILLIAM, 1663-1712; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. v. 296, 298]. Next year (November 1711) Roper gave great offence by papers printed in the 'Post Boy' on behalf of the proposed peace, and, upon complaint of the envoys extraordinary from the king of Portugal and the Duke of Savoy, he was arrested on a warrant from Lord Dartmouth, and bound over to appear at the court of queen's bench. He escaped further punishment by begging pardon and publishing a recantation.

It was suspected that men of greater importance were behind the scenes and made use of Roper's paper for party purposes (BOYER, *Political State of Great Britain*, 1711, pp. 670-8; *Wentworth Papers*, pp. 212, 215). We know that Swift sometimes sent paragraphs to the 'Post Boy,' 'as malicious as possible, and very proper for Abel Roper, the printer of it' (*Journal to Stella*, 17 Nov. and 12 Dec. 1713, 26 Jan. 1713). The pamphlet 'Cursory but Curious Observations of Mr. Abel Roper, upon a late famous Pamphlet entitled "Remarks on the Preliminary Articles offered by the F. K. in hopes to procure a general Peace," 1711, appears to be mainly a satire upon Roper, who is made to say, 'I am called Abel, without the least respect to the station I bear in the present ministry.' Another piece, 'Tory Annals, faithfully extracted out of Abel Roper's famous writings, vulgarly called "Post Boy and Supplement," 1712, is in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh (cf. ASHTON, *Queen Anne*, ii. 67-74).

'The Character of Richard St[ee]le, Esq., with some remarks by Toby, Abel's kinsman,' appeared on 12 Nov. 1713, and was often mentioned in the 'Post Boy.' There has been much discussion whether this libel was by Dr. William Wagstaffe, in whose 'Miscellaneous Works' it was included in 1726, or by Swift; it was certainly not by Roper (AITKEN, *Life of Steele*, i. 410-15, ii. 302; DILKE, *Papers of a Critic*, i. 366-82; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd and 6th ser.) The writer of a well-informed but hostile pamphlet called 'Some Memoirs of the Life of Abel, Toby's Uncle, by Dr. Andrew Tripe,' which appeared on 11 Dec. 1725, says that 'Toby' was Roper's nephew, Edward King, son of Thomas King, a farrier of Coventry, and Ruth Roper, Abel's sister; King helped in his uncle's business.

Soon after Queen Anne's death the 'Post Boy' gave offence to the whig government, and Roper was examined on 27 Aug. 1714. He said he had for some time not been concerned in the paper; and John Morphew, the publisher of it, said he did not know the author of the offending articles, but that it was long since he had accounted to Roper for the profits (*State Papers*, Dom. George I, bde. i. Nos. 33, 36). Subsequently Roper sank into obscurity, and he died on 5 Feb. 1726, the same day as his old opponent Ridpath, leaving behind in the 'Post Boy' 'abundant testimonials of his zeal for indefeasible hereditary right, for monarchy, passive obedience, the church, the queen, and the doctor' (*Read's Weekly Journal*, 12 Feb.; *Daily Post*, 7 Feb. 1726). By his will, dated 19 Aug. 1725 (P. C. C. 57 Plymouth), his property was to be divided into three equal parts,

according to the custom of the city of London, one part going to his wife, Mary Roper, and the second to his son Francis. Out of the third portion of his property he left to his son his right and title to the copy of certain books, and small legacies to his brother, John Roper of Atherstone, and others. There is an engraving of Roper, with his nephew Toby, by Vandergucht (published in March 1713), and a mezzotint by G. White, after H. Hysing.

[Some Memoirs of the Life of Abel, Toby's Uncle, by Dr. Andrew Tripe, 1726; Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, ii. 308-11; Caulfield's Portraits of Remarkable Persons (Revolution to George II), i. 142-5; Bromley's Portraits, p. 241; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.] G. A. A.

ROPER, MARGARET (1505-1544), daughter of Sir Thomas More. [See under MORE, SIR THOMAS, and ROPER, WILLIAM.]

ROPER, ROPER STOTE DONNISON (1771-1823?), legal writer, born on 9 March 1771, was only son of the Rev. Watson Stote Donnison of Trimdon, Durham. Through his mother, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Jonathan Sparke, esq., of Hutton-Henry (by Elizabeth daughter of William Roper, esq., of Clayport), he became heir to the Trimdon estates, the property of the Roper family, and at the age of about twenty-five assumed the surname of Roper. On 29 March 1793 he was admitted at Gray's Inn, and on 6 Feb. 1799 was called to the bar. In 1805 he appeared in the 'Law List' as of 2 Lincoln's Inn Square, equity draughtsman. His name figured there for the last time in 1823. Roper Stote Donnison Rowe Roper of Trimdon, probably a son, married, 25 Oct. 1838, Jemima Margaret, daughter of the Rev. John Gilpin of Sedbury Park, Yorkshire (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*).

Roper was the author of several legal works. The first, a 'Treatise upon the Law of Legacies,' appeared in 1799, and was reissued in 1805. It was commended by Lord Eldon, Story, and Kent. The author at his death left a portion of it thoroughly revised. The work was completed by Henry Hopley White, and issued in two volumes, 1828, as a third edition. A fourth edition appeared in 1847, and a second-American edition in 1848. Roper also published 'Treatise on the Revocation and Republication of Wills and Testaments, together with tracts upon the law concerning Baron and Ferme,' 1800, 8vo (American edition, 1803), and 'Treatise on the Law of Property arising from the Relation between Husband and Wife,' 1820, 2 vols. 8vo. A second edition of the latter, with additions, was issued by E. Jacob in 1826,

and American editions appeared in 1824, 1841, and 1850. J. E. Bright's 'Treatise on the Law of Husband and Wife' (1849) was largely founded on it.

[Surtees's Hist. of Durham, i. 105-7, ii. 205; Foster's Gray's Inn Register; Law Lists; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1863; Brit. Mus. Cat.]
G. LE G. N.

ROPER, SAMUEL (d. 1658), antiquary, was eldest son of Thomas Roper of Heanor, Derbyshire, by his second wife, Anne, daughter and coheir of Alvered Gresbrooke of Middleton, Warwickshire. About 1615 Dugdale made the acquaintance of Roper, and afterwards became connected with him by marriage. Roper, who lived for some time at Monk's-Kirby, Warwickshire, aided Dugdale in his history of the county, making investigations which resulted in the discovery of 'foundations of old walls and Roman bricks.' Dugdale, in his 'Antiquities of Warwickshire,' mentions him as 'a gentleman learned and judicious, and singularly well seen in antiquities.' Roper also had chambers in Lincoln's Inn, and there Dugdale first met, in 1638, Roger Dodsworth [q. v.], his future collaborator in the 'Monasticon Anglicanum' (*Life of Dugdale*, ed. Hamper, p. 10). Roper worked out the genealogy of his own family with great industry, and his pedigree fills several pages in the 'Visitation of Derbyshire' of 1654. It is illustrated by numerous extracts from deeds and drawings of seals; but the proofs are usually taken from private muniments, which are seldom corroborated by public records. It satisfied Dugdale, who repeated it in his 'Visitation of Derbyshire' of 1662. In the 'Visitation' of 1654 Roper is called 'collonell for the parliament.' He died on 1 Sept. 1658.

Roper married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Goodere of Polesworth, Warwickshire, and had issue two sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Samuel Roper (1633-1678), who inherited his father's antiquarian tastes (cf. *Life of Dugdale*), died unmarried.

[*Dugdale's Life*, ed. Hamper, pp. 8, 10, 103, 166-7, 286, 287, and *Antiquities of Warwickshire*, ed. Thomas, pp. 74, 286-7 n.; *Chester Waters's Geneal. Mem. of the Extinct Family of Chester of Chicheley*, pp. 572, 583-5, 586 (giving Roper pedigree).]
G. LE G. N.

ROPER, WILLIAM (1496-1578) biographer of Sir Thomas More, was eldest son of John Roper, by his wife Jane, daughter of Sir John Fineux, chief justice of the king's bench. The father, who had property both at Eltham in Kent and in St. Dunstan's parish, Canterbury, was sheriff of

Kent in 1521, and long held the office of clerk of the pleas or prothonotary of the court of king's bench; he was buried in the Roper vault in the chapel of St. Nicholas in St. Dunstan's Church, Canterbury, on 7 April 1524. He made his will on 27 Jan. 1523, and it is printed at length in 'Archæologia Cantiana' (ii. 153-74). The provisions, which ignored the Kentish custom of gavelkind, were so complicated that an act of parliament, which was passed in 1529, was needed to give effect to them. John Roper's widow Jane wrote to Thomas Cromwell on 16 Nov. 1539 begging him to bestow the post of attorney to Anne of Cleves (about to become queen of England) on John Pilborough, husband of her second daughter, Elizabeth; the letter is in the public record office (cf. *Archæologia Cant.* iv. 237-8). The elder Roper's youngest son, Christopher (d. 1558-9), of Lynsted Lodge, Kent, was escheator for the county in 1550; he married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Blore of Teynham, Kent, and was grandfather of Sir John Roper, who was created Baron Teynham on 9 July 1616; the peerage is still held by a descendant.

William, the eldest son, was, according to Wood, educated at one of the universities. Under his father's will he inherited the larger part of the family property, including estates at Eltham and St. Dunstan's, Canterbury. In 1523, when his father made his will, William held jointly with him the office of clerk of the pleas or prothonotary of the court of king's bench. This post he subsequently held alone for life. His legal duties apparently brought him to the notice of Sir Thomas More, and about 1525 he married More's accomplished eldest daughter, Margaret (for an account of her see art. MORE, SIR THOMAS). More showed much affection for Roper. After his father-in-law's execution in 1535, Roper compiled a charmingly sympathetic life of More, which is the earliest of More's biographies and the chief source of information respecting More's personal history. It was first published at Paris in 1626 under the title 'The Life, Arraignment, and Death of that Mirrour of all true Honour and Vertue, Syr Thomas More' [for bibliography see art. MORE, SIR THOMAS, ad fin.]

Roper was an ardent catholic to the last, and during Queen Mary's reign took a part in public life. He was returned in 1554 to Mary's second and third parliaments as member for Rochester. In Mary's last two parliaments (October 1555 and January 1557-8) he sat for Canterbury. He did not re-enter the House of Commons after Queen Mary's

death. As a catholic he fell under the suspicion of Queen Elizabeth's privy council. On 8 July 1568 he was summoned before it for having relieved with money certain persons who had fled the country, and had printed books against the queen's government. He made his submission, and on 25 Nov. 1569 entered into a bond to be of good behaviour and to appear before the council when summoned (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, pp. 311, 347). Roper and Sir William Cordell, master of the rolls, were nominated by Sir Thomas Whyte visitors of his new foundation of St. John's College, Oxford, during life. The validity of their appointment was disputed in July 1571 by Robert Horne, bishop of Winchester (*ib.* p. 417). After fifty-four years of tenure of his post of prothonotary of the king's bench, he resigned it in 1577 to his eldest son Thomas. He died on 4 Jan. 1577-8, and was buried in St. Dunstan's Church, Canterbury. His wife Margaret had died in 1544. By her he left two sons, Thomas and Anthony, and three daughters. Thomas, the elder son, who succeeded to the property at Eltham, was buried on 26 Feb. 1597-8 in St. Dunstan's Church, where there is an elaborate inscription to his memory; he left issue by his wife Lucy, youngest daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, and sister of the first viscount Montagu. William Roper's family died out in the male line at the end of the seventeenth century, when Elizabeth Roper, wife of Edward Henshaw of Hampshire, became sole heiress of the Eltham and St. Dunstan's estates.

[Hasted's Hist. of Kent, ed. Drake, pt. i. (Hundred of Blackheath), 1886, pp. 189 sq.; Sprott's Chronicle, ed. Hearne, p. 330; J. M. Cowper's Reg. of St. Dunstan's Church, Canterbury, 1887; Foster's Peerage; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Roper's Life of Sir Thomas More; art. SIR THOMAS MORE.] S. L.

RORY or **RURY OGE** (*d.* 1578), Irish rebel. [See O'MORE, RORY.]

RORY O'MORE (*fl.* 1620-1652), Irish rebel. [See O'MORE, RORY.]

ROS or **ROOS** of **HAMLAKE**, **LORD**. [See MANNERS, THOMAS, afterwards first EARL of RUTLAND, *d.* 1543.]

ROS or **ROSSE**, **JOHN DE** (*d.* 1332), bishop of Carlisle, was a member of a Herefordshire family, and is said to have been a son of Robert, first baron Ros of Hamlake or Helmsley [see under Ros, WILLIAM DE]. He held the living of Ross, Herefordshire, before 1307 (ROBERTS, *Calendarium Genealogicum*,

ii. 742; BLISS, *Cal. Pap. Reg.* *ii.* 72), and on 17 May of that year, when he was canon of Hereford, had leave of absence while prosecuting his studies (*ib.* *ii.* 29). He held the prebends of Moreton Parva and Moreton Magna at Hereford (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* *i.* 514, 516), and previously to 1308 was archdeacon of Salop (*ib.* *i.* 483). On 17 Oct. 1310, when he is described as clerk of Thomas Jorz [q. v.], cardinal of St. Sabina, he had license to visit his archdeaconry by deputy for three years (*Cal. Pap. Reg.* *ii.* 74). He was perhaps permanently attached to the Roman curia, and his name appears frequently in papal mandates down to his accession to the bishopric (*ib.* *passim*). On 25 March 1317 he is styled papal chaplain, and on 5 Nov. 1317 as papal auditor had license to enjoy his benefices although non-resident while in the papal service. He ceded his archdeaconry on 7 June 1318, but about the same time seems to have obtained canonries at Wells and Salisbury (*ib.* *ii.* 173-4, 187; *Wells Cathedral MSS.* p. 154). Previously to 16 Feb. 1325 he was provided to Carlisle by the pope, and on 24 April was consecrated at the papal court (*ib.* *ii.* 468, 470; *Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 253). He received the temporalities on 25 June. The diocese of Carlisle suffered much from the Scottish war, and Rosse seems to have been frequently non-resident, on which ground complaint was made in 1331, when he was living at Horncastle (*Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, *ii.* 742; cf. NICOLSON and BURN, *ii.* 264). Rosse died in 1332 before 11 May, and was taken for burial to the south, whence he came (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 276).

[Nicolson and Burn's Hist. of Westmoreland and Cumberland, *ii.* 264; Letters from Northern Registers (Rolls Ser.); other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

ROS, **ROBERT DE** (*d.* 1227), surnamed **FUREAN**, baron, was the son of Everard de Ros of Helmsley or Hamlake in the North Riding of Yorkshire. The family also held lands in Holderness, where was situated Ros, to which they gave, or from which they received, their name. Robert succeeded to his father's lands in 1191, paying a relief of one thousand marks. In 1195 he was bailiff and castellan of Bonneville-sur-Touques in Lower Normandy, near which the Norman lands of the family lay (STAPLETON, *Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normannia*, vol. *i.* pp. cxl, cxliv, vol. *ii.* pp. lxxvi, lxxvii). In 1196, after a battle between the men of Philip Augustus and those of Richard I, Richard handed over to Robert's keeping Hugh de Chaumont,

a wealthy knight and intimate friend of Philip Augustus. Robert imprisoned him in his castle of Bonneville. But his servant, the keeper of the castle, William D'Epinau, was bribed into conniving at Hugh's escape. Richard, angry at the loss of so important a prisoner, ordered D'Epinau to be hanged, and imposed a fine of twelve hundred marks on his master. Two hundred and forty marks of this were still unpaid on 29 Jan. 1204, when King John remitted one hundred marks (*Patent Rolls*, p. 38).

Immediately after his accession John sent Robert and others to William the Lion of Scotland, Robert's father-in-law, to arrange an interview between the two sovereigns for 20 Nov. 1199 (ROG. HOV. iv. 140). On 6 Jan. 1200 he received from the king a grant of all the honours and lands which had belonged to Walter Espec in the county of Northumberland, including Wark, where Robert built a castle [see ESPEC, WALTER]. In the succeeding years he witnessed several royal charters, chiefly at places in the north of England, but on 7 Oct. 1203 was again at Bonneville-sur-Touques (*Charter Rolls*, p. 111 b), and seems to have been in Normandy in John's service during the later months of that year, returning to England before 22 Feb. 1204, when he was at York (*ib.* pp. 114 a, 119 b; *Rotuli Normannie*, p. 113). In the spring of 1205 he had some difficulty with John, possibly about the balance of his fine, and his lands were ordered to be seized (*Close Rolls*, i. 24 b), but an order for their restoration was soon issued (*ib.* i. 31). On 28 Feb. 1206 he received license, whenever he should take the cross, to pledge his lands for money to any one of the king's subjects any time during the following three years (HUNTER, *Rotuli Selecti*, p. 17). This permission was renewed on 26 Feb. 1207. We do not know whether Robert took the crusading vow. For some reason, possibly on account of the arrears of his fine, his son Robert was in the king's hands as a hostage on 13 Feb. of that year (*Patent Rolls*, p. 59 b). Robert seems to have let another prisoner escape, a certain Thomas de Bekering, and on 28 Dec. 1207 was acquitted of a fine of three hundred marks for this new offence (*Close Rolls*, i. 99). On 10 April 1209 he was sent with others by the king to meet the king of Scotland (*Patent Rolls*, p. 91).

In 1212 Robert seems to have assumed the monastic habit, and on 15 May of that year John therefore handed over the custody of his lands to Philip de Ulecot (*Close Rolls*, i. 116 b). His profession cannot, however, have lasted long, for on 30 Jan. 1213

the king committed to him the forest and county of Cumberland (*Patent Rolls*, p. 96 b), while on 25 Feb. he was made one of a commission to inquire into grievances, more especially the exactions of the royal officers in the counties of Lincoln and York (*ib.* p. 97). Among other royal favours which he received this year was that of a license to send across the seas a ship laden with wool and hides to bring back wine in exchange (9 Sept. *Close Rolls*, i. 149 b). He interceded with the king in favour of his suzerain in Holderness, William of Aumâle, and succeeded in getting him a safe-conduct as a preliminary to a reconciliation (1 Oct. *Patent Rolls*, p. 104b). On 3 Oct. he was one of the witnesses to John's surrender of the kingdom to the pope, and was one of the twelve great men who undertook to compel John to keep his promises made in favour of the English church (*Charter Rolls*, p. 195; *Literæ Cantuarienses*, Rolls Ser. i. 21). During the troubled year 1214 and the early part of 1215 he continued in John's service as sheriff of Cumberland, and on 10 April 1215 received the royal manors of Sowerby, Carleton, and Oulsby, all near Penrith in Cumberland and Westmoreland (*Close Rolls*, i. 194). About the same time John ordered Peter des Roches [q. v.] to do all that he could to secure the election of Robert's aunt as abbess of Barking, and in no wise permit the election of the sister of Robert FitzWalter, one of the baronial leaders (*ib.* i. 202).

But John failed, despite these favours, to secure Ros's adherence in his struggle with the barons. According to Roger of Wendover (ii. 114), Ros was one of the chief 'incentors of this pest' (i.e. the baronial resistance to the king) in the meeting of the magnates at Stamford in the week following 19 April. He was one of the twenty-five barons elected to compel the observance of the Great charter (MATT. PARIS, ii. 605), and took part in the resistance to John after his absolution from his oath by the pope. In consequence he was excommunicated by Innocent IV in January 1216 (ROG. WEND. ii. 169). After the king's successes in the north in the early part of that year, a castle belonging to Robert was one of the only two that remained in the possession of the barons in the north of England (*ib.* ii. 167). John granted his lands to William, earl of Aumâle, on 27 Jan. 1216 (*Close Rolls*, i. 246 b). He was summoned to deliver up Carlisle Castle, and expressed his readiness to do so, merely asking for a safe-conduct for an interview, which the king promised (*ib.* i. 269). John repeated the offer on 12 April, but it led to nothing.

Robert held the government of Northumberland, and seems to have continued his resistance even after John's death. His son William was captured at Lincoln in May 1217 (*Cont. GERV. CANT.* ii. 111).

Robert in time submitted, and Henry III commanded his manors of Sowerby, Carleton, and Oulsby to be restored to him on 23 July 1218, and orders to different bailiffs of the king to allow him to hold his lands unmolested were issued on 22 Nov. 1220 (*Close Rolls*, i. 441). In February 1221 he was summoned to help in besieging and destroying Skipsea Castle (*ib.* i. 474 b). In 1222 he seems to have complained to the king that the king of Scotland was encroaching on English territory, and a commission of inquiry was appointed (*ib.* i. 496 b). Whether it was that the sheriff of Cumberland, apparently Walter, bishop of Carlisle, had delayed to restore his lands through jealousy, or that they had been seized again, their restoration was again ordered on 24 May 1222. On 23 May of the following year the king forbade the same sheriff of Cumberland to exact tallages from the royal manors given to Robert. A renewed order to give Robert seisin of these manors on 6 Feb. 1225 seems to point to further disobedience to the king's former orders (*ib.* ii. 15). Robert witnessed the third reissue of the Great charter on 11 Feb. of that year. On 26 Feb. 1226 Henry ordered the barons of the exchequer to deduct from the firm of the county owing by Walter, bishop of Carlisle, the revenues of the royal manors given to Robert de Ros. Robert again took the monastic habit before 18 Jan. 1227 (*ib.* ii. 166 b). He died in that year, and was buried in the Temple Church at London. He married Isabella, daughter of William the Lion, king of Scotland, and had by her two sons: William (*d.* 1257-8), whose son Robert, first baron Ros, is noticed under William de Ros, second baron Ros; and Robert de Ros, Baron Ros of Wark [q. v.] He gave the manor of Ribston (West Riding of Yorkshire) to the knights templars, who established a commandery there (*STAPLETON, Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Norm.* vol. ii. p. lxxvii). He also gave several houses in York to the same order (*Close Rolls*, i. 117 b). He founded the leprosy of St. Thomas the Martyr at Bolton (probably in Northumberland, five and a half miles west of Alnwick) (*Close Rolls*, ii. 182).

[Rotuli Chartarum Johannis, Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum, and Rotuli Litterarum Patentium, Rotuli Normannie, and Hunter's Rotuli Selecti, all published by the Record Commission; Roger of Hoveden, Roger of Wendover, Matthew Paris, Shirley's Letters of Henry III (Rolls Ser.);

Dugdale's Baronage of England, i. 546; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 269; Poulson's Holderness; Stapleton's Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normannie, 2 vols. 8vo, 1840.] W. E. R.

ROS, ROBERT DE, BARON ROS OF WARK (*d.* 1274), was the second son of Robert de Ros (*d.* 1227) [q. v.], and inherited from him the lordship of Wark and a barony in Scotland. He is very liable to be confused with his nephew and contemporary, Robert de Ros of Helmsley or Hamlake and Belvoir (*d.* 1285) [see under ROS, WILLIAM DE, second BARON ROS]. He is first mentioned as being in the king's hands as a hostage on 13 Feb. 1207 (*Patent Rolls*, p. 59 b). He was associated with the justices of the bench by a writ dated 6 July 1234, and in the month of August of that year was appointed a justice on three *itineris*. In 1237 he was constituted chief justice of the forests in the northern counties, and was still filling that office on 24 Sept. 1242 ('Rôles Gascons,' ed. Michel, in *Coll. de Documents Inédits*, i. 16). About that time he seems to have retired to his Scottish barony, and in 1244 concurred in sending the king of Scotland's treaty of peace with Henry III to Innocent IV for confirmation. In 1252, on the marriage of Henry III's daughter Margaret to Alexander III of Scotland, the king of England appointed Robert, who seems at the time to have held the office of marshal of his household, one of the guardians of the young queen (*MATT. PARIS, Hist. Maj.* v. 272). Three years later the king accused Robert and his co-guardians of ill-treating the queen. A certain physician named Reginald, to whom she is said to have confided her troubles, died mysteriously, not without suspicion of poison, after remonstrating with and threatening the guardians. Henry went towards Scotland with an army, and sent Richard, earl of Gloucester, and John Mansel to make inquiries. They entered Edinburgh Castle in the guise of simple men-at-arms of Robert de Ros, and gained access to the queen, who complained that she was in a sort of imprisonment. She was not allowed to travel through her kingdom, have a special household, or even choose her own bed-chamber women, 'nor was she allowed to live with her husband as his wife.' The royal emissaries brought this separation to an end, and summoned Robert and his companions to answer for their conduct. They pleaded the extreme youth of the king and queen (*ib.* v. 504). The wealth of Robert and his fellows also excited the cupidity of the needy and extravagant Henry III. Though the earl marshal took his part, Wark and others of Robert's lands were seized and his movable property confiscated and sold. A fine of one thousand

marks was imposed on him, but was afterwards remitted (*ib.* v. 530, 569). Henry's treatment of him bore its natural fruits, and in the barons' war we find him on the anti-royalist side. He and others on 4 March 1263 promised to observe any truce granted by 'dominus Edwardus' (*Royal Letters of Henry III*, i. 244). On 13 Dec. of the same year he was one of the barons who agreed to submit to the arbitration of St. Louis (STUBBS, *Select Charters*, 6th edit. p. 407). In 1264 a Robert de Ros helped to hold Northampton against Henry III (*Contin. GERV. CANT.* ii. 234; WYKES, iv. 166). He died between 20 Nov. 1273 and 20 Nov. 1274.

He married Margaret, daughter and sole heiress of Peter de Brus, and left a son Robert, who was still a minor at his father's death.

[Foss's *Judges of England*, ii. 458; Roberts's *Calendarium Genealogicum*, i. 211, 230; Baker's *Northamptonshire*, i. 269; Dudgale's *Baronage of England*, i. 546; *Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 128; *Annales de Burton*, i. 337; *Matt. Paris's Historia Major*, and Wykes in *Annales Monastici*, vol. iv. loc. cit.] W. E. R.

ROS, WILLIAM DE, second BARON ROS (*d.* 1317), born before 1260, was son of Robert de Ros, first baron Ros of Helmsley or Hamlake, who died in 1285, and Isabel, daughter and heiress of William d'Albini of Belvoir (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, i. 358). The father was grandson of Robert de Ros, surnamed Furfan [q. v.], son of William de Ros (*d.* 1258), by his wife Lucia, daughter of Reginald Fitz-Piers, and nephew of Robert de Ros, baron Ros of Wark (*d.* 1274) [q. v.] On 24 Oct. 1248 Henry III granted a respite for a debt owing from the father to the crown (*Excerpta e Rotulis Finium*, ii. 42). In 1276-1277 the first baron Ros went by license on a pilgrimage to St. Edmund of Pontigny (*Dep.-Keeper of the Public Records*, 46th Rep. App. p. 268); he died in 1285 (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, i. 358), leaving, besides William, a son Robert, and possibly a third son, John de Ros [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle.

William, the second baron, who acquired Belvoir Castle in right of his mother, first appears as a member of the king's suite in his expedition to Wales in 1277 (*Deputy-Keeper of Publ. Rec.* 46th Rep. p. 268). In June 1291 he was in Scotland on the king's service (*Cal. of Patent Rolls*, Edward I, p. 433), and also appeared among the claimants to the Scottish crown on account of the marriage of his great-grandfather, Robert de Ros, called Furfan, with Isabella, daughter of William the Lion (RYMER, new edit. ii. 75;

RISHANGER, p. 125). When his petition came to be examined on Friday, 7 Nov. 1292, he said his advisers were not present, and received a respite till the morrow. On Sunday, 9 Nov. he withdrew his claim ('*Annales Regni Scotiæ*' in RISHANGER, p. 276). In 1296 his cousin, Robert de Ros of Wark, son of Robert de Ros (*d.* 1274) [q. v.], fled into Scotland and joined the Scots. William asked for reinforcements to defend Wark Castle. These were sent by the king, but were surprised and cut to pieces by Robert (RISHANGER, pp. 155-6). William received the confiscated lands of his cousin, and seems to have remained faithful. He was in Gascony in the king's service on 24 Jan. 1297, and deputed the guardianship of Wark Castle to his brother Robert (STEVENSON, *Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, ii. 161-2). He joined in the letter of the barons from Lincoln to the pope in 1301, in which they asserted Edward's rights over Scotland, and disputed Boniface VIII's right to interfere ('*Annales Londonienses*' in STUBBS'S *Chron. of Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 123). On 8 Nov. 1307 he and Robert, earl of Angus, were appointed jointly and severally to defend the county of Northumberland against the incursions of the Scots (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. II, 1307-13, p. 14). On 6 Aug. 1309 he joined in the letter to the pope from Stamford on ecclesiastical abuses (*Annales Londonienses*, i. 162). Archbishop Greenfield summoned him to a council at York on 1 Jan. 1315 to devise means of resistance to the threatened Scottish invasion after the defeat of Bannockburn, and to another on the Monday after Ascension day of the same year (5 May) (*Letters from the Northern Registers*, i. 237, 247).

William died in 1317. On 10 June 1309 he gave the manor of Warter to the Augustinian priory of Warter, East Riding of Yorkshire (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. II, 1307-13, p. 161). He seems to have also been a benefactor of the Cistercian abbey of Thornton in Lincolnshire, and of the Augustinian priory of Pentney in Norfolk (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, ii. 699, 719).

He married Maud, daughter and coheiress of John de Vaux of Walton, Norfolk, leaving three sons—William, John (see below), and Thomas—and three daughters: Agnes, Margaret, and Matilda. He was succeeded by his eldest son, William, third baron Ros (*d.* 1342), whose son William, fourth baron Ros (1326-1352), by Margaret, daughter of Ralph Neville, accompanied Edward III to France in 1346, was knighted by the king at La Hogue, and died in Palestine in 1352 (ADAM DE MURMUTH, p. 200; *Chronicon Galfridi*

le Baker de Swynebroke, ed. Thompson, p. 79; *BAKER, Northamptonshire*, i. 269).

William's second son, JOHN DE ROS, BARON ROS (*d.* 1338), admiral, was in 1322 with Edward II at Byland as one of his 'secretarii et familiarii' when Edward was surprised and nearly captured by the Scots ('Gesta Edwardi de Carnarvon' in STUBBS's *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, ii. 79). He afterwards joined the court party, who were opposed to Edward II, and accompanied Queen Isabella when she landed at Harwich on 24 Sept. 1326 (*ib.* ii. 86). In the new reign he became seneschal of the royal household, an office similar to that which was held by his ancestor Robert (*d.* 1274) ('Annales Paulini' in STUBBS's *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 332). He stood bail for his wife's nephew Hugh, son of Hugh le Despencer, who was pardoned by Edward III. In 1337 he and Robert de Ufford (afterwards Earl of Suffolk) [q. v.] were appointed admirals jointly and severally of the fleets from the mouth of the Thames northwards, with power of impressing men by force (RYMER, new edit., ii. 956). He was ordered to escort to France the embassy which Edward was sending thither, consisting of Henry, bishop of Lincoln, and the earls of Salisbury and Huntingdon, as it was rumoured that pirates and others of the king's enemies had planned their capture (*ib.* ii. 975; HEMINGBURGH, ii. 313-14). This task he successfully accomplished. On his return he fell in with two ships from Flanders carrying a large number of Scots, which he captured. He died without issue in 1338.

[Authorities cited in text: Baker's Northamptonshire; Dugdale's Baronage of England; Longman's Edward III.] W. E. R.

ROSA, CARL AUGUST NICHOLAS (1843-1889), musician and impresario, whose father's surname was Rose, was born at Hamburg, 22 March 1843. He began to study violin-playing under one Lindenau; at seven years of age he played a concerto by Jansa in public, and at eleven he made a concert tour. In 1859 he entered the Leipzig conservatorium, and after passing through the course there he went to Paris and gained a prize at the conservatoire. On his return to Hamburg he became a member and occasional conductor of the Philharmonic Society, and subsequently went on another tour, during which he appeared on 10 March 1866 as violin soloist at the Crystal Palace. He next went to America as conductor of Bateman's company, and there he met and married Mlle. Parepa [see PAREPA-ROSA]. During 1872 he spent a considerable time in Egypt.

In 1875 he formed in London, and became

manager of, the Carl Rosa Opera Company, when he changed his name to Rosa, in order, it is said, to avoid confusion in pronunciation. His aim was to produce operas in English. By careful selection of his singers and his répertoire, and by attention to scenic arrangements, he raised at once the fallen fortunes of English opera. His company was formed for touring purposes, but he gave each year at least one series of representations at a leading theatre in London. On 11 Sept. 1875 he opened the Princess's Theatre, London, with a performance of Mozart's 'Nozze di Figaro,' and in the same season he produced Cherubini's 'Les deux Journées.' In the following year he took the Lyceum Theatre for a season which lasted upwards of two months, and there he achieved a triumph with Wagner's 'Flying Dutchman,' Santley taking the title-rôle. Rosa was at the Adelphi in 1878. In 1879 he produced 'Rienzi' with Schott in the leading character at Her Majesty's; in 1880, 'Lohengrin' and Goetz's 'Taming of the Shrew,' at the same theatre, and two years later 'Tannhäuser' was brought forward. In 1883 at Drury Lane he turned his attention to the works of British composers, and produced 'Esmeralda' by Goring Thomas [q. v.], and Mackenzie's 'Colomba,' Villiers Stanford's 'Canterbury Pilgrims' was the sole novelty of the following season. Between 1885 and 1887 he produced Thomas's 'Nadeshda,' Mackenzie's 'Troubadour,' and (at the Alexandra Theatre, Liverpool, of which he had become lessee) Corder's 'Nordisa.' In 1889 the Carl Rosa Light Opera Company was started at the Prince of Wales's Theatre with Planquette's 'Paul Jones.'

Rosa died suddenly at the Grand Hotel, Paris, 30 April 1889, and was buried at Highgate, 6 May. He had married a second time in 1881. His opera companies were continued after his death on the lines that he had laid down.

[Times, 1 May 1889; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians.] R. H. L.

ROSA, THOMAS (1575?-1618), libeller. [See ROSS, THOMAS.]

ROSAMOND THE FAIR (*d.* 1176?), mistress of Henry II. [See CLIFFORD, ROSAMOND.]

ROSCARROCK, NICHOLAS (1549?-1634?), Roman catholic and versifier, born probably about 1549, was fifth son of Richard Roscarrock (1507-1575) of Roscarrock, Cornwall, who was twice sheriff of that county. The father, before his death, settled on Nicholas for life the estates of Penhale, Carbury,

and Newton in the parishes of St. Cleer and St. Germans. His mother, Elizabeth, was daughter and heiress of Richard Trevornor. Nicholas probably studied at Exeter College, Oxford (*Oxford Reg.* ii. 33). He supplicated B.A. on 3 May 1568, and was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in November 1572 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iv. 102). In the same year he contributed a series of ninety-four verses to Tottell's edition of John Bossewell's 'Workes of Armore,' the verses bearing the title 'Celenus censure of the Auctor in his high Court of Herehaultry.' The verses signed 'N. R.' prefixed to Gascoigne's 'Steele Glas' (1576) are also probably by Roscarrock. Besides being noted 'for his industrious delight in matters of history and antiquity' (CAREW, *Survey of Cornwall*, p. 299), he was an ardent catholic. On 16 Sept. 1577 he was accused at Launceston assizes of not going to church (MORRIS, *Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers*, p. 95), and in April 1580 he was watched by Cecil as a suspected person (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. cxxxvii. 7, 3 April 1580). He was then a member of a young men's club in London to help priests, and George Gilbert, 'a great patron of the catholics,' often stayed with him. On 1 Sept. 1580 he landed at Douay with one Creswell, possibly Joseph Cresswell [q. v.] ('Duo nobiles . . . ex Anglia,' *Douay Diaries*, p. 169), and on the 12th set out for Rome (*ib.*) Towards the end of 1580 he was again in England. Spies were employed to catch him, and on 5 Dec. 1580 he was lodged in the Tower (Rishton's 'Diary' in SANDERS'S *De Origine Schismatis Anglicani*; *Douay Diaries*, p. 178). On the following 14 Jan. he was racked (DODD, ed. Tierney, iii. 151, 152). He continued in prison in the Tower for several years (being 'in the Martin Tower,' with Crichton the Scottish jesuit, in 1586). On 6 March 1586 Sir Owen Hopton, lieutenant-governor of the Tower, petitioned for his release, apparently with success (*Hatfield MSS.* iv. 432). In 1594 he was again in the Fleet. In June 1599 a true bill was found against him at the Middlesex sessions for not going to church. He was then described as of St. Clement Danes, esquire (*Middlesex County Records*, i. 254).

Roscarrock wrote a letter—Cotton MS. Julius c. v. f. 77—to Camden on 7 Aug. 1607 on the publication of Camden's 'Britannia' (*Camdeni Epistolæ*, pp. 90–2). From 1607 onwards Roscarrock lived at Haworth Castle, possibly as tutor to Lord William Howard's sons (*Household Book of Lord Howard*, Surtees Soc. pp. 6, 303, 451, 505). In later life his sight seems to have failed. He died at Haworth Castle in 1633 or 1634.

[Harl. Soc. Publ. ix. 190; Polwhele's *Hist. of Cornwall*, ii. 42; Sir J. Maclean's *History of Trigg Minor*, i. 556–63; Jesuits in Conflict, p. 206; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 478; Challoner's *Memoirs of Missionary Priests*, p. 32; Bridgewater's *Concertatio Ecclesiæ Catholicæ*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. passim; Vivian's *Visitations of Cornwall*, p. 399; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.*; Boase's *Collectanea Cornub.*; Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. lxxviii. (household book of William, Lord Howard); Gilbert's *Historical Survey of Cornwall*, ii. 251.] W. A. S.

ROSCOE, HENRY (1800–1836), legal writer, youngest son of William Roscoe [q. v.], born at Allerton Hall, near Liverpool, on 17 April 1800, was educated by private tutors, and in 1817 was articled to Messrs. Stanistreet & Eden, solicitors, Liverpool. In January 1819 he removed to London and began studying for the bar, almost supporting himself by literary work. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in February 1826, and afterwards practised in the northern circuit and at the Liverpool and Chester sessions. He was also assessor to the mayor's court, Liverpool, and a member of the municipal corporations commission. He died at Gateacre, near Liverpool, on 25 March 1836. By his marriage, on 29 Oct. 1831, to Maria, second daughter of Thomas Fletcher and granddaughter of Dr. William Enfield [q. v.], he had a son (now Sir Henry Enfield Roscoe, F.R.S.), and a daughter Harriet, who married Edward Enfield [q. v.] Roscoe's widow, who died in April 1885, aged 86, published in 1868 'Vittoria Colonna: her Life and Times.'

Roscoe wrote 'Lives of Eminent British Lawyers' (1830), as one of the volumes of 'Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia,' and 'The Life of William Roscoe' (2 vols. 1833), besides the following legal treatises: 1. 'A Treatise on the Law of Actions relating to Real Property,' 1825, 2 vols. 2. 'Digest of the Law of Evidence on the Trials of Actions at Nisi Prius,' 1827. 3. 'Digest of the Law relating to Bills of Exchange, &c.,' 1829. 4. 'Digest relating to Offences against the Coin,' 1832. 5. 'General Digest of Decisions in the Courts for 1834, 1835, and 1836,' 3 vols. 6. 'Digest of the Law of Evidence in Criminal Cases,' 1835. Several of the above have been frequently reprinted in England and America. He also brought out an edition of Roger North's 'Lives' (1826, 3 vols.), and was joint editor of 'Price's Exchequer Reports' for 1834–5.

[Information kindly supplied by James Thornely, esq.; *Gent. Mag.* May 1836, p. 553; Allibone's Dictionary, which notes the American editions of Roscoe's Works; British Museum Catalogue.] C. W. S.

ROSCOE, THOMAS (1791–1871), author and translator, fifth son of William Roscoe [q.v.], was born at Toxteth Park, Liverpool, on 23 June 1791, and educated by Dr. W. Shepherd and by Mr. Lloyd, a private tutor. Soon after his father's pecuniary embarrassments, in 1816, he began to write in local magazines and journals, and he continued to follow literature as a profession until a few years before his death, which took place in his eighty-first year, on 24 Sept. 1871, at Acacia Road, St. John's Wood, London. He married Elizabeth Edwards, and had seven children.

The following are his principal original works: 1. 'Gonzalo, the Traitor: a Tragedy,' 1820. 2. 'The King of the Peak' [anon.], 1823, 3 vols. 3. 'Owain Goch: a Tale of the Revolution' [anon.], 1827, 3 vols. 4. 'The Tourist in Switzerland and Italy,' 1830 (being the first volume of the 'Landscape Annual,' followed in eight succeeding years by similar volumes on Italy, France, and Spain). 5. 'Wanderings and Excursions in North Wales,' 1836. 6. 'Wanderings in South Wales' (partly written by Louisa A. Twamley, afterwards Mrs. Meredith), 1837. 7. 'The London and Birmingham Railway,' 1839. 8. 'Book of the Grand Junction Railway,' 1839 (the last two were afterwards issued together as the 'Illustrated History of the London and North-Western Railway'). 9. 'Legends of Venice,' 1841. 10. 'Belgium in a Picturesque Tour,' 1841. 11. 'A Summer Tour in the Isle of Wight,' 1843. 12. 'Life of William the Conqueror,' 1846. 13. 'The Last of the Abencerages, and other Poems,' 1850. 14. 'The Fall of Granada.'

Roscoe's translations comprise: 1. 'Memoirs of Benvenuto Cellini,' 1822. 2. Sismondi's 'Literature of the South of Europe,' 1823, 4 vols. 3. 'Italian Novelists,' 1825, 4 vols. 4. 'German Novelists,' 1826, 4 vols. 5. 'Spanish Novelists,' 1832, 3 vols. 6. 'Potter's Memoirs of Scipio de Ricci,' &c., 1828, 2 vols. 7. Lanzi's 'History of Painting in Italy,' 1828, 6 vols. 8. Silvio Pellico's 'Imprisonments,' 1833. 9. Pellico's 'Duties of Men,' 1834. 10. Navarrete's 'Life of Cervantes,' 1839 (in Murray's 'Family Library'). 11. Kohl's 'Travels in England,' 1845.

Roscoe edited 'The Juvenile Keepsake,' 1828–30; 'The Novelists' Library, with Biographical and Critical Notices,' 1831–3, 17 vols. 12mo; the works of Fielding, Smollett, and Swift (1840–9, 3 vols. royal 8vo), and new issues of his father's 'Lorenzo de' Medici' and 'Leo the Tenth.'

[Men of the Time, 7th edit.; Allibone's Dict. of Authors; British Museum and Advocates' Library Catalogues; information supplied by

James Thornely, esq., of Woolton, Liverpool. Symonds, in the Introduction to his translation of Cellini's Autobiography, criticises his predecessor's translation in severe terms.] C. W. S.

ROSCOE, WILLIAM (1753–1831), historian, born on 8 March 1753 at the Old Bowling Green House, Mount Pleasant, Liverpool, was the only son of William Roscoe, by his wife Elizabeth. His father owned an extensive market-garden, and kept the Bowling Green tavern, which was much frequented for its garden and bowling-green. Roscoe was sent when six years old to schools kept by Mr. Martin and Mr. Sykes, in a house in Paradise Street, Liverpool, where he was taught reading and arithmetic. Leaving school when not quite twelve, he learnt something of carpentry and painting on china; his mother, an affectionate and humane woman, supplied him with books. He acquired a good deal of Shakespeare by heart, and invested in the 'Spectator,' the poems of Shenstone, and 'the matchless Orinda.' He helped in his father's market-garden, and shouldered potatoes to market until 1769, when he was articulated to John Eyes, jun., and afterwards to Peter Ellames, both attorneys of Liverpool. His chief friend at this time was Francis Holden, a young schoolmaster of varied talents, who gave him gratuitous instruction in French, and who, by repeating Italian poetry in their evening walks, attracted Roscoe to the study of Italian. William Clarke and Richard Lowndes, two of his early friends and lifelong associates, used to meet Roscoe early in the morning to study the Latin classics before their business hours.

In 1773 Roscoe was one of the founders of a Liverpool society for the encouragement of the arts of painting and design. In 1774 he was admitted an attorney of the court of king's bench, and went into partnership in Liverpool, successively with Mr. Bannister, Samuel Aspinall, and Joshua Lace. In 1777, he published 'Mount Pleasant, a descriptive Poem [in imitation of Dyer's 'Grongar Hill']; also an Ode on the Institution of a Society of Art in Liverpool.' The volume obtained commendation from Sir Joshua Reynolds, and is of some interest from its denunciation of the slave trade. Roscoe remained through life a diligent writer of verse, couched in conventional 'poetic diction' and rarely, if ever, inspired (cf. DE QUINCEY, *Works*, ed. Masson, ii. 129–130). It was, however, his pleasant lot to produce a nursery classic in verse—'The Butterfly's Ball and the Grasshopper's Feast.' This first appeared in the Novem-

ber number of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1806. It was written for the special delectation of Roscoe's youngest son, Robert, but it attracted the attention of the king and queen, and was at their request set to music by Sir George Smart for the young princesses, Elizabeth, Augusta, and Mary. Early in January 1807 it was published by John Harris, successor to John Newbery [q. v.], as the first of his very popular series of children's books (see edition of 1883, with introduction by Mr. Charles Welsh).

Roscoe married in 1781, and about this time began to form a collection of rare books and prints. In 1784 he was a promoter and vice-president of a new society for promoting painting and design, which held exhibitions in Liverpool, and in 1785 delivered several lectures on the history of art. In 1787 he published 'The Wrongs of Africa' (a poem), and in 1788 a pamphlet entitled 'A General View of the African Slave Traffic,' denouncing the evil, though in temperate language. He saluted the French Revolution with odes and songs, and in 1796 published 'Strictures on Mr. Burke's Two Letters (on the Regicide Peace).' His song 'O'er the vine-cover'd hills and gay regions of France' became popular.

The idea of writing the life of Lorenzo de' Medici, his principal work, had occurred to Roscoe at an early age, and in 1790 his friend William Clarke consulted on his behalf many manuscripts and books in the libraries of Florence. In 1793 he began to print the 'Lorenzo' at his own expense, at the press of John MacCreery [q. v.], the Liverpool printer, and the first edition (remarkable for its typographical excellence) was published in February 1796 (dated '1795'). Lord Orford (H. Walpole) wrote enthusiastically to Roscoe, praising the 'Grecian simplicity' of the style of his 'delightful book' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ix. 453). The work, which soon became known in London, was commended by Mathias, and was noticed by Fuseli (who knew Roscoe intimately) in the 'Analytical Review.' It attracted attention in Italy, and Professor K. Sprengel of Halle published (1797) a German translation of it. Roscoe sold the copyright of the first edition for 1,200*l.* to Cadell and Davies, who brought out a second edition in 1796, and a third in 1799; there are many later editions.

In 1796 Roscoe retired from his profession, and in 1799 purchased Allerton Hall, a house about six miles from Liverpool, with pleasant gardens and woods; he rebuilt (1812) the older portion, and added a library (see view in 'The History of Liver-

pool,' 1810, last plate). He now resumed the study of Greek, which he had taken up only in middle life, and worked upon his biography of Leo X, begun about 1798. For this work Lord Holland and others procured him material from Rome and Florence.

The 'Life of Leo X' appeared in 1805. The first impression (one thousand copies) was soon disposed of, and Roscoe sold one half of the copyright to Cadell and Davies for 2,000*l.* A second edition was published in 1806, and the work was translated into German and French. In 1816-17 Count Bossi issued an Italian translation with much additional matter; this was placed on the 'Index Expurgatorius,' but 2,800 copies were sold in Italy. The 'Leo' was severely criticised in the 'Edinburgh Review' (vii. 336 f.) for its affectation of profound philosophy and sentiment, and the author was accused of prejudice against Luther. The style of this work and of the 'Lorenzo' is at any rate open to the charge of diffusiveness and of a certain pomposity visible also in Roscoe's private correspondence.

At the end of 1799, finding the Liverpool bank of Messrs. J. & W. Clarke in difficulties, he undertook, out of friendship, to arrange their affairs, and was induced to enter the bank as a partner and manager. He was thus again involved in business, but found time for the study of botany. He became intimate with Sir James Edward Smith, the botanist; opened (in 1802) the Botanic Garden at Liverpool, and contributed to the 'Transactions' of the Linnean Society, of which he was elected a fellow in 1805. At a later period (1824) he proposed a new arrangement of the plants of the monandrian class, usually called Scitamineæ. The order 'Roscoea' was named after him by Sir J. E. Smith. Roscoe was also interested in agriculture, and was one of those who helped to reclaim Chat Moss, near Manchester.

In October 1806 Roscoe was elected M.P. for Liverpool in the whig interest. He spoke in Parliament in favour of the bill to abolish the slave trade, and contributed to found the African Institution. Parliament was dissolved in the spring of 1807, and in May Roscoe made a sort of public entry into Liverpool attended by his friends, mounted and on foot. The line he had taken on the slave question and his support of the catholic claims had made him many enemies there, and parties of seamen armed with bludgeons obstructed the procession, and in a scene of great tumult a magistrate was

attacked and his horse stabbed. Roscoe was nominated at the ensuing election, but was not again returned.

At the beginning of 1816 there was a run on Roscoe's bank, and on 25 Jan. it suspended payment. Considerable sums were locked up in mining and landed property, and, as the assets seemed ample, Roscoe, at the creditors' request, resumed the management. To satisfy part of the claims, he in 1816 sold his library, rich in Italian literature and early printed books. His friends purchased a selection of Italian and other books at the sale, to the amount of 600*l.*, and offered them to him as a gift, which he refused. They were thereupon presented in 1817 to the Liverpool Athenæum to form a 'Roscoe Collection.' The sale (of about two thousand works) realised 5,150*l.* Roscoe's prints were sold after the books, and realised 1,915*l.* 1*s.*, and his drawings and paintings 2,825*l.* 19*s.*

In 1817 Roscoe was chosen the first president of the Liverpool Royal Institution, of which he was a promoter. In 1819 he published 'Observations on Penal Jurisprudence,' advocating milder punishments as efficacious in reforming the criminal. Meanwhile he had succeeded in making large reimbursements to the creditors of his bank; but the estate had been overvalued, and in 1820, when the remaining creditors pressed for payment, Roscoe and his partners were declared bankrupt. The allowance of Roscoe's 'certificate of conformity' was petitioned against by two of the creditors, and to avoid arrest he had to confine himself indoors at his farm at Chat Moss. After some months the certificate was allowed, and he returned to Liverpool, his connection with the bank being then finally withdrawn. At this time a sum of 2,500*l.* was raised by Dr. Traill and other friends for the benefit of Roscoe and his family.

Roscoe was once more released from business cares, and in 1820 he began to prepare for his friend, Mr. Coke, a catalogue of the manuscripts at Holkham, Norfolk. In 1822 he published 'Illustrations, Historical and Critical, of the Life of Lorenzo,' in which he defended his hero from the attacks of Sismondi. In 1824 he was elected an honorary associate of the Royal Society of Literature, and was afterwards awarded its gold medal. In the same year he published a new edition of Pope's works, undertaken (in 1821) for the London booksellers. A controversy ensued between Roscoe and W. L. Bowles, who closed his case by publishing 'Lessons in Criticism to William Roscoe, Esq. . . . with further Lessons in Criticism to a "Quarterly Reviewer."' The

latest editors of Pope (ELWIN and COURTHOPE, *Pope*, iii. 16) regard Roscoe as an injudicious panegyrist of the poet's career, and his annotations (wherever they add to those of Warburton, Warton, and Bowles) as tending to mislead.

In December 1827 Roscoe was attacked with paralysis; he recovered, but was confined to his study with his small collection of books and prints. In June 1831 he was prostrated by influenza, and died on the 30th of the month at his house in Lodge Lane, Toxteth Park, Liverpool. He was buried in the ground attached to the chapel in Renshaw Street, Liverpool, at the services of which he had been accustomed to attend.

Roscoe married, on 22 Feb. 1781, Jane (*d.* 1824), second daughter of William Griffies, a tradesman of Liverpool, by whom he had a family of seven sons and three daughters. His fifth son Thomas, the author and translator (1791-1871), and his youngest son Henry, the legal writer (1800-1836), are noticed separately. His eldest daughter, Mary Anne, the verse-writer, married Thomas Jevons of Liverpool [see JEVONS, MARY ANNE]. His daughter Jane Elizabeth, born in 1797, married the Rev. F. Hornblower, and published several volumes of verse between 1820 and 1843; she died at Liverpool in September 1853 (*Gent. Mag.* 1853, ii. 326; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*)

Roscoe's writings had the effect of stimulating a European interest in Italian literature and history, and his zeal for culture and art in his native place deserved the tribute that was paid to his memory by the celebration at Liverpool, on 8 March 1853, of the Roscoe Centenary Festival. Dr. Traill, the friend and physician of Roscoe, describes him as simple and upright in character, and as possessing much charm of manner. In person he was tall, with clear and mild grey eyes, and an 'expressive and cheerful face.' De Quincey (*Works*, ed. Masson, ii. 127), who rather disparages the Liverpool literary coterie to which Roscoe belonged, describes him about 1801 as 'simple and manly in his demeanour,' but adds that, in spite of his boldness as a politician, there was 'the feebleness of the mere belles-lettrist' in his views on many subjects. Washington Irving in his 'Sketch Book' has recorded his impressions of Roscoe as he appeared shortly before 1820; Mrs. Hemans, who saw Roscoe in his latest years, speaks of him as 'a delightful old man, with a fine Roman style of head,' sitting in the study of his small house surrounded by busts, books, and flowers.

There are numerous portraits of Roscoe: (1) Painting (æt. 38) by John Williamson is in the National Portrait Gallery, London; it was engraved in Henry Roscoe's 'Life of W. Roscoe,' vol. i. front.; (2) painting by Sir Martin Archer Shee (1813) for Mr. Coke of Holkham; (3) terra-cotta medallion made in 1813 by John Gibson (cf. H. Roscoe's *Life*, vol. ii. front.); (4) painting by J. Lonsdale (1825) presented to the Liverpool Royal Institution (engraved in Baines's 'Lancaster,' 1836, iii. 523); (5) bust by John Gibson presented by the sculptor to the Liverpool Royal Institution in 1827, in gratitude for the aid given to him in early life by Roscoe; (6) bronze medal (issued by Clements of Liverpool, 1806?) by Clint, after Gibson's terra-cotta medallion (this, and another portrait medal, rev. Mount Parnassus, are in the British Museum); (7) bust by Spence of Liverpool; (8) two miniatures by Haughton and Hargreaves; (9) marble statue by Chantrey, publicly subscribed for, and placed in 1841 in the Gallery of Art attached to the Liverpool Royal Institution.

The following are the chief of Roscoe's numerous publications: 1. 'Mount Pleasant,' &c., Liverpool, 1777, 4to. 2. 'The Wrongs of Africa,' 1787, 8vo. 3. 'A General View of the African Slave Trade,' 1788, 8vo. 4. 'The Life of Lorenzo de' Medici, called the Magnificent,' 2 vols. Liverpool, 1795, 4to; 2nd ed. London, 1796, 4to; 6th ed. London, 1825, 8vo; 1846, 8vo, and later editions; German translation, by K. Sprengel, Berlin, 1797; French translation, Paris, 1799; Italian translation, Pisa, 1799; Greek translation, Athens, 1858. 5. 'The Nurse, a Poem translated [from the Italian of L. Tansillo] by W. R.,' 1798, 4to; 1800, 8vo; 1804, 8vo. 6. 'The Life and Pontificate of Leo the Tenth,' 4 vols. Liverpool, 1805, 4to; 2nd ed. London, 1806; 3rd ed. London, 1827, 8vo; London, 1846, 8vo, and later editions; French translation, Paris, 1808; German translation, Vienna, 1818; Italian translation, by L. Bossi, Milan, 1816-17. 7. 'The Butterfly's Ball and the Grasshopper's Feast,' 1807, 16mo; 1808; London, 1883, 4to, ed. C. Welsh (facsimile of edition of 1808). 8. 'On the Origin and Vicissitudes of Literature, Science, and Art,' &c. (lecture at the Liverpool Royal Institution, 1817). 9. 'Observations on Penal Jurisprudence,' London, 1819-25, 8vo. 10. 'Illustrations, Historical and Critical, of the Life of Lorenzo de' Medici,' London, 1822, 8vo and 4to; Italian translation, Florence, 1823, 8vo. 11. 'Memoir of Richard Roberts Jones' (a Welsh fisher-lad of remarkable linguistic powers, befriended

by Roscoe), 1822, 8vo. 12. 'The Works of Alexander Pope,' edited by W. R., 1824, 8vo. 13. 'Monandrian Plants of the Order Scitamineæ' (coloured plates, with descriptions by W. R.), Liverpool, 1828, fol. 14. 'The Poetical Books of William Roscoe' (Roscoe Centenary edition), London, 1853, 8vo; also 1857, 8vo; 1891.

WILLIAM STANLEY ROSCOE (1782-1843), the eldest son of William Roscoe, was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, and became a partner in his father's bank. In his latter years he was serjeant-at-mace to the court of passage at Liverpool. He was well acquainted with Italian literature, and in 1834 published a volume of 'Poems' (London, 8vo), which was eulogised in 'Blackwood's Magazine' (February 1835, pp. 153-60), though the verse is for the most part commonplace in subject and treatment. He died at Liverpool on 31 Oct. 1843 (*Gent. Mag.* 1844, i. 96). He was the father of William Caldwell Roscoe [q. v.]

[The principal authorities are Henry Roscoe's *Life of William Roscoe*, 1833; *Gent. Mag.* 1831, i. 796; T. S. Traill's *Memoir of Roscoe*, 1853; art. in *Encyclop. Brit.* 9th ed.; Espinasse's *Lancashire Worthies*, 2nd ser. pp. 274 ff.; The *Liverpool Tribute to Roscoe* (report of Roscoe Centenary), 1853; Allibone's *Dict. of Engl. Lit.*; *Memoir* by Thomas Roscoe prefixed to Bohn's edition of the *Lorenzo*, 1846; Baines's *Lancaster* (1870), ed. Harland and Herford, ii. 377; *Brit. Mus. Cat.* W. W.]

ROSCOE, WILLIAM CALDWELL (1823-1859), poet and essayist, was born at Liverpool on 20 Sept. 1823, and was the son of William Stanley Roscoe and grandson of William Roscoe [q. v.] His mother, a daughter of James Caldwell of Linley Wood in Staffordshire, was the sister of Mrs. Anne Marsh-Caldwell [q. v.], author of 'Emilia Wyndham.' He was educated at a parish school, and afterwards at University College, London, graduating in the university of London in 1843. He was called to the bar in 1850, but after two years relinquished practice, partly from delicacy of health, partly from scrupulousness and doubts of his qualifications for his profession. He married in 1855 Emily, daughter of William Malin of Derby, and afterwards lived principally in Wales, where he was interested in slate quarries and devoted much of his time to literary pursuits. He was a frequent contributor to the 'National Review,' of which his brother-in-law, Mr. R. H. Hutton, was editor. He died at Richmond in Surrey of typhoid fever on 30 July 1859. Roscoe published two tragedies, 'Eliduc' (1846) and 'Violenzia' (1851, anon.), a considerable amount of

fugitive poetry, and numerous essays contributed to the 'Prospective' and 'National' reviews. These compositions were collected and published in 1860 by Mr. Hutton, with a memoir; the poems and dramas were republished in 1891 by his daughter, Elizabeth Mary Roscoe.

Roscoe was a man of great, almost excessive, moral and intellectual refinement. The fastidiousness thus engendered impaired his power of direct appeal to human sympathies. 'Violenzia,' his principal work, is a finely conceived, and frequently eloquent, tragedy; but the good characters are too good, the bad too bad, the sentiments continually overstrained, and the result an atmosphere of impossibility. 'Eliduc' is less academical, but less characteristic, and chiefly deserves notice as a fine study in the manner of the Elizabethans. The minor poems, though always graceful and feeling, seldom rise above the level of occasional verse. Two, however, 'Love's Creed' and 'To Little A. C.,' are very beautiful, and should alone preserve the author's name as a lyric poet. As a critic Roscoe did excellent work, especially in the 'National Review,' a periodical which, with his aid and that of R. H. Hutton and Walter Bagehot, helped for several years to maintain a high standard both of literary and political criticism. If not a profoundly penetrating, he is in general a discriminating, and sometimes a subtle, critic; and although his views are occasionally a little startling, as in his condemnation of the stanza of 'In Memoriam,' they are in general distinguished by common-sense.

[Memoir by R. H. Hutton prefixed to Roscoe's Poems and Essays, 1860.] R. G.

ROSCOMMON, EARL OF. [See DILLON, WENTWORTH, fourth earl, 1633?-1685.]

ROSE or ROSS, ALEXANDER (1647?-1720), bishop of Edinburgh. [See Ross.]

ROSE, CALEB BURRELL (1790-1872), geologist, was born at Eye in Suffolk, 10 Feb. 1790. In due course he was apprenticed to an uncle, a surgeon, and continued his studies for the medical profession at Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals. In 1816 he settled down in practice at Swaffham, Norfolk, where he married and had children, but was left a widower early in 1828. He was successful in his profession, and became a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1846. In 1859 he retired from practice, and went to reside at Great Yarmouth, where he died 29 Jan. 1872. He was the author of several medical papers, more especially on the subject of entozoa, but from youth to old age

he was an example of a genuine 'naturalist.' It was as a geologist, and especially as an authority on Norfolk geology, that he made his mark; his first published contribution to science appearing in 1828. He formed a fine collection of fossils, which is now in the Norwich Museum. In 1839 he was elected F.G.S. Of some twenty-three papers by him on geological subjects, the most important—one full of original observations and sound reasoning—is entitled 'Sketch of the Geology of West Norfolk' (published in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1835-6); but he also was the first to call attention to the 'Brick Earth of the Valley of the Nar' (*Proc. Sci. Soc. London*, 1840, p. 61), and he described some 'parasitic borings in the scales of fossil fish' (*Trans. Microsc. Soc.* 2nd ser. iii. 7).

[Obituary notices in the *Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc.* vol. xxviii. (1872), *Proc.* p. xliii. and in the *Trans. Norfolk and Norwich Naturalists' Soc.* v. 387 (the latter, by Horace B. Woodward, being the more complete).] T. G. B.

ROSE, GEORGE (1744-1818), statesman, second son of David Rose, born in his father's house on 17 June (O.S.) 1744, was a non-juring clergyman of Lethnot, near Brechin, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Donald Rose of Westerclune. He was descended on his father's side from the family of Rose of Kilravock in the county of Nairn. When four years old he was adopted by his mother's brother, who lived at Hampstead, Middlesex, and who sent him to Westminster School. At an early age he entered the navy under the charge of Captain James Mackenzie, who from 1758 to 1762 was in command of the *Infernal*, a 'bomb-ketch' of eight guns (*BEATSON, Naval Memoirs*, ii. App. pp. 106, 123, iii. App. p. 115). He sailed with him to the West Indies, and in June 1758 took part as a midshipman in the expedition against St. Malo. In 1759 he was again in the West Indies, the *Infernal* being then part of the fleet at the Leeward Islands, and in that year or in the course of the next three years was twice wounded in action. Later gossip, which made him out a natural son of Lord Marchmont [see HUME, HUGH, third EARL OF MARCHMONT] (*WRAXALL, Memoirs*, iii. 457), an apothecary's apprentice (*ib.* p. 121 n.), or a purser's clerk (*RICHARDSON, Political Eclogues*, p. 202), may safely be disregarded. He probably, according to the custom of the time, went to sea as captain's servant, and Mackenzie, acting as his own purser, employed him to keep his book, and he became a midshipman in due course (*Diaries*, i. 8).

Finding that he had no chance of promotion, Rose left the navy in 1762, when the

peace of Paris was impending. His uncle having died intestate, he was disappointed of a legacy of 5,000*l.* that he expected, and was left without means. He was befriended by William Strahan [q. v.], at whose house he met people of influence and literary distinction. Interest was made for him, and he was appointed a clerk in the record office of the exchequer at Westminster. While holding this place he was in 1767 called upon to attend a committee of the lords with reference to printing the early records of their house. The chairman, Lord Marchmont, finding his services of value, procured his employment by the committee; an office was formed for him, and the whole series of the lords' proceedings was printed under his direction. The keepership of the records falling vacant in 1772, the committee recommended him for it, and he received that office, which he held at first jointly with another, and afterwards alone. The lords' committee praised his work in an address to the king, presented with their report, and in 1777 Lord North appointed him secretary to the board of taxes, an office which brought him about 900*l.* a year.

During the Rockingham administration of 1782 he gave much help to the chancellor of the exchequer, Lord John Cavendish [q. v.], and on Shelburne's [see PETTY, WILLIAM, MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE] accession to power in July, was appointed a secretary to the treasury, resigning his place in the tax office and a small office in the exchequer. He thus gave up a permanent and valuable situation for one that, though more honourable, was exceedingly precarious. As he distrusted Shelburne, whom he disliked personally, he refused to enter parliament, though a seat was offered him by the minister. The income of the secretaries to the treasury was fixed by him at 3,000*l.* a year, the fees from which it had hitherto proceeded being brought into the general fund for the payment of the salaries in the department. Through the influence of Lord Marchmont and other lords he obtained a grant in reversion of the valuable office of clerk of the parliaments. He went out of office with Shelburne in April 1783, and shortly afterwards had an open quarrel with him (*ib.* p. 30). He informed Pitt of his dissatisfaction with Shelburne, and did not at the time receive any answer of a confidential character. He was, he says, 'left completely upon the pavement' (*ib.* p. 28); but he retained his place in the journals office, and had some private income from property in the West Indies, which seems to have come to him by his marriage.

While on a tour on the continent, in com-

pany with Lord Thurlow, he received a letter from Pitt requesting him to meet him in Paris. They met in October, and Pitt enlisted him as one of his supporters. Rose returned to England after the interview. When Pitt took office, Rose was on 27 Dec. reappointed secretary to the treasury, with Thomas Steele as his colleague, and at the general election in the spring of 1784 was returned to parliament for Launceston in Cornwall, through the influence of the Duke of Northumberland, with whose son, Lord Percy [see PERCY, HUGH, first DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND], he was on terms of friendship. Thenceforward Rose was Pitt's intimate friend and faithful follower. Pitt found his industry and remarkable ability in finance extremely useful, employed him largely as a means of communicating with others, and specially in matters of patronage, which were included in Rose's sphere of official duty. Both in and out of parliament Rose gave his chief all the support in his power, and heartily concurred with him in all questions of policy, with the exception of his attempt at parliamentary reform, his efforts for the abolition of the slave trade, and his approval of the peace of Amiens.

In April 1784 Rose supplied the king with information as to the progress of the general election, and gained his goodwill; indeed the regard which the king showed for him, and the confidence with which he afterwards treated him, have caused Rose to be reckoned, not quite accurately, among those personal adherents of George III who were called 'the king's friends.' Pitt took an early opportunity of rewarding him by the grant of the office of master of the pleas in the court of exchequer for life (*ib.* i. 15). About this time Rose purchased of the heirs of Sir Thomas Tancred a house and place called Cuffnells, near Lyndhurst, Hampshire, which thenceforward became his principal residence (BRAYLEY and BRITTON, *Beauties of England and Wales*, vi. 178). He also had a small house at Christchurch, and gradually obtained complete possession of the borough (WRAXALL, *Memoirs*, iii. 455). In March 1788 he was elected verderer of the New Forest, and in June succeeded to the place of clerk of the parliaments (*Annual Register*, 1788, xxx. 228-9). This vacated his seat in parliament, and, as his friendship with the new Duke of Northumberland was broken, he accepted a seat for Lyndington, Hampshire, for the remainder of the session. The journals office which had been created for him was absorbed into his new department, and he received in exchange for its emoluments a pension to his wife for life of 300*l.*

a year. The king paid him a short visit in June 1789 on his way to Weymouth. At the general election of 1790 he was returned for Christchurch, and held that seat during the remainder of his life. In April 1791 he was sued in the court of king's bench by George Smith, a publican of Westminster, for 110*l.* 5*s.* for payment for work done for him as secretary of the treasury in discovering proofs of bad votes polled at the late Westminster election for Lord John Townshend, and was ordered to pay that sum. As it was then not unusual for the treasury to take means of this sort to prevent the return of an opponent, there was nothing discreditable to Rose in the business, though it was of course used against him (*Trial of G. Rose, Esquire*). Lord Marchmont, who died in 1794, made him his executor, and, besides a money legacy, left him a fine collection of books, which he lodged at Cuffnells.

A letter from Pitt, dated 5 Feb. 1801, made Rose the first person to receive the news of the minister's intended resignation, which Rose considered 'absolutely unavoidable.' He declined Addington's offer that he should continue at the treasury; and, on receiving a promise that he should be made a privy councillor, replied that he could not accept that honour except through Pitt. He was much with Pitt during the next few weeks, and on 21 March retired from office with him. The king again visited him at Cuffnells on 29 June, and stayed four days at his house on his way to Weymouth. He was occupied in July and the following months with a scheme for the payment of Pitt's debts, and contributed 1,000*l.* for that purpose. During the autumn he made strong efforts to persuade Pitt to withdraw his support from Addington's administration, representing to him his conviction that there was a systematic plan to lower him in the esteem both of the king and of the public (*Diaries*, p. 436). The offer that he should be made a privy councillor was renewed in December, and as Addington allowed the communication to pass through Pitt, he accepted it, and was sworn on 13 Jan. 1802. During the two following years he constantly offered Pitt advice on the political situation.

On the formation of Pitt's second administration in 1804 Rose took office as vice-president of the board of trade in March, and on 7 July as joint paymaster-general with Lord Charles Henry Somerset. He was vexed at Pitt's political reconciliation with Addington, and their constant communication with each other was for a short time interrupted. It was, however, resumed by September 1805, when Pitt was at Cuffnells, and during

Pitt's ensuing visit to Weymouth Rose again ineffectually represented to the king the necessity of strengthening the government by the admission of some members of the opposition. He saw Pitt for the last time on 15 Jan. 1806, and was deeply affected by his death. On the 27th he gave an account in a speech in the House of Commons of Pitt's last hours and dying words (*Parl. Debates*, vi. 58). Lord Holland afterwards described this account as fabricated by Rose, whom he calls an 'unscrupulous encomiast' (*Memoirs of the Whig Party*, i. 207-8). It was, however, substantially correct. He eagerly forwarded a scheme for the payment of Pitt's debts by private contribution. On 3 Feb. he resigned the offices of joint paymaster-general and vice-president of the board of trade.

Rose again took office in the Duke of Portland's administration in 1807, as vice-president of the board of trade on 30 March, and treasurer of the navy on 15 April. In 1808 the Duke of York appointed him deputy-warden of the New Forest. Being in accord with Canning in April 1809 as regards the necessity of a change in the business of the war department, and the substitution of Lord Wellesley for Lord Castlereagh as war secretary, he promised Canning that if he was not satisfied on these points he would resign with him. Canning's resignation in September, however, seemed to him to proceed from disappointed ambition, and to be an attempt to break up the government, and he therefore refused to follow. Owing largely to the wishes of his wife and family, he continued in office under Perceval—conduct, which his friendship with Canning rendered distasteful to his feelings (*ib.* pp. 354, 376). Perceval on 23 Oct. offered him the post of chancellor of the exchequer. Rose declined on the ground that he was too old to take cabinet office for the first time (*Diaries*, ii. 414, 423-4). He was a warm advocate of vaccination, and promoted the establishment of the National Vaccine Institution in 1809 (*ib.* pp. 338-9). In 1811 he exerted himself to redress the grievances of the Spitalfields weavers, who warmly acknowledged their obligations to him. In the early spring of 1812 he resigned office—probably from displeasure at the admission into the government of Lord Sidmouth (Addington) and some of his friends.

On Perceval's death Rose resumed his place as treasurer of the navy, to which no appointment had been made on his retirement (*Book of Dignities*, p. 269). Complaints were made of neglect in Rose's office. Rose defended himself, but he apparently was attempting to fulfil the duties of his office at

Cuffnells rather than in London. He opposed the proposals to alter the corn laws in a weighty speech on 5 May. While declaring that free trade in corn would be equally mischievous to the grower and consumer, he contended that a protecting duty should not be greater than would enable the grower to pay a fair rent and make a reasonable profit (*Parl. Debates*, xxvii. 666). On the other hand, he took an unpopular line in advocating the property tax. He did much, specially in 1815, to forward the foundation of savings banks, and promoted legislation securing the property of friendly societies.

He died at Cuffnells on 13 Jan. 1818, in his seventy-fourth year, and was buried in Christchurch minster. He left children by his wife Theodora, daughter of John Dues of the island of Antigua, his elder son being Sir George Henry Rose [q. v.], and his younger William Stewart Rose [q. v.]

Rose was a man of high personal character, amiable, and benevolent; an indefatigable, accurate, and rapid worker, with a clear and sound judgment; and, though he was not brilliant in other matters, his financial ability was remarkable. His opponents accused him of double dealing, and a political satire asserts that

No rogue that goes
Is like that Rose
Or scatters such deceit

(*Probationary Odes*, p. 351), but in truth he was by no means deficient in honour or sincerity. As secretary of the treasury he dispensed government patronage so as to offend as few of the disappointed claimants as possible (WRAXALL, *Memoirs*, iii. 457-8). The profits that he and his sons derived from various offices were large; Cobbett dwells on them in a brilliant letter entitled 'A New Year's Gift to Old George Rose,' and dated 1 Jan. 1817; he reckons 4,324*l.* salary as treasurer of the navy, 4,946*l.* as clerk of parliaments, a post secured to his elder son, 400*l.* as keeper of the records (a sinecure), and 2,137*l.* as clerk of the exchequer, a sinecure resigned in favour of his younger son (*Selections from Cobbett's Political Works*, v. 72). And Thomas Moore, in an imitation of Horace (*Odes*, i. 38), makes the poet bid his boy not tarry to inquire 'at which of his places old Rose is delaying' (MOORE, *Works*, p. 171). While, however, he was not backward in promoting the interests of himself and his sons, unlike many of the placemen of his day, he conscientiously rendered valuable services to the nation. He seems to have imbibed something of the patriotic sentiments of his great

leader; was always confident as to England's future, even in the darkest days, and was invariably optimistic in his financial reviews and anticipations. As a speaker he was dull and somewhat prolix, but his speeches were too full of carefully prepared and accurately stated calculations to be easily answered. His writings, which are for the most part on financial subjects, are clear and businesslike. In 1804 he was appointed a trustee of the British Museum, and was also a trustee of the Hunterian Museum, and an elder brother of Trinity House. It is believed that he had much to do with the origin of the ministerial whitebait dinner. His friend Sir Robert Preston, member for Dover in the parliament of 1784, was in the habit of asking him to dine with him at the 'fishing cottage' at Dagenham Reach, Essex, towards the end of the parliamentary session. One year Rose asked leave to bring Pitt, to whom Preston thenceforward extended his invitation. The distance from London being inconvenient to Pitt, Preston held his annual dinner at Greenwich, generally on or about Trinity Monday, and Pitt brought first Lord Camden and then Charles Long (afterwards Lord Farnborough). When the company grew in number the guests paid each his share of the tavern bill, and after Preston's death the dinner soon assumed its future character (TIMBS, *Clubs and Club Life*, pp. 495-6). Rose's portrait, painted in 1802 by Sir William Beechey, is in the National Portrait Gallery; another, painted by Cosway, is engraved in his 'Diaries and Correspondence,' and there is also an engraving, with a biographical notice, in the 'Picture Gallery of Contemporary Portraits' (Cadell and Davies).

Rose's published works are: 1. 'The Proposed System of Trade with Ireland explained,' 8vo, 1785, which called forth answers. 2. 'A Brief Examination into the Increase of the Revenue, Commerce, and Manufactures of Great Britain since the Peace in 1783,' 8vo, 1793; and 3. 'A Brief Examination, &c., from 1792 to 1799,' 8vo, 1799. Both these works passed through several editions; the second through at least seven, besides one printed at Dublin; it was translated into French, and called forth replies. The edition of 1806 contains a sketch of Pitt's character. 4. 'Considerations on the Debt of the Civil List,' 8vo, 1802. 5. 'Observations on the Poor Laws,' 4to, 1802. 6. 'Observations on the Historical Work of the late C. J. Fox,' 4to, 1809. Rose's criticisms were founded on the contemporary authorities left him by Lord Marchmont, which were published by his son, Sir George Henry Rose [q. v.], as the

'Marchmont Papers' [see under HUME or HOME, SIR PATRICK, first EARL OF MARCHMONT]. His work was criticised with some personal reflections, and with more wit than sound learning, by Sydney Smith in the 'Edinburgh Review' in 1809 and 1810 (SYDNEY SMITH, *Works*, pp. 150-62, 202-13, ed. 1850). 7. 'Observations on the Public Expenditure,' &c., 8vo, 1810; see Bentham's 'Defence of Economy against Rose' in 'Pamphleteer,' vol. x. 8. 'A Letter to Viscount Melville respecting a Naval Arsenal at Northfleet,' 8vo, 1810. 9. 'Substance of a Speech on the Report of the Bullion Committee,' delivered in 1811. 10. 'Speech on the Corn Laws,' 1814 (see above). 11. 'Speech on the Property Tax,' 1815. 12. 'Observations on Banks for Saving,' 4to; 4th edit. 1816. He also contributed a paper on Domesday to Nash's 'Worcester.'

[Rose's Diaries and Correspondence, ed. L. V. Harcourt, cited as Diaries; Stanhope's Life of Pitt; Wraaxall's Memoirs, ed. 1884; Parl. Debates; Lord Colchester's Diary; Jesse's Memoirs of George III; Gent. Mag. 1810 ii. 562, 1812 i. 164, 246-7, 1818 i. 82, 93, 1819 ii. 528-529; Cunningham's Eminent Englishmen, vol. vii.; Beatson's Naval Memoirs; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Baron's Life of Jenner, vol. ii.; Richardson's Rolliad, Probationary Odes, &c.]

W. H.

ROSE, SIR GEORGE (1782-1873), master in chancery, eldest son of James Rose, lighterman, of Tooley Street, Southwark, was born in London on 1 May 1782. He received a presentation to Westminster School, and became king's scholar in 1797. He was elected to Peterhouse, Cambridge, in 1801, but poverty prevented him from completing his education there, and it was not until 1835 that he took his M.A. degree as a member of Trinity College. On 5 May 1809 he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, and commenced attendance in the common-law courts and on the northern circuit. Rose was a witty man, and his first success is attributed to the publicity he attained by the composition while in court, when Lord Eldon was the presiding judge, of the following verse:

Mr. Leach made a speech,
Angry, neat, and long;
Mr. Hart, on the other part,
Was right, but dull and long.
Mr. Parker made that darker
Which was dark enough without;
Mr. Cook quoted his book,
And the Chancellor said I doubt.

In May 1827 he was named a king's counsel, and in the same year became a bencher of his inn, of which he was reader in 1834 and

treasurer in 1835. The misfortune of his father's bankruptcy attracted his attention to the bankruptcy branch in chancery, where he obtained a fair practice. He published 'Reports of Cases in Bankruptcy decided by Lord Eldon,' vol. i. 1812, reprinted 1813; vol. ii. 1816, reprinted 1821; this book was continued by J. W. Buck. In 1818 he published 'An Inquiry into the Nature of Trading as a Scrivener.' On 5 Dec. 1831 he was sworn in as one of the four judges of the court of review, which had jurisdiction in bankruptcy cases, and on 7 Dec. was knighted at St. James's Palace.

On some change being made in the court of review, Lord Cottenham gave Rose on 7 Dec. 1840 the lucrative and comparatively easy post of a mastership in chancery, which he held till the masterships were abolished on 1 Feb. 1858; he then retired on his full salary of 2,500*l.* a year.

Rose was the first chairman of the Law Life Insurance Society in 1844, and attended the board meetings until 1859. On 5 June 1834 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and later on became a fellow of the Geographical Society. He was one of the old school of wits. Many of his jokes were of a professional character, and referred to legal proceedings long since obsolete; others, however, related to general matters, and were remarkable for their readiness and originality. To Westminster School he always felt grateful, and with it kept up a friendly connection; he was a steward of the anniversaries in 1827, 1833, and 1848, a constant attendant at the plays, and sometimes aided in the preparation of the prologue and epilogue. He died at Brighton on 3 Dec. 1873, having married Anne, daughter of Captain Robert Pouncey.

[Macmillan's Mag. February 1874, pp. 298-303; In Remembrance of Sir George Rose [by George William Bell], privately printed, 1877, with portrait (some errors); Illustr. London News, 20 Dec. 1873, p. 614 (very incorrect); Welch's Alumni Westmonast. 1852, pp. 447, 455, 456, 552, 554; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Westminster School Reg., ed. Barker and Stenning.] G. C. B.

ROSE, GEORGE (1817-1882), dramatist, novelist, and humorous entertainer, who wrote under the name of 'Arthur Sketchley,' born in London on 19 May 1817, was second son of James Rose of St. Clement Danes, by his wife, Sophia Scadgell. After attending Mr. Hook's academy in Chelsea, George began life as clerk at the custom-house, but, determining to become a clergyman, entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as a commoner in May 1841, at the unusually

mature age of twenty-four. He graduated B.A. on 13 Nov. 1845, and M.A. on 30 June 1848, and was ordained at Lambeth. Subsequently he travelled with his parents in Italy, visiting Naples and Palermo. On his return home he undertook a curacy at Camberwell, where he became noted for his short and practical sermons. For a brief time he acted as curate of Christ Church, Hoxton, and as assistant reader at the Temple (October 1851), occupying his leisure by coaching students for the army. The Oxford movement shook his faith in the church of England, and on 1 Nov. 1855 he joined the Roman catholic church. From 1858 to 1863 he was tutor to the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, who succeeded his father as fifteenth Duke of Norfolk on 25 Nov. 1860.

Thenceforth Rose adopted a literary career. He had, as early as 1851, adapted for the English stage a popular French drama called 'Pauline.' Charles Kean played the hero in Rose's version with great success. On 3 Jan. 1863 Rose produced, at the St. James's Theatre, under the management of Frank Matthews, a second drama, entitled 'The Dark Cloud,' and at the same house, on 18 Aug. 1864, his three-act comedy of 'How will they get out of it?' which was acted under Benjamin Webster's management. Charles Mathews appeared as Percy Wylding, and Mrs. Stirling (afterwards Lady Gregory) as Mrs. Tiverton.

In 'Routledge's Annual' for 1866 Rose published, under the pseudonym of 'Arthur Sketchley,' the first of his numerous monologues purporting to be the views on current topics of an illiterate old woman of the lower middle class whom he named 'Mrs. Brown.' Mrs. Brown is an obvious adaptation of Dickens's Mrs. Gamp. His earliest effort Rose entitled 'How Mrs. Brown spent Christmas Day.' He developed his whimsical design in a series of similar sketches contributed to 'Fun,' and they were reissued from time to time in volume form, until they numbered in all thirty-two volumes. They profess to portray, according to their titles, 'Mrs. Brown's Visit to the Paris Exhibition' (1867), 'Mrs. Brown at the Seaside' (1868), 'in London' (1869), 'in the Highlands' (1869), 'up the Nile' (1869), 'at the Play' (1870), 'on the Grand Tour' (1870), 'on the Battle of Dorking' (1871), 'at the International Exhibition and at South Kensington' (1872), 'on the new Liquor Law' (1872), 'on the Alabama Claims' (1872), 'on the Tichborne Case' (1872), 'on Woman's Rights' (1872), 'on the Shah's Visit' (1873), 'on the Tichborne Defence' (1873), 'on

Disraeli' (1874), 'at Margate' (1874), 'on the Royal Russian Marriage' (1874), 'at the Crystal Palace' (1875), 'at Brighton' (1875), 'on the Skating Rink' (1875), 'on the Spelling Bees' (1876), 'on Co-operative Stores' (1879), 'on Home Rule' (1881), 'on Jumbo' (1882), and 'on Cetewayo' (1882). Two other volumes were entitled respectively 'The Brown Papers' (1870), and 'Mrs. Brown's Christmas Box' (1870).

Meanwhile, in 1867, Rose brought out a sketch called 'Miss Tomkins's Intended,' and travelled in America. In 1868 he published a record of his tour, entitled 'The Great Country, or Impressions of America,' which he 'affectionately inscribed' to his former pupil, the Duke of Norfolk. In 1870 he produced another book of travels—a description of Cook's Excursion through Switzerland and Italy—entitled 'Out for a Holiday,' and another drawing-room drama called 'Money makes the Man.' Two novels followed: 'A Match in the Dark' (2 vols. 1878), and 'A Marriage of Conscience' (3 vols. 1879).

Rose invented an attractive entertainment by reading in public portions of his 'Mrs. Brown' monologues. Between June 1879 and December 1880 he made a tour round the world as an entertainer on these lines, and passed in succession through South Africa, Australia, New Zealand, and so, westwards, through India, home. During his last years he grew abnormally stout. He died suddenly of heart disease on 11 Nov. 1882 at his residence, 96 Gloucester Place, London, W. He was buried in the cemetery of St. Thomas at Fulham. He was unmarried. An admirable portrait is in the library of Norfolk House, St. James's Square.

[Personal recollections; Sketch by Mr. Clement Scott prefixed to a reprint, in 1886, of Mrs. Brown on Home Rule; Tablet and Weekly Register, 18 Nov. 1882; Annual Register, 1882; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886.] C. K.

ROSE, SIR GEORGE HENRY (1771-1855), diplomatist, elder son of George Rose (1744-1818) [q. v.] and Theodora, daughter of John Dues of Antigua, West Indies, was born in 1771. His younger brother was William Stewart Rose [q. v.] George was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1792 and M.A. in 1795. While abroad on a tour of pleasure he was offered the opportunity of acting as first secretary to the British embassy at The Hague in June 1792, and remained in that position for a year. In June 1793 he went in a similar capacity to Berlin, and acted as chargé d'affaires, independently of Lord Malmesbury's special mission of that period [see HARRIS, JAMES,

first EARL OF MALMESBURY]. On 26 Aug. 1794 he was returned to parliament as member for Southampton, being re-elected to successive parliaments until 1813. He joined the yeomanry, and became a lieutenant-colonel of the South Hants cavalry on 18 Feb. 1803. In 1805 he was appointed deputy paymaster-general of the king's land forces.

In 1807 Rose renewed his diplomatic career, and went to Washington on a special mission respecting the affair of the Chesapeake—the impressment case which was one of the chief grievances alleged as a cause of the war of 1812. In December 1813 he resigned his seat in parliament, and went to Munich as British minister. On 12 Sept. 1815 he was promoted to Berlin, but his career there was uneventful. In 1818 he was sworn of the privy council and retired from the diplomatic service to succeed his father as clerk of parliaments. In 1819 he received the grand cross of the Hanoverian Guelphic order. He re-entered parliament on 6 March 1818 as member for Christchurch, which he represented continuously till 1844, when he resigned his seat with his clerkship. He was also a metropolitan lunacy commissioner and a deputy-lieutenant for Hampshire. He died at Sandhills House, near Christchurch, on 17 June 1855. In his later years Rose actively interested himself in evangelical and missionary work.

Rose married, on 6 Jan. 1796, Frances, daughter of Thomas Duncombe of Duncombe Park, Yorkshire, and left six sons—one of whom was Hugh Henry, baron Strathnairn [q. v.]—and four daughters.

Rose edited a selection of the letters and diaries of the Earls of Marchmont from 1685 to 1750 (3 vols. London, 1831). Of his religious pamphlets the chief are: 'A Letter on the Means and Importance of converting Slaves in the West Indies to Christianity' (1823); 'Scripture Researches' (1832), which passed through several editions; and 'The Early Spread of Circumcision' (1846).

[Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 198; Annual Register, 1855, App. to Chron. p. 282; Burke's Peerage; Foreign Office List, 1854; Foster's Peerage, 1882, s.v. 'Strathnairn.'] C. A. H.

ROSE, HENRY JOHN (1800–1873), theologian and scholar, born at Uckfield, Sussex, on 3 Jan. 1800, was younger son of William Rose (1763–1844), then curate and schoolmaster in that parish, and afterwards vicar of Glynde, Sussex; Hugh James Rose [q. v.] was his elder brother. He was educated by his father, and admitted pensioner at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, on 25 June 1817, but migrated to St. John's College on 3 Oct. 1818.

He graduated B.A. in 1821, proceeded M.A. in 1824, B.D. in 1831, and on 26 June 1851 was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford. On 6 April 1824 he was admitted to a fellowship at St. John's, Cambridge, and held it until April 1838, residing in the college until about 1836 and devoting himself to the study of classics and divinity. He became a good German and Hebrew scholar, and at a later date mastered, unaided, the Syriac language. For a short time (March 1832 to September 1833) he was minister of St. Edward's, Cambridge, and in 1833 was Hulsean lecturer.

In the summer of 1834 Rose discharged the duties of his brother Hugh, who was in ill-health, as divinity professor in Durham University, and about 1836 he came to London and worked for his brother in the parish of St. Thomas, Southwark. In 1837 he was appointed by his college to the valuable rectory of Houghton Conquest, near Ampthill in Bedfordshire, and in 1866 obtained the archdeaconry of Bedford, which preferments he held until his death. At Houghton he superintended the renovation of the school-buildings and the restoration of the church. In this pleasant retreat Rose's brother-in-law, Dean Burgon, passed all his long vacations for about thirty years, and many English and continental scholars made the acquaintance of the rector. Rose was a churchman of the old conservative type, a collector of books, and an industrious writer. His library included many of Bishop Berkeley's manuscripts, which he allowed 'Professor A. C. Fraser to edit. He died on 31 Jan. 1873, and was buried in the south-eastern angle of the churchyard at Houghton Conquest. He married, at St. Pancras new church, on 24 May 1838, Sarah Caroline (1812–1889), eldest daughter of Thomas Burgon of the British Museum, and sister of John William Burgon, dean of Chichester. Their children were two sons, Hugh James and William Francis, both in orders, and three daughters. A spirited crayon drawing of Rose was made in 1839 by E. U. Eddis, R.A.

Though his separate publications were only two—'The Law of Moses in connection with the History and Character of the Jews,' Hulsean Lectures, 1834, and 'Answer to the Case of the Dissenters,' 1834—Rose performed a considerable amount of literary work. He helped largely his brother's edition of Parkhurst's 'Greek and English Lexicon of the New Testament' (1829), and edited for him from about 1836 the 'British Magazine.' For his brother he also edited the first volume of Rose's 'New General Biographical Dictionary,' the preface being dated

from Houghton Conquest in February 1840. He was one of the joint editors of the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' and wrote portions of the work. In the cabinet edition of that encyclopædia his name is given as one of the authors of the 'History of the Christian Church from the Thirteenth Century to the Present Day,' and he reprinted in 1858 his article on 'Ecclesiastical History from 1700 to 1815.' He translated Dr. Augustus Neander's 'History of the Christian Religion and Church during the Three First Centuries,' vol. i. (1831) and vol. ii. (1841); wrote the second essay in the 'Replies to Essays and Reviews' (1862), dealing with 'Bunsen, the Critical School, and Dr. Williams;,' was engaged on Speaker Denison's 'Commentary on the Bible,' contributed to Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' to the 'Quarterly,' 'English,' and 'Contemporary' reviews, the 'Literary Churchman,' and the 'Transactions' of the Bedfordshire Archæological Society (on Bishop Berkeley's MSS.); and he was one of the revisers of the authorised version of the Old Testament.

HUGH JAMES ROSE (1840-1878), his eldest son, born in December 1840, matriculated from Oriol College, 20 Oct. 1860, and graduated B.A. 1865, M.A. 1867. He was at first chaplain to the forces at Dover, from 1873 to 1875 was chaplain to the mining companies at Linares, and was then stationed as chaplain at Jerez and Cadiz. Tall and dark in hair and eyes, and in his stately bearing resembling a Spaniard, he corresponded for the 'Times' on social subjects in Spain, and contributed essays to 'Temple Bar' on the same topics. He published in 1875 two volumes on 'Untrodden Spain and her Black Country,' parts of which had appeared in 'Macmillan's Magazine.' They were accepted as the best books in English on Spanish peasant life, and passed through two editions. His volumes 'Among the Spanish People' (1877) were the result of travel through nearly all the Peninsula, living with the peasants, whose dialect he had learnt. About 1876 he returned to England in delicate health, and died at Guildford on 6 July 1878, leaving two children. He was buried by his father's side at Houghton Conquest.

[Men of the Time, 8th edit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Guardian, 5 Feb. 1873, p. 163; Burgon's Twelve Good Men, pp. 116, 119, 189, 272, 284-95; Goulburn's Burgon, i. 8, 91, ii. 80-2 (with numerous letters by Burgon to Archdeacon Rose and his wife); Baker's St. John's (ed. Mayor), i. 314-15. For the son cf. Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Athenæum, 13 July 1878, p. 50; Guardian, 10 July 1878, p. 958; Goulburn's Burgon, ii. 160-1.]

W. P. C.

ROSE, HUGH HENRY, BARON STRATHNAIRN of Strathnairn and Jänsi (1801-1885), field-marshal, third son of Sir George Henry Rose [q. v.] and of his wife Frances, daughter of Thomas Duncombe of Duncombe Park, Yorkshire, was born at Berlin on 6 April 1801. He was educated at Berlin, and received military instruction from the commandant of the cadet school in that city, and from Prussian officers and non-commissioned officers of the Berlin garrison. He obtained a commission as ensign in the 93rd foot (Sutherland highlanders) on 8 June 1820, but he never joined the regiment, and on 6 July of the same year was transferred to the 19th foot, which he joined in Ireland. He was promoted lieutenant on 24 Oct. 1821.

In the spring of 1824 Rose was detached with a small party of his regiment to Carrickon-Shannon, on 'still-hunting' duties, i.e. he had to escort and protect the excise officer in the seizure of illicit spirits—'potheen.' He thus came into frequent collision with the people. His activity led to his promotion to the command of a company in his regiment. He was frequently employed in giving aid to the civil power in Tipperary, which was at that time the scene of organised Ribbon outrages, and gave so much satisfaction to his superior officers that he was gazetted major unattached on 30 Dec. 1826. He was brought into the 92nd highlanders as a regimental major on 19 Feb. 1829. On 26 June 1830 he was appointed equeyry to H.R.H. the late Duke of Cambridge.

The 92nd highlanders were stationed in the disturbed districts in Ireland where political agitation abounded, and in July 1832 Rose was selected to put down disaffected meetings. Owing to his prompt and judicious action in dispersing a large meeting at Cullen in Tipperary, that county and the adjoining districts were soon freed from seditious gatherings. The lord-lieutenant of Ireland made him a justice of the peace.

Rose accompanied his regiment to Gibraltar in 1833, and to Malta in 1836. During a serious outbreak of cholera at the latter place he zealously exerted himself in attending to his men, in conjunction with Dr. Paterson, the surgeon of the regiment. On 17 Sept 1839 he was promoted, by purchase, to an unattached lieutenant-colonelcy.

In 1840 Rose was selected, with other staff officers and detachments of royal artillery and royal engineers, for special service in Syria, under the orders of the foreign office. They were to co-operate on shore, under Brigadier-general Edward Thomas Michell [q. v.] of the royal artillery, with the Turkish troops and with the British fleet, in effecting the

expulsion of Mehemet Ali's Egyptian army from Syria, and the restoration of the sultan's rule over that country and Egypt. One of the earliest duties which Rose had to perform was to deliver a letter sent by Sir Stratford Canning from Constantinople, signed by all the powers except France, to Ibrahim Pasha, ordering him to retire at once from Syria. Rose came upon the rear of Ibrahim Pasha's army near Rachel's Well. He delivered his letter, and Ibrahim Pasha directed him to inform the British ambassador that he was then actually retiring on Egypt. Rose was next attached, as deputy adjutant-general, to the staff of Omar Pasha, who landed at Jaffa with a large division of Turkish troops from the British fleet. Rose distinguished himself in a skirmish with the Egyptian cavalry at El-Mesden or El-Medjdel on 15 Jan. 1841, when he was twice wounded. He was mentioned in despatches, and received from the sultan the order of Nishan Iftihar in diamonds and a sabre of honour. Shortly afterwards Rose succeeded, on the deaths of Brigadier-general Michell and Colonel Bridgeman, to the command of the British detachments in Syria, with the local rank of colonel. On 20 Aug. 1841 he was gazetted consul-general for Syria, with full diplomatic powers.

Rose's duties were mainly to smooth animosities, to arrest the horrors of civil war, to prevent the feuds between the Maronites and Druses from coming to a head, to induce the Turkish authorities to respect the oaths of Christians in Turkish courts of law, and to administer justice honestly and impartially. In September 1841 he prevented an outbreak between the Maronites and the Druses near Deir-el-Khama, the capital of the Lebanon. In the following month another outbreak occurred at Deir-el-Khama, where a large number of Druses attacked the town. After obstinate fighting, much bloodshed, and the destruction of property valued at 70,000*l.*, Rose's personal influence on the spot was again successful in terminating the conflict.

On 23 Feb. 1842 Rose was made a C.B., and Lord Aberdeen, the minister for foreign affairs, stated in the House of Lords that the British agent in Syria, although England claimed no official protection of any sect in Syria, had certainly afforded, under the influence of the rights of humanity and of the promises made by England, a protection which had effectually saved from destruction several hundred Christians. On 13 July 1842 Rose received permission to accept and wear the gold war medal conferred upon him by the sultan for his services in the Syrian

campaign. He also received a letter from Major-general von Neumann, adjutant-general to the king of Prussia, conferring upon him the order of St. John, and conveying his majesty's pleasure on hearing that 'an early acquaintance' had so gallantly distinguished himself.

On 12 May 1845, on an urgent appeal from the American missionaries at Abaye in Mount Lebanon, Rose hastened thither, accompanied only by two kavasses. He found the castle in flames and the Druses with drawn swords waiting outside to despatch the Christians as they were driven out by the fire. Rose made such forcible appeals to the Druses that he succeeded in inducing them to allow the Christians to go to Beyrout under his escort. As the Druses were up all along the route, the march was one of difficulty. On the road many burning villages were passed, at one of which there was a church of great sanctity. The roof of the church was on fire, and the people were anxious to save the picture of the patron saint. Rose caused himself to be let down from a window, secured the picture, and had just time to get back when the roof fell in. He and his two kavasses gave up their horses to the women to ride. In spite of the heat in the narrow defiles in the month of June, and of the threatening attitude of the Druses, Rose brought the Christians, with the exception of two of the Christian emir's servants, who died on the way, in safety to Beyrout.

Rose left Syria on leave in November 1848, on which occasion he received tributes to his services from Captain Wallis, from Consul Moore, and from British subjects at Beyrout. In recognition of his conduct Lord Palmerston brought him into the regular diplomatic service by appointing him on 2 Jan. 1851 secretary of embassy at Constantinople. He was promoted brevet-colonel on 11 Nov. the same year. On 23 June 1852 Sir Stratford Canning went on leave of absence, and Rose became *chargé d'affaires*. In this capacity he had to deal with a crisis of the 'holy places' question. Russia was seeking to obtain from the sultan a secret treaty vesting in her the actual protectorate of all the subjects of the Porte of the Greek Antiochian persuasion; and Prince Menchikoff, the Russian ambassador, on 19 April 1853 demanded that this secret treaty should be signed by sunset or he would demand his passports. Rose was immediately summoned by the Turkish minister and informed that the Porte desired to see the British fleet in Turkish waters. He pointed out that as *chargé d'affaires* he

had no power to order the British fleet to Constantinople, but proposed to inform the admiral as quickly as possible of the gravity of the situation at Constantinople, and the serious responsibility that would devolve upon him were he to decline to bring the fleet. The sultan's ministers were satisfied with Rose's suggestion, and, on the strength of it, declined that same night to sign the treaty. Menchikoff left Constantinople in May, and on 2 July Russia invaded Turkey.

On 5 Oct. England and France declared war with Russia, and on 8 March 1854 Rose was appointed queen's commissioner at the headquarters of the commander-in-chief of the French army, with the local rank of brigadier-general. Rose's duty was to act as organ of communication between the French and English commanders-in-chief in all matters relating to the two armies, but especially in carrying communications in actions and battles. He was instructed to send in reports on the operations and on all circumstances connected with the campaign to the Earl of Clarendon, British foreign minister, through the British commander-in-chief, for the information of the government. Rose drew up a plan of operations for the invasion of the Crimea which was submitted to Lord Raglan and the government, and later to the emperor of the French, who expressed entire approval of it when Rose had an interview with him in passing through Paris.

Rose joined the French headquarters at Kadi-Koi on the Bosphorus. He became very intimate with Colonel (afterwards General) Trochu, first aide-de-camp to Marshal St. Arnaud. For his conduct in extinguishing a fire at Varna in some buildings in the vicinity of an old tower in which the French small-arm ammunition was stored, Rose was recommended for the legion of honour. At the battle of the Alma he took part with Colonel Cler and the 1st Zouaves in the attack on the telegraph position, which was carried by the French with great gallantry. The following morning, on visiting La Maison Brûlée with General Canrobert, upon which a violent cannonade had been made by the Russians, Rose was wounded by the splinter of a shell (*London Gazette*, 6 Feb. 1855). At Inkerman he reconnoitred the ground between the left of Canrobert and the right of General Pennefather, riding with the greatest sangfroid under a withering fire from the whole line of Russian pickets down the Tchernaya road. The Russians were so struck with his courage that an order was sent along the line to cease firing at him. Rose had accomplished

his task. Canrobert was desirous to obtain for Rose the Victoria Cross, but, as Rose had the local rank of brigadier-general and was a C.B., he was not considered eligible. He was, however, promoted for his services to be major-general on 12 Dec. 1854, and on 16 Oct. 1855 he was made a K.C.B.

Lord Panmure, in moving the vote of thanks to the army in the House of Lords on 8 May 1856, spoke with high approbation of Rose's service, of which Lord Clarendon had already written to him in terms of high praise (5 June 1855) and Marshal Pélissier had expressed warm admiration. Rose was given the local rank of lieutenant-general in Turkey on 30 July 1856, and on 2 Aug. was granted the royal license to wear the insignia of a commander of the legion of honour conferred upon him by the emperor of the French.

The following year, on the outbreak of the Indian mutiny, Rose volunteered for service in India, and was given the command of the Puná division in the Bombay presidency. He arrived at Bombay on 19 Sept. 1857, and was brought on the general staff of the army from that date. He was shortly after appointed to command the Máu column of the force acting in Málwa, called the Central India field force, and proceeded with Sir Robert North Collie Hamilton [q. v.], the agent to the governor-general, to Indúr. The force consisted of two brigades mainly formed of native troops; the first at Máu, under the command of Brigadier-general C. S. Stuart of the Bombay army; the second, at Sihor, commanded by Brigadier-general C. Stewart, 14th light dragoons.

Rose's orders were to march from Máu through Central India to Kálpi, about one thousand miles, subduing the revolted districts and reducing the forts on the way until he joined hands with the commander-in-chief. He was not, however, to start until another column under Brigadier-general Whitlock of the Madras army, whose base was at Jabalpur and whose duty it was to clear the line of communication with Alláhábád and Mirzápúr and cross Bandalkhand to Bandá, was ready to move. The time of waiting was not thrown away; the two brigades were organised, and the men, who had already had hard work and beaten every enemy, were given time to recruit their energies. On 6 Jan. Rose, accompanied by Sir Robert Hamilton, started from Máu to join the second brigade at Sihor. On 16 Jan., reinforced by about eight hundred Bhopál levies, he set out for Ráthgarh, a strong fort held by the rebels. He arrived before the place on the 24th, and, driving the rebels from the

outside positions which they had occupied in the town and on the banks of the river, he invested the fort, and the following day constructed his breaching batteries and opened fire. By the night of the 28th a breach had been made, when the rájá of Bápúr advanced to the relief of the place. Rose did not slacken his fire on the fort, but despatched his cavalry to attack the rájá's force, which was speedily put to flight, and in the night the disheartened garrison evacuated the fort. The rájá of Bápúr, reinforced by the garrison, took up a position near Barodia, about fifteen miles off, and Rose attacked him on the 30th on the banks of the Bina, where he had made preparations to dispute the British passage of the river. The rájá was completely defeated, and Rose returned to Ráthgarh.

The fall of Ráthgarh had cleared the country south of Ságur of rebels, reopened the road to Indúr, and made it possible for Rose to march to the relief of Ságur, now beleaguered for nearly eight months. This he did, and entered the place on 3 Feb., escorted by the Europeans, officers, and others who had gone out to welcome their deliverers. The strong fort of Garhákóta lay twenty-five miles to the east of Ságur. In 1818 it took Brigadier-general Watson, with eleven thousand men, three weeks to take the place. Rose sent a small force on 8 Feb. to destroy the fort of Sanoda, and on the 9th marched towards Garhákóta, arriving on the afternoon of the 11th. He at once drove in the outposts, and next day opened fire with such effect that on the night of the 12th the rebels evacuated the fort. They were pursued, on the morning of the 13th, by the cavalry, and some of them cut to pieces. Garhákóta was found to be full of supplies, and, after destroying its western face, Rose returned to Ságur on 17 Feb. For these operations Rose received the thanks of the commander-in-chief and of the governor-general in council.

Having thus opened the roads to and from the west and north, Rose set himself to clear the way towards the east. Eager as he was to press on to Jánsi, he was forced to remain at Ságur until he should hear of Whitlock's advance, and until he should obtain supplies and transport; for the hot season was setting in, and he could expect to get nothing on the way. He set forth on the evening of 26 Feb. He took the fort of Barodia on the 27th, after some shelling. On 3 March he found himself in front of the pass of Máltún. It was of great natural strength, had been fortified, and was held in force. Rose determined to feign an attack

in front, while with the bulk of his column he made a flank movement, and attempted the pass of Madanpúr. This also was strongly occupied, and a most determined defence was made. The guns of the Haidarábád contingent coming up at the critical moment, and opening fire, the 3rd European and the Haidarábád infantry advanced under its support, and, charging the position, swept all before them. The enemy fled to the town of Madanpúr for refuge; but Rose brought up his howitzers and opened fire upon it. The enemy did not long reply, but fled to the jungle. They were pursued to the walls of the fort of Sorai.

The effect of this victory was great; the enemy evacuated the formidable pass of Máltún and the fort of Nárút in rear of it. The discomfiture of the rebels was soon complete, and Sir Robert Hamilton, the agent to the governor-general, annexed the whole district, the British flag being hoisted at Sorai for the first time. Chandairi was assaulted and captured by Rose's first brigade, under Brigadier-general C. S. Stuart, on 17 March.

Rose now continued his march on Jánsi. So impressed were the governor-general and the commander-in-chief with the strength of Jánsi, and with the inadequacy of Rose's force for its attack, that, notwithstanding the importance of the capture of this stronghold of the mutineers in Central India, Rose had been authorised in February to pass it by and march in two divisions, one on Kálpi through Charkári, and the other on Bandá. Rose, however, declined to leave in his rear so strong a place, with a garrison of eleven thousand men, under one of the most capable leaders of the mutiny. In March the Indian government became alarmed at the perilous position of the faithful rájá of Charkári, who was besieged in his fort by Tántia Topi with the Gwáliár contingent, and the viceroy and the commander-in-chief sent orders that the relief of Charkári was to be considered paramount to the operations before Jánsi. Both Rose and Sir R. Hamilton replied that the order for the relief of Charkári would be complied with, but after, not before, the siege of Jánsi. It is necessary to be thus explicit, as it has been stated that Rose considered himself bound to execute the order of the government, and against his own judgment to attempt the relief of Charkári before the attack on Jánsi, and that Hamilton took the responsibility of directing him to proceed to Jánsi.

The fort of Jánsi stands on a high rock overlooking a wide plain, with numerous outworks of massive masonry, and commands

the city, by which it is surrounded on all sides but the west and part of the south side. Rose arrived before this place on 20 March, and at once invested it and commenced siege operations. By the 30th the enemy's guns were disabled. Rose had made arrangements to storm the city the next day, when Tántia Topi, with twenty thousand men, guns, and war material, crossed the Betwá to relieve Jánsi from the north. Rose determined to fight an action, and at the same time continue the siege and investment of Jánsi. He had only fifteen hundred men not required for the siege available to fight Tántia Topi, and of these only five hundred were Europeans. Nevertheless, he won a great victory on 1 April, capturing eighteen guns and two standards, killing upwards of fifteen hundred of the rebels, and pursuing the flying enemy for sixteen miles from camp. Anxious to profit by the discouragement which the defeat of Tántia Topi had caused the besieged, Rose stormed Jánsi on the 3rd, capturing the greater part of the city, and on the following day the remainder. The fort was abandoned the same evening, and on the 5th was occupied by Rose without further resistance. For seventeen days and nights Rose's force had known no repose. To this constant strain was added exposure to great heat. But the discipline and spirit of the troops enabled them to defeat a large army and take the strongest fortress of Central India with a loss to the rebels of five thousand killed alone, and to the British force of under four hundred killed and wounded.

Leaving a small portion of his second brigade to garrison Jánsi, Rose marched on 25 April for Kálpi, 102 miles to the north-east. Tidings soon reached him that the rebels under Tántia Topi had occupied in force Kunch, a town rather more than half way to Kálpi. Rose at once marched on Kunch, detailing a small force under Major Gall to attack the strong fort of Lohári, six miles on his left flank, which was captured on 5 May after a desperate struggle. Kunch was a difficult place to attack, and owing to the enclosures around it, and owing to the western quarter and the Jánsi gate being strongly fortified. On the night of 6 May Rose made a flank march of fourteen miles to gain the less protected side of the place on the east, whence also he threatened the enemy's line of retreat to Kálpi. His left, consisting of the first brigade, rested on the village of Nágupúra; the centre, formed of the second brigade, occupied the village of Chomair, while Major Orr's Haidarábád force on the right occupied the village of Umri.

The attack took place on 7 May, and the fight lasted till late in the evening, in a temperature of 110° Fahr. in the shade. Rose's force suffered as much from sunstroke as from the fire of the enemy. Rose himself had to dismount four times from excessive debility, and it was only by medical treatment that he was enabled to hold out until the day was won, while many officers and men were either killed or prostrated by the intense heat. When the place was captured, pursuit was thus rendered impossible.

Intelligence reaching Rose of a combination of Tántia Topi and the ráni at Kálpi with the nawáb of Bandá at Nowgong, twenty miles to the south-west of Kálpi, to cut him off, he made forced marches towards Kálpi. The troops had now to contend not only with an enemy superior in numbers and in knowledge of the country, but with an Indian sun at its maximum of summer heat. The number of sick increased daily, and added to the difficulties of transport. There was, moreover, scarcity of water and forage. On 15 May Rose established himself at Goláoli on the Jamná, out of the direct line between Kunch and Kálpi, in order that he might turn the fortifications thrown up by the rebels to impede his advance, and that he might also join hands with Brigadier (afterwards Sir) George Maxwell's small force, which had reached the left bank of the Jamná opposite Goláoli.

Kálpi was occupied by the nawáb of Bandá with a large force. Its position was strong, being protected on all sides by ravines, on its front by five lines of defence, and on its rear by the river Jamná, from which rises the precipitous rock on which the fort is built. From 16 to 20 May constant skirmishes took place. On the 19th a mortar battery opened fire from the right front of the British position. On the 20th part of Maxwell's force crossed the river and joined Rose. On the 21st Maxwell's artillery opened on the place. On the 22nd, at ten o'clock, the rebels marched out in masses along the Bandá road to attack the British left. This was a feint, as their main body was stealing up the ravines to attack what they hoped would be the weakened right of Rose's force. The British left became seriously engaged, but Rose did not move a man from his right to assist his left. Suddenly the enemy debouched from the ravines, and ascended the spurs, pouring a heavy fire into the British right, and, advancing with repeated volleys, pressed it back on the British mortar battery and field guns. Here a stand was made, and Rose brought up the camel corps, and, leading them himself, charged the advancing rebels.

They stood for a time, when a shout and forward movement of the whole British line caused them to waver and run. The victory was won. Rose followed them up so closely that a number were cut off from Kálpi. The fire from Maxwell's batteries rendered the place so insecure to the beaten rebels who gained it that they evacuated it during the night. The rest of the rebel force, pursued by the horse artillery and cavalry, lost their formation and dispersed. This fight was won under very trying circumstances, by a force exhausted by hard marching, weakened by sickness, in a burning sun, with a suffocating hot wind, over an enemy not only ten times as numerous, but who attacked with a resolution and knowledge of tactics not hitherto displayed. Kálpi was occupied the following day. The Duke of Cambridge, in an autograph letter, congratulated Rose, and announced the intention of the queen to confer upon him the honour of G.C.B.

The capture of Kálpi completed the programme agreed upon, and Rose obtained leave of absence, on a medical certificate, for a much-needed rest, when the attack upon Sindia on 1 June, the defection of his troops, and the consequent occupation of Gwáliár by Tántia Topi and the ráni of Jánsi altered the position of affairs. The news reached Rose on 4 June, after he had resigned his command. Brigadier-general Robert Cornelis (afterwards Lord) Napier [q. v.] had been appointed to succeed him. Napier was not on the spot, and immediate action was necessary. Rose thereupon at once resumed the command which he had resigned, a breach of rules for which he was reprimanded by Sir Colin Campbell. Leaving a garrison at Kálpi, Rose started on 6 June with a small force to overtake Stuart's column, which he had sent in the direction of Gwáliár in pursuit of the rebels from Kálpi. He overtook Stuart at Indirki on 12 June. Pushing on, he reached Bahádúrpúr, five miles to the east of the Morár cantonments, at six A.M. on 16 June. Here he was joined by Napier, who took command of the second brigade, the larger part of which had been left at Kálpi. In the meantime Rose had sent Major Orr to Paniar to cut off the retreat of the rebels to the south, Brigadier-general Smith, with his brigade from Chandairi to Kotah-ki-Serai, about five miles to the southeast of Gwáliár, and Colonel Riddell and his column to escort a large supply of siege guns by the Ágra and Gwáliár road.

On his arrival at Morár, Rose lost no time in reconnoitring the position of the enemy, and determined to attack without delay.

Placing his cavalry and guns on the flanks and the infantry in the centre, Rose himself led the first line, while the second line, under Napier, formed in échelon on his left; the left 'refused,' as the ravines were full of ambuscaded rebels. But the latter were skillfully dislodged by Napier after a sharp action. Rose turned the enemy's left, and the victory was completed by a successful pursuit of the rebels by a wing of the 14th light dragoons under Captain Thompson.

Rose had now gained an important strategical position, where he could establish his hospital and park in the cantonments, with a small force to protect them, while he himself joined in the investment of Gwáliár. He was also able to open communication with Brigadier-general Smith at Kotah-ki-Serai. On 18 June Rose was reinforced by the arrival of his Kálpi garrison, and, leaving Napier at Morár with such troops as he could spare, he joined Smith in the afternoon with the rest of his force. The distance was long, the heat terrible, and the march most harassing. Rose bivouacked for the night between the river Morár and Smith's position.

On the morning of the 19th, finding his position too cramped, and observing that the enemy were making preparations to attack him, Rose resolved to become the assailant. He sent Brigadier-general Stuart with the 86th regiment, and the 10th Bombay native infantry in support, to crown the heights beyond the canal, to the left of the Gwáliár Rock, and to attack the left flank of the rebels. This was gallantly done. The rebels were driven back, a battery of three nine-pounders on the ridge captured, and the rebels pursued. The 95th regiment, advancing, turned the captured guns on the enemy in the plains below. The 10th Bombay native infantry cleared the neighbouring height, and captured two brass field-pieces and three mortars. Rose ordered a general advance, and the capture of the Lashkar, or new city, followed. Brigadier-general Smith meanwhile had taken the garden palace of Phúl Bágh, and followed up the retreating enemy. Rose slept in Sindia's palace on the night of 19 June, having lost only eighty-seven men killed and wounded in retaking Gwáliár, the formidable fortress excepted.

Directions were sent to Napier to pursue the rebels as far and as closely as possible. On the morning of 20 June Rose moved, with Brigadier-general Stuart's brigade, to the left of the Gwáliár Rock, to turn it where it was not precipitous, and commenced to ascend, when Lieutenant Rose, of the 25th Bombay native infantry, discovered a gateway, and

stormed it. He was killed, but Gwáliár was won. Sindia returned to his capital in triumph the following day. Napier gained a signal victory at Gáora-Alipúr over four thousand of the fugitive rebels on the 22nd. A royal salute was ordered to be fired at every principal station in India in celebration of the victory.

After the recapture of Gwáliár Rose made over the command of the Central India field force to Napier, and on 29 June 1858 proceeded to Bombay, and assumed command of the Puná division. For his eminent services he was gazetted a G.C.B. on 3 July, and regimental colonel of the 45th foot on the 20th of the same month. He was entertained at a banquet at the Byculla Club on 3 Aug. The thanks of both houses of parliament were voted on 14 April 1859 to Rose and the Central India field force, when highly eulogistic speeches were made in reference to Rose by Lord Derby and the Duke of Cambridge in the House of Lords, and by Lords Stanley and Palmerston in the House of Commons. It cannot, however, be said that the Central India field force was particularly well treated. They were not allowed to receive a silver medal with six months' batta, which Sindia was desirous to give them; they were only allowed the one clasp to the war medal given to all troops employed in Central India, and they were prevented from sharing the Central Indian prize-money by a legal quibble, after protracted litigation—a loss to Rose of about 30,000*l.*

On 28 Feb. 1860 Rose was promoted lieutenant-general, and on 29 March 1860 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the Bombay army, in succession to Sir Henry Somerset. On 4 June following, on Lord Clyde's departure from India, he was appointed to succeed him as commander-in-chief in India, with the local rank of general. During the five years of his administration he improved the discipline of the army, and on the occasion of a mutinous spirit showing itself in the 5th European regiment, when a court-martial convicted a private of insubordination and sentenced him to death, Rose approved the sentence, which was carried out, and disbanded the regiment. He introduced a system of regimental workshops and soldiers' gardens in cantonments, which proved very beneficial. One of the most trying and difficult duties which fell to him as commander-in-chief in India was the amalgamation of the queen's and company's forces. He was on terms of intimate friendship with the viceroy, Lord Canning, who shared his views [see CANNING, CHARLES

JOHN], so that notwithstanding differences of opinion with the home government, the changes were ultimately carried out without friction. On 26 July 1860 Rose issued a general order, informing the army that, with a view to promoting its efficiency and rewarding meritorious officers, he intended to confer the appointments in his gift solely on officers of tried merit or of good promise, and he laid down that all applications for appointments must come through the applicant's commanding officer, who would report fully on the merits and antecedents of the applicant. At his inspections he personally examined officers of all ranks practically in tactical, and if possible, strategical movements; the results were noted by his staff, and these notes were consulted on all occasions when rewards or promotion were proposed. He was very severe on neglect of duty, and recommended the removal of two brigadier-generals from their commands for having omitted to visit the hospitals during an outbreak of cholera, a recommendation which was at once given effect to by the government of India, and approved by the home government. Rose was made a K.C.S.I. in 1861, and G.C.S.I. on the enlargement of the order in 1866.

Rose's tenure of the command in India terminated on 31 March 1865, when he returned to England. He was made a D.C.L. of Oxford on 21 June, and appointed one of her Majesty's commissioners for the lieutenancy of the city of London. On 1 July 1865 he was given the command of the forces in Ireland. On 25 June 1866 he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 92nd foot, and on 28 July he was raised to the peerage as Baron Strathnairn of Strathnairn and Jänsi. In November he was appointed president of the army transport committee. On 4 Feb. 1867 he was promoted general. During 1866 and 1867 he was confronted with the fenian conspiracy. By a good organisation and disposition of the troops under his command, and acting in complete accord with the Irish government, he succeeded in keeping the country under control, and preventing the conspiracy from growing into a rebellion. On 3 March 1869 Rose was gazetted regimental colonel of the royal horse-guards, which carries with it the office of gold stick. On completing five years in the Irish command, he relinquished the appointment on 30 June 1870. He was made an honorary LL.D. of Dublin on 6 July. He had some large estates in Hertfordshire, but he lived generally at 52 Berkeley Square, London, during the remainder of his life, and was prominent in London society. He was pro-

moted field marshal on 2 June 1877. In his later years he spent much time in examining the religious questions of the day and in denouncing atheism. He died at Paris on 16 Oct. 1885. The remains were buried with military honours on 23 Oct. 1885 in the family burial-place in the graveyard of the priory church of Christchurch, Hampshire. He was unmarried. His brother Sir William Rose, K.C.B., clerk of the parliament, survived him only a few weeks.

Rose was one of the bravest of men. He literally knew no fear. He was a fine soldier, and among the many commanders brought to light by the Indian mutiny he was certainly one of the best.

There is in the United Service Club, London, a painting of Lord Strathnairn, taken from a photograph by Bassano. There is also an engraving by Walton. The print of him which serves as a frontispiece to Sir Owen Burne's 'Clyde and Strathnairn' is considered a fair likeness. An equestrian bronze statue, by Mr. E. Onslow Ford, R.A., was erected at the junction of Knightsbridge and the Brompton Road, London, by his friends and comrades, and unveiled in June 1895. Strathnairn is represented in the uniform of a field marshal, Indian staff order, but at a period of life when he was full of vigour. The statue is cast from guns taken by the Central India field force, and presented for the purpose by the government of India. On the side panels are the principal battles, &c., in which he was engaged: 'Syria 1842, Ascalon, El-Mesden, Der-El-Kammar, Abaye; Crimea 1854, Alma, Inkerman, Mamelon, Sebastopol; India, 1858, Rathgur, Saugor, Gurrakota, Mudempore, Chandari, Betwas, Jansi, Koonch, Calpee, Morar, and Gwalior.'

[War Office Records; India Office Records; Foreign Office Papers; Despatches; Malleon's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Burne's Clyde and Strathnairn; Memoir by Burne in Asiatic Quarterly Mag. 1886; Times, 17 Oct. 1855.]

R. H. V.

ROSE, HUGH JAMES (1795-1838), theologian, elder son of William Rose (1763-1844), successively curate of Little Horsted and Uckfield, Sussex, and from 1824 until his death vicar of Glynde in the same county, was born at the parsonage, Little Horsted, on 9 June 1795. He was of ancient Scottish lineage, his grandfather, who fought on the Jacobite side at Culloden, being a cadet of the Roses of Kilravock. He was educated at Uckfield school, of which his father was master, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he went into residence in Michaelmas term 1813. In 1814 he gained

the first Bell scholarship in the university, and next year was elected scholar of his college. He graduated B.A. in 1817, being first chancellor's medallist and fourteenth wrangler. In the same year he published 'Remarks on the first Chapter of the Bishop of Llandaff's "Horæ Pelagicæ" [by Bishop Marsh];' which attracted some notice; in the following year his dissertation on the theme 'Inter Græcos et Romanos Historiæ comparatione facta cujusnam stylus imitatione maxime dignus esse videtur' gained the middle bachelors' members' prize. Missing his fellowship, Rose, who was ordained deacon on 20 Dec. 1818, took a cure of souls at Buxted, Sussex, on 16 March 1819. He received priest's orders on 19 Dec. 1819, and in 1821 was presented by Archbishop Manners-Sutton to the vicarage of Horsham, Sussex, where for two years he laboured with great devotion and success. At the same time he won some repute as a controversialist by his 'Critical Examination of that part of Mr. Bentham's "Church of Englandism" which relates to the Church Catechism,' 1820, and by his article on Hone's 'Apocryphal New Testament' in the 'Quarterly Review,' July 1821. For a year from May 1824 he was in Germany for the benefit of his health. In the course of his travels he made some acquaintance with the German rationalistic schools of theology, and on his return he delivered, as select preacher at Cambridge, four discourses, intended to forewarn and forearm the church of England against the rationalistic criticism of the continent. They were published in the course of the year under the title 'The State of the Protestant Religion in Germany,' Cambridge, 8vo, and elicited adverse criticism both in England and Germany [see PUSEY, EDWARD BOUVERIE]. To his German critics Rose replied in an 'Appendix to the State of the Protestant Religion in Germany,' 1828, 8vo; and to Pusey in 'A Letter to the Lord Bishop of London,' 1829, 8vo, and also in an enlarged edition of his book published the same year. In 1828 appeared his 'Commission and consequent Duties of the Clergy' (four sermons in exposition of an exalted view of the Christian ministry, delivered by him as select preacher at Cambridge in 1826), London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1831. Rose also held the office of select preacher at Cambridge in 1828, 1829, 1830, 1833, and 1834, uniting with it from 1829 to 1833 that of Christian advocate (for his contributions to apologetics see *infra*). On 23 Feb. 1827 he was collated to the prebend of Middleton in the church of Chichester, which he resigned in 1833. In 1830 he vacated the Horsham living on being instituted on 26 Jan. to the

rectory of Hadleigh, Suffolk, which he resigned in 1833. In 1834 he was instituted to the rectory of Fairsted, Essex, and in 1835 to the perpetual curacy of St. Thomas's, Southwark. The former living he resigned on 4 Jan. 1837, the latter he held until his death.

Rose was a firm but cautious high-churchman, and desired the restoration of the ancient Anglican doctrines and practices. To propagate his views he founded in 1832 the 'British Magazine and Monthly Register of Religious and Ecclesiastical Information,' of which he was the first editor, and he helped Archdeacon Lyall [see LYALL, WILLIAM ROWE] to edit the 'Theological Library.' During a visit to Oxford in quest of contributors for his magazine, he established relations with John Henry Newman [q. v.], William Palmer (1803-1885) [q. v.] of Worcester College, Richard Hurrell Froude [q. v.], John Keble [q. v.], and Arthur Philip Perceval [q. v.]; and towards the end of July 1833 Palmer, Perceval, and Froude visited him at Hadleigh, and discussed the ecclesiastico-political situation. Though no definite plan was then concerted, the Association of Friends of the Church was soon afterwards formed by Froude and Palmer; and hence the 'Hadleigh conference' is an important landmark in the early history of the Tractarian movement. In the movement itself Rose took little part, though in its earlier phases it commanded his sympathy. He contributed leaders to the 'British Magazine,' and endeavoured by correspondence at first to guide and afterwards to moderate its course.

In the autumn of 1833 he was appointed to the chair of divinity at the university of Durham, which ill-health compelled him to resign in the following year, after he had delivered no more than three lectures, including his inaugural address. In the spring of 1834 Archbishop Howley made him his domestic chaplain. In 1836 he succeeded Edward Smedley as editor of the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana;' and about the same time he projected the 'New General Biographical Dictionary,' the first volume of which appeared after his death under the editorship of his brother, Henry John Rose [q. v.], in 1839. Although the words 'projected and partly arranged by the late Rev. Hugh James Rose' appear on each of the twelve volumes of the undertaking, Rose was not actively concerned in its production. It proved a perfunctory performance (cf. BOLTON CORNEY'S caustic tract *On the New Biographical Dictionary*, 1839). On 21 Oct. 1836 Rose succeeded Dr. William Otter as principal of King's College, Lon-

don. He had hardly entered on his new duties when he was prostrated by an attack of influenza, from the effects of which he never rallied. He left England in October 1838 to winter in Italy, reached Florence, and there died on 22 Dec. His remains were interred in the protestant cemetery on the road to Fiesole. A mural tablet, with a relief of his profile, is in King's College chapel. No good portrait of Rose exists (but see a print from a crayon sketch in BURGON'S *Lives of Twelve Good Men*, ed. 1891). His preaching is described by admiring contemporaries as peculiarly impressive.

Rose married, on 24 June 1819, Anna Cuyler, daughter of Captain Peter Mair of Hill House, Richmond, Yorkshire, by whom he had no issue.

Rose's reputation for Greek scholarship rests upon: 1. 'Inscriptiones Græcæ Vetus-tissimæ. Collegit et Observationes tum aliorum tum suas adjecit Hugo Jacobus Rose, M.A.,' Cambridge, 1825, 8vo; a work to which Boeckh ('Corpus Inscript. Græc.,' Berlin, 1828, vol. i. pp. xi, xx, xxvi) acknowledges obligation. 2. His edition of Parkhurst's 'Greek and English Lexicon to the New Testament,' London, 1829, 8vo. 3. His edition of Bishop Middleton's 'Doctrine of the Greek Article applied to the Criticism and Illustration of the New Testament,' London, 1833, 8vo.

His contributions to Christian apologetics are: 1. 'Christianity always Progressive,' London, 1829, 8vo. 2. 'Brief Remarks on the Disposition towards Christianity generated by prevailing Opinions and Pursuits,' London, 1830, 8vo. 3. 'Eight Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge at Great St. Mary's in the Years 1830 and 1831. To which is added a Reprint of a Sermon preached before the University on Commencement Sunday, 1826,' Cambridge, 1831, 8vo. 4. 'Notices of the Mosaic Law: with some Account of the Opinions of recent French Writers concerning it,' London, 1831, 8vo. 5. 'The Gospel an Abiding System. With some Remarks on the New Christianity of the St. Simonians,' London, 1832, 8vo. He also printed his two Durham divinity lectures, viz.: (1) 'An Apology for the Study of Divinity;' (2) 'The Study of Church History recommended,' London, 1834.

[Burgon's *Lives of Twelve Good Men*; *Gent. Mag.* 1839 i. 319, 1844 ii. 216; *Rose's New Biogr. Dict.*; *Sussex Archæolog. Collect.* xii. 18, xx. 75, 86; *Mozley's Reminiscences*, chiefly of Oriol College, &c., chap. xlvi.iii.; *Newman's Apologia*, chap. ii.; *Palmer's Narrative of Events connected with the publication of Tracts for the*

Times; Church's Oxford Movement; Liddon's Life of Pusey, passim; Churton's Life of Joshua Watson, i. 259; Pryme's Autobiographic Recollections, p. 172; Perceval's Collection of Papers connected with the Theological Movement of 1833; Maurice's Life of F. D. Maurice; Abbey and Overton's English Church in the Nineteenth Century.] J. M. R.

ROSE, JOHN (P) AUGUSTUS or **AUGUSTE** (1757-1841), usher to the French national convention in 1793, is stated to have been born in Scotland in 1757. It is also said that he was in America during the war of independence, and accompanied to France the Frenchmen who had taken part in the war. About 1790 he obtained—by what influence is not known—a post as usher to the national assembly. There he appears to have earned the regard of more than one distinguished man, and specially of Mirabeau. It is claimed for him that he found means to warn Louis XVI of the impending insurrection and attack on the Tuileries before 10 Aug. 1792, that he paid the king all such attentions as were possible during his trial, and that during the reign of terror he helped several proscribed persons to escape. On the 9th Thermidor (27 July 1794), the day of Robespierre's arrest, he played an important part. On the order of the president of the convention, Thuriot, he made Robespierre come down from the tribune, as he was struggling to speak, and afterwards, 'having been distinguished by the convention among the other ushers for his firmness and courage,' he was entrusted with the duty of arresting the 'two brothers Robespierre, Couthon, Saint-Just, and Lebas,' and taking them to the Comité de Sûreté Générale. Later in the day the convention, hearing that the commune of Paris was in a state of rebellion, directed Rose 'to notify to the central administration of the Seine and the municipality of Paris a decree summoning those two authorities to the bar of the convention. . . . He was stopped at the Hôtel de Ville by order of the commune, and led as a prisoner into the assembly-room where Robespierre and his four colleagues, whose arrests had been ordered, were then sitting. Rose boldly announced his mission, whereupon 'the president, M. Fleuriot, answered him: "Return, citizen; tell the national convention that the commune of Paris will come to its bar with their arms in their hands."' With much presence of mind Rose took this as a dismissal, and went off 'like lightning,' was nearly killed on the stairs by two armed men—whom he seems to have disposed of in British fashion with his fists—and had scarcely left the Hôtel de Ville when an order was given for his rearrest.

He, however, by swiftness of foot made good his retreat, and later accompanied several members of the convention who went to harangue the troops and induce them to return to their duty (memorandum of his services among the papers of Merlin de Thionville, published in vol. ii. 20 of the *Vie et Correspondance de Merlin de Thionville*, by M. Jean Reynaud, Paris, 1860).

Rose retained his functions as usher under the 'council of the ancients,' who presented him with a 'sword of honour' for his firmness during a particularly stormy debate, and in 1814 he was attacked by M. de Sémonville to the French chamber of peers. He retained his office till forced to resign through old age, and died in Paris on 19 March 1841. Rose was a protestant. Pasteur Coquerel recapitulated the main events of his history in an eloquent funeral address.

[*Vie et Correspondance de Merlin de Thionville*, as quoted above; *Biographie Universelle*, J. Michaud; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*; *Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution*.]

F. T. M.

ROSE, SIR JOHN (1820-1888), Canadian statesman and financier, son of William Rose, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of James Fyfe, was born at Turriff, Aberdeenshire, on 2 Aug. 1820, and educated at Udney academy and other schools in that county, and finally King's College, Aberdeen. In 1836 he went with his parents to Canada, settled at Huntingdon, Quebec, and for a time taught in a local school. During the rebellion of 1837 he enlisted as a volunteer under the government, and at the close of the insurrection was assistant recorder of the court-martial on the insurgents. He then went to Montreal and studied law, being called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1842.

Here he rapidly made his way, and soon commanded the largest commercial practice in Montreal, while his conduct of several important cases for the government brought him into notice politically. In 1848 he became Q.C. He resisted all temptation to enter a political career until he had assured his private fortunes. On 26 Nov. 1857 he joined the Macdonald-Cartier ministry [see *MACDONALD, SIR JOHN ALEXANDER*] as solicitor-general for Lower Canada, entering the provincial parliament as member for Montreal. The abolition of the usury laws is the chief measure with which his name is connected in this capacity. From 10 Jan. 1858 to June 1861 he was minister of public works, and in the latter year undertook the arrangements for the reception of the Prince of Wales in Canada.

In 1862 Rose's health compelled his retirement from office, though he continued to sit for Montreal. In 1864 he was appointed by the imperial government commissioner for negotiating with the United States the settlement of the Oregon claims. In 1867, at the London conference which finally settled the details of Canadian federation, he specially represented the protestant interests. When the Dominion was actually created, he became member in the new parliament for his old home of Huntingdon, and first minister of finance for the Dominion. He was sworn of the privy council for Canada the same year. During the three years that he held office he took a leading part in the settlement of the financial system of the Dominion and the organisation of the militia and defence. In July 1868 he went to England to float the loan for the completion of the inter-colonial railway. Soon afterwards he resigned office and settled in England. In 1869 he was sent to Washington as special commissioner to treat on the question of fisheries, trade arrangements, and the Alabama claims. He thus largely aided in the conclusion of the important treaty of Washington (1870). For these services he was made a baronet.

In London he joined the banking firm of Morton, Rose, & Co., and he became a sort of unofficial representative of the Dominion in England.

Rose was made a K.C.M.G. in 1872, a G.C.M.G. in 1878, and a privy councillor in 1886. He also served as a member of the royal commissions on copyright in 1875 and extradition in 1876, for the Paris exhibition in 1879, and the Fisheries, Health, and Colonial and Indian exhibitions from 1883 to 1886. In 1883 the Prince of Wales appointed him receiver-general for the duchy of Lancaster.

Latterly Rose was a well-known figure in London society. He had a fine presence and was a pleasant companion, with great charm of manner. His usual residence was Losely Park, near Guildford, Surrey, and he rented Braham Castle, Ross-shire. He died suddenly on 24 Aug. 1888, while a guest of the Duke of Portland, at Langwell, Caithness. He was buried at Guildford.

Rose married, first, on 3 July 1843, Charlotte, daughter of Robert Emmett Temple of Rutland, Vermont, who died in 1883 (by her he had five children, the eldest of whom, William, a barrister, succeeded to the baronetcy); secondly, on 24 Jan. 1887, Julia, daughter of Keith Stewart Mackenzie of Seaforth, and widow of the ninth Marquis of Tweeddale.

[Rose's *Cyclopædia of Canadian Biogr.*; *Toronto Globe*, 27 Aug. 1888; *Times*, 27 Aug. 1888; Pope's *Memoirs of Sir John Macdonald*; *Burke's Peerage*, 1896.] C. A. H.

ROSE, SAMUEL (1767–1804), friend of Cowper, the poet, born at Chiswick, Middlesex, on 20 June 1767, was the second and only surviving son of Dr. WILLIAM ROSE (1719–1786).

The father, eldest son of Hugh Rose of Birse, Aberdeenshire, the descendant of an old Morayshire family, was educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, and afterwards served as usher to the Earl of Dunmore at Dr. Doddridge's academy at Northampton. Thence, shortly after his marriage (to Sarah, daughter of Dr. Samuel Clark), he moved to Kew, and in 1758 to Chiswick, where he conducted a prosperous school until his death, 4 July 1786. Besides editing Dodsley's 'Preceptor' (2 vols. 1748), he issued a translation of Sallust's 'Catiline's Conspiracy and Jugurthine War' (London, 1757, 8vo). The work was commended in the 'Bibliographical Miscellany' and other reviews, and a fourth edition was edited by A. J. Valpy in 1830. Though a 'sectary' and a Scot, Rose was much liked by Dr. Johnson; but Johnson blamed his leniency with the rod, 'for,' said he, 'what the boys gain at one end they lose at the other.' Among Rose's pupils was Dr. Charles Burney the younger, who married his daughter Sarah. Among his friends was Bishop Lowth, and his executors were Cadell and William Strahan, the publishers. His classical library was sold by T. Payne on 1 March 1787.

Samuel was educated for a time at his father's school, and from 1784 to January 1787 at Glasgow University, living in the house of Dr. William Richardson, and gaining several prizes. He also attended the courts of law at Edinburgh, and was friendly there with Adam Smith and Henry Mackenzie, the 'Man of feeling.' On 6 Nov. 1786 he was entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn, and, after reading with Serjeant Præd from 1787 to 1790, was called to the bar in 1796. He went the home circuit, attended the Sussex sessions, was 'encouragingly noticed' by Lord Kenyon, and appointed counsel to the Duke of Kent. Rose was delicate from early life, and on 11 Jan. 1804, when engaged by Hayley to defend William Blake at the quarter sessions at Chichester from a charge of high treason brought against him by two soldiers, was seized in court by a severe cold. In spite of his illness he gained the case by a vigorous cross-examination and defence, but he never recovered from the

attack (GILCHRIST, *William Blake*, i. 193-8). He died of consumption at his residence in Chancery Lane, London, on 20 Dec. 1804, and was buried in the church of St. Andrew, Holborn; some lines were written on him by Hayley. He married, at Bath, on 3 Aug. 1790, Sarah, elder daughter of William Farr, M.D., a fellow student of Goldsmith. She survived him with four sons. Cowper Rose, R.E., the second child and the poet's godson, for whose benefit Hayley published in 1808 Cowper's translations of the 'Latin and Italian Poems of Milton,' was the author of 'Four Years in South Africa,' 1829, 8vo. The youngest son, George Edward Rose, born in 1799, was English professor at the Polish college of Krzemieniec, on the borders of the Ukraine, from 1821 until his retirement was compelled by the persecution of the Russian officials in 1824; he translated the letters of John Sobieski to his queen during the siege of Vienna by the Turks in 1683, and made researches for a history of Poland. He died at Odessa on 22 Oct. 1825 (*Gent. Mag.* 1826, i. 368).

In 1787, when travelling from Glasgow to London, Rose went six miles out of his way to call on Cowper at Weston, the main object of the visit being to give to the poet the thanks of some of the Scots professors for the two volumes which he had published. He developed a strong affection for the poet, and many letters passed between them (cf. *Addit. MS.* 21556; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 383). Rose was with Cowper in August 1788 (when he transcribed for the poet his version of the twelfth book of the Iliad), and paid him many subsequent visits, the last of all in March and April 1800. He got many names, especially from Scotland, as subscribers to Cowper's 'Homer,' and in October 1793 he carried Sir Thomas Lawrence to Weston Underwood, in order that he might paint the poet's portrait. The royal pension of 300*l.* per annum to Cowper was made payable to Rose, as his trustee, and Canning, so late as December 1820, called him 'Cowper's best friend.'

The miscellaneous works of Goldsmith were collected by Rose and published in 1801, 1806, 1812, and 1820 in four volumes. The memoir prefixed was compiled under the direction of Bishop Percy, but numerous additions were made to it by Rose and others. Percy subsequently accused Rose of impertinently tampering with the 'Memoir' (FORSTER, *Life of Goldsmith*, i. 14, ii. 492).

Rose edited in 1792 an edition of the 'Reports of Cases by Sir John Comyns,' and in 1800 Sir John Comyns's 'Digest of the Laws of England,' in six volumes, of which the

first was dedicated to Lord Thurlow (cf. *Temple Bar*, January 1896, pp. 42-3). He regularly contributed to the 'Monthly Review,' chiefly on legal subjects, and is said to have assisted Lord Sheffield in editing Gibbon's miscellaneous and posthumous works.

Rose's portrait was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence in 1798, and was engraved in 1836 by H. Robinson, from a drawing by W. Harvey.

[Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 387; Nichols's *Illustrations of Lit.* vi. 583-4; Prior's *Goldsmith*, vol. i. pp. xiii, 153; Faulkner's *Brentford and Chiswick*, pp. 349-54, 363-8; Hayley's *Cowper* (1809), iii. 449-58; Johnson's *Life of Hayley*, i. 457-72; *Gent. Mag.* 1790 ii. 764, 1804 ii. 1249; Wright's *Cowper*, pp. 449-50, 484, 615, 623, 631; Boswell's *Johnson*, ed. Hill, i. 46 n.; Thorn's *Environs of London*, p. 102.] W. P. C.

ROSE, WILLIAM STEWART (1775-1843), poet and translator, born in 1775, was second son of George Rose (1744-1818) [q. v.], and was educated at Eton, where he contributed to the 'Musæ Etonenses.' Soon after leaving school he was returned to parliament in conjunction with his father for the borough of Christchurch on 30 May 1796. In April or May 1800 he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds, on being nominated by his father reading clerk of the House of Lords and clerk of the private committees. Wraxall mentions the appointment as an illustration of George Rose's success in providing for his family at the public expense (*Posthumous Memoirs*, i. 148). At the instigation of his father he commenced 'A Naval History of the late War,' but the volume, which appeared in 1802, was the only one published. Stewart Rose's real interests lay elsewhere. Like his schoolfellow, William Herbert (1778-1847) [q. v.], he had caught the prevailing enthusiasm for mediæval romance, and in 1803 he brought out a rhymed version of the first three books of the 'Amadis,' as translated into French by Herberay des Essarts at the instigation of Francis I. The original was a good deal condensed in Rose's translation, but he added a considerable body of notes in imitation, as he says in his preface, of the method adopted in Way's edition of the French fabliaux. In all his subsequent writings Rose displayed a decided fondness for annotation.

When Scott visited London in 1803, he made the acquaintance of Rose, and a cordial friendship grew up between them. It was from Rose that Scott learned of Pitt's admiration of 'The Lay of the Last Minstrel,' and through Rose that he became acquainted with the Morriffs of Rokeby. In 1807 Scott visited Rose at his villa of Gundimore, on

the sea coast near Mudiford in Hampshire, at the time 'Marmion' was on the stocks, and Scott addressed to his host the introduction to the first poem, inserting in the concluding lines an allusion to Rose's translation of *Le Grand's* version (in modern French) of 'Partenopex of Blois' (1807), which, along with a ballad, 'The Red King,' was printed at the Ballantyne Press a little before 'Marmion.' Rogers considered 'Partenopex' Rose's best work, but the author was accused of plagiarism from 'Marmion,' a charge he replied to in his next publication, which consisted of two ballads, 'The Crusade of St. Lewis' and 'King Edward the Martyr' (1810).

After the peace of 1814 Rose went abroad, visiting Rome, Naples, and Sicily, and subsequently Constantinople. In 1817 he settled down for about a year in Venetia. He married a Venetian lady, and one result of this sojourn was the publication of two volumes of 'Letters from the North of Italy, addressed to Henry Hallam, Esq.' (1819), a form adopted, says the preface, because he was 'little accustomed to habits of serious literary composition.' The main interest of the letters lies in the account of the change for the worse produced in Italy by the substitution of Austrian and papal government for Napoleon's rule. Another result of Rose's stay in Venice was his increased attention to Italian literature. In 1819 he brought out a free rendering of the 'Animali Parlanti' of Casti, each canto of which was introduced by an address to one of his friends—Foscolo, Frere, Scott, and others. In the same year Moore mentions in his 'Diary,' under the date of 14 April, that Murray had offered Rose 2,000*l.* for a version of Ariosto. At Scott's instigation he had begun the task of turning the 'Orlando Furioso' into English verse some years before. Before publishing the first instalment he issued, by the advice of Lord Holland, a prose analysis, interspersed with selected passages in metre, of the 'Orlando Innamorato' in the rifacimento of Berni. The first volume of his translation of Ariosto appeared in 1823. With the later portions he made comparatively slow progress owing to failing health. In 1824 he retired, on the plea of infirmity, and with a pension of 1,000*l.* a year, from his post in the House of Lords, where he had long given irregular attendance. He suffered from paralysis; but this did not prevent him from fishing and shooting, with the help of his servant Hinves, and he moved about a good deal. At Abbotsford Scott fitted up rooms on the ground floor for his accommodation (LESLIE, *Autobiographical Recollections*). He combated his disease by dieting himself strictly.

In 1831 the final volume of his translation of Ariosto came out, eight years after the first. Opinions differed a good deal about the merits of the performance, and the reviewers were more favourable than Rose's friends. Moore, in his 'Diary,' records (6 Sept. 1826) that Lydia White told him that Lord Holland had agreed to contribute a canto to the translation, an arrangement which she thought imprudent in Rose to allow, as Lord Holland's contribution would be much superior to Rose's own work. Rogers suggested that the Italian should be printed on the opposite page to enable the reader to understand the English, and ridiculed the expression 'voided her saddle,' which he evidently did not know was borrowed from Sir Thomas Malory. At Rogers's Crabb Robinson met Rose in 1834, 'a deaf and rheumatic man, who looks prematurely old. He talks low, so I should not have guessed him to be a man of note.' A good deal of Rose's time was latterly spent at Brighton, and 'living there in hospitable and learned retirement,' he printed privately in 1834 an 'Epistle [in verse] to the Right Honourable John Hookham Frere.' The epistle was favourably noticed in the 'Quarterly' in 1836, and, encouraged by the praise, Rose included it in a volume of 'Rhymes' which he published in 1837. Among these pieces was a description of Gundimore, in which the visits of Scott and Coleridge to his seaside cottage were commemorated. This was Rose's last publication. His faculties decayed, and, according to Rogers, 'he was in a sad state of mental imbecility shortly before his death.' He died on 30 April 1843.

[The chief authority for the details of his life is the meagre memoir, by the Rev. C. Townsend, prefixed to the reprint of his 'Ariosto,' issued by Bohn in 1858. Several allusions to Rose are to be found in Lockhart's *Life of Scott*, and two or three in Rogers's *Table-talk*. There is an interesting notice of his stay at Abbotsford in the first volume of C. R. Leslie's *Autobiographical Recollections*.] N. MACC.

ROSEBERY, EARLS OF. [See PRIMROSE, ARCHIBALD, first earl, 1661-1723; PRIMROSE, ARCHIBALD JOHN, fourth earl, 1783-1868.]

ROSEINGRAVE, DANIEL (1655?-1727), organist and composer, born about 1655, was a child of the chapel royal under Pelham Humphrey [q. v.] In 1681 he became organist at Winchester Cathedral, where he remained till 1692; in 1684 his daughter Ann was buried in the cathedral. In 1692 he was appointed organist at Salisbury Cathedral, whence, in 1698, he was

permitted to go to Dublin 'to look after an organist's place.' Some further leave was granted to him, but eventually, in 1700, Anthony Walkeley was elected organist in the absence of Roseingrave beyond leave (Chapter-books of Salisbury). In the meantime Roseingrave held from 9 June 1698 the post of organist to St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, and from 11 Nov. the same office at Christchurch Cathedral (BROWN). After helping to found the Dublin St. Cecilia musical celebration, he resigned his appointments in favour of his son. He is believed to have died at Dublin in May 1727.

Few of Roseingrave's works have survived, although in his day they gained for him great reputation as a writer of vocal music. There exist in Christ Church, Oxford, collection an anthem, 'Lord, Thou art become gracious,' and in the Bodleian MS. C. 1. 'Haste Thee, O God.'

He married Ann, the daughter of Dr. Thomas Washbourne, prebendary of Gloucester (*d.* 1687). Dr. Washbourne's widow cut off her daughter, Ann Roseingrave, with 'a guiney of twenty-one shillings and sixpence,' but she left a fourth of her property to her grandchild, Dorothy Roseingrave.

Roseingrave's son, RALPH ROSEINGRAVE (1695-1747), musician, born at Salisbury in 1695 (BAPTIE), was vicar-choral of St. Patrick's in 1719, and organist of St. Patrick's, and of Christchurch, Dublin, from 1727 (BROWN). On 13 April 1742 he took part as bass soloist in the production of the 'Messiah.' He died in October 1747.

THOMAS ROSEINGRAVE (1690?-1755?), organist and composer, the elder son of Daniel Roseingrave, was born about 1690. In 1710 he was sent to Italy, where he met Domenico Scarlatti; his vivid impressions of the master's performance on the harpsichord were confided to Burney (*History*, iv. 263). In 1720 Roseingrave was in London, where he produced, at the Haymarket, Scarlatti's 'Narcisso,' adding to the score two songs and two duets of his own. The learning of Roseingrave and his skill on the harpsichord were soon widely recognised. His power of seizing the spirit and parts of a score, and of executing the most difficult music at sight, extraordinary as it was, was equalled by the ingenuity of his extempore playing. After exhibiting his talent in competition with other musicians, Roseingrave was in 1725 elected organist to the new church of St. George's, Hanover Square. Pupils flocked to him, among them Henry Carey, John Worgan, Jonathan Martin (who sometimes deputised for him), and John Christopher Smith. The latter took

lodgings in Roseingrave's house in Wigmore Street, and during this time Roseingrave was a constant guest at his table, 'the only recompense which he would receive' (*Anecdotes*, p. 41). When his reputation was at its height, Roseingrave's prospects of enduring success were shattered by a partial mental failure, the result, it is said, of a disappointment in love. Neglecting his pupils, he lived on his organist's salary of 50*l.*, until, in 1737, his eccentricities necessitated his resignation. His successor, John Keeble [q. v.], shared the salary with the afflicted musician until the end of his life. Roseingrave, after spending some time at Hampstead, retired to a brother's house in Ireland. Mrs. Delany writes, 12 Jan. 1753: 'Mr. Roseingrave, who . . . was sent away from St. George's Church on account of his mad fits, is now in Ireland, and at times can play very well on the harpsichord. He came to the Bishop of Derry's, he remembered me and my playing' (*Correspondence*, iii. 194). The 'Dublin Journal' of 30 Jan. 1753 announced that the 'celebrated opera "Phaedra and Hippolitus" composed by Mr. Thomas Roseingrave, lately arrived from London, will be performed at the great music-hall in Fishamble Street, and conducted by himself, on 6 March. Between acts, Mr. R. will perform Scarlatti's Lesson on the harpsichord, with his own additions, and will conclude with his celebrated Almand.' Roseingrave probably died soon after this performance. He published at dates which cannot be accurately ascertained: 1. 'Additional Songs in Scarlatti's opera "Narcisso."' 2. 'Six (Italian) Cantatas,' inscribed to Lord Lovell. 3. 'Eight Suits of Lessons for the Harpsichord or Spinet;' they are dedicated to the Earl of Essex, and consist of an overture and suites in dance measures. 4. 'Voluntaries and Fugues (fifteen) for the Organ or Harpsichord.' 5. 'Forty-two Suits of Lessons for the Harpsichord composed by Domenico Scarlatti' (2 vols.); they are preceded by an introduction of his own. 6. 'Six Double Fugues for the Organ or Harpsichord, and a Lesson in B flat by Scarlatti,' to which (as published among the above forty-two lessons), Roseingrave appears to have added twenty bars of his own. 7. 'Twelve Solos (actually Sonatas) for a German Flute, with a thorough-base for the Harpsichord;' dedicated to Henry Edgeley Ewer. 8. A round, 'Jerusalem,' published in Hullah's 'Part Music.' 9. An opera, 'Phaedra and Hippolitus.'

In manuscript is Roseingrave's anthem, 'Arise, shine,' composed in 1712 at Venice (TUDWAX, *Harl. MS.* 7342). His anthems,

'Great is the Lord' and 'One Generation,' are at the Royal College of Music (Husk, *Cat.*)

[Notes from the Bodleian Library, kindly supplied by Mr. Arkwright; from Salisbury Chapter-books, by the Rev. S. M. Lakin; from Gloucester Chapter-office, by the Rev. A. C. Fleming; Grove's Dict. iii. 161; Husk's Celebrations, p. 106; Bap'tie's Handbook; Hawkins's History, p. 824; Brown's Dict.; P. C. C. administration grant, July 1687; P. C. C. Registers of Wills, Exton, 25; authorities cited.]

L. M. M.

ROSEN, FRIEDRICH AUGUST (1805-1837), Sanskrit scholar, son of Friedrich Ballhorn Rosen, a legal writer, was born at Hanover on 2 Sept. 1805. His early education was conducted at the Göttingen Gymnasium, and in 1822 he entered the university of Leipzig, where he abandoned law in favour of oriental studies. Resolving to devote himself specially to Sanskrit, he removed to Berlin in 1824 to enjoy the advantage of Bopp's lectures. The results are partly to be seen in his 'Corporis radicum Sanscritarum prolusio' (Berlin, 1826), and its sequel 'Radices Sanscritæ' (Berlin, 1827), the originality and importance of which have been fully recognised by later scholars. Rosen's desire for a post in the Prussian legation at Constantinople not being realised, he went in 1827 to Paris to study Semitic languages under Silvestre de Sacy; but he had scarcely settled there when he received an invitation to fill the chair of oriental languages at the recently (1826) founded University College of London, which was opened for study in 1828. For two years he persevered in the uncongenial task of giving practical elementary lessons in Persian, Arabic, and Hindustani to the students at the college. Donaldson says that to Rosen 'we really owe indirectly the first application of comparative philology to the public teaching of the classical languages, a merit which has been too readily conceded to the Greek and Latin professors, who merely transmitted . . . information derived from their German colleague' (*New Cratylus*, 3rd edit. p. 55). His remarkable linguistic powers had attracted the notice of Henry Thomas Colebrooke [q.v.], by whose advice he afterwards brought out the 'Algebra of Mohammed ben Musa,' in Arabic and English, in the publications of the Oriental Translation Fund, in 1831—a singular illustration of versatility. Believing that the connection he was forming with men of learning and influence in London would procure him the means of continuing his researches, he resigned, in July 1830, the professorship at University College, and endeavoured

to procure a modest income by writing for the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' revising the volume on 'The Hindoos' for the Library of Entertaining Knowledge (to which he contributed an original sketch of Indian literature), editing Haughton's 'Bengali and Sanskrit Dictionary,' and giving lessons in German [see HAUGHTON, SIR GRAVES CHAMPNEY]. While thus struggling to maintain himself he never lost sight of his ambition to produce something monumental in Sanskrit scholarship. In 1830 he issued his 'Rig-vedæ Specimen,' and his spare time thenceforward was devoted to preparing a text and Latin translation of the 'Rigveda,' the first volume of which ('Rigveda Sanshita lib. prim.') was published by the Oriental Translation Fund in 1838—after the young scholar's premature death. He had been reinstated at University College as professor of Sanskrit in 1836, but recognition came too late. Overwork, and the struggle for bare subsistence, had broken his health. At the last he decided to return to his family in Germany, but died in Maddox Street, London, on 12 Sept. 1837, when he had only just reached the age of thirty-two. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, where a monument was erected to him by English friends and scholars. There is also a bust of him in the 'large room,' behind the reading room, of the British Museum. Just before his death he had helped to edit the 'Miscellaneous Essays' of H. T. Colebrooke, who predeceased him by six months; and he was also assisting in the preparation of the catalogue of the Syriac manuscripts in the British Museum ('Cat. Cod. MSS. . . pars prima, Codices Syriacos et Carshunicos amplexens' published in 1838), and in the 'Catalogue of Sir R. Chambers's Sanskrit Manuscripts' (1838). He was for many years honorary foreign and Germany secretary to the Oriental Translation Fund and a member of the committee.

[Klatt in *Allgem. Deutsch. Biogr. s.v.*; *Ann. Report of Royal Asiatic Society, 1838*, in *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, vol. v. p. vii, 1839; P. von Bohlen's *Autobiographie*; *Ann. Reg. lxxix. 207, 1837*; information from J. M. Horsburgh, esq., secretary of University College, and Professor Cecil Bendall; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

S. L.-P.

ROSENBERG, GEORGE FREDERIC (1825-1869), painter, the youngest son of Thomas Elliot Rosenberg, a miniature and landscape painter, was born at Bath on 9 March 1825. Owing to the early death of his father, he was almost entirely self-taught. A lover and close observer of nature, he attained such proficiency as a flower-painter that he was elected an associate of the 'Old

Water-Colour' Society on 14 June 1847, at an unusually early age. He never became a full member. He continued for some years to paint only flowers, fruit, and still life. He published 'The Guide to Flower Painting in Water-Colours,' with illustrations, in 1853, and was largely employed in tuition at Bath. In 1855 he exhibited studies of buildings in Wales and Shropshire, in 1856 a scene in Glencoe, between 1857 and 1860 views in Switzerland and the Scottish highlands, in 1861 mountain scenery in Norway. He made several visits to that country, during the last of which, in 1869, he caught a chill by sitting down when overheated to sketch a glacier. He died soon after his return to Bath, on 17 Sept. 1869. The drawings, about three hundred in number, which remained on his hands at his death were sold at Christie's on 12 and 14 Feb. 1870. He had married, in July 1856, Hannah Fuller Jenner, by whom he had two daughters and a posthumous son. The elder daughter, Ethel Jenner Rosenberg, is a well-known miniature and landscape painter.

Two of Rosenberg's sisters were also self-taught but accomplished artists. Frances Elizabeth Louisa was elected, when very young, a member of the New Water-Colour Society; she married John D. Harris, jeweller, of 5 Queen Square, Bath, and died on 9 Aug. 1872. Mary Elizabeth, who married William Duffield [q. v.], painter, is still a member of the Institute of Painters in Water Colours.

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Water-Colour' Society, ii. 301; Bath Chronicle, 23 Sept. 1869 and 15 Aug. 1872; Athenæum, 25 Sept. 1869; private information.] C. D.

ROSENHAGEN, PHILIP (1737?-1798), suggested author of 'Junius,' the descendant of a Danish family, was the son of Arnold Rosenhagen of Middlesex, and was born at Isleworth about 1737. His father probably died early, for when admitted at St. Paul's school on 22 June 1751, at the age of fourteen, he was described as the 'son of Mrs. Rosenhagen of Isleworth.' He was captain of the school in 1754-5, preceding Sir Philip Francis, his class-fellow and friend throughout life, in that position, and he was contemporary there with Woodfall the printer. In 1755 he obtained an exhibition at his school, and was admitted sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge (20 Oct.). He graduated B.A. (being ninth wrangler) in 1760 and M.A. in 1763. In March 1761 he was elected to a Platt fellowship at his college, and held it until July 1771.

Rosenhagen was ordained, and in 1765

was elected and presented by the university to the small rectory of Mountnessing in Essex, the patronage of which belonged to Lord Petre, a Roman catholic. He was in 1766 domestic chaplain to the Earl of Chesterfield. Soon afterwards he became chaplain to the 8th regiment of foot, and was at once 'the gayest man in the mess.' About 1769 he espoused with great eagerness the cause of Wilkes, occasionally wrote in Woodfall's paper, the 'Public Advertiser,' and published in 1770 an anonymous 'Letter to Samuel Johnson, LL.D.' in reply to the 'False Alarm.' It contained some remarkable passages, and Parkes believed that it was strengthened by Francis. He could not restrain himself from gambling, and his excesses forced him to flee to the continent. In the spring and summer of 1771 he was in Spain and the south of France, and scandal reported that he had sojourned at Lyons with Mrs. Pitt, wife of George Pitt (afterwards Earl Rivers). When at Paris in November 1772 he was described as 'a thorough Frenchman.' He was staying with his wife at Orleans in 1774.

About 1780 Rosenhagen returned to England and resumed his acquaintance with his old associates. Lord Maynard appointed him in 1781 to the rectory of Little Easton with the donative of Tilty in Essex (*Cambridge Chronicle*, 22 Sept. 1781). Wraxall knew him, between 1782 and 1785, as 'a plausible, well-informed man, imposing in his manner, of a classic mind and agreeable conversation, living much in the world, received on the most intimate footing at Shelburne House, and possessing very considerable talents' (*Memoirs*, ed. 1884, i. 341). His convivial gifts had made him by 1784 very popular in the circle surrounding the Prince of Wales, who, it has been said, endeavoured to induce Rosenhagen to marry him to Mrs. Fitzherbert, but the price offered for this dangerous act was not high enough. It was perhaps in consequence of this refusal that Rosenhagen became a Pittite. His character, though well known at home, did not prevent his being sent out to Ceylon as archdeacon of Colombo. He was now a martyr to the gout, and an erroneous rumour of his death was noised abroad in 1796 (*Gent. Mag.* 1796, ii. 1059). He died at Colombo in September 1798 (*ib.* 1799, i. 252).

It was industriously circulated at one time that Rosenhagen was the author of the 'Letters of Junius,' and in the hopes of getting a pension to write no more, he endeavoured to instil this belief in the mind of Lord North. He sent Francis several communications on Indian affairs, and Francis

forwarded him at least one long letter. He is said to have left his papers to Francis, including a diary, which was amusing, but 'too personal to be published.' Letters from Rosenhagen to Wilkes are in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 30876 f. 28 and 30877 f. 136), and one to Woodfall in 1707 is in the same collection (27780, f. 6). It appears from these that he had three sons, all provided for by Lord Bridport. Two letters from Elizabeth Rosenhagen, probably his mother, to Wilkes are in Additional MS. 30874 (ff. 94, 98). They are dated from Saffron Walden, May 1793, and refer to her grandson, George Arnold Andrew Rosenhagen.

[Parkes and Merivale's *Sir Philip Francis*, i. 8, 230-2, 261, 309-10, ii. 222-4, 274-8; Baker's *St. John's*, ed. Mayor, i. 307-8, ii. 1076; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 216, 315 (giving long extract from *Town and Country Mag.* 1776, p. 680); Halkett and Laing's *Anon. Literature*, ii. 1439-40; Gardiner's *St. Paul's School*, pp. 96, 103, 397, 402; Good's *Junius*, ed. 1812, i. 121*; information from Mr. Scott, bursar, *St. John's Coll. Cambr.* W. P. C.]

ROSEWELL, SAMUEL (1679-1722), divine, born at Rotherhithe in 1679, was eldest son of Thomas Rosewell [q. v.], by his second wife. Owing to his father's death when he was twelve, Rosewell's education was unsettled, but he is stated to have graduated at a Scottish university.

He was chosen about 1701 as assistant to William Harris (1675?-1740) [q. v.] at Poor Jewry Lane presbyterian church, and continued there until invited in 1705 to assist John Howe (1630-1705) [q. v.] at the Silver Street Chapel, Wood Street, Cheapside. On 2 Aug. 1705 he was publicly ordained, and delivered his 'Confession of faith,' which was printed for his friends in 1706. It was afterwards reprinted without the author's name. After Howe's death, in 1705, Rosewell continued as assistant to John Spademan [q. v.], Howe's successor. At the same time he lectured at the Old Jewry on Sunday evenings, alternately with Benjamin Grosvenor [q. v.], and after the lecture was removed to Founder's Hall, Lothbury, in 1713, he was sole lecturer. He resigned his preferment from ill health in October 1719, and, removing to Mare Street, Hackney, died there, after a lingering illness, on 7 April 1722. His demeanour on his deathbed excited the admiration of his friend Isaac Watts [q. v.] He was buried in Bunhill Fields, near his father's grave. His wife, his mother, and his sisters all benefited by his will (P. C. C. 105, Marlbro).

He married, first, a daughter of Richard

Russell, by whom he had no children; and secondly, Lettice, daughter of Richard Barrett, who died, aged 75, at Hackney, in 1762. By his second wife Rosewell had a son Thomas, and two daughters, Lettice and Susannah. A portrait, engraved by Vanderberghe, is given in the 'Protestant Dissenters' Magazine' for May 1794; another was engraved by Faber after J. Woolaston (BROMLEY).

Besides sermons, of which fifteen were separately published, Rosewell wrote: 1. 'Seasonable Instruction for the Afflicted, London, 1711, 12mo. 2. 'The Protestant Dissenters' Hopes from the Present Government freely declared,' &c., London, 1716. 3. 'The Life and Death of Mr. T. Rosewell' [his father], London, 1718, 8vo. This is generally prefixed to the account of the trial of the latter [see under ROSEWELL, THOMAS]. He contributed the commentary to St. Paul's Epistles to the Ephesians in the 'Commentary' of Matthew Henry [q. v.] (*Prot. Diss. Mag.* 1797, p. 472).

[Wilson's *Hist. of Dissenting Churches*, i. 76 iii. 49; *Watts's Works*, ed. 1812, i. 594; *Protestant Dissenters' Mag.* i. 177-83; *Funeral Sermon by Jeremiah Smith*; *Life and Death of Mr. Thomas Rosewell.* C. F. S.]

ROSEWELL, THOMAS (1630-1692), nonconformist minister, only son of Richard Rosewell (d. November 1640), gentleman, by his wife Grace, daughter of Thomas Melborn of Dunkerton, near Bath, was born at Dunkerton on 3 May 1630. He was cousin to Walter Rosewell (d. 1658), the Kentish puritan, and related to Humphrey Chambers, D.D. (d. 1662), one of the Westminster assembly of divines. He lost his mother in infancy, and was early left an orphan, with an only sister, Grace. A fine property, which should have come to them, was wasted during their minority. His uncle and guardian, James Rosewell, sent him to school at Bath, and on 12 June 1645 placed him in the family of Thomas Ashley, London, as a preparation for business life. He was first with an accountant, afterwards with a silk-weaver, but the colours of the silk tried his eyes, and the preaching of Matthew Haviland turned his thoughts to the ministry. In 1646 he was put under the tuition of Thomas Singleton in St. Mary Axe. On 5 Dec. 1650 he matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, which he had entered in March 1648, during the mastership of Henry Langley. He commenced B.A. on 8 July 1651. Leaving Oxford in 1652, he obtained from John Doddridge (1616-1666) the post of tutor to his nephew (son of John Loving of Exeter) at Ware, near Bideford, Devonshire. In the

spring of 1653 he was presented by Margaret, widow of Sir Edward Hungerford (1596-1648) [q. v.], to the rectory of Roade, Somerset. He first preached there on 29 May 1653, and was ordained on 20 July 1654 at St. Edmund's, Salisbury, by John Strickland, B.D. (d. 1670), the rector, and Peter Ince, 'praying Ince,' rector of Dunhead, Wiltshire. Having married Strickland's daughter, he exchanged in May 1657 with Gabriel Sangar [q. v.], rector of Sutton-Mandeville, Wiltshire, in order to be nearer Salisbury. The arrangement was ratified by the 'triers' on 12 Dec. 1658. He did not get on well with his republican parishioners in Wiltshire. He never prayed for Oliver, but kept 30 Jan. and (after the Restoration) 29 May.

He was ejected by the uniformity act of 1662, and became in 1663 chaplain and tutor in Lady Hungerford's family at Corsham, Wiltshire. In May 1671 he left his situation, owing to slight mental disturbance. Recovering, he became tutor in the family of Thomas Grove of Fern, Wiltshire, but, his malady returning, he went to London, and lived in the house of Luke Rugeley, M.D., from October 1673 to February 1674, when he was completely restored. In March 1674 he became domestic chaplain to Philip Wharton, fourth baron Wharton [q. v.] On 5 May 1674 he was elected by a majority to succeed James Janeway [q. v.] as minister of the presbyterian congregation in Salisbury Street (now Jamaica Row), Rotherhithe. The troubles of the times compelled him to abandon the meeting-house, but he preached twice each Sunday to conventicles in private houses, having audiences of three or four hundred people. It is remarked that more men than women attended his ministry.

On 23 Sept. 1684 he was arrested by Atterbury, the messenger, on a warrant from George Jeffreys, first baron Jeffreys of Wem [q. v.], the chief justice. Asked by Jeffreys where he preached, he answered in Latin. To the insolent supposition of Jeffreys that he could not speak another word of Latin 'to save his neck,' he replied in Greek. He was kept in custody, and was next day committed to the gatehouse. Not till ten days after was his wife permitted to see him. She stayed with him during his imprisonment. On 7 Oct. a true bill was found by the quarter sessions at Kingston-on-Thames. He was arraigned at the king's bench on 25 Oct., and tried on 18 Nov. The charge against him, that of treasonable preaching pointing to the king's death, was absurdly at variance with the whole of his previous character and known opinions. Evidence

against him was tendered by three women, Elizabeth Smith, the wife of George Hilton, and Joan Farrar. The first two were common informers (one had been pilloried, the other was subsequently whipped) who attended his services between 17 Aug. and 14 Sept., to collect evidence in the way of business. It is not clear from their sworn testimony whether they wilfully distorted his words or mistook his meaning. In the face of clear counter-evidence, the jury, directed by Jeffreys, found him guilty. He came up for sentence on 24 Nov., and then took exception to the indictment as insufficient. Counsel was now assigned to him, but no copy of the indictment was allowed him. On 27 Nov. Jeffreys took time to consider the objection. On 28 Jan. 1685 Charles II, who had been told by Sir John Talbot, 'If your majesty suffers this man to die, we are none of us safe in our houses,' granted him a pardon, on his giving bail for 200*l.* and finding sureties for 2,000*l.* His bail was discharged on 25 May 1687. The whole proceedings at his trial were reported in shorthand by Blaney, and partly transcribed for Jeffreys. Rosewell withheld the publication of the report during his lifetime.

He died on Sunday, 14 Feb. 1692. His body was on view in Drapers' Hall, and was buried in Bunhill Fields on 19 Feb., the funeral service being conducted by three presbyterian and three independent ministers. Matthew Mead [q. v.] preached his funeral sermon. In person he was tall and slender, with a piercing eye, and of robust constitution. He married, first, on 29 May 1656, Susannah (d. 1661), eldest daughter of John Strickland (see above), by Susannah, daughter of Sir John Piggot, knt., and had three daughters, Susannah, Margaret, and Elizabeth. He married, secondly, in January 1676, Ann, daughter of Andrew Wanby of Ayford, Gloucestershire, and widow of one Godsolve, by whom he had issue Susannah, Samuel [q. v.], Rhoda, and Eliezer.

He published: 1. 'An Answer unto Thirty Quæries propounded by . . . the Quakers,' &c., 1656, 4to (publ. on 7 Nov.) 2. 'The Causes and Cure of the Pestilence,' &c., 1665, 4to.

[The Arraignment and Tryal with Life, by his son, 1718 (the Trial is reprinted in Protestant Dissenters' Magazine, 1794, pp. 169 sq.); Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, iii. 199; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 756; Kennett's Compleat History, 1706, iii. 428 sq.; Peirce's Vindication of Dissenters, 1717, p. 112; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 534; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1814, iv. 349 sq.; Fosters' Alumni Oxon. 1801, iii. 1281.] A. G.

ROSIER, JAMES (1575-1635), one of the early English voyagers to America, born in 1575, sailed with Bartholomew Gosnold [q. v.] on his voyage to New England in March-July 1602, and with George Weymouth [q. v.] on his voyage in March-July 1605. Of the last voyage he published in 1605 'A True Relation of Captain George Weymouth his Voyage made this present Year, 1605, in the Discovery of the North Part of Virginia.' This voyage was really made to the coast of Maine. Rosier's account has been three times reprinted in America — by the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1843, by George Prince, Maine, in 1860, and by Henry Burrage for the Gorges Society in 1887 (the completest edition). Though writing accurately and carefully, Rosier speaks some what obscurely of the localities visited by Weymouth, in order that foreign navigators might not profit too much by his narration.

Rosier is said by Purchas (iv. pp. 1646-1653) to have also written an account of Gosnold's voyage and presented it to Walter Raleigh, but this is a mistake, as the treatise in question was by John Brereton (BURRAGE, p. 37). He died in 1635.

[Rosier's True Relation, 1605, as cited, re-published in Purchas IV; cf. Burrage's edition of 1887; Brown's Genesis of U.S.A. pp. 26-7, 35, 829, 988, 1009.] C. R. B.

ROSS, DUKE OF. [See STEWART, JAMES, 1476-1504, archbishop of St. Andrews.]

ROSS, EARLS OF. [See MACDONALD, DONALD, ninth earl, *d.* 1420?; MACDONALD, ALEXANDER, tenth earl, *d.* 1449; MACDONALD, JOHN, eleventh earl, *d.* 1498?]

ROSS, MOTHER (1667-1739), female soldier. [See DAVIES, CHRISTIAN.]

ROSS, ALEXANDER (1590-1654), miscellaneous writer, was born at Aberdeen in 1590, and seems to have entered King's College, Aberdeen, in 1604 (*Fasti Aberdonenses*, Spalding Club, 1854, p. 450). In 1641 he said he had studied divinity thirty-six years. About 1616 he succeeded Thomas Parker in the mastership of the free school at Southampton (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 241), an appointment which he owed to Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford. By 1622 he had been appointed, through Laud's influence, one of Charles I's chaplains, and in that year appeared 'The First and Second Book of Questions and Answers upon the Book of Genesis, by Alexander Ross of Aberdeen, preacher at St. Mary's, near Southampton, and one of his Majesty's Chaplains.' In the dedication of 'Mel Heliconium' (1642) to William, marquis of Hertford,

Ross spoke of that nobleman's grandfather as 'the true Mæcenas of my young Muse whilst he lived.' In the same year, in the preface to a sermon, 'God's House made a den of thieves,' preached at Southampton, he said he had spent almost twenty-six years there, diligently and inoffensively, and was now about to depart from them. He was made vicar of Carisbrooke, Isle of Wight, by Charles I, being the last vicar presented before the patronage passed to Queen's College, Oxford (WOODWARD, *History of Hampshire*, ii. 360). In 'Pansebeia, or a View of all Religions in the World . . . together with a discovery of all known Heresies' (7 June 1653), Ross gave a list of his books, past and to come. He died in 1654 at Bramshill, where he was living with Sir Andrew Henley, and in the neighbouring Eversley church there are two tablets to his memory, one on the chancel wall, and one on the floor over the grave, with a punning inscription by himself, for which he left directions in his will (P. C. C., 93 Alchin), made on 21 Feb. 1653-4. Ross left to the town of Southampton 52*l.*, the interest to go to the schoolmaster. The interest of 50*l.* was to go to the poor householders of All Saints' parish, Southampton, and 25*l.* was left to the parish of Carisbrooke for the poor. The senate of Aberdeen University received 200*l.* for the maintenance of two poor scholars, and 50*l.* for two poor men in the hospital. Besides small legacies, 100*l.* was left to each of his brother George's four daughters, and 700*l.* to his nephew, William Ross, to be laid out on Suffield Farm. The university libraries at Oxford and Cambridge received legacies, and Ross's books were left to his friend Henley, who was an executor and guardian to the nephew, William Ross. Ross wished his sermons and manuscripts to be printed. Echard says he died very rich. In the library at Bramshill the executor is said to have found, mostly between the pages of the books, 1,000*l.* in gold (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 241).

Among Ross's friends and patrons were Lord Rockingham, the Earl of Thanet, the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, and John Evelyn, who twice mentions the old 'historian and poet' (*Diary*, 11 July 1649, 1 Feb. 1652-3). Two of his letters are in Evelyn's 'Correspondence' (iii. 56-7); and his correspondence with Henry Oxenden [q. v.], in English and Latin, is in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 28001, 28003, 28009).

Portraits of Ross are prefixed to several of his books. One by P. Lombart, taken at the age of sixty-three, is in 'Pansebeia, or a View of all Religions,' 1653; another, a whole

length, is in the 'Muses' Interpreter,' 1647; and a third, by J. Goddard, in the 'Continuation of Raleigh's History,' fol. 1652.

Ross wrote many books, mostly very small, in English and Latin. His favourite subjects were theology, history, and philosophy, and he produced a considerable amount of verse. He is now remembered best by Butler's couplet (*Hudibras*, pt. i. canto ii.):

There was an ancient sage philosopher
That had read Alexander Ross over.

In the preface to the 'History of the World,' Ross said that, from his youth up, he had been 'more conversant among the dead than the living.' Unfortunately for himself, he was wont to pit himself against greater writers, including Sir Thomas Browne, Sir Kenelm Digby, Hobbs, and Dr. Hervey; and he often indulged in scurrility in his arguments. His most ambitious work, 'The History of the World,' the second part, in six books, being a continuation of Sir Walter Raleigh's 'History of the World,' 1652, fol., inevitably invited comparison, not to Ross's advantage, with Raleigh's book.

Ross's works not already described were:

1. 'Rerum Judaicarum Memorabilium libri tres,' 1617-19, 12mo. 2. 'Tonsor ad cutem rasam,' 1627, 8vo. 3. 'Three Decades of Divine Meditations, whereof each one containeth three parts, (1) History, (2) an Allegory, (3) a Prayer. With a commendation of the private Country Life,' 1630, 12mo. 4. 'Rerum Judaicarum Memorabilium libri quatuor,' 1632, 4to. 5. 'Commentum de Terræ Motu Circulari,' 1634, 4to. 6. 'Virgilius Evangelizans' (Christ's history in Virgil's words), 1634, 8vo; Lauder accused Milton of plagiarising from this book. 7. 'Poemata' (in Johnston's 'Deliciæ Poetarum Scotorum'), 1637, 12mo. 8. 'Mel Heliconium, or Poetical Honey gathered out of the Weeds of Parnassus; with Meditations in Verse,' 1642, 12mo. 9. 'The Philosophical Touchstone, or Observations upon Sir Kenelm Digby's Discourses,' 27 June 1645, 4to. 10. 'Medicus Medicatus,' 1645, 12mo. 11. 'A Centurie of Divine Meditations upon Predestination and its Adjuncts,' 1646, 12mo. 12. 'The Picture of the Conscience drawn to the Life,' 20 Oct. 1646, 12mo. 13. 'Colloquia Plautina Viginti,' 1646, 12mo. 14. 'The New Planet no Planet,' 1646-7, 4to. 15. 'Gnomologicon Poeticum,' 1647, 12mo. 16. 'Mysagogus Poeticus, or the Muses' Interpreter,' 1647, 8vo. 17. 'Isagoge Grammatica,' 1648, 12mo. 18. 'The Alcoran of Mahomet translated (from the French version of André du Ryer, 1649) . . . [at end] A needful Caveat or Admonition,' by Ross, 1649, 4to. 19. 'Wolle-

buis's Abridgment of Christian Divinity, translated by Ross, and enlarged, 1650, 8vo. 20. 'Morellus's Enchiridion duplex. Hoc ab A. Rosseo . . . concinnatum,' &c., 1650, 8vo. 21. 'The Marrow of History, or an Epitome of Sir Walter Raleigh,' 1650, 12mo. 22. 'Arcana Microcosmi, or the hid Secrets of Man's Body; with a Refutation of Dr. Browne's Vulgar Errors,' 3 June 1651, 12mo; enlarged edit., with replies to Hervey, Bacon, &c., 31 May, 1652, 8vo. 23. 'Leviathan drawn out with a Hook,' 26 Jan. 1653, 12mo. 24. 'Animadversions on Sir Walter Raleigh's "History,"' (1653), 12mo. 25. 'Pan-sebeia, or a View of all Religions in the World . . . together with a Discovery of all known Heresies,' 7 June 1653; often reprinted. 26. 'Huish's Florilegium Phrasi-con, or a Survey of the Latin Tongue,' enlarged by Ross, 1659, 8vo. 27. 'Virgilius Triumphans,' Rotterdam, 1661, 12mo, with dedication to Charles II by Ross's brother, George Ross. The exact dates of publication are often given in the copies in the British Museum.

The author is sometimes confused with Alexander Ross, D.D. (d. 1639), an episcopal minister at Aberdeen.

[Authorities cited; James Bruce's Lives of Eminent Men of Aberdeen, 1841, pp. 225-51; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Granger's Biogr. Hist.; Park's Censura Literaria, vol. iv.; Thomson's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 344, x. 112.] G. A. A.

ROSS or ROSE, ALEXANDER (1647?-1720), bishop of Edinburgh, second son of Alexander Ross (d. 1678), afterwards minister of Monymusk, Aberdeenshire, was born at Kinnairney, Aberdeenshire, about 1647. His father, the elder brother of Arthur Ross [q. v.], married Anna, second daughter of John Forbes of Balfing Corsendae, by whom he had ten children. Rose graduated M.A. at King's College, Aberdeen, on 2 July 1667. He then seems to have gone to Glasgow, where his uncle Arthur was beneficed. Here he attended (1669-1670) the divinity lectures of Gilbert Burnet [q. v.] He was licensed by Glasgow presbytery in 1670, and, having been ordained in October 1672, he was admitted on 14 Dec. to the second charge in the Old Church of Perth. In 1678 he was translated to the first charge. He was poor, and had to aid in the support of his father's family, seven of whom were unprovided for. On 7 May 1683 he was demitted from Perth, having been elected to the divinity chair at Glasgow. From this point his preferments were rapid. He was soon promoted to be principal of St. Mary's College, St. Andrew's, and made D.D. On the

death (11 Nov. 1686) of Colin Falconer, bishop of Moray, Rose was nominated by the king (17 Dec.) as his successor. The patent was issued on 7 April 1687, and Rose was consecrated at St. Andrews on 11 May. He held *in commendam*, as Falconer had done, the first charge in the collegiate church of Elgin. The see of Edinburgh had been vacated by the nomination (21 Jan. 1687) of John Paterson (1632–1708) [q. v.] to the archbishopric of Glasgow, in the place of Alexander Cairncross [q. v.] arbitrarily deprived. At the instance of Colin Lindsay, third earl of Balcarres [q. v.], Rose was nominated in the *congé d'élire* for Edinburgh. When the chapter met (22 Dec.) for the election, several members, headed by Andrew Cant (*d.* 1730), minister of Trinity collegiate church, and grandson of Andrew Cant [q. v.], declared that they elected Rose only in compliance with the royal mandate. He was appointed on 22 Jan. 1688.

With the fall of James II, Rose became an important figure in ecclesiastical politics. On 3 Nov. 1688 the Scottish bishops met at Edinburgh, and drew up a loyal address to the king. A month later they commissioned Rose, with Andrew Bruce (*d.* 1700), bishop of Orkney, to go up to London in support of James's cause, and to confer with Sancroft on the position of affairs. Bruce's illness caused some delay. Rose took the journey alone, and, reaching London, found that James had fled.

Rose's account of the negotiations that followed is given in his letter of October 1713 to the nonjuring bishop, Archibald Campbell (*d.* 1744) [q. v.] He acted with unblemished propriety, but he was not the man to cope with the crisis. His position was isolated, and in the absence of instructions he would not speak for his party. The presbyterian interest was in the strong hands of William Carstares [q. v.], whom he does not seem to have approached. Sancroft told him the English bishops were too much perplexed about their own situation to be able to advise others. Francis Turner, bishop of Ely, did all he could for him. William Lloyd (1627–1717) [q. v.], bishop of St. Asaph, though a personal friend, showed him no sympathy. Hearing of the Cameronian outbreak at Christmas in the west of Scotland, Rose sought the interposition of William, through Burnet, who told him that he 'did not meddle with Scottish affairs.' Henry Compton (1632–1713) [q. v.], bishop of London, counselled a direct address to William. The same advice was urged by George Mackenzie, viscount Tarbat [q. v.], and other Scottish peers. It would have been necessary to congratulate William on coming to

deliver the country from 'popery and slavery.' Rose neither felt authorised to do this, nor did it fall in with his own scruples. After the vote of abdication (28 Jan. 1689) he was for returning at once to Scotland, when he found a pass from William was necessary. Compton undertook to introduce him to William. He was accompanied to Whitehall by Sir George Mackenzie of Rosehaugh [q. v.], who suggested a deputation from the Scottish nobility and gentry to wait upon William in the episcopal interest. William declined to see more than two, lest the presbyterians should take umbrage. At the same time he intimated to Rose, through Compton, that he understood that the bulk of the Scottish nobility and gentry were for episcopacy. Next day Rose was admitted to see William, who hoped he would be 'kind' to him 'and follow the example of England.' Rose answered, 'Sir, I will serve you so far as law, reason, or conscience will allow me.' Upon this, 'instantly the prince, without saying any more, turned away from me and went back to his company.' The opportunity was lost. William Douglas, third duke of Hamilton [q. v.], who presided at the Scottish convention of estates, told Rose from William that 'nothing should be done to the prejudice of episcopacy in Scotland, in case the bishops could by any means be brought to befriend his interest.' At the opening of the convention (14 March 1689) Rose prayed for the safety and restoration of King James, a proceeding rebuked by resolution of the house. He did not sign the declaration (16 March) that the convention was a free and lawful meeting. The declaration (11 April) against prelacy was followed (13 April) by the enactment enjoining all ministers to pray for William and Mary. Refusing to transfer their allegiance, the Scottish bishops no longer took their seats in the convention, which became a parliament on 5 June. The act for the abolition of prelacy was passed on 22 July 1689; that for establishing presbyterian government on 7 June 1690.

The deprived bishops made no attempt to maintain their diocesan jurisdiction, but they remained faithful to their order, with the exception of John Gordon (1644–1726) [q. v.], the last survivor of the deprived hierarchy, who left the country, and ultimately became a Roman catholic. Of the thirteen others, only five were left at the death (13 June 1704) of the primate, Arthur Ross.

At this juncture the surviving bishops (practically four, as William Hay (*d.* 1707), bishop of Moray, was paralysed) resolved upon continuing the episcopal order by con-

secrating two clergymen selected by themselves, and without conveyance of jurisdiction or assignment of dioceses. It seems doubtful whether George Haliburton (1628-1715) [q. v.], bishop of Aberdeen, took any part in this measure. John Sage [q. v.] and John Fullarton (*d.* 1727) were consecrated, with great privacy, on 25 Jan. 1705, by Archbishop Paterson, Rose, and Robert Douglas (1625-1716), bishop of Dunblane, in an oratory within Paterson's house at Edinburgh. Rose, in the deed of Sage's consecration, describes himself as vicar-general of St. Andrews ('*sedis Sancti Andreae nunc vacantis vicarii*'), a claim which was not in accordance with ancient right. The vicarial powers of jurisdiction were exercised during a vacancy by the dean and chapter of St. Andrews, and by statute of 1617 the bishop of Dunkeld was vicar-general for convening the electing clergy. The statement that Rose further assumed the title of '*primus Scotiae episcopus*' is dismissed by Grub as groundless. On Paterson's death he had precedence of the remaining bishops, and the death of Douglas left him the sole prelate with right of jurisdiction. Hence he virtually possessed 'an ecclesiastical authority in his own communion unlike anything which had been known in Scotland since the time of the first successors of St. Columba' (GRUB). He pursued the policy of consecrating bishops without jurisdiction, presiding at the consecration, on 28 June 1709, of John Falconer (*d.* 1723) and Henry Christie (*d.* 1718) in Douglas's house at Dundee. The subsequent consecrations of Archibald Campbell (*d.* 1744) [q. v.] at Dundee, 1711, in which Rose took part, and of James Gadderar [q. v.] in London, 1712, which Rose promoted, exhibit his strong sympathies with the English nonjurors, whose episcopal succession was continued by help of Campbell and Gadderar. When asked by Oxford divines, in 1710, whether the Scottish bishops were in communion with the established church of England, he characteristically replied that he could give no answer 'without a previous conference with my brethren.'

Neither on occasion of the union (1707) nor of the rebellion of 1715 did Rose emerge into public politics. His quiet life was devoted to his clerical duties. He seems never to have used the Book of Common Prayer in his public services, though its use was legalised by the Toleration Act of 1712. James Greenshields (not a nonjuror), who in 1710 incurred a prosecution for introducing the English prayer-book at his chapel in Edinburgh, was not licensed by Rose. When consulted by Falconer about the

validity of baptism by clergymen not episcopally ordained, he declined (July 1713) to express an opinion, recommending conditional baptism if any doubted the validity of their previous baptism. In the administration of the eucharist (held usually in private) he used the English communion office. When in 1712 George Seton, fifth earl of Wintoun, reprinted the Scottish office, and introduced it in his chapel at Tranent, it was against the strong remonstrances of Rose. Led by Falconer, he restored the rite of confirmation, practically disused in Scotland since the reformation. His last important official act was to preside at the consecration in Edinburgh (22 Oct. 1718) of Arthur Millar (*d.* 1727) and William Irvine (*d.* 1725). Rose died of apoplexy at Edinburgh on 20 March 1720, in his seventy-fourth year, and was buried amid the ruins of Restalrig church, near Edinburgh, a religious edifice dismantled by authority in 1560 as a monument of idolatry, and used as a burial-place by episcopalians, a service at the grave being prohibited in the city churchyards.

In person Rose was tall and graceful. He was a man of character, accomplishment, and respectable abilities, but of no great sagacity. Perhaps it was well for the peaceful conduct of affairs that those who opposed the presbyterian settlement had no more formidable ecclesiastic than Rose to direct them. So long as he lived, the studious moderation of his personal bearing preserved the unity of his communion; but his policy of creating bishops at large, dictated no doubt by a scrupulous reverence for the royal right of nomination to sees, proved a legacy of division and strife.

He published only 'A Sermon [Acts xxvi. 28] preached before . . . the Lords Commissioners of His Majesties . . . Privy Counsel, at Glasgow,' &c., Glasgow, 1684, 4to.

[Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccles. Scotie.*; Keith's *Historical Cat.* (Russell), 1824; Lathbury's *Hist. of the Nonjurors*, 1845, pp. 412-66; Grub's *Eccles. Hist. of Scotland*, 1861, iii. 284 seq.]

A. G.

ROSS, ALEXANDER (1699-1784), Scottish poet, born on 13 April 1699 in the parish of Kincardine O'Neil, Aberdeenshire, was the son of a farmer, Andrew Ross. After four years' study at the parochial school under Peter Reid, Ross obtained a bursary at Marischal College in November 1714, and in 1718 he graduated M.A. For some time afterwards he was tutor to the family of Sir William Forbes of Craigievar and Fintray, who promised him his help if he went into the church. Ross did not,

however, feel himself worthy of the office of a clergyman, and on leaving Sir William Forbes's family he taught in the schools at Aboyne and Laurencekirk. In 1726 he married Jane, daughter of Charles Catanach, a farmer in the parish of Logie-Coldstone. Though a Roman catholic, she allowed all her children to be brought up as protestants.

In 1732, by the help of Alexander Garden of Troup, Ross obtained the position of schoolmaster at Lochlee, Angus, where he spent the remainder of his life. His income did not exceed 20*l.* a year, but he had also a glebe. Besides being schoolmaster, he was session-clerk, precentor, and notary public; and, in spite of difficulties of which he complains, he made many interesting notes of parish incidents in the Lochlee registers (*JERVISE, Land of the Lindsays*, 1882, p. 76).

Throughout his life Ross was fond of writing verse for his own amusement; and at length he placed in the hands of Dr. Beattie, whose father he had known at Laurencekirk, a number of manuscripts, of some of which copies had been widely circulated, chiefly on religious subjects. Beattie, who compares him to Sir Richard Blackmore for voluminousness, describes him as 'a good-humoured, social, happy old man, modest without clownishness, and lively without petulance' (*FORBES, Life of Beattie*, i. 119). The poems which Beattie recommended for publication were 'The Fortunate Shepherdess,' a pastoral tale in three cantos, and a few songs, including 'The Rock and the wee Pickle Tow' and 'Woo'd and married and a'; and these appeared at Aberdeen in 1768, by subscription. Ross obtained about 20*l.* profit from the book, a much larger sum than he had hoped for. Beattie contributed to the volume some verses to Ross in the Scottish dialect, and wrote a letter in the 'Aberdeen Journal' to draw notice to the book.

Ten years passed before a second edition of 'The Fortunate Shepherdess' was called for. Ross carefully revised the poem; and while it was going through the press Beattie sent the author an invitation from the Duke and Duchess of Gordon to visit them at Gordon Castle. The poet, now eighty years old, accepted the invitation, and dedicated his new edition to the duchess, who gave him, at the conclusion of his visit, a pocket-book containing fifteen guineas. The Earl of Northesk, the Earl of Panmure, and other distinguished persons visited Ross when in the neighbourhood. His wife died on 5 May 1779, aged 77. Ross, tended by his second daughter, a widow, lived till 20 May 1784. He was buried at Lochlee on 26 May. Two

sons had died young; four daughters survived him.

Burns wrote, 'Our true brother Ross of Lochlee was a wild warlock,' one of the 'sons of the morning;' and he said that he would not for anything that 'The Fortunate Shepherdess' should be lost. Dr. Blacklock and John Pinkerton were loud in their praise, and the poem was for many years, and indeed is still, very popular in the north of Scotland. The Buchan dialect in which it is written will repel readers of the south; and the text of most editions, including that edited in 1812 by Ross's grandson—the Rev. Alexander Thomson of Lenthathlan—is very corrupt. The poem abounds in weak lines, and the plot is not very happy. But though the whole is very inferior to its model—Allan Ramsay's 'Gentle Shepherd'—it contains pleasant descriptions of country life and scenery. The best edition is that of 1866, entitled 'Helenore,' with introductory matter by John Longmuir, LL.D. There are several chapbook versions; the Dundee edition of 1812 was the eighth in number.

Ross left several manuscript volumes of verse, several of which seem to be of merit. They include 'The Fortunate Shepherd, or the Orphan,' in heroic couplets; 'A Dream, in imitation of the Cherry and Slae,' 1753; 'Religious Dialogues,' 1754; a translation of Andrew Ramsey's 'Creation;' 'The Shaver,' a dramatic piece; and a prose 'Dialogue of the Right of Government among the Scots.'

[Lives in Longmuir's edition, 1866, and Thomson's, 1812; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Campbell's 'Introduction to the History of Poetry in Scotland,' pp. 272-284; Jervise's Epitaphs and Inscriptions in the North-East of Scotland, i. 127, 281, 289.]

G. A. A.

ROSS, ALEXANDER (1742-1827), general, born in Scotland in 1742, was brother of Andrew Ross (1726-1787), minister of Inch, who was father of Col. Andrew Ross [q. v.] and of Sir John Ross [q. v.] Alexander entered the army as ensign in the 50th foot (now the royal West Kent regiment) in February 1760. He was gazetted lieutenant in the 14th foot (now the West Yorkshire regiment) on 18 Sept. 1765. After serving in Germany Ross returned to England in May 1775. He became captain on 30 May, and served with distinction throughout the American war of independence. He was aide-de-camp to Lord Cornwallis [see *CORNWALLIS, CHARLES*, first MARQUIS and second EARL] and was sent home by him with the despatches of the battle of Camden on

16 Aug. 1780. He was made major in the 45th foot (now the Derbyshire regiment) on 25 Oct. 1780. He represented Lord Cornwallis as commissioner in arranging the details of the surrender of Yorktown. In May 1782 he was sent to Paris to arrange for the exchange of Lord Cornwallis, which was only effected by the peace of 20 Jan. 1783. In August 1783 Ross was appointed deputy adjutant-general in Scotland, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and he served in a similar capacity in India under Lord Cornwallis. He became colonel on 12 Oct. 1793. In August 1794 he went with Earl Spencer and Thomas Grenville to Vienna on a special mission to arrange that Lord Cornwallis should command the allies against the French. Their efforts were unsuccessful. He accompanied Lord Cornwallis as major-general to Warley camp in April 1795, and two months later was nominated surveyor-general of the ordnance in succession to the Earl of Berkeley. Ross, who was promoted lieutenant-general on 29 April 1802 and general on 1 Jan. 1812, became colonel of the 59th foot (now the East Lancashire regiment) and governor of Fort George. He was one of the most intimate friends of Lord Cornwallis, whose correspondence, in three volumes, was edited in 1859 by his son, Charles Ross. He died in London on 29 Nov. 1827. On 15 Oct. 1795 Ross married Isabella Barbara Evelyn, daughter of Sir Robert Gunning, bart.

[Appleton's Cycl. vol. v.; Army Lists; Cornwallis Correspondence.] B. H. S.

ROSS, ALEXANDER (1783-1856), fur trader and author, was born in Nairnshire on 9 May 1783. In 1805 he emigrated to Canada, and was for some years engaged in teaching at Glengarry, Upper Canada. In 1810 Ross joined the first expedition for procuring furs which was sent out by the Pacific Fur Company. This company was founded by J. J. Astor to contest the monopoly hitherto enjoyed by the old-established British North-West Company. It was agreed that Ross should have a share in the company at the end of three years. On 6 Sept. he sailed in the *Tonquin* for the Columbia river with that part of the expedition which was to proceed by sea. During a dangerous voyage the Sandwich Islands were visited for provisions, but the party landed safely in Oregon on 12 April 1811. After some months spent in clearing the country, Astoria was founded and trading operations commenced. In the autumn of 1811 Ross went up the Columbia river, and on 11 Sept., after a voyage of forty-two days, landed at

Oakinacken in the region of Mount Baker. He was left in charge of a newly founded settlement there for 188 days. Though he was the only white man and was surrounded by Indians of very uncertain temper, he succeeded in procuring furs and peltries to the value of 2,250*l*. In January 1812 he was relieved, and on 6 May, accompanied by a Canadian and an Indian, went northwards; he arrived at Astoria, the headquarters of the company, on 14 June. In the course of the year he had travelled 3,355 miles.

In view of the war between Great Britain and the United States, and the neglect and mismanagement of Astor, it was determined to abandon the enterprise, of which Washington Irving published in his '*Astoria*' an account from the projector's point of view. On 12 Nov. 1813 Astoria was made over to the old North-West Company, whose service Ross now entered. He was placed by them in charge of his former post at Oakinacken. In 1818 he was given command of the newly established fort of Nez Percés. In 1821, when the North-West Company was merged in the Hudson's Bay Company, he joined the latter for two years. In 1823 he visited the Snake country in the south-east of the Columbia district, and reported on the trade of that region. He returned in April 1825, and in the summer of the same year obtained a grant of one hundred acres in the Red River Settlement (now Manitoba) by the influence of General Simpson, governor of Rupert's Land. Thither he migrated, and was followed by his family. When in 1835 the Red River Settlement was acquired by the Hudson's Bay Company, Ross was named one of the council and sheriff of Assiniboine, the capital of the colony. He took a prominent part in its organisation. He died at Colony Gardens (now in Winnipeg, Manitoba) on 23 Oct. 1856.

Ross published in England, in his later years, graphic accounts of the countries he had visited, and gave much valuable information concerning the native races. The titles of Ross's publications are: 1. '*Adventures of the First Settlers on the Oregon or Columbia River, with an Account of some Indian Tribes on the Coast of the Pacific*,' 1849. 2. '*Fur Hunters of the Far West: a Narrative of Adventures in the Oregon and Rocky Mountains*,' 1855, 2 vols.; and 3. '*Red River Settlement: its Rise, Progress, and Present State, with some Account of the Native Races*,' &c., 1856. A portrait of Ross is prefixed to vol. ii. of '*The Fur Hunters of the Far West*.'

His son, JAMES ROSS (1835-1871), born on 9 May 1835, was educated at St. John's

College, Red River, and at Toronto University, where he graduated with honours in 1857. After having been for a short time assistant master in Upper Canada College, Toronto, he was in 1859 appointed postmaster, sheriff, and governor of the gaol at Red River. From 1860 to 1864 he edited the 'Nor'-Wester.' He also for a time conducted the Hamilton 'Spectator,' contributed to the Toronto 'Globe,' and was admitted to the Manitoba bar. In 1870 he was chief-justice of Riel's provisional government in Manitoba, and, though he drew up the petition of right, exercised a moderating influence over the rebel leader [see RIEL, LOUIS]. He died in Winnipeg on 20 Sept. 1871.

[Washington Irving's *Astoria*; Alex. Ross's Works; Appleton's *Cycl. Amer. Biogr.* vol. v.]
G. LE G. N.

ROSS, ANDREW (1773-1812), colonel, born at the manse of Souleseat, Inch, near Stranraer, in 1773, was the second son of Andrew Ross (1726-1787), minister of Inch, of an old Wigtonshire family, by his first wife Elizabeth (1744-1779), daughter of Robert Corsane, provost of Dumfries. Admiral Sir John Ross [q. v.] was a younger brother. Andrew Ross was educated at the manse by Peter Fergusson, the successor of his father, who died on 14 Dec. 1787. In 1783 an ensigncy in the 60th regiment of foot had already been obtained for Andrew. In March 1789 he was ordered to join the 55th regiment as ensign at Glasgow, and at the end of December 1790 he was ordered to the north of Ireland, where serious disturbances were imminent. He was gazetted lieutenant in the 55th Westmorland regiment of foot on 21 May 1791. At the end of 1792 he was at Stranraer with the design of raising an independent company of foot. In this he was assisted by his uncle, Major Alexander Ross (1742-1827) [q. v.] of the 14th regiment, who obtained the king's consent under certain conditions. Captain Ross and his company, of which he was gazetted captain on 21 April 1793, were then attached to the 23rd regiment in Ireland. War had been declared with France in February 1793, and on 12 March 1794 George III issued to Ross a 'beating order,' i.e. leave to enlist recruits 'by beat of drums or otherwise.' He was promoted major on 12 June 1794. In October following he was appointed to a company in the 95th regiment, for which he had raised many recruits. He was one of the first volunteers in November 1794, and was attached to the 2nd foot at Portsmouth, but was not sent on active service. In May 1795 he accepted the

appointment of aide-de-camp to General Sir Hew Whiteford Dalrymple [q. v.] in Guernsey, but resigned in April 1797. He was appointed to the Reay fencibles, and was sent to Maynooth and Longford in view of the disturbances in Ireland. Here he came into contact with Sir John Moore, then commanding the troops in Ireland, and a warm friendship ensued. Ross left Ireland in the winter of 1799 to command the second battalion of the 54th regiment, which was present at Aboukir. He was gazetted lieutenant-colonel on 1 Jan. 1800. In 1802 his regiment, with several others which had been in action against Napoleon, was sent to Gibraltar. Here Ross rendered great service in suppressing the mutiny of the artificers, the royals, and the 25th regiment, who anticipated the passive assistance of the queen's, the 8th, and the 23rd regiments. The plot aimed at seizing the person of the Duke of Kent, then commanding the garrison, and at taking him on board a vessel. The attempt failed, and the duke wrote on 30 April 1805, on the eve of his departure, to express his high appreciation of the services of Colonel Ross and of his regiment, the 54th, which had taught the world that Irishmen could, after all, be as loyal as any other subjects of the king. Ross in a letter to Sir John Moore gave the most complete extant account of the Gibraltar mutiny. In September 1809 Ross was obliged to take a voyage to Madeira on account of ill-health. On 25 Oct. he was made colonel, and on 27 Oct. the Earl of Suffolk wrote that Sir David Dundas had received the king's command to appoint him aide-de-camp to the king. Ross died of fever at Carthage in 1812, at the age of thirty-nine.

[Army Lists; Andrew Ross Papers.]

B. H. S.

ROSS, ARTHUR (*d.* 1704), archbishop of St. Andrews, was son of John Ross or Rose, parson of Birse, Aberdeenshire, by Elizabeth Wood; his grandfather, one of the famous 'Aberdeen doctors,' was descended from the Rosses of Kilravock, Nairnshire. Arthur Ross's brother, minister of Monymusk, was father of Alexander Ross [q. v.], bishop of Edinburgh. The future primate was educated at St. Andrews, licensed by the presbytery of Garioch in 1655, and ordained and admitted in the following year to the charge of Kinernie, a parish now annexed to Midmar and Cluny. At the Restoration Ross signed the declaration of the synod of Aberdeen in favour of the re-establishment of episcopacy. He was translated to Old Deer in 1663, and in 1664 to

the high church of Glasgow. The petition sent by the synod of Glasgow to the king in October 1669, complaining of 'the indulgence' as illegal and likely to be fatal to the church, was penned by him. In 1675 he was promoted to the see of Argyll, and was consecrated by Archbishop Leighton, Bishop Young of Edinburgh, and another. He was allowed to hold the parsonage of Glasgow along with the bishopric. In September 1679 he was translated to the see of Galloway, and in October of the same year to the archbishopric of Glasgow in succession to Dr. Alexander Burnet [q.v.], to whom he was indebted for his promotion. In a letter to Archbishop Sancroft, dated 25 Aug. 1684, Ross laments Burnet's death, and contrasts the state of the Scottish church with 'that regularity of order, and that harmony that is in the constitution and devotions of that famous church in which your grace doth possess the highest station.'

In October 1684 Ross was promoted to the archbishopric of St. Andrews, 'not so much,' writes Fountainhall, 'for any respect our statesmen bore him, as to remove him from Glasgow, where his carriage had made him odious.' Early in 1686 Ross and John Paterson (1632-1708) [q.v.], bishop of Edinburgh, went to London to confer with the king on his proposed repeal of the penal laws against Roman Catholics. They were willing to support his views on condition that the Protestant religion should be secured by the most effectual laws which parliament could devise, and that the act of 1669, which declared that the power to change the government of the church belonged to the sovereign as an inherent right of the crown, should be abrogated. When parliament met, Ross spoke in favour of the proposed toleration, but it was strenuously opposed by several of the bishops, three of whom were deprived of their sees in consequence. The primate incurred great odium by the part he acted in this matter, but in a letter to Sancroft he says that the conditions of his support made his concessions 'not so very criminal as they had been represented.'

When news of the expedition of William of Orange reached Scotland, Ross and the other bishops assembled in Edinburgh, and on 3 Nov. 1688 sent up a loyal address to King James, in which they described him as 'the darling of heaven,' and declared that allegiance to him was 'an essential part of their religion.' After the landing of the prince they sent Bishop Ross of Edinburgh to London to advise with the English bishops, while early in 1689 the episcopal party in Scotland sent the dean of Glasgow to London

to learn from the prince of Orange his intentions regarding the church. William declared that he would do all he could to preserve episcopacy if the bishops would accept the new settlement of the kingdom. They seem to have wavered for a time, and the offer was renewed a few days before the meeting of the Scottish estates in March by the Duke of Hamilton, who informed the archbishop of St. Andrews and Bishop Ross of Edinburgh 'that he had it in special charge from King William that nothing should be done to the prejudice of episcopacy in case the bishops could be brought to befriend his interests,' and the duke prayed them 'to follow the example of England.' Ross replied that 'both by natural allegiance, the laws, and the most solemn oaths, they were engaged in King James's interest, and that they would stand to it in face of all dangers and losses.' The die was cast; Graham of Claverhouse was about to take the field on behalf of King James, and they determined to risk all on the issue. The primate and other bishops were present at the opening of the convention, but soon ceased to attend. In April prelacy was declared an 'insupportable grievance,' and it was formally abolished by act of parliament, 22 July 1689. After leaving the convention the bishops disappeared from view. In a letter from Lochaber of date 27 June, Claverhouse writes that they were 'the kirk invisible,' and that he did not know where the primate was.

After his deprivation Ross appears to have lived in great seclusion in Edinburgh till his death on 13 June 1704, and to have been buried at Restalrig, near the city. Educated and ordained as a Presbyterian, he firmly opposed all concessions to those who adhered to the covenants, and he was so resolute in his Jacobitism that he sacrificed not only his personal fortunes but the interests of episcopacy in the cause. Bishop Burnet describes him as a 'poor, ignorant, worthless man,' in whom 'obedience and fury were so eminent that they supplied all other defects,' and secured for him the primacy of the church, which, he adds, was 'a sad omen as well as a step to its fall and ruin.' He seems to have been a man of blameless life and of moderate attainments, who was unequal to the difficulties which he had to encounter, and made no adequate attempt to overcome them (GRUB). He was esteemed a good preacher.

Ross married Barbara, daughter of A. Barclay, minister of Alford, and had two sons: John, who was taken prisoner at Sheriffmuir, 1715; and Alexander, who predeceased his father; also two daughters:

Barbara, who married Colonel John Balfour; and Anne, who became the second wife of John, fourth lord Balmerino. Their son Arthur Elphinstone, sixth lord Balmerino [q. v.], was engaged in a biography of the archbishop, his grandfather, and had collected valuable materials for the purpose, including letters from King James and King William, the bishops of England and Ireland, and many other leading men of the time; but his death on Tower Hill in 1746 put an end to the undertaking.

Ross's publications were: 1. 'The Certainty of Death and Judgment: a Funeral Sermon,' Glasgow, 1673. 2. 'A Sermon before the Privy Council,' Glasgow, 1684. A number of his letters appear in 'Letters of Scottish Prelates,' edited by W. Nelson Clarke, Edinburgh, 1848.

[Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Wodrow's History; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Lyon's St. Andrews; Grub's History; Scott's Fasti; Campbell's Balmerino; Macpherson's Monymusk.]

G. W. S.

ROSS, DAVID (1728-1790), actor, the son of a writer to the signet in Edinburgh, who settled in London in 1722 as a solicitor of appeals, was born in London on 1 May 1728. He was educated at Westminster School, and some indiscretion committed there when he was thirteen years old lost him the affection, never regained, of his father, who, in his will, left instructions to Elizabeth Ross to pay her brother annually, on his birthday, the sum of 1s. 'to put him in mind of his misfortune he had to be born.' Against this will Ross appealed in 1769, and, after carrying the case to the House of Lords, obtained near 6,000*l.* How he lived after his father's abandonment is not known. He played Clerimont in the 'Miser' at Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, on 8 May 1749, and remained there two seasons longer. Engaged with Mossop by Garrick, he made his first appearance at Drury Lane on 3 Oct. 1751 as Young Bevil in the 'Conscious Lovers.' The part suited him: 'His person was pleasing, and his address easy, his manner of speaking natural, his action well adapted to the gravity as well as grace of the character. He was approved by a polite and distinguishing audience, who seemed to congratulate themselves on seeing an actor whom they imagined capable of restoring to the stage the long-lost character of the real fine gentleman' (DAVIES, *Life of Garrick*, i. 195, ed. 1808). He sprang into immediate favour, and is said, with Mossop, to have inspired some jealousy in Garrick [see MOSSOP, HENRY]. Castalio in the 'Orphan,' Carlos in the 'Revenge,' Shore in 'Jane Shore,' Dumont, Lord Townly in the 'Pro-

voked Husband,' Altamont in the 'Fair Penitent,' Young Knowell in 'Every Man in his Humour,' George Barnwell in the 'London Merchant,' Palamede in the 'Comical Lovers,' Romeo, and Essex in the 'Unhappy Favourite' were played in the first season by Ross, who, on 31 March 1752, recited a eulogium of Shakespeare by Dryden, concluding with Milton's 'Epitaph to the Memory of Shakespeare.' Buckingham in 'Henry VIII,' Banquo, First Spirit in 'Comus,' Constant in the 'Provoked Wife,' and Charles in the 'Nonjuror' were given in the following season. On 10 Oct. 1753 he appeared as Oroonoko, playing subsequently Moneses in 'Tamerlane' and Dorimant in the 'Man of the Mode.' On 25 Feb. 1754 he was the original Icilius in Crisp's tragedy of 'Virginia.' In the season of 1754-5 he added to his repertory Carlos in 'Love makes a Man,' Pyrrhus in the 'Distressed Mother,' Hippolytus in 'Phædra and Hippolytus,' Osman in 'Zara,' Macduff, Valentine in 'Love for Love,' and Edgar in 'Lear.' On 27 Feb. 1756 he was the original Egbert in Dr. Brown's 'Athelstan.' He also played Plume in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Charles in the 'Busy Body,' Juba in 'Cato,' Jupiter in 'Amphitryon,' Torrismond in the 'Spanish Friar,' and Frankly in the 'Suspicious Husband.'

On 3 Oct. 1757 he made, in his favourite character of Essex, his first appearance at Covent Garden. Here he remained until 1767, playing leading parts in tragedy and comedy, the most conspicuous being Othello, Diocles in the 'Prophetess,' Hamlet, Archer in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Alexander, Leonatus, Macheath, Sir Charles Easy in the 'Careless Husband,' Norval, Tancred in 'Tancred and Sigismunda,' Ford in 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved,' Macbeth, Tamerlane, Prince of Wales in the 'Second Part of King Henry IV,' King John, Lord Hardy in the 'Funeral,' Oakly in the 'Jealous Wife,' Bertram in 'All's well that ends well,' Loveless in 'Love's Last Shift,' Worthy in the 'Relapse,' Lear, Fainall in the 'Way of the World,' Mark Antony in 'Julius Cæsar,' Comus, Horatio in the 'Fair Penitent,' Cato, and Antonio in the 'Merchant of Venice.' Few original parts were assigned him at Covent Garden. The principal were Sifroy in Dodsley's 'Cleona' on 2 Dec. 1758, Lord Belmont in the 'Double Mistake' of Mrs. Griffith on 9 Jan. 1766, and Don Henriquez in Hull's 'Perplexities,' altered from the 'Adventures of Five Hours' of Sir Samuel Tuke, on 31 Jan. 1767. At the end of the season of 1766-7 he left Covent Garden for Edinburgh.

In 1767, after popular tumult and violent opposition, a patent was obtained for a theatre at Edinburgh. Ross solicited the post of patentee and manager, and, although he was personally unknown in Edinburgh, the theatre was made over to him in the autumn of 1767. He is said to have paid a rental of 400*l.* a year. A strong and influential opposition to Ross as 'an improper person' originated, and led to a paper warfare, in which Ross, on account of his heaviness, was derided as Mr. Opium. He nevertheless opened the 'old' theatre in the Canongate on 9 Dec. 1767, playing Essex in the 'Earl of Essex,' which is noteworthy as being the first play legally performed in Scotland. Ross also recited a prologue by James Boswell, and he played the leading business through what, though it began unhappily, proved a prosperous season. Two years later, on 9 Dec. 1769, he opened, with the 'Conscious Lovers,' a new theatre at Edinburgh. He had succeeded, in spite of innumerable difficulties (including an indignant protest from Whitefield, part of whose former preaching ground was covered by the new edifice), in raising the building by subscription, but seems to have had inadequate capital to work it. At the close of a disastrous season he let it to Samuel Foote [q. v.], and returned to London. At the time of his death the 'Scots Magazine' described him as still holding the titular office of 'Master of the Revels for Scotland' (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. vols. viii. and ix. *passim*).

On 10 Oct. 1770 Ross reappeared at Covent Garden as Essex, this being announced as his first appearance for four years, and resumed at once his old characters. After a season or two, during which he was seen as Sciolto and Alcanor in 'Mahomet,' his name became infrequent on the bill. After the season of 1777-8 he had the misfortune to break his leg, and he did not reappear on the stage. He was for some years in extreme poverty. An unknown friend, subsequently discovered to be Admiral Samuel Barrington [q. v.], made him an annual present of 60*l.*, which was continued until his death. He died in London on 14 Sept. 1790, and was buried three days later in St. James's, Piccadilly, James Boswell being chief mourner. He is said, at the instance of Lord Sp[ence]r, to have married, with an allowance of 200*l.* a year, the celebrated Fanny Murray, who 'had been debauched' by Lord Spencer's father.

He was a good actor, his great success being 'in tragic characters of the mixed passions.' He was, in his youth, a fashionable exponent of lovers in genteel comedy, but

forfeited those characters through indolence and love of pleasure. His best parts seem to have been Castalio, Essex, Young Knowell, and George Barnwell. During many successive years he received on his benefit ten guineas as a tribute from one who had been saved from ruin by his performance of the last-named character. He was said to be the last pupil of Quin, whose Falstaffian qualities he perpetuated. Churchill, referring to the indolent habits of Ross, writes:

Ross (a misfortune which we often meet)
Was fast asleep at dear Statira's feet.

His extravagance kept him in constant trouble. He was a good story-teller and boon companion, and made many influential friends in Scotland and in England.

A portrait of Ross, as Hamlet, by Zoffany, and one by an unknown painter, as Kately, are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. One, by Roberts, as Essex, has been engraved.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; J. C. Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Dibdin's History of the English Stage; Davies's Life of Garrick and Dramatic Miscellanies; Life of Garrick, by present writer, 1894; Georgian Era; Theatrical Review; Theatrical Biography, 1772; Gent. Mag. September 1790; Garrick Correspondence; Bernard's Retrospections of the Stage.] J. K.

ROSS, GEORGE (1814-1863), legal writer, born 17 July 1814, was grandson of Sir John Lockhart Ross [q. v.], and third and youngest son of George Ross (1775-1861), judge of the consistory court of Scotland, and author of 'The Law of Vendors and Purchasers of Personal Property,' 1816 (2nd ed. by S. B. Harrison in 1826; cf. reprint in *Philadelphia Law Library*, vol. xii. in 1836). His mother, Grace, was daughter of Andrew Hunter, D.D., of Barjarg, Dumfriesshire. His eldest brother, John Lockhart Ross (1811-1891) (a graduate of Oriol College, Oxford, B.A. in 1833, and M.A. in 1836), was well known as vicar of St. George's-in-the-East, London (1863-73), and of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East (1873-1891), and published many theological tracts and handbooks.

George was called to the Scottish bar in 1835, and practised as senior counsel, making conveyancing his speciality. He acquired a considerable practice, notwithstanding his bad health and small talents as a pleader. His knowledge of case law was extensive. His legal works secured for him a high reputation, and he was appointed in 1861 professor of Scots law at Edinburgh University. He was an able lecturer. He died of diphtheria at his house, 7 Forres Street, Edin-

burgh, on 21 Nov. 1863. He married, in 1843, Mary, daughter of John Tod, by whom he had five daughters.

Ross published: 1. 'The Law of Entail in Scotland as altered by the Act of 1848' (1848, 8vo). 2. 'Leading Cases in the Law of Scotland' (3 vols. 1849-51); reprinted in the 'Philadelphia Law Library,' vols. lxxxii.-iv. 3. 'Leading Cases in the Commercial Law of England and Scotland, arranged in Systematic Order with Notes' (2 vols. 8vo, 1853 and 1857); a third volume appeared in 1858 as 'Analysis of the Titles to Land Acts' (21 and 22 Vict. cap. 76). He also published in 1858-61 a revised edition, with additions, of W. Bell's 'Dictionary and Digest of the Laws of Scotland.'

[Burke's Peerage, &c., 1894; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1890; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Scotsman, 28 Nov. 1863; Journal of Jurisprudence (Edin.), December 1863; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Sweet's Catalogue of Modern Law Books; Soule's Lawyer's Reference Manual; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. LE G. N.

ROSS, SIR HEW DALRYMPLE (1779-1868), field-marshal, third son of Major John Ross of Balkail in the county of Galloway, and of his wife Jane, daughter of George Buchan of Leatham in East Lothian, was born on 5 July 1779. Of his four brothers, the eldest, a clergyman, was lost at sea; the second died in London; George, a captain of the royal engineers, was killed at the assault on Ciudad Rodrigo in 1812; the youngest, a midshipman, died of yellow fever in the West Indies. Hew entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich as a cadet in 1793, and obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 6 March 1795. Having been appointed to the royal horse artillery, he served with his battery in Ireland during the rebellion of 1798. He remained in that country until 1 Sept. 1803, when he was promoted to be captain-lieutenant. An application for Ross's appointment as aide-de-camp to his godfather and cousin, Sir Hew Whiteford Dalrymple [q.v.], then commanding the forces in the Channel Islands, having been refused, he was on 12 Sept. appointed adjutant to the fifth battalion of royal artillery at Woolwich. On 19 July 1804 he was promoted to be second captain, and on 24 July 1806 to be captain, whereupon he was posted to the command of 'A' troop of the royal horse artillery—a troop which became famous in the Peninsular war as the 'Chestnut' troop. The troop embarked at Portsmouth in November 1808 to join Sir John Moore's army in Spain, but, being detained at Portsmouth by contrary winds, the

result of the campaign became known before the transports sailed, and the troop was disembarked and marched to Chatham.

On 11 June 1809 Ross again embarked with his troop for the Peninsula, this time at Ramsgate. He landed at Lisbon on 3 July, and, after a forced march, joined Wellington's army two days after the battle of Talavera. Ross and his troop accompanied the army in the retreat. In December he was attached to the light division, under Brigadier-general Robert Craufurd [q.v.] He took part in the action in front of Almeida on 20 July 1810. He did good service at the battles of the Coa on 24 July 1810 and of Busaco on 27 Sept., and when the allied army retired behind the lines of Torres Vedras, Ross's battery was placed on the heights looking towards Santarem.

When Masséna retreated, Ross and the 'Chestnut' troop took a foremost part in the pursuit, and were engaged in the actions of Pombal and Redinha on 11 and 12 March 1811, when Ross was slightly wounded in the shoulder; in the actions of Casal Nova and Foz d'Aronce on 13, 14, and 15 March, when he was slightly wounded in the leg; in the action of Sabugal on 3 April, and in the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro on 5 May. The distinguished conduct of the battery was noticed by Wellington in his despatches of 16 March and 2 April 1811. On Marmont's advance in September, Ross took part in the affair at Aldea de Ponte on the 27th of that month. On 31 Dec. 1811 he was promoted a brevet major for service in the field.

Ross's services of 1812 commenced with the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo (taken 19 Jan.), at which his last surviving brother, George, was killed. At Badajos Ross was wounded in the forehead in the assault of the night of 6 April. He took part in the movements of the army before the battle of Salamanca, in the capture of the forts at Salamanca on 27 June, in the action of Castrajón on 17 July, in the affair of Canizal on the Guarena on 19 July, in the battle of Salamanca on 22 July, and in the entry to Madrid on 12 Aug.

Ross remained at Madrid until November, when, the enemy again approaching, his troop moved towards Ciudad Rodrigo. He took part in the affair of the Huebra at San Muñoz on 17 Nov. 1812. In February 1813 he was at Aldea de Bispo, and in May at Puebla de Azava. On 21 May he marched with the light divisions, to which his troop remained attached, towards Vittoria, took part in the affair of Hormaza, near Burgos, on 12 June, and on 18 June was with the division when it fell upon General Maucune's division near San

Millan and Osma, took all its baggage and three hundred prisoners, and proceeded towards Vittoria, halting on the 20th near Pobes.

On 21 June 1813 Ross took part in the battle of Vittoria, and pursued the enemy until 24 June right up to Pampeluna. Wellington's despatch of 24 June referred to Ross's troop having taken a foremost part in the pursuit of the enemy and the capture of their sole remaining gun. Ross was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel for his services at Vittoria, dated 21 June, the day of the battle, and participated in the good service allowance granted by the prince regent to the officers commanding divisions and batteries of artillery (Ross received a pension of five shillings a day).

Ross next took part in the endeavour to intercept General Clausel, whose rapid movement, however, baffled the attempt. He then followed the route of Hill's corps, but on reaching Trañeta turned to the left down the valley of Baztan, and remained near San Estevan from 10 to 25 July, when he marched his troop to Yanzi, and on the following day joined Sir Rowland Hill at Irueta. On the 27th Ross marched towards Lanz, and on 30 July took part in the battle of the Pyrenees. On 3 Aug. Ross went to Andonin, near Passages, to obtain new carriages, wheels, &c., and on 20 Aug. was able to report all his carriages repaired and the troop fit for service.

On the 30th the horse artillery marched to Irun, and on the following day Ross took part in the action of San Marcial, near Irun. He returned to Andonin, where he remained until 6 Oct., when he received orders to be at Oyarzun at 2 A.M. on the 7th. On that day he was engaged in the battle of the Bidassoa, moving to the attack near Irun at 7.30 A.M., and in less than two hours the river was crossed and the enemy beaten from all their positions. Ross's troop was moved into the pass of Vera, and on 10 Nov. was engaged in the battle of the Nivelle, and took part in the attack on the village of Sarre and on the strong redoubts which the enemy had constructed on the heights around it. Clausel was strongly posted on a ridge, having the village of Sarre in front, covered by two formidable redoubts—San Barbe and Grenada. The country in front was so difficult and impracticable for artillery that Clausel's astonishment was great when eighteen British guns opened upon these redoubts at daylight. Under the effect of the powerful artillery fire poured upon San Barbe, the infantry of the fourth division stormed and carried that redoubt. Ross

then galloped his troop to a rising ground in rear of the Grenada redoubt, and by his fire upon it enabled the infantry to storm and carry it as well as the village of Sarre, and to advance to the attack of Clausel's main position. Part of this position was carried, but Clausel stood firm, covered by another redoubt and a powerful battery. These were splendidly silenced by Ross's troop, the only battery which, after passing Sarre, had been able to surmount the difficulties of the ground. The British infantry then carried the redoubt, drove Clausel from his position, and forced the French to retire. The rout was complete. Wellington, in his despatch of 13 Nov. 1813 from St. Pé, refers to this brilliant incident. It was also mentioned in a debate in the House of Commons on the ordnance estimates in 1845 by Sir Howard Douglas, as a strong reason for not reducing on the ground of economy so splendid a corps as the horse artillery.

On 8 Dec. Ross received orders to join Sir Rowland Hill at La Resson, and on the following morning he covered the brigades of Generals Pringle and Buchan in forcing the fords of the river Nive, opposite that place. On the 10th, the enemy having retired into their entrenched camp, Ross moved his troop to the village of St. Pierre, two miles from Bayonne, and was engaged on the 13th in the battle of St. Pierre, where his horse was killed under him. Lieutenant-general Sir William Stewart (afterwards Marquis of Londonderry) [q. v.], under whose orders Ross served, in a letter to Sir Rowland Hill of 14 Dec. 1813 expressed his high opinion of the services of Ross on this occasion, and recommended him for brevet promotion; while Sir Rowland Hill highly commended him to Wellington.

On 7 Jan. 1814 Ross sailed from Passages on two months' leave of absence, arriving at Falmouth on the 17th; owing to the roads being blocked with snow, he took nine days to get to London. The peace of 1814 led to the return home of the 'Chestnut' troop, which, after Ross's departure, had been engaged at the passage of the Adour and the battle of Orthez. Ross resumed the command at Warley, where on 10 May 1815 he received orders to again prepare it for service. On 27 May he marched for Ramsgate, embarked the troop on the 30th, landed at Ostend on 1 June, and arrived at Perk on the 13th. On the 16th he marched through Brussels to join the reserve. At daybreak on the 17th he marched with the reserve towards Gemappe, met the army falling back on Waterloo, and retired with it.

At half-past ten o'clock in the morning of

18 June Ross moved his troop to the rising ground on the right of the Chaussée, placing two guns upon the Chaussée. Between 11 and 12 A.M. the enemy advanced, directing their columns upon the heights on each side of the Chaussée and upon a brow and village upon the right of Ross's position. Ross had two horses killed under him and one wounded. Three of his guns were disabled, and, when the enemy got possession of La Haye Sainte, it was no longer possible for the troop to hold its original position, and it took ground to its right. When the battle was won, with the three of his guns that still remained effective, Ross joined in the pursuit to the heights beyond La Belle Alliance. He halted with his troop for the night with the guards near La Belle Alliance, and marched the following day for Paris. He entered Paris with the allied army, and remained with the army of occupation until December 1815, when he returned to England. For his services in the Peninsula and at Waterloo he was made a knight-commander of the Bath and a knight of the Tower and Sword of Portugal; he received the second class of the order of St. Anne of Russia, medals for Busaco, Salamanca, Badajos, Vittoria, Nivelle, Nive, and Waterloo, and the war medal with three clasps for Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, and Pyrenees.

Ross continued to serve with the 'Chestnut' troop, first at Lewes in Sussex, and then at Dublin and Athlone, until he was promoted to a regimental lieutenant-colonelcy on 29 July 1825. In 1823 he declined Wellington's offer of the post of brigade-major of royal artillery in Ireland. On his promotion to regimental lieutenant-colonel he was posted to the horse artillery, and in the autumn of 1828 he was, as a horse-artilleryman, appointed to command the royal artillery in the northern district, under Sir John Byng (afterwards Lord Strafford) [q. v.], who commanded the district. Ross resided at his own house near Carlisle, and Byng gave him a delegated command of the troops in the four northern counties of the district. In March 1828 Ross was appointed a magistrate for the county of Cumberland. For nearly sixteen years Ross held the delegated command of the troops in the north. The manufacturing districts were in a disturbed condition during most of this time, and the disaffection that prevailed entailed much responsible work. Ross had been promoted brevet colonel on 22 July 1830, and regimental colonel on 10 Jan. 1837, and was continued in the horse artillery. He was made a major-general on 23 Nov. 1841, a colonel-commandant of the twelfth battalion of royal

artillery on 1 Nov. 1848, a lieutenant-general on 11 Nov. 1851, and a colonel-commandant royal horse artillery on 11 Aug. 1852. In April 1840 he was appointed deputy adjutant-general of artillery at headquarters, in succession to Sir Alexander Dickson [q. v.], and remained in this post until 2 May 1854, when he was appointed lieutenant-general of the ordnance, the master-general of the ordnance, Lord Raglan, having left the horse-guards for the Crimea. During Ross's tenure of office as deputy adjutant-general the horse artillery and field battery establishments were gradually placed on a more efficient footing, and many improvements were made in the means of instruction both for officers and men. Ross lent his hearty support to the Royal Artillery Institution, and was instrumental in the appointment of an officer at Woolwich as instructor of young officers of the royal artillery on first joining the service, an appointment which later developed into the department of artillery studies. On his initiation, classes were established at Woolwich for the instruction of officers in the various departments of the royal arsenal, a gun-practice range was made on Woolwich marshes, and about 1852 a small station for artillery was formed at Shoeburyness for experimental practice, which has since developed into the school of gunnery.

To Ross fell the duty of preparing the force of artillery to be sent to the Crimea; and he had the satisfaction of seeing every battery and every portion of a battery shipped from England sent to its destination complete in itself and in a high state of efficiency. He was promoted general on 28 Nov. 1854, and carried on the duties of the appointment of surveyor-general of the ordnance until 22 May 1855, when arrangements were completed for amalgamating the ordnance and war offices, and the appointments of master-general and other offices of the board of ordnance were abolished. Ross was then placed on the staff of the commander-in-chief as adjutant-general of artillery, and continued at the Horse Guards in that appointment until his retirement on 1 April 1858.

Ross received the grand cross of the Bath on 19 July 1855. After quitting active employment he continued to reside in London. A public dinner was, on 9 March 1868, given to him and to Sir John Burgoyne, on the occasion of their promotion to the rank of field-marshal (1 Jan. 1868), by the officers of the royal artillery and royal engineers at Willis's Rooms, at which the Duke of Cambridge presided, as colonel of the two corps. On 3 Aug. 1868 Ross was appointed

lieutenant-governor of Chelsea Hospital. He died on 10 Dec. 1868 at his residence, 34 Rutland Gate, London. The confidence reposed in his judgment by the masters-general of the ordnance and the commanders-in-chief under whom he served, and the friendly and cordial relations which he maintained with a large number of the best officers of the royal artillery, had a beneficial influence upon the public service. His early war services and his soldierlike character had given him a high standard of efficiency, which he ever strove to maintain in the royal regiment.

In 1816 Ross married Elizabeth Margaret, daughter of Richard Graham, esq., of Stonehouse, near Brampton, Cumberland.

His son John (*b.* 1829), who entered the rifle brigade in 1846, and saw much active service, is a general, G.C.B., colonel of the Leicestershire regiment, and D.L. for Cumberland.

There is a portrait of Ross, by Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A., in the smoking-room of the royal artillery mess at Woolwich; and a photograph of him, dated 1863, in the Royal Artillery Institution at Woolwich.

[Despatches; Napier's Hist. of the Peninsular War; Duncan's Hist. of the Royal Regiment of Artillery; Mercer's Journal of the Waterloo Campaign; Sabine's Letters of Colonel Sir A. Simon Fraser during the Peninsular and Waterloo Campaigns; Siborne's Hist. of the Waterloo Campaign; Foy's Hist. de la Guerre de la Péninsule; Dalrymple's Affairs of Spain and Commencement of the Peninsula War; Memoir published by the Royal Artillery Institution, 1871.]

R. H. V.

ROSS, HORATIO (1801–1886), sportsman, born at Rossie Castle, Forfarshire, on 5 Sept. 1801, was son of Hercules Ross, a large landowner and an intimate friend of Lord Nelson. Nelson was one of Horatio Ross's godfathers. His mother was Henrietta, daughter of John Parish, esq., of Neinstaden. In 1819 he joined the 14th light dragoons; but barrack life proved irksome to him, and in 1826 he retired with the rank of captain. On 23 May 1831 he was returned for parliament as member for the Aberdeen boroughs; from December 1832 to December 1834 he sat for Montrose, but after the dissolution he did not seek re-election. In December 1834 he married Justine Henriette, daughter of Colin Macrae of Inverinate, Ross-shire, chief of the clan. Until 1853 he resided at Rossie Castle, which his father built in 1805. In 1853 he sold Rossie and purchased the estate of Netherley, Kincardineshire.

Between 1825 and 1830 Captain Ross was a conspicuous figure in the world of sport, making and winning many matches for large

sums in shooting and steeplechasing. With his best steeplechaser, Clinker, whom he bought from Mr. Holyoake for about 1,000*l.*, he beat Lord Kennedy's Radical in a match for 1,000*l.* a side in March 1826, riding himself; this match is said to have been the first steeplechase held in this country. Afterwards Clinker was matched for, it was said, 1,500*l.* a side against Clasher, the property of Captain Ross's intimate friend, George Osbaldeston [q. v.] In this match Clinker, ridden by Dick Christian, was beaten, falling at the last fence, as his rider thought, for want of condition. Ross also won a sculling match over the seven miles course between Vauxhall Bridge and Hammersmith. On another occasion he walked without stopping from the river Dee to Inverness, a distance of ninety-seven miles.

One of the most remarkable of Captain Ross's shooting exploits was his match with Colonel (afterwards General) George Anson, on 1 Nov. 1828, for 1,000*l.* a side. They were to shoot partridges against each other, walking without dogs, starting at sunrise and finishing at sunset. About a quarter of an hour from the finish Osbaldeston rode over and told Ross that his opponent was dead beat, and immediately after Lord de Roos, who was acting for Colonel Anson, came up to Ross and proposed to draw stakes. Anson was then one bird ahead, but could go no further. Ross, reflecting that killing two birds in ten minutes was hardly a chance on which to risk 1,000*l.*, accepted, and stakes were drawn. Anson then had to be lifted into a carriage, while Ross offered to walk any one present to London for 500*l.*

For nearly thirty years Ross led the life of a quiet Scottish laird, when suddenly the volunteer movement and the consequent development of rifle-shooting in 1859 brought him again conspicuously before the world. In 1861 a Scottish newspaper editor issued a challenge proposing to send to the approaching second Wimbledon meeting a team of eleven Scotsmen to shoot against a like number of Englishmen at long distances for 200*l.* a side. Ross discouraged the scheme, thinking it impossible to find eleven representatives. But in 1862 the international match for the Elcho shield, given by the present Lord Wemyss, was instituted, to be shot for by teams of eight. Captain Ross then, and for ten years afterwards, acted as the Scottish captain. He himself took part in the match five times, and in 1862 and 1863 made the highest score for Scotland. Perhaps his most remarkable feat with the rifle was performed in 1867. In that year

he won the cup of the Cambridge Long Range Rifle Club against nearly all the best shots of the three kingdoms. The competition extended up to eleven hundred yards, a test of nerve, judgment, and, most of all, of eyesight, which it would seem wholly impossible for any man in his sixty-sixth year to stand successfully.

In the society amid which Captain Ross spent his youth challenges were no uncommon occurrence. He himself never appears to have been in any danger of figuring as principal. But he acted as second no less than sixteen times, and was justly proud of the fact that on every single occasion he had prevented a shot being fired. This was stated by him in his latter days in a published letter in which he emphatically condemned the system of duelling.

When well over seventy Captain Ross kept all the activity and the athletic carriage of his youth. He published in 1880 an introduction to a book on 'Deer Stalking and Forests,' by Alexander Macrae, forester to Lord Henry Bentinck; he had long contemplated writing a book on the subject himself.

He died at Rossie Lodge, Inverness-shire, on 6 Dec. 1886, being succeeded by his eldest son, Horatio Seftenberg John Ross.

Three of Ross's sons inherited their father's skill as marksmen. In 1860, at the first Wimbledon meeting, Ross's son Edward, then an undergraduate at Cambridge, won the queen's prize. In 1863 they all took part with their father in the Elcho shield match. Edward Ross shot in it fifteen times, Colin three, and Hercules twice.

[Sportascrapiana, by C. H. Wheeler, includes letters from Captain Ross himself, giving full details of his chief sporting performances; see also Field, 11 Dec. 1886; Offic. Ret. Members of Parliament; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1744; Silk and Scarlet, by H. H. Dixon; private information.] J. A. D.

ROSS, JAMES, M.D. (1837-1892), physician, third son of John Ross, a farmer, was born at Kingussie in the highlands of Scotland on 11 Jan. 1837. He was sent to the parish school of Laggan, and thence to the Normal College for Teachers in Edinburgh, but soon went to study medicine at Aberdeen, where he graduated M.B. and C.M. with the highest honours in 1863, and M.D. in 1864. He made two voyages to Greenland in a whaler, practised as an assistant for two years, and then began general practice at Newchurch in Rossendale, Lancashire. He attained considerable success in the district. He wrote articles in the 'Practitioner,' and published in 1869 'On Counter Irritation,' in 1872 'The Graft Theory of Disease, being

an Application of Mr. Darwin's Hypothesis of Pangenesis to the Explanation of the Phenomena of the Zymotic Diseases,' and in 1874 'On Protoplasm, being an Examination of Dr. James Hutchinson Sterling's criticism of Professor Huxley's Views,' all essays of considerable ingenuity, but somewhat involved in statement. In April 1876 he removed to Manchester, and in August was appointed pathologist to the infirmary. Though late in beginning the practical work of pathology, he laboured in the *post-mortem* room with all the enthusiasm of youth, and in October 1878 was elected assistant physician to the infirmary. In 1881 he published 'A Treatise on the Diseases of the Nervous System,' in two large volumes, of which a second edition appeared in 1883. He begins by a classification of these diseases into three groups, *Æsthesioneuroses*, *Kinesioneuroses*, and *Trophoneuroses*, or changes of sensation, of motion, and of nutrition, and then describes the diseases of the several regions of the nervous system in detail. The book contains much recent information on the subject, and some original observations and hypotheses. It was the first large modern textbook in English on its subject and was widely read. It led to his election as a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1882. In 1885 he wrote a shorter 'Handbook of Diseases of the Nervous System,' which appeared in America, and in 1887 an essay on 'Aphasia.' He was elected professor of medicine in Owens College, Manchester, in 1887; and in 1888 became physician to the infirmary. In 1890 his last illness, which proved to be due to cancer of the stomach, began, and he died in Manchester on 25 Feb. 1892. Besides numerous papers in medical journals and transactions on nervous diseases, he published in 1888 an address on evolution and in 1889 one on technical education. He married, in 1869, Miss Bolton, niece of his predecessor in practice at Newchurch.

[Obituary notice in *Lancet*, 12 March 1892; Julius Dreschfeld's Speech, in *Manchester Guardian*, 27 Feb. 1892; Works.] N. M.

ROSS, SIR JAMES CLARK (1800-1862), rear-admiral, and Arctic and Antarctic navigator, third son of George Ross of Balsarroch, Wigtonshire, and nephew of Andrew Ross [q. v.] and Rear-admiral Sir John Ross [q. v.], was born on 15 April 1800. He entered the navy in April 1812 on board the *Briseis*, with his uncle, whom he followed to the *Actæon*, *Driver*, and, in 1818, to the *Isabella*. In 1819-20 he was in the *Hecla* with William Edward Parry [q. v.], and again in the expedition of 1821-3, in

the *Fury*. During his absence, on 26 Dec. 1822, he was promoted to lieutenant, and as such sailed in the *Fury* in Parry's third voyage in 1824-5, and was still in her when she was wrecked in Regent's Inlet. In 1827 he was again in the *Hecla* with Parry in the expedition to Spitzbergen and the endeavour to reach the pole by travelling over the ice. On his return he was made a commander, 8 Nov. 1827. In the Felix Booth expedition of 1829-33 he accompanied his uncle in the little *Victory*, had a principal share in carrying out the sledging operations on the coasts of Boothia and King William Land, and was the actual discoverer of the magnetic pole on 1 June 1831. On 28 Oct. 1834 he was promoted to post rank, and in 1836 commanded the *Cove* in a voyage to Baffin's Bay for the relief of some frozen-in whalers. In 1838 he was employed by the admiralty on a magnetic survey of the United Kingdom, and in April 1839 was appointed to command an expedition fitted out for magnetic and geographical discovery in the Antarctic.

The two ships *Erebus* and *Terror* sailed from England in September 1839. They first crossed the Antarctic Circle on 1 Jan. 1841, and in a short time discovered a long range of high land, which Ross named *Victoria*, a volcano upwards of twelve thousand feet high, named *Mount Erebus*, and the 'marvellous range of ice-cliffs' which effectually and to all appearances permanently barred the way to any nearer approach to the pole. For this discovery, in 1842 he was awarded the gold medal of the Geographical Societies of London and Paris. The expedition returned to England in 1843, having lost only one man by illness in the four years. Ross was knighted, and in the following year was made an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford. In 1847 he published 'A Voyage of Discovery in the Southern and Antarctic Seas' (2 vols. 8vo). In 1848-9 he commanded the *Enterprise* in an expedition for the relief of Sir John Franklin. He had no further service, though he continued to be consulted as the first authority on all matters relating to Arctic navigation. He died at Aylesbury on 3 April 1862. He married, in 1843, Anne, daughter of Thomas Coulman of Whitgift Hall, near Beverley in Yorkshire; she predeceased him in 1857, leaving issue three sons and a daughter. It was said that an agreement with her family on his marriage prevented his acceptance of the command of the Franklin expedition which was, in the first instance, offered to him. Ross was elected F.R.S. on 11 Dec. 1828. His portrait, by Stephen Pearce, for-

merly in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, is now in the National Portrait Gallery, London, which also possesses a medallion by Bernard Smith.

[O'Byrne's *Nav. Biogr. Dict.*; *Ann. Reg.* 1862, p. 395; Markham's *Fifty Years' Work of the Royal Geogr. Soc.* p. 65; Sir John Ross's *Narrative of a Second Voyage, &c.*; his own *Voyage of Discovery, &c.*, referred to in the text; information from his cousin, Mr. Andrew Ross.]

J. K. L.

ROSS, JOHN (1411?-1491), antiquary of Warwick. [See *ROTS*.]

ROSS or ROSSE, JOHN (1719-1792), bishop of Exeter, born at Ross in Herefordshire, on 24 or 25 June 1719, was the only son of John Rosse, attorney in that town. So late as 1749 Gray spelt the name as 'Rosse.' He was educated at the grammar school, Hereford, was admitted a pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge (April 1737), and on the following 22 June became a Somerset scholar of the third foundation at his college. He graduated B.A. 1740-1, M.A. 1744, B.D. 1751, D.D. 1756, and on 10 July 1744 was incorporated at Oxford. From March 1743-4 to 1770 he held a fellowship at St. John's, and down to 1768 he discharged a variety of college duties.

In 1757 Ross was appointed to the preachiership at the Rolls (although Hurd was a competitor and received the strong support of Warburton and Charles Yorke), and in the same year became a king's chaplain. Lord Weymouth, who had been one of his private pupils, bestowed upon him in 1760 the valuable benefice of Frome, Somerset, and he retained it until his death; he further received in March 1769 the twelfth canonry in Durham Cathedral. He was consecrated on 25 Jan. 1778 as bishop of Exeter, and held with the bishopric, as was the case with many successive occupants of the see, the archdeaconry of Exeter, a prebendal stall in the cathedral, and the rectory of Shobrooke in Devonshire. He also retained the vicarage of Frome, but resigned the canonry at Durham. Though the see of Exeter was meanly endowed, he had the good fortune to receive 8,000*l.* for adding two lives on a lease at Cargoll (POLWHELE, *Biogr. Sketches*, iii. 157; cf. CURWEN, *Journals*, pp. 162, 170).

Ross personally examined all candidates for deacon's orders, and was very hospitable; his conversation abounded in pleasant anecdotes and apt literary references. He disapproved of the introduction of Sunday schools (POLWHELE, *Reminiscences*, i. 138-42), but in a sermon before the House

of Lords on 30 Jan. 1779 he advocated an extension of toleration to the dissenters (HOBE, *Church of England*, i. 435-6). John Wesley attended divine service in Exeter Cathedral on Sunday, 18 Aug. 1772, and was much pleased with it. The bishop thereupon asked him to dinner (an invitation which was censured by some), and the guest was delighted with 'the dinner, sufficient but not redundant, plain and good, but not delicate,' and with his host's 'genuine unaffected courtesy' (*Journal*, iv. 227; NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 230-1). Dr. Oliver says of him: 'This learned member of the Royal Society'—he was elected F.R.S. on 23 Feb. 1758—'was as modest as he was learned' (*Bishops of Exeter*, p. 164). Peter Pindar acknowledged Ross to be 'a man of sense, honest and just,' but sneered at him for pleading poverty when George III visited Exeter, for foisting the king on the hospitality of Dean Buller, and for hoarding his pence for the sake of 'Old Weymouth of Longleat,' his early patron (WOLCOT, *Works*, 1812 edit. i. 264-5, iii. 470-2). For some time before his death his faculties were greatly impaired. He died at the palace, Exeter, on 14 Aug. 1792, and was buried on 18 Aug. in the south aisle of the choir, the place being marked by a flat tombstone and the inscription 'J. R., D.D., 1792.' A tablet in the same aisle bears a longer inscription (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1783, p. 428). The bishop, after providing liberally for his servants and giving the greater part of his library to the chapter of Exeter, left his fortune to Miss Eliza Maria Garway, a distant relative; she was stepdaughter of Samuel Collet of Worcester, and afterwards married Sir Nigel Bowyer Gresley of Drakelow, Derbyshire (BETHAM, *Baronetage*, i. 97).

When Markland, who was unduly sceptical as a critic, brought out a volume of 'Remarks on the Epistles of Cicero to Brutus,' and added thereto 'a Dissertation upon Four Orations ascribed to Cicero' (which are included in most editions of Cicero), Ross published an ironical 'Dissertation in which the Defence of P. Sulla ascribed to Cicero is clearly proved to be spurious after the manner of Mr. Markland.' Gray described Ross's effort as ingenious, although the irony was 'not quite transparent' (*Letters of Gray and Mason*, ed. Mitford, p. 204). Ross edited in 1749, with numerous notes, a competent edition of the letters of Cicero 'ad familiares.' He was the author of several single sermons, and revised Polwhele's 'English Orator' (POLWHELE, *Traditions*, i. 158-9). He patronised George Ashby (1724-1808) [q.v.] (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 577, ii. 186-9).

A poor half-length portrait of Ross is in the hall at the palace, Exeter.

[Baker's St. John's College, Camb. ed. Mayor, i. 306, 308, 330, 337, ii. 706, 715, 726-8; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xii. 9, 117; Gray's Works, ed. Gosse, iii. 32, 161, 335-8; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, vi. 689, 759; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 477, ix. 487; Mrs. Delany's Autobiography, vol. vi. passim; Gent. Mag. 1792, ii. 774, 864; information from Mr. Arthur Burch of Exeter.]
W. P. C.

ROSS, JOHN (1763-1837), musician, was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 12 Oct. 1763, and studied for seven years with Hawdon, organist of St. Nicholas's Church there. From 1783 to 1836 he was organist of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Aberdeen, and was for several years organist to the Aberdeen musical society. In Aberdeen he was long the only resident musician of any standing. He died on 28 July 1837 at Craigie Park, a suburban residence which he had purchased and improved at a cost of 2,000*l.* Ross was a prolific composer of pianoforte and vocal music, but, with the exception of one or two songs, such as 'The Maid of Arranteenie' and 'Keen blows the wind o'er the braes o' Gleniffer,' his works have not survived. He contributed several airs to R. A. Smith's 'Scottish Minstrel,' and was complimented by Robert Tannahill [q.v.] for setting some of his songs to music. He edited 'Sacred Music, consisting of Chants, Psalms, and Hymns for three Voices,' London, 1828, the tunes in which are mostly his own. His anthem, 'When sculptured urns,' was once very popular.

[Aberdeen Journal, 9 Aug. 1837; Anderson's Precentors and Musical Professors (Aberdeen, 1876); Diet. of Musicians, London, 1824; Love's Scottish Church Music; Baptie's Musical Scotland, where a list of his works is given.]
J. C. H.

ROSS, SIR JOHN (1777-1856), rear-admiral and Arctic navigator, born on 24 June 1777, was fourth son of Andrew Ross of Balsarroch in Wigtownshire, and minister of Inch, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Corsane, provost of Dumfries, as his direct ancestors of the same name had been for seventeen successive generations. Andrew Ross [q.v.] was an elder brother. From November 1786 to 1789 Ross was borne on the books of the Pearl in the Mediterranean, and in 1790 he joined the Impregnable at Portsmouth. His captain, Sir Thomas Byard, advised him to go to sea in the merchant service, promising to keep his name on the ship's books. He accordingly went to Greenock, and was bound

apprentice for four years, during which time he made three voyages to the West Indies, and three to the Baltic. In 1794 he entered the service of the East India Company. In September 1799 he returned to the navy as a midshipman of the *Weasel* in the North Sea and on the coast of Holland; he was afterwards in the Clyde frigate with Captain Charles Cunningham [q. v.]; and on the renewal of the war in 1803 joined the *Grampus*, bearing the flag of Sir James Saumarez (afterwards Lord de Saumarez) [q. v.] With few and short intervals he continued with Saumarez in different ships, as midshipman or mate, and, after his promotion on 13 March 1805, as lieutenant, till 1812. In 1805, while serving as lieutenant of the *Surinam*, he was severely wounded in cutting out a Spanish vessel from under the batteries of Bilbao. For this he was granted a pension of 5*s.* a day, which was afterwards increased to 150*l.* a year. In his old age, it was stated in his presence, and without contradiction, that he had been wounded thirteen times, and had been three times 'immured in a French prison' (*Galloway Advertiser*, 20 Nov. 1851). It must have been about this date, but the details have not been recorded. In September 1808, being then in the *Victory*, he was for a short time attached to the staff of the Swedish admiral, a service for which he was well qualified by a familiar knowledge of Swedish. In August 1809 he was created a knight of the order of the *Sword*, and Saumarez was requested to send him again to the Swedish admiral; but as he was then away, in acting command of the *Ariel*, the request could not be complied with.

On 1 Feb. 1812 Ross was promoted to the rank of commander, and in March was appointed to the *Briseis* sloop, which he commanded in the Baltic, North Sea, and the Downs. In 1814–15 he commanded the sloop *Actæon* in the North Sea, and for a short time in the White Sea, where he surveyed part of the coast, and determined the longitude of Archangel by observing the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites. In 1815–17 he had command of the *Driver* on the coast of Scotland, and in January 1818 he was appointed to the *Isabella*, a hired whaler, as commander of an expedition, which with the *Alexander*, commanded by Lieutenant William Edward Parry [q. v.] sailed in April, to endeavour to make the North-West Passage through Davis' Strait. It was the renewal of the search which had been laid on one side during the long war, and resulted in the rediscovery of Baffin's Bay [see BAFFIN, WILLIAM] and the identification of the several points named in

Baffin's map. Ross then attempted to proceed westward through Lancaster Sound, but being deceived, presumably by a mirage, he described the passage as barred by a range of mountains, which he named the Croker Mountains, and returned to England. The report was, in the first instance, accepted as conclusive, and Ross was promoted to post rank on 7 Dec. 1818. In the following year he published 'A Voyage of Discovery made under the orders of the Admiralty, in His Majesty's Ships *Isabell* and *Alexander*, for the purpose of exploring Baffin's Bay, and inquiring into the probability of a North-West Passage' (1819, 4to).

The admiralty had already learned that there were some doubts as to the reality of the Croker Mountains, and had despatched another expedition, under the command of Parry; but the issue of the semi-official account of the voyage brought the question before the public, and Captain (afterwards Sir Edward) Sabine, who had been one of the scientific staff of the expedition, published 'Remarks on the Account of the late Voyage,' &c., severely controverting the statement, which led to a reply by Ross, entitled 'Explanation of Captain Sabine's Remarks,' &c. (1819, 8vo). The matter, as one of conflicting evidence and opinion, could not be decided till Parry's return in October 1820 brought proof that Ross had judged too hastily, and led to an undue disparagement of his work. He was naturally anxious to make another attempt, but the admiralty declined his services; and it was not till 1829 that he was offered the command of the *Victory*, a small vessel, fitted out mainly at the expense of Felix Booth [q. v.], Ross himself contributing 3,000*l.* towards it. In searching for a passage south from Regent's Inlet, the *Victory* was stopped by the ice, and spent the winter of 1829–30 in Felix Harbour. In the summer of 1830 she got a few miles further south and wintered in Victoria Harbour. But there she remained, fast held by the ice, and in May 1832 was abandoned, Ross and his men making their way to Fury Beach, where they passed a fourth winter in a hut built from the wreck of the *Fury*. In the summer of 1833 they succeeded in reaching a whaler—Ross's old ship, the *Isabella*—in Lancaster Sound, and in her returned to England in October.

The results of the voyage, remarkable for the length of time spent in the ice, were the survey of the peninsula since known as Boothia, of a great part of King William Land, of the Gulf of Boothia, and the presumptive determination that the sought-for

passage did not lie in that direction; and also the discovery of the magnetic pole by Ross's nephew, Lieutenant James Clark Ross [q. v.], while carrying out a series of extensive sledge journeys. In 1834 Ross was knighted; the Geographical Societies of London and Paris awarded him their gold medals, and on 24 Dec. 1834 he was nominated a C.B. In 1835 he published 'Narrative of a Second Voyage in search of a North-West Passage, and of a Residence in the Arctic Regions during the years 1829-1833, with Appendix' (2 vols. 4to).

In March 1839 Ross was appointed consul at Stockholm, and held that post till the autumn of 1846. He had returned to England on leave in February 1845, on hearing of the proposed expedition to the Arctic under the command of Sir John Franklin, but found, much to his annoyance, that his opinion was not asked, and when offered, was rejected with scant courtesy. Between himself and Sir John Barrow [q. v.] there was a quarrel of long standing, and all the men of Arctic experience, including Parry, Richardson, and especially Ross's nephew, Sir James Clark Ross, followed Barrow's lead. In 1846 Barrow published his 'Voyages of Discovery and Research,' in which he devoted two chapters to a virulent attack on Ross. Ross replied with 'Observations on a Work entitled "Voyages of Discovery, &c.," by Sir John Barrow' (1846, 8vo), in which he fairly met his adversary's criticisms, but with a degree of rancour which deprived his pamphlet of much of its effect. In 1847 he urged on the admiralty the advisability of at once despatching an expedition for the relief of Franklin. His letter was referred to Parry, Richardson, and James Clark Ross, who agreed that any such expedition would be premature. Ross's age certainly unfitted him for the service, but Ross ascribed the rejection of his proposal to the personal ill-will of Barrow, who was still at the Admiralty.

In 1849, by a grant from the Hudson's Bay Company, supplemented by 1,000*l.* from Sir Felix Booth and by public subscription, Ross was able to fit out a small vessel named the *Felix*, which sailed from Stranraer on 23 May 1850, under the flag of the Northern Yacht Club. In this he went into Lancaster Sound, and returned the following year. He was still anxious to prosecute the search, but the admiralty declined to entrust the task to a man of seventy-five. Ross revenged himself by publishing 'Rear-admiral Sir John Franklin: a Narrative of the Circumstances and Causes which led to the Failure of the Searching Expeditions sent by Government

and others for the Rescue of Sir John Franklin' (8vo, 1855), a work of considerable interest, but marred by the strong personal feeling. He died in London on 30 Aug. 1856. He was twice married, and left issue one son, in the civil service of the East India Company.

Besides the works already mentioned and some unimportant pamphlets, Ross wrote: 1. 'A Treatise on Navigation by Steam,' 4to, 1828. 2. 'Memoirs and Correspondence of Admiral Lord de Saumarez,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1838. 3. 'On Steam Communication to India,' 8vo, 1838. 4. 'A Short Treatise on the Deviation of the Mariner's Compass,' 8vo, 1849. 5. 'On Intemperance in the Royal Navy,' 8vo, 1852 (a pamphlet with some interesting autobiographic reminiscences.)

A portrait, by Benjamin Rawlinson Faulkner [q. v.], is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh; it has been lithographed by R. J. Lane. Another portrait, painted by James Green in 1833, in which he is wearing the Swedish order of the Sword, is in the National Portrait Gallery; and a third belongs to the Royal Geographical Society.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Journal of the Royal Geogr. Soc. vol. xxviii. p. cxxx; his own works and others referred to in the text; information from Mr. Andrew Ross, his nephew.]

J. K. L.

ROSS, JOHN (1800?–1865?), biographer of Chatterton. [See Dix.]

ROSS, SIR JOHN LOCKHART (1721–1790), vice-admiral, fifth son of Sir James Lockhart, bart., of Carstairs, by his wife Grizel, third daughter of William, twelfth lord Ross [q. v.], was born at Lockhart Hall, Lanarkshire, on 11 Nov. 1721. In September 1735 he entered the navy on board the *Portland* with Captain Henry Osborne [q. v.] In 1737–8 he was with Captain Charles Knowles [q. v.] in the *Diamond* in the West Indies; in 1739 in the *Romney* with Captain Henry Medley, and in 1740 in the *Trial* sloop with Captain Frogmore, whom he followed to the *Lively*, and afterwards to the *Ruby*. He passed his examination on 28 Sept. 1743, and on 21 Oct. was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Dover* in the North Sea, and afterwards on the coast of North America, where he was moved into the *Chester*, and returned to England in the end of 1746. In April 1747 he was appointed to the *Devonshire*, the flagship of Rear-admiral Peter Warren [q. v.] in the action off Cape Finisterre on 3 May. He was afterwards appointed to command the *Vulcan* fireship, in which he was present in Hawke's action of 16 Oct., and, on the suspension of

Captain Fox, had the temporary command of the *Kent*. During 1748 he was first lieutenant of the *Invincible*, guardship at Portsmouth, and for the next few years was on half pay in Scotland. In January 1755 he was appointed first lieutenant of the *Prince* with Captain Charles Saunders [q. v.], and on 22 April 1755 was promoted to command the *Savage* sloop, attached during the year to the western squadron cruising under the command of Sir Edward Hawke or Vice-admiral Byng.

On 23 March 1756 Lockhart was posted to the *Tartar*, a frigate of 28 guns and 180 men, in which during the next two years he was engaged in active, successful, and brilliant cruising in the Channel, capturing several large privateers of equal or superior force, among them the *Cerf* of 22 guns and 211 men, the *Grand Gideon* of 26 guns and 190 men, the *Mont-Ozier* of Rochelle of 20 guns and 170 men. In engaging the last, on 17 Feb. 1757, Lockhart was severely wounded, and obliged to remain on shore for the next two months. He had only just rejoined his ship when, on 15 April, off Dun-nose, he captured the *Duc d'Aiguillon* of St. Malo, of 26 guns and 254 men; and on 2 Nov. the *Melampe*, of 36 guns and 320 men, a remarkably fine vessel, which was added to the navy as a 36-gun frigate. The admiralty acknowledged the brilliant service by a complimentary letter, and by promoting Lockhart to the command of the 50-gun ship *Chatham*; by promoting the *Tartar*'s first lieutenant to the rank of commander, and desiring Lockhart to name one of the subordinate officers to be promoted to the vacancy. Lockhart replied that unfortunately none of the young gentlemen had more than four years' time, and recommended that the promotion should be given to the master, which was done. He was also presented by the merchants of London and of Bristol with handsome pieces of plate 'for his signal service in supporting the trade;' and by the corporation of Plymouth with the freedom of the borough in a gold box.

Lockhart's activity had severely tried his health, and he spent the next few months at Bath, waiting for the *Chatham* to be launched. This was done in April 1758, and, as a further mark of admiralty favour, the officers and most of the men of the *Tartar* were also appointed to the *Chatham*. By the middle of May she was ready for sea, and from June to September was in the North Sea, cruising in quest of the enemy's privateers, but without any marked success. In September she was ordered into the Channel, and through the following year formed

part of the fleet under Sir Edward Hawke; she was, however, detached during the summer off Havre under Rear-admiral George Brydges (afterwards Lord) Rodney [q. v.]. In October she again joined Hawke, and was sent with Commodore Duff to keep watch in Quiberon Bay, which the small squadron left on the morning of Nov. 20, on the news of the French fleet being at sea. In the forenoon they were chased by the French fleet, which was thus delayed, overtaken, and brought to action by Hawke. Four days later Hawke appointed Lockhart to the *Royal George* in the place of Captain John Campbell (1720?-1790) [q. v.], who was sent home with the despatches. In the end of January 1760 the *Royal George* came to Spithead, and a month later Lockhart was appointed to command the *Bedford* of 64 guns, forming part of the fleet under Hawke or Boscawen (1760-1).

By the death of his brother James in September 1760 Lockhart succeeded to the Ross estate of Balnagowan, the entail of which obliged him to take the name of Ross; this he formally did in the following spring, announcing the change to the admiralty on 31 March 1761. He was then at Lockhart Hall, where he seems to have passed the winter on leave, but afterwards rejoined the *Bedford* during the summer. In September he applied to be relieved from the command, and on the 27th was placed on half pay. In the previous June he had been elected member of parliament for the Lanark boroughs, but it does not appear that he took any active interest in parliamentary business. He devoted himself principally to the improvement of his estates and the condition of the peasantry, and became known as 'the best farmer and the greatest planter in the country; his wheat and turnips showed the one, his plantation of a million of pines the other' (PENNANT, *Tour through North Britain*).

In 1777, when war with France appeared imminent, Ross returned to active service, and was appointed to the *Shrewsbury*, one of the fleet with Keppel in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778. On 13 Aug., by the successive deaths of his elder brothers without male issue, he succeeded to the baronetcy. On 19 March 1779 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and during the summer, with his flag in the *Royal George*, he was fourth in command in the Channel. In September he was sent with a small squadron into the North Sea to look out for John Paul Jones [q. v.], but Jones, after capturing the *Serapis* in 1779, made good his escape. Continuing in the Channel fleet, Ross was

with Rodney at the defeat of Langara and the relief of Gibraltar in January 1780; with Darby at the relief of Gibraltar in April 1781; and with Howe during the early summer of 1782. On the return of the fleet to Spithead in August he resigned his command, and had no further employment afloat. He became a vice-admiral on 24 Sept. 1787, and died at Balnagowan Castle in Ross-shire on 9 June 1790. He married in 1762 Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Dundas the younger [q. v.] of Arniston, and had with other issue, Charles (d. 1814), seventh baronet and colonel of the 86th regiment, the grandfather of the present baronet, and George Ross (1775-1861), father of George Ross [q. v.] Ross's portrait by Reynolds, painted about 1760, at Balnagowan, has been engraved.

[*Naval Chronicle*, vi. 1, viii. 374; *Ralf's Naval Biogr.* i. 193; Official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office, more especially the record of his service in the *Tartar* and *Chatham* in the logs of these ships and in *Captains' Letters*, L. 12-15; *Foster's Baronetage*; *Burke's Baronetage*; *Douglas's Peerage of Scotland*, ii. 421-3; information from the family.] J. K. L.

ROSS, JOHN MERRY (1833-1883) Scottish writer, was the only child of humble parents in Kilmarnock, where he was born on 21 April 1833. He was educated at the academy there, and in 1851 he entered the university of Glasgow, where 'he devoted more time to English literature than to the Greek and Roman classics,' and won the prize for the poem in the class of logic and rhetoric. While at the university he wrote an essay on Philip James Bailey's 'Festus' for Hogg's 'Instructor.' On leaving the university he entered the divinity hall of the united presbyterian church, but at the close of the third session discontinued his theological studies, and in 1859 was appointed sub-editor of Chambers's 'Encyclopaedia.' He also at the same time assisted his wife in the management of a school for young ladies in Edinburgh, and in 1866 he was appointed by the town council senior English master of the royal high school.

Ross contributed lives of Milton (1856) and of Cowper (1863) to Nimmo's series of English poets, and in 1872 published an annotated edition of selected portions of Milton for use in secondary schools. He contributed a number of lives to the 'Imperial Dictionary of Biography,' and also projected and edited the 'Globe Encyclopaedia,' 1876-9. In 1874 he received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Glasgow, and in 1875 he was chosen a fellow of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. He died

on 2 Feb. 1883. During the later years of his life he had been engaged in the preparation of a work on 'Scottish History and Literature to the Period of the Reformation,' which was published posthumously in 1884, with a biographical sketch of the author by James Brown, D.D. Although not displaying much independent research, it is of value as a summary of the characteristics of the principal Scottish writers, viewed in relation to the history of the nation.

[Biographical sketch appended to his *Scottish History and Literature*; obituary notices in *Scotsman and Academy*.] T. F. H.

ROSS, JOHN WILSON (1818-1887), author, born in 1818 at Belmont, St. Vincent, was a son of John Pemberton Ross, solicitor-general and speaker of the House of Assembly of that island, by his wife, only daughter of Alexander Anderson the botanist [q. v.] He was educated in England, at King's College, London. During his early years he lived in British Guiana, where he acted as secretary to the vendue-master of Berbice. On returning to England he engaged in literary work. He edited the second and third series (1860-1863) of the 'Universal Decorator,' writing for it memoirs of eminent decorators, and to a similar periodical, entitled 'Paper and Print,' contributed a series of lives of French and Flemish printers of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. In 1871 an article from his pen, under the title 'The Doctrine of the Chorizontes' (i.e. those who 'separate' the authorship of the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey'), appeared in the 'Edinburgh Review.' Its object was to show that the 'Odyssey' was composed at least three centuries later than the 'Iliad.'

Ross's first separate publication was 'Ninian,' a poem in three cantos, published at Edinburgh in 1839. In 1846 he produced a translation of Paul Féval's 'Les Amours de Paris.' In 1869 he published anonymously a pamphlet full of curious learning, but defective logical power, called 'The Biblical Prophecy of the Burning of the World: an Attempt to fix [in 6000 A.D.] the date of the coming Fire that is to destroy us all.' Ross's chief work, 'Tacitus and Bracciolini: the Annals forged in the Fifteenth Century' (1878, 8vo), combines considerable acumen with somewhat defective scholarship. Dedicated to the author's brother, Sir Robert Dalrymple Ross [q. v.], the book endeavours to show that Poggio Bracciolini forged the 'Annales' of Tacitus for Cosmo de' Medici on the suggestion of Piero Lamberteschi. The theory is based partly upon the long-noticed contrast in style between the 'Annals' and

the 'Histories' and upon alleged solecisms in the former, but mainly on forced interpretations of somewhat mysterious episodes in the life of Poggio. In a digressional note Ross elaborately defends the Rowleian authorship of the Chatterton poems. Ross, who wrote also much in popular magazines, died at his house in Holborn on 27 May 1887.

[Times, 1 June 1887; Athenæum, 4 June; Men of the Time, 11th ed.; Ross's Works; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. Suppl. ii. 1298; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. L. G. N.

ROSS, PATRICK (1740?–1804), major-general, chief engineer, Madras, was born about 1740. He was commissioned as ensign in the 4th king's own foot, and on 19 May 1758 he was made, by royal warrant, practitioner-engineer and ensign in the corps of engineers. In the autumn he accompanied the expedition under General Hobson and Captain Hughes, R.N., against the French, to the West Indies, arriving at Barbados in January 1759. He took part in the attack upon the French island of Martinique and the capture of Guadaloupe, where he remained, his own regiment, the king's own, being on service in that island. He was promoted sub-engineer and lieutenant on 17 March 1759, and lieutenant in the 4th foot on 27 Oct. 1760. He was invalided home in 1762. He became engineer-extraordinary and captain-lieutenant on 8 June 1763, and on 12 Oct. of that year ceased to be connected with the 4th foot on reduction of the establishment of that regiment. In 1765 he made detailed reports on the West Indian islands of Grenada, St. Vincent, and Dominica. He was employed at home until 1770.

On 23 March of this year the court of directors of the East India Company having decided to reorganise the engineer establishment in India upon an entirely military basis, and having fixed an establishment at Madras, Ross was selected for the appointment of chief engineer with rank as lieutenant-colonel. On 15 Sept. 1770 he arrived at Madras, where he was stationed, and, became a member of the governor's council or board. He soon saw the necessity for an arsenal, and sent in a report, with an estimate of thirty-seven thousand rupees.

On 16 Sept. 1771 an army was assembled at Trichinopoly under Colonel Joseph Smith to act against Tanjore. Ross accompanied it as chief engineer. Vallam was besieged and a breach made, but when an assault was made at daybreak on 21 Sept. the place was found to have been evacuated. On the 23rd the army encamped before Tanjore; ground was broken on the 29th, and fire opened on

2 Oct. On 7 Oct. Ross was wounded in the cheek by a musket-ball, but by the 20th was again able to direct the siege operations, which were carried out with great skill. Breaching batteries were constructed on the 20th on the crest of the glacis, and mining was commenced the same day. On the 28th news arrived from the nabob that the rájá had accepted terms, and hostilities ceased.

Towards the end of November Ross went to Vallam to report on the works necessary to put the fort in a proper state of defence. In March 1772 a force was again assembled at Trichinopoly, under Smith, with Ross as chief engineer. Ramnad was besieged in May, and captured in June.

The intestine commotion of the Maráthá state in 1773 induced Muhammad Ali to undertake operations against the rájá of Tanjore, and the British joined him. In July Smith assembled a force at Trichinopoly for the reduction of Tanjore. Ross was again in command of the engineers, and directed the siege. He reconnoitred the place on 6 Aug., broke ground on the 20th, and opened fire on the 26th. On 17 Sept. a practicable breach was reported, the assault was made, and the place captured. Smith, in his despatch, expressed his high sense of the service of Ross, and wrote that the siege-works were the best ever seen in the country. Ross was at the taking of Nagar on 21 Oct., and made a survey of the place. Tanjore was restored to the rájá by order of the court of directors in March 1775.

In 1775 Ross sent in a report, plans, and estimate for the new artillery station at St. Thomas's Mount, and in April 1776 he destroyed the fortification of Vallam by mining. Having for some years carried out the reconstruction of the defences of Fort George, Madras, Ross reported in March 1778 the satisfactory progress which had been made, and went to England on leave of absence.

At the beginning of 1781 Ross accompanied the abortive expedition, under Commodore Johnstone, R.N., against the Dutch settlements at the Cape of Good Hope. He was then sent with part of the expedition to reinforce Sir Edward Hughes [q. v.] in the East Indies, and arrived in Madras in May 1782.

On 27 Dec. Ross was ordered to proceed with the army, under Major-general Stuart, against Tipú, sultan of Mairsur, 'with such a number of engineers as he might think necessary.' The army marched from Vallont on 25 Jan. 1783. On 9 Feb. Wandiwash was reached; Ross demolished its defences by mining by the 15th, and Karangúli was destroyed by the 19th. In April Ross was

promoted colonel in the company's service, to rank, however, junior to colonels in the king's service. On the 27th of this month he was at the capture of Perumakal, and on 6 June encamped with the army near Cuddalore, occupied by the French under De Bussy. In reconnoitring the place Ross had a narrow escape, his horse-keeper and one of his escort being killed. On the 13th Ross took part in the victorious attack on the French fortified position about a mile outside Cuddalore. Stuart, who in a general order complimented the force on the attack, specially expressed his indebtedness to Ross. On the capture of the position it was fortified by Ross, and the siege of Cuddalore was commenced. In June 1783 the French fleet under Suffren arrived to co-operate in the defence of Cuddalore. On the 18th Suffren landed a strong detachment, and on the 25th the garrison made an attack upon the British entrenchments, which was effectually repulsed. Stuart in a general order conveyed his thanks to Ross, 'to whose abilities he was so much indebted.' News that preliminaries of peace had been agreed upon caused a cessation of hostilities, and Ross returned to Madras.

In January 1784 a proposal of Ross to establish a corps of guides for the Carnatic, to collect accurate information about the country, its roads, &c., was approved. For the next five years Ross was occupied with the ordinary peace duties of his appointment. At the end of December 1789 Tipú attacked Travancore, and Ross, in the early part of 1790, made the necessary engineer preparations for a campaign, which was carried out under Major-general Sir William Medows [q. v.] in the Coimbatore district. On 13 Nov. Ross visited Chepauk to quiet the nabob's troops there, who had become unruly. His mission was successful, and met with the approval of the council.

In the spring of 1791 Lord Cornwallis took command of the army, and besieged and took Bangalore from Tipú on 20 March. Before the end of the month Ross joined the army which pursued Tipú to Arákere, nine miles east of Seringapatam. On 15 May a victorious action was fought, in which Ross took part, and the army advanced to Canambaddi. But neither the Bombay army nor the Maráthá army having effected a junction with Cornwallis, he was unable to proceed for want both of provisions and of transport for his heavy guns. He therefore buried or destroyed the latter, and relinquished his plan of campaign. The allies appeared shortly after, and the armies having crossed the Káveri on 19 June, Ross was sent with the 22nd battalion of coast

sepoys to summon Húliyardrúg, which capitulated the following day. Its defences were destroyed under Ross's direction. On the 28th and 29th Ross reconnoitred Savandrág, but it was considered too strong to warrant the delay which would be necessary to take it. Bangalore was reached on 9 July. When Usúr was seized on the 15th, and with it the command of the Palikód pass, Ross repaired its defences. After the capture of Ráyakottai and the hill forts on the way, Ross returned to Madras to make the necessary engineer arrangements for the prosecution of the campaign, rejoining the army at the end of November. On 29 Nov. he reconnoitred the formidable fortress of Savandrág. The siege was commenced under his direction, and on 17 Dec. fire was opened, and a practicable breach made by the 21st, when it was captured by assault. On 24 Dec. Uttardrág, another strong place, after it had been reconnoitred by Ross, was carried by assault.

In February 1792 the allied armies appeared before Seringapatam, and Ross, with the quartermaster-general, reconnoitred the fortified position of Tipú's camp on the north of the place. On the night of 6 Feb. an attack in three columns was made. The fighting lasted till daybreak on the 7th. Ross remained with Cornwallis in the centre of the attack, and then joined the column of Colonel Stuart, which had established itself on the island of Seringapatam, where he made his engineer park, and the place was invested. By Ross's advice the siegeworks were directed against the north side, and ground was broken on the 19th, after the arrival of the Bombay army and the native allies. On the 24th Tipú asked for terms, hostilities ceased, and a treaty of peace was signed on 19 March.

Early in 1793 Ross went to England for the benefit of his health. He was made local brevet colonel in India, for service in the field, on 1 March 1794. In September 1795 Ross was back in India, and brought to notice the inadequacy of the engineer corps, with the result that in January 1796 that corps was reorganised on a larger scale. He was promoted brevet colonel in the army on 1 June 1796, and major-general on 1 Jan. 1797. He remained at Madras during the campaigns of 1798 and 1799, sending forward supplies to the engineers, and generally superintending the operations of that arm. On 28 July 1799 he forwarded to the council a survey of the position of the army before Seringapatam in the previous May, with the plan of attack and section through the breach, and a report from Lieutenant-colonel

Gent, the senior engineer officer at the siege. In August he reported on the defences of Seringapatam, with plans and estimates for their improvement.

Ross returned to England in 1802, and on 1 Jan. 1803 retired from the service on a pension. Before leaving India he addressed a letter to the government, urging the requirements of the engineer and public works branch of the service, the necessity for expenditure in order to adequately maintain the defences of fortified places, and the economy which would result from judicious expenditure. He represented Horsham, Sussex, in parliament from 1802 until his death, on 24 Aug. 1804, at Harley Street, Cavendish Square, London. His wife died there on 7 Dec. of the preceding year.

[Royal Engineers' Records; War Office Records; Despatches; Vibart's Military Hist. of the Madras Engineers, London, 1881; Dodwell and Myles's Indian Army Lists; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of Royal Engineers, London, 1889; Munro's Coromandel War, 1784; Dirom's Narrative of the Campaign in India which terminated the war with Tippoo Sultan in 1792, London, 1793; Lake's Sieges of the Madras Army, 1825; Fullarton's Narrative of Operations of the Southern Army, 1788; Gent. Mag. 1804, ii. 885; Beatson's Conduct of the War with Tippoo Sultan, 1800; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, London, 1804.] R. H. V.

ROSS, ROBERT (1766-1814), major-general, who won Bladensburg, and took Washington, born late in 1766, was the son of Major David Ross of Rosstrevor, an officer who served with distinction in the seven years' war. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of T. Adderley of Innishannon, and half-sister of James Caulfeild, first Earl of Charlemont [q. v.]

He matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, on 11 Oct. 1784, at the age of seventeen, and was commissioned as ensign in the 26th foot on 1 Aug. 1789. He became lieutenant in the 7th fusiliers on 13 July 1791, and captain on 21 April 1795. On 23 Dec. of that year he obtained a majority in the second battalion of the 19th regiment, but the battalion was soon afterwards reduced. After being for some years on half pay, he became major in the 20th foot on 6 Aug. 1799. The regiment was sent to Holland immediately afterwards to form part of the Anglo-Russian army under the Duke of York. Three-fourths of the men were volunteers from the militia; but it was 'a regiment that never would be beaten,' and at Krabbendam on 10 Sept. it repulsed a vigorous attack by the central column of Brune's army. This was Ross's

first engagement. He was severely wounded, and had no further share in the operations.

In the following year he went with the regiment to Minorca, and helped to persuade the men, who were engaged for service in Europe only, to volunteer for Egypt. The regiment landed in Egypt in July 1801, when Ménou was still holding out in Alexandria; and it distinguished itself on 25 Aug. by storming an outpost with the bayonet only, and repelling the enemy's attempt to recover it. A few days afterwards Ménou capitulated; and at the end of the year the 20th went to Malta.

Ross had been made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 1 Jan. 1801 for his service in Holland; but he was still regimental major when he succeeded, in September 1803, to the actual command of the 20th, which was now reduced to one battalion. He exercised the regiment indefatigably: 'we were repeatedly out for eight hours during the hot weather; frequently crossing the country, scouring the fields over the stone walls, the whole of the regiment acting as light infantry; and the best of the joke was that no other corps in the island was similarly indulged' (STEEVENS, *Reminiscences*, p. 39).

In November 1805 the regiment went to Naples as part of the expedition under Sir James Henry Craig [q. v.], but there was no fighting. Two months afterwards, upon the news of Austerlitz and the approach of the French in force, the expedition withdrew to Sicily. In July 1806 the British troops, now under Sir John Stuart (1761-1815) [q. v.], landed in Calabria, and met the French at Maida. The 20th had been sent up the coast to make a diversion, and disembarked in the bay of St. Euphemia only on the morning of the battle. The French cavalry and skirmishers were turning the British left, when Ross, who had hastened up with his regiment, issued upon them from a wood. He 'drove the swarm of sharpshooters before him; gave the French cavalry such a volley as sent them off in confusion to the rear; and, passing beyond the left of Cole's brigade, wheeled the 20th to their right, and opened a shattering fire on the enemy's battalions. The effect was decisive. Reynier was completely taken by surprise at the apparition of this fresh assailant; he made but a short and feeble effort to maintain his ground' (BUNBURY, *Narrative*, p. 247). Stuart, in his general orders, spoke of Ross's action as 'a prompt display of gallantry and judgment to which the army was most critically indebted.' Ross received a gold medal for this battle. The 20th took part in the storming of Scylla Castle, and then returned

to Sicily. In the following year it was included in the force under Sir John Moore, which was meant to anticipate the French at Lisbon, but which, finding itself too late, went on to England.

On 21 Jan. 1808 Ross became lieutenant-colonel of the 20th, and six months afterwards embarked with it for Portugal. Vimiera had been fought before he landed, though part of the regiment was engaged there; but he was with Moore during his advance into Spain and subsequent retreat to Coruña. The 20th formed part of the reserve, and was for some time the rear-guard of the army. It was repeatedly engaged, but owing to its excellent discipline it lost fewer men than any other regiment. Ross's knowledge of French and Spanish proved very useful in this campaign. As part of Paget's division (the reserve), the 20th had a share in the turning movement which decided the battle of Coruña. Ross received a gold medal for Coruña. In August 1809, having been brought up to its strength by large drafts from other regiments, the 20th was sent to Walcheren. It was not engaged; within a month two-thirds of the men were in hospital, and on its return to England the regiment had to be once more reformed. To restore its condition it was sent to Ireland. There the men were again drilled by their colonel as in Malta, 'every conceivable contingency of actual warfare being carefully and frequently rehearsed.' About 1809 a sword was presented to Ross by the officers of his regiment in honour of Maida. On 25 July 1810 he was made brevet colonel, and in the same year aide-de-camp to the king.

At the end of 1812 the 20th was again sent to the Peninsula, and was brigaded with the 7th and 23rd fusiliers in the fourth (Cole's) division. In the spring of 1813, shortly before the campaign opened, Ross applied for the command of a brigade. Wellington gave him the fusilier brigade, of which his own regiment formed part, and on 4 June he was made major-general. At Vittoria, Cole's division was in support, and played only a secondary part; but it was foremost in the series of actions by which Soult's attempt to relieve Pampeluna was frustrated. This attempt began on 25 July with a direct attack on Byng's brigade, while Reille, with sixteen thousand men, moved round its left flank. Ross's brigade, twelve miles in rear, hurried up in support of Byng, and on reaching the main ridge of the Pyrenees, above Roncesvalles, encountered the head of Reille's column. To secure the advantage of ground, Ross ordered

the leading troops to charge at once; and Captain Tovey, with a company of the 20th, dashed at the 6^{me} léger with the bayonet. Other companies followed; and though they were soon forced back by overwhelming numbers, time enough was gained for the rest of the brigade to form up and secure the pass. In the night the British troops fell back, and the army was gradually concentrated in front of Pampeluna. In the battle of Sauron on the 28th (as Wellington wrote in his despatch of 1 Aug.), 'the gallant fourth division, which had so frequently been distinguished in this army, surpassed their former good conduct. Every regiment charged with the bayonet, and the 40th, 7th, 20th, and 23rd four different times. Their officers set them the example, and Major-general Ross had two horses shot under him.'

Ross was at the battle of the Nivelles (10 Nov.), and his services were mentioned by Cole in his report. At the battle of Orthes, 27 Feb. 1814, he carried the village of St. Boës on the French right, and five times attempted to deploy beyond it to attack the heights, in face of an overwhelming fire of artillery and musketry. He received a wound which nearly cost him his life, but of which he wrote cheerfully a fortnight afterwards: 'You will be happy to hear that the hit I got in the chops is likely to prove of mere temporary inconvenience.' It disabled him, however, for the rest of the campaign. He was among the officers who received the thanks of parliament for Orthes. He was given a gold medal for Vittoria, and the Peninsula gold cross.

The war was hardly at an end when the British government made arrangements to send four brigades of infantry from Wellington's army to America; three of them to Canada, and one as an expeditionary force against the coasts of the United States. Ross was selected for the command of the latter, and embarked with it on 1 June 1814. It consisted of three battalions, to which a fourth was added at Bermuda, bringing up the strength to 3,400 men. Its mission, according to the chancellor of the exchequer (in a speech in the House of Commons on 14 Nov.), was 'to retaliate upon the Americans for the outrages which they had committed upon the frontiers.' The combined naval and military force entered the Chesapeake, sailed up the Patuxent, and on 19 Aug. the troops were landed at Benedict. Including a strong battalion of marines, their total number was about 4,500 men; they had three light guns and some rockets.

An American flotilla had taken refuge in the upper water of the Patuxent, and an attack upon this flotilla served to cover an approach to the capital. While the boats of the fleet moved up the river, the troops marched up the right bank to Upper Marlborough. The American commodore, having no means of escape, blew up his vessels. Ross then struck inland, and marched on Washington by way of Bladensburg, a distance of about twenty-eight miles. At Bladensburg he found the United States troops drawn up on high ground behind a branch of the Potomac—6,500 men, mostly militia, with twenty-six guns, worked by the sailors of the flotilla. There were about five hundred dragoons; while Ross had no horsemen except some fifty artillery drivers who had been mounted on such horses as could be found. His troops had to defile over a bridge swept by the fire of the enemy's guns. But he attacked without hesitation. After three hours' fighting the Americans, pressed on both flanks as well as in front, broke and fled, taking shelter in the woods, and leaving ten of their guns behind. The British loss was 250 men, and Ross himself had a horse shot under him.

The same evening (24 Aug.) he pushed on to Washington. On his approach to reconnoitre a few shots were fired, and he again narrowly escaped, his horse being killed. Otherwise no resistance was made. 'So unexpected was our entry and capture of Washington,' he wrote, 'and so confident was Madison of the defeat of our troops, that he had prepared a supper for the expected conquerors; and when our advanced party entered the President's house, they found a table laid with forty covers.' In the course of that night and the next day all the public buildings—the halls of congress, the supreme court, the public offices, including the national archives and library—were burnt. The arsenal and dockyard, with the vessels under construction in it, had already been set on fire by the Americans themselves. Their destruction was completed; and the great bridge over the Potomac was also burnt. Private property was scrupulously respected, with the exception of the house from which the shots had been fired. The following night the troops began their march back to their ships. It was not interfered with, and they re-embarked on the 30th.

Of this expedition Jomini wrote: 'To the great astonishment of the world, a handful of seven or eight thousand English were seen to land in the middle of a state of ten million inhabitants, and penetrate far enough to get possession of the capital, and

destroy all the public buildings; results for a parallel to which we should search history in vain. One would be tempted to set it down to the republican and unmilitary spirit of those states, if we had not seen the militia of Greece, Rome, and Switzerland make a better defence of their homes against far more powerful attacks, and if in this same year another and more numerous English expedition had not been totally defeated by the militia of Louisiana under the orders of General Jackson' (*Des Expéditions d'Outre-mer*). The United States government had ample warning that an attempt on Washington was contemplated. General Armstrong, the secretary of war, who had made light of it, was forced by the public outcry to resign.

It was decided by the general and the admiral that the next stroke should be at Baltimore. The troops, now reduced to less than four thousand, were landed at North Point on 12 Sept., and had to march through about twelve miles of thickly wooded country to reach the city. About six thousand militia were drawn up to protect it, and skirmishing soon began in the woods. Ross, riding to the front as usual, was mortally wounded, a bullet passing through his right arm into his breast. He died as he was being carried back to the boats. The advance was continued, and the militia were routed; but the attack on Baltimore was eventually abandoned, as (apart from the irretrievable loss of their commander) the navy found it impossible to co-operate, and the troops re-embarked on 15 Sept.

The British reprisals excited great indignation in America. Monroe, the secretary of state (afterwards president), wrote to the British admiral: 'In the course of ten years past the capitals of the principal powers of Europe have been conquered and occupied alternately by the victorious armies of each other; and no instance of such wanton and unjustifiable destruction has been seen.' The same feeling found voice in the House of Commons, but Mr. Whitbread, while giving expression to it in the strongest terms, acquitted Ross of all blame, and said that 'it was happy for humanity and the credit of the empire that the extraordinary order upon that occasion had been entrusted to an officer of so much moderation and justice' (*Hansard*, xxix. 181).

The ministers showed their satisfaction with his work both in public and private. The chancellor of the exchequer said in the House of Commons (14 Nov.): 'While he

inflicted chastisement in a manner to convey, in the fullest sense, the terror of the British arms, the Americans themselves could not withhold from him the meed of praise for the temper and moderation with which he executed the task assigned to him.' Lord Bathurst wrote to Wellington (27 Sept.): 'The conduct of Major-general Ross does credit to your grace's school.' Goulburn, one of the commissioners who were treating for peace at Ghent, wrote (21 Oct.): 'We owed the acceptance of our article respecting the Indians to the capture of Washington; and if we had either burnt Baltimore or held Plattsburg, I believe we should have had peace on the terms you have sent to us in a month at latest.' Lord Liverpool (on the same date) wrote to Castlereagh regretting that more troops had not been placed under Ross, instead of being sent to Canada, adding: 'The capture and destruction of Washington has not united the Americans; quite the contrary. We have gained more credit with them by saving private property than we have lost by the destruction of their public works and buildings.' The actual damage done, as assessed by a committee of congress, was less than a million dollars.

Combined operations have too often failed from friction between the naval and military commanders; but in Ross, the admiral (Sir A. Cochrane) said, 'are blended those qualities so essential to promote success where co-operation between the two services becomes necessary.' Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir George) Cockburn, who was with him when he fell, wrote: 'Our country has lost in him one of its best and bravest soldiers, and those who knew him, as I did, a friend most honoured and beloved.'

His services and death were referred to in the speech from the throne at the opening of parliament (8 Nov.), and a public monument in St. Paul's was voted for him. It is placed above the entrance to the crypt. A monument was also raised to him at Halifax, Nova Scotia, where his body was buried on 29 Sept. At Rosstrevor, his home, his old regiment, the 20th, put up a memorial to him in the parish church, and in 1826 a granite obelisk, one hundred feet high, was erected by the officers of the Chesapeake force and the gentry of county Down, 'as a tribute to his private worth and a record of his military exploits.'

A portrait of Ross presented to the 20th regiment by his aide-de-camp, afterwards General Falls, has been reproduced as a frontispiece to Smyth's history of the regiment.

A royal warrant, dated 25 Aug. 1815,

after setting forth his services at Maida, in Spain, and in America, granting fresh armorial bearings, ordained that his widow and descendants might henceforward be called Ross of Bladensburg 'as a memorial of his loyalty, ability, and valour.'

Ross married, in London, on 2 Dec. 1802, Elizabeth, daughter of W. Glascock, and had several children, of whom two sons and one daughter survived infancy. His wife nursed him at St. Jean de Luz after his wound at Orthes, making her way over snowy mountains from Bilbao. When he went to America three months afterwards he promised her that it should be his last campaign. She died 12 May 1845.

[Gent. Mag. 1814, ii. 483; United Service Journal, 1829, p. 414; Cole's *Peninsular Generals*; Smyth's *History of the Twentieth Regiment*; Stevens's *Reminiscences of my Military Life*; Bunbury's *Narratives of some Passages in the Great War*, pp. 8, 152, 247, 435; Gleig's *Washington and New Orleans*; James's *Military Occurrences of the late War between Great Britain and the United States*; Ingraham's *Sketch of the Events which preceded the capture of Washington*; Wellington *Despatches*, x. 338, 582; Wellington *Supplementary Series*, viii. 370, 693, ix. 85, 137, 292, 366; Castlereagh *Correspondence*, x. 138, &c.; Burke's *Landed Gentry*; and information furnished by Major Ross of Bladensburg, C.B.] E. M. L.

ROSS, SIR ROBERT DALRYMPLE (1828-1887), speaker of the South Australian House of Assembly, born in 1828 at St. Vincent, West Indies, on one of his father's estates, was son of John Pemberton Ross, speaker of the House of Assembly at St. Vincent, by his wife, only daughter of Alexander Anderson [q. v.], the botanist. He was educated in England, and eventually entered the commissariat department of the army as a temporary clerk in May 1855, joining the Turkish contingent in the Crimea. On 1 April 1856 he was confirmed in the department, and at the close of the war he was thanked for his services and received the Turkish medal. Shortly afterwards he volunteered for service on the west coast of Africa, and was senior commissariat officer at Cape Coast Castle from August 1856 to October 1859, becoming deputy assistant commissary-general on 17 Sept. 1858. During this period he sat as a member of the legislative council for the Gold Coast Colony, and for a short time acted as colonial secretary; in the latter capacity he took the lead in putting down a serious rising of the natives. In 1860 he went on active service to China, and served through the war of that year.

In January 1862 he was ordered to South

Australia, and for a short time in 1863 acted as aide-de-camp to Sir Dominic Daly; he already seems to have contemplated permanent settlement in the colony, and purchased the estate of Highercombe, Gumeracha. But in 1864, on hearing of the outbreak of the war in New Zealand, he obtained a transfer to that colony, and served through the campaign of 1864-5. From July 1865 till 1869 he was stationed chiefly in Victoria. In 1869, on his way to England, he was requested to go to India and discuss the question of providing in South Australia a remount service for the Indian cavalry. At the close of the same year he was attached to the flying columns which dealt with the fenian scare in Ireland; on 12 Feb. 1870 he became commissary-general and was placed in charge of the department of control at Manchester.

On 1 Jan. 1871 Ross retired from the service and returned to South Australia. After leading a comparatively secluded life for some time, carrying on experiments at Highercombe in the making of wine and cider, he came forward to encourage the opening of fresh markets for Australian produce. In 1875, after being defeated for his own district of Gumeracha, Ross entered the assembly as member for Wallaroo. From June 1876 to October 1877 he was treasurer in the Colton ministry. In 1880 he acted for some weeks as deputy-speaker, and on 2 June 1881 (sitting now for his own district, Gumeracha) was unanimously elected speaker of the assembly; he was re-elected session by session till his death, winning universal approbation by his firmness, courtesy, and good humour. He was knighted on 24 May 1886.

Ross was president of the Royal Agricultural Society of South Australia and a member of the council of the university of Adelaide, besides being chairman of the Adelaide Steamship Company and director of other commercial companies. He died at the private hospital, Adelaide, on 27 Dec. 1887, and was accorded a state funeral at St. George's cemetery, Woodforde, on 29 Dec.

Ross married, in 1864, a daughter of John Baker, a member of the South Australian assembly; his wife died in 1867, leaving one son and one daughter.

[Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr.; South Australia Advertiser, 28 Dec. 1887; Adelaide Observer, 28 Dec. 1887; official information.]

C. A. H.

ROSS, THOMAS (1575?-1618), libeller, born about 1575, was the third son of John Ross of Craigie in Perthshire, and his wife, Agnes Hepburn. The family had been established at Craigie since the days of David Bruce (Nisbet, *Heraldry*, i. 416). Thomas

studied at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.A., and was laured on 10 Aug. 1595. Having resolved to enter the ministry, he was licensed by the presbytery of Perth before November 1602, and was presented by James VI on 26 July 1606 to the parish of Cargill in Perthshire. He continued to hold this charge till about 1615, when he resigned it, and went to England, bearing letters from some of the lords of secret council and the bishops, recommending him to James for a scholarship at Oxford. But he was disappointed in his hopes, and, being in a state of great destitution, and perhaps crazed by his misfortunes, in July 1618 he affixed a Latin thesis to the door of St. Mary's, Oxford, to the effect 'that all Scotsmen ought to be expelled from the court of England, with the exception of his majesty himself, the prince, and a very few others.' This main thesis was accompanied by ten appendices still more violent in their wording. The paper was instantly taken down by a scholar and conveyed to the vice-chancellor, who readily recognised the writing, because Ross had repeatedly solicited him for a license to beg money to carry him to Paris. Ross was arrested, and by James's order was sent to Edinburgh to be tried. His trial took place on 20 Aug. 1618, and, in spite of a plea of insanity, he was found guilty, and sentenced to have his right hand struck off, and afterwards to be beheaded at the market cross. He was respited till James's pleasure was known, but, as no reprieve was received, the sentence was carried out on 11 Sept. His head was set up on the Nether Bow Port, and his hand on the West Port. A copy of his thesis, translated for the benefit of James I, exists in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh among Sir James Balfour's manuscripts.

Ross has been identified with Thomas Rosa or Ross who published an extremely eulogistic work on James I, entitled 'Idæa, sive de Jacobi Magnæ Britanniæ Galliæ et Hybernæ præstantissimi et augustissimi Regis, virtutibus et ornamentis, dilucidâ enarratio,' London, 1608, 12mo (British Museum and Bodleian). The evidence as to the identity of the two cannot be considered conclusive.

[Masson's Reg. of the Scottish Privy Council, 1616-19, p. 447; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. ii. ii. 797; Piteairn's Crim. Trials, iii. 445, 582; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk, vii. 336; Balfour's Historical Works, ii. 70; Arnot's Crim. Trials, p. 70.] E. I. C.

ROSS, THOMAS (*d.* 1675), poet and politician, a native of Scotland, and a near relative of Alexander Ross (1590-1654) [q.v.], received his education at Christ's College,

Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1642. He adhered to Charles II in his exile, was much employed in the political intrigues of that period, and about 1658 was appointed tutor to James Scott (afterwards Duke of Monmouth) [q. v.], the king's natural son. James II in his 'Memoirs' charges Ross with having first inspired his pupil with the ambition of succeeding to the throne, hoping thereby to make his own fortune. The youth had been originally instructed in the catholic religion by the Oratorians, and the change of tutor involved a change of religion by Charles's order. Ross applied to Dr. Cosin, and told him he might do a great service to the church of England in keeping out popery if he would sign a certificate of the marriage of Charles II with Lucy Barlow, who was one of the doctor's penitents. According to the terms proposed, this certificate was not to be made use of during the doctor's lifetime. Cosin indignantly rejected the proposal, and afterwards acquainted the king with the transaction. His majesty thought fit to keep the matter secret, but shortly after the Restoration removed Ross from his situation on another pretext, and divulged the affair some years later, when the story of the 'Black Box' was obtaining credence.

Ross was then appointed to the office of constable of Launceston Castle, which he resigned in July 1661, and on 22 Aug. in that year he was constituted keeper of the king's library, with a salary of 200*l.* a year. He was created M.A. at Oxford on 28 Sept. 1663. In the following year he acted as secretary to Henry Coventry (1619-1686) [q. v.], when the latter was sent on an embassy to the court of Sweden. In May 1665 he conferred upon Richard Pearson, then his deputy, the reversion of the office of keeper of the royal library, and he stated that he 'is now at service in the fleet, and uncertain of subsistence for his family if he should die.' He died ten years later, on 27 Oct. 1675.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Second Punick War between Hannibal and the Romanes. . . Englished from the Latine of Silius Italicus; with a Continuation from the Triumph of Scipio to the Death of Hannibal' [in verse], London, 1661, fol. The dedication to the king is dated Bruges, 18 Nov. 1657. There is a beautifully written copy of this book in the Harleian MS. 4233. 2. 'Advice of Mr. Thomas Ross to James Scott, Duke of Monmouth and Buccleugh, natural Son to King Charles II, by Mrs. Barnham, in imitation of Tully, concerning Offices or humane Duties, unto his Son Mark' (Lambeth MS. 931, art. 65).

Among the Ashmolean manuscripts at

Oxford is a poem entitled 'The Ghost of honest Tom Ross to his Pupil, D[uke] of M[onmouth];' and beginning 'Shame of my life, disturber of my tombe.' It was written after Ross's death.

[Black's Cat. of Ashmolean MSS. p. 35; Evelyn's Diary, 1852, ii. 229 n.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1281; Roberts's Life of the Duke of Monmouth, i. 7, 8; Cal. of State Papers; Todd's Cat. of Lambeth MSS. pp. 175 207; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ii. 274.] T. C.

ROSS, WILLIAM, twelfth LORD ROSS of Hawkhead (1656?-1738), only son of George, eleventh lord Ross of Hawkhead, by Lady Griseld Cochrane, only daughter of William, first earl of Dundonald, was born about 1656. The Rosses of Hawkhead claim descent from a Norman family which at an early period possessed the lordship of Ros in Yorkshire [see Ros, ROBERT DE, *d.* 1227]. The first of this family who came to Scotland was Godfrey de Ros, who received from Richard de Morville the lands of Stewarton, Ayrshire. Sir John Ross, first lord Ross of Hawkhead, mentioned as one of the barons of parliament on 3 Feb. 1489-90, was the son of the Sir John Ross of Hawkhead who was chosen one of the three Scottish champions to fight in 1449 with the three Burgundian knights in the presence of James II. Among the more notable members of the family were John, second lord Ross, who fell at Flodden in 1513; James, fourth lord, one of the jury for the trial of Bothwell in April 1567, and subsequently a strong supporter of Queen Mary Stuart; and William, tenth lord, who was fined 3,000*l.* by Cromwell's act of grace in 1654.

While still master of Ross, William (afterwards twelfth lord) had a charter under the great seal, 10 Aug. 1669, of the baronies of Melville and Hawkhead. He took a prominent part in the crusade against the covenanters; and on 10 June 1679 encountered, near Selkirk, a party of 150 of them from Fife, about to join the main body; he defeated this detachment at Beaully Bog, killing about sixty and taking ten prisoners, whom he sent to Edinburgh (NAPIER, *Memoirs of Graham of Claverhouse*, i. 280).

William succeeded his father as Lord Ross in 1682. In April 1683 he was recommended by the Duke of Queensberry to be lieutenant-colonel to Graham of Claverhouse, but, there being no such officer in the cavalry regiments, he was appointed major instead (*ib.* ii. 344). He was one of the witnesses to Claverhouse's marriage in 1684, and accompanied him on his wedding day in the vain pursuit of the armed conventiclers

in Ayrshire (*ib.* pp. 339-40). He was engaged in the pursuit of Argyll in 1685, and in an action with the rebels was wounded in the neck (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. viii. p. 22). In January 1686 he was made a member of the Scottish privy council (LAUDER OF FOUNTAINHALL, *Historical Notices*, p. 695), but on 14 Sept. he was dismissed by a letter from the king (*ib.* p. 750).

At the revolution Ross took an active part in supporting the claims of William and Mary to the Scottish crown, and he was one of the commissioners chosen by the Scottish estates to proceed to London to give the king an account of their proceedings (*Melville Papers*, p. 48). On the plea of attending to his parliamentary duties, he declined to undertake active military service against his old commander Claverhouse (*ib.* p. 195), and disobeyed an injunction requiring all officers to join the army at Stirling on pain of escheating (*ib.* p. 228). He nevertheless appears to have ultimately obtained exemption, for there is no record of any action being taken against him; but, being disappointed with the recognition of his political services, he eventually joined the malcontents against the government, and became a leading member of the society known as The Club. Along with Sir James Montgomery [q. v.], he went to London to present to the king a declaration of Scottish grievances. He was also one of the main contrivers of the Montgomery plot, it being understood that, if the plot were successful, he would be created an earl (*Balcarres Memoirs*, p. 62). It being, however, represented to him in January 1690 that he was to be imprisoned for designs against the government, he went to England (*Melville Papers*, pp. 446-7), and gave some information in regard to the plot, but refused to become evidence against any one (*ib.* p. 449). In July 1690 he was sent to the Tower (LUTTRELL, *Short Relation*, p. 73), but was released on his own recognisances.

After the accession of Queen Anne, Ross was in 1701 appointed lord high commissioner to the church of Scotland. He was also one of the commissioners for the union between England and Scotland, of which he was a steady supporter; and he remained loyal to the government during the rebellion of 1715. At the general election of this year he was chosen one of the Scottish representative peers. He died on 15 March 1738, in his eighty-second year. He was four times married. By his first wife, Agnes, daughter and heiress of Sir John Wilkie of Fouldean, Berwickshire, he had a son and three daughters: George, thirteenth earl;

Euphemia, married to William, third earl of Kilmarnock; Mary to John, first duke of Atholl; and Grizel to Sir James Lockhart of Carstairs, Lanarkshire, father of Sir John Lockhart-Ross. By his second wife, a daughter of Philip, lord Wharton, he had no issue. By his third wife, Lady Anne Hay, eldest daughter of John, second marquis of Tweeddale, he had a daughter Anne, who died unmarried. By his fourth wife, Henrietta, daughter of Sir Francis Scott of Thirlestane, he had no issue.

[*Melville Papers* and *Balcarres Memoirs* (Banatyne Club); *Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices*; *Luttrell's Brief Relation*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. viii.; *Napier's Memoirs of Graham of Claverhouse*; *Douglas's Scottish Peerage*, ed. Wood, ii. 421-3.]

T. F. H.

ROSS, WILLIAM (1762-1790), Gaelic poet, was born at Broadford, Skye, in 1762. His father, a pedlar, settled for some time at Forres, Morayshire, where Ross was well educated. Afterwards the family removed to Gairloch, Ross-shire, his mother's native place. Ross made occasional excursions with his father, in the course of which he became proficient in the Gaelic dialects of the western highlands, and received impressions from scenery and character that stimulated his poetic powers. An accomplished musician, he both sang well and played with skill on several instruments. He was appointed parish schoolmaster at Gairloch, where he was popular and successful. He died at Gairloch in 1790, broken-hearted, it is averred, by the indifference of Marion Ross of Stornoway (afterwards Mrs. Clough of Liverpool), who rejected his advances. He celebrated her with freshness and force in his 'Praise of the Highland Maid.' His poetic range was considerable, and Gaelic scholars claim for him uncommon excellence in pastoral, descriptive, and anacreontic verse. Two volumes of his Gaelic poems were published — 'Orain Ghae'lach' (Inverness, 1830, 12mo) and 'An dara clòbhuiladh' (Glasgow, 1834, 12mo). Translations exhibit spirit, humour, and depth of feeling.

[*Bibliotheca Scoto-Celtica*; *Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel*.]

T. B.

ROSS, SIR WILLIAM CHARLES (1794-1860), miniature-painter, descended from a Scottish family settled at Tain in Ross-shire, was born in London on 3 June 1794. He was the son of William Ross, a miniature-painter and teacher of drawing, who exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1809 to 1825. His mother, Maria, a sister of Anker Smith [q. v.], the line-engraver,

was a portrait-painter, who exhibited at the Royal Academy between 1791 and 1814, and died in London on 20 March 1836, aged 70.

At an early age young Ross evinced great ability, and in 1807 received from the Society of Arts the lesser silver palette for a copy in chalk of Anker Smith's engraving of Northcote's 'Death of Wat Tyler.' In 1808 he was admitted into the schools of the Royal Academy, where he received from Benjamin West much kind advice, and in 1810 gained a silver medal for a drawing from the life. The Society of Arts also, in 1808, awarded to him a silver medal for an original drawing of the 'Judgment of Solomon,' and in 1809 the larger silver palette for an original miniature of 'Venus and Cupid,' which he exhibited with two other works, 'Mordecai Rewarded' and 'The Judgment of Solomon,' at the Royal Academy in the same year. For some years afterwards his exhibited works were mainly of a classical character, and in 1825 he sent to the Royal Academy a large picture representing 'Christ casting out Devils.' He further received from the Society of Arts, in 1810, the silver medal and twenty guineas for an original drawing of 'Caractacus brought before Claudius Cæsar;' in 1811 the silver medal and twenty guineas for an original drawing of 'Samuel presented to Eli;' in 1816 the gold Isis medal for an original portrait of the Duke of Norfolk, president of the society; and in 1817 the gold medal for an original historical painting, 'The Judgment of Brutus.' At the age of twenty he became an assistant to Andrew Robertson [q. v.], the eminent miniature-painter; and, although his first ambition was to excel in historical painting, he thought it advisable to abandon the higher branch of art for the more lucrative one of miniature-painting. He soon obtained a large practice in the highest circles. In 1837 Queen Victoria and the Duchess of Kent sat to him, and in succeeding years Queen Adelaide, the Prince Consort, the royal children, and various members of the royal families of France, Belgium, Portugal, and Saxe-Coburg. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1838, and in 1843 a royal academician, and was knighted on 1 June 1842. The Westminster Hall competition of 1843 led him to turn his hand once more to historical composition, and he sent a cartoon of 'The Angel Raphael discoursing with Adam,' to which was awarded an extra premium of 100*l.* He continued, however, to hold the first place among miniature-painters until 1857, when he was struck down by paralysis while engaged on

portraits of the Duke and Duchess of Anmale, with their two sons. He never entirely recovered, and died unmarried at his residence, 38 Fitzroy Square, London, on 20 Jan. 1860. He was buried in Highgate cemetery. Courty and unassuming in manners, amiable and cheerful in disposition, and of high character, he won general esteem. There is a portrait of him, by Thomas Henry Illidge, which was engraved on wood for the 'Art Journal' of 1849, and a miniature, by his brother, Hugh Ross (see below). An exhibition of miniatures by him was held at the Society of Arts early in 1860, and in June his remaining works were sold by Messrs. Christie, Manson, & Woods. A miniature portrait of himself, a portrait of his father in red and black chalk, and other works by him are in the South Kensington Museum.

Ross held the same position with respect to miniature-painters that Lawrence did among portrait-painters. Others have surpassed him in power of expression, but in refinement, in purity of colour, and in truth, he had no rival. His portraits of men are marked by a strong individuality, while his women charm by their grace and delicacy. His miniatures numbered in all above 2,200, of which about three hundred were exhibited at the Royal Academy. Those of Queen Victoria and of the Prince Consort have been engraved by Henry Thomas Ryall [q. v.]; that of the Duchess of Nemours by Charles Heath, for the 'Keepsake' of 1843; that of Prince Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, afterwards emperor of the French, by F. J. Joubert; and those of Charlotte, duchess of Marlborough, and of James, third marquis of Ormonde, by W. J. Edwards.

Hugh Ross (1870-1873), younger brother of Sir William Charles Ross, was also a miniature-painter, and exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1814 to 1845. Magdalene Ross (1801-1874), a sister, who likewise practised the same branch of art, exhibited at the Royal Academy between 1820 and 1850; she married Edwin Dalton, a portrait-painter.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Athenæum, 1860, i. 135; Art Journal, 1849 p. 48, and 1860 p. 72; Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 513; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, ii. 171-4; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1809-59.]

R. E. G.

ROSSE, EARLS OF. [See PARSONS, LAWRENCE, second earl, 1758-1841; PARSONS, WILLIAM, third earl, 1800-1867.]

ROSSE, JOHN DE (*d.* 1332), bishop of Carlisle. [See Ros.]

ROSSETER, PHILIP (1575?-1623), lutenist and stage-manager, was born about 1575. In 1601 he published 'A Booke of Ayres, set forth to the Lute, Orpherian, and Basse Violl,' containing twenty-one songs by Dr. Thomas Campion [q. v.], and twenty-one by Rosseter. The songs were provided with accompaniments in lute tablature, in which, as well as in the preludes, simplicity was aimed at, Rosseter observing that 'a naked ayre without guide, or prop, or colour but his owne is easily censured of every eare, and requires so much the more invention to make it please.' On 8 Nov. 1604 a warrant was issued to pay Philip Rosseter, one of the king's musicians for the lutes, 20*l.* per annum for wages, and 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for apparel (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. James I). In 1609 he brought out 'Lessons for Consort, made by sundry excellent authors, and set to . . . the treble lute, treble violl, base violl, bandora, citterne, and flute' (GROVE).

After 1609 Rosseter seems to have occupied himself with court theatricals. On 4 Jan. 1609-10 a patent was granted to him, Philip Kingman, Robert Jones (*fl.* 1616) [q. v.], and Ralph Reeve, 'to provide, keepe, and bring up a convenient number of children, and them to practise and exercise in the quality of playing, by the name of Children of the Revels to the Queene, within the Whitefriars in the suburb of our cittie of London, or in any other convenient place. . . . The partners made a house in Whitefriars, which Rosseter held by lease, their headquarters for the training of the children. It may have been identical with Rosseter's own dwelling-house, which was described as 'in Fleete Street neere the Greyhound' (*Booke of Ayres*).

In 1612 and 1613, the period when Rosseter's company was joined by the Lady Elizabeth's company, the performance is recorded of three unnamed plays produced before the Prince Palatine by children under Rosseter's direction. For each performance he was granted about 6*l.* Their repertory included 'Cupid's Reuing,' Jonson's 'Epicene,' Field's 'Woman is a Weathercock,' Mason's 'Turk,' Sharpham's 'Fleire,' and Chapman's 'Widow's Tears' (cf. LANGBAIN, *Dramatick Poets*, p. 65, with Oldys's manuscript notes in Brit. Mus.)

The same four patentees were, on 31 May 1615, granted a renewal of their appointments, but the lease of Rosseter's house having expired, they obtained permission, under the privy seal, to erect a new playhouse at their own charges, to be at the use of the children, the prince's players, and the Lady

Elizabeth's players. The opposition of the corporation of London ruined the scheme, and late in 1615, when the building was almost completed, the king ordered its demolition (COLLIER, i. 381 et seq.)

Rosseter is said by Collier to have joined once more the Lady Elizabeth's players, but he took no prominent part in later theatrical enterprise. Campion remained his friend, and on his deathbed, 1 March 1619-20, bequeathed 'all that he had unto Mr. Philip Rosseter, and wished that his estate had bin farr more.'

Rosseter died on 5 May 1623, as stated in a nuncupative will proved by his widow on 21 May. His brother Hugh, and his sons, Philip and Dudley, survived him. Rosseter was buried, 'out of Fetter Lane,' on 7 May at St. Dunstan's in the West.

[Grove's Dict. iii. 162; Collier's Hist. of Dramatic Po-try, i. passim; Shakespeare Society's Revels at Court, p. xliii; Halliwell-Phillips's Outlines, i. 311; Collect. Top. et Gen. v. 378; Registers of St. Dunstan in the West; P. C. C. Registers of Wills, Swan, f. 41 (quoted by Mr. Goodwin in the Academy, xliii. 199); Rosseter's Works; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

ROSSETTI, CHRISTINA GEORGINA (1830-1894), poetess, younger daughter of Gabriele and Lavinia Rossetti, was born in Charlotte Street, Portland Place, London, on 5 Dec. 1830. Some account of her father will be found in the memoir of her brother, Dante Gabriel Rossetti [q. v.] She enjoyed the same educational advantages as the rest of the family, and manifested similar precocity. Her first recorded verses, addressed to her mother on the latter's birthday, were written on 27 April 1842, and were printed at the same time by her maternal grandfather, Gaetano Polidori (1764-1853), at his private press. A little volume of verse was printed in the same manner in 1847, and when her brothers and their friends established 'The Germ,' in 1850, Christina, though only nineteen, contributed several poems of great beauty, under the pseudonym of 'Ellen Alleyne.' She took her full share in meeting the distressed circumstances which shortly afterwards befell the family through the disablement of its head by illness. She gave lessons in Italian, a language in which, like her brothers, she composed with almost as much freedom as in English, and in which several of her poems were written. After a while she was enabled to devote herself to domestic duties and works of charity.

Miss Rossetti's temperament was profoundly religious, and she found much congenial occupation in church work and the

composition of devotional manuals, and works of religious edification. As an ardent Italian patriot she could not well become a Roman catholic, but her devotion assumed a high Anglican character. This had the unfortunate result of causing an estrangement between herself and a suitor to whom she was deeply attached. This circumstance explains much that would otherwise be obscure in her poetry, and accounts for the melancholy and even morbid character of most of it. Few have expressed the agonies of disappointed and hopeless love with equal poignancy, and much of the same spirit pervades her devotional poetry also. In her first published volume, 'Goblin Market and other Poems,' with two designs by D. G. Rossetti (Cambridge and London, 1862), she attained a height which she never reached afterwards. Her 'Goblin Market' is original in conception, style, and structure, as imaginative as the 'Ancient Mariner,' and comparable only to Shakespeare for the insight shown into unhuman and yet spiritual natures. 'The Prince's Progress' (1866) and 'A Pageant' (1881) are greatly inferior, but are, like 'Goblin Market,' accompanied by lyrical poems of great beauty. In many of these—perhaps most—the thought is either inadequate for a fine piece or is insufficiently wrought out; but when nature and art combine, the result is exquisite. 'Dream Love,' 'An End,' 'L. E. L.,' 'A Birthday,' 'An Apple Gathering,' may be cited as examples of the perfect lyric, and there are many others. She had also a special vocation for the sonnet, and her best examples rival her brother's, gaining in ease and simplicity what they lose in stately magnificence. Except in 'Goblin Market,' however, she never approaches his imaginative or descriptive power. Everywhere else she is, like most poetesses, purely subjective, and in no respect creative. This, no less than the comparative narrowness of her sympathies, sets her below Mrs. Browning, to whom she has been sometimes preferred. At the same time, though by no means immaculate, she greatly excels that very careless writer in artistic construction and purity of diction.

Mrs. Browning, however, went on improving to the last day of her life, and the same can by no means be said of Christina Rossetti. After producing 'Commonplace' (stories) in 1870, and 'Sing Song' (nursery rhymes) in 1872, she devoted herself mainly to the composition of works of religious edification, meritorious in their way, but scarcely affecting to be literature. They obtained, nevertheless, a wide circulation, and probably did more to popularise her name than

a second 'Goblin Market' could have done. They include 'Speaking Likenesses,' 1874; 'Annus Domini' (prayers), 1874; 'Seek and Find,' 1879; 'Called to be Saints: the Minor Festivals,' 1881; 'Letter and Spirit,' notes on the Commandments, 1882; 'Time Flies: a Reading Diary,' 1885; 'The Face of the Deep: a Commentary on the Revelation,' 1892, and 'Verses,' 1893.

Christina Rossetti long led the life of an invalid. For two years—from 1871 to 1873—her existence hung by a thread, from the attack of a rare and mysterious malady, 'exophthalmic bronchocele,' and her health was never again good. She died of cancer after a long illness at her residence in Torrington Square, London, on 29 Dec. 1894, and was buried at Highgate cemetery on 2 Jan. 1895. Her portrait, with that of her mother, drawn in tinted crayons by Dante Gabriel Rossetti, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

Her unpublished poems, with many collected from periodicals, were printed by her surviving brother, Mr. W. M. Rossetti, in 1896 as 'New Poems.' Prefixed is a portrait of her at the age of eighteen, from a pencil sketch by her brother Dante. These verses are in most cases too slight in theme or too unfinished to add anything to her reputation. But Christina Rossetti's character was so interesting, and her feeling so intense, that few of even her most unimportant lyrics are devoid of some touch of genius worthy of preservation. At the same time her reputation would certainly have stood higher if she had produced less or burned more. No excision, however, could have removed the taint of disease which clings to her most beautiful poetry, whether secular or religious, 'Goblin Market' excepted.

Her sister, MARIA FRANCESCA (1827–1876), the oldest of the family, was born on 17 Feb. 1827. She was apparently the most practical of the group, and the most attentive to domestic concerns. She had a remarkable gift for educational work, and, besides two small Italian manuals, published 'Letters to my Bible-Class on Thirty-nine Sundays,' 1872. She was withheld in her early years from the religious life only by a strong sense of duty. According to her brother William she was 'more warmly and spontaneously devoted than any person I have ever known.' Upon her brother's death in 1868, in 1874 she felt at her own pupils' inclination by entering a convent, and her success in sisterhood at the same place, and her success in Street, London, led her to give her regular instruction in drawing, 'Après

adequate memorial of herself in 'A Shadow of Dante: being an Essay towards studying himself, his World, and his Pilgrimage' (1871), a manual highly valued by Dante scholars.

[The fullest information respecting Christina Rossetti is to be found in the *Memoirs and Letters of Dante Rossetti*, but most writers upon him notice her. Miss Proctor, a lady who knew her in her latter years, has written a miniature biography, and Mr. Mackenzie-Bell is preparing one of greater extent. See also obituary notice in *Athenæum*, 5 Jan. 1895, by Theodore Watts-Dunton.] R. G.

ROSSETTI, DANTE GABRIEL (1828–1882), painter and poet, eldest son of Gabriele Rossetti and of Frances Mary Lavinia Polidori (1800–1886), was born on 12 May 1828, at 38 Charlotte Street, Portland Place. His full christian name was Gabriel Charles Dante, but the form which he gave it has become inveterate. Charles Lyell [q. v.], the father of the geologist, was his godfather. His father, born at Vasto in the kingdom of Naples on 28 Feb. 1783, had been successively librettist to the opera-house and curator of antiquities in the Naples museum, but had been compelled to fly the country for his share in the insurrectionary movements of 1820 and 1821. After a short residence in Malta he came over to England in 1824, and established himself as a teacher of Italian. In 1826 he married the sister of John William Polidori [q. v.] In 1831 he was appointed professor of Italian in King's College. He was a man of high character, an ardent and also a judicious patriot, and an excellent Italian poet; but he is perhaps best remembered by his attempts to establish the esoteric anti-papal significance of the 'Divine Comedy.' He published several works dealing with this question, namely a commentary on the 'Divina Commedia,' 1826, 'La Beatrice di Dante,' 1842, and 'Sullo Spirito Antipapale che produsse la riforma,' 1832 (placed on the pontifical index and translated into English by Miss C. Ward, 1834, 2 vols). He died on 26 April 1854, leaving four children, Maria Francesca [see under **ROSSETTI, CHRISTINA GEORGINA**], Dante Gabriel, William Michael, and Christina Georgina [q. v.] Mr. W. M. Rossetti alone survives (1897).

Dante Rossetti's environment—political, literary, and artistic—was such as to stimu-

The s.precocious powers. At the age of 1615, grant composed three dramatic scenes, but the child's childish in diction, but having expired, they were. At the age of under the privy seal, to erect school, and at at their own charges, to be at the ft at four-children, the prince's players, and the ordi-

nary branches of knowledge. His reading at home was more important to him; his imagination was powerfully stimulated by a succession of romances, though he does not appear to have been then acquainted with any English poets except Shakespeare, Byron, and Scott. The influence of the last is visible in his boyish ballad of 'Sir Hugh the Heron,' written in 1840, and printed two years later at his maternal grandfather's private press. Of artistic attempt we hear comparatively little; he was, however, taught drawing at King's College by an eminent master, John Sell Cotman [q. v.], and upon leaving school in July 1842 he selected art as his profession. He spent four years at F. S. Cary's drawing academy in Bloomsbury Street, where he attracted notice by his readiness in sketching 'chivalric and satiric subjects.' Neither there nor at the antique school of the Royal Academy, where he was admitted in 1846, was his progress remarkable. The fact appears to have been that in his impatience for great results he neglected the slow and tiresome but necessary subservient processes. His literary work was much more distinguished, for the translations from Dante and his contemporaries, published in 1861, were commenced as early as 1845. Up to this time he seems to have known little of Dante, notwithstanding his father's devotion to him. By 1850 his translation of Dante was sufficiently advanced to be shown to Tennyson, who commended it, but he advised careful revision, which was given. His poetical faculty received about this time a powerful stimulus from his study of Browning and Poe, both of whom he idolised without imitating either. He would seem, indeed, to have owed more at this period to imaginative prose writers than to poets, although he copied the whole of Browning's 'Pauline' at the British Museum. 'The Blessed Damozel,' 'The Portrait,' the splendid sonnets 'Retrospect' and 'Sathanas' and 'The Choice,' with other remarkable poems, were written about 1847. They manifest nothing of young poets' usual allegiance to models, but are absolutely original—the product, no doubt, of the unparalleled confluence of English and Italian elements in his blood and nurture. The result was as exceptional as the process.

The astonishing advance in poetical powers from 'Sir Hugh the Heron' to 'The Blessed Damozel' had not been visibly attended by any corresponding development of the pictorial faculty, when in March 1848 Rossetti took what proved the momentous step of applying for instruction to Ford Madox Brown. His motive seems to have been impatience with the technicalities of academy

training and the hope of finding a royal road to painting; great, therefore, was his disappointment when his new instructor set him to paint pickle-jars. The lesson was no doubt salutary, although, as his brother says, he never to the end of his life could be brought to care much whether his pictures were in perspective or not. But far more important was his introduction through Madox Brown to a circle of young men inspired by new ideas in art, by a resolve to abandon the conventionalities inherited from the eighteenth century, and to revive the detailed elaboration and mystical interpretation of nature that characterised early mediæval art. Goethe and Scott had already done much to impregnate modern literature with mediæval sentiment. A renaissance of the like feeling was visible in the pictorial art of Germany. But what in Germany was pure imitation became in England re-creation, partly because the English artists were men of higher powers. Little, however, would have resulted but for the fortune which brought Rossetti, Madox Brown, Woolner, Holman Hunt, and Millais together. The atmosphere of enthusiasm thus engendered raised all to greater heights than any could have attained by himself. By 1849 the student of pickle-jars had painted and exhibited at the free exhibition, Hyde Park Corner, a picture of high merit, 'The Girlhood of Mary Virgin,' which sold for 80*l*. One inevitable drawback was a spirit of cliquishness; another, which might have been avoided, was the assumption of the unlucky badge of 'pre-Raphaelite,' indicative of a feeling by which the majority of the members may have been actuated for a time, but which Rossetti never shared in the least. No one could have less sympathy with the ugly, the formal, or the merely edifying in art, and his reproduction of nature was never microscopic. The virtues and failings of the 'Pre-Raphaelite' school were well displayed in the short-lived periodical 'The Germ,' four numbers of which appeared at the beginning of 1850, under the editorship of Rossetti's brother William Michael, and to which he himself contributed 'The Blessed Damozel' and the only imaginative work in prose he completed, the delicate and spiritual story 'Hand and Soul.'

In November 1852 Rossetti, who had at first shared a studio with Holman Hunt in Cleveland Street, and afterwards had one of his own in Newman Street, took the rooms at 14 Chatham Place, Blackfriars Bridge, which he continued to occupy until his wife's death. The street is now pulled down. From 1849 to his father's death in 1854 his history is one of steady progress in art and poetry,

varied only by the attacks, now incomprehensible in their virulence, made by the press upon the pre-Raphaelite artists, and by a short trip to Paris and Belgium, which produced nothing but some extremely vivid descriptive verse. It is astonishing that he should never have cared to visit Italy, but so it was. The years were years of struggle; the hostile criticisms made his pictures difficult to sell, although 'The Annunciation' was among them. He eschewed the Royal Academy, and did not even seek publicity for his poems, albeit they included such masterpieces as 'Sister Helen,' 'Staff and Scrip,' and 'The Burden of Nineveh.' These alone proved that Rossetti had risen into a region of imagination where he had no compeer among the poets of his day. Rossetti did not want for an Egeria; he had fallen in love with Elizabeth Eleanor Siddal, daughter of a Sheffield cutler and herself a milliner's assistant, a young lady of remarkable personal attractions, who had sat to his friend Walter Deverell as the Viola of 'Twelfth Night,' and came to display no common ability both in verse and water-colour painting. Her constitution, unhappily, was consumptive, and delicacy of health and scantiness of means long deferred the consummation of an engagement probably formed about the end of 1851. She sat to him for most of the numerous Beatrices which he produced about this time. A beautiful portrait of her, from a picture by herself, is reproduced in the 'Letters and Memoirs' edited by his brother.

Rossetti's partial deliverance from his embarrassments was owing to the munificence of a man as richly endowed with genius as he himself, and much more richly provided with the gifts of fortune. In spite of some prevalent misconceptions, it may be confidently affirmed that Mr. Ruskin had nothing whatever to do with initiating the pre-Raphaelite movement, and that even his subsequent influence upon its representatives was slight. It was impossible, however, that he should not deeply sympathise with their work, which he generously defended in the 'Times;' and the personal acquaintance which he could not well avoid making with Rossetti soon led to an arrangement by which Ruskin agreed to take, up to a certain maximum of expenditure, whatever work of Rossetti's pleased him, at the same prices as Rossetti would have received from an ordinary customer. Ruskin's pupils and certainty of such success led her to voluntarily to give her regular in-
A watercolour drawing, 'Après

character. The arrangement lasted a considerable time: that it should eventually die lay in the nature of things. Ruskin was bound to criticise, and Rossetti to resent criticism. Before its termination, however, Mr. Ruskin, by another piece of generosity, had enabled Rossetti to publish (1861) his translations of the early Italian poets. Another important friendship made in these years of struggle was that with Sir Edward Burne-Jones, who came to Rossetti, as he himself had gone to Madox Brown, for help and guidance, and repaid him by introducing him to an Oxford circle destined to exercise the greatest influence upon him and receive it in turn. Its most important members were Mr. Swinburne and William Morris. Other and more immediately visible results of the new connection were the appearance of three of Rossetti's finest poems in the 'Oxford and Cambridge Magazine,' to which Morris was an extensive contributor, and his share (1857) in the distemper decorations of the Oxford Union, which soon became a wreck, 'predestined to ruin,' says Mr. W. M. Rossetti, 'by fate and climate.' About the same time 'The Seed of David,' a triptych for Llandaff Cathedral, Rossetti's only monumental work, representing the Infant Saviour adored as Shepherd and King, with pendants depicting David in both characters, was undertaken, though not completed for some time afterwards. It is most difficult to date Rossetti's pictures from the variety of forms in which most of them exist, and the uncertainty whether to adopt as date that of the original sketch, or of some one of the completed versions. Generally speaking, however, his most inspired work may be referred to the decade between 1850 and 1860, especially the magnificent drawings illustrative of the 'Vita Nuova.' 'Mary Magdalen,' 'Monna Rosa,' 'Hesterna Rosa,' 'How they met themselves,' 'Paolo and Francesca,' 'Cassandra,' and the Borgia drawings may be added. These were the pictorial works in which Rossetti stands forth most distinctly as a poet. He may at a later period have exhibited even greater mastery in his other predominant endowment, that of colour; but the achievement, though great, is of a lower order. Another artistic enterprise of this period was his illustration of Tennyson,

the taken for Edward Moxon, in conjunction with Millais and other artists (1857). The drawings were grievously marred having expired, they succeeded better in at their own charges, to be at the later date, children, the prince's players, and the

sister's 'Goblin Market' (1862). He was also labouring much, and not to his satisfaction, on his one realistic picture, 'Found,' an illustration of the tragedy of seduction, occupying the place among his pictures which 'Jenny' holds among his poems. It was never quite completed. Somewhat later he became interested in the undertaking of William Morris and Madox Brown, for that revival of art manufacture, which produced important results.

During this period he wrote little poetry, designedly holding his poetical gift in abeyance for the undivided pursuit of art. The 'Early Italian Poets,' however, went to press in 1861, and was greeted with enthusiasm by Mr. Coventry Patmore and other excellent judges. The edition was sold in eight years, leaving Rossetti 9% the richer after the acquittal of his obligation to Mr. Ruskin. It was, however, reprinted in 1874 under the title of 'Dante and his Circle, with the Italian Poets preceding him: a collection of Lyrics, edited and translated in the original metres.' The book is a garden of enchanting poetry, steeped in the Italian spirit, but, while faithful to all the higher offices of translation, by no means so scrupulously literal as is usually taken for granted. The greatest successes are achieved in the pieces apparently most difficult to render, the *ballate* and *canzoni*. That these triumphs are due to genius and labour, and not to the accident of Rossetti's Italian blood, is shown by the fact that he evinced equal felicity in his renderings of François Villon. The 'Early Italian Poets' comprised also the prose passages of the 'Vita Nuova,' admirably translated.

Rossetti's marriage with Miss Siddal took place at Hastings on 23 May 1860. He had said, in a letter written a month previously, that she 'seemed ready to die daily.' He took her to Paris, and on their return they settled at his old rooms at Chatham Place. No length of days could have been anticipated for Mrs. Rossetti, but her existence closed prematurely on 11 Feb. 1862, from the effects of an overdose of laudanum, taken to relieve neuralgia. Rossetti's grief found expression in a manner most characteristic of him, the entombment of his manuscript poems in his wife's coffin. They remained there until October 1869, when he was fortunately persuaded to consent to their disinterment. Chatham Place had naturally become an impossible residence for him, and he soon removed to Tudor House, Cheyne Walk, a large house which for some time harboured three sub-tenants as well—his brother, Mr. Swinburne, and Mr. George

Meredith. He occupied it for the rest of his life. For the seven years following his wife's death Rossetti was an ardent collector of old furniture, blue china, and Japanese bric-à-brac. The same period proved one of great pictorial productiveness, and his partiality for single figures, generally more or less idealised portraits, increased. The place in this department which had been held by his wife and the beautiful actress, Miss Herbert, was now to a large extent filled by Mrs. William Morris; but many beauties in all ranks of society were proud to sit to him, as appears from the list given by his brother (*Letters and Memoirs*, i. 242-3). He hardly ever attempted ordinary portraiture, except of himself or some very intimate friend or near connection. Among the most famous of the single figures painted about this time may be mentioned 'Beata Beatrix,' 'Monna Vanna,' 'Monna Pomona,' 'Il Ramoscello,' 'Venus Verticordia,' and 'Sibylla Palmifera.' Of work on a grander scale there is little to notice, though some previous works were repeated with improvements. 'The Return of Tibullus to Delia,' one of the most dramatic of his productions of this period, exists only as a drawing; and he never carried out the intention he now entertained of making a finished picture from his magnificent drawing of 'Cassandra.' A work of still more importance fortunately was accomplished, the publication of his collected 'Poems' in 1870 (new edit. 1881). The new pieces fully supported the reputation of those which had already appeared in magazines; and the entire volume gave him, in the eyes of competent judges, a reputation second to that of no contemporary English poet after Tennyson and Browning.

Much of the remainder of Rossetti's life is a tragedy which may be summed up in a phrase: 'chloral and its consequences.' Weak in health, suffering from neuralgic agony and consequent insomnia, he had been introduced to the drug by a compassionate but injudicious friend. Whatever Rossetti did was in an extreme, and he soon became entirely enslaved to the potion, whose ill effects were augmented by the whisky he took to relieve its nauseousness. His conduct under the next trouble that visited him attested the disastrously enfeebling effect of the drug upon his character. In October 1871 an article entitled 'The Fleshly School of Poetry,' and signed Thomas Maitland (soon ascertained to be a pseudonym for Mr. Robert Buchanan), appeared in the 'Contemporary Review.' In this some of Rossetti's sonnets were stigmatised as indecent. Rossetti at first contented himself

with a calm reply in the 'Athenæum,' headed 'The Stealthy School of Criticism,' and with a stinging 'nonsense-verse' hurled at the offender when he discovered his identity. But the republication of the article in pamphlet form, with additions, early in 1872, threw him completely off his balance. He fancied himself the subject of universal obloquy, and detected poisoned arrows in 'Fifine at the Fair' and the 'Hunting of the Snark.' On 2 June his brother was compelled to question his sanity, and procure his removal to the house of Dr. Hake, 'the earthly Providence of the Rossetti family in those dark days.' Left alone at night, he swallowed laudanum, which he had secretly brought with him, and his condition was not ascertained until the following morning. Rossetti's recovery was due to the presence of mind of Ford Madox Brown, who, when summoned, brought with him the surgeon, John Marshall (1818-1891) [q.v.], who saved Rossetti's life. He was still in the deepest prostration of spirits, and suffered from a partial paralysis, which gradually wore off. He sought change and repose, first in Scotland, afterwards with William Morris at Kelmscott Manor House in Oxfordshire, and on other trips and visits. The history of them all is nearly the same sad story of groundless jealousy, morbid suspicion, fitful passion, and what but for his irresponsible condition would have been inexcusable selfishness. At last he wore out the patience and charity of many of his most faithful friends. Those less severely tried, such as Madox Brown and Marshall, preserved their loyalty; Theodore Watts-Dunton, a new friend, proved himself invaluable; William Sharp, Frederick Shields, and others cheered the invalid by frequent visits; and his own family showed devoted affection. But the chloral dosing went on, forbidding all hope of real amendment.

The most astonishing fact in Rossetti's history is the sudden rekindling of his poetical faculty in these dismal years, almost in greater force than ever. 'Chloral,' says his brother, 'had little or no power over that part of his mind which was purely intellectual or inventive.' The magnificent ballad-epic of 'Rose Mary' had been written in 1871, when the clouds were darkening around him. To this, in 1880, were added partly under the friendly pressure of Fred Watts-Dunton, 'The White Ship,' 1868 King's Tragedy, ballads even. Her pupils force, if less potent, induced her to volunteer three were published, and her success of 1881, together, to give her regular income chiefly from a watercolour drawing, 'Après

lads and Sonnets,' which was unanimously recognised as equal in all respects to that of 1870. Some of its beauties, indeed, were borrowed from its predecessor, a number of sonnets being transferred to its pages to complete the century entitled 'The House of Life,' the gap thus occasioned in the former volume being made good by the publication of the 'Bride's Prelude,' an early poem of considerable length. About the same time Rossetti, who had been a contributor to the first edition of Gilchrist's 'Life of Blake' in 1863, interested himself warmly in the second edition of 1880. His letters of this period to Mr. Hall Caine, Mr. William Sharp, and others show excellent critical judgment and undiminished enthusiasm for literature. He also, very shortly before his death, wrote 'Jan van Hunks,' a metrical tale of a smoking Dutchman, which will one day see the light. His painting, having never been intermitted, could not experience the same marvellous revival as his poetry, but four single figures, 'La Bella Mario' (1875), 'Venus Astarte' (1877), and, still later, 'The Vision of Fiammetta' and 'A Day Dream,' rank high among his work of that class. His last really great picture, 'Dante's Dream,' originally sketched in watercolour in 1855, was painted in oil in 1869-71, at the beginning of the hapless chloral period.

Mr. Hall Caine was an inmate of Rossetti's house from July 1881 to his death, and did much to soothe the inevitable misery of the entire break-up of his once powerful constitution. One last consolation was the abandonment of chloral in December 1881, under the vigorous impulse of his medical adviser, Mr. Henry Maudsley. He died at Birchington, near Margate, 10 April 1882, attended by his nearest relatives, Mr. Watts-Dunton, Mr. Caine, and Mr. F. Shields. He was interred at Birchington under a tomb designed by Madox Brown, bearing an epitaph written by his brother.

Rossetti is a unique instance of an Englishman who has obtained equal celebrity as a poet and as a painter. It has been disputed in which class he stands higher; but as his mastery of the poetic art was consummate, while he failed to perfectly acquire even the grammar of painting, there should seem no reasonable doubt that his higher rank is as a poet. His inability to grapple with the technicalities of painting was especially unfortunate, inasmuch as it encouraged him, but the charm was mainly under the privy seal, to erect, apart from the children, the prince's players, and

more spiritual he was the higher he rose, and highest of all in his Dante pictures, where every accessory and detail aids in producing the impression of almost supernatural pathos and purity. More earthly emotion is at the same time expressed with extraordinary force in his 'Cassandra' and other productions; and even when he is little else than the colourist, his colour is poetry. The same versatility is conspicuous in his poems, the searing passion of 'Sister Helen' or the breathless agitation of the 'King's Tragedy' being not more masterly in their way than the intricate cadences and lingering dalliance with thought of 'The Portrait' and 'The Stream's Secret,' the stately magnificence of the best sonnets, and the intensity of some of the minor lyrics. Everywhere he is daringly original, intensely passionate, and 'of imagination all compact.' His music is as perfect as the music can be that always produces the effect of studied artifice, never of spontaneous impulse; his glowing and sumptuous diction is his own, borrowed from none, and incapable of successful imitation. Than him young poets can find few better inspirers, and few worse models. His total indifference to the political and religious struggles of his age, if it limited his influence, had at all events the good effect of eliminating all unpoetical elements from his verse. He is a poet or nothing, and everywhere a poet almost faultless from his own point of view, wanting no charm but the highest of all, and the first on Milton's list—simplicity. Notwithstanding this defect, he must be placed very high on the roll of English poets.

Rossetti the man was, before all things, an artist. Many departments of human activity had no existence for him. He was superstitious in grain and anti-scientific to the marrow. His reasoning powers were hardly beyond the average; but his instincts were potent, and his perceptions keen and true. Carried away by his impulses, he frequently acted with rudeness, inconsiderateness, and selfishness. But if a thing could be presented to him from an artistic point of view, he apprehended it in the same spirit as he would have apprehended a subject for a painting or a poem. Hence, if in some respects his actions and expressions seem deficient in right feeling, he appears in other respects the most self-denying and disinterested of men. He was unsurpassed in the filial and fraternal relations; he was absolutely superior to jealousy or envy, and none felt a keener delight in noticing and aiding a youthful writer of merit. His acquaintance with literature was almost entirely confined

to works of imagination. Within these limits his critical faculty was admirable, not deeply penetrative, but always embodying the soundest common-sense. His few critical essays are excellent. His memory was almost preternatural, and his knowledge of favourite writers, such as Shakespeare, Dante, Scott, Dumas, exhaustive. It is lamentable that his soundness of judgment should have deserted him in his own case, and that he should have been unable to share the man of genius's serene confidence that not all the powers of dulness and malignity combined can, in the long run, deprive him of a particle of his real due. He altered sonnets in 'The House of Life' in deference to what he knew to be unjust and even absurd strictures, and the alterations remain in the English editions, though the original readings have been restored in the beautiful Boston reprint of Messrs. Copeland & Day. His distaste for travel and indifference to natural beauty were surprising characteristics, the latter especially so in consideration of the gifts of observation and description so frequently evinced in his poetry.

All the extant pictorial likenesses of Rossetti, mostly by himself, have been published by his brother in various places. One of these of himself, aged 18, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. No portrait so accurately represents him as the photograph by W. and E. Downey, prefixed to Mr. Hall Caine's 'Recollections.' A posthumous bust was sculptured by Madox Brown for a memorial fountain placed opposite Rossetti's house in Cheyne Walk. Another portrait was painted by G. F. Watts, R.A. A drawing by Rossetti of his wife belongs to Mr. Barclay Squire. Exhibitions of his pictures have been held by the Royal Academy and by the Arts Club. His poetical works have been twice published in a complete form since his death.

The National Gallery acquired in 1886 his oil-painting 'Ecce Ancilla Domini' (1850), in which his sister Christina sat for the Virgin. His 'Dante's Dream' (1869-71) is in the Walker Art Gallery at Liverpool. But with very few exceptions his finest works are in private hands.

[It was long expected that an authentic biography of Rossetti would be given to the world by Mr. Theodore Watts-Dunton, who contributed obituary notices of Dante Gabriel and Christina Rossetti to the Athenæum. The apparent disappointment of this anticipation led Mr. W. M. Rossetti to publish, in 1895, the Letters and Memoir of his brother. The letters are entirely family letters, and exhibit Rossetti to much less advantage as a correspondent than

do the letters addressed on literary and artistic subjects to private friends. Together, however, with the careful, accurate, and candid memoir, they form the most valuable contribution hitherto made to his biography. Mr. Rossetti had previously (1889) published a contribution to his brother's artistic history under the title 'Dante Gabriel Rossetti as Designer and Writer,' the latter phrase relating solely to the interpretation of the House of Life. The record of Rossetti's squabbles with picture-dealers and other customers is not always edifying, but the chronological list of his works is indispensable. Mr. Joseph Knight has contributed an excellent miniature biography to the Great Writers series (1887), and Mr. F. G. Stephens, an old pre-Raphaelite comrade, has written a comprehensive and copiously illustrated account of his artistic work as a monograph in the Portfolio (1894). The reminiscences of Mr. William Sharp and Mr. Hall Caine refer exclusively to his later years; but the first-named gentleman's Record and Study (1882) may be regarded as an excellent critical handbook to his literary work, especially the sonnets; and the latter's Recollections (1882) include a number of interesting letters. The best, however, of all Rossetti's letters, so far as hitherto published, are those to William Allingham, printed by Dr. Birkbeck Hill in the Atlantic Monthly for 1896. The autobiographies of Dr. Gordon Hake and Mr. William Bell Scott contain much important information, though the latter must be checked by constant reference to Mr. W. M. Rossetti's biography. Much light is thrown on Rossetti's pre-Raphaelite period by the autobiographic notes of Mr. Holman Hunt. Esther Wood's Dante Rossetti and the Pre-Raphaelite Movement (1891) deserves attention, but is of much less authority. See also Sarrazin's Essay in his Poètes Modernes de l'Angleterre (1885); Mr. Watts-Dunton's article in Nineteenth Century ('The Truth about Rossetti'), March 1883, and communication to the Athenæum, 23 May 1896; Robert Buchanan's Fleshly School of Poetry (1872), with the replies by Rossetti and Swinburne; Coventry Patmore's Principle in Art; Mr. Hall Caine in Miles's Poets of the Century; and Hueffer's Life of Ford Madox Brown, 1896.] R. G.

ROSSETTI, LUCY MADOX (1843-1894), painter, was the only daughter of Ford Madox Brown by his first marriage, and half-sister of Oliver Madox Brown [q. v.] Her mother's maiden name was Bromley. Lucy was born at Paris, 19 July 1843, and was brought up on the continent until her mother's death in 1846, when her father brought her to England. She showed no special aptitude for art until in 1868 the failure of one of Madox Brown's pupils to execute a piece of work led her to volunteer to supply his place, and her success induced her father to give her regular instruction. A watercolour drawing, 'Après

le Bal,' exhibited at the Dudley Gallery in 1870, attracted much attention, and was followed by 'Romeo and Juliet in the Vault' (1871); 'The Fair Geraldine' (1872) in water-colours, and 'Ferdinand and Miranda playing Chess' (1872), and 'Margaret Roper receiving the Head of her Father' (1875). In 1874 she married Mr. W. M. Rossetti, and thenceforth her appearances as an artist were infrequent; but she gave some attention to authorship, contributing a life of Mrs. Shelley to the 'Eminent Women Series' in 1890, and frequently writing in periodicals. Literature, however, was not her vocation; she was a genuine artist, who would have obtained an eminent place among painters but for the interruption of her career occasioned by domestic cares. She died at San Remo in April 1894, after a long illness.

[Clayton's English Female Artists, vol. ii.; Athenæum and Art Journal for 1894; Hueffer's Life of Ford Madox Brown; personal knowledge.] R. G.

ROSSI, JOHN CHARLES FELIX (1762-1839), sculptor, was born at Nottingham on 8 March 1762. His father, a native of Siena, was a medical practitioner at Nottingham, and afterwards at Mountsorrell, Leicestershire, though not a qualified member of the profession. Young Rossi was sent to the studio of Giovanni Battista Locatelli, an Italian sculptor in London. On completing his apprenticeship he remained with his master for wages of eighteen shillings a week, till he found more lucrative employment with Messrs. Coade & Seeley at Lambeth. He entered the schools of the Royal Academy in 1781, and gained the silver medal in November of that year. In 1784 he gained the gold medal for a group, 'Venus conducting Helen to Paris.' In 1785 he won the travelling studentship, and went to Rome for three years. During that time he executed a 'Mercury' in marble, and a recumbent figure of 'Eve.' On his return to London in 1788 he obtained ample employment on monumental work, succeeding to much of the practice of John Bacon, R.A. He became an associate of the Royal Academy in 1798, and a member in 1802. His chief works are the monuments of military and naval heroes in St. Paul's Cathedral, including those of Marquis Cornwallis, Lord Rodney, Lord Heathfield, General Le Marchant, and Captain Faulkner. The Earl of Egremont commissioned Rossi to execute several works for Petworth; among others, 'Celadon and Amelia' and 'The Boxer.' He executed a colossal 'Britannia' for the Exchange at Liverpool, and a statue of the poet Thomson

for Sir Robert Peel. The bust of Lord Thurlow at Burlington House and a bronze bust of James Wyatt in the National Portrait Gallery are by Rossi. The prince regent appointed Rossi his sculptor, and employed him in the decoration of Buckingham Palace, where one of the pediments and the frieze of 'The Seasons' beneath it are his work. He was also sculptor in ordinary to William IV. His works were in the classical style, as the taste of that time conceived it. The monuments in St. Paul's are overloaded with mythological details, inappropriate to their surroundings. Rossi was uninfluenced by the examples of Banks and Flaxman, who introduced a purer Hellenic style. His employment of Italian carvers took much of the individuality out of his work. In the later years of his life he suffered from ill-health and straitened means. He did not exhibit at the academy after 1834, and in 1835 the works which remained at his studio in Lisson Grove were exhibited prior to their sale by auction. He retired from the Royal Academy with a pension shortly before his death, which took place at St. John's Wood on 21 Feb. 1839. He was twice married, and had eight children by each wife.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 547; Sandby's Hist. of Royal Academy, i. 377-9; Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies; English Cyclopædia; Royal Academy Catalogues; Smith's Nollekens and his Times, ed. Gosse, pp. 19,246, 399.] C. D.

ROSSLYN, EARLS OF. [See WEDDERBURN, ALEXANDER, first earl, 1733-1805; ERSKINE, SIR JAMES ST. CLAIR, second earl, 1762-1837.]

ROST, REINHOLD (1822-1896), orientalist, was son of Charles F. Rost, a Lutheran minister, who held a position in that church akin to the office of archdeacon in this country. His mother was Eleonore von Glasewald. Born at Eisenburg in Saxen-Altenburg on 2 Feb. 1822, Rost was educated at the gymnasium in his native town, and, after studying under Professors Stickel and Gildemeister, graduated Ph.D. at the university of Jena in 1847. In the same year he came to England, to act as a teacher in German at the King's School, Canterbury. After an interval of four years (7 Feb. 1851) he was appointed oriental lecturer at St. Augustine's Missionary College, Canterbury, an institution founded by royal charter to educate young men for mission work. This post he held until his death (7 Feb. 1896), a period of nearly half a century.

During his residence in London, while

pursuing and considerably extending his studies, he was fortunate enough to attract the attention of Sir Henry Creswicke Rawlinson [q. v.], on whose recommendation Rost was elected, in December 1863, secretary to the Royal Asiatic Society. This post he held for six years. He was thenceforth in close and intimate relations with Rawlinson, who formed so high an opinion of his learning that (1 July 1869) he secured for him the coveted position of librarian at the India office, on the retirement of Dr. FitzEdward Hall. He found the library a scattered mass of priceless but unexamined and unarranged manuscripts, and left it, to a large extent, an organised and catalogued collection, second only to that at the British Museum. Furthermore, Rost secured for students free admission to the library, and gave them full opportunities of consulting the works under his charge. More than one secretary of state for India gave practical proof of appreciation of his zeal and ability by increasing his salary; and in 1893, on his retirement—a step necessitated by a somewhat strained interpretation of the Civil Service Superannuation Act—a special pension was granted him. Many distinctions were conferred on him at home and abroad, including honorary membership of many learned societies, and the companionship of many foreign orders. He was created Hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1877, and a companion of the Indian Empire in 1888.

Rost's power of assimilating oriental tongues has been rarely equalled; and it is perhaps no exaggeration to affirm that he stood second only to Sir William Jones (1746-1794) [q. v.] as a universal linguist. There was scarcely a language spoken in the Eastern Hemisphere with which Rost was not, at least to some extent, familiar. Nor did he confine himself to the widely disseminated oriental tongues. He pursued his researches into unfamiliar, and in many cases almost entirely unknown, dialects which are usually unheeded by philologists. At St. Augustine's College, in addition to his ordinary lectures in Sanscrit, Tamil, Telugu, Arabic, and Urdu, he at times gave lessons in the dialects of Africa, China, and Polynesia. Rost was familiar with some twenty or thirty languages in all. With some of them his acquaintance, although invariably competent, was not profound. But his mastery of Sanskrit was complete, and the breadth of his oriental learning led oriental scholars throughout the world to consult him repeatedly on points of difficulty and doubt. Rost died at Canterbury on 7 Feb. 1896. He married, in 1863, Minna, daughter of Chief-justice J. F. Lane of Magdeburg, and left issue.

His published works are: 1. 'Treatise on the Indian Sources of the Ancient Burmese Laws,' 1850. 2. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of the Palm Leaf MSS. belonging to the Imperial Public Library of St. Petersburg,' 1852. 3. 'Revision of Specimens of Sanscrit MSS. published by the Paleographical Society,' 1875.

He edited Professor H. H. Wilson's 'Essays on the Religions of the Hindus and on Sanscrit Literature,' 5 vols. 1861-6; Hodgson's 'Essays on Indian Subjects,' 2 vols. 1880; and miscellaneous papers on Indo-China (Trübner's 'Oriental Series,' 4 vols. 1886-8). The last three volumes of Trübner's valuable 'Oriental Record' were produced under his supervision, and he edited Trübner's series of 'Simplified Grammars. He contributed notices of books to Luzac's 'Oriental List,' the articles on 'Malay Language and Literature,' 'Pali,' 'Rajah,' and 'Thugs' to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and he was a contributor to the 'Athenæum' and 'Academy.'

[Personal knowledge; Athenæum, 15 Feb. 1896 (by Professor Cecil Bendall); Academy, 15 Feb. 1896; memoir by Mr. Tawney in Asiatic Quarterly of April 1896; information from Dr. Maclear, the warden of St. Augustine's College, Canterbury.] A. N. W.

ROSWORME or **ROSWORM, JOHN** (*n.* 1630-1660), engineer-general of the army of the Commonwealth, was a German by birth, and had served as a military engineer on the Continent and in Ireland, previous to the outbreak of the Irish insurrection in 1641, after which he left Ireland, and in the spring of 1642 settled at Manchester.

On the outbreak of the civil war, Rosworme entered into a contract with the principal citizens of Manchester to defend the town against James Stanley, lord Strange (afterwards Earl of Derby) [q. v.], for the next six months for a sum of 30*l.* The day after the contract was signed Lord Strange sent a present of 150*l.* to Rosworme, but, 'valuing honesty more than gold,' Rosworme returned it.

In September the royalist troops, four thousand strong, mustered under Strange at Warrington, and Rosworme set up posts and chains in Manchester to keep out the enemy's horse, and barricaded the ends of the streets with mud walls. He completed his provisional fortification by 23 Sept. 1642. Lord Strange arrived before Manchester on the following day, and the siege began. After a vigorous defence Strange, who had become Earl of Derby by his father's death on 29 Sept., finding his losses, especially of distinguished adherents, heavy, raised the siege on 1 Oct.

On 24 Dec. 1642 Rosworme took part in a sally to prevent Lord Derby making head and again attacking Manchester. They broke the royalist force at Chowbent and captured Leigh, returning within three days. Manchester was thus secured to the parliament, and confidence was given to the parliamentary cause throughout Lancashire and the adjoining counties. On 2 Jan. 1643 Lord Wharton appointed Rosworme lieutenant-colonel of Ashton's regiment of foot, and in February he joined the regiments of Sir John Seaton and Colonel Holland in an attack on Preston. It was captured by assault on the 9th, and Rosworme remained to fortify the place.

On the termination of his half-year's engagement with Manchester, Rosworme was induced to execute a new contract by which in return for a yearly salary of 60*l.*, to be paid quarterly, during the life of himself and his wife, he bound himself to finish the fortifications of Manchester and to carry out all military affairs for the safety of the town on all occasions. He further agreed to forego his position as lieutenant-colonel in Ashton's regiment, and to accept instead the command of a foot company of the garrison of Manchester.

On 1 April 1643, having finished the fortifications of Manchester, Rosworme, although it was outside his contract, accompanied a force to attack Wigan. A gallant assault, chiefly by Ashton's regiment, took the town in less than an hour; but the enemy held the church, which surrendered after a desperate struggle. While Rosworme was receiving the garrison's arms and making preparations for their convoy, he found that Colonel Holland, the parliamentary commander, had marched away, leaving only one company to convoy four hundred prisoners, arms, and ordnance through a hostile town. There was nothing left for him but to escape as quickly as possible to Manchester. Holland's conduct was investigated by a committee in London on 15 April, and Rosworme and others attended to give evidence. Holland's influence and his many friends in parliament saved him from punishment. Thenceforth, however, he became Rosworme's enemy, and succeeding in stopping his pay as a captain for a year, on the pretext that Rosworme had not taken the covenant.

Rosworme took part in the unsuccessful attack on Warrington on 5 April 1643. In May he fortified Liverpool. On 5 July the Earl of Newcastle, having defeated the parliamentarians at Wisked Hill, Adwalton Moor, Yorkshire, and having taken Bradford, summoned Manchester. The town sent

Rosworme to reconnoitre and strengthen the positions of Blackstone Edge and Blackgate, by which Lord Newcastle must approach Manchester. Considerable works of defence were erected, two pieces of ordnance mounted, and strong garrisons posted. Newcastle, hearing that the positions were impregnable, relinquished the project, and went to the siege of Hull. In January 1644 Rosworme accompanied Sir Thomas Fairfax to raise the siege of Nantwich, and was present at the battle of the 25th, returning later to Manchester. In August he accompanied Sir John Meldrum [q. v.] to the siege of Liverpool; the town had been captured by Prince Rupert the month before. Rosworme was master of the ordnance and director of the siege, which lasted ten weeks; the town capitulated on 1 Nov. In 1645 the royalists again attempted to bribe Rosworme into surrendering Manchester, and thus divert the parliamentary forces from the siege of York. Having learned all the details of the royalists' design, Rosworme disclosed it to the chief men of the town, who made 'deep protestations and promises' to give him pensions amounting in all to 100*l.*, according to their means, when peace should come. Rosworme put the town in such an efficient state of defence, and showed so bold a front, that the royalists left it alone. He was now in great favour, and the town sent an importunate petition to the House of Commons for the payment of the arrears due to him, and of 'a handsome gratuity for his desert.' An order of council dated 4 Sept. directed the payment of the arrears, but admonished the Manchester people for the non-payment of the stipulated pension!

During the plague which broke out in the summer Rosworme refused to quit Manchester, and with a dozen of his men rendered invaluable assistance to the sick, and maintained order among the inhabitants. He received scant reward. His pension was unpaid and his pay allowed again to fall into arrear because he refused to sign the covenant. In 1648 his reduced circumstances compelled him to visit London to endeavour to obtain redress. There he published a pamphlet, dated 9 May, containing a violent attack upon the twenty-two men who signed the agreement with him on behalf of the town of Manchester. The Scots were advancing south. The town, anticipating danger, therefore recalled Rosworme, and paid him the arrears of his military pay, but not his pension. Towards the end of the year the town was again in his debt, and he went to London to petition the House of Commons. He also wrote a bitterly worded

pamphlet addressed to the house and to Fairfax, Bradshaw, and Cromwell, entitled 'Good Service hitherto Ill-Rewarded, or An Historical Relation of Eight Years Service for King and Parliament in and about Manchester and those parts,' London, 1649. It was reprinted by John Palmer in his 'History of the Siege of Manchester' in 1822. Bradshaw's advice to the town council to pay him (7 July 1649) was not followed. In July 1651 Rosworme again petitioned parliament (see broadside in Brit. Mus. *The Case of Lieut.-Coll. Rosworme*), and stated that his wife and children had to be relieved by strangers.

On the 19th of the following month (August 1651) Rosworme was appointed engineer-general of all the garrisons and forts in England, with 10s. a day for himself and 2s. for his clerk. He went to New Yarmouth to report on the 'fittest places for some fortification to prevent the landing of foreign forces,' and in September to the Isle of Man to report whether any defences were desirable there. On 17 April 1655 an order in council increased his pay by 10s. a day when actually on duty, and he was promoted to be colonel. On 26 June 1659 he attended the committee of safety, and on 19 July he was nominated engineer-general of the army, a change of title. There is no further record of him. He probably died in exile after the Restoration.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1649-59; Ormerod's Tracts relating to the Military Proceedings in Lancashire during the Great Civil War (Chetham Soc.); *Iter Lancastrense* (Chetham Soc.); Diary of the Rev. Henry Newcombe (Chetham Soc.); A Discourse of the Warr in Lancashire, 1655 (Chetham Soc.); Vicars' England's Parliamentary Chronicle, God in the Mount, God's Arke and the Burning Bush; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, Occasional Papers Series, vol. xiii. 1887, Military Engineering during the Great Civil War, 1642-9, by Lieutenant-colonel W. G. Ross, R.E.; Rushworth's Historical Collections; James Wheeler's Manchester, 1836; Gardiner's Great Civil War, 1642-9.]
R. H. V.

ROTELANDE, HUE DE, or RUTLAND, HUGH OF (*fl.* 1185), Anglo-Norman poet, was connected with the English district on the Welsh border. In his 'Ipomedon' (l. 10569) he says, 'A Credehulle a ma meisun.' The reference is no doubt to Credenhill, near Hereford, but De La Rue says wrongly Credenhill in Cornhill, and this mistake has been followed by Wright and others. It is questionable whether Rotelände can mean Rutland, and Mr. Ward conjectures that possibly Rhuddlan is intended. From an allusion in the

'Ipomedon' it is clear that Hugh wrote it after 1174. The 'Prothesilaus' contains lines in honour of Gilbert FitzBalderon, who died in 1190-1, and was lord of Monmouth and father of John de Monmouth [q. v.] In another passage of the 'Ipomedon' Hugh refers to Walter Map as a romance writer like himself [see under MAP, WALTER]. Hugh was the author of two Anglo-Norman romances in verse: 1. 'Ipomedon,' a poem, of about ten thousand lines, printed at Breslau in 1889 from Cotton. MS. Vesp. A. vii. and Egerton MS. 2515 in the British Museum, and a fragment in Rawlinson MS. Misc. 1370 in the Bodleian Library. Hugh professes to translate from the Latin. It is possible that he used the 'Fabulae' of Hyginus. An account of the romance, with some extracts, is given in Ward's 'Catalogue of Romances.' A critical study of the text was published by Signor Adolfo Mussafia in 1890. 2. 'Prothesilaus,' a romance, by Rotelände, which is a continuation of the 'Ipomedon,' is preserved in a manuscript at the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris.

[De La Rue's Bards, ii. 285-96; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Litt. ii. 338; Ward's Cat. of Romances in the Brit. Mus. i. 728-34; *Ipomedon*, ein französischer Abenteuerroman, ed. E. Kolbing und E. Koschwitz; Sulla critica del testo del romanzo in francese antico *Ipomedon*. Studio di Adolfo Mussafia (Kaiserliche Academie der Wissenschaften, Sitzungsberichte . . . Philosophisch-historische Classe, Vienna, 1890).]

C. L. K.

ROTHER, BERNARD (1695-1768), Irish jesuit. [See ROUTH.]

ROTHER or ROTH, DAVID (1573-1650), Roman catholic bishop of Ossory, son of John Rothe, was of an Anglo-Irish family long settled in Kilkenny, where he was born in 1573. Roth, who appears in Latin writings as Rothæus, was educated chiefly at Douay, where he graduated in divinity, and he returned to Ireland about 1609 (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 235). He entered the Roman catholic priesthood, and in a list of ex-students of Douay furnished to the archdukes in 1613 Roth is mentioned as 'sacerdos B.D.' (*Cal. of Carew MSS.* vi. 286). In 1616 he published the first part of his 'Analecta Sacra' (the second part appeared in 1617; they were probably written 1610-11). Two dedications are prefixed to the first part—one to the emperor and other orthodox princes, the other to the Prince of Wales, afterwards Charles I, as the possible halcyon during whose tender years (nidulatio) King James might be induced to give peace to the church. The second part was dedicated to Cornelius O'Devany [q. v.]

In 1619 Roth published a third part, under the title 'De Processu Martyriali,' and the entire work remains as an impeachment of English ecclesiastical policy in Ireland under Elizabeth and James I. An answer was published in 1624 by Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Ryves [q. v.] This was the period of Roth's greatest literary activity.

Roth was appointed bishop of Ossory by Pope Paul IV in September or October 1618. The consistorial act describes him as 'a priest of Ossory, forty-five years old, master in theology, protonotary apostolic, vicar-general of Armagh, in which post he has conducted himself well for several years, and worthy of promotion to the episcopate' (*Hibernia Dominicana*, p. 869; BRADY). He doubtless virtually ruled the diocese of Ossory for some years previously, as well as acting as deputy of Peter Lombard, the primate of Ireland, who never visited his see of Armagh. On 4 Sept. 1624 commendatory letters, signed by Roth as vice-primate, were sent from Ireland to all whom they might concern in favour of the Irish College at Paris, and of the Capuchin order (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 133-6). In a letter to Peter Lombard, dated 17 Sept. 1625 (*ib.* p. 137), he says that all in Ireland lived in dread of the plague, and that 'few or no catholics die among so many that are on every side carried to their graves.' The puritans, however, gave out that the plague was a judgment for the non-execution of laws against recusants.

In February 1629-30 Roth was one of seven Irish bishops who petitioned the Roman court for an increase of the hierarchy in England (*ib.* p. 164). Roth was no longer vice-primate, but he was senior bishop of Ireland, and was allowed a kind of leadership (*ib.* pp. 190-1). On 15 Nov. 1634 the bishop of Ferns wrote that Roth, though somewhat infirm, acted as a sentinel, keeping bishops, priests, and friars in order. 'Some censure him as being over zealous, but in truth we stand in need of such a monitor in these regions of license and liberty' (*ib.* p. 199). In May 1635 Roth was allowed to appoint Dr. Edmund O'Dwyer, afterwards bishop of Limerick, to represent his diocese at Rome (*ib.* p. 200). In July 1641 he felt the weight of years, and asked for a coadjutor (*ib.* p. 211); but he found time to attend to the diocese of Ferns, then vacant by the death of his friend and relative, Dr. Roche. Between September 1637 and 1639 Roth had been seeking to make peace in the diocese of Killaloe, where the clergy were on bad terms with their bishop. 'Knowing,' he wrote, 'that the jars and strifes of my

countrymen among themselves have from ancient times, at home and abroad, everywhere and always injured the whole nation, I have, during some thirty years' wrestlings in this arena, notoriously made it my chief work to make an end of useless altercations' (*ib.* p. 235).

Until 1641 Roth lived quietly at Kilkenny. The Irish rebellion broke out on 23 Oct. of that year; the protestant clergy were expelled, and Roth took possession of the deanery, which he retained till just before his death. In 1642 the portreeve of Irish-town was sworn to him according to ancient custom. Kilkenny became the capital of the confederate catholics, and Roth was one of the bishops who signed the decrees of the great ecclesiastical congregation held there in May 1642 (*ib.* i. 262, in Latin; *Confederation and War*, ii. 34, in English). In June he signed a letter calling upon Clanricarde to make common cause with his coreligionists (*Confederation and War*, vol. i. p. li). In July he was one of those who petitioned the king, through Ormonde, for an audience, and begged him to construe their acts as those of loyal men against 'the puritan party in England, who seek in all things to limit you, our king, and govern us, your people' (*ib.* ii. 48). When the confederates formed their general assembly, Roth sat as a peer; but his age prevented him from being one of the supreme council, which was elected in October, and which directed everything until Rinuccini came. According to John Lynch [q. v.], he was the person chiefly instrumental in giving form and order to the confederacy (GRAVES and PRIM, p. 295). After the cessation of arms with Ormonde in 1643, there was a meeting of bishops at Waterford for the purpose of announcing their full adhesion to the decrees of the council of Trent. Roth did not attend, but in January 1643-4 he signed the act of adhesion for himself and for the clergy of his diocese (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 17). In this year Roth presented a silver-gilt monstrance, which still exists, to his cathedral of St. Canice (GRAVES and PRIM, p. 40), and also erected a handsome tomb for himself in the lady-chapel, with an inscription recording that he had restored the church to its proper use and whipped heresy out of it. The reference to heresy was chiselled out by Bishop John Parry (*d.* 1677) [q. v.], but the rest of the memorial remains (*ib.* p. 293).

The nuncio Rinuccini reached Kilkenny on 12 Nov. 1645, and was met by the aged Roth at the door of St. Canice's. 'He offered me the aspersorium and incense,' says Rinuccini, 'and, conducting me to the high

altar, delivered an address suitable to the ceremony' (*Embassy*, p. 91). There was nevertheless a certain antagonism between the nuncio and the bishop of the diocese, whose catholicism was rather Anglo-Irish than ultramontane (cf. *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 294). In the internecine struggle between nuncio and council, Roth was generally for the native notables and against the Italian emissary. He seldom left his house, but was much consulted, and was against extreme courses. In January 1648 Rinuccini reported to Pope Innocent X that Roth was 'extremely old and innocent, and no longer able to fulfil any of his duties' (*Embassy*, p. 365), but he found a few months later that Roth had vigour enough to take the lead in nullifying the interdict fulminated by the nuncio on 27 May against all who were willing to treat with Inchiquin (*ib.* p. 399). As soon as Rinuccini was clear of Ireland, he urged the suspension of Roth, as 'the first to refuse obedience to the interdict, as though he were the supreme judge and owned no superior' (*ib.* p. 467). Too late to be of any real use, peace was made between Ormonde and the confederates. On 17 Jan. 1648-9, with other Anglo-Irish prelates, Roth signed a letter protesting their loyalty, and their satisfaction at being friends with the king's lieutenant. 'The substance of the peace,' they say, 'as to the concessions for religion, is better than the sound' (*Confederation and War*, vii. 213). In March Roth was one of four bishops who addressed the pope in favour of the Capuchins (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 322). In August following he describes himself as 'old and bedrid' (MURPHY, p. 312), but was carried about in a litter to minister to sufferers from the plague (*ib.*) At the beginning of March 1650, when Cromwell was approaching Kilkenny, he was 'carried out in a vehicle prepared for flight, stripped of his raiment, wrapped in a common cloak hopping with vermin, and put away in some wretched place where he died in the following month' (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 341). This was written on 6 June by Archbishop Fleming, Roth's metropolitan, who was in Ireland at the time. 'Locus abjectus' does not mean 'loathsome dungeon,' as Father Murphy assumes. Bishop Lynch, who wrote from Clonfert between three and four months after Roth's death, says he 'attempted to escape, but was brought back by the enemy, stripped of his raiment and mocked [illusus], but allowed to enter the nearest house, where he died.' Probably the aged bishop was harboured by poor but faithful friends in some squalid tenement (GRAVES and PRIM, p. 296). Axtell's regiment was quartered in the cathed-

ral, where Roth had prepared his tomb. His remains were consequently laid in St. Mary's church with the usual ceremonies, and without interference by the conquerors. A portrait of Roth, perhaps by an Italian in Rinuccini's suite, is preserved at Jenkinstown, co. Kilkenny, and reproduced by Graves and Prim, who mention other relics.

Of Roth's great learning there can be no doubt, though he was not free from the credulity which besets hagiologists. Thomas Messingham, moderator of the Irish seminary at Paris, describes him as 'doctissimus et accuratissimus.' It is still more to the point that he corresponded with the protestant champion Ussher, who acknowledges considerable obligations, and calls him learned, illustrious, and 'a most diligent investigator of his country's antiquities.' He was all his life more or less occupied with an ecclesiastical history of Ireland; but no such work was published, and the only part known to exist is a fragment on the diocese of Ossory, of which there are manuscript copies in the British Museum and in Trinity College, Dublin. It has been accurately described by Graves, and partly printed in the 'Irish Archaeological (Kilkenny) Society's Journal' for 1859, and adversely criticised by John Hogan in the same journal for 1871. Roth's 'Hierographia Hiberniæ,' an account of the Irish saints, was never printed, but was used and quoted by Ussher.

Besides the 'Analecta,' of which Cardinal Moran published a complete edition in 1884, Roth published: 1. 'Brigida Thaumaturga, sive dissertatio partim encomiastica in laudem ipsius sanctæ,' &c., Paris, 1620. 2. 'Hibernia resurgens, sive refrigerium antidotale adversus morsum serpentis antiqui,' &c., Rouen, 1621; and another edition at Cologne in the same year. His 'De Nominibus Hiberniæ tractatus' and 'Elucidationes in Vitam S. Patricii a Joscelino scriptam' are printed in Messingham's 'Florilegium Insulæ Sanctorum,' Paris, 1624.

[Journal of the Hist. and Archæolog. Assoc. of Ireland, 4th ser. vii. 501, 620; Moran's *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, vols. i. and ii.; Graves and Prim's *Hist. of St. Canice's Cathedral*; Rinuccini's *Embassy in Ireland*, English transl.; Ware's *Bishops* (art. 'Griffith Williams') and *Writers of Ireland*, ed. Harris; *Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland*, and *Hist. of Confederation and War in Ireland*, ed. Gilbert; Brady's *Episcopal Succession*; Murphy's *Cromwell in Ireland*; Walsh's *Hist. of the Remonstrance, 1674*, to which the Kilkenny queries and Roth's answers are appended; *Catalogue of the Lough Fea Library*, p. 294, where Ussher's references to Roth are collected; Brennan's *Ecclesiastical Hist. of Ireland*; Hogan's *Kilkenny (Kilkenny,*

1884); Healy's Hist. of Kilkenny (Kilkenny, 1893); cf. arts. Rinuccini, Giovanni Battista, and Walsh, Peter.]

R. B.-L.

ROTHER, MICHAEL (1661-1741), Irish general in the French service, born at Kilkenny on 29 Sept. 1661, was the second son of Edward Rothe ('FitzPeter'), the great-grandson of John Rothe of Kilkenny, father of David Rothe [q. v.], bishop of Ossory, by Catherine (Archdekin). In 1686 the army in Ireland was remodelled and increased, and Michael Rothe received a commission as lieutenant in the king's royal Irish regiment of footguards, of which the Duke of Ormonde was colonel. At the revolution the regiment maintained its allegiance to James II, under the command of its lieutenant-colonel, William Dorrington (by whose name it afterwards became known), and Rothe was promoted captain in the command of the first or king's own company. By James's charter he was named an alderman of Kilkenny. He served with his regiment throughout the campaign of 1689-91, and fought at the battle of the Boyne (1 July 1690), where his kinsman, Thomas Rothe of the Irish lifeguards, lost his life. After the treaty of Limerick his regiment elected to enter the French service, and set sail for France in the autumn of 1691. For his adhesion to the Stuart cause, Rothe was attainted and his estate forfeited; his large brick mansion in Kilkenny was sold at Chichester House, Dublin, in 1703, and purchased for 45*l.* by Alderman Isaac Mukins (cf. O'HART, *Landed Gentry*, p. 513; LEDWICH, *Antiquities of Irish-town*, p. 487; HOGAN, *Kilkenny*). On their arrival in France the Irish regiments were mustered at Vannes in the south of Brittany, and were there reviewed by James II in January 1692. Rothe's regiment was incorporated with the Irish brigades in the service of France, and was stationed in Normandy as part of the army destined for the invasion of England. This design was frustrated by the English victory off Cape La Hogue; but in 1693 Rothe saw active service in Flanders under the Marshal de Luxembourg, taking part in the capture of Huy, the battle of Landen, where William III and the allies were defeated on 29 July 1693, and the taking of Charleroi in the following October. In 1694 he served with the army of Germany, and in 1695 with the army of the Moselle. After the peace of Ryswick, King James's regiment of footguards was formed, by an order dated 27 Feb. 1698, into the regiment of Dorrington, and Rothe was made its lieutenant-colonel by commission of 27 April. Promoted colonel in May 1701, he served during

that year with the army of Germany under the Duke of Burgundy and Marshal de Catinat. In 1703 he joined the army of Villars in the Vosges, and took part in the capture of Kehl, the storming of Hornberg in the Black Forest, the combat of Munderkingen, and the first battle of Hochstadt, in which the French gained the day; he did not follow Villars in 1704 in his campaign against the Camisards, but served under his successor, Marshal Marsin, and shared in the rout of the French at Blenheim, where his regiment had the good fortune to escape being captured. Created brigadier, by brevet dated 18 April 1706, he was again attached to the army of the Rhine under Villars, and was present at the reduction of Drusenheim, of Lauterburgh, and of the Ile de Marquisat (*Mém. de Maréchal Villars*, éd. Vogüé, 1887, ii. 202, 213). In 1707, under the same general, he was at the carrying of the lines of Stolhoffen, the reduction of Etlingen, of Pfortzeim, of Winhing, of Schorndorf, at the defeat and capture of General Janus, the surrender of Suabsgemund, and the affair of Seckingen, while, by order of 31 Oct., he was employed during the winter in Alsace. He continued with the army of the Rhine under Berwick until June 1709, when he was transferred to Flanders and highly distinguished himself at the battle of Malplaquet. In the absence of Dorrington he commanded his regiment, which was engaged, in the centre, in the very hottest of the battle. When the left of the French army recoiled before the tremendous fire of the British right, Villars brought up the Irish brigade to its support. Rothe and Cautillon led a successful charge, crying 'Forward, brave Irishmen! Long live King James III!' Thirty officers of his regiment were killed. Appointed *maréchal-de-camp* or major-general by brevet of 29 March 1710, and being next in command to M. du Puy de Vauban in the remarkable defence of Bethune against the Duke of Marlborough, he so distinguished himself that Louis XIV., by brevet of 15 Dec., named him for the second commandership of the order of St. Louis that should become vacant (see BRODRICK, *Hist. of the late War*, 1713, p. 334). After serving another sixteen months in Flanders, he obtained this honour on 9 April 1712, and served during the following summer at the taking of Douay, Quesnoy, and Bouchain. In 1713 he took a prominent part under Villars in the reduction of Friburg and Landau by the army of the Rhine. Upon the death of Lieutenant-general Dorrington on 11 Dec. 1718, by commission dated the following day the command of the regiment was transferred to

Rothe, and hence became known as the 'regiment of Rothe,' a name which it bore for forty-eight years; during the whole of this period it continued to wear the scarlet and blue uniform of the 'King's Own Footguards' (British). In 1719 Rothe joined the army of Spain under the Duke of Berwick, and commanded his regiment at the reduction of Fontarabia and San Sebastian, and the siege of Rosas (cf. WILSON, *Duke of Berwick, Marshal of France*, pp. 430 sq.) At the end of the campaign he was created, on 13 March 1720, lieutenant-general of the armies of the king. His military skill and dauntless courage had attracted attention in England as well as on the continent. The author of 'A Letter to Sir Robert Sutton for disbanding the Irish Regiments' (Amsterdam, August 1727) speaks of Rothe's 'memorable actions' and 'immortal reputation' for courage, and in a letter to Lord Bolingbroke, dated from Scotland in 1716, the Pretender wrote, 'I should have mentioned before that Rothe or Dillon I must have; one I can spare you, but not both; and, maybe, Dillon would be useful in Ireland.' Rothe could have gone only at the expense of the commission he held from the French king, and prudently refused to make the sacrifice. He continued colonel-proprietor of his regiment until May 1733, when he made over the command to his son. He died at Paris, in his eightieth year, on 2 May 1741. He married Lady Catherine (1685-1763), youngest daughter of Charles, second earl of Middleton [q. v.], by Lady Catherine, daughter of Robert Brudenel, first earl of Cardigan. By her he left an only son, Charles Edward Rothe, born 23 Dec. 1710, who was granted a commission in his father's regiment as captain en second on 28 May 1719, took over the colonelcy on 28 May 1733, was made brigadier on 20 Feb. 1743, served at Dettingen and, with much distinction, at Fontenoy, and was made lieutenant-general of the Irish and Scottish troops in the service of France on 31 March 1759. He met his death by an accident while residing at his château of Haute-Fontaine in Picardy on 16 Aug. 1766 (see PUE, *Occurrences*, 6 Sept. 1766). He married Lucie (1728-1804), only daughter of Lucius Henry Cary, fifth viscount Falkland, by his second wife, Laura, daughter of Lieutenant-general Arthur Dillon, and by her left a daughter Lucie (d. 1782), who married in 1769 (as his first wife) her cousin, General Arthur Dillon, colonel of Dillon's regiment, and one of the victims of 'the Terror' (14 April 1794).

[Journal of the Hist. and Archaeolog. Assoc. of Ireland, 4th ser. vii. 501, 620 (a valuable paper on the Rothé family, by Mr. G. D. Burt-

chael); O'Callaghan's Hist. of the Irish Brigades, pp. 94-6; O'Hart's Irish pedigrees, p. 655, and Landed Gentry, p. 561; O'Conor's Military Hist. of the Irish Nation; D'Alton's King James's Irish Army Lists; Mémoire Hist. concernant l'Ordre Royal et Militaire de St. Louis, Paris, 1785; Dictionnaire Historique, Paris, 1759; Journal de Marquis de Dangeau, 1859, xiii. 131, 208, xviii. 169, 260; Campagnes de divers Maréchaux de France, Amsterdam, 1773, Table, s.v. Roth; Mémoires du Maréchal de Villars, ed. Vogué, 1887, ii. 80, 104, 119; Pelet's Mémoires Militaires, vols. iii. iv.; Hist. MSS. Comm, 2nd Rep. App. p. 257.] T. S.

ROTHE, ROBERT (1550-1622), antiquary, born on 28 April 1550, was eldest son of David Rothe, 'sovereign' of Kilkenny in 1541, and commissioner for the county in 1558, by his wife Anstace, daughter of Patrick Archer of Kilkenny. David Rothe [q. v.], bishop of Ossory, was his first cousin, and Michael Rothe [q. v.] the general was lineally descended from the bishop's father. Robert was a Dublin barrister, and at an early age became standing counsel and agent to his kinsman, Thomas Butler, tenth earl of Ormonde [q. v.] In 1574 he went to London on Ormonde's business, and obtained for himself a confirmation of arms from William Dethick, York herald. He was elected M.P. for the county of Kilkenny in 1585. He was exempted in 1587 from the composition levied on the county; and 'in consideration of his services and great losses in the time of the late rebellion [of Tyrone in 1598], and to encourage him in his loyalty,' he was granted by Queen Elizabeth in 1602 part of the possessions of the priory of Kells. The grant was confirmed in 1607.

In the charter creating Kilkenny a city (1609) he is named as first alderman and recorder. He was also the first mayor. Besides his residence in the city of Kilkenny, he had places at Kilcreene and Tullaghmaine. At the latter he built bridges, and left directions for keeping them in repair. He was elected a bencher of the King's Inns, Dublin, and served as treasurer in 1620. He died on 18 Dec. 1622, in his seventy-third year.

Rothe was author of two valuable historical works, still remaining in manuscript, viz.: 1. 'A Register containing the Pedigree of the Honourable Thomas, late Earl of Ormonde and Ossory, and of his ancestors and cousins, both lineal and collateral, as well since the Conquest as before. . . . Collected and gathered out of sundry Records and evidences. . . . in 1616.' This manuscript, numbered F. 3. 16. No. 13 in Trinity College Library, Dublin, revised by the writer's

grandson, Sir Robert Rothe, was extensively used by Carte in his 'Life of Ormond.' A copy is in the possession of The O'Conor Don (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 224). 2. 'A Register or Breviat of the Antiquities and Statuts of the towne of Kilkenny, with other antiquities collected by me, Robert Rothe, esquier, as well out of severall books, charters, evidences, and rolls,' &c., the earliest compilation extant in connection with local Irish history. It is fully described by Mr. J. T. Gilbert, of the Public Record Office, Dublin, in the Second Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission, 1871, pp. 257-263. It is at present in the library of the Royal Irish Academy.

A third evidence of Rothe's antiquarian and genealogical learning is his will, which covers twenty-nine sheets of parchment, and sets out the limitations in descent of his estate to the sixteenth degree. In it he directs the building of a chapel at Tullaghmaine, the maintenance of the Rothe chapel at St. Mary's Church, Kilkenny, and the enlargement of the poorhouse built by his grandfather, Robert Rothe (*d.* 1543), in the city of Kilkenny.

Rothe was twice married: first, to Margaret, daughter of Fowke Comerford of Callan, and sister of Gerald Comerford, M.P. for Callan in 1584, attorney-general, and baron of the court of exchequer 1604, by whom he had three sons—David, Richard, and Piers—and four daughters. By his second wife, Margaret Archer, he had no issue.

Rothe's eldest son, David, was father of Sir Robert Rothe (*d.* 1664), who was knighted by the lord-lieutenant, Ormonde, in 1648-9, and forfeited his estates in Kilkenny on Cromwell's reduction of Ireland, but was restored by Charles II in 1663. Sir Robert's grandson, Robert Rothe of Tullaghmaine, became lieutenant-colonel in Lord Mountcashel's regiment; he afterwards entered the French service, and was killed in Flanders in 1709, when the senior branch of the Rothe family became extinct.

Rothe's second son, Richard, was grandfather of William Rothe or Routh, a captain in the French service, who was killed in Flanders in August 1710. This Captain Rothe was father of Bernard Routh (1695-1768) [q. v.], the jesuit.

[The Family of Rothe of Kilkenny, by G. D. Burchaell, LL.B., in the *Journal of the Roy. Hist. and Archæol. Association, Ireland* (originally the *Kilkenny Archæol. Soc.*), vii. 501-37, 620-54, with a pedigree; *Cal. of Fiants*, ed. Morrin, also in *Rep. of Deputy-Keeper of Records in Ireland*; *Ware's Ireland*, ii. 101, 102; *Carte's Life of Ormond*, introduction, *passim*;

Cal. of the Carew MSS.; *Book of Howth*; *Russell and Prendergast's Cal. of Irish State Papers*, 1606-8; *O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees*, ii. 379, and his *Landed Gentry*, pp. 263, 356; *O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades in the Service of France*, p. 91; *Gilbert's Hist. Manuscripts of Ireland*, p. 308; information from the Rev. J. K. Abbott, librarian of Trinity College, Dublin, and from J. T. Gilbert, LL.D., librarian of the Royal Irish Academy.] C. F. S.

ROTHERAM, CALEB, D.D. (1694-1752), dissenting minister and tutor, was born on 7 March 1694 at Great Salkeld, Cumberland. He was educated at the grammar school of Great Blencow, Cumberland, under Anthony Ireland, and prepared for the ministry in the academy of Thomas Dixon, M.D. [q. v.] at Whitehaven. In 1716 he became minister of the dissenting congregation at Kendal, Westmoreland. After Dixon's death (1729) he took up the work of a dissenting academy (1733) at Kendal, where he educated about one hundred and twenty laymen, including Jeremiah Dyson [q. v.], and fifty-six divinity students, of whom the most distinguished was George Walker (1735?-1807) [q. v.] In 1743 he visited Edinburgh, where he was admitted M.A., and gained the degree of D.D. by public disputation on 27 May. His theology, and that of most of his divinity pupils, was Arian. In 1751 his health failed; leaving his congregation and academy in charge of Richard Simpson, he went to Hexham, Northumberland, to stay with his eldest son, a physician. He died at Hexham on 8 June 1752, and was buried in the south aisle of the abbey church, where is a mural monument to his memory. His second son was in the army. His third son, Caleb (1738-1796), educated at Kendal (the academy ceased in 1753) and Daventry, was ordained minister of Kendal on 21 April 1756; he was a friend and correspondent of Priestley, and was apparently the first unitarian minister who officiated (1781) in Scotland [see **CHRISTIE, WILLIAM**]. The elder Rotheram published '*Dissertatio . . . de Religiosis Christianæ Evidentiæ*,' &c., Edinburgh, 1743, 4to.

[Funeral Sermon by James Daye, 1752; Memoir, with biographical list of divinity students [by William Turner], in *Monthly Repository*, 1810, pp. 217 sq.; *Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians*, 1840, i. 359 sq.; manuscript records of Provincial Meeting of Cumberland and Westmoreland.] A. G.

ROTHERAM, EDWARD (1753?-1830), captain in the navy, son of John Rotheram, M.D., was born at Hexham in Northumberland, probably in 1753. His father shortly afterwards moved to Newcastle-on-Tyne,

where he was physician of the infirmary for many years. Professor John Rotheram (*d.* 1804) [q. v.] was his elder brother. He is said to have first gone to sea in a collier. In April 1777 he entered the navy as able seaman on board the *Centaur* in the Channel. He was in a very short time rated a midshipman and master's mate. After three years in the *Centaur* he was moved, in April 1780, to the *Barfleur*, carrying the flag of vice-admiral Barrington, and on 13 Oct. 1780 was appointed acting-lieutenant of the *Monarch*, one of the ships which went out to the West Indies with Sir Samuel (afterwards Viscount) Hood [q. v.], was with Hood in the actions off Martinique on 29 April 1781, off the Chesapeake on 5 April 1781, at St. Kitts in January, and in the actions of 9 and 12 April 1782. In 1783 she returned to England, and on 19 April Rotheram was confirmed in the rank of lieutenant. In 1787 he was in the *Bombay Castle*; in 1788 in the *Culloden*; in 1790 in the *Vengeance*, all in the Channel. In October 1790 he was again appointed to the *Culloden*, and, continuing in her, was present in the action of 1 June 1794. When the French ship *Vengeur* struck, Rotheram was sent in command of the party which took possession of her, and when it was clear that the ship was sinking, Rotheram by his energy and cool self-possession succeeded in saving many of her crew (*Naval Chron.* xiv. 469; CARLYLE, *Miscell. Essays*, 'The Sinking of the *Vengeur*'). On 6 July 1794 Rotheram was promoted to the rank of commander. In 1795 and 1796 he commanded the *Camel* store-ship in the Mediterranean, and from 1797 to 1800 the *Hawk* in the North Sea and the West Indies. In the summer of 1800 he brought home the *Lapwing* as acting-captain, and was confirmed in the rank on 27 Aug. In December 1804 he was appointed to the *Dreadnought* as flag-captain to Vice-admiral Cuthbert (afterwards Lord) Collingwood [q. v.]. On 10 Oct. 1805 he followed Collingwood to the *Royal Sovereign*, and commanded her in the battle of Trafalgar, 21 Oct. It is said that prior to the battle there was some bitterness between him and Collingwood which Nelson removed, saying that in the presence of the enemy all Englishmen should be as brothers. On 4 Nov. Collingwood appointed him to the *Bellerophon*, vacant by the death of Captain John Cooke; he commanded her in the Channel till June 1806, when she was put out of commission. Rotheram had no further service, but was nominated a C.B. in 1815, and in 1828 was appointed one of the captains of Greenwich Hospital. He died of apoplexy on 2 Nov. 1830, in the house of

his friend Richard Wilson of Bildeston in Suffolk.

[Marshall's *Roy. Nav. Biogr.* iii. (vol. ii.) 298; Service-book in the Public Record Office; *Naval Chronicle*, xiv. 469; *Gent. Mag.* 1830, ii. 565.]
J. K. L.

ROTHERAM, JOHN (1725–1789), theologian, second of the three sons of the Rev. William Rotherham—as the father spelt his name—master of the free grammar school of Haydon Bridge, Northumberland, was born there on 22 June 1725, and was educated at his father's school. He was entered at Queen's College, Oxford, as batler, on 21 Feb. 1744–5, being partly maintained by his elder brother, the Rev. Thomas Rotheram, professor in Codrington College, Barbados. He graduated B.A. in 1748–9, and then proceeded to Barbados as tutor to the two sons of the Hon. Mr. Frere, arriving in the island on 20 Jan. 1749–50. In 1751 he accepted the post of assistant in Codrington College.

While dwelling with the Frere family Rotheram wrote his first work: 'The Force of the Argument for the Truth of Christianity drawn from a Collective View of Prophecy,' 1752, which was prompted by a controversy between Sherlock, bishop of London, and Dr. Conyers Middleton [q. v.]. His increased leisure when connected with the college enabled him to produce the larger volume: 'A Sketch of the One Great Argument, formed from the several concurring Evidences for the Truth of Christianity' (1754 and 1763). For these 'services to religion' he was, though absent in the colonies, created M.A. on 11 Dec. 1753 by special decree of Oxford University. In 1757 he returned to England.

Rotheram accepted, on arriving in London, the curacy of Tottenham in Middlesex, and held it until 1766. From 1760 to 1767 he enjoyed a Percy fellowship at University College, Oxford, and he was also one of the preachers at the royal chapel, Whitehall. His talents attracted the attention of Richard Trevor [q. v.], bishop of Durham, who bestowed on him the rectory of Ryton, where he remained from February 1766 to 1769. On 30 Oct. 1769 he was appointed by the same patron to the valuable rectory of Houghton-le-Spring, which he continued to hold until his death, and from 1778 to 1783, when he resigned the benefice in favour of his nephew, Richard Wallis, he was vicar of Seaham. He was chaplain to Bishop Trevor, on whom he preached a funeral sermon at Newcastle on 27 July 1771, and to Trevor's successor in the see; he was elected proctor in con-

vocation in 1774, and he was a trustee of Lord Crewe's charity.

His health declining after the death of his brother Thomas at Houghton in 1782, he was struck by palsy at Bamburgh Castle, when visiting Archdeacon Sharp, and died there on 16 July 1789. His remains were laid near the grave of his brother, in the chancel of Houghton church, and a marble tablet was erected to his memory.

Besides the two works noticed and single sermons, Rotheram published: 1. 'An Apology for the Athanasian Creed' (anon.), 1760; 2nd edit. with his name in 1762. This was answered anonymously in 1773, probably by the Rev. William Adams (1706-1789) [q. v.]. 2. 'An Essay on Faith and its Connection with Good Works,' 1766 (4th edit. corrected, 1772; new edit. 1801), the substance of a course of sermons before the university of Oxford; the portion dealing with 'The Origin of Faith' was published separately in 1761 and 1763. 3. 'Three Sermons on Public Occasions before the University of Oxford,' 1766, all previously published separately. 4. 'An Essay on Establishments in Religion, with Remarks on the Confessional' (anon.), 1767; reprinted in the 'Churchman Armed,' 1814, i. 183-276, and answered by the Rev. Caleb Fleming and others (*Gent. Mag.* 1780, p. 508). 5. 'An Essay on the Distinction between the Soul and Body of Man,' 1781. 6. 'An Essay on Human Liberty,' 1782.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 193-5, ix. 247-9, 687; *Gent. Mag.* 1789, ii. 764; Radcliffe Letters (Oxford Hist. Soc. ix.) p. 27; Surtees's Durham, i. 177-8, 271.]

W. P. C.

ROTHERAM, JOHN (1750?-1804), professor of natural philosophy at St. Andrews, son of John Rotheram, M.D., and elder brother of Edward Rotheram [q. v.], was probably born at Hexham about 1750. He received the rudiments of his education at Newcastle grammar school, his mathematical and philosophical studies being directed by his father, assisted by Charles Hutton [q. v.], who was then a tutor in the school. He pursued his education at the university of Upsala, Sweden, graduating there, and becoming a pupil of Linnæus and Bergmann. He returned to Newcastle previous to 1770, and some years afterwards he settled in Edinburgh. When William Smellie published his 'Philosophy of Natural History' (2 vols. 1790-5), he attacked the botanical system of Linnæus, and Rotheram replied to Smellie's strictures in a pamphlet which attracted some notice. In 1793 he became coadjutor

to Professor Joseph Black in the chemistry chair at Edinburgh University. In November 1795 he was elected professor of natural philosophy at St. Andrews University. Here he discharged his duties with diligence and credit. He died at St. Andrews of apoplexy on 6 Nov. 1804. He is described as 'a man of very extensive learning.' His published works were: 1. 'A Philosophical Inquiry into the Nature and Properties of Water,' 1770. 2. 'Sexes of the Plants Vindicated, against William Smellie's Philosophy of Natural History,' 1790. 3. 'Edinburgh New Dispensatory,' 1794. He edited in 1797, from a manuscript in St. Andrew's University Library, George Martine's 'Reliquiæ Divi Andree.'

[*Gent. Mag.* 1804 ii. 1079, 1830 ii. 565; *Scots Mag.* lvii. 750, lxxi. 888; Allibone's Dict. ii. 1877; *Dundee Advertiser*, 23 Nov. 1804.] A. H. M.

ROTHERHAM, SIR JOHN (1630-1696?), lawyer, son of Thomas Atwood Rotherham, vicar of Pirton, Hertfordshire, and of Boreham, Essex, was baptised at Luton, Bedfordshire, on 21 Oct. 1630. He belonged to the ancient house of Rotherham of Farleigh, near Luton, and was admitted fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford, as of kin to its second founder, Archbishop Rotherham, in 1648. He matriculated on 9 Feb. 1648-9, graduated B.A. on 5 June 1649, and proceeded M.A. on 6 May 1652. In 1653 he was incorporated at Cambridge.

On 2 Aug. 1647 Rotherham was admitted a member of Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 18 May 1655, was elected ancient in November 1671, and treasurer in 1685-6. Rotherham was the draughtsman of the plea put in by Algernon Sidney [q. v.] on his trial for high treason, 7 Nov. 1683; and was one of the counsel retained by Henry Ashurst [q. v.] for the defence of Richard Baxter [q. v.] on 30 May 1685. The indictment was for seditious libel, grounded on the animadversions on episcopacy contained in the 'Paraphrase of the New Testament.' Rotherham attempted to argue that Baxter's attack was directed exclusively against the prelates of the church of Rome, but the absurd contention was laughed out of court by Jeffreys. In January 1687-8 he was made high steward of Maldon, under the new charter granted by James II; he was made serjeant-at-law on 18 June, and baron of the exchequer on 7 July of the same year. He was knighted six days later, and on 23 Oct. following he took the oath and test.

He carried his hatred of episcopacy on to the bench, and on the acquittal of the seven bishops sneered at them as writers of bad

English, and fit to be 'corrected by Dr. Busby for false grammar.' On the revolution he resumed his practice at the bar. Rotherham was a friend of Robert Boyle [q. v.], who made him one of the trustees of his lecture (cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, May 1696). He died about 1696. He was lord from 1684 of the rectory manor of Waltham Abbey, to which succeeded his son, John Rotherham, recorder of Maldon.

[Lysons's *Magna Britannia*, i. 113; Morant's *Essex*, ii. 88; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* and Gray's *Inn Adm. Reg.*; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 120, 170; Clutterbuck's *Hertfordshire*, iii. 126; Cobbett's *State Trials*, ix. 822, xi. 498; Sir John Bramston's *Autobiogr.* (Camden Soc.), pp. 304, 311; Luttrell's *Brief Relation of State Affairs*, i. 444, 446, 450, 470; Haydn's *Book of Dignities*, ed. Ockerby; Evelyn's *Diary*, 13 Feb. 1692, 2 May 1696; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*.] J. M. R.

ROTHERHAM, THOMAS (1423-1500), archbishop of York, otherwise known as THOMAS SCOT, was born on 24 Aug. 1423 at Rotherham in Yorkshire, and was son of Sir John Rotherham, by his wife Alice. The origin of the alternative surnames is obscure. The archbishop is given the name of Scot coupled with that of Rotherham in Hatcher's 'Register of King's College' (1555-1562), in Bishop Wrenn's manuscript at Pembroke, and almost all early notices of him. The Scotts of Ecclesfield were related to him, and received from him the Barnes Hall estate. The name of Rotherham, which he used without any alternative in all official documents, was, however, borne by his parents, and his brother, John Rotherham, of Someries, Bedfordshire. The genealogical history of 'Scott of Scot's Hall' very doubtfully claims the archbishop as the son of Sir John Scotte of Brabourne in Kent, a knight who held distinguished offices under Edward IV, and traced his descent from William, youngest brother of John Baliol [see SCOTT, SIR WILLIAM, *d.* 1350]. These contentions cannot be sustained (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vols. vii.-ix. *passim*).

Rotherham spent his earlier years, as he tell us in his will, at Rotherham. He received his first education, along with some others 'who reached higher stations,' from a teacher of grammar who settled in the town. Anthony à Wood, on the evidence of a letter addressed to a bishop of Lincoln, probably John Chedworth (Oxford Univ. Archives, F 4, 254), claims him as an Oxford man (*Athenæ Ozonienses*, ed. Bliss, ii. 683). It is possible that he was during 1443 at Eton. In 1444, at the age of twenty-one, he was elected on the foundation at King's College,

Cambridge. King's College placed in his hands and that of Walter Field the appointment to the benefice of Kingston in 1457, when he was still probably one of its fellows. In 1463 he was admitted to the degree of D.D. at Oxford, having previously taken it at Cambridge. From 1461 until 1465 he was rector of Ripple in Worcestershire (NASH, *Worcestershire*, ii. 299). In 1462 he was collated by Bishop Chedworth, his contemporary at King's, to the prebend of Welton Brinkhall in Lincoln Cathedral. He also held apparently in plurality the provostship of Wingham in Kent, resigning it, according to Leland, in 1463. In 1465 he was made prebendary of Netherhaven in the cathedral of Salisbury, and later in that year rector of St. Vedast's, Foster Lane, London. In 1467 he was archdeacon of Canterbury (WILLIAM OF WYRCHESTER, *Annales*, ii. 508).

Some time before 1461 the staunch Lancastrian Earl of Oxford [see VERE, JOHN DE, thirteenth EARL] had made Rotherham his chaplain; and in the earl's suite he may first have seen at court his future patroness, Elizabeth Wydeville, then wife of Sir John Grey, and lady of the bedchamber to Queen Margaret. Doubtless to her, now queen of England, Rotherham owed his appointment in 1467 as keeper of the privy seal to Edward IV, at an annual pension of 360 marks (*Pat. Rolls*, 7 Edw. IV). He rapidly gained the king's confidence. In 1468 he was made bishop of Rochester, and apparently (POULSON, *Beverlac*, p. 653) provost of the college of Beverley, holding the latter post until 1472. In 1468 he was appointed sole ambassador to treat with Louis, king of France (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xi. 625). In 1471 he was ambassador, along with Hastings and others, to Charles of Burgundy (*ib.* xi. 737), and immediately afterwards was translated to the bishopric of Lincoln. As the deputy of the bishop of Bath and Wells, who was invalided, he gave the address at the opening of parliament in 1472, and appears as one of the signatories to the creation of Edward as Prince of Wales.

Early in 1474 he was made chancellor of England, and he prorogued parliament in that capacity on 28 May of that year. The Croyland continuator contrasts Rotherham's skill in managing the parliament with that of his two predecessors, and the large supplies voted for war with France were said to be due to his diplomacy. After the dissolution of this parliament in 1475 Edward desired that Rotherham should accompany him on his French expedition, and an arrangement was made by which the chancellorship was temporarily entrusted to Alcock,

bishop of Rochester, who used the privy seal as chancellor between 27 April and 28 Sept. 1475 (Foss). Rotherham was present at Edward IV's celebrated interview with Louis XI at Pecquigny (Philip de Comines styles him by mistake bishop of Ely), and received from Louis an annual pension of two thousand crowns for his good offices in the negotiation of the peace. The rolls of parliament contain quaint outlines of Rotherham's addresses when opening the parliament of 1477 (in which Clarence was attainted) and Edward's last parliament (1482). Lord Campbell (*Lives of the Lord Chancellors*), commenting on the advance of equity at this period, considers Rotherham 'the greatest equity lawyer of his age.' Meanwhile he had been translated (1480) to the archbishopric of York, and his register at York styles him at that time legate of the apostolic see.

Rotherham's fidelity to Elizabeth led to the forfeiture of the chancellorship. At the death of Edward IV (9 April 1483) the vantage of power seemed in the queen and her kindred. Before the month closed the boy king was in Gloucester's hands, the queen's brother, Lord Rivers, and her son, Lord Grey, were imprisoned, and the queen herself was seeking sanctuary. Lord Hastings assured Rotherham that there was no danger to the young king, and that all would be well. 'Be it as well as it will,' was Rotherham's reply, 'it will never be as well as we have seen it.' He hastened with his retinue of servants in the middle of the night to the queen, and found her sitting on the rushes among the trunks and household stuff for her use in sanctuary. Rotherham assured her of his loyalty, declared that if anything should happen to the young king he would crown the next brother, the Duke of York, who was still with the queen, and, as the greatest proof of faithfulness he could give, put the great seal into her hands. This surrender was of course indefensible, and after a few hours' reflection he sent for the seal again. But for his action that night he was deprived of office before the end of May, and on 13 June, concurrently with the hurried and brutal execution of Hastings, he was thrown into prison. In some editions of the 'History of Richard III' assigned to Sir Thomas More, and in Holinshed's and Stowe's 'Chronicles,' Rotherham appears as a consenting party to the next move of the Duke of Gloucester, by which he gained the delivery of the little Duke of York out of his mother's hands in sanctuary through Bourchier the archbishop of Canterbury; but the actual date of that transaction (16 June)

given by the Croyland continuator proves that Rotherham was then in prison. After the coronation of Richard at the beginning of July he was released. But he took no share in the splendid reception of the king and queen shortly afterwards at York. According to the York register, although Richard lodged at the archbishop's palace, Rotherham himself was not present, the bishop of Durham being the officiating prelate (BROWNE, *Hist. of the Metropolitan Church of York*, pp. 260-1). He did not wholly withdraw from public affairs. He appears as one of the commissioners at Nottingham for managing a marriage 'between the Prince of Scottes and one of the Kinge's blood' (1484), and was among the triers of petitions in the parliaments of Richard and Henry VII until 1496. He attended, although 'not in pontificals,' the creation of Henry (afterwards Henry VIII) as Duke of York, and at the three days' jousts which followed (1494) (GAIRDNER, *Letters . . . illustrative of the Reigns of Richard and Henry VII*, pp. 64, 393, 403).

Rotherham ranks among the great benefactors of the two English universities. Oxford lay within his diocese of Lincoln, and he was visitor of Lincoln College. At the time of his first visitation (1474) the college was in great distress. Through the carelessness of a scribe the charter it had received from Edward IV about twelve years before had been so drawn that the crown claimed to resume its grants to it. In the course of a sermon before the bishop, the rector, or one of the fellows, described the desolate condition of the college, and appealed to him for help. Rotherham's response was immediate and thorough. For the present needs of the college he made it an annual grant of 5*l.* for his life. He afterwards built the southern side of the quadrangle. He appropriated the benefices of Long Combe and Twyford to the endowment; obtained from Edward IV a larger charter, which confirmed the college perpetually in its old rights of property, and in 1480 gave the college a new body of statutes. For these great services he was styled the second founder of Lincoln; his portrait, now removed, was placed in the Bodleian among the benefactors of Oxford; and another portrait, in cope and mitre, with a crosier in his hand—the gift, according to tradition, of Bishop Saunderson—hangs in the college hall at Lincoln (CLARK, *The Colleges of Oxford*, pp. 171-6). Cambridge, Rotherham's own university, chose him several times her chancellor (1469, 1473, 1475, 1478, 1483), and petitioned Gloucester to release him from captivity in 1483. The

completion of the schools, which had been proceeding slowly for several years, was due to his munificence. The eastern front, with its noble gateway, and the library on its first floor, enriched by him with two hundred volumes, were his special work. His arms also are still visible on the tower of St. Mary's, which he helped to repair (GUEST, *Rotherham*, p. 94; ROBERT WILLIS, *Architectural Hist. of Cambridge*, ed. Clark, iii. 13-15). He was elected also master of Pembroke Hall (1480), and held the office for six years, and perhaps longer (*Wrenn MSS.*)

During his tenure of the see of York, Rotherham's affection turned strongly to his Yorkshire birthplace. Tradition ascribes to him the stately spire and the splendid development of the spacious cruciform church at Rotherham. The 'very fair college' of Jesus, 'sumptuously builded of brike' (LELAND), which he founded at Rotherham in 1482, and endowed by impropriation of the benefices of Laxton and Almondbury and by his own bounty, is a good illustration of his love of learning as well as piety. The provost and the threefellows were not only to say masses for him, and attend in the choir of the church at festivals, but to preach the word of God in Rotherham and Ecclesfield, and in Laxton and Almondbury; to teach grammar as a memorial of the grammar teacher of his boyhood; to train six choristers in music, that the parishioners and people from the hills might love the church worship; and teach writing and reckoning to lads following mechanical and worldly callings. The college fell with the Chantries Act of Edward VI, but part of the endowment was saved for the grammar school at Rotherham.

Rotherham died (according to most authorities, of the plague) at Cawood in 1500, and was buried in York Minster. The present monument there is a restoration (at the cost of Lincoln College, Oxford) of the original one erected by Rotherham himself, which had been much damaged by fire. His elaborate will, filled with bequests not only to his family and domestics, but to his college at Rotherham, and the benefices and bishoprics he had filled (a mitre worth five hundred marks being his legacy to York), is said by Canon Raine to be 'probably the most noble and striking will of a mediæval English bishop in existence' (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, iv. 138 ss.) Most of its provisions are given in Scott's 'Scott of Scot's Hall.' The most touching trait in it is his deep sense of his own unworthiness.

[Wrenn MSS. Pembroke Coll. Cambridge; Hatcher and Allen MSS. King's Coll. Cambridge;

Godwin, *De Præsulibus*; Guest's *Hist. of Rotherham*; Scott's *Scott of Scot's Hall*, 1876, passim.] H. L. E.

ROTHERY, HENRY CADOGAN (1817-1888), wreck commissioner, was born in London in 1817. His father, WILLIAM ROTHERY (1775-1864), was chief of the office of the king's proctor in Doctors' Commons. In 1821 he was appointed by the treasury the admiralty referee on slave-trade matters, and held the appointment until his retirement in 1860. In 1830-2 he was engaged with some eminent lawyers and civilians in framing rules for the guidance of the vice-admiralty courts in the colonies, the excesses of which had become notorious. In 1840 he was associated with Sir Henry Lytton Bulwer in settling, with two French commissioners, the amount of compensation to be paid to some British subjects for the forcible interruption of their trade by the French at Portendic on the coast of Africa; and in 1844, in conjunction with the judge of the court of admiralty, Admiral Joseph Denman, and James Baudinell, he prepared a code of instructions for the guidance of naval officers employed in the suppression of the slave trade. He married Frances, daughter of Dr. Cadogan of Cowbridge, Glamorganshire (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1864, i. 798-9).

The son Henry was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1840, as nineteenth wrangler in the mathematical tripos, and M.A. in 1845. After leaving the university he entered at Doctors' Commons, and from 1842 was employed in the ecclesiastical and admiralty courts. On 26 Nov. 1853 he was appointed, by Dr. Stephen Lushington [q. v.], registrar of the old admiralty court, and not long after he became registrar of the privy council in ecclesiastical and maritime causes. In 1860 he was made legal adviser to the treasury in questions and proceedings arising out of the slave trade. On account of his large experience gathered in the court of admiralty, he was in 1876 appointed by her majesty's government their commissioner to inquire into the causes and circumstances of wrecks, and to conduct investigations into casualties at sea. He entered on his duties towards the close of 1876. His inquiries indicated many preventable causes of maritime losses (*Times*, 3 Aug. 1888 p. 10, 6 Aug. p. 9, 8 Aug. p. 9). His judgments on fire at sea in coal-laden vessels, on certain modes of stowing grain, on stability, and on overloading were especially valuable. He retired in the early summer of 1888, and died at Ribsdon, Bagshot, Surrey, on 2 Aug. 1888. He

married, in 1851, Madelina, daughter of Dr. Gadden of Calcutta, but had no issue.

Mr. T. F. Squarey issued in 1882 'A Digest of the Judgments in Board of Trade Inquiries into Shipping Casualties, delivered by H. C. Rothery from 1876-1880, with a Chapter on the Procedure of the Court.'

Rothery was author of: 1. 'Suggestions for an Improved Mode of Pleading, and of taking Oral Depositions in Causes conducted by Plea and Responsive Allegation,' 1853. 2. 'Return of all Appeals in Cases of Doctrine or Discipline made to the High Court of Delegates,' 1868. This was printed by order of the House of Commons, and is cited in modern ecclesiastical cases as 'Rothery's Precedents.' 3. 'A Defence of the Rule of the Admiralty Court in Cases of Collisions between Ships,' 1873.

[Law Times, 1 Sept. 1888, p. 308; Times, 3 Aug. 1888, p. 10; information from Israel Davis, esq., M.A., barrister-at-law.] G. C. B.

ROTHERS, DUKE OF. [See **LESLIE, JOHN**, 1630-1681.]

ROTHERS, EARLS OF. [See **LESLIE, GEORGE**, fourth earl, *d.* 1558; **LESLIE, ANDREW**, fifth earl, *d.* 1611; **LESLIE, JOHN**, sixth earl, 1600-1641; **LESLIE, JOHN**, seventh earl and first duke, 1630-1681; **LESLIE, JOHN**, eighth earl, 1679-1722; **LESLIE, JOHN**, ninth earl, 1698²-1767.]

ROTHERS, MASTER OF. [See **LESLIE, NORMAN**, *d.* 1554.]

ROTHERSAY, DUKE OF. [See **STEWART, DAVID**, 1379-1402.]

ROTHSCHILD, LIONEL NATHAN DE (1808-1879), banker and philanthropist, eldest son of Nathan Meyer Rothschild [q. v.], by his wife Hannah, daughter of Levi Barnet Cohen, was born in New Court, St. Swithin's Lane, London, on 22 Nov. 1808. After being educated at Göttingen, he entered his father's business, and on his father's death, in 1836, succeeded to the chief management of the Rothschild banking-house in England. On 16 June 1838 he assumed, by royal license, the dignity of baron of the Austrian empire, which had been conferred on his father. He possessed much of his father's ability. Although his three brothers were associated with him in the firm, he chiefly directed the firm's affairs, and under his guidance the London house maintained its influence in both England and Europe. During his lifetime his firm brought out as many as eighteen government loans. In 1847 he negotiated the Irish famine loan, and in his office was formed the British Relief Association for the Irish

peasantry. In 1856 he raised 16,000,000*l.* for the English government, to meet the expenses of the Crimean war, and in 1858 he took up a Turkish loan of 5,000,000*l.* on the joint security of the French and English governments. He also played a prominent part in the operations for the funding of the United States national debt, and brought out several large loans for the Russian government. But he declined to take up the Russian loan of 1861, owing to his disapprobation of Russia's attitude to Poland. He actively co-operated with the Viennese branch of his firm in directing the finances of the Austrian empire, and with his cousin, Baron James of Paris, assisted in the construction of the Great Northern Railway of France. He was for many years a director of that company, as well as of the Lombardo-Venetian railway. At the close of the Franco-German war in 1871 Rothschild, at the head of a group of financiers, guaranteed the maintenance of the foreign exchanges, and thus facilitated the payment of the French indemnity. In 1876 his house advanced to the English government 4,080,000*l.* for the purchase from the khedive of his Suez Canal shares; the firm is said to have made 100,000*l.* by the transaction.

Meanwhile Rothschild took an active part in political and social life. Devoted to his race and religion, he continuously exerted his influence in behalf of his co-religionists, seeking for them freedom from persecution abroad and the full privileges of citizenship in England. In 1843 he co-operated with Sir Moses Montefiore [q. v.] in his efforts to ameliorate the condition of the Russian and Polish Jews. He did what he could to improve the position of the persecuted Jews of Roumania, and a letter from him in their behalf was read at the Berlin congress of 1878. He was a generous benefactor of the Jews of Jerusalem. In London he was a munificent supporter of Jewish institutions, and was for some time president of the great synagogue. But his charity was never confined to his co-religionists, and he showed practical sympathy with all manner of philanthropic movements.

The most striking incident in his personal history centred in his efforts to enter the House of Commons. In 1847 he was elected one of the whig members for the city of London, having Lord John Russell as a colleague, but, owing to his refusal as a Jew to accept the words 'on the true faith of a Christian' in the parliamentary oath, he was not allowed to take his seat. Since 1830 the House of Commons had five times passed a bill enabling Jews to take the oath in a

form they could conscientiously accept, but on each occasion the House of Lords had thrown it out. Soon after Rothschild's return to parliament, Lord John Russell carried through the commons a new oath bill for the relief of the Jews, Mr. Gladstone and Mr. Disraeli both supporting it, but it was rejected by the House of Lords in June 1849. Rothschild applied for the Chiltern Hundreds, and, coming forward again, was re-elected by the city of London by an immense majority over his opponent, Lord John Manners. Encouraged by the support of the city, he on 26 July 1850 presented himself at the bar of the house and demanded to be sworn on the Old Testament. On his withdrawal the attorney-general moved that Rothschild should be heard at the bar in support of his application. The motion was carried by a majority of fifty-four; but, after Rothschild had pleaded his case, the house on 5 Aug. resolved that he could neither sit nor vote without taking the oath in the usual form. He was re-elected in 1852, in 1854, and twice in 1857 (in March and in July after accepting the Chiltern Hundreds), but was still refused permission to take part in the proceedings of the house. Although an unsworn member, he was allowed to sit below the bar, and to remain there when notice was taken of strangers. Further oath bills enabling Jews to take the parliamentary oath were passed by the House of Commons in 1851, 1853, and 1857, and rejected by the lords. At length, early in 1858, for the tenth time, an oath bill, introduced by Lord John Russell, passed through the House of Commons. The House of Lords accepted it after rejecting the clause affecting the Jews. The lower house disagreed with the lords' amendment, and, on the motion of Thomas Duncombe, Rothschild was nominated a member of the commons' committee appointed to draw up reasons for disagreeing with the lords (11 May 1858). Before the conflict between the two houses went further, Lord Derby, the prime minister, accepted a bill drawn up by Lord Lucan enabling each house of parliament to determine the form in which the oath should be taken by its members. This was hastily carried through both houses, and in accordance with its terms, Rothschild, on 26 July, was permitted by resolution of the House of Commons to swear the oath of allegiance in the Jewish form, and to take his seat. The successful issue of the eleven years' struggle was largely due to the perseverance of Lord John Russell. In commemoration of his final triumph Rothschild endowed a scholarship at the City of London school. He sub-

sequently took no active part in politics, although he long retained his seat in the House of Commons. He was re-elected by the City of London in 1859 and 1865. At the general election of December 1868 he was defeated, but was re-elected at a by-election in the following February. In 1874 he again lost his seat, owing chiefly to his opposition to the abolition of the income tax then contemplated by Mr. Gladstone. He himself advocated new property taxes and license duties, such as those recently imposed in Austria.

Rothschild was popular in social life, and was on terms of intimacy with a long succession of statesmen. Benjamin Disraeli, whose *Sidonia* in 'Coningsby' is an idealised portrait of him, was a close friend from an early period. Rothschild dispensed a generous hospitality at his houses in Piccadilly and Gunnersbury. In 1872 he purchased the Tring Park estate, Hertfordshire, and acquired much property in Buckinghamshire. He formed a pack of staghounds, with which he hunted until his health failed, and he owned a few racehorses, but was not a member of the Jockey Club. He raced in the name of Mr. Acton, and he won the Derby with *Sir Bevys* in 1879.

For many years before his death rheumatic gout deprived Rothschild of the use of his legs, but his activity was otherwise unimpaired. He died after an epileptic seizure at his house, 148 Piccadilly, on 3 June 1879, and was buried at Willesden.

He married, 15 June 1836, his first cousin Charlotte (1819-1884), daughter of Baron Charles de Rothschild of Naples. She published 'Addresses to Young Children' (1858, 1859, and 1861), and actively interested herself in Jewish and other charities until her death, at Gunnersbury, in March 1884. By her Baron Lionel had three sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Nathaniel Meyer de Rothschild (*b.* 1840), was created a baron of the United Kingdom in 1885. The second son, Alfred (*b.* 1842), is consul-general for Austria and a director of the Bank of England. Leopold (*b.* 1845), the third son, is a well-known owner of racehorses. Of the daughters, Leonora married at Gunnersbury, on 4 March 1857, her cousin Alphonse, eldest son of Baron James de Rothschild of Paris. The younger daughter, Evelina, married, 7 June 1865, Baron Ferdinand, son of Anselm de Rothschild of Vienna; she died on 4 Dec. 1866. The Evelina Hospital for sick children in Southwark was founded in her memory by her husband, who is now M.P. for the Aylesbury division of Buckinghamshire.

[Reeves's *The Rothschilds* (with portrait); the *Montefiore Diaries*, ed. Loewe, 1890; *Walpole's Life of Lord J. Russell*, ii. 92, 307-8; *Black's Jockey Club*; *Times*, June 1879; *Ann. Reg.* 1879; *Walford's County Families*.]

ROTHSCHILD, NATHAN MEYER (1777-1836), financier and merchant, born at Frankfurt-am-Main on 16 Sept. 1777, was the third son of Meyer Amschel Rothschild (1742-1812). The surname 'Rothschild' came from the sign ('zum rothen Schilde,' i.e. the red shield) of the house, formerly 148 Judengasse at Frankfurt, in which the family long lived. The dwelling, which was restored in 1886, still survives, though the rest of the street, now known as the Börne Strasse, has been rebuilt. Several members of the family were distinguished rabbis in the seventeenth and early part of the eighteenth centuries (*LEWISOHN, Sechzig Epitaphien zu Worms*).

Nathan Meyer's grandfather, Amschel Moses, was a merchant and banker in a small way of business at Frankfurt. There Meyer Amschel Nathan, Meyer's father, was born about 1745. Meyer Amschel was educated for the Jewish rabbinate at Fürth in Hesse, but was ultimately placed by his father with the Hanoverian banking firm of Oppenheim. After spending three years at Hanover, where he developed much financial aptitude, he returned to Frankfurt and, his father being now dead, set up for himself at his father's house, 148 Judengasse. His business combined the characteristics of a small bank and money-changer's office with an agency for the distribution of general merchandise and curiosities. His reputation for just dealing attracted the attention of William IX, landgrave of Hesse Cassel (known after 1803 as Elector William I), who inherited on his father's death in 1785 a private fortune, reputed to be the largest in Europe. The landgrave consulted Rothschild as to his investments, bought many works of art of him, and often came to his house to play a game of chess. In 1801 the landgrave appointed Rothschild his court agent. To this connection Rothschild mainly owed his success in life. At his patron's suggestion, and with his support, Rothschild soon took the first step in that career of loan contractor to European governments which his successors have pursued on an unparalleled scale. In 1803 he lent twenty million francs to the government of Denmark. The transaction was repeated several times within the following nine years, and during that period the finances of Denmark were largely regulated by Rothschild's advice. After the battle of Jena in 1806 the landgrave fled to

Denmark, leaving in Rothschild's hands a large part of his fortune, variously estimated at 250,000*l.* and 600,000*l.*, besides a great many of his works of art. Rothschild showed himself worthy of the trust. When French commissioners demanded of Rothschild the whereabouts of the treasure, neither threats of violence nor offers of bribes could induce him to reveal the secret (*MARBOT, Mémoires*, 1891, i. 310-11). The whole sum of money, with interest, and the works of art were restored to the landgrave by Rothschild's sons on his resettlement in Hesse in 1815. Napoleon left Rothschild unmolested, and Napoleon's nominee, Prince Dalberg, prince-primate of the confederation of the Rhine, to whose dominions Frankfurt had been annexed, made him in 1810 a member of the electoral college of Darmstadt. Meyer Amschel Rothschild died at Frankfurt on 13 Sept. 1812. By his wife Gudule (*b.* 23 Aug. 1753), daughter of Baruch Schnappe, a Frankfurt tradesman, whom he married in 1770, he had ten children, of whom five were sons. His widow inhabited the ancestral dwelling at Frankfurt till her death, on 7 May 1849, at the age of ninety-six. Heine, in 'Ueber Börne,' gives an attractive picture both of the house and of its early inhabitants. Greville, when he visited Frankfurt in June 1843, caught a glimpse of 'the mother of the Rothschilds' (*Diary*, 1888, v. 177). The eldest son, Amschel (*b.* 12 June 1773, *d.* 6 Dec. 1855), was kept at home to assist his father, but the four younger—Solomon (*b.* 9 Sept. 1774, *d.* 27 July 1855), Nathan, the subject of the present notice, Karl (*b.* 24 April 1788, *d.* 10 March 1855), and Jacob or James (*b.* 9 May 1792, *d.* 15 Nov. 1868)—were sent abroad, and each ultimately established branches of their father's business in other countries. Solomon went first to Berlin, and afterwards to Vienna; Nathan finally settled in London; Karl settled in Naples, and Jacob or James in Paris. This dispersion of forces confirmed and increased the family's influence and prosperity. By his dying instructions the elder Rothschild enjoined his children to live at peace with one another, and to act strictly in concert in all business transactions. The sons and their descendants not only faithfully obeyed those injunctions, but strengthened their union by repeatedly intermarrying among themselves. The Naples house was closed in 1861, after the creation of the kingdom of Italy, but the four other firms continue their influential careers at London, Paris, Vienna, and Frankfurt.

The third son, Nathan Meyer, founder of the London branch, first came to England in 1797; he was sent by his father to Manchester

to buy cotton goods for the German market, and there he remained till 1805. He was naturalised as a British subject on 12 June 1804, and next year settled at St. Helen's Place, London, in order to undertake business in association with his father. He soon removed to New Court, St. Swithin's Lane, which is still his descendants' place of business. Although for a time he acted as a general merchant as well as a financier, he concentrated his attention on finance. On arriving in London he bought, for exchange purposes, at an auction of the East India Company, a quantity of gold which had just arrived from Calcutta. The broker of the English government asked him to re-sell it to the government with a view to paying with it the subsidies of their German allies. Rothschild declined. Thereupon the secretary of the treasury summoned him to an interview, and, impressed by Rothschild's ability and foresight, invited him to undertake himself the payment of the foreign subsidies. Rothschild assented, and for nearly ten years was actively engaged in this service, which gave him a commanding position in the city of London. In some cases the foreign princes, instead of having the money remitted to them, desired it to be invested in English consols—an arrangement which greatly facilitated Rothschild's operations. As agent for the English government he likewise forwarded funds to Wellington throughout the Peninsular war, and rendered especially valuable financial assistance to England and to Europe in their struggle with Napoleon in 1813, by paying in behalf of the English government the large sums due to England's allies—Prussia, Russia, and Austria—under the terms of the treaty of Töplitz. The king of Prussia, in recognition of the aid rendered to the coalition by Rothschild and his brothers, made them all members of the council of commerce.

Rothschild realised the importance of obtaining news of public events at the earliest possible moment. He not only employed a staff of couriers on the continent, but organised a pigeon post, which the firm long maintained. One of Rothschild's agents, a man named Roworth, seems to have been at Ostend awaiting news of the result while the battle of Waterloo was in progress. Procuring an early copy of the Dutch 'Gazette,' which promptly announced the victory of the allies, he hurried across the Channel, and was the first to bring the news to London, where he arrived early on the morning of 20 June. In this way Rothschild was in possession of the intelligence before any one else in London, and at once communi-

cated it to the English government. The ministers received it with incredulity; but Rothschild's news was confirmed in Downing Street from another source a few hours later—on the afternoon of 20 June. Major Henry Percy (1785–1825) [q. v.] reached London with Wellington's despatch next day. The story that Rothschild himself brought the news from Waterloo, and was in exclusive possession of the information for a sufficiently long period to enable him to operate largely before it was generally known, is mythical (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 434, 448, 501, 4th ser. ii. 114, 283, 375, 7th ser. v. 486). After the peace of 1815 he, with his brothers, received a patent of nobility from the emperor of Austria, on the recommendation of Count Metternich; and on 29 Sept. 1822 the title of baron of the Austrian empire was conferred on each of the brothers. Nathan himself never assumed the title. In 1822, however, he became consul-general of Austria in England.

After the war the London house made rapid progress under Rothschild's astute guidance. The deaths in 1810 of both Sir Francis Baring [q. v.] and Abraham Goldsmid [q. v.] left him without any very formidable competitor in the London money-market. In 1818 he, with representatives of the London firms of Baring and Hope, was present at the congress of Aix-la-Chapelle, when arrangements were made for the evacuation of France by the allied troops, before the French government had fully paid the war indemnity (ALISON, *Continuation of History*, vol. i. chap. vi. § 61). In 1819 he undertook a loan of 12,000,000*l.* for the English government, and during the following years he, with his brothers, rendered similar assistance to France, Prussia, Russia, Austria, Brazil, Belgium, and Naples. Nathan Meyer contrived to make foreign loans popular in England by arranging for the payment of interest in London in sterling coin, thus avoiding all fluctuations in exchange, and by making private advances when the debtors were temporarily unable to remit payment. Most of his loans proved eminently successful, and in the less fortunate transactions the losses were very widely distributed. The greatest actual loss incurred by Rothschild was probably that in connection with the scheme of Nicholas Vansittart (afterwards Lord Bexley [q. v.]), chancellor of the exchequer in Lord Liverpool's administration, for the funding of exchequer bills in a new 3½ per cent. stock; Rothschild was reported to have lost half a million by his efforts to float the scheme. During the speculative fever and commercial panic in

London in 1825, the Duke of Wellington consulted Rothschild as to the best means of meeting the crisis, and his advice was followed by Lord Liverpool's government. In 1828 he was commissioned by Wellington to send a sum of money to Dom Miguel, who was just appointed regent of Portugal in behalf of his niece, Donna Maria. Rothschild was doubtful of Dom Miguel's intention of honestly respecting his niece's claim to the throne or of governing the country constitutionally in accordance with the wishes of England and France. Instead, therefore, of forwarding the money to the regent, Rothschild sent it to Sir Frederick Lamb, the British minister at Lisbon. When the ship with the gold arrived at its destination, Dom Miguel had violently seized the throne in defiance of the powers, and the money was restored to the English government. In 1835 Rothschild and his brother-in-law Montefiore contracted with the English government to raise 15,000,000*l.* to be applied to the compensation of slave-owners in the West Indies. Doubts were freely expressed as to the advisability of undertaking so large a loan in time of peace, but Rothschild's confidence in the wisdom of the operation was fully justified by the event, for the slave-owners largely invested in consols the moneys they received.

Such a series of operations impressed the public imagination. Byron, writing in 1823 in 'Don Juan' (canto xii. st. v. and vi.), in reference to the collective power of Rothschild and Baring, declared that

every loan
Is not a merely speculative hit,
But seats a nation or upsets a throne.

Besides floating foreign loans, Rothschild dealt in all existing stocks, and often purchased largely of securities which appeared to be unsaleable. He was often employed, too, in converting stocks bearing a high rate of interest into those bearing a lower rate, and he operated extensively and with singular judgment in bullion and foreign exchanges. In 1824 he took a leading part in the formation of the Alliance Insurance Company, but he generally avoided connection with joint-stock companies. His most successful mercantile enterprise was in 1832, when his eldest son, Lionel, who was in Madrid on business with the bank of Spain, purchased by tender of the Spanish government the whole product of the Spanish quicksilver mines for a term of years. The Rothschilds already held the control of the Idria mines from the Austrian government, and they thus obtained a monopoly of mercury.

Rothschild began business with a firm belief in the stability of England's resources. He never doubted that her triumph over Napoleon would ultimately be complete. Faith in England's power was thus the dominant note of his conduct of business. He formed his decisions rapidly, and his judgment, on which smaller capitalists placed implicit reliance, was rarely at fault. His memory and calculating power were exceptional, and without taking any notes he could dictate to his clerks with perfect accuracy an account of all the transactions undertaken during the day.

Rothschild took a leading part in the efforts to abolish the political disabilities of English Jews. With Sir Moses Montefiore he prepared a petition to the House of Commons in 1829. He entertained supporters of the projected measure at his house in Piccadilly, and had frequent interviews with Wellington, Lyndhurst, Brougham, and other statesmen. In 1834 he 'advised Wellington to form a liberal government and consent to some reforms,' telling him 'that he must go with the world, for the world would not go with him' (*Montefiore Diaries*, ed. Loewe, i. 93-4).

Rothschild removed in middle life from his business premises in New Court to Stamford Hill, and afterwards to No. 107 Piccadilly; he acquired a country house at Gunnersbury in the year of his death, but never lived there. He died on 28 July 1836 at Frankfurt, whither he had gone to attend the marriage of his eldest son. Montefiore was with him at his death (*ib.* p. 103). His body was brought to England, and buried in the Jewish cemetery at Mile End on 8 Aug. The funeral was attended by most of the foreign ambassadors. His will, a very lengthy document, was printed in the original German in Von Treskow's 'Biographische Notizen' (Leipzig, 1837), and in English in the 'Annual Obituary' for 1837. He gave each of his seven children 100,000*l.*, but left the residue of his estate at the disposal of his widow. A portrait of him was engraved by Penny, and a characteristic whole-length was etched by Dighton. He married, on 22 Oct. 1806, Hannah, third daughter of Levi Barnett Cohen, a London merchant. Her sister married Sir Moses Montefiore. She is said to have had great business capacity, and her husband left instructions that his sons were to engage in no undertaking of moment without her consent. She was also widely known by her magnificent charities; she died on 5 Sept. 1850, and was buried beside her husband. The issue of the marriage was four sons and

three daughters. Of the latter, Charlotte (*d.* 1859) married her first cousin Amschel or Anselm, son of Baron Amschel of Frankfurt; Hannah (*d.* 1864) married the Right Hon. Henry Fitzroy (1807–1859) [q. v.]; Louise (*d.* 1894) married her cousin, Baron Meyer Charles of Frankfurt, well known as an art collector (*d.* 1886). Lionel Nathan, the eldest son, is separately noticed. Nathaniel (1812–1870), the third son, married his cousin Charlotte, daughter of James Rothschild of Paris.

SIR ANTHONY DE ROTHSCHILD (1810–1876), the second son, born at New Court in May 1810, steadily applied himself to business under the guidance of his abler brother Lionel. He was created a baronet on 12 Jan. 1847, on the recommendation of Sir Robert Peel, with remainder to the sons of his brother Lionel, and was appointed Austrian consul-general in 1858. But he soon acquired the tastes of a country gentleman, and in 1851 purchased the estate of Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire. He rebuilt the mansion-house, and entertained many distinguished visitors there; Matthew Arnold was among his wife's intimate friends. He was highly popular with his tenants, and kept his labourers at work all through the winter. He was high sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1861. At the same time he took an active part in the affairs of the Jewish community in London. From 1855 to 1875 he was presiding warden of the great synagogue, and in 1870 became the first president of the newly instituted united synagogue in London. He also took a zealous interest in the Jews' free school at Spitalfields, of whose committee he acted as president. His benefactions were not, however, bestowed solely on his co-religionists. He died at Weston Grove, Woolston, near Southampton, where he was residing temporarily for the benefit of his health, on 3 Jan. 1876, when the baronetcy passed, according to the patent, to his nephew, the present Lord Rothschild. Sir Anthony was buried in the Jewish cemetery at Willesden. By his wife Louisa, daughter of Abraham Montefiore, esq. (a younger brother of Sir Moses), whom he married in March 1840, he left two daughters: Constance, wife of Cyril Flower, first lord Battersea, and Anne, wife of the Hon. Eliot Constantine Yorke (*d.* 1878).

MEYER AMSCHEL DE ROTHSCHILD (1818–1874), fourth son, known as Baron Meyer, was born at New Court on 29 June 1818. He took little part in the affairs of the firm, but became widely known as a sportsman and collector of art treasures. In 1851 he acquired land in Buckinghamshire (formerly

part of the Duke of Buckingham's estate), and commenced building his mansion of Mentmore, which was soon celebrated alike for its hospitality and works of art. In the neighbouring hamlet of Crafton he set up his stud-farm, where he bred many famous horses. Baron Meyer was a popular member of the Jockey Club. He thrice won the One Thousand Guineas—in 1853 with Mentmore Lass, in 1864 with Tomato, and in 1871 with Hannah. He won the Goodwood Cup twice—in 1869 with Restitution, and in 1872 with Favonius (*BLACK, Jockey Club, p.* 269). In 1871 he won the Derby with Favonius, the One Thousand, the Oaks, and the St. Leger (all with Hannah), and the Cesarewitch with Corisande; the year was called 'the baron's year.' He represented Hythe as a liberal from 1859 to 1874. He died on 6 Feb. 1874, and was buried in the Jewish cemetery at Willesden. He married, on 26 June 1850, his first cousin Juliana, eldest daughter of Isaac Cohen, esq.; she died on board her yacht (*Czarina*) at Nice on 9 March 1877, leaving an only child Hannah, who married, on 20 March 1878, Archibald Philip Primrose, fifth and present earl of Rosebery; the Countess of Rosebery died at Dalmeny Park on 19 Nov. 1890, and was buried in the Jewish cemetery at Willesden.

[No authentic record of Nathan Meyer Rothschild or of his family exists. The published accounts abound in inaccuracies. Reeves's 'The Rothschilds,' 1837, which is ill-informed and uncritical, is mainly founded on an obituary notice in *Gent. Mag.* 1836, ii. 323, and Picciotto's *Anglo-Jewish Sketches*; it gives portraits. Other traditional details of the family's early history appear in *Das Haus Rothschild, seine Geschichte und seine Geschäfte*, Prague and Leipzig, 1857; in Franz Otto's *Das Buch berühmter Kaufleute* (Leipzig and Berlin, 1868), pp. 538–90, with portraits and views of the Frankfurt house; in *Ehrentheil's Familien-Buch*, 1880; in *Harper's Magazine*, 1873, xlviii. 209–22; in *Nouvelle Biographie Générale*; in *Allgemeine deutsche Biographie*; in the *Jewish World*, 5 April 1878; and in F. E. von Scherb's *Geschichte des Hauses Rothschild*, 1893. See also A. von Treskow's *Biographische Notizen über N. M. Rothschild, nebst seinem Testament*, Quedlenburg and Leipzig, 1837; *Francis's Chronicles and Characters of the Stock Exchange*, 1849, pp. 296–311; *Illustrated London News*, 14 and 21 Feb. 1874, and 22 Jan. 1876 (with portraits); *Diaries of Sir Moses and Lady Montefiore*, ed. Loewe, 1890, vol. i.]

ROTHWELL, EDWARD (*d.* 1731), dissenting minister, was born in the parish of Bury, Lancashire. On 30 Aug. 1689 he entered the academy of Richard Frankland [q. v.] at Rathmell, Yorkshire. Here he was

ordained on 7 June 1693 as minister for Poulton-in-the-Fylde, Lancashire, by Frankland, Oliver Heywood [q. v.], and others. From Poulton he removed to Tunley, near Wigan. He lived at Wrightington, near Wigan, and had divinity students as his pupils. From 1711, still retaining the charge of Tunley (where he was living in 1713), he ministered also in Bass House, Walmersley, near Bury, Lancashire, to a congregation originally gathered by Henry Pendlebury [q. v.] Rothwell, who had property in the district, gave land at Holcombe for a nonconformist chapel; this, since known as Dundee Chapel, was opened on 5 Aug. 1712, though not conveyed to trustees till 1722. Here in 1717 Rothwell had five hundred and seventy hearers, including twenty-three county voters. Many of his congregation lived in Bury, and for their accommodation a chapel was built (1719) in Silver Street, Bury. Rothwell, assisted by Thomas Brad-dock (1695-1770), who had been his pupil, served both chapels. He still continued to take pupils in philosophy and theology. He died on 8 Feb. 1731, and was buried on 10 Feb. in his chapel at Holcombe.

He published: 1. 'Pædobaptismus Vindicatus,' 1693, 4to; answered by Benjamin Keach [q. v.] 2. 'A Vindication of Presbyterian Ordination and Baptism,' 1721, 8vo: a curious treatise, occasioned by the recent rebaptising of dissenters at Bury parish church and elsewhere; Rothwell argues (p. 58) that 'either presbyterian baptisms are good or King Charles was no Christian.'

[Hunter's Oliver Heywood, 1842, p. 379; Dickenson's Register (Turner), 1881, p. 308; Turner's Oliver Heywood's Diaries, 1885, iv. 315; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity [1892], iii. 158 sq., iv. 26 sq.; Elliott's Country and Church of the Cheeryble Brothers, 1893, pp. 196 sq.] A. G.

ROTHWELL, RICHARD (1800-1868), painter, was born at Athlone, Ireland, in 1800, and received his art training in Dublin, where he worked for a few years. On the incorporation of the Royal Hibernian Academy in 1826 he was nominated one of the original associates, and in the same year was elected a full member. Soon afterwards he removed to London, where he became Sir Thomas Lawrence's chief assistant. On the death of Lawrence, Rothwell was entrusted with the completion of his commissions, and had a fair prospect of succeeding to his practice; but he was unable to sustain the reputation which his early works, painted in the manner of Lawrence, gained for him. From 1830 to 1849 he was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy of portraits

and fancy subjects, the former class including the Duchess of Kent, the Prince of Leiningen, Viscount Beresford, William Huskisson, and other distinguished persons. During the same period he contributed also to the Royal Hibernian Academy. About 1846 Rothwell returned to Dublin, where, having resigned in 1837, he was re-elected R.H.A. in 1847. From 1849 to 1854 he was again in London, and then removed to Leamington, whence he sent to the Royal Academy in 1858 'A Remembrance of the Carnival;' in 1860 two portraits, and in 1862 'The Student's Aspiration.' The last years of his life were passed abroad, first in Paris and then in Rome, where he died in September 1868. Rothwell's portraits of Huskisson and Lord Beresford are in the National Portrait Gallery, London, and those of himself and Matthew Kendrick, R.H.A., in the National Gallery of Ireland. Three of his fancy subjects, 'The Little Roamer,' 'Noviciate Mendicant,' and 'The very Picture of Idleness,' are in the South Kensington Museum. His 'Fisherman's Children' was engraved by S. Sangster for the Irish Art Union.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Armstrong; Art Journal, 1868, p. 245; Royal Academy Catalogues; information kindly furnished by S. Catterson Smith, esq., R.H.A.] F. M. O'D.

ROTIER. [See ROETTIER.]

ROUBILIAC or ROUBILLAC, LOUIS FRANÇOIS (1695-1762), sculptor, was born at Lyons in 1695. He is said to have studied under Nicolas Coustou, and was subsequently a pupil of Balthazar, sculptor to the elector of Saxony. He is sometimes alleged to have migrated to this country as early as 1720; but as he is not definitely heard of in England until 1738, and as he gained a second Grand Prix from the Académie Royale de Peinture et de Sculpture at Paris in 1730, it is probable that his permanent settlement here is subsequent to the last-named date. According to Northcote (*Life of Reynolds*, 1813, p. 29), his first employment in England was with Thomas Carter of Knightsbridge, whose work was chiefly monumental, and who perhaps made use of his French assistant as a 'botcher of antiques.' Soon after he was lucky enough to find in Vauxhall Gardens (not opened until 1732) a valuable pocket-book belonging to Horace Walpole's brother Edward, who subsequently became his patron and protector (*ib.*) By Edward Walpole he was introduced to Cheere (afterwards Sir Henry), who had at Hyde Park Corner a famous stone-yard of statues and leaden figures for gardens, which is often mentioned

in eighteenth-century literature, e.g. in Robert Lloyd's 'Cit's Country Box' and Garrick and Colman's 'Clandestine Marriage.' What stay Roubiliac made with Cheere is unknown; but it seems to have been Cheere who recommended him to Jonathan Tyers [q. v.] of Vauxhall, then engaged in decorating the gardens with pictures and statues, as a fitting person to carve a statue of Handel. This, for which Tyers paid 300*l.*, was erected in May 1738, and for many years was the chief glory of the popular pleasure-ground by the Thames. After many vicissitudes it finally found a home with its present owner, Mr. Alfred H. Littleton, of No. 1 Berners Street. The model, which once belonged to Nollekens, was last in the possession of Hamlet the silversmith. For Tyers Roubiliac also executed a Milton in lead, 'seated on a rock, in an attitude listening to soft music,' as he is described in 'Il Penseroso.'

Before the Handel was carved, Roubiliac must have set up for himself, for he is represented in the journals of the day as engaged upon the work in his own studio at St. Peter's Court, St. Martin's Lane, the room afterwards occupied by the St. Martin's Lane Academy. What were Roubiliac's next works is exceedingly doubtful. Edward Walpole is said by Horace Walpole (*Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Dallaway, 1828, iv. 192) to have recommended him for half the busts at Trinity College, Dublin, and he certainly did a bust of Swift which is copied as the frontispiece to Dr. Craik's biography, and is mentioned in Wilde's 'Closing Years of Dean Swift's Life' (1849, p. 87) as having been executed in 1745. He also did for Bolingbroke in 1741 a bust of Pope, the clay model of which belongs to Mr. Hallam Murray of Newstead, Wimbledon, and the finished marble of which had in 1848 passed into the possession of Sir Robert Peel, who in that year purchased at the Stowe sale (*Illustrated London News*, 26 Aug.) another bust of Prior, reputed to be by the same sculptor. To this period may therefore belong the busts of Chesterfield, Bentley, Mead, Folkes, Willoughby, and Ray, the models and casts of which, now in the glass and ceramic gallery of the British Museum, were presented to that institution, soon after Roubiliac's death, by Chesterfield's biographer, Dr. Matthew Maty [q. v.] Six of the finished marbles from these are now in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge; and some of the others presented to Pope by Frederick, prince of Wales, were bequeathed by the poet to Lord Lyttelton. Roubiliac's first definite monumental work, however, belongs to 1743, being the tomb of John Campbell, second duke of Argyll, in the

south transept of Westminster Abbey, a commission also attributable to Edward Walpole, and notable for a much-praised figure of 'Eloquence.' Other monuments followed: to Marshal Wade, to General Fleming, and to General Hargrave—personages, as Goldsmith hints (*Citizen of the World*, Letter cix), not wholly deserving of the elaborate mural medleys compiled in their memory. The next datable record of Roubiliac's work is the monument in 1751 to Henry Chichele, founder of All Souls, Oxford.

Of personal records there are but few, and those doubtful. In June 1750 Tyers lent him 20*l.* (SMITH, *Nollekens*, 1828, ii. 94). This looks as if he were needy, unless the fact that in this same year (31 March) he had been robbed in Dean Street, Soho (WHEATLEY, *London*, 1891, i. 493), can be held to account for his necessity. Then, in January 1752, his marriage was reported in the 'General Advertiser' and other papers to Miss Crosby of Deptford, 'a celebrated beauty,' with 10,000*l.* But, beyond this announcement, which is repeated by Fielding in the 'Covent Garden Journal' for 11 Jan. 1752, there seems to be no further reference whatever to the circumstances. Moreover, late in the same year Roubiliac was travelling alone in Italy, for in October Reynolds met him with Pond and Hudson, making his first expedition to Rome, where he found little to admire in ancient sculpture, and frankly preferred the moderns. By the work of Bernini, indeed, he seems to have been profoundly impressed. All he had done previously, he told Reynolds, after a reinspection on his return of his own efforts in Westminster Abbey, seemed 'meagre and starved, as if made of nothing but tobacco pipes' (NORTHCOTE, *Reynolds*, 1813, p. 44).

In 1753 Roubiliac completed another great sepulchral trophy in Westminster Abbey to Admiral Sir Peter Warren. The next important statue he executed was the full-length of Shakespeare (1758), now in the entrance hall of the British Museum. This was a commission from Garrick, who placed it in a special temple at Hampton, and gave the sculptor 315*l.* After the Shakespeare came a second statue of Handel, now above his grave in Poet's Corner; but what is perhaps Roubiliac's most popular effort belongs to 1761. This is the famous Nightingale monument at Westminster, where a fleshless and shrouded Death menaces with his dart the figure of a young wife who is sinking in her husband's arms. Besides these, there are many scattered works which it is not always easy to date. At Trinity College, Cambridge, is his celebrated statue of Newton (1755)—

With his prism and silent face,
The marble index of a mind for ever
Voyaging through strange seas of Thought,
alone—

which Wordsworth (from whose 'Prelude' the lines are taken) used to watch on moonlight nights from his window at St. John's; and in Worcester Cathedral there are notable monuments to Bishops Hough and Hurd. In the church of Walton-on-Thames is a monument to Richard Boyle, second lord Shannon, who died in 1740, and there are many scattered busts, e.g. Mead (College of Physicians), Hogarth (National Portrait Gallery), Garrick (Garrick Club), Handel (Foundling Hospital), Wilton (Royal Academy), and so forth. But the Nightingale monument must have been practically his last work, for on 11 Jan. 1762 he died, and was buried four days later in St. Martin's churchyard, 'under the window of the Bell Bagnio.' His funeral was attended by Hogarth, Reynolds, Hayman, and the leading members of the St. Martin's Lane Academy. Although he must have had a fair amount of work, he died poor, and his effects, when all needful expenses were discharged, produced to his creditors no more than eighteenpence in the pound (SMITH, *Nollekens*, 1828, ii. 99).

Roubiliac is said to have been a friendly, loquacious, gesticulating little man, who never shook off, even after long residence in England, his characteristics as a foreigner. He sometimes dabbled in verse (French, of course), a specimen of which is to be found in the 'St. James's Chronicle' for 1761. He was well known to the artist community of St. Martin's Lane, and was an *habitué* of Old Slaughter's and cognate houses of call. Several anecdotes of him are related in Smith's 'Nollekens' (pp. 89-99). As a sculptor he bears the stamp of his French training in a certain restless and theatric treatment of his subjects. But although his style is mannered and somewhat affected, it is also full of grace, spirit, and refinement. Character rather than beauty seems to have been his aim, and his busts from the life or masks are his best, e.g. Pope, Mead, Hogarth (though Hogarth is a little gallicised). Of his sepulchral efforts the monuments to the Duke of Argyll and the Nightingales are most notable; of his statues, the Newton at Cambridge has perhaps the largest number of admirers.

A portrait of Roubiliac by his Swiss friend, Adrien Carpentiers, was exhibited in the Spring Garden exhibition of 9 May 1761, and is now in the National Portrait Gallery, London. This was engraved in mezzotint, in 1765, by David Martin. The same exhibition

also contained a portrait of Roubiliac by himself, described as his 'first attempt' in oil (afterwards, according to Walpole, in the possession of Mr. Smith of Crown Court, Westminster), and there was also a bust of him by Wilton, the mask of which was sold at Wilton's sale (*ib.* ii. 184).

[The chief authority for Roubiliac's life is the rare *Vie et Ouvrages de L. F. Roubillac, Sculpteur Lyonnais*, 1882, by Le Roy de Sainte-Croix, who died in the year of its publication. There is a copy in the Art Library at South Kensington. Among other sources of information are Northcote's Reynolds, Hill's Boswell, Forster's Goldsmith, Redgrave, and Allan Cunningham.]

A. D.

ROUCLIFFE, SIR BRIAN (*d.* 1494), judge, was eldest of the four sons of Guy Roucliffe, by his wife Joan, daughter of Thomas Burgh of Kirtlington, Nottinghamshire. His grandfather was Sir Robert de Roucliffe (*d.* 1381), and his father was recorder of York. Brian adopted the legal profession, and probably practised in the court of exchequer, though his name does not appear in the year-books. On 2 Nov. 1458 he was raised to the bench as third baron of the exchequer. His judicial functions did not prevent his undertaking other legal work, and he frequently acted as counsel to Sir William Plumpton [q. v.] His appointment was confirmed on Edward IV's accession in 1461, and again on Henry's restoration in 1470. He officiated at the coronation of Richard III on 26 June 1483, and was on that occasion promoted second baron of the exchequer. His commission as second baron was renewed on 24 Sept. 1485, and on 12 Oct. following he was granted custody of the manor of 'Forset,' Yorkshire. He died on 24 March 1494. Through his mother he acquired the manor of Cowthorp, Yorkshire, which he made his seat. In 1458 he founded and built the parish church, where he lies buried. A curious monument, representing Roucliffe and his wife holding the model of a church between them, was extant, though much defaced, in 1840 (*Archæol. Journal*, i. 69). Roucliffe's will, which shows him to have been a man of wealth and intelligence, as well as piety, is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia,' iv. 102-7. Several of his letters are printed in the 'Plumpton Correspondence.' He married Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Hamerton, and his son, Sir John Roucliffe (*d.* 1531), married Margaret, granddaughter and heir of Sir William Plumpton, and was thereby involved in the protracted litigation over the Plumpton estates [see PLUMPTON, SIR WILLIAM].

[Plumpton Corr. (Camden Soc.) *passim*; Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.), vols. i. ii. iv.

and v. passim; Materials for Hist. of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), i. 47, 84, 239, 569; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Antiquarian Repository, i. 52; Cal. Rot. Pat.; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed. xi. 663, 843; Dugdale's Chronica Series; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] A. F. P.

ROUGH. [See also Row.]

ROUGH, JOHN (*d.* 1557), Scottish protestant martyr, is stated to have been born in 1510, but as he was incorporated in St. Leonard's College in the university of St. Andrews in 1521, he was probably born a few years earlier. He left his parents when about seventeen years of age, on account of having been deprived of some property to which he thought himself entitled, and entered a monastery at Stirling. According to his own statement, his opposition to the papacy was aroused or confirmed by two visits to Rome, when he saw 'with his own eyes that the pope was anti-Christ,' inasmuch as more reverence was given to him in the procession than to the sacrament (FOXÉ, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, viii. 448). He acquired such reputation as a preacher that in 1543, after the arrest of Cardinal Beaton, the regent Arran procured a dispensation for him to leave the monastery that he might become one of his chaplains. The entry in the treasurer's accounts of payment for a gown, doublet, hose, and bonnet for him as chaplain of the lord-governor, probably indicates the date when he first entered on his duties (note by Laing in KNOX's *Works*, i. 187). At their request the governor allowed him and Thomas Gwilliam or Williams to preach publicly against current errors. Both were very effective, Rough, although according to Knox 'not so learned' as Williams, being 'yet more simple and vehement against all impiety' (*ib.* p. 96). The preaching roused the special indignation of the Greyfriars, who, according to Knox, 'rouped as they had been ravens, yea, rather they yelled like devils in hell "heresy! heresy! Gwilliam and Rough will carry the governor to the devil"' (*ib.* p. 97). On account of the advice, as is supposed, of John Hamilton, abbot of Arbroath, and David Panter [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Ross), who had arrived from France, they were both prohibited from preaching; and Rough took refuge in the wild districts of Kyle in Ayrshire, where he remained until after the murder of Cardinal Beaton in 1546. After the murder he came to St. Andrews, and, besides acting as chaplain to the garrison in the castle, began to preach in the parish church. Here he met John Knox, whom in a sermon he publicly exhorted to undertake

the office of a preacher; and Knox, who had been a disciple of Wishart, and who at this time had brought the aid of his vigorous pen to the support of the teaching of Rough in opposition to Dean Annand of St. Andrews, was at last induced to preach in the parish kirk his first sermon against the 'corruptions of the papistry' (KNOX, i. 188-91). Shortly afterwards Knox and Rough were summoned before Winram, the vicar-general of St. Andrews, but their defence was conducted by Knox with such skill as completely to confound their adversaries (*ib.* pp. 200-1).

Rough left St. Andrews for England soon after the battle of Pinkie, on 10 Sept. 1547, and before the surrender of the castle, thus escaping being taken prisoner by the French. He went first to Carlisle and thence to the lord-protector Somerset, who assigned him a stipend of 20*l.* sterling, and appointed him to preach at Carlisle, Berwick, and Newcastle. After his 'marriage to a country-woman of his,' he was appointed by Holgate, archbishop of York, to a benefice near Hull, where he continued until the death of Edward VI in 1553, when he fled with his wife to Norden in Friesland. There he and his wife maintained themselves by knitting caps, stockings, and other hosiery. Having on 10 Nov. 1557 come to London to buy some yarn for his business, he was induced to become minister of a secret society of protestants. His ministry was not, however, of long duration; for, on the information of a traitor frequenting the meetings, he was on 12 Dec. apprehended at the Saracen's Head, Islington, where the congregation was in the habit of assembling. After examination before the privy council on the 15th, he was sent a prisoner to Newgate, and a letter was also sent by the council, together with the minutes of his examination, to Bonner, bishop of London, requiring him to proceed against Rough (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1556-8, p. 216). From Newgate Rough wrote two letters to his friends (FOXÉ, ed. Townsend, viii. 448-9). After long examinations on doctrinal matters on 18 and 19 Dec., he was on the 20th brought into the consistory and condemned to death. On the 22nd he was burned at Smithfield along with Margaret Mearyng, one of his congregation, who had visited him in prison and brought him a change of linen.

[Knox's Works; Calderwood's History of the Church of Scotland; Foxe's Acts and Monuments.] T. F. H.

ROUGH, WILLIAM (*d.* 1838), lawyer and poet, only son of William Rough, of the parish of St. James, Middlesex, was born on

21 Aug., probably in 1772. He was admitted at Westminster School on 23 Jan. 1786, and became a king's scholar in 1789. Having been elected to a scholarship from Westminster at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1792, he matriculated on 6 June in that year, and proceeded B.A. 1796, M.A. 1799. At Westminster he is said to have contributed to Southey's school periodical, 'The Flagellant.' In November 1793 he became a member, with S. T. Coleridge, C. V. Le Grice, and Christopher Wordsworth, of a small literary society at Cambridge, and he seems to have been one of the projectors of the short-lived 'University Magazine' of 1795 (WORDSWORTH, *Univ. Life in Eighteenth Century*, pp. 589-93). While at Trinity College he made the acquaintance, as a fellow-sympathiser with William Friend [q. v.], of Copley, afterwards Lord Lyndhurst. Rough was admitted at Gray's Inn on 9 Feb. 1796, and called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 18 June 1801. He went the Midland circuit, and on 30 May 1808 became a serjeant-at-law. He married, on 26 June 1802, Harriet, aged 23, a natural daughter of John Wilkes. Crabb Robinson, who made their acquaintance in the summer of 1810, and described Mrs. Rough as 'a woman of some talents and taste, who could make herself attractive,' met at dinner at their house Mrs. Abington and Kean, and many distinguished lawyers, including Copley. Rough was always in pecuniary difficulties, and for some years he was hindered by illness from the energetic prosecution of his profession. In April 1816 he accepted Earl Bathurst's offer of the post of president of the court of justice for the united colony of Demerara and Essequibo. He remained there for five years, but on 6 Oct. 1821, after a long disagreement, he was suspended by the acting governor, Lieutenant-general John Murray, for having, as supreme judge, usurped 'the privileges and functions of the executive.' He returned to England, and appealed to the privy council, which in April 1825 gave its decision in his favour. He forthwith applied for a fresh appointment, but it was not until after 1830 that he was appointed a puisne judge at Ceylon. In this position he served with distinction, and on 13 March 1836 was promoted to be chief justice of the supreme court. Next year (7 Aug. 1837) he was knighted. Rough died at Nuwara Eliya, Ceylon, on 19 May 1838. He had four children by his wife, who died in Demerara about 1820.

Rough was the author of: 1. 'Lorenzino di Medici' (a drama), and other poems, 1797; dedicated to William Roscoe. 2. 'The Con-

spiracy of Gowrie,' a tragedy (anon.), 1800. 3. 'Lines on the Death of Sir Ralph Abercromby' (anon.), 1800. These pieces were collected together in 'Poems, Miscellaneous and Fugitive, now first collected by the Author, on his preparing to leave England,' 1816. Rough also edited, anonymously, 'Letters from the Year 1774 to the Year 1796, by John Wilkes, esq., addressed to his daughter, the late Miss Wilkes; with a collection of miscellaneous Poems; to which is prefixed a Memoir of the Life of Mr. Wilkes,' London, 4 vols. 1804. He contributed poetry to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and the 'Monthly Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 211; H. Crabb Robinson's Diary, i. 300-416, ii. 3, 42; Barker and Stenning's Westm. School Reg. p. 199; Welch's Alumni Westm. pp. 428, 435, 436; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 479; Kirke White's Remains, 1808, i. 127-8, 156-9, 179-82; funeral sermon by Benjamin Bailey, Colombo, 1838; information from Mr. Aldis Wright.] W. P. C.

ROUMARE, WILLIAM DE, EARL OF LINCOLN (*fl.* 1140), was son of Roger Fitzgerald and grandson of Gerald, steward of Duke William of Normandy, who about 1064 obtained a fief in the Roumois on condition of rendering service at Neufmarché-en-Lions (ORD. VIT. ii. 113); Roger Fitzgerald held Corfe at the time of Domesday. William's mother, Lucy, was daughter and heiress of Ivo de Taillebois, and heiress, through her mother, Lucia, of that Thorold who was sheriff of Lincoln in the reign of Edward the Confessor; it has, however, been contended that there was only one Lucy, and that William's mother was widow of Ivo Taillebois and daughter of Thorold (*Genealogist*, v. 60-75, &c.; cf. art. RANDULF LE MESCHIN). After Roger's death Lucy remarried Randulf le Meschin, earl of Chester (ORD. VIT. iv. 422). In 1118-19, during the rebellion of Hugh de Gournay, William de Roumare remained faithful to Henry I, and fought for the king at the battle of Brémule on 20 Aug. 1119 (*ib.* iv. 322, 346, 357). In November 1120 he was one of the knights who refused to cross over to England in the 'White Ship' because it was overerowed (*ib.* iv. 412). In 1122 he claimed the lands of his mother in England, which his stepfather Randulf had surrendered to the king; Henry refused his consent, and William withdrew to Normandy. There, after a while, he rebelled and waged war from Neufmarché during two years. In 1127 he was one of the supporters of William Clito, but after that prince's death, on 28 July 1128, was the first to be reconciled to the king (*ib.* iv. 442, 473, 484-5). Henry gave him as his wife Hawisia (whom Orde-

ricus calls Matilda), daughter of Richard de Redvers, and took him into his friendship [see REDVERS, FAMILY OF]. William had recovered his English lands before 1130-1.

On Henry's death he was one of the barons who were sent to take charge of the frontiers of Normandy in December 1135, and in 1137 was one of the justiciars to whom Stephen entrusted the duchy (*ib.* v. 52, 91). About 1138 Stephen made him Earl of Lincoln. But in 1141 William and his half-brother Randolph, earl of Chester, seized Lincoln by a trick, and held it against Stephen (*ib.* v. 125; JOHN OF HEXHAM, i. 134). William was perhaps reconciled to the king in the spring of 1142 (ROUND, *Geoff. de Mandeville*, p. 159), but afterwards he seems to have been deprived of his earldom, which was conferred on Gilbert de Gand, who had married a sister of Earl Randolph. William appears as witness to a charter granted by Henry II, when Duke of Normandy, to Earl Randolph of Chester; and in his later years went on a pilgrimage to Compostella (ORMEROD, *Cheshire*, i. 25). He died before 1168, perhaps about 1153. His obit was observed on 6 Aug. at Bayeux, to which he gave the church of Ver in the Bessin; but at Lincoln, where he confirmed his father's foundation of the prebend of Asgarby, it was kept on 11 Sept. (*Lincoln Obituary*, ap. GIB. CAMBR. vii. 161). William de Roumare founded the Cistercian abbey of Revesby in 1142 or 1143 (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* v. 453; *Chron. Louth Park Abbey*, p. 31); he also made a bequest to Rouen Cathedral for the souls of himself and his family. Ordericus Vitalis says that he was dissolute in his youth, but, after a severe illness, and at the instance of Archbishop Geoffrey of Rouen (*d.* 1128), mended his ways and established monks at Neufmarché in 1132 (*ib.* 485, v. 207-8).

He had one son, William Elias, who died in 1152, having, by Agnes, sister of William, earl of Albemarle, two sons (ROBERT DE TORIGNI, ap. *Chron. Stephen, &c.*, ii. 167, Rolls Ser.), of whom one, William III of Roumare, is often styled Earl William de Roumare, though he never held the earldom of Lincoln; he died before 1198, without issue.

The dubious reference to a William, earl of Cambridge, under date 1139 (*Monast. Angl.* vi. 949), most probably is intended for William de Roumare (ROUND, *Feudal England*, pp. 184-7).

[Ordericus Vitalis (Soc. de l'Hist. de France). The notices in the Continuation of the pseudo-Ingulph ap. Fulman's *Scriptores* are untrustworthy. Stapleton's *Rot. Scacc. Norm.* vol. i. p. cxxxviii, vol. ii. pp. cli-clx; *Collectanea Top.*

et Gen. viii. 155-8; *Topographer and Genealogist*, i. 17-28 (1846); *Genealogist*, v. 60-75, 153-73, vi. 129-39, vii. 62, 178-9, viii. 1-5, 81-91, 148-50; Nichols and Bowles's *Antiq. of Laycock*, pp. 66-79; Round's *Geoffrey de Mandeville and Feudal England*; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*, v. 84-8.] C. L. K.

ROUPELL, GEORGE LEITH, M.D. (1797-1854), physician, eldest son of George Boon Roupell of Chartham Park, Sussex, and his wife Frances, daughter of Robert McCulloch of Chartham, a master in chancery, was born on 18 Sept. 1797. The first of the family who settled in England spelt the name Rüpell, and was an officer in William III's army, and a native of Hesse-Cassel. George Leith was sent to Dr. Burney's school at Greenwich, and, having obtained a Tancred studentship in medicine, entered at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, in 1815. He took no degree in arts, but graduated M.B. in 1820, became a licentiate in medicine in 1824, and M.D. in 1825, and on 30 Sept. 1826 was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians. He was a censor in 1829, 1837, and 1838, gave the Croonian lectures in 1832 on general pathology, and in 1833 on cholera. The latter course was published in the same year. After some practice as physician to the Seamen's Hospital Society and to the Foundling Hospital, he was appointed physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 19 June 1834, in succession to Dr. Edward Roberts. He published in 1833 'Illustrations of the Effects of Poisons,' a series of notes upon drawings made by George McWhinnie, a demonstrator at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1837 he read before the College of Physicians, and afterwards published, 'Some Account of a Fever prevalent in the year 1831.' He proposed the name 'febris typhodes rubeoloida' for this epidemic disease, of which twelve out of seventy-five cases were fatal, and which seems to have been what is now known as epidemic cerebrospinal meningitis, a disease rare in England, but well known in Germany. He published in 1839 'A Short Treatise on Typhus Fever,' based on observations made in the wards of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, but containing more extracts from other writers than notes of what he had seen in his own practice. The most interesting observation is in relation to the infection of typhus being conveyed by a corpse. He mentions that 136 students of anatomy at St. Bartholomew's minutely dissected seventeen bodies, in which the cause of death was typhus, while only two took the disease, and these were also exposed to contact with living patients. In 1838 he succeeded to his father's estates,

and thenceforward was less active in practice. He contracted cholera at Boulogne, and died in Welbeck Street, London, after twenty-six hours' illness, on 29 Sept. 1854. He was unmarried. He bequeathed some portraits and books to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and his portrait hangs in the hall of its college.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, ii. 520-1; Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Lancet, October 1854; manuscript records St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Works.] N. M.

ROUS, FRANCIS (1579-1659), puritan, fourth son of Sir Anthony Rous of Halton St. Dominick, Cornwall, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Southcote, was born at Dittisham, Devonshire, in 1579. He matriculated from Broadgates Hall (afterwards Pembroke College), Oxford, on 6 July 1593, and graduated B.A. on 31 Jan. 1596-7. While there he contributed a prefatory sonnet to Charles Fitz-Geffrey's 'Sir Francis Drake his Honourable Life's Commendation' (1596), and composed, in imitation of Spenser, a poem in two books, entitled 'Thule, or Virtue's History,' London, 1598, 4to. A facsimile reprint of this very rare book was edited for the Spenser Society by the late J. Crossley, Manchester, 1878, 4to. Rous also graduated at the university of Leyden on 10 Feb. 1598-9. In 1601 he entered the Middle Temple, but soon afterwards retired to Landrake, Cornwall, and occupied himself with theological study. The first-fruits of his labours were 'Meditations of Instruction, of Exhortation, of Reproof: endeavouring the Edification and Reparation of the House of God,' London, 1616, 12mo; and 'The Arte of Happines, consisting of three Parts, whereof the first searcheth out the Happinesse of Man, the second particularly discovers and approves it, the third sheweth the Meanes to attayne and increase it,' London, 1619 (also 1631), 12mo, by which, with his 'Diseases of the Time attended by their Remedies,' 1622, 8vo, and his 'Oyl of Scorpions,' 1623, 8vo, he established among the puritans the reputation of a sound divine. In 1626 he issued a reply to Richard Montagu's 'Appello Cæsarem,' entitled 'Testis Veritatis. The Doctrine of King James, our late Sovereigne of Famous Memory, of the Church of England, of the Catholicke Church plainly shewed to be one in the points of Predestination, Freewill, Certaintie of Salvation. With a Discovery of the Grounds both Natural and Politicke of Arminianisme,' London, 4to; and in 1627 a hortatory address to the nation at large, entitled 'The only Remedy that can Cure a People when all other Remedies Faile,' London, 12mo.

In the first parliament of Charles I, 1625-

1626, Rous represented Truro, and in the second, 1628-9, Tregony. In the latter he distinguished himself by the violence of his attacks on Dr. Roger Manwaring [q. v.], Arminianism, and popery. He also represented Truro in the Short parliament of 1640, in the Long parliament, and in that of 1654. In the Little or Barebones parliament of 1653 he sat for Devonshire, and in the parliament of 1656 for Cornwall.

In the Long parliament Rous opened the debate on the legality of Laud's new canons on 9 Dec. 1640, and presented the articles of impeachment against Dr. Cosin on 15 March 1640-1. On the constitution of the Westminster assembly, 12 June 1643, he was nominated one of its lay assessors, and on 23 Sept. following he took the covenant (RUSHWORTH, *Historical Collections*, pt. iii. vol. ii. pp. 337-480). On 10 Feb. 1643-4 he was appointed provost of Eton College. He was also chairman of the committee for ordination of ministers constituted on 2 Oct. following, and a member of the committee of appeals appointed under the ordinance for the visitation of the university of Oxford on 1 May 1647. On 16 July 1648 he was sworn of the Derby house committee.

So far Rous had been a staunch adherent of the presbyterian party, but in the course of 1649 he went over to the independents; and in 1651-2 (February-March) he served on the committee for propagation of the gospel, which framed an abortive scheme for a state church on a congregational plan. This project was revived by the Little parliament, of which he was speaker (5 July-12 Dec. 1653), but with no better success. On that assembly voting its own dissolution, Rous was sworn of the Protector's council of state. On 20 March 1653-4 he was placed on the committee for approbation of public preachers; he was also one of the committee appointed on 9 April 1656 to discuss the question of the kingship with Cromwell, by whom he was created a lord of parliament in December 1657. He died at Acton in January 1658-9, and was buried on the 24th of that month with great state in Eton College chapel. Portraits of him are at Pembroke College, Oxford, and Eton College (cf. *Catalogue First Loan Exhibition at South Kensington*, p. 132). An engraving by Faithorne is prefixed to the 1657 edition of his 'Treatises and Meditations.' By his will, dated 18 March 1657-8, he founded three scholarships at Pembroke College.

Rous's piety was of an intensely subjective cast, as appears by his 'Mystical Marriage: or Experimental Discourses of the Heavenly Marriage between a Soule and her Saviour,'

London, 1635, 18mo, 1653, 12mo; and 'Heavenly Academie,' London, 1638, 16mo. Both these tracts were reissued in a Latin translation with a third, entitled 'Grande Oraculum,' under the title 'Interiora Regni Dei,' London, 1655, 12mo; reprinted in 1674, and in English, in a collective edition of his 'Treatises and Meditations,' London, 1657, fol. Other works by Rous, all of which appeared in London, are the following: 1. 'Catholicke Charity: complaining and maintaining that Rome is uncharitable to sundry eminent Parts of the Catholicke Church,' &c., London 1641, 4to. 2. 'The Psalmes of David in English Meeter,' 1643, 24mo; 1646, 12mo; a version approved by the Westminster assembly, authorised by parliament for general use, and adopted by the committee of estates in Scotland, where it still retains its popularity. 3. 'The Balme of Love to heal Divisions,' &c., 1648. 4. 'The Lawfulness of obeying the Present Government,' &c., 1649. 5. 'The Bounds and Bonds of Publick Obedience,' &c., 1649, 4to. 6. 'Mella Patrum,' &c., 1650, 8vo; an inaccurate compilation from the fathers. His more important parliamentary speeches (partly printed in Rushworth's 'Historical Collections,' pt. i. pp. 585 et seq. and 645 et seq., pt. ii. pp. 1362 et seq., pt. iii. vol. i. pp. 208 et seq.; Cobbett's 'Parliamentary History,' ii. 443 et seq. and in pamphlet form) are preserved with other papers by or concerning him in manuscript at the British Museum, the Cambridge University, and the Bodleian Libraries.

By his wife Philippa (born 1575, died 20 Dec. 1657, and buried in Acton church), Rous had issue a son Francis, born at Saltash in 1615, and educated at Eton and Oxford, where he matriculated on 17 Oct. 1634, and was elected to a postmastership at Merton College the same year. He afterwards migrated to Gloucester Hall. About 1640 he settled in London, where he practised medicine until his death in or about 1643. He contributed to 'Flos Britannicus veris novissimi filiola Carolo et Maryæ nata xvii. Martii,' Oxford, 1636; and compiled 'Archæologiæ Atticæ Libri Tres,' Oxford, 1637, 1645, 4to; third edition, with four additional books by Zachary Bogan [q. v.], under the title 'Archæologiæ Atticæ Libri Septem,' Oxford, 1649, and frequent reprints, the last (9th) edition at London, 1688, 4to.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Progr. James I. i. 218; Lysons's Magna Britannia, iii. 78, and Environs of London, ii. 6; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 467; Thule, or Virtue's Historie (Spenser Soc. 1878), Introduction; Fitz-Geffrey's Affaniæ, 1601, pp. 59, 121, 167;

Peacock's Index of English-speaking Students at the Leyden University; Manningham's Diary (Camd. Soc.), p. 104; Gardiner's Hist. Engl. vii. 35, ix. 248; Parl. Hist. ii. 377, 444, 726; Cobbett's State Trials, iv. 23; Wood's Annals of Oxford, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 504; Baillie's Letters (Bannatyne Club), ii. 198, 237, iii. 97, 532, 548; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1648-9, pp. 90, 130; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 81, 560, 666; Autobiography of Sir John Bramston (Camden Soc.), p. 90; Somers Tracts, vi. 248; Clarendon's Rebellion, bk. xiv. §§ 18-21; Burton's Diary, i. 350; Thurloe State Papers, i. 338; Noble's Protectoral House of Cromwell, i. 400-2; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 2nd edit. iii. 107; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses; Diary of John Rous (Camden Soc.), p. 5; Brydges's Restituta, ii. 240, iii. 189, iv. 7, 425-6; Tighe's Annals of Windsor, ii. 184; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ix. 440; Lords' Journals, vi. 419, viii. 277; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. pp. 457, 466, 6th Rep. App. p. 5, 7th Rep. App. p. 19, 8th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 95; Bayley's Catalogue of Portraits in the possession of Pembroke College, Oxford; Masson's Life of Milton; Carlyle's Oliver Cromwell's Letters and Speeches; Manning's Lives of the Speakers; Neal's Puritans; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Rose's Biogr. Dict.; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.]

J. M. R.

ROUS, HENRY JOHN (1795-1877), admiral and sportsman, born on 23 Jan. 1795, was second son of John Rous, first earl of Stradbroke, by his second wife, Catherine Maria, daughter and heiress of Abraham Whittaker, esq. Having been educated at Westminster School, which he left in 1807, he entered the royal navy on 28 Jan. 1808 as a first-class volunteer on board the Royal William, under Captain Courtenay Boyle, the flagship of Sir George Montague at Portsmouth. In February 1809 he changed to the Repulse, under Captain Arthur Legge; and in the following November, after having joined in the Flushing expedition, he became midshipman on board the Victory, bearing the flag of Sir James (afterwards Lord) Saumarez [q. v.]. In March 1811 he joined the Tonnant, under Captain Sir John Gore, and in the same year, and until promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 18 May 1814, he served in the Mediterranean in the Bacchante, with Captain Sir William Hoste. On the night of 31 Aug. 1812 he joined in the cutting-out boat expedition on the Istrian coast to seize seven Venetian timber vessels protected by the French cruiser La Tisiphone and by a French gunboat; both these vessels were captured. On 6 Jan. 1813 he took part in a boat attack made by the Bacchante and Weasel on five gun-vessels off Otranto. The same year, on 10 June, he was highly commended for his gallant con-

duet when commanding the *Bacchante* yawl, which attacked several large gunboats lying under the guns of *Gela Nova*. Although exposed to a very heavy fire of grape and musketry, the yawl never stopped until she got alongside the enemy's vessels, which her crew boarded, driving out their defenders with great loss. In 1814 he was concerned in the taking of *Rovigno*, and of the strong fortresses of *Cattaro* and *Ragusa*. On 2 Aug. 1817 he was appointed to his first independent command, that of the *Podargus*. He removed to the *Mosquito* on 25 Jan. 1818, returning in her to England, where he was paid off. His next appointments were in 1821 to the *Sappho*, and in 1822 to the *Hind*, and in April 1823 he attained the rank of post-captain. From July 1825 until August 1829 he commanded the *Rainbow*. From November 1834 until the end of 1835 he was commander of the *Pique*, a 36-gun frigate, which ran ashore off the coast of *Labrador* in 1835, affording him an opportunity of showing his courage and resource. Writing from the *Pique*, 13 Oct. 1835, to the secretary of the admiralty, he stated that he 'left *Quebec* on 17 Sept. 1835, and stood over on the 22nd to the *Labrador* coast to avoid the islands on the opposite side. At 10.20 P.M., while the officer of the watch was reefing topsails, the master and myself on the lookout, the ship struck. At 2 A.M. the wind freshened, and she struck again very heavily. . . . Next morning found us in full sail for England, but on the 27th we lost our rudder.' The rudder, which had been damaged when the *Pique* struck, was renewed several times after being carried away, until at last on 13 Oct. the *Pique* anchored at *St. Helen's*, having run fifteen hundred miles without a rudder, and requiring to be pumped every hour. On 24 Oct. 1835 a court-martial was held on board the *Victory*, and Rous's letter was read. The proceedings of the court-martial fully acquitted Rous and Hemsley, the master (*Times*, 27 Oct.)

This was Rous's last cruise, and his withdrawal from the sea left him at liberty to enjoy the one sport which from boyhood to old age afforded him the greatest delight—horse-racing. From 1836 until he died no great race meeting took place at which he was not present. In 1821 he and his elder brother were elected members of the *Jockey Club*. In 1838 he became a steward of the club, a position which he repeatedly filled, and for which no man was better fitted. In strength of will and fearlessness of purpose he had very few equals; his one aim was to keep the turf pure and awe offenders. During the last thirty years of his long life he was

universally regarded as dictator of the turf. William Day says: 'The admiral's bold and manly form, erect and stately, dressed in a pea-jacket, wearing long black boots or leggings, with dog-whip in hand, ready to mount his old bay horse for the course, no matter what the weather might be, was an imposing sight at *Newmarket*.' About 1855 his assumption of the post of public handicapper was greeted with acclamation, and throughout the racing season he was to be seen posted on the top of the stand on every racecourse, taking notes of the running and condition of horses, which on returning home he wrote into a big book, posting it up as strictly as a merchant keeps his ledger. The first notable instance of his being called in to handicap two famous horses for a match was on the occasion of *Lord Eglington's Flying Dutchman*, five years, meeting *Lord Zetland's Voltigeur*, four years, at *York* spring races in 1851, when the admiral made the older horse give the younger 8½ lb. During the larger portion of his racing career he managed and made all the matches for the Duke of *Bedford's* stable at *Newmarket*. For many years he wrote letters to the '*Times*,' upon racing subjects, which were read with great interest.

Rous entered the House of Commons as conservative member for *Westminster* in 1841, when the closeness of the contest, and the fact that the same constituency had for half a century returned radicals, showed that his election was due to his personal popularity. In 1846 he was appointed a lord of the admiralty by *Sir Robert Peel*, but retired from parliament in the same year. He was promoted rear-admiral of the blue on 17 Dec. 1852, of the white on 11 Sept. 1854, and of the red on 12 April 1862; admiral of the blue on 25 Jan. 1863, and of the white on 15 June 1864. He died on 19 June 1877, aged 82. On 2 Jan. 1836 he married *Sophia*, daughter and heiress of *James Ramsay Cuthbert*. She died in 1871, leaving no issue.

[*O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Diet.*; *Navy List*; *Reg. Westminster School*, ed. *Barker and Stanning*; *Black's Jockey Club*; *Field*, 23 June 1877; *Times*, 20 June 1877; *Daily Telegraph*, 20 June 1877; *Day's Turf Celebrities*; *Astley's Fifty Years of my Life*; *Baily's Magazine*.] F. L.

ROUS or ROSS, JOHN (1411?–1491), antiquary of *Warwick*, born at *Warwick* about 1411, was son of *Geoffrey Rous*, a descendant of the *Rowses* or *Rouses* of *Brinkelow*, *Warwickshire*. His mother *Margaret* was daughter of *Richard Fyncham*. He was educated at *Oxford*. He numbered, he tells us, among his fellow-students there *John Tiptoft*, earl of *Worcester*, and *John Sey-*

mour, afterwards master of the works of the college of Windsor (*Historia*, ed. Hearne, p. 5). But there is no evidence for Wood's statement that he was a member of Balliol College, or that he became, on leaving Oxford, canon of Oseney. About 1445 he was appointed a priest or chaplain of the chantry or chapel at Guy's Cliffe, formerly called Gibcliff, near Warwick, which Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.], built in 1423. There Rous resided until his death. He occasionally left his hermitage on visits to neighbouring towns or London. In 1459 he presented to the parliament sitting at Coventry a petition on the state of country towns and their pillage by the nobility, but it failed to attract much attention. He studied the records at the Guildhall in London, and saw the elephant brought thither by Edward IV. He once went to North Wales and Anglesey to consult Welsh chronicles. History and antiquities interested him from an early period, and he collected manuscripts on historical subjects; one on the subjection of the crown of Scotland to that of England he lent to his friend John Fox, bishop of Exeter.

As a writer, Rous proved more laborious than honest. He sought to make his researches satisfy the political party in power. Of his account of the earls of Warwick—his patron's ancestors—he prepared at least two versions, one in English and the other in Latin. They are both written on rolls of parchment, and are elaborately illustrated with the portraits and heraldic badges not only of the earls of Warwick, but of many British and English kings anterior to Henry VII. The texts of the two copies differ in their political complexion. The earlier English version, which was prepared between 1477 (the date of the Duke of Clarence's death) and the accession of Henry VII in 1485, is strongly Yorkist in tone, and Richard III is highly commended; the original copy of the version, with thirty-two illustrations, now belongs to the Duke of Manchester, and, after being privately printed as 'the Rows Rol' in 1845, was published, with an introduction by William Courthope, in 1859. An imperfect copy is in Lansdowne MS. 882, from which Hearne printed extracts in an appendix to his 'Historia Ricardi II' (1729). A better transcript by Robert Glover is among the Ashmolean MSS. 839, No. 8. The second version (in Latin), prepared after 1485, is pronouncedly Lancastrian in tone, and was intended to attract the favour of Henry VII. It has been since 1786 in the Heralds' College in London, and some of the drawings have been reproduced from it in Dallaway's 'Heraldic

Researches.' Two appear in Spicer's 'History of Warwick Castle,' and that of Richard III in Halstead's biography of that king. A transcript, made in 1636, by Dugdale, who freely used all Rous's extant collections in his 'Antiquities of Warwickshire,' is in the Bodleian Library (Ashmol. MS. G. 2). Some portions are printed in the notes to Courthope's 'Rows Rol.'

Rous's '*Historia Regum Angliæ*' was written at the request of his old college friend, John Seymour. Seymour was anxious to learn the exploits of kings and princes who were founders of churches and cities, so that he might select subjects for statues to fill niches in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, then in course of erection under Seymour's direction. Rous dedicated the '*Historia*' with fulsome flattery to Henry VII. It is extant in manuscript in the British Museum (Cotton. MS. Vesp. A. xii). A transcript, supposed to have been made for Archbishop Parker, is in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and another transcript, made by Ralph Jennings, is now in the Bodleian Library. The latter was printed by Hearne in 1716 (2nd edit. 1745). Rous brings the history of the kings of England from the beginning of the world to the birth of Arthur, eldest son of Henry VII, in 1486. He displayed no critical faculty. In his account of Britain he reproduces with imaginative embellishments the myths of Geoffrey of Monmouth. Much space is devoted to the early history of his own university of Oxford. While assigning the origin of the city to a legendary king Mempric, he credits King Alfred with the foundation of the university.

Rous also wrote a life of Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, which is now in Cotton. MS. Jul. E. iv. It is adorned by fifty-three drawings of the earl's adventures, followed by two pages of pedigree ornamented with half-length figures of the persons mentioned. All the designs, with Rous's text, are engraved in Strutt's '*Manners and Customs*,' vol. ii. The text alone figures in Hearne's '*Historia Ricardi*,' 1729, ii. 359-71. Rous also wrote a treatise, '*De Episcopis Wigornia*,' a few extracts from which are in Ashmolean MS. 770, f. 33. The work is lost; but a quotation from it is preserved in Plot's '*Natural History of Staffordshire*' (p. 407). Leland also ascribes to him works on the antiquity of the town of Warwick, on the antiquity of Guy's Cliffe, against a false history of the university of Cambridge, an unfinished account of the antiquities of the English universities, a chronicle which he entitled '*Verovicium*,' and a tract on giants, especially

of those who lived after the flood (LELAND, *Collectanea*, iv. 110, 211, 221). None of these compositions have survived. Hearne states that in Queen's College Register H [at Oxford] is Dr. Barlow's memorandum from Ross of Warwick's book, entitled 'Quatuor Ætates Mundi,' 'which book [Barlow] does not tell us where to be found' (*Collectanea*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. ii. 44).

Rous died on 24 Jan. 1491, at the reputed age of eighty-one, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, Warwick. He left his library to that church, and seems to have built a room to hold it within the church's precincts. A fine illuminated portrait of Rous—his dress appears to be that of a canon—is introduced into his roll of the earls of Warwick at the back of the portrait of Edward the Confessor. Some Latin lines, rehearsing the chief facts in his career, are appended. The portrait is reproduced in colours in the 'Rous Rol,' and in black and white, from the manuscript of the Latin version in the Herald's College, in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1845 (pt. i. 475).

[Art. by J. G. Nichols in *Gent. Mag.* 1845, pt. i. 475 sq.; W. Courthope's introduction to the *Rous Rol*, 1859; Leland; Bale; Pits; Tanner; Nicolson's *Historical Library*.] S. L.

ROUS, JOHN (1584-1644), diarist, younger son of Anthony Rous (1551-1631), rector of Hessett, Suffolk, by his first wife, Margery (d. 1588), was baptised at Hessett on 20 April 1584. Admitted pensioner at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1598, he graduated M.A. in 1607. From 1601 Rous acted as amanuensis to his father, who was presented in 1600 to the joint rectories of Weeting St. Mary and Weeting All Saints, Norfolk. Even after his own presentation, on 21 Sept. 1623, to the adjoining small living of Stanton-Downham, Suffolk, and his marriage, Rous continued with his father until the latter's death in June 1631.

He probably passed the rest of his life at Brandon, two miles from Downham. He paid at least two visits to London, preached in St. Paul's Cathedral on 17 Nov. 1640, and before or about 1633 was at Geneva. From 1625 till 1641 he kept a full diary, which is alive with news both foreign and domestic, and is interspersed with comments on the weather, the crops, and the affairs of the petty sessions, where he sat as a magistrate. He copied into it many popular skits and satirical verses of the time. Many of these have only survived in Rous's pages. Not a warm partisan on either side, he leaned rather towards the cause of the parliament.

Rous died and was buried at Downham on 4 April 1644. By his first wife, Susanna,

he had three daughters, baptised between 1615 and 1623 at Weeting; by his second, Hannah, two more daughters, baptised at Downham.

Rous's journal was edited by Mrs. Everett Green for the Camden Society in 1856. The manuscript was purchased by the trustees of the British Museum in 1859 (Addit. MS. 22959). In 1871 another and earlier portion of a manuscript, unknown to Mrs. Green, was acquired by the British Museum, and was bound with the former. It contains entries made in 1615 and 1617, with letters, verses, and prophecies up to the death of James I in 1625. There is little in strict diary form.

[Rous's *Diary*, 1856.]

C. F. S.

ROUS, JOHN (fl. 1656-1695), quaker, was son and heir of Lieutenant-colonel Thomas Rous, a wealthy West Indian planter, of the parish of St. Philip, Barbados, and one of the principal landholders in the island (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. Ser., America and the West Indies, 1669-74, p. 1101). Father and son both joined the quakers before October 1656, when the son wrote 'A Warning to the Inhabitants of Barbados,' 1656, 4to. The father entertained George Fox at his house for three months in 1671, and married, for his second wife, a Barbados quakeress. He was fined several thousands of pounds weight of sugar for not bearing arms and not furnishing horse and man to the troop of island militia. He died before October 1692.

John Rous proceeded to Rhode Island, America, at the beginning of October 1657 to preach and proselytise. The laws against quakers were most stringent. Rous and Humphrey Norton [q. v.] went to New-haven, Plymouth, to plead for tolerance. They were arrested, and Rous, for refusing the oath of allegiance, was flogged. As soon as he was released he went to Governor Winthrop at Hartford, Connecticut, and there disputed publicly with Samuel Stone [q. v.]. Rous says (*New England's Ensign*, p. 53): 'Among all the colonies found we not the like moderation as in this.'

About the beginning of July 1658 Rous and Norton arrived at Boston, the day after an aged quaker, William Brend, had been beaten nearly to death with pitched cords. They were thrown into prison, but Rous was at first leniently treated, because his father was known and respected. He was twice flogged, however, before a public subscription to pay his fine settled the dispute. Five weeks later Rous returned to Boston to take ship for Barbados, but he was immediately arrested and carried before Governor Endecott, who sent him to prison (letter to

Mrs. Fell from Boston prison, 3 Sept. 1658). On the 7th he was sentenced to have his right ear cut off. Contrary to law, this was done not in a public place, but in prison. After six weeks' confinement he was released on 7 Oct. He visited the islands of Nevis and Barbados, and sailed for England about April 1659. On the voyage he wrote, with Norton, 'New England's Ensign,' London, 1659, 4to.

He had corresponded with Margaret Fell [q.v.] for some time, and now made her acquaintance. In March 1661 he married, at Swarthmore Hall, Ulverston, her eldest daughter, Margaret. Settling in London, he carried on business as a West India merchant at the Bear and Fountain, Lothbury. His family lived at Mile End until he built a handsome house at Kingston, Surrey, converted later into a union-house, and since demolished. George Fox frequently visited Rous here, and the latter managed all the money matters of Mrs. Fox and the Fell sisters. He visited Barbados in 1671, and while on his homeward journey was taken prisoner by a Dutch privateer and carried to Spain, where he bought a ship to bring him home. In 1678 he took his wife on a visit to Barbados. He left the island, with the merchant fleet, about February 1695, and was lost at sea in a heavy storm. By his will (P. C. C., Irby, 103), dated 20 Oct. 1692, and proved 1695, Rous bequeathed his West Indian estates to his widow, and after her to his only surviving son, Nathaniel (1671-1717), who married Hannah, daughter of Caleb Woods of Guildford.

Rous wrote a few pamphlets in conjunction with others (SMITH, *Catalogue of Friends' Books*, ii. 512); but it was less as a writer and preacher than as a man of wealth and practical judgment that he exercised an influence upon the early organisation of the Society of Friends.

[Webb's *Fells of Swarthmore*, passim; Besse's *Sufferings*, ii. 317, 331, 338, 352 (and pp. 187, 188, and 189 for his father, Thomas Rous); Fox's *Journal*, ed. 1891, ii. 131, 141, 145, 159, 206, 396, 396, 404, 418, 440, 463, 489; Plymouth Colony Records, iii. 140; Bowden's *Hist. of Friends in America*, i. 98, 117, 138; Doyle's *Engl. in America*, ii. 137; Bishop's *New England Judged*, pp. 68, 71, 72, 91, 92, 179, 226; Whiting's *Truth and Innocence Defended*, an Answer to C. Mather, pp. 23, 26, 118, 150, 187; Neal's *Hist. of New England*, i. 297; Croese's *Hist. of Quakers*, bk. ii. p. 134; Sewel's *Hist. of the Rise, &c.*, i. 254-6; Swarthmore MSS., Devonshire House, where many of his letters are preserved. Among the manuscripts of the Meeting for Sufferings at the same place is a letter, dated Barbados, 16 Sept. 1676, signed by Rous and others, to General

William Stapelton, governor of the Leeward Islands, which asked for toleration for quakers, and accompanied a considerable parcel of the works of Fox, Mrs. Fell, Parnell, and others, for distribution among the governors of the West India and other islands.] C. F. S.

ROUSBY, CLARA MARION JESSIE (1852?-1879), actress, fourth daughter of Dr. Dowse, inspector-general of hospitals, was born in 1852, or perhaps two or three years earlier, at Parkhurst in the Isle of Wight. Her father was an Irishman, and her mother a Welshwoman. After Dr. Dowse's retirement he lived in Plymouth, where his daughter went much to the theatre, and where she met, and early in 1868 married, with Roman catholic rites, Mr. Wybert Rousby, a Jersey manager and actor of some repute in the provinces. Husband and wife were seen acting in Jersey by Mr. W. P. Frith, R.A., and recommended by him to Tom Taylor [q.v.], by whom they were induced to come to London. In Taylor's adaptation of 'Le Roi s'amuse,' entitled 'The Fool's Revenge,' they made at the Queen's Theatre, Long Acre, their first appearance in London on 19 Dec. 1869, Mrs. Rousby as Fiordelisa, and Mr. Rousby as Bertuccio (Triboulet). Mrs. Rousby's youth and good looks won speedy recognition, and she was immediately and generally known as 'the beautiful Mrs. Rousby,' obtaining considerable social popularity. Her artistic equipment scarcely extended beyond good looks and a musical voice, backed up by a pleasant girlishness and naturalness of style. On 22 Jan. 1870 she was at the Queen's the original Princess Elizabeth to the Courtenay of her husband in Taylor's historical adaptation from Mme. Birch-Pfeiffer, 'Twixt Axe and Crown.' The gentle and graceful aspects of the character she fully realised, and she exhibited some power in the stronger scenes, without, however, showing the nobler aspects of the heroine Elizabeth's character. On 10 April 1871 she was, at the Queen's, Joan of Arc in Taylor's play so named. In this she looked very handsome in armour, and came on the stage on horseback. Her impersonation of the character was lacking in dignity. A scene in which she was shown tied to the stake, the faggots being lighted, caused by its painful realism much protest. On 13 Nov. 1873, at the Princess's, she was the first Griselda in Miss Braddon's play so called. On 23 Feb. 1874, at the same house, she was the original Mary Stuart to the John Knox of her husband, in W. G. Wills's 'Mary Queen of Scots.' At the Olympic, on 21 Feb. 1876, she reappeared as Mary Stuart in 'The Gascon, or Love and

Loyalty,' an adaptation from the French of Barrière, by W. Muskerrey. In addition to these parts, she played at the Queen's, in February 1871, Rosalind in 'As you like it,' in April 1873, at Drury Lane, Cordelia to her husband's Lear, and in May 1876 Mariana in a revival of the 'Wife' of Sheridan Knowles. In Jersey, where her husband was lessee of the theatre, she played, in addition to the parts named, Ophelia and Desdemona. She also acted with her husband in Wales and in the north. Her last performance was at the Queen's, as the heroine of 'Madelaine Morel,' an adaptation from the German of D. E. Bandmann, first produced on 20 April 1878, and speedily withdrawn after giving rise to some scandal and to legal proceedings. Shortly afterwards Mrs. Rousby, whose health had been seriously impaired, left England, under medical advice, for Wiesbaden, where she died, on 19 Sept. 1879. As an actress she never acquired firmness of touch.

[Personal knowledge; private information; Sunday Times, various years; Era, 27 April 1879; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play; Scott and Howard's E. L. Blanchard; Era Almanac, various years; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 18, 33, 231.] J. K.

ROUSE or **RUSSE, JOHN** (1574-1652), Bodley's librarian, born in Northamptonshire in 1574, matriculated at Oxford in 1591, and graduated B.A. from Balliol College on 31 Jan. 1599. He was elected fellow of Oriol College in 1600, proceeding M.A. 27 March 1604 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* early ser. iii. 1290; *Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 212, pt. iii. p. 212).

On 9 May 1620 he was chosen chief librarian of the Bodleian Library, at which time he occupied 'Cambye's lodgings,' once a part of St. Frideswide's Priory. He afterwards sold the house to Pembroke College as a residence for the master. About 1635 Rouse formed a friendship with Milton. He imported the poet for a complete copy of his works for the library, and Milton in 1647 sent two volumes to Oxford, the prose pamphlets carefully inscribed in his own hand 'to the most excellent judge of books,' and a smaller volume of poems which was stolen or lost on the way. To this circumstance we owe Milton's mock-heroic ode to Rouse (dated 23 Jan. 1646-7) inserted in a second copy, still preserved at the Bodleian [cf. art. RANDOLPH, THOMAS, 1605-1635].

Rouse's leaning was towards the parliament, but he was not a strong politician. On one occasion his prudent measures restrained some turbulent spirits who were bent on breaking open Bodley's chest, presumably

for the use of the parliament. When Cromwell visited Oxford in 1649, Rouse made a speech at the banquet in the library.

He appears 'to have discharged his trust in the library with faithfulness' (MACRAY, p. 56). In 1645 he refused to lend King Charles the 'Histoire Universelle du Sieur d'Aubigné,' because the statutes forbade the removal of such a book (*ib.* p. 99). The German professor of history at Nuremberg, Christopher Arnold, who visited Oxford in August 1651, calls him in a letter to a friend 'a man of the truest politeness.' He was also praised by Lambecius for his honesty and truthfulness. He died on 3 April 1652, and was buried in Oriol College Chapel. His portrait in clerical dress hangs in the library, to which he bequeathed 20*l.* by his will. Rouse wrote a dedicatory preface to a collection of verses addressed to the Danish consul, Johan Cirenberg (Oxford, 1631, sm. 4to). He also issued an appendix to the 'Bodleian Catalogue' in 1635 (*ib.* pp. 56, 82-3).

[Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, passim; Shadwell's Registr. Oriolense; Leland's Itinerary, ed. Hearne, v. 288; Wood's Athene Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 631, iii. 38, iv. 334, and Fasti, ii. 117; Masson's Life of Milton, i. 626, 738*n.*, iii. 644-50, iv. 350, vi. 689; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 12, 90; Burrows's Visitation of Oxford, p. 536; Wood's Hist. Univ. Oxford, ed. Gutch, ii. 295, 565, 611, 620, 625, 713, 944, 951, and his Antiq. of the Colleges and Halls, pp. 135, 623; Hearne's Collections, i. 291, iii. 18, 39, 355, 364.] C. F. S.

ROUSSEAU, JACQUES (1626-1694), painter, born in Paris in 1626, was instructed in landscape-painting by Herman van Swanevelt, the famous Dutch painter, then resident in Paris, who was connected with him by marriage. At an early age he went to Rome and acquired great skill in the fashionable style of combining classic architecture and landscape. On his return he was elected a member of the French academy, and employed by Louis XIV at Marly; but on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, being a protestant, he left France for Switzerland, and declined the overtures of Louvois to return and complete his work. He then went to Holland, and thence to England, at the invitation of Ralph, duke of Montagu, for whom, in conjunction with De la Fosse and Monnoyer, he decorated Montagu House, Bloomsbury (afterwards the British Museum). For this work he received an annuity from the duke. Rousseau was employed by William III at Hampton Court, where some of his decorative panels still remain. He was a prominent member of the French refugee settlement in London, and on his death, which

took place in Soho Square, London, in 1694, he left many charitable benefactions for the benefit of his fellow-refugees. He etched some of his own landscapes in a spirited fashion. A portrait of Rousseau, by Claude Lefebvre, was formerly in the possession of the Earl of Burlington.

[Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum; *Redgrave's Dict. of Artists*; *De Piles's Lives of the Painters*; *Dussieux's Artistes Français à l'étranger*; *Law's Catalogue of the Pictures at Hampton Court.*] L. C.

ROUSSEAU, SAMUEL (1763-1820), printer and orientalist, born in London in 1763, was the eldest son of Philip Rousseau, at one time a fellow-workman with John Nichols at Bowyer's press. At the end of his life Philip was a Bowyer annuitant of the Company of Stationers (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 288). He was a cousin of Jean Jacques Rousseau, who refers to him as being 'connu pour bon parent et pour honnête homme' (*Correspondance*, 1826, iii. 317). Samuel Rousseau served his apprenticeship in Nichols's printing office, and taught himself Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Syriac, Persian, and Arabic, as well as several modern languages. A few years after the expiration of his apprenticeship he started a printing office in Leather Lane, Holborn, and afterwards removed to the 'Arabic and Persian Press,' Wood Street, Spa Fields, where most of his oriental books were printed. For a short time he was master of Joy's charity school in Blackfriars. He taught Persian. As a printer he was unsuccessful, and towards the end of his life did literary hack-work for the booksellers. Rousseau died in Ray Street, Clerkenwell, on 4 Dec. 1820, aged 57.

His chief publications were: 1. 'The Flowers of Persian Literature, containing extracts from the most celebrated authors,' London, 1801, 4to. 2. 'Dictionary of Mohammedan Law, Bengal Revenue Terms, Sanscrit, Hindoo, and other Words used in the East Indies,' 1802, 8vo. 3. 'Vocabulary of the Persian Language,' 1802, 8vo; issued in 1803 with a new title-page, 'of use to those who cannot obtain the larger work of Richardson' (see A. CLARKE, *Bibl. Misc.* i. 283). 4. 'The Book of Knowledge or Grammar of the Persian,' 1805, 4to ('contains a great variety of useful information,' CLARKE, i. 281). 5. 'Punctuation, or an Attempt to facilitate the Art of Pointing,' 1813, sm. 8vo; said to be taken without acknowledgment from Robertson's work on the same subject (see *Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816, p. 301). 6. 'Essay on Punctuation,' 1815, sm. 8vo. 7. 'Prin-

ciples of Punctuation,' 1818, 8vo. 8. 'Principles of Elocution,' 1819, 8vo.

[Nichols's *Illustr. Lit. Hist.* 1858, viii. 494-495; *Genl. Mag.* 1820, ii. 569.] H. R. T.

ROUSSEEL, THEODORE (1614-1689), portrait-painter. [See RUSSEL.]

ROUTH, BERNARD (1695-1768), Irish jesuit, son of Captain William Rothe (*d.* 1710) by Margaret O'Dogherty, was born at Kilkenny on 11 Feb. 1694-5. His father was great-grandson of Robert Rothe [q. v.], the antiquary. Bernard entered the Society of Jesus on 1 Oct. 1716, and was professed of the four vows on 2 Feb. 1733-4. He devoted himself to the career of teaching, and for many years he was a professor in the Irish College at Poitiers, where he composed several works which prove his erudition and critical discernment. His superiors afterwards summoned him to Paris, and from 1739 to 1743 he was on the editorial staff of the 'Journal de Trévoux.' With the assistance of Father Castel, one of his religious brethren, he administered to Montesquieu the consolations of religion, but the charge that he attempted, after the death of Montesquieu, to obtain possession of his manuscripts is baseless. Suard, who was present on the occasion, directly contradicted this story. On the suppression of the Society of Jesus in France in 1764, Routh withdrew to Mons in Belgium, where he became confessor of the Princess Charlotte de Lorraine. He died at Mons on 18 Jan. 1768.

His works are: 1. 'Ode à la Reine,' 4to. This is in the collection of poems published by the Collège Louis le Grand on the occasion of the marriage of Louis XV in 1725. 2. 'Lettres Critiques sur "les Voyages de Cyrus"' of Andrew Michael Ramsay [q. v.], Paris, 1728, 12mo. 3. 'Suite de la nouvelle Cyropédie, ou Réflexions de Cyrus sur ses Voyages,' Amsterdam, 1728, 8vo. 4. 'Lettres critiques à M^r le comte * * * sur le Paradis Perdu et Reconquis de Milton par R. * *,' Paris, 1731; this work is reprinted at the end of the French translation of 'Paradise Lost' by Dupré de Saint-Maur, 3 vols. 1775. 5. 'Relation fidèle des troubles arrivés dans l'empire de Pluton, au sujet de l'histoire de Sethos, en quatre lettres écrites des Champs élysées à M. l'abbé * * [Terrasson], auteur de cette histoire,' Amsterdam, 1731, 8vo, Paris [1743?]. 6. 'Recherches sur la manière d'inhummer des Anciens à l'occasion des Tombeaux de Civaux en Poitou,' Poitiers, 1738, 12mo, a rare and interesting dissertation. 7. 'Noticia de la muerte de Monteschiu' manuscript (Fe. 75) in the library at Madrid. 8. 'Lettre sur la tragédie d'Osarphis,' in the collected works of the Abbé Nadal, vol. iii.

Routh was entrusted with the task of continuing Catrou and Rouillé's 'Histoire Romaine,' but he wrote only vol. xxi. (Paris, 1748, 4to).

[De Backer's *Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus*, (1872) ii. 1080, (1876) iii. 400; Drexel's *Bibl. Historique et Critique du Poitou* (1842-49), ii. 391; Hogan's *Chronological List of Irish Jesuits*, p. 67; *Nouvelle Biogr. Générale*, xlii. 787.] T. C.

ROUTH, MRS. MARTHA (1743-1817), quakeress, youngest child of Henry and Jane Winter of Stourbridge, Worcestershire, was born there on 25 June 1743, and early adopted the dress and bearing of the quakers. At seventeen she became teacher in a Friends' boarding-school at Nottingham, and at the age of twenty-four succeeded to the post of principal. After a mental struggle she first preached four years later, and was 'acknowledged a minister' in 1773. She married Richard Routh of Manchester on 7 Aug. 1776 at Nottingham, relinquished her school, and devoted herself to the ministry. Before 1787 she travelled through Wales, Scotland, the north of England, and to the Land's End. Two years after she passed six months in Ireland. On 21 July 1794 she embarked from London on a protracted missionary tour to America. Not content with visiting all places inhabited by Friends in the New England states, she travelled through Virginia and North Carolina, crossed the Alleghany mountains, and traversed parts of Ohio and Kansas. In little over three years, she says, she travelled eleven thousand miles, and never failed at a single appointed meeting, although the difficulties of crossing rivers and driving over rough unbroken country severely tried her strength.

On the voyage home in the winter of 1797, the ship was boarded by French privateers. In 1804, after sixty-six days' passage, she again reached New York with her husband. The latter died there shortly afterwards, and at the end of a year Mrs. Routh returned to England. Her last journeys were made in 1808 and 1809, through Wales, Somerset, and the northern counties of England. She still preached with power. After attending the yearly meeting in London, she died at Simon Bailey's house in Spitalfields on 18 July 1817, and was buried at Bunhill Fields.

Martha Routh edited 'Some Account of a Divine Manifestation' in Christopher Taylor's school at Waltham Abbey, Essex; Philadelphia, 1797, 8vo (reprinted, London, 1799, 12mo). In her seventy-first year she commenced to write her journal, portions of which, with a memoir, were published at York in

1822, 12mo (2nd ed. 1824; reprinted in vol. xii. of the 'Friends' Library,' Philadelphia, 1848).

[Memoir above mentioned; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 513.] C. F. S.

ROUTH, MARTIN JOSEPH (1755-1854), president of Magdalen College, Oxford, the eldest of the thirteen children of Peter Routh (1726-1802), rector of St. Peter's and St. Margaret's, South Elmham, Suffolk, was born in his father's rectory on 18 Sept. 1755 (BURGON). His mother was Mary, daughter of Robert Reynolds of Harleston, Suffolk, and a descendant of Dr. Richard Baylie (*d.* 1667), president of St. John's College, Oxford, and dean of Salisbury, who married a niece of Archbishop Laud. When Martin was about three years old his father, who was an excellent scholar, migrated to Beccles, Suffolk, and there kept a private school, at which Routh received his early education. Peter Routh was subsequently appointed master of the Fauconberge grammar school at Beccles.

Martin entered Queen's College, Oxford, as a commoner, and on 24 July 1771 was elected a demy at Magdalen College on the nomination of the president, Dr. George Horne [q. v.] He graduated B.A. on 5 Feb. 1774, and was elected to a fellowship at Magdalen on 25 July 1775. He continued to reside there, and did some tutorial work. He proceeded M.A. on 23 Oct. 1776, received deacon's orders on 21 Dec. 1777, was appointed college librarian in 1781, was junior dean of arts 1784-5, and senior proctor in 1784, and in 1786 took the degree of B.D. His learning in ecclesiastical matters was recognised outside the university. He had acted as tutor to one of Lord-chancellor Thurlow's nephews, and when the American delegates came to England in 1783 with reference to the foundation of a native episcopate, the chancellor advised them to consult Routh. He dissuaded them from applying to the Danish bishops, and recommended them to seek episcopal succession from the bishops of the disestablished church of Scotland (BURGON, *Lives of Twelve Good Men*, App. C, 2nd edit.). In 1784 he published an edition of the 'Euthydemus' and 'Gorgias' of Plato, with notes and various readings, and then turned his attention mainly to patristic learning, beginning to prepare his 'Reliquiæ Sacre,' a collection of the fragmentary writings of the less known ecclesiastical authors of the second and third centuries. This work was interrupted about 1790, taken up again in 1805, and then pursued until the appearance of the first two volumes in 1814.

Horne, the president of Magdalen, having been consecrated to the see of Norwich in 1790, resigned the presidency in April 1791, and on the 28th Routh was elected president, and graduated D.D. on 6 July. His youngest sister, Sophia, came to live with him in 1793, and kept his house until her marriage to Dr. Thomas Sheppard. He was hospitable and sociable. Among his friends were Samuel Parr [q. v.] and Porson, and he took an active part in raising subscriptions for the benefit of both. He caused Parr's books to be received and kept in safety at Magdalen when the Birmingham people threatened to burn them. In 1810 he was instituted to the valuable rectory and vicarage of Tilehurst, near Reading, Berkshire, in succession to his friend Richard Chandler (1738-1810) [q. v.], on the presentation of his brother-in-law, Sheppard, and on 26 Aug. received priest's orders, thirty-three years after he had been ordained deacon. It was said that this delay was caused by conscientious scruples on his part, but he attributed it to his not having before accepted any church preferment. He resided at Tilehurst during three months of the Oxford vacations in each year, and made no secret of always preaching there from Townson's sermons, which he used to abridge to a quarter of an hour's length, telling his nephew, who was his curate, that there were no better sermons, and that the people could not hear them too often [see TOWNSON, THOMAS].

In old age his mental powers remained unimpaired. Although for many years before his death he did not appear in public at Oxford, his bodily powers were slow to decay; in his ninety-fourth year he could walk six miles. Never above the middle height, his frame had then shrunk to a small size, and he was much bent. In 1846 he had become slightly deaf. He died after a few days' illness in his lodgings at Magdalen, in full possession of his mental faculties, in his hundredth year, on 22 Dec. 1854, having been president of the college for sixty-three years. He was buried in the college chapel, where there is a portrait of him in a brass. On 18 Sept. 1820 he married, at the age of sixty-five, at Walcot church, Bath, Eliza Agnes, daughter of John Blagrave of Calcot Park, Tilehurst, aged 30. He left no children, and died intestate, not having signed a will that he had caused to be prepared. His wife survived him, and died on 23 March 1869. In 1847 Queen's College, Oxford, offered him 10,000*l.* for his library, but he refused to part with his books during his lifetime. In pursuance of a deed of gift executed in 1852 his printed books—chiefly theological or historical—which included

many rarities, with a fine collection of pamphlets of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, passed on his death to the university of Durham. His manuscripts were sold by auction in July 1855, Sir Thomas Phillips [q. v.] buying many of the most valuable.

Routh was pre-eminently a man of learning; his life was spent in painstaking research. When requested in 1847 to give a younger man some precept which should represent the experience of his long and studious career, he replied 'Always verify your references' (BURGON, p. 73). His works are distinguished by profound erudition, critical ability, sagacity, accuracy, and clearness of expression. His opinions were strictly orthodox; his sympathies were with the high-church party; he admired J. H. Newman and Pusey, and rejoiced in the revival of church feeling with which they were connected. But he viewed ecclesiastical matters as a scholar rather than as a partisan, and though, after a long absence from public functions, he appeared in 1836 in the Sheldonian theatre—where he was greeted with general applause—at a meeting of convocation to petition against the appointment of Dr. Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.] to the regius professorship of divinity, he did not take a prominent part in the religious questions that agitated the university. In early life, while strongly loyal, he professed a theoretical jacobitism; practically he was a tory, so far as he cared for politics. He was kindly, courteous, and cheerful, quick at repartee, and with much quiet humour. His temper, though choleric, was generous, and he was liberal in his gifts. A lover of old ways, he always clung to his wig and to the fashion in dress of his younger days. He was deeply grieved by the universities commission of 1854.

Portraits of Routh, besides the one in brass, are (1) by Thompson, without sittings, as he appeared in the college chapel, engraved by Lucas, in the college school; (2) by Thompson, from sittings, for Dr. J. R. Bloxam; (3) by Thompson, in possession of the president of Magdalen; (4) by Thompson, in the Bodleian Gallery; (5) by Hartman, in 1850, engraved, in private possession; (6) by W. H. Pickersgill, in 1850, in the college hall, engraved by Cousins; (7) a crayon drawing, from a daguerreotype (19 Sept. 1854) in possession of Baroness Burdett-Coutts, unsatisfactory; (8) the sketch for Pickersgill's picture, obtained by Bloxam, and used for the engraving in Burgon's 'Lives of Twelve Good Men' (BLOXAM).

Routh's published works are: 1. His edition of the 'Euthydemus' and 'Gorgias' of

Plato, 8vo, Oxford, 1784. 2. 'Reliquiæ sacræ sive auctorum fere jam perditorum secundi tertiiq; seculi post Christum natum quæ supersunt,' 4 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1814-1818; the first two in 1814, the third in 1815, the fourth in 1818. Routh added a fifth volume in 1848, and brought out a second edition of the first four, the whole in 5 vols. 8vo, 1846-8. 3. An edition of Burnet's 'History of his own Time,' with notes by the Earls of Dartmouth and Hardwicke, and observations, 6 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1823; a second edition, 1833. 4. 'Scripturæ ecclesiasticorum opuscula præcipua quædam,' 2 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1832; a second edition, 1840, re-edited (anonymously) by Dr. William Jacobson [q. v.], bishop of Chester, 1858. 5. An edition of Burnet's 'History of the Reign of James II,' with additional notes, 8vo, Oxford, 1852. 6. 'Tres breves Tractatus,' containing 'De primis episcopis,' 'S. Petri Alexandrini episcopi fragmenta quædam,' and 'S. Irenæi illustrata ῥήσις, in qua ecclesia Romana commemoratur,' 8vo, Oxford, 1853. He wrote a large number of Latin inscriptions, four of which are given in the pages of Burgon's 'Life' and twenty-five in an appendix.

[Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men, founded on art. in Quarterly Review, No. 146, July 1878; Bloxam's Register of Presidents, &c., of Magd. Coll. vol. vii.; Mozley's Reminiscences; Times, 25 Dec. 1854, 1 Jan. 1855.] W. H.

ROUTH, SIR RANDOLPH ISHAM (1785?-1858), commissary-general in the army, son of Richard Routh, chief justice of Newfoundland, was born at Poole, Dorset, apparently in 1785, and educated at Eton. He had intended to go up to Cambridge, but on the sudden death of his father entered the commissariat department of the army in November 1805, being stationed first in Jamaica. He was engaged in the Walcheren expedition in 1809. He served afterwards through the Peninsular war; became deputy commissary-general on 9 March 1812, and was senior commissariat officer at Waterloo in 1815. After the peace he was on the Mediterranean station, and from 1822 in the West Indies, spending some time in Jamaica. On 15 Aug. 1826 he was made commissary-general, and was at once sent to Canada, where he did good service in the rising of 1837-8; he was a member of the executive council, and was knighted for his general services in March 1841. He returned to England on half-pay in February 1843. From November 1845 to October 1848 he was employed in Ireland in superintending the distribution of relief during the famine; for this service he was created K.C.B. on

29 April 1848. He died in London, at 19 Dorset Square, on 29 Nov. 1858.

Routh married, first, on 26 Dec. 1815, at Paris, Adèle Joséphine Laminière, daughter of one of Bonaparte's civil officers; secondly, in 1830, at Quebec, Marie Louise (1810-1891), daughter of Judge Taschereau and sister of Cardinal Taschereau (*Times*, 5 Jan. 1892).

He was the author of 'Observations on the Commissariat Field Service and Home Defences' (1845, and 2nd ed. London, 1852), which has been described as a *vade mecum* for the commissariat officer, and is quoted as an authority by Kinglake in his 'Invasion of the Crimea.'

[Gent. Mag. 1859, i. 82; Ann. Register, 1858; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biogr.; Allibone's Dictionary of Authors; Army Lists after 1819; official information.] C. A. H.

ROUTLEDGE, GEORGE (1812-1888), publisher, was born at Brampton in Cumberland on 23 Sept. 1812, and from June 1827 to 3 Sept. 1833 served his apprenticeship with Charles Thurnam, a well-known bookseller in Carlisle. In October 1833 he came to London and found employment with Baldwin & Cradock at Paternoster Row. On the failure of that firm in September 1836, he commenced business as a retail bookseller at 11 Ryder's Court, Leicester Square, having for his assistant William Henry Warne, then aged fifteen, whose sister he had married. His chief business was in remainders of modern books. For four years (1837-41) he supplemented his income by holding a small situation in the tithe office, Somerset House; and he made some money by supplying stationery to that establishment. In 1843 he started as a publisher at 36 Soho Square. His first publication, brought out in 1836, 'The Beauties of Gilsland Spa,' was a failure. He then began reprinting the 'Biblical Commentaries' of an American divine, the Rev. Albert Barnes, and had the sagacity to engage the Rev. John Cumming, D.D., who was rising into popularity, to edit them. The volumes had an enormous sale. In 1848 he took his brother-in-law, W. H. Warne, into partnership, and in 1851 a second brother-in-law, Frederick Warne. In 1852 the firm, then styled 'Routledge & Co.,' removed to 2 Farringdon Street.

Routledge's career as a publisher of cheap literature, on which his reputation mainly depends, opened in 1848. In that year he issued at a shilling, as the first volume of a series of volumes to be entitled 'The Railway Library,' Fenimore Cooper's 'Pilot.' The 'Railway Library' was rapidly extended, ultimately numbering 1,060 volumes, most

of which achieved a vast circulation. Of 'Uncle Tom's Cabin,' which was soon included in it, five hundred thousand copies were sold; of W. H. Russell's 'Narrative of the Crimean War' twenty thousand; of Soyer's 'Shilling Cookery for the People' two hundred and fifty thousand; and of 'Rarey on Horse-Training' one hundred and fifty thousand copies. As an example of Routledge's energy, it is stated that the copy of Miss Wetherell's 'Queechy' (for the 'Railway Library') was received from America upon one Monday morning, when it was at once placed in the printer's hands; on Thursday the sheets were at the binder's, and on the Monday following twenty thousand copies were disposed of to the trade. Routledge's reprints of the works of Washington Irving, Fenimore Cooper, Miss Maria Susanna Cummins, and other Americans were not always undertaken with the sanction of the authors or their representatives, and Routledge was more than once involved in legal proceedings for infringements of copyright. He paid, however, large sums to authors for many of the 'Railway Library' volumes. On 27 Dec. 1853 he contracted with Sir Bulwer Lytton (afterwards Baron Lytton) to include nineteen of his novels in the 'Library.' The terms were 20,000*l.* for ten years (1853-63), and the venture in the end proved profitable. He also arranged for the publication in cheap form of all the writings of Benjamin Disraeli, W. H. Ainsworth, Howard Russell, and G. P. R. James.

Besides cheap works, Routledge issued some expensive volumes, illustrated by capable artists. Among these were 'Shakespeare,' edited by Howard Staunton (who received 1,000*l.* for his labours), with illustrations by Sir John Gilbert, 1853; Wood's 'Natural History,' 1859, 3 vols.; Wood's 'Natural History of Man,' 1870, 2 vols.; and a series of 'British Poets' (1853-8) in 24 volumes. A quarto series of illustrated works included Longfellow's 'Poems,' of which twelve thousand copies were sold. He also brought out original works by James Grant, Mayne Reid, Longfellow, Prescott, and Canon R. W. Dixon, the church historian, who married one of his daughters. A large number of his publications bear his own name as part of the title, as in the case of 'Routledge's American Handbook,' 1854, but there is no record that he wrote anything himself. 'Routledge's Universal Library,' edited by Henry Morley [q. v.], was commenced in April 1883, in shilling monthly volumes, and ran to sixty volumes.

In 1854 Routledge visited America and established a branch of his business in New

York. On 9 Nov. 1858 his son, Robert Warne Routledge, was admitted a partner, and the firm took the style of Routledge, Warne, & Routledge. In May 1859 W. H. Warne died, and in 1865 F. Warne left the firm and established a new business at 15 Bedford Street, Covent Garden. Another of Routledge's sons, Edmund, became a partner in July 1865, and the style was changed to George Routledge & Sons; the premises in Farringdon Street being required for railway improvements, the business was removed at the same time to 7 Broadway, Ludgate Hill, where it is still carried on.

In later life Routledge lived much in Cumberland, where he bought land and was appointed a justice of the peace and a deputy-lieutenant, serving as high sheriff in 1882-3. He did not retire from business until 1887, and on the following 12th of January was entertained at a farewell dinner at the Albion Tavern. He died at 50 Russell Square, London, on 13 Dec. 1888. His first wife, Maria Elizabeth Warne, died on 25 March 1855, aged 40; and he married, secondly, on 11 May 1858, Mary Grace, eldest daughter of Alderman Bell of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. By both marriages he left issue.

[Publishers' Circular, 16 Jan. 1888, p. 6, 15 Dec. p. 1748, 31 Dec. p. 1795, with portrait; Bookseller, June 1865 pp. 363-4, January 1889 p. 7; Curwen's History of Booksellers, 1873, pp. 437-40; Literary Opinion, 1 Feb. 1888 pp. 378-80, 1 Jan. 1889 p. 341, 1 Feb. p. 348, with portrait; Times, 15 Dec. 1888, p. 10; Athenæum, 7 Jan. 1888 p. 18, 15 Dec. p. 814, 22 Dec. p. 850; Monthly Chronicle of North-Country Lore, February 1889; Illustrated London News, 12 Jan. 1889, pp. 38, 40, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

ROW. [See also ROUGH.]

ROW, JOHN (1525?-1580), Scottish reformer, was descended from a family supposed to have been of English origin. Born about 1525 at Row—probably a farm—between Stirling and Dunblane (Appendix to Row's *History of the Kirk*, Wodrow Soc. p. 447), he was educated at the grammar school of Stirling, and in 1544 matriculated at St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews. He devoted himself specially to the study of the civil and canon law, and shortly after taking the degree of M.A., commenced to practise as an advocate in the consistorial court of St. Andrews. In 1550 he was sent to Rome specially to represent the interests of John Hamilton, archbishop of St. Andrews, at the papal court; and in various letters to the pope he is referred to as procurator of the see of St. Andrews

(Notes pp in M'CRIE'S *Life of Knox*), one part of his mission being to obtain, in opposition to the archbishop of Glasgow, the confirmation of the powers of the archbishop of St. Andrews as primate and *legatus natus* of Scotland. The ability with which he discharged the duties of his commission commended him to the special notice of Guido Ascanio Sforza, cardinal of Sancta Flora, as well as to Julius III and his successor, Paul IV. On 20 July 1556 he was made licentiate of laws of the university of Rome, and subsequently, at the request of Cardinal Sforza, he accepted the degree of LL.D. from the university of Padua. He seemed marked out for high preferment in the Romish church when, his health showing symptoms of failing, he determined to return to Scotland, and was therefore named papal nuncio to examine into the cause of the spread of heretical opinions in Scotland, and to advise as to the best means of checking them. His inquiry resulted in his conversion to protestantism. He arrived in Scotland on 29 Sept. 1558, and returned to Rome some time prior to 11 May 1559. But shortly afterwards he was induced by James Stuart, afterwards Earl of Moray, to leave Rome for Scotland.

Row was first led to entertain doubts regarding the old opinions by discovering—through the information of John Colville of Cleish, known as Squire Meldrum—a fraud practised by the priests at the chapel of Our Lady at Loretto, Musselburgh, in pretending to have restored the sight of a boy who they falsely affirmed had been born blind. Some time afterwards Row began to attend the preaching of Knox, which finally confirmed him in the new doctrines; and having formally joined the reformers, he was in April 1560 admitted minister of Kennoway (not Kilconquhar, as sometimes stated) in Fife. He also held the vicarage of Kennoway, but demitted it some time before 23 Jan. 1573. When the appointment of ministers and superintendents to the chief towns and districts of Scotland was made, in July 1560, Row was appointed minister of the Old or Middle Church, Perth. He entered upon his duties there prior to 20 Dec., when he was present as minister of Perth in the first meeting of the general assembly of the church of Scotland (CALDERWOOD, ii. 41).

While on the continent, Row, besides acquiring a knowledge of French and Italian, had mastered Greek and Hebrew. He is supposed to have been the first to teach the Hebrew language in Scotland, and he also instructed the master of the grammar school of Perth—then one of the most famous in

Scotland—in Greek. Several of the sons of noblemen and gentlemen attending the academy were boarded in Row's house, and he instructed them in Greek, Hebrew, and French. The last was the only language used in conversation in Row's house, and the Scriptures were read in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, French, and English (Appendix to ROWE'S *History of the Kirk of Scotland*).

Row was one of a commission of six appointed in April 1560 to draw up the sum of the doctrine 'necessary to be believed and received within the realm,' the result being the 'Confession of Faith,' ratified by the estates in July 1560, and printed in 1561. After the meeting of the estates the same commission was appointed to draw up 'the form of church polity' known as the 'First Book of Discipline.' He supported the proposal to deprive Queen Mary of the mass in 1561 (KNOX, ii. 291). In 1564 he was appointed one of a committee of ministers to hold a conference with the lords as to the advisability of the ministers moderating their language in their reference to the queen in prayers and sermons; but the conference was without result (*ib.* p. 424). Shortly before the queen's marriage to Darnley, Row was, at a meeting of the assembly (25 July 1565), appointed a commissioner to present to the queen at Perth certain articles in reference to religion, that she might ratify them in parliament; and in December he was appointed by the assembly to pen a reply to the queen's answers (printed in CALDERWOOD'S *History*, ii. 296-9). After the marriage he was also, with other commissioners, sent to request the queen and king to take steps for securing that the third of the benefices should be paid to the ministers, and that the mass and all 'idolatry' should be abolished (KNOX, ii. 517). In 1566 he was appointed, along with the superintendent of Lothian, to take steps that the gift of the third of the benefices, which the queen had promised, 'might be despatched through the seals' (*ib.* p. 538). In December of this year he also subscribed the letter sent to the bishops of England regarding the wearing of the surplice (CALDERWOOD, ii. 335). He was chosen moderator of the assembly which met at Edinburgh on 20 July 1567, shortly after the queen's imprisonment at Loch Leven, and also of the assembly which met at Perth in the following December. By the latter assembly he was named a commissioner to treat on the affairs of the kirk (*ib.* p. 396). On 6 July 1568 he was appointed by the general assembly to visit Galloway while the bishop of Galloway was under censure (*ib.* p. 424), and in March

1570 he is styled commissioner of Galloway (*ib.* iii. 38). On the petition of the kirk in reference to benefices being rejected by the parliament of the king's party at Stirling, in August 1571, Row, preaching on the Sunday following, 'denounced judgments against the lords for their covetousness' (*ib.* iii. 138). At the assembly convened at Edinburgh on 6 March 1573 complaint was laid against him for having a plurality of benefices, and for solemnising a marriage betwixt the master of Crawford and the daughter of Lord Drummond 'without proclaiming the banns and out of due time' (*ib.* iii. 273). In answer to the first charge he admitted that he had two vicarages, but affirmed that he reaped no profit from them. These vicarages were Twynam and Terregles, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. On the second charge he was found guilty, and commissioners were appointed to deal with him and his session (*ib.*).

Row in 1574 was appointed one of a commission to 'convene and write the articles which concern the jurisdiction of the kirk' (*ib.* p. 307), and in the following year was named one of a commission to confer with the commissioners that might be appointed by the regent 'upon the jurisdiction and policy of the kirk' (*ib.* p. 344). The result of these and other commissions of which Row continued to be a member was the construction of the 'Second Book of Discipline.' At a meeting of a commission of the assembly in July 1575, when the question was raised 'whether bishops, as now allowed in Scotland, had their function from the Word of God,' Row was chosen, with three others, to argue in favour of episcopacy; but he was so impressed with the arguments urged in favour of presbytery that he afterwards 'preached down prelacy all his days.' He was chosen moderator of the assembly which met at Edinburgh on 9 July 1576, and also of that which met at Stirling on 11 June 1578. He died at Perth on 16 Oct. 1580. By his wife Margaret, daughter of John Beaton of Balfour in Fife, he had eight sons and two daughters: James, minister of Kilspindie; William [q. v.], minister of Forgandenny; Oliver; John (1568-1646) [q. v.], minister of Carnock; Robert; Archibald, minister of Stobo; Patrick; Colin, minister of St. Quivox; Catherine, married to William Rigg of Athernie; and Mary to Robert Rynd, minister of Longforgan.

Calderwood describes Row as 'a wise and grave father, and of good literature according to the time,' and states that 'he thundered out mightily against the estate of the bishops, howbeit in the time of blindness the pope was to him as an angel of God' (*ib.* p. 479).

He is credited in the memoir by his son with the authorship of a book on the 'Signs of the Sacrament,' no copy of which is known to be extant.

[Biography in Appendix to his son John's History of the Kirk of Scotland; Histories of Knox, Calderwood, and Spotswood; Notes in Appendix to M'Crie's Life of Knox and Life of Melville; James Melville's Diary (Wodrow Soc.)] T. F. H.

ROW, JOHN (1569-1646), historian of the kirk of Scotland, third surviving son of John Row (1525?-1580) [q. v.], Scottish reformer, and Margaret Beaton of Balfour, was born at Perth about the end of December 1568, and baptised on 6 Jan. 1568-9. He received his early instruction from his father, and such was his precocity that at the age of seven he had mastered Hebrew, and was accustomed to read daily at dinner or supper a chapter of the Old Testament in the original. On being sent to the grammar school of Perth, he instructed the master in Hebrew, who on this account was accustomed to call him Magister John Row. On the death of his father in 1580, Row, then about twelve years of age, received, as did his brother William [q. v.], a friar's pension from the King's hospital at Perth. Subsequently he obtained an appointment as schoolmaster at Kennoway, and tutor to his nephews, the sons of Beaton of Balfour, whom he accompanied in 1586 to Edinburgh, enrolling himself as student in the lately founded university. After taking his M.A. degree in August 1590, he became schoolmaster of Aberdour in Fife, and, having continued his studies in divinity, he was towards the close of December 1592 ordained minister of Carnock, in the presbytery of Dunfermline.

Row signed on 1 July 1606 the protest of parliament against the introduction of episcopacy; and he was also one of those who, the same year met at Llanthgow with the ministers who were to be tried for holding an assembly at Aberdeen contrary to the royal command. In 1619, and again in 1622, he was summoned before the court of high commission for nonconformity to the articles of Perth, and required to confine himself within the bounds of his parish (CALDERWOOD, *History*, vii. 519, 543). He was a member of the general assembly of 1638, when he was named one of a committee of certain ministers 'come to years' to inquire—from personal knowledge of the handwriting of the clerks and their own memory of events—into the authenticity of certain registers of the general assembly which had been for some time missing (ROBERT BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, i. 129; GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, i.

147), the result being that their authenticity was established. By the same general assembly he was also named one of a committee to construct such constitutions and laws as might prevent corruptions in the future like those which had troubled the kirk in the past (*ib.* ii. 127). He died on 26 June 1646, and was buried in the family burial-place at the east end of the church of Carnock, where there is a large monument to his memory. By his wife Grisel, daughter of David Ferguson [q. v.], minister of Dunfermline, whom he himself describes as 'a very comely and beautiful young woman,' he had, with three daughters, four sons: David, a minister in Ireland; John (1598?-1672?) [q. v.]; Robert, minister of Abercorn; and William, minister of Ceres.

In his later years Row was led to compile a memorial of 'some things concerning the government of the Church since the Reformation.' For the earlier years of his 'Memorial' he made use of the papers of his father-in-law, David Ferguson. The work found its way into circulation in manuscript, and many copies of it were made. In 1842 it was printed for the Wodrow Society, chiefly from a manuscript in the university of Edinburgh, under the title 'Historie of the Kirk of Scotland, from the year 1558 to August 1637, by John Row, Minister of Carnock, with a Continuation to July 1639, by his son, John Row, Principal of King's College, Aberdeen.' An edition was also printed in the same year by the Maitland Club.

[Preface and notes to Row's 'History;' Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Gordon's Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ*, ii. 578-9.]

T. F. H.

ROW, JOHN (1598?-1672?), principal of King's College in the university of Aberdeen, the second son of John Row (1568-1646) [q. v.], minister of Carnock, Fifeshire, by Grisel, daughter of David Ferguson [q. v.], minister of Dunfermline, was born about 1598. He was educated at St. Leonard's College in the university of St. Andrews, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1617. Subsequently he acted as tutor of George Hay (afterwards second Earl of Kinnoull); and on 2 Nov. 1619, at the instance of the kirk session, confirmed by the town council, he was appointed master of the grammar school of Kirkealdy. In June 1632, on the recommendation of the lord chancellor, he was appointed rector of the grammar school of Perth, at that time probably the most important scholastic appointment in the country, with which he had also hereditary associations.

Like his father and grandfather, Row was an accomplished Hebrew scholar; and in 1634 he published a Hebrew grammar, appended to which were commendatory Latin verses by Andrew Henderson, Samuel Rutherford, and other eminent divines. A second edition, together with a vocabulary, appeared at Glasgow in 1644. He held the rectorship of Perth academy until 1641, when, at the instance of Andrew Cant [q. v.], one of the ministers of Aberdeen, he was on 16 Nov. elected minister of St. Nicholas Church in that city, his admission taking place on 14 Dec. On 23 Nov. 1642 he was also appointed by the magistrates of Aberdeen to give weekly lessons in Hebrew in Marischal College; and in 1643 he published a Hebrew lexicon, which he dedicated to the town council, receiving from them 'for his services four hundred merks Scots money.' Row proved to be a zealous co-operator with Cant in exercising a rigid ecclesiastical rule over the citizens (SPALDING, *Memorials*, *passim*); and showed special zeal in requiring subscription to the solemn league and covenant (*ib.* ii. 288-9). On the approach of Montrose to Aberdeen in the spring of 1646, both he and Cant fled south and took refuge in the castle of Dunottar (PATRICK GORDON, *Britanes Distemper*, p. 112; SPALDING, *Memorials*, p. 459), but returning at the end of March, after Montrose's departure, they denounced him in their pulpits with unbridled vehemence (*ib.* p. 464). On the approach of Montrose in the beginning of May they again fled (*ib.* p. 469), but when Montrose had passed beyond Aberdeen they returned, and on the 10th warned the inhabitants to go to the support of General Baillie.

By the assembly of 1647 Row was appointed to revise a new metrical version of the Psalms, from the 90th to the 120th Psalm. In 1648 he was named one of a committee to revise the proceedings of the last commission of the assembly, and on 23 July 1649 one of a commission for visiting the university of Aberdeen. He was one of the six ministers appointed to assist the committee of despatches in drawing up instructions to the commissioners sent to London to protest against the hasty proceedings taken against the life of Charles I (SIR JAMES BALFOUR, *Annals*, iii. 385). Shortly afterwards he separated from the kirk of Scotland, and became minister of an independent church in Edinburgh.

It was probably his independent principles that commended Row to the notice of Cromwell's parliament, by whom he was in 1652 appointed principal of King's College, Aberdeen. It was during his term of office that the college was rebuilt, and for this purpose

he set apart yearly a hundred merks, contributing in all two hundred and fifty merks (*Fasti Aber.* p. 532). Notwithstanding his previous zeal as a covenanter, and the fact also that he had been specially indebted to Cromwell, Row at the Restoration endeavoured to secure the favour of the new authorities by the publication of a poetical address to the king in Latin entitled *Εὐχαριστία βασιλική*, in which he referred to Cromwell as a 'cruel vile worm.' But this late repentance proved of no avail. In 1661 he was deposed from the principalship of King's College, and various writings which he had penned against the king were taken from the college to the cross of Aberdeen, where they were burned by the common hangman. Having saved no money while he held the principalship, Row now found himself in his old age compelled to maintain himself by keeping a school in New Aberdeen, some of his old friends also contributing to his necessities by private donations. Latterly he retired to the house of his son-in-law, John Mercer, minister of Kinellar, where he died about 1672. He was buried in the churchyard of Kinellar. Besides other children, he had a son John Row, minister first at Stronachar in Galloway, and afterwards at Dalgetty in Fife.

Row wrote a continuation of his father's history, which is included in the edition of that history published by the Wodrow Society and the Maitland Club in 1842. It is quaintly entitled 'Supplement to the Historie of the Kirk of Scotland, from August Anno 1637, and thence forward to July 1639; or ane Handfull of Goate's Haire for the furthering of the building of the Tabernacle; a Short Table of Principall Things for the proving of the most excellent Historie of this late Blessed Work of Reformation.'

[Spalding's Memorials of the Troubles, and Fasti Aberdonenses (Spalding Club); Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Memorials of the Family of Row, 1827; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scotiæ, iii. 471.] T. F. H.

ROW, THOMAS (1786-1864), hymn-writer, born in 1786, was educated for the baptist ministry. He lived first at Hadleigh, Suffolk, and became known to all the Calvinistic baptist congregations in East Anglia as a travelling preacher. Before 1838 he was settled as minister of a baptist church at Little Gransden, Cambridgeshire, and contributing regularly to the 'Gospel Herald.' His writings, chiefly hymns and religious papers, were first signed 'A Labourer.' He died on 3 Jan. 1864 at Little Gransden.

He published two volumes of hymns, with-

out much poetical merit, many of which have passed into well-known collections. They are 'Concise Spiritual Poems,' &c., London, 1817, 12mo, containing 529 hymns and 'Original and Evangelical Hymns . . . for private and public worship,' London, 1822, 12mo, containing 543 hymns.

[Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, p. 979; Gospel Herald, 1838-64.] C. F. S.

ROW, WILLIAM (1563-1634), Scottish presbyterian divine, born in 1563, was second son of John Row (1525?-1580) [q. v.], minister of Perth. He studied at the university of St. Andrews, where he graduated in 1587. Two or three years afterwards he was appointed minister at Forgandenny, in succession to one of his own name, probably a relative, and on 6 March 1589, by act of privy council, he was one of five charged with the maintenance of the true religion throughout the bounds of Perth, Stormont, and Dunkeld (*Masson, Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 466). On occasion of the 'Gowrie conspiracy' Row was one of the ministers who refused to give thanks publicly for the king's delivery until the fact of the conspiracy should be proven, and he was consequently cited to appear at Stirling before the king and council. On the plea that his life was in danger, an effort was made to deter him from obeying the summons. Nevertheless, he went to Stirling and boldly defended himself, arguing that Andrew Henderson, the Earl of Gowrie's chamberlain, and alleged would-be assassin of the king, had been not punished but rewarded. He was a member of the assembly held in 1602, and also joined in the protest against the proposed restoration of episcopacy, which was presented at the first session of the parliament which met at Perth on 1 July 1606. In 1607 he was moderator of the synod held at Perth, to which James VI sent the captain of his guards, Lord Scone, to compel the acceptance of a permanent moderator. Scone threatened Row that if he opposed the scheme ten or twelve of his guards would discharge their culverins at him. Row, nothing daunted, preached from ten till two, bitterly inveighing against the proposed appointment. Scone did not understand Latin, but, on being informed of Row's meaning, severely rebuked him. He was ultimately put to the horn, and summoned before the privy council. Failing to appear, in June 1607 he was arrested and imprisoned in Blackness Castle (*ib.* vii. 349 n., 350 n., 385-91, 522, viii. 7, 421, 434, ix. 258). On the petition of the assembly he was released in June 1614, and in 1624, through the favour of Alexander Lindsay, bishop of Dunkeld, patron of the

parish, and an old fellow-student of Row, his son William was appointed his assistant and successor. It is said that he refused, even under these circumstances, to recognise the ecclesiastical supremacy of his old friend, placing their former regent, John Malcolm, now minister of Perth, at the head of his table, instead of the bishop. Row died in October 1634.

[Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Melville's Autobiogr.; Row's and Calderwood's Hist.] W. G.

ROWAN, ARCHIBALD HAMILTON (1751-1834), United Irishman, only son and heir of Gawin Hamilton of Killyleagh Castle, co. Down, a lineal descendant of Hans Hamilton, vicar of Dunlop in Ayrshire, father of James Hamilton, viscount Claneboye (1559-1643) [q. v.], was born in Rathbone Place, London, in the house of his maternal grandfather, William Rowan, on 12 May 1751. His education was superintended by his grandfather, who placed him at a private school kept by a Mr. Fountain in Marylebone. When he was sixteen his grandfather, a man of considerable wealth, died, leaving him his entire property, on condition, first, that he adopted the name of Rowan in addition to his own; secondly, that he was educated at either Oxford or Cambridge; and, thirdly, that he refrained from visiting Ireland till he attained the age of twenty-five, under penalty of forfeiting the income of the estate during such time as he remained there. Accordingly, he entered Queens' College, Cambridge, where, having fallen into a fast set, he speedily became more remarkable for his dogs and hunters and feats of strength than for his love of learning, 'and so,' according to a contemporary, 'after coolly attempting to throw a tutor into the Cam, after shaking all Cambridge from its propriety by a night's frolic (in which he climbed the signposts and changed the principal signs), he was rusticated, till, the good humour of the university returning, he was readmitted, and enabled to satisfy his grandfather's will.'

After spending a few months in America as private secretary to Lord Charles Montague, governor of South Carolina, and paying some secret visits to Ireland, Rowan, through the influence of the Duke of Manchester, obtained a commission as captain of the grenadiers in the Huntingdon militia. In consequence of his extravagant manner of living, he was about this time compelled to sell out of the funds a considerable quantity of stock inherited from his grandfather; but far from learning prudence by his misfortunes, he hired a house on Hounslow Heath,

in addition to his lodgings in London, where he indulged his fancy for horses and hunting to the top of his bent. In 1777 he was induced by Lord Charles Montague to accept a lieutenant-colonelcy in the Portuguese army. On arriving at Lisbon, however, he found that the Marquis of Pombal, through whose influence the English officers had been appointed, had lost power. Accordingly, after visiting Tangiers, he returned to England, and joined his regiment at Southsea, but on the camp breaking up he resigned his commission and went to reside at his mother's house in London.

Here he made the acquaintance of his future wife, Sarah Anne Dawson, the daughter of Walter Dawson of Lisanisk, near Carrickmacross, co. Monaghan. They were married in the following year (1781) in Paris, where they resided till 1784, when, in compliance with his mother's wish, he removed to Ireland, and took a cottage near Naas in co. Kildare, till the requirements of his rapidly increasing family obliged him to purchase the estate of Rathcoffey in the same county. He at once began to display great interest in the political affairs of his country, and, enlisting as a private in his father's company of Killyleagh volunteers, he was chosen a delegate for co. Down to the volunteer convention that met at Dublin on 25 Oct. 1784. In May 1786 he succeeded his father in the command of the Killyleagh volunteers; but it was his conduct in the case of Mary Neal, two years later, that brought his name first prominently before the public. Mary Neal was a young girl who had been decoyed into a house of ill-fame and outraged by a person in high station. The case was complicated by a cross charge of robbery, while the woman by whose connivance the outrage was committed, after being sentenced to death, was pardoned by the viceroy at the instigation, it was supposed, of the girl's seducer. Rowan thereupon published 'A brief Investigation of the Sufferings of John, Anne, and Mary Neal,' and offered a strong but ineffectual opposition to what he and many others considered an abuse of the prerogative of mercy. Failing in his object, he took the unfortunate girl into his own house, and finally apprenticed her to a dressmaker; but 'her subsequent character and conduct were not such as could require the care of her benefactor or justify the interest she had excited in the public mind' (*Autobiogr.* p. 103 n.; cf. BARRINGTON, *Personal Sketches*, i. 327). In 1790 there was established at Belfast a Northern Whig Club, of which Rowan was admitted an original member. In October of

the following year he made the acquaintance of Theobald Wolfe Tone [q. v.], and was by him persuaded to join the Society of United Irishmen. Shortly afterwards, in consequence of the arrest of the secretary of the society, James Napper Tandy [q. v.], he was fixed upon by Tone, on account of his respectability and reputation for personal bravery, to assist him in preventing the society from 'falling into disrepute' by calling out any member of parliament who ventured to speak disrespectfully of them. He was at the same time appointed secretary to the Dublin committee. Their determination and appearance in the gallery of the house 'in their whig-club uniforms, which were rather gaudy,' had the effect of drawing upon them the attention of government; and in December 1792 Rowan was arrested on a charge of distributing a seditious paper, beginning 'Citizen soldiers, to arms!' at a meeting of volunteers held in Dublin to protest against a government proclamation tending to their dissolution. As a matter of fact he was not the author of the pamphlet, nor was he on the occasion in question guilty of disseminating it (cf. GRATTAN, *Life of Henry Grattan*, iv. 166). He gave bail for his appearance when wanted, but it was not till 29 Jan. 1794 that he was brought up for trial in the court of king's bench. In the meanwhile he further aggravated the government by acting as the bearer of a challenge on the part of the Hon. Simon Butler to the lord-chancellor, Lord Fitzgibbon (subsequently Earl of Clare), and by going shortly afterwards himself to Scotland in order to challenge the lord-advocate for certain disparaging words used in regard to him. His defence, at his trial in Dublin, was conducted by Curran, whose speech on that occasion is by many regarded as his finest effort in oratory. But being found guilty, he was sentenced to a fine of 500*l.*, imprisonment for two years, and to find security himself in 2,000*l.* and two others in 1,000*l.* each for his good behaviour for seven years.

His imprisonment in the Dublin Newgate was rendered as little irksome as possible by the visits of his wife and friends, and in order to while away the time he occupied himself in drawing up a report of his own trial (printed by P. Byrne of Grafton Street; another report was published about the same time by W. M'Kenzie of College Green). Three months had thus elapsed when he received a visit from the Rev. William Jackson (1737?-1795) [q. v.] and a government spy of the name of Cockayne. Jackson's object was to obtain a report of the state of affairs in Ireland for the Comité de Salut Public. A report such as

he wanted was accordingly drawn up by Tone, copied by Rowan, and betrayed by Cockayne, in consequence of which Jackson was arrested. Cockayne, with the connivance, it is suggested, of Lord-chancellor Fitzgibbon (WILLS, *Irish Nation*), brought the news of Jackson's arrest to Rowan, who at once concerted measures for his own escape. Nor was the danger that threatened him an imaginary one; for it appears from a letter from Marcus Beresford to his father, written on the very day of Jackson's arrest, that government had determined to hang Rowan, if possible (*Beresford Corresp.* ii. 25). Accordingly, two days later, having succeeded in bribing the under-gaoler to allow him to visit his house in Dominick Street, for the ostensible purpose of signing a deed, he managed to slip out of a back window, and to escape to the house of a Mr. Sweetman at Sutton, near Baldoyle, where he lay concealed for three days. With Sweetman's assistance a boat was found to carry him to France, and though before it sailed the sailors were aware who their passenger was, and that rewards amounting to 2,000*l.* had been offered for his apprehension, they refused to betray him, and a few days later landed him safely at Roscoff, near Morlaix in France. On landing, however, he was immediately arrested as a spy, and, being taken to Brest, was for some time imprisoned in the hospital there, till orders for his release arriving, he was taken to Paris. Hardly had he arrived there when he was attacked by fever, which confined him to his bed for six weeks. On his recovery he was examined before the Comité de Salut Public, and had apartments assigned to him at the expense of the state. He resided in Paris for more than a year, during which time he formed an intimate acquaintance with Mary Wollstonecraft [q. v.]; but finding that after the death of Robespierre all parties in France were too much occupied with their own concerns to pay attention to Ireland, he obtained permission to go to America, and, after a wearisome voyage, reached Philadelphia on 18 July 1795. His departure from France was notified to the Earl of Clare, who throughout had evinced extraordinary kindness to him and his family, and the earl now exerted his influence to prevent the sequestration of Rowan's estates, and thus enabled his wife to remit him 300*l.* annually.

Quitting Philadelphia, Rowan settled down at Wilmington on the Delaware, and was shortly afterwards joined there by Tone and Tandy. But the scenes he had witnessed in Paris during the reign of terror had materially modified his political opinions, and, declining to take any part in Tone's enter-

prise, he established himself as a calico printer. After a year's experience he gave the business up, having lost considerably by the experiment. When the news of the contemplated legislative union between Great Britain and Ireland reached him, he expressed his satisfaction in unequivocal terms. 'In that measure,' he wrote, 'I see the downfall of one of the most corrupt assemblies, I believe, ever existed, and instead of an empty title; a source of industrious enterprise for the people and the wreck of feudal aristocracy.' Holding such opinions, though unable to gratify his friend, Richard Griffith (1752-1820) [see under GRIFFITH, RICHARD, *d.* 1788], by admitting the error of his former ways as a ground of pardon, the Irish government, influenced by Lord Clare, made little difficulty in granting him permission to return to Europe, with the prospect of pardon when peace was concluded with France. He sailed on 8 July 1800, and on 17 Aug. arrived at Hamburg, but immediately quitted that 'emporium of mischief,' as he calls it, for Lübeck. After being joined there by his wife and family, he removed to Altona. In July 1802 he formally petitioned for his pardon, but, in consequence of the death of the Earl of Clare, it was not until April 1803 that he was informed that he might safely return to England, provided he gave security not to go to Ireland till expressly permitted to do so. His applications to be permitted to return to Ireland met with no response till the vicerealty of the Duke of Bedford. His outlawry was then reversed in the same court that had pronounced his punishment, and Rowan, in a few manly words which did not compromise his principles, publicly thanked the king for the clemency shown to him and his family during his exile. The death of his father occurring about this time, he established his residence at Killyleagh Castle, where his liberality and interest in their welfare speedily endeared him to his tenantry, and rendered him popular in the district. Not considering that his pardon had enforced silence upon him, he continued to take an active interest in the politics of his country, and he was one of the first persons to whom Shelley addressed himself on his memorable visit to Dublin in 1812. Rowan probably gave the poet little encouragement. He was, however, a warm supporter of catholic emancipation, and a subscriber to the Catholic Association. In February 1825 his conduct was severely animadverted upon in parliament by Peel, who spoke of him as an 'attainted traitor,' and by George Robert Dawson, M.P. for Derry, who called him 'a convicted traitor.' He was

warmly defended by Brougham and Christopher Hely-Hutchinson; but deeming some further apology necessary, he insisted, though in his seventy-fourth year, on challenging Dawson, but was satisfied by an explanation. He attended a meeting of the friends of civil and religious liberty in the Rotunda on 20 Jan. 1829, when his appearance on the platform was greeted with tumultuous applause. On 26 Feb. 1834 his wife, to whom he was tenderly attached, died in her seventieth year, and was shortly afterwards followed to the grave by her eldest son, Gawin William Rowan Hamilton, on 17 Aug. The shock proved too much for Rowan. He died on 1 Nov. following, and was buried in the vaults of St. Mary's Church, Dublin.

A portrait of him from an original lithographic drawing, taken when well advanced in years, forms the frontispiece to his autobiography, and there is another copy of the same in Madden's 'United Irishmen' (2d ser. i. 328). According to his friend, Dr. Drummond, he was in his youth a singularly handsome man, of 'a tall and commanding person, in which agility, strength, and grace were combined.' His besetting fault was vanity, which rendered him an easy tool in the hands of clever men like Wolfe Tone, and there can be little doubt that for the prominent place he holds in the history of the United Irish movement he was indebted rather to his position in society and to a readiness 'to go out' than to any special qualification as a politician. Of his ten children, the eldest son,

GAWIN WILLIAM ROWAN HAMILTON (1783-1834), captain in the royal navy, born in Paris on 4 March 1783, entered the navy in 1801, and was present at the capture of St. Lucia and Tobago in 1803. He took part in the capture of Alexandria in 1807, and on 30 March that year commanded a party of blue-jackets at the assault on Rosetta, when he was severely wounded in recovering a gun which had fallen into the hands of the enemy. He was promoted lieutenant in 1809, and two years later was appointed to the *Onyx*. In 1812 he was raised to the rank of post-captain in command of the *Terma-gant*. After seeing active service on the coasts of Spain and Italy, he was transferred to the North American station. In 1817 he married Katherine, daughter of Lieutenant-general Cockburn, by whom he had an only child, Archibald Rowan Hamilton, father of the present Countess of Dufferin. In 1820 he was appointed to the *Cambrian*, and until 1824 was principally employed in the Levant in protecting the Greeks, in whose cause he spent much of his private property. His

vessel was lost shortly after the battle of Navarino by running foul of the Isis, and striking on the island of Carabousa. He was subjected to a court-martial, but honourably acquitted, and afterwards appointed to the Druid on the South American station; but being compelled by ill-health to resign, he returned to Killyleagh, where he died on 17 Aug. 1834, of water on the chest.

[During his residence at Wilmington, Rowan compiled a short account of his own life, which he subsequently committed to the care of his friend, T. K. Lowry, Q.C., editor of the *Hamilton MSS.*, for publication. But Mr. Lowry's professional duties leaving him little time for literary work, the manuscript was entrusted to the Rev. W. Hamilton Drummond, and accordingly published at Dublin in 1840. The life, written in a simple and disingenuous fashion, characteristic of the author, though somewhat deficient in the matter of dates, is the basis of Thomas Macnevin's *Lives and Trials of Archibald Hamilton Rowan* . . . and other Eminent Irishmen, Dublin, 1846; of the life in Will's *Irish Nation*, iii. 330-8; and of that in Webb's *Compendium of Irish Biography*. Other sources of information are Howell's *State Trials*, xxii. 1034-1190; Grattan's *Life of Henry Grattan*, iv. 162-7; Wolfe Tone's *Autobiography*; Fitzpatrick's *Secret Service under Pitt*, pp. 169 seq.; Curran's *Life of Curran*, i. 306-18; Barrington's *Personal Sketches*, i. 327-34; Madden's *United Irishmen*, passim; Beresford's *Corresp.* ii. 25, 29; *Corresp. of Lord Cornwallis*, ii. 382; *Lady Morgan's Memoirs*, ii. 148-51, 331; Phillips's *Curran and his Contemporaries*, pp. 185-200; Cloncurry's *Personal Recollections*, pp. 159-63; Fitzpatrick's *Ireland before the Union*, 4th edit. pp. 118-21; O'Reilly's *Reminiscences of an Emigrant Milesian*, iii. 87-93; M'Dougall's *Sketches of Irish Political Characters*, pp. 271-273; *Lecky's Hist. of England*; information kindly furnished by T. K. Lowry, esq., of Dun-drum Castle, co. Dublin.] R. D.

ROWAN, ARTHUR BLENNERHASSETT, D.D. (1800-1861), antiquarian writer, born probably in Tralee in October 1800, was only son of William Rowan, 'formerly of Arbela, co. Kerry, and for many years provost of Tralee,' by his cousin Letitia, daughter of Sir Barry Denny, bart., of Tralee Castle. He was educated at Dr. King's school, Ennis, and at the age of sixteen entered Trinity College, Dublin, graduating B.A. in 1821, M.A. 1827, B.D. and D.D. 1854. He was ordained in 1824, when he received the curacy of Blennerville in his native county. He held that position for thirty years. In 1840 he went on a visit to Oxford, whence he wrote some lively letters upon the tractarian movement. These he afterwards published under the signature of 'Ignotus.' In 1849 he made the tour of

the continent, publishing the record of his travels on his return. One of the most diligent antiquaries in the south of Ireland, he projected and edited the 'Kerry Magazine,' a periodical which ran for two or three years, and chiefly dealt with local history and antiquities. In 1854 he was appointed rector of Kilgobbin, Clonfert, and on 31 March 1856 was promoted archdeacon of Ardfert. He died at Belmont, near Tralee, 12 Aug. 1861, and was buried in Ballyseedy churchyard. He married Alicia, daughter of Peter Thompson, esq., and had issue one son, William, now of Belmont, co. Kerry (*Miscell. Genealog. et Heraldica*, new ser. iii. 116).

His published works included: 1. 'Spare Minutes of a Minister,' poems (anon.), 12mo, 1837. 2. 'Letters from Oxford,' with notes by Ignotus, 8vo, Dublin, 1843. 3. 'Romanism in the Church, illustrated by the case of the Rev. E. G. Browne,' 8vo, London, 1847. 4. 'Newman's Popular Fallacies considered,' in six letters, with introduction and notes from the 'Spectator,' 8vo, Dublin, 1852. 5. 'Lake Lore, or an Antiquarian Guide to some of the Ruins and Recollections of Killarney,' 8vo, Dublin, 1853. 6. 'First Fruits of an Early Gathered Harvest,' edited by A. B. R., 8vo, 1854. 7. 'Casuistry and Conscience,' two discourses, 8vo, Dublin, 1854. 8. 'Gleanings after Grand Tourists' (anon.), 8vo, 1856. 9. 'Brief Memorials of the Case and Conduct of T. C. D., A.D. 1686-1690, compiled from the College Records,' 4to, Dublin, 1858. 10. 'Life of the Blessed Franco, extracted and Englished from a verie ancienne Chronicle,' 8vo, London, 1858. 11. 'The Old Countess of Desmond, her identity, her portraiture, her descente,' &c., 4to, 1860. He left unfinished at his death a 'History of the Earl of Strafford' and a 'History of Kerry.'

[*Gent. Mag.* 1861, ii. 565; *Burke's Peerage*, s.v. Denny; *Memorial Pages to Archdeacon Rowan*, Dublin, 1862; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Alli-bone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.*] D. J. O'D.

ROWAN, SIR CHARLES (1782?-1852), chief commissioner of police, born about 1782, was fifth son of Robert Rowan (1754-1832) of Mullans, co. Antrim, and of North Lodge, Carrickfergus, by Eliza, daughter of Hill Wilson. His brother, Sir William Rowan, and his niece, Frederica Maclean Rowan, are separately noticed. Charles entered the army as an ensign in the 52nd foot in 1797, was appointed its paymaster on 8 Nov. 1798, and a lieutenant on 15 March 1799, serving with that regiment in the expedition to Ferrol in 1800. After becoming captain on 25 June 1803, he saw service in

Sicily in 1806-7, and with Sir John Moore's expedition to Sweden in 1808. He joined the army in Portugal two days after the battle of Vimiera, and served from that time with the reserve forces of Sir John Moore, and in the battle of Coruña. In 1809 he was appointed brigade-major to the light brigade taken out by Major-general Robert Craufurd [q. v.] to join the army in Portugal, and he was present with the light division in several affairs near Almeida and at the battle of Busaco. On 9 May 1811 he became major of the 52nd regiment, was appointed assistant adjutant-general to the light division, and was present at the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro, the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo and at Badajoz, where he was wounded in the assault. He was promoted to the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel on 27 April 1812, and was afterwards present at the battle of Salamanca. He served in the campaign of 1815, and commanded a wing of the 52nd at Waterloo, when he was again wounded. On 4 June 1815 he was appointed a companion of the Bath; he also received a medal with two clasps for Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, and Salamanca; and the silver war medal with three clasps for Coruña, Busaco, and Fuentes d'Onoro. His portrait occurs in the well-known pictures 'Waterloo Heroes' and 'The Waterloo Banquet.'

On the institution of the metropolitan police force in 1829, he was appointed the chief commissioner, an office which he filled with great credit and ability. To his skilful guidance were mainly owing the speedy removal of the initial prejudices against the new police and the lasting success of the measure. On 26 Dec. 1848 he was advanced to be a K.C.B., and retired from the public service in 1850. He died at Norfolk Street, Park Lane, London, on 8 May 1852.

[Gent. Mag. July 1852, p. 91; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1895, ii. 1750; Royal Military Calendar, 1820, iv. 414; Dod's Peerage, 1852, p. 433; Illustr. London News, 22 May 1852, p. 403.]

G. C. B.

ROWAN, FREDERICA MACLEAN (1814-1882), author and translator, was born in the West Indies on 22 April 1814. Her father, Frederick Rowan, a brother of Sir Charles Rowan [q. v.] and Sir William Rowan [q. v.], was a brevet major in the 4th West India regiment, and died on 19 Oct. 1814. Her mother, whose maiden name was Prom, came from Bergen in Norway, and after Major Rowan's death, while still a very young widow, went to live in Copenhagen, moving thence, with her two daughters, to Weimar, where Goethe still resided, thence to Paris, and ultimately to London. Miss Rowan thus possessed full mastery of

four languages, and acquired a very varied culture. In 1844 she published a 'History of the French Revolution: its Causes and Consequences,' and about the same time contributed to Chambers's 'Tracts for the People.' In 1847 she published a volume of selections from modern French authors, and in 1851 short popular histories of England and Scotland. After this she mainly restricted herself to translations: 'The Educational Institutions of the United States' from the Swedish of Siljeström (1853), 'The Life of Schleiermacher' from the German (1860), two or three political pamphlets on German affairs, and a good deal of work for the public departments. But the most noteworthy of her translations were the two volumes of selections from the 'Stunden der Andacht,' generally attributed to Zschokke. Zschokke's book had been a favourite with the prince consort, and after his death the queen made a selection from it, commissioning Miss Rowan to translate the selected passages, and herself revising the translation. At first the book was printed for private circulation only, but afterwards the queen authorised its publication, and the first volume, entitled 'Meditations on Death and Eternity,' appeared with this prefatory note: 'The Meditations contained in this volume form part of the well-known German devotional work, "Stunden der Andacht," published in the beginning of the present century, and generally ascribed to Zschokke. They have been selected for translation by one to whom, in deep and overwhelming sorrow, they have formed a source of comfort and edification.' This volume appeared in 1862. In the following year appeared a further volume of selections from Zschokke, entitled 'Meditations on Life and its Religious Duties,' the selections being again made, in part at least, by the queen.

Miss Rowan acted for some years as secretary to Sir Francis Henry Goldsmid [q. v.], and was of assistance to him in his parliamentary and philanthropic work. She had great social gifts, and her friends were many. She was not an advocate of the political emancipation of women. During the later years of her life she became a Swedenborgian. She died at 20 Fulham Place, London, on 23 Oct. 1882.

[Obituary notice signed J. J. G. W. (J. J. Garth Wilkinson) in Morning Light, 25 Nov. 1882, and private information; Athenæum, 1882, ii. 566; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1750; Mrs. Andrew Crosse's Red Letter Days, 1892, ii. 317.] F. T. M.

ROWAN, SIR WILLIAM (1789-1879), field-marshal, son of Robert Rowan of Mullans, co. Antrim, was born in the Isle of

Man on 18 June 1789. He received a commission as ensign in the 52nd light infantry 4 Nov. 1803, a regiment in which his uncle, Charles Rowan, and his brothers, Sir Charles Rowan [q. v.] and Robert Rowan, also served. He became lieutenant on 15 June 1804, and served with the 52nd regiment in Sicily in 1806-7, and in Sweden in 1808, and on 19 Oct. 1808 got his company in the second battalion of the regiment, which formed part of the force led by Craufurd to Vigo. In 1809 he served at the capture of Flushing, and returned to the Peninsula in 1811, and on 2 April fought with both battalions of the 52nd in the battle of Sabugal, described by Wellington as one of the most glorious actions British troops ever engaged in. From January 1813 to the end of the war he served in the Peninsula and in France, and fought at Vittoria on 21 June 1813, at the battles of the Pyrenees in July 1813, in the attack on the camp at Vera, in the battles at the Bidassoa on 31 Aug. 1813, of Nivelles on 10 Nov. 1813, and Nive on 9 Dec. 1813, and at Arcanguez on 10 Dec. 1813, and was in the hard fighting in the marsh which decided the battle of Orthez on 27 Feb. 1814, and in the battle of Toulouse on 10 April 1814, besides several intermediate combats. He was made brevet major for his conduct at Orthez. In the affair with General Reille at San Millan in the valley of Boreda he had been in battle for the second time on his birthday, and two years later at Waterloo, as he used to relate in his old age, he was for the third time in a general action on that anniversary. He was with the 52nd regiment and took part in Sir John Colborne's famous charge against the imperial guard [see COLBORNE, SIR JOHN]. When the army occupied Paris, he was given charge of the first arrondissement. He was gazetted lieutenant-colonel 21 Jan. 1819. From 1823 to 1829 he was civil and military secretary in Canada, and commanded the forces there from 1849 to 1855. He became colonel 10 Jan. 1837, major-general 9 Nov. 1846, lieutenant-general 20 June 1854, general 13 Aug. 1862, and field-marshal 2 June 1877. He was colonel of the 19th foot from 1854 to 1861. He was created G.C.B. in 1856, and had the war medal with six clasps. During the latter part of his life he resided at Bath, and there died 26 Sept. 1879. He was reticent on the subject of his own services, and marked some memoranda which he left on the subject of his campaigns 'strictly private;' but he always spoke with admiration of Sir John Moore (1761-1809) [q. v.] and of Sir John Colborne [q. v.], to whom he was at one time military secretary, and who was

one of his greatest friends. His field-marshal's bâton is at Mount Davys, co. Antrim, the seat of his great-nephew, Colonel Rowan.

[Army Lists; information from Devonshire Rowan, esq., and from Colonel Rowan; Wellington Despatches, ed. Gurwood, 1838; Napier's History of the War in the Peninsula, ed. 1860; Siborne's Waterloo Letters, 1891; Craufurd's General Craufurd and his Light Division; Moore's Narrative of Moore's Campaigns in Spain, 2nd ed. 1809.] N. M.

ROWBOTHAM, THOMAS CHARLES LEESON (1823-1875), landscape painter in watercolours, son of Thomas Leeson Rowbotham (1783-1853), professor of drawing at the Royal Naval School, New Cross, was born in Dublin on 21 May 1823. He was instructed in art by his father, but, considering himself unfitted for the profession, he gave up its pursuit and applied himself to music. At the age of twenty-two, however, he returned to the study of art, and in 1847 made a sketching tour in Wales, which was followed in succeeding years by visits to Scotland, Germany, and Normandy. In 1848 he was elected an associate of the New Society (now the Royal Institute) of Painters in Water-colours, of which in 1851 he became a full member, and he contributed to its exhibitions no less than 464 works. He succeeded his father as professor of drawing at the Royal Naval School, collaborated with him in 'The Art of Painting in Water-colours,' and illustrated his book of 'The Art of Sketching from Nature.' He was a skilful artist, apt at catching the salient beauties of picturesque or romantic scenery, and fond of introducing figures, generally large enough to form a prominent part of the composition. He was not, however, a good painter of figures, and these in his later drawings were often the work of his eldest son, Charles. In his later years his love for sunny effects led him to restrict himself to Italian subjects, especially those of sea or lake, although he had never been in Italy. He was also a good musician and chess-player. His health was never strong, and he died at Percy Lodge, Campden Hill, Kensington, on 30 June 1875, leaving a widow and eight children almost entirely unprovided for. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. His remaining works were sold by auction by Messrs. Christie, Manson, & Woods on 21 April 1876, together with a number of sketches and drawings contributed by his professional friends to the fund raised for the benefit of his family. There are four drawings by him in the South Kensington Museum—'Lake Scenery,' 'St. Godard, Rouen,' 'The Wrecked Boat,' and 'Rouen from the Heights

of St. Catharine.' Ruskin praised his work, and in 1858 said he had the making of a good landscape-painter, in spite of his 'artificialness' (RUSKIN, *Notes on the Royal Academy*, &c., 1858 p. 48, 1859 p. 47).

Rowbotham published in 1875 small volumes of 'English Lake Scenery' and 'Picturesque Scottish Scenery,' and a series of chromolithographic 'Views of Wicklow and Killarney,' with descriptive text by the Rev. W. J. Loftie. He published many other chromolithographs, and a series entitled 'T. L. Rowbotham's Sketch Book' was issued after his death.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886-1889, ii. 420; Algernon Graves's Dictionary of Artists, 1895; Academy, 1875, ii. 101; Art Journal, 1875, p. 280; Exhibition Catalogues of the Institute of Painters in Water-colours, 1849-1875; information from Claude H. Rowbotham, esq.]

R. E. G.

ROWE. [See also Row.]

ROWE, MRS. ELIZABETH (1674-1737), author, born at Ilchester, Somerset, on 11 Sept. 1674, was eldest of the three daughters of Walter Singer, a nonconformist minister, by his wife, Elizabeth Portnell. The father, who had a competent estate in the neighbourhood of Frome, had been in prison at Ilchester in early life for nonconformity, and first met his wife while she was visiting the prisoners as an act of charity. He died on 18 April 1719. Elizabeth, although educated religiously, practised music and drawing with much success, and wrote verse from a youthful age. In 1696 she published a volume entitled 'Poems on several occasions by Philomela' (2nd edit. 1737). The effort attracted favourable notice. The family of Lord Weymouth at Longleat patronised her, Henry Thynne, Lord Weymouth's son, taught her French and Italian, and at the request of Lord Weymouth's chaplain, Bishop Ken, she afterwards paraphrased in verse the thirty-eighth chapter of Job. Ken paid a weekly visit to her father's house in order to cultivate her society. Matthew Prior was also attracted by her poetry. Not only did he print with his own collected poems her 'Love and Friendship, a pastoral,' but appended to it verses declaring himself desperately in love with her. At the same period she became known to Dr. Isaac Watts, who, on 19 July 1706, wrote some lines 'on her divine poems.' In 1709 she was introduced, while at Bath, to an accomplished and serious-minded young man, Thomas Rowe, and next year she married him.

THOMAS ROWE (1687-1715) was his wife's

junior by thirteen years, having been born in London on 25 April 1687. His father, Benoni Rowe, son of John Rowe (1626-1677) [q. v.], and brother of Thomas Rowe (1657-1705) [q. v.], was a nonconformist minister of Devonshire origin. Thomas had studied classics first at Epsom, afterwards under Dr. Walker, master of the Charterhouse, and finally at the university of Leyden. He combined with his scholarship an ardent love of political and religious liberty, and, to gratify simultaneously his literary and political predilections, he designed a series of lives of classical heroes who had been overlooked by Plutarch. He completed eight biographies (Æneas, Tullus Hostilius, Aristomenes, Tarquin the elder and Junius Brutus, Gelo, Cyrus, and Jason), and his work was published, with a preface by Samuel Chandler, in 1728, after his death. A life of Thrasylbulus, which he sent for revision to Sir Richard Steele, was never heard of again. A French translation of his lives by Abbé Bellenger was appended to Dacier's French translation of Plutarch in 1734, and was frequently republished with it. Rowe also wrote some English poems, both original and translated from the classics. The former included some frigid 'Odes to Delia.' Rowe's verse was published in the collected edition of his wife's works in 1739. He died of consumption at Hampstead on 13 May 1715, and was buried in Bunhill Fields.

Mrs. Rowe wrote an elegy on her husband which was at the time credited with almost infinite pathos, although the rhyming heroics in which it is penned give it in modern ears a somewhat conventional ring. Pope did Mrs. Rowe the honour not only of imitating some lines in his own poems, but of printing the elegy in 1720 as an appendix to his 'Eloisa and Abelard' (2nd edit.) Mrs. Rowe never completely recovered from the grief of her bereavement. Retiring to Frome, where she inherited a small property from her father, she devoted herself to pious exercises, occasionally varied by literary work or sketching. She seldom left home except to visit her friend, the Countess of Hertford, afterwards Duchess of Somerset, at Marlborough (the daughter of her early patron, Henry Thynne of Longleat), but she maintained intimate relations with many other friends and acquaintances through a voluminous correspondence. Her correspondents included the Earl of Orrery, James Theobald, and Mrs. Elizabeth Carter. She died of apoplexy on 20 Feb. 1736-7, and was buried in the meeting-house at Frome. Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, among others, wrote eulogistic verses to her memory.

Mrs. Rowe's most popular literary compositions took an epistolary form, which she employed with much skill. In 1728 she published 'Friendship in Death, in twenty Letters from the Dead to the Living' (3rd edit. 1733, 5th edit. 1738, and many other editions until 1816). Here she gave a curiously realistic expression to her faith in the soul's immortality. 'Thoughts on Death,' translated from the Moral Essays of Messieurs de Port Royal, was appended. A second epistolary venture, 'Letters Moral and Entertaining' (pt. i. 1729, pt. ii. 1731, and pt. iii. 1733), was undertaken with the pious intention of exciting religious sentiment in the careless and dissipated. But the frankness with which Mrs. Rowe's imaginary characters acquaint each other with their profane experiences lends her volumes some secular interest. Dr. Johnson, while commending Mrs. Rowe's 'brightness of imagery' and 'purity of sentiment' in this work, describes the author as the earliest English writer to employ with success 'the ornaments of romance in the decoration of religion.' 'The only writer,' Dr. Johnson adds, who had made a like endeavour was Robert Boyle, in the 'Martyrdom of Theodora;' and he failed (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, i. 312). In 1736 she published 'The History of Joseph,' a poem which she had written in her younger years (4th edit. 1744; Boston, U.S.A. 1807). After her death Isaac Watts, in accordance with her request, revised and published in 1737 prayers of her composition, under the title of 'Devout Exercises of the Heart in Meditation and Soliloquy, Praise and Prayer.' A second edition was called for within a year, and many others appeared in London until 1811. Outside London, editions were issued at Newry (1762), Edinburgh (1766 and 1781), Dublin (1771), and Windsor, U.S.A. (1792). In 1739 Mrs. Rowe's 'Miscellaneous Works in Prose and Verse' were published in 2 vols. 8vo; a full account of her life and writings by her brother-in-law, Theophilus Rowe, was prefixed, and her husband's poems were printed in an appendix. A portrait of Mrs. Rowe, engraved by Vertue, formed the frontispiece. These volumes were reissued in 1749, 1750 (with 'History of Joseph'), 1756, and 1772. A completer collection appeared in 4 vols. in 1796. Mrs. Rowe is represented in 'Poems by Eminent Ladies,' 1755, ii. 271. 'Hampden,' an unpublished poem by her, is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 29300 f. 112).

Dr. Johnson declared that human eulogies of two such saintly writers as Mrs. Rowe and Dr. Watts were vain; 'they were applauded by angels and numbered with the

just.' Abroad Mrs. Rowe excited hardly less enthusiasm. Two French translations of her 'Friendship in Death' were published—at Amsterdam in 1740 and at Geneva in 1753. Her poems were translated into German in 1745, and achieved much popularity. The German poets Klopstock and Wieland vied with each other in the praises they lavished on her poetic fervour and devotional temperament. 'Die göttliche Rowe' and 'Die himmlische und fromme Singer' are phrases to be frequently met with in Klopstock's private correspondence.

[The full life prefixed to Mrs. Rowe's Miscellaneous Works (1739) was issued separately in 1769, and was included in Thomas Jackson's Library of Christian Biogr. 1837, vol. x. It is in Cibber's Lives of the Poets and in Noble's Biogr. Hist. iii. 309-10. The most scholarly biography is Die göttliche Rowe von Theodor Vetter, Zürich, 1894; see also Plumptre's Thomas Ken, ii. 172 seq., and Correspondence of John Hughes, esq., 1773, i. 166, 177.] S. L.

ROWE, GEORGE ROBERT (1792-1861), physician, was born in 1792, and pursued his medical studies at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He was admitted a member of the London College of Surgeons on 12 March 1812, and he subsequently entered the army, where he served as surgeon during the later years of the Peninsular war. He at length settled at Chigwell in Essex, and there practised for many years. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians in 1840, and in 1846 he moved into Golden Square, though he still continued to practise in Essex. He relinquished his country work about 1848, when he took the house in Cavendish Square in which he died on 25 Jan. 1861. He was an honorary physician to the Royal Dramatic College and a member of the London Medical Society.

He wrote: 1. 'A Practical Treatise on the Nervous Diseases which are denominated Hypochondriasis,' 2nd edit. 1841; 16th edit. 1860. 2. 'On some Important Diseases of Females,' London, 1844 (2nd edit. 1857). This work reached a second edition. He also contributed to the 'Lancet' 'Observations on Cancer cured by Calcium Chloride' (1843, p. 687) and 'The Abernethian Oration delivered as President of the Abernethian Society' (1849, p. 390).

[Obituary notices in the Lancet and Medical Times and Gazette for 1861.] D'A. P.

ROWE, HARRY (1726-1800), 'emendator of Shakespeare,' the son of poor parents, was born at York in 1726. He served as trumpeter to the Duke of Kingston's light

horse, and was present at the battle of Culloden in 1746, after which he attended the high sheriffs of Yorkshire in the capacity of trumpeter to the assizes for upwards of forty years. He eked out a scanty subsistence as a puppet showman, travelling far and wide in Scotland and the north of England. His devotion to his old parents commended him to the notice of John Croft [q. v.], the popular wine merchant and virtuoso of York, who got up a subscription for him, and caused to be printed for his benefit 'Macbeth, with Notes by Harry Rowe, York, printed for the Annotator, 1797, 8vo.' The edition was gratefully dedicated to those patrons who had 'raised the puppet-master from abject poverty to ease, comfort, and content.' A second edition, with a portrait of Rowe, appeared in 1799. The so-called 'emendations' were probably inspired by Croft, and were intended to raise a laugh at the expense of the accredited commentators. The alterations are based, the reader is informed, upon 'a careful perusal of a very old manuscript in the possession of my prompter, one of whose ancestors, by the mother's side, was rush-spreader and candle-snuffer at the Globe Play-house, as appears from the following memorandum on a blank page of the MS.: *this day, March the fourth, 1598, received the sum of seven shillings and fourpence for six bundles of rushes and two pairs of brass snuffers.*'

In 1797 also appeared, in Rowe's name, 'No Cure No Pay; or the Pharmacoplist, a musical farce,' York, 8vo, in which some amusing sarcasm is levelled against empirics, with diplomas both sham and genuine, who are represented by Drs. Wax, Potion, and Motion, and the journeyman Marrowbone. Prefixed is an engraved portrait of Rowe, which is reproduced in Chambers's 'Book of Days.' In some copies Rowe is represented with a copy of 'Macbeth' in his hand, and a puppet-show in the background, with the legend 'A manager turned author.' The annotations were again furnished by 'a friend,' probably Croft, who, shortly after Rowe's death in York poorhouse, on 2 Oct. 1800, issued 'Memoirs of Harry Rowe, constructed from materials found in an old box after his decease,' the profits of which were devoted to the York Dispensary. A copy of Rowe's 'Macbeth,' in the Boston Public Library, contains some manuscript notes by its former owner, Isaac Reed [q. v.], including an erroneous ascription of the annotations to Dr. Andrew Hunter [q. v.]

[R. Davies's York Press, 1868, p. 309; Boyne's Yorkshire Library; Gent. Mag. 1800, ii. 1010; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, 1812, i. 607; Notes

and Queries, 5th ser. xi. 317, 398; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 436; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2135.] T. S.

ROWE, JOHN (1626-1677), nonconformist divine, son of John Rowe (1588-1660), and grandson of Lawrence Rowe, was born at Crediton, Devonshire, in 1626. His religious biography of his father, published in 1673, is included in Clarke's 'Lives,' 1683. On 1 April 1642 he entered as a batler at New Inn Hall, Oxford. Next year, Oxford being garrisoned for the king and New Inn Hall used as a mint, he removed to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1646. On 8 Dec. 1648 he was incorporated B.A. at Oxford; on 12 Dec. he was admitted M.A., and on 11 Oct. 1649 was made fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, by the parliamentary visitors. He was a good patristic scholar, well read in philosophy and jurisprudence, and versed in the schoolmen. From his youth to the last he made a practice of keeping a diary in Greek. His first preferment was a lectureship at Witney, Oxfordshire; this had once been a puritan place, but Rowe's congregation was thin. On 3 Feb. 1653 the 'most pleasant comedy of Mucedorus' was acted in a room of the inn at Witney, before three hundred or four hundred spectators, by a company of amateurs from Stanton-Harcourt. After the second act the floor broke down, and five persons were killed. Rowe made this catastrophe the topic of a series of sermons. He soon became lecturer at Tiverton, Devonshire, vacating his fellowship, and was made assistant-commissioner to the 'expurgators' (August 1654) for Devonshire, but can hardly have acted as such, for in the same year he succeeded William Strong (*d.* June 1654) as preacher at Westminster Abbey and pastor of an independent church which met in the abbey. Among its members was John Bradshaw (1602-1659) [q. v.], the regicide, whose funeral sermon was preached by Rowe. On 14 March 1660 he was appointed one of the approvers of ministers.

The Restoration deprived him of his offices. He migrated with his church to Bartholomew Close, and afterwards to Holborn (probably Baker's Court), where Theophilus Gale [q. v.] was his assistant. He died on 12 Oct. 1677, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. In person he was tall and dignified, with a pleasing manner. He left two sons—Thomas [q. v.] and Benoni [see under ROWE, THOMAS]. His sister became the mother of Henry Grove [q. v.]

He published, besides a sermon before parliament (1656) and his father's life above noted: 1. 'Tragi-Comœdia . . . a Brief Rela-

tion of the... Hand of God... at Witney... with... three Sermons,' &c., Oxford, 1653, 4to. 2. 'Heavenly-mindedness and Earthly-mindedness,' &c., 1672, 16mo, 2 parts. 3. 'The Saints' Temptation... also the Saints' Great Fence,' &c., 1675, 8vo. Posthumous was 4. 'Emmanuel, or the Love of Christ,' &c., 1680, 8vo, thirty sermons, edited by Samuel Lee [q. v.] He edited works by William Strong (1656 and 1657, 12mo) and by E. Pearse (1674 and 1683, 8vo). Calamy gives a list of his unpublished manuscripts.

[Lee's preface to Emmanuel, 1680; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii, 1128 sq.; Wood's *Fasti* (Bliss), ii, 108 sq.; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1891, iii, 1284; Calamy's *Account*, 1713, pp. 39 sq.; Calamy's *Continuation*, 1727, i, 59; Wilson's *Dissenting Churches of London*, 1810, iii, 166 sq.; Jones's *Bunhill Memorials*, 1849, p. 245.] A. G.

ROWE, JOHN (1764-1832), unitarian minister, sixth child of William Rowe of Spencecomb, near Crediton, Devonshire, was born on 17 April 1764. He was educated at Exeter under Joseph Bretland [q. v.]; at Hoxton Academy, and, after its dissolution, at the new college, ultimately fixed at Hackney, but then conducted (September 1786-June 1787) at Dr. Williams's Library, Red Cross Street, Cripplegate. He preached occasionally for his tutors, Andrew Kippis [q. v.], at Westminster, and Richard Price (1723-1791) [q. v.] at Hackney. On 14 Oct. 1787 he became colleague with Joseph Fownes (1714-1789) at High Street Chapel, Shrewsbury, and on Fownes's death (7 Nov. 1789) was elected sole pastor. His congregation built (1790) a new 'parsonage-house' for him; and at Michaelmas 1793 gave him an assistant, Arthur Aikin [q. v.], who left the ministry in June 1795. In January 1798 Coleridge preached some Sundays as candidate for the place of assistant, but withdrew in consequence of an offer of an income from Thomas Wedgewood (see letter of Coleridge, 19 Jan. 1798, in *Christian Reformer*, 1834, p. 838). Rowe left Shrewsbury in May 1798 to become colleague with John Prior Estlin [q. v.] at Lewin's Mead Chapel, Bristol. He was an impressive extempore preacher, and became a power in Bristol, both in charitable and in political movements. He was a founder of the Western Unitarian Society, which was established in 1792, on principles which many of his congregation thought too narrow. He held a doctrine of conditional immortality. In January 1831 he was seized with paralysis. He resigned his charge in 1832, and went to Italy. He died at Siena on 2 July 1832, and was buried in the protestant cemetery at Leghorn. In 1788 he mar-

ried his cousin Mary (*d.* 1825), daughter of Richard Hall Clarke of Bridwell, Devonshire. His only son, John, died in Mexico on 17 Dec. 1827, aged twenty-nine.

He published, besides sermons (1799-1816), 'A Letter to Dr. Ryland, in refutation of a note contained in his Sermon, entitled "The First Lye refuted,"' 1801, 8vo.

[Memoir (by Robert Aspland) in *Christian Reformer*, 1834, pp. 265 sq.; Murch's *Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl.* 1835, pp. 115 sq. 131 sq.; Astley's *Hist. Presb. Meeting-House*, Shrewsbury, 1847, pp. 21 sq.]

A. G.

ROWE, NICHOLAS (1674-1718), poet laureate and dramatist, born in the house of his mother's father at Little Barford, Bedfordshire, in 1674, was baptised there on 30 June (*Genealogica Bedfordiensis*, ed. 1890, F. A. Blaydes, p. 16; *Gent. Mag.* 1819, ii, 230). He was son of John Rowe (1647-1692), who married Elizabeth, daughter of Jasper Edward, at Little Barford on 25 Sept. 1673. His father's family was long settled at Lamerton, Devonshire, and one of his ancestors is said to have been distinguished as a crusader. His father was a London barrister of the Middle Temple and a serjeant-at-law, who published in 1689 Benloe's and Dalison's 'Reports in the Reign of James II,' and, dying on 30 April 1692, was buried in the Temple Church. Rowe's mother was buried at Little Barford on 25 April 1679. After attending a private school at Highgate, Nicholas was in 1688 elected a king's scholar at Westminster, where Busby held sway; but, destined for his father's profession, he was soon removed from school, and was entered as a student at the Middle Temple. He was called to the bar, and Lord-chief-justice Sir George Treby noticed him favourably. Law proved uncongenial. From youth he had read much literature, especially dramatic literature, both classical and modern, and he was soon fired with the ambition to try his hand as a dramatist. His father's death in 1692, which put him in possession of an income of 300*l.* a year, enabled him to follow his own inclinations.

Forsaking the bar, although still residing in the Temple, Rowe early in 1700 saw his blank-verse tragedy, 'The Ambitious Stepmother,' produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields. The scene was laid in Persepolis. The characters, which were supposed to be Persian, were not drawn with much distinctness, but the piece was well acted by Betterton, Mrs. Bracegirdle, Mrs. Barry, and others, and answered the company's expectations (DOWNES, *Roscius Anglicanus*, 1708, p. 45). Congreve described the play as 'a very good one,' and

it was published in full—it was somewhat curtailed on the stage—with a dedication addressed to the Earl of Jersey. According to Cibber, Rowe fell in love with Mrs. Bracegirdle, who helped to make the piece a success. Thenceforth Rowe was for some years a professional playwright, and soon gained the acquaintance of the leaders of literary society, including Pope and Addison. In 1702 he produced, again at Lincoln's Inn Fields, his second tragedy, 'Tamerlane,' on which 'he valued himself most' (CIBBER). The hero was intended as a portrait of William III, and was endowed with the most amiable virtues, while his villainous rival, Bajazet, was a caricature of Louis XIV. Gibbon and Prescott both note Rowe's eccentricity in crediting Tamerlane with 'amiable moderation' (*Decline and Fall*, cap. lxx. n.; *Mexico*, ed. 1855, ii. 152 n.). Although the plot is somewhat congested, the political tone of the play rendered it popular. It at once became a stock piece, and was played annually at Drury Lane Theatre on 5 Nov., the anniversary of William III's landing and of the 'Gunpowder Plot,' until 1815. Rowe dedicated it, when published, to William Cavendish (afterwards first Duke of Devonshire).

In 1703 he completed his 'Fair Penitent,' a highly sentimental tragedy adapted from Massinger's 'Fatal Dowry.' This was produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields. The printed piece was dedicated to the Duchess of Ormonde. Downes pointed out, when describing the first representation, that the interest, which was well maintained in the first three acts, failed in the last two. Sir Walter Scott justly noticed that Rowe's effort fell as far below Massinger's 'as the boldest translation can sink below the most spirited original' (*Essay on Drama*). Dr. Johnson gave it unstinted praise: 'There is scarcely any work of any poet at once so interesting by the fable and so delightful in the language.' The playgoing public emphatically approved its pathos. The villain, 'the gallant, gay Lothario,' acquired a proverbial reputation. The heroine, Calista, was a favourite character with the chief actresses of the century. Rowe's Lothario and Calista suggested Lovelace and Clarissa Harlowe to Richardson, the novelist. Rowe was less successful in his classical tragedy of 'Ulysses' (1706), though, 'being all new clothed and excellently well performed,' it had a successful run at the Queen's Theatre in the Haymarket. Betterton took the title-rôle. Rowe dedicated the published play to Sidney, lord Godolphin.

Rowe's 'Royal Convert,' based on early British history, was produced at the Haymarket on 25 Nov. 1707. Booth appeared

as Hengist, Wilks as Aribert, and Mrs. Oldfield as Ethelreda. The final lines spoken by Ethelreda described the blessing anticipated from the union of England and Scotland, and panegyriced Queen Anne. It was dedicated to Charles, lord Halifax. Of 'Jane Shore,' which Rowe professed to write 'in imitation of Shakespeare's style,' Pope justly remarked that the only resemblance to Shakespeare he could detect was the single borrowed line—

And so good morrow t'ye, good master
lieutenant!

When first produced at Drury Lane, 2 Feb. 1713-14, it ran for nineteen nights, and long held the stage. Rowe dedicated it to the young Duke of Queensberry, and eulogised the young duke's father, who had been a useful patron.

On 20 April 1715 Rowe's last tragedy, 'Lady Jane Grey,' saw the light at Drury Lane. It appears that Edmund Smith [q.v.] had designed a piece on the same theme, and on his death Rowe examined his materials, but owed nothing to them. Smith merely projected an adaptation of Banks's 'Lady Jane Grey.' Rowe dedicated his play to the Princess of Wales. Pope wrote an epilogue to be spoken by Mrs. Oldfield, who created the part of Lady Jane (POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 419).

Rowe's intimacy with Pope exposed him to venomous attacks from the piratical publisher Curll, and from Curll's hacks. In 1706 there appeared some caustic 'Critical Remarks on Mr. Rowe's last Play, call'd Ulysses,' and in 1714 Charles Gildon put forth his 'New Rehearsal, or Bays the Younger, containing an examen of Seven of Rowe's Plays' (an appendix denounced Pope's 'Rape of the Lock'). In 1715 there was issued under like auspices 'Remarks on the Tragedy of Lady Jane Grey.' Pope subsequently made Curll remark in his 'Barbarous Revenge on Mr. Rowe,' that Gildon's onslaught on Rowe 'did more harm to me than to Mr. Rowe, for I paid him double for abusing him and Mr. Pope' (POPE, *Works*, x. 465-6).

Meanwhile Rowe made endeavours in other departments of literature. In 1704 he ventured on a comedy called 'The Biter,' which was acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields. Although some of the songs were sprightly, it was 'a foolish farce,' wrote Congreve, 'and was damned.' But it pleased the author, who sat through the first and only representation, 'laughing with great vehemence' at his own wit. The prologue was spoken by Betterton, and the epilogue by Mrs. Bracegirdle. It was published by Tonson in 1705, but was not included in Rowe's collected works. He

also cleverly adapted some odes of Horace to current affairs, and published many poems on public occasions. These included 'Britannia's Charge to the Sons of Freedom' (1703, s. sh. fol.), 'the late glorious successes of her Majesty's arms,' humbly inscribed to the Earl of Godolphin, 1707 (fol.), and 'Mæcenas,' verses occasioned by the honours conferred on the Earl of Halifax, 1714 (fol.) He contributed a memoir of Boileau to a translation of Boileau's 'Lutrin' (1708), took some part in a collective rendering of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' prefixed a translation of Pythagoras's 'Golden Verses' to an English edition of Dacier's 'Life of Pythagoras' (1707), and published translations of De la Bruyère's 'Characters' (1708) and Quillet's 'Callipedia' (1710).

One of Rowe's chief achievements was an edition of Shakespeare's works, which he published in 1709, with a dedication to the Duke of Somerset (6 vols.) This is reckoned the first attempt to edit Shakespeare in the modern sense. In the prefatory life Rowe embodied a series of traditions which he had commissioned the actor Betterton to collect for him while on a visit to Stratford-on-Avon; many of them were in danger of perishing without a record. Rowe displayed much sagacity in the choice and treatment of his biographic materials, and the memoir is consequently of permanent value. As a textual editor his services were less notable, but they deserve commendation as the labours of a pioneer. His text followed that of the fourth folio of 1685; the plays were printed in the same order, but the seven spurious plays were transferred from the beginning to the end. Rowe did not compare his text with that of the first folio or the quartos, but in the case of 'Romeo and Juliet' he met with an early quarto while his edition was passing through the press, and inserted at the end of the play the prologue which is only met with in the quartos. He made a few happy emendations, some of which coincide accidentally with the readings of the first folio; but his text is deformed by many palpable errors. His practical experience as a playwright induced him, however, to prefix for the first time a list of *dramatis personæ* to each play, to divide and number acts and scenes on rational principles, and to mark the entrances and exits of the characters. Spelling, punctuation, and grammar he corrected and modernised (*Cambridge Shakespeare*, pref. p. xxv). For his labours Rowe received the sum of 36*l.* 10*s.* (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, v. 597). A new edition of his Shakespeare appeared in 1714 (8 vols. 12mo). By way of completing this edition, Curll issued an un-

authorised ninth volume, containing Shakespeare's poems and an essay on the drama by Gildon. Rowe is said to have projected an edition of Massinger's works, but apparently contented himself with plagiarising Massinger's 'Fatal Dowry' in his 'Fair Penitent.'

Rowe interested himself in politics, as an ardent whig. On 5 Feb. 1708-9 he became under-secretary to the Duke of Queensberry, secretary of state for Scotland, and held office till the duke's death in 1711 (LUTTRELL, vi. 404). Although it is stated that Rowe's devotion to the whigs was so great that he declined to converse with men of the opposite party, Pope relates the anecdote that he applied to Lord Oxford for employment, that Oxford advised him to learn Spanish, and that after Rowe had at much pains followed the advice, he received from Oxford only the remark, 'Then, sir, I envy you the pleasure of reading "Don Quixote" in the original' (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 174). At the accession of George I, Rowe obtained the recognition he sought. On 1 Aug. 1715 he was made poet laureate in succession to Nahum Tate. He was also appointed in October one of the land surveyors of the customs of the port of London. The Prince of Wales chose him to be clerk of his council, and in May 1718, when Thomas Parker, first earl of Macclesfield [q. v.], became lord chancellor, he appointed Rowe clerk of the presentations.

His literary work in later life included a tame series of official new year odes addressed to the king; 'Verses upon the Sickness and Recovery of Robert Walpole' in a volume called 'State Poems' (1716, not collected); an epilogue for Mrs. Centlivre's 'Cruel Gift' (Drury Lane, 17 Dec. 1716); and a prologue, in which he denounced Jacobitism, for Colley Cibber's 'Nonjuror' (Drury Lane, 6 Oct. 1717). At the same time he completed a verse translation of Lucan's 'Pharsalia.' The ninth book he had already contributed to Tonson's 'Miscellanies' (vol. vi.) in 1710 (cf. POPE, *Works*, vi. 63 et seq.). The whole was published immediately after his death, with a laudatory memoir by Dr. Welwood and a dedication to George I by Rowe's widow. The translation exhibits much of 'the spirit and genius of the original,' although it is a paraphrase rather than a literal translation. Warton deemed Rowe's version superior to the original. Rowe died on 6 Dec. 1718, and was buried thirteen days later in the Poet's Corner, Westminster Abbey. Rysbrack executed the bust which adorns the elaborate monument. Pope wrote an epitaph, which is extant in two forms. In Pope's published 'Miscellanies' it fills eight lines; that on the

abbey tomb extends to fourteen (cf. POPE, *Works*, viii. 82). Rowe's will, which Pope witnessed, is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1822, i. 208. He distributed his property among his wife, son, daughter, and sister (Sarah Peele). Elegies, by Charles Beckingham, Nicholas Amhurst, Mrs. Centlivre, and T. Newcomb were collected by Curll in a volume, entitled 'Musarum Lachrymæ, or Poems to the Memory of Nicholas Rowe, Esq.' (1719); there was a dedication addressed to Congreve, and a memoir by Hales.

Rowe is described by Welwood as graceful and well made, his face regular and of a manly beauty. Lewis says he was 'a comely personage and a very pretty sort of man' (SPENCE, p. 257). His portrait was twice painted by Kneller; the pictures are now at Knole Park, Sevenoaks, and at Nuneham respectively. A mezzotint by Faber is dated 1715.

He was married twice: first, to Antonia (d. 1706), daughter of Anthony Parsons, one of the auditors of the revenue; and secondly, in 1717, to Anne, daughter of Joseph Devenish of Buckham, Dorset. By his first marriage he had a son John; by his second a daughter, Charlotte (1717-1739), wife of Henry Fane, youngest son of Vere Fane, fourth earl of Westmorland. Rowe's widow married, on 21 Jan. 1724, Colonel Alexander Deanes, a step which offended Pope, and led him to pass some severe strictures on the fickleness of widows (POPE, *Dialogue* ii. 1738). George I granted her on 8 May 1719 a pension of 40*l.* a year in consideration of Rowe's translation of Lucan. She died on 6 Dec. 1747, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Rowe was a cultivated man, well acquainted with the classics, and with French, Italian, and Spanish literature. Mrs. Oldfield used to say the best school she had ever known was 'only hearing Rowe read her part in his tragedies' (*Richardsoniana*, p. 77; SPENCE, p. 380). He was a charming companion, always witty and vivacious. Pope, who called him 'the best of men,' delighted in his society both in London and on excursions to the country. Rowe would laugh (Pope declared) all day long (SPENCE, p. 284). In a 'Farewell to London,' dated 1715, Pope spoke of Rowe as often drinking and drolling 'till the third watchman's toll' (*Works*, iv. 482). Addison credited him with too much levity to render it possible for him to become a sincere friend, an opinion with which on one occasion Pope expressed agreement (RUFFHEAD, *Life of Pope*). The blank verse in his tragedies is suave, but he showed little power of characterisation. Pope coupled him with Southern as a delineator of the passions.

Smollett called him a 'solid, florid, and declamatory' playwright. 'He seldom pierces the breast,' says Johnson, 'but he always delights the ear, and often improves the understanding.'

Several of Rowe's tragedies long held the stage. Besides the annual performance of 'Tamerlane' at Drury Lane, at the last of which (6 Nov. 1815) Kean was Bajazet, the piece was often performed at Covent Garden; there, on 9 Nov. 1819, Macready played Bajazet, and Charles Kemble Tamerlane. Of the 'Fair Penitent,' Genest notices twenty-three revivals up to 1824; at Drury Lane, on 29 Nov. 1760, Garrick played Lothario with Mrs. Yates as Calista; at Covent Garden, on 5 Nov. 1803, J. P. Kemble played Horatio, Charles Kemble Lothario, Mrs. Siddons Calista, and Mrs. Henry Siddons Lavinia; on 2 March 1816 Charles Kemble played Lothario with Miss O'Neill as Calista. Of 'Jane Shore' Genest describes twenty-two performances. Mrs. Yates and Mrs. Siddons both acquired much fame in the part of the heroine. 'Lady Jane Grey' was occasionally repeated till the end of the eighteenth century. Rowe's tragedies figure in Bell's and Inchbald's 'Theatrical Collections.' J. P. Kemble edited revised versions of 'The Fair Penitent' (1814) and 'Jane Shore' (1815). 'The Fair Penitent,' 'Tamerlane,' and 'Jane Shore' obtained some vogue in France through French translations. The first two are to be found in the 'Théâtre Anglois' (1746). 'The Fair Penitent' was again rendered into French by the Marquis de Mauprié (Paris, 1750), and 'Jane Shore,' after appearing in French verse (London, 1797), was translated by Andrieux for 'Chefs d'œuvre des Théâtres étrangers' (1822, vol. ii.), and was freely adapted by Liadières in 1824.

Eight editions of his Lucan (2 vols. 12mo) appeared between its first issue in 1718 [1719] and 1807. Among the Royal manuscripts in the British Museum is a presentation copy of Lucan, fairly transcribed, though not in the poet's autograph.

Collected editions of Rowe's works—his plays and occasional poems—appeared in 3 vols. 12mo in 1727 (with portrait and plates), and in 2 vols. in 1736, 1747, 1756, 1766, and 1792. His poems and translations are included in Johnson's, Anderson's, Chalmers's, Park's, and Sanford's collections of British Poets.

[Johnson's *Lives of the Poets*, ed. Cunningham, 1854, ii. 105-16; Boswell's *Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, iv. 36 (notes 3 and 4); Pope's *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Colley Cibber's *Autobiography*; Genest's *Hist. Account*

of the Stage; Austin and Ralph's Lives of the Laureates, 1853; Walter Hamilton's Poets Laureate; Vivian's Visitation of Devon, 1896, p. 662; Cat. of Rowe's Library, 1719.] S. L.

ROWE or ROE, OWEN (1593^p-1661), regicide, born probably in 1593, was the son of John Rowe of Bickley, Cheshire, yeoman. He was apprenticed on 11 Aug. 1609 to Edward Pickering, citizen of London and haberdasher (registers of the Haberdashers' Company, quoted in the *Herald and Genealogist*, ii. 61). In 1617 Rowe, who is described in the license as 'of All Hallows, Honey Lane, haberdasher,' married Mary, daughter of John Yeomant, merchant taylor (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licences*, p. 1161). His age was given as twenty-four in the license, which is probably more correct than the inquest taken at his death in 1661; the inquest states his age as then seventy-three. Rowe was a strong puritan, and took part in the foundation of the colonies of Massachusetts and the Bermudas. He thought of emigrating himself, and wrote to John Winthrop on 18 Feb. 1635 announcing his coming to New England: 'I have now put off my trade, and as soon as it shall please God to send in my debts that I may pay what I owe . . . I am for your part.' The Boston records of 20 June 1636 order that Mr. Owen Roe, 'having a house and town lots amongst us, and certain cattle, shall have laid out for him 200 acres of ground at Mount Wollaston' (*Hutchinson Papers*, Prince Soc. i. 65; WINTHROP, *History of New England*, ed. 1853, i. 475). In spite of these preparations Rowe remained in England. In 1642 he was captain, and in the following year sergeant-major, of the green regiment of the London trained-bands (DILTON, *List of Officers of the London Trained Bands in 1643*, 1890, p. 10). On 6 Sept. 1643 the House of Lords passed an ordinance authorising Lieutenant-colonel Owen Roe to contract for arms to the value of 5,000*l.* for the supply of Essex's army (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 207, cf. vi. 622). Rowe became colonel about 1646, and was one of the militia committee of London appointed 23 July 1647 (RUSHWORTH, vi. 634). He was a member of the high court of justice which tried Charles I, attended when judgment was given, and signed the death warrant (NALSON, *Trial of Charles I*, 1684). Rowe also sat in the court which sentenced the Duke of Hamilton to death (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 71). On 9 Sept. 1653 parliament ordered its commissioners in Ireland to set out lands for Rowe to the value of 5,065*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* in satisfaction of the debt he had contracted for the service of the state (*Com-*

mons' Journals, vii. 317). It is doubtful, however, whether the order was actually carried out (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656-7, p. 245; *Rawlinson MSS.* A. xvi. 115, Bodleian Libr.)

Throughout the protectorate Rowe seems to have taken no part in English politics, but was actively concerned in the management of the Bermuda company. He had been deputy-governor of that company in England, but was put out in 1647, and was succeeded by Colonel R. Sandys (LEFROY, *Memorials of the Bermudas*, i. 623). On 25 June 1653 the council of state reorganised the company, appointing Rowe and others a commission for its government, but the government in the Bermudas, which represented the old company, refused to acknowledge their authority. He signed letters as deputy-governor in 1655 (*ib.* ii. 22, 42, 61; *Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1574-1660, pp. 404, 449). He possessed lands in the islands representing five shares which were granted after his attainer to Henry Killigrew and Robert Dongan (*ib.* 1675-6, p. 142; LEFROY, ii. 164, 726).

In 1659 Rowe, who was reappointed by the Long parliament colonel of the green regiment of the trained bands, and also one of the London militia commissioners, took the side of the army, and acted with Monck's opponents (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 747; *A true Narrative of the Proceedings in Parliament, &c., from 22 Sept. to 16 Nov. 1659*, 4to, pp. 65, 70). Hence at the Restoration he had no extenuating circumstances to plead in his favour. On 9 June 1660 the House of Commons voted that he should be excepted from the Act of Indemnity. On 18 June his surrender was announced to the house. Thanks to this surrender, he was included in the list of those regicides whose execution, in case they were attainted, should be suspended till a special act should pass for that purpose (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 61, 66, 139). At his trial on 16 Oct. 1660 Rowe pleaded not guilty, but confessed that he had sat in the court which condemned the king, and pleaded his penitence. 'It was never in my heart to contrive a plot of this nature. How I came there I do not know. I was very unfit for such a business, and I confess I did it ignorantly, not understanding the law. . . . I was not brought up a scholar, but was a tradesman, and was merely ignorant when I went on in that business. . . . I do wholly cast myself upon the King's mercy' (*Trial of the Regicides*, p. 253). Rowe was convicted; but, as the bill brought in for the execution of the regicides who surrendered themselves never got beyond its second reading, he was

allowed to end his days in prison (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 319). He died in the Tower on 25 Dec. 1661, and was buried on 27 Dec. at Hackney.

Rowe married three times: (1) Mary Yeomant (mentioned above); (2) Dorothy, daughter of — Hodges of Bristow, who died in September 1650; (3) Mary, daughter of Rowland Wiseman of London, and widow of Dr. Crisp (*Herald and Genealogist*, ii. 61, 156). His son, Samuel Rowe, was a fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1st ser. p. 1284). Anthony Wood appears to confuse Owen Rowe with his brother Francis (*Fasti*, ii. 136). Francis Rowe was bound apprentice to Francis Lane, clothworker, of London, on 28 Jan. 1613, became captain in the green regiment of London trained bands, and in 1646 colonel of a regiment employed in Ireland. He served in Cromwell's expedition as scout-master-general, and died at Youghal about December 1649. On 22 June 1650 parliament granted his widow a pension of *l.* a week (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 428; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 95; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. pp. 126, 151, 168, 7th Rep. p. 78). Probably he was the author of the 'Military Memoirs of Col. John Birch,' printed by the Camden Society in 1873 (preface, p. v).

Both Francis and Owen Rowe are frequently confused with William Rowe, who also held the post of scoutmaster-general for a time (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 238), and was subsequently secretary to the Irish and Scottish committees of the council of state (*ib.* 1653-4, p. 459). Many letters from him to Cromwell are printed by Nickolls (*Original Letters and Papers of State addressed to Oliver Cromwell*, 1743, fol.) He married Alice, daughter of Thomas Scott, the regicide (*ib.* p. 27; *Biogr. Brit.* p. 3528).

[Noble's Lives of the Regicides, 1798, ii. 150; *Herald and Genealogist*, ii. 61, 156, 1864; Records of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, *Archæologia*, l. 23-5; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

ROWE, RICHARD (1828-1879), author, son of Thomas Rowe, a Wesleyan Methodist minister (1785-1835), by Susannah Jackson (1802-1873), was born at Spring Gardens, Doncaster, on 9 March 1828. After attending several private schools he emigrated to Australia, and described his interesting experiences there in contributions to the Australian press. Returning to Great Britain, he betook himself to journalism, and for some time held a position in Edinburgh on the 'Scotsman.' Subsequently he worked in

London, where he studied closely the conditions of life among the poor. He embodied some results of his researches in his pathetic 'Episodes in an Obscure Life,' 1871, 3 vols., which had a wide circulation. He published also twenty stories for children, some of which appeared under the pseudonyms of Charles Camden and Edward Howe. He died in Middlesex Hospital, London, on 9 Dec. 1879, after undergoing an operation for cancer of the tongue, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 15 Dec. He married, on 12 May 1860, Mary Ann Yates, daughter of Jonathan Patten, by whom he left four children.

[The Day of Rest, February 1880, pp. 116-21, with portrait; Times, 15 Dec. 1879, p. 11; Athenæum, 13 Dec. 1879, p. 765; Academy, 20 Dec. 1879, p. 446.] G. C. B.

ROWE, SAMUEL (1793-1853), topographer, born on 11 Nov. 1793, was second son of Benjamin Rowe, yeoman, of Sherford Barton, Brixton, Devonshire, by his wife, Mary Avent, of St. Budeaux in the same county. This branch of the Rowe family had been settled at Brixton for several generations. After attending the neighbouring grammar school of Plympton, Samuel was apprenticed in 1810 to a bookseller at Kingsbridge, Devonshire. In 1813 his father purchased for him an old-established bookselling business at Plymouth, in which he was soon afterwards joined by his younger brother, Joshua Brooking Rowe. His leisure was devoted to study and literary pursuits. In 1817 he was elected a member, and in 1821 the secretary, of the Plymouth Institution, which was then the centre of all literary, scientific, and artistic life in South Devon. In 1822 he decided to give up bookselling and take holy orders. He accordingly matriculated at Cambridge as a member of Jesus College, and graduated B.A. in 1826 and M.A. in 1833. After serving as curate of St. Andrew, Plymouth, he was presented to the incumbency of St. Budeaux, and in 1832 he became the first minister of a new church, St. Paul, at Stonehouse, Plymouth. The incumbency of St. George, the older church of Stonehouse, shortly afterwards falling vacant, he was transferred to it; the gift, like the other preferments, being with the vicar of St. Andrew, the Rev. John Hatchard. Here he stayed until 1835, when out of seventy candidates he was elected vicar of Crediton, Devonshire. He died at Crediton on 15 Sept. 1853, and was buried in the churchyard. By his marriage, in 1829, to Sydney, daughter of Adam Neale, M.D. [q. v.], he left a son and five daughters.

Of Rowe's numerous writings, the most

important is his 'Perambulation of the Antient and Royal Forest of Dartmoor,' royal 8vo, Plymouth, 1848 (2nd edit. demy 8vo, 1856), which has long been recognised as the standard account. A third and thoroughly revised edition, published in 1895 under the editorship of the author's nephew, Mr. J. Brooking Rowe, F.S.A., contains a portrait of Rowe, and numerous illustrations by a Devonshire artist, Mr. F. J. Widgery.

Rowe also published useful topographical works on Plymouth and the neighbourhood, epitomes of Paley's 'Philosophy,' and 'Evidences,' and several religious books and tracts. With Thomas Byrth [q. v.] he projected in 1814 the 'Plymouth Literary Magazine,' which expired at the sixth number. He wrote likewise: 1. 'Iskander, or the Hero of Epirus, by Arthur Spenser,' a romance, 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1819. 2. 'Antiquarian Investigations in the Forest of Dartmoor,' 8vo, 1830. 3. 'Gothic Architecture, its Decline and Revival,' 8vo, London, 1844.

[Trans. of Devonshire Assoc. xiv. 395-401; Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 215, 543; information from J. Brooking Rowe, esq.] G. G.

ROWE, SIR SAMUEL (1835-1888), colonial governor, born at Macclesfield, Cheshire, on 23 March 1835, was youngest son of George Hambly Rowe, a Wesleyan minister, by Lydia, daughter of John Ramshall of London. He was educated at private schools, and subsequently studied medicine, partly under Joseph Denton of Leicester. He qualified in 1856. He obtained an appointment on the army medical staff in 1862, and was sent to Lagos. Very soon after his arrival there (July 1862) he was appointed a judicial assessor in the chief magistrate's court, and a slave commissioner; the latter post proved one of much difficulty. He afterwards acted as colonial surgeon. Rowe showed peculiar gifts for dealing with the West African native, and was employed as commandant of the eastern districts and special commissioner to make a treaty with *Epe* in the *Jebu* country. In July 1864 he went home on leave, and graduated at Aberdeen in 1865 in medicine and surgery. In 1866 he returned to West Africa, and went to Cape Coast Castle; in 1867 he again acted as colonial surgeon at Lagos and superintendent of the *houssas*. In 1869 he combined civil with medical duties at Lagos, acting as magistrate and clerk of the council. 4 July 1870 he was promoted staff surgeon in the army, and after another stay in England he was ordered to the Gold Coast in January 1872; he became surgeon-major, 1 March 1873.

Rowe had a large share in withstanding the earlier attack of the *Ashantis* in 1873, and was twice in action near *Elmina*, for which he received a medal and clasp. When war was actually declared, he was appointed to the expeditionary force under Captain (afterwards Sir John Hawley) Glover [q. v.], and was invaluable in dealing with the natives, especially in enlisting the *Yoruba* tribe. For these services he was made C.M.G. in 1874. He was appointed in 1875 colonial surgeon of the Gold Coast colony, and retired from the army on 4 Dec. 1876 with the honorary rank of brigade-surgeon. At this time he administered in succession the governments of the *Gambia* and *Sierra Leone*; in the latter capacity he successfully conducted two expeditions against the natives in the *Sherbro*' country, and on 12 June 1877 was appointed governor of the West Africa settlements. On 20 April 1880 he was promoted K.C.M.G., and on 28 Jan. 1881 became governor of the Gold Coast and Lagos. At this time there was fear of another war with the *Ashantis*, and it was averted almost entirely by Rowe's tact. On 30 Dec. 1884 Rowe again became governor of the West Africa settlements on the special petition of the traders and others. In 1886 he was made an LL.D. of Aberdeen. The following year the advances of the French caused him much anxiety in his government, and his strong constitution began to fail. On 28 Aug. 1888 he died at *Madeira*, on his way home for change of air.

He married *Susannah*, daughter of *William Gatliff* of *Hawker Hall*, *Whitby*, *Yorkshire*, and widow of *Louis de Seilan*. He left a son, who died young.

Rowe was rough but kindly, and unconventional in his habits of life. The natives called him 'Old Red Breeches.' He was an accomplished musician and a good linguist, speaking French, Portuguese, and Italian.

[Official records and private information.]

C. A. H.

ROWE, THOMAS (1657-1705), independent divine and tutor, elder son of *John Rowe* (1626-1677) [q. v.], was born in London in 1657. He was probably educated, with his brother *Benoni*, by *Theophilus Gale* [q. v.]. In 1678 he succeeded *Gale*, both as pastor of the independent church in *Holborn* and as tutor in the academy at *Newington Green*. He removed his congregation to a meeting-house at *Girdlers' Hall*, *Basinghall Street*, and took his academy successively to *Clapham* and, about 1687, to *Little Britain*. His ministry was successful; but it was as a

tutor, especially in philosophy, that he made his mark. He was the first to desert the traditional textbooks, introducing his pupils, about 1680, to what was known as 'free philosophy.' Rowe was a Cartesian at a time when the Aristotelian philosophy was dominant in the older schools of learning; but while in physics he adhered to Descartes against the rising influence of Newton, in mental science he became one of the earliest exponents of Locke. The imperfect list of his students (none from the presbyterian fund) includes an unusual number of distinguished names; John Evans, D.D. [q. v.], Henry Grove [q. v.], Josiah Hort [q. v.], archbishop of Tuam, John Hughes (1677-1720) [q. v.], the poet, Jeremiah Hunt, D.D. [q. v.], Daniel Neal [q. v.], and Isaac Watts, who has celebrated in an ode his 'gentle influence,' which

bids our thoughts like rivers flow

And choose the channels where they run.

Rowe was a Calvinist in theology, but few of his pupils adhered to this system without some modification. In 1699 he became one of the Tuesday lecturers at Pinners' Hall. He died suddenly on 18 Aug. 1705, and was buried with his father in Bunhill Fields.

BENONI ROWE (1658-1706), the younger brother, was born in London, and educated for the ministry. His first known settlement was at Epsom, Surrey, about 1689. He succeeded Stephen Lobb [q. v.] in 1699 as pastor of the independent church in Fetter Lane, and was a solid but not a popular preacher. He died on 30 March 1706, and was buried with his father in Bunhill Fields. He left two sons—Thomas (1687-1715), husband of Elizabeth Rowe [q. v.], and Theophilus.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 ii. 253, 1810 iii. 168 sq., 449 sq.; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, p. 245; Waddington's Surrey Congregational History, 1866, p. 202.]

A. G.

ROWELL, GEORGE AUGUSTUS (1804-1892), meteorologist, born at Oxford on 16 May 1804, was son of George Rowell of Newcastle-on-Tyne, who moved to Oxford in 1791, and died there on 14 Feb. 1834. Before his tenth birthday Rowell was taken from school to assist his grandfather in his trade as a cabinet-maker; this trade Rowell himself followed for some years, but subsequently relinquished it for that of a paper-hanger. From his father Rowell inherited a passion for meteorology, and during the appearance of the comet of 1811 nightly lessons on the comet and on the apparent motion of the circumpolar stars were given

by father to son. From his mother he received his first lessons on the cause of eclipses and on other astronomical subjects. The thunderstorm and the aurora specially attracted him; these he studied by observation only, as books were difficult of access, although he borrowed and read with eagerness Lovett's 'Philosophical Essays.' In 1839 Rowell, taking advantage of an offer made in a lecture by Professor Baden Powell [q. v.] to give advice on scientific subjects to any one who would apply to him, laid before the professor a theory he had worked out as to the cause of rain. In accordance with Powell's suggestion, he wrote out his view, but the paper, when sent to the 'London and Edinburgh Philosophical Magazine,' was not accepted for publication. It was, however, read before the Ashmolean Society, and was published in the 'Proceedings' for 1839. In the following year a similar paper was read by Rowell before the British Association at Glasgow, and published in their reports. From this date Rowell published many papers and letters on meteorological subjects, and in 1859 he issued by subscription his 'Essay on the Cause of Rain,' which was well received. Rowell was appointed assistant in the Ashmolean Museum, and on the opening of the Oxford University Museum in 1860 he was elected to a similar position in that institution. Of a sensitive disposition, he in middle life abandoned his studies and burned his manuscripts, from an unfounded belief that his social position hindered his scientific progress. But when Professor Loomis put forward a theory respecting the aurora which he considered identical with that published by himself in 1839, he issued several pamphlets drawing attention to his past work, and arguing that it was the duty of the university and of Oxford scientific men publicly to recognise his contention. In 1879 he unwisely refused an annuity voted to him by the university in consideration of his services and of his attainments in science. He interested himself in the affairs of his native city, and was regarded as an authority on all questions relating to water-supply and drainage. He died at Oxford on 24 Jan. 1892.

Besides the books above mentioned, he wrote: 1. 'An Essay on the Beneficent Distribution of the Sense of Pain,' 1857; 2nd ed. 1862. 2. 'On the Storm in Wiltshire of 30 Dec. 1859,' 1860. 3. 'On the Effects of Elevation and Floods on Health; and the General Health of Oxford compared with that of other Districts,' 1866. 4. 'On the Storm in the Isle of Wight, 28 Sept. 1876,' 1876.

[Personal knowledge, autobiographical details in the pamphlets mentioned above, and information supplied by Sydenham Rowell, esq. For his principal papers see Roy. Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers; Athenæum, 6 Feb. 1892.]

J. B. B.

ROWLAND. [See also ROWLANDS.]

ROWLAND, DANIEL (1778-1859), antiquary, born at Shrewsbury on 11 July 1778, was second surviving son of John Rowland or Rowlands (*d.* 1815), rector of Llangeitho, Cardiganshire, and incumbent of Clive, Shropshire, by Mary, daughter of William Gorsuch, vicar of the Abbey parish, Shrewsbury. His paternal grandfather was Daniel Rowlands [q. v.] William Gorsuch Rowland (*d.* 1851), his eldest brother, was prebendary of Lichfield and incumbent of St. Mary's, Shrewsbury; he spent much money in beautifying his church, more especially by the gift of some fine stained-glass windows.

Daniel Rowland, after being educated at Shrewsbury, practised for some years as a barrister in London. He subsequently removed to Frant in Sussex, where he built Saxonbury Lodge in mediæval style (*LOWER, Sussex, i.* 192). He devoted his leisure to literature, the fine arts, and philanthropy. At Shrewsbury he built and endowed in 1853, at a cost of over 4,000*l.*, the Hospital of the Holy Cross, for five poor women. He was high sheriff of Sussex in 1824. In 1846 he returned to London, settling at 28 Grosvenor Place. He died at Clifton on 20 Oct. 1859, and was buried in the crypt of the chapel of the Foundling Hospital, Guildford Street, London, of which he had been a governor. He married, in 1818, Katherine Erskine, daughter of Pelham Maitland, esq., of Belmont, near Edinburgh. She died on 10 Dec. 1829, without surviving issue.

A fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, he printed in 1830, for private circulation, in one large folio volume, an 'Historical and Genealogical Account of the Noble Family of Nevill, particularly the House of Abergavenny,' with appendix and four genealogical tables. The plates are not so well executed as the letterpress. He also edited G. B. Blakeway's 'Sheriffs of Shropshire,' bringing the work down to 1830, and privately printing it in 1831.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1860, i. 85, 86; *Ann. Reg.* 1859, App. to Chron. p. 478; *Martin's Privately Printed Books*, pp. 399, 400; *Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit.* ii. 1882; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

G. LE G. N.

ROWLAND, DAVID (*fl.* 1569-1586), author, was a native of Anglesey. He entered St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, and studied

logic and grammar, without, however, taking a degree. On leaving the university he became tutor to the son of the Earl of Lennox, and with him travelled through France and Spain, thus obtaining some knowledge of modern languages. After his return he became a teacher of Greek and Latin in London.

In 1569 he published 'An Epytaphe of my Lorde of Pembroke,' licensed to Thomas Colwell (*ARBEB, Stationers' Register*). For the use of his pupils he also wrote 'A Comfortable Aid for Scholars,' London, 1578, 8vo, a collection of various renderings of English phrases in Latin. But his chief work was the translation of the first part of Mendoza's 'Lazarillo de Tormes,' which he published under the title of 'The Pleasant History of Lazarillo de Tormes.' It appeared in 1576, being printed by Henry Bynneman, with a dedication to Sir Thomas Gresham [q. v.], but it had apparently been licensed as early as 1568 to Colwell. No copy of the first edition is extant. Another edition of 1586, London, 8vo, contains laudatory verses by George Turberville [q. v.] The Spanish original was imperfect, having been expurgated by the inquisition. The translation ran through several editions, the latest being that of 1677, which was supplemented by a translation of the second part of the history by James Blakeston.

[*Wood's Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, i. 528; *Tanner's Bibliotheca Brit.* p. 645; *Collier's Bibl. Cat. of Early English Lit.* ii. 275; *Hazlitt's Handbook*, pp. 387-8, and *Collections*, i. 492, iii. 60, 116, iv. 30; *Arber's Transcript of Stationers' Reg. passim.*]

E. I. C.

ROWLAND, JOHN (1606-1660), writer against Milton, born in Bedfordshire in 1606, was educated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, matriculating in November 1621 and graduating B.A. on 28 Nov. 1622, M.A. on 28 March 1626 (*FOSTER, Alumni Oxon.*) He claims to have been a friend of Sir Robert Cotton, and to have been with him at his death in 1631 (cf. *Narrative of Gondomar*, 1659, dedicatory epistle). On 8 June 1634 he became rector of Foot's Cray in Kent (*RYMER, Fœdera*, xix. 615). But on the outbreak of the civil war he joined the royalist army as chaplain to Sir Jacob Astley's regiment (*State Papers, Dom. Car. I.*, cccclxxvii. No. 59, 28 Feb. 1640-1). His living was accordingly sequestered to one Alexander Hames, who in May 1646 was called before the committee for plundered ministers for failing to pay 'fifths' to Rowland's wife and children (*Addit. MS.* 15670, ff. 267, 423). It is possible that Rowland subsequently took refuge in the Netherlands.

At Antwerp in 1651 there was issued his 'Pro Rege et Populo Anglicano Apologia contra Johannis Polypragmatici (alias Miltoni Angli) Defensionem destructivam Regis et Populi Anglicani,' Antwerp, 1652, 12mo. The work was wrongly assigned to Bishop Bramhall (cf. TODD, *Life of Milton*, iii. 133-5; MASSON, *Life of Milton*, iv. 349, 536; BRAMHALL, *Works*, vol. i. p. xciv, in Anglo-Catholic Library); and John Phillips (1631-1706) [q. v.], Milton's nephew, in replying to it in 1652, went on that mistaken assumption. Rowland pursued the attack in 'Polemica sive Supplementum ad Apologiam anonymam pro Rege etc. Per Jo. Rolandum pastorem Anglicum,' Antwerp, 1653. In this Rowland directly acknowledged his authorship of the 'Apologia.' The 'particular' church, apparently in Antwerp, of which, according to his 'Polemica' (1653), he was pastor, does not mean a congregational church. He doubtless returned to England before the Restoration. He died in 1660 (HASTED, *Kent*, i. 150). Rowland married, on 8 Aug. 1634, a second wife, Mary Ann, daughter of George Holt of Foot's Cray (FOSTER, *London Marriage Licences*).

Rowland wrote, besides the attacks on Milton: 'Upon the much-lamented departure of . . . Oliver, Lord Protector . . . a Funeral Elegie;' and a poem 'In Honour of the Lord General Monck and T. Allen, Lord Mayor of London, Epinicia,' 1660. He edited in 1659 'A Choicé Narrative of Count Gondomar,' which he disingenuously assigned to Sir Robert Bruce Cotton [q. v.]; it is a reprint of the 'Vox Populi' by Thomas Scott, and is reprinted in Smeeton's 'Historical Tracts,' vol. i.

[Authorities as in text; Addit. MSS. 15670-1; Rawlinson MS. iii. 439.] W. A. S.

ROWLANDS, DANIEL (1713-1790), Welsh methodist, born at Pantybudy, in the parish of Nantcwnlle, Cardiganshire, in 1713, was the second son of the Rev. Daniel Rowlands, rector of Llangeitho and Nantcwnlle, and Janet his wife. He was educated at Hereford grammar school, but did not proceed to a university course, possibly because of the death of his father in 1731, when his elder brother, John (*d.* 1760), succeeded to the living. At the age of twenty he became his brother's curate. He was ordained deacon on 10 March 1733, and priest on 31 Aug. 1735. About 1735 a sermon he heard by Griffith Jones of Llandowror, and the influence of a neighbouring independent minister, Philip Pugh of Llwynpiod, made a deep impression upon him, and he began to preach with remarkable eloquence and power.

It is said that he showed a tendency to confine himself to such topics as judgment, sin, the law and death, until he was led by Pugh's counsel to deal with less sombre themes. He became about this time curate of Ystrad Ffin, Carmarthenshire, in addition to his former charge, and was soon widely known as a preacher. Howel Harris [q. v.] had begun to 'exhort' about the time that Rowlands entered upon his new career, but the two knew nothing of each other's work until Harris chanced to hear Rowlands in Defynog church (Breconshire) in 1737, and forthwith sought his friendship. Their association led to the foundation of Welsh Calvinistic methodism. There had hitherto been nothing exceptional in Rowlands's methods, save that he sought opportunities of preaching in other churches than his own. Harris had, however, in 1736 begun to form societies of his converts, in imitation of a plan of Dr. Woodward, and Rowlands now followed his example. The rules published by him and other methodists in 1742 show that he invited members of all denominations to join these societies, but expected them to adhere to Calvinistic doctrine. He soon adopted, also, the methodist custom of itinerating and preaching in unconsecrated places, though he generally spent Sunday in his own churches, where he had in 1742 two thousand communicants. In consequence of his methodist zeal he lost in that year the curacy of Ystrad Ffin, but as he received instead that of Llanddewi Brefi (Cardiganshire), his usefulness was in no way curtailed. In January 1743 the first regular methodist 'association,' or central assembly for the control of the societies, was held at Watford, and Rowlands was appointed deputy-moderator, to act in Whitefield's absence. Whitefield soon ceased to attend the meetings, and Rowlands became chairman of the body, a position for which his judgment and tact well fitted him. He held it until his death.

About 1746 a difference sprang up between Rowlands and Harris on a point of theology; Harris, it was said, inclined to Sabellianism. The conflict resolved itself into one between the clergymen and the lay exhorters of the body, and ended in a rupture between the two parties in 1751. At first the quarrel weakened both sides, but in a little while Rowlands's party won back the ground that had been lost during the dispute, leaving Harris with only a small personal following. In 1763 Bishop Squire suspended Rowlands from the exercise of clerical functions. Deprived of his curacies and the use of the churches, Rowlands (not long after appointed chaplain to the Duke of Leinster) preached

regularly in a new building put up at Llan-geitho for his accommodation. His influence as a preacher and leader was in no way diminished; for a quarter of a century the services at the 'new church' of Llan-geitho were attended, in addition to the ordinary congregation, by pilgrims from all parts of Wales, and he continued supreme in the association. He died on 16 Oct. 1790, and was buried in Llan-geitho, where his statue was recently erected by public subscription.

Rowlands married Eleanor, daughter of John Davies of Cefngarlllyges, by whom he had three sons—John, rector of Llan-geitho (*d.* 1815), father of Daniel Rowland [q. v.]; Nathaniel (*d.* 1831); and David—and four daughters. His portrait was painted by Robert Bowyer [q. v.], at the request of Lady Huntingdon, shortly before his death; many engravings of the picture have appeared. His sermons were marked by sublimity and force, and probably as a preacher he had in his own time no rival in Wales. His voice was penetrating, but not powerful. In disposition he was hot-tempered, but generous and indulgent; it was characteristic of his restless energy that he always rode at a gallop.

Besides various volumes, including in all twelve sermons, which have been frequently issued both in Welsh and in English translations, Rowlands published: 1. 'Llaeth Ysbrydol,' Carmarthen, 1739. 2. 'Rules for the Societies,' Bristol, 1742. 3. 'Traethawd ar farw i'r ddeddf' (a translation), Bristol, 1743. 4. 'Dialogue between an Orthodox and a Mistaken Methodist,' 1749?; 2nd edit., 1750; 3rd, Carmarthen, 1792. 5. 'Acel-dama' (a translation), Carmarthen, 1759. 6. 'Llais y Durtur,' Carmarthen, 1762; 2nd edit., London, 1764; 3rd, Dolgelly, 1803. 7. 'Pymtheg Araith' (a translation), Carmarthen, 1763. 8. 'Camni yn y Goelbren' (a translation), Carmarthen, 1769. Rowlands published hymns at various times, but none of them have won much favour. Elegies to his memory were composed by various methodists, the best-known being that by William Williams (Pantycelyn).

[It was intended that a memoir of Rowlands should be written shortly after his death, and materials were collected for the purpose. The death of Lady Huntingdon, however, interfered with the project, and the materials went astray. Thus the earliest life is that by the Rev. John Owen, curate of Thrusington, Leicestershire, and a native of Llan-geitho, which appeared in Welsh (Chester, 1839) and English (London, 1840). The memoir (in Welsh) by Morris Davies, Bangor, prefixed to the 1876 edition of the sermons, gives the fullest and most careful account of what is known of Rowlands from all sources. Some particulars in the article have been taken

from Ashton's *Llenyddiaeth Gymreig* (pp. 209-220), and Rees's *History of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales*, 2nd edit., p. 349.]

J. E. L.

ROWLANDS, HENRY (1551-1616), bishop of Bangor, born in 1551 in the parish of Meyllteyrn or Bottwnog, Carnarvonshire, was son of Rolant ap Robert of Meyllteyrn and of Elizabeth, daughter of Griffith ap Robert Vaughan (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 584). After being educated at Penllech school, he studied at Oxford, and graduated B.A. from New College on 17 Feb. 1573-4. He then migrated to St. Mary Hall, and graduated M.A. 27 June 1577, B.D. 27 March 1591, D.D. 28 June 1605 (CLARK, *Oxford Reg.*; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) He took holy orders on 14 Sept. 1572, and was rector of Meyllteyrn from 1572 to 1581, and of Langton, Oxfordshire, from 1581 to 1600. From 4 Aug. 1584 to August 1594 he was prebendary of Penmynydd, Bangor Cathedral, from 3 Sept. 1588 rector of Aberdaron, becoming in the same year archdeacon of Anglesey, and on 29 Aug. 1593 dean of Bangor. On 16 Sept. 1598 he was elected bishop of Bangor, and installed on 19 Jan. 1598-9 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*; STRYPE, *Whitgift*, ii. 405; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 254). He subsequently became rector of Trefdaeth, Anglesey, in 1601, vicar of Llanrhaiadr-in-Kimmerch 1602, a member of Gray's Inn 1606, and rector of Llanrhaiadr, Denbigh, 1612. He died on 6 July 1616, and was buried in the cathedral in the choir, before the high altar. His will is in the prerogative court. He was careful of the revenues of his cathedral, and gave to it four bells, to replace those sold by his predecessor. He also in 1609 gave lands to Jesus College, Oxford, for the maintenance of two scholars or fellows (*Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford*, ii. 316 b; FULLER, *Church Hist.* iv. 370), and in his will he left lands for the erection of a school at Meyllteyrn. Rowlands married, at Langton, Frances Hutchins or Pope of Oxford, relict of one Cotesford.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Gutch, i. 57; Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*; Lansd. *MSS.* 983 f. 285, 984 f. 34; Camden's *Annales*, K. Jac. I. sub anno 1616.] W. A. S.

ROWLANDS, HENRY (1655-1723), divine and antiquary, son of William Rowlands, of Plas Gwyn, Llanedwen, Anglesey, by his wife Maud, daughter of Edward Wynne of Penhesgyn, was born in 1655 at Plas Gwyn, the seat of the Rowlands family, which was purchased in 1600 by the antiquary's great-great-granduncle, Henry Rowlands [q. v.], bishop of Bangor.

Henry received a good classical education,

took holy orders, and was presented on 2 Oct. 1696 to the living of Llanidan, to which three small chapels were attached. He devoted himself to the investigation of stone circles, cromlechs, and other prehistoric remains, especially those of his native county, his hypothesis being that Anglesey was the ancient metropolitan seat of the Druids. His chief work was 'Mona Antiqua Restaurata, an Archæological Discourse on the Antiquities Natural and Historical of the Island' (Dublin, 1723, 4to). A second edition was issued, London, 1766, 4to, and a supplement with topographical details in 1775.

Rowlands also wrote a 'Treatise on Geology' and 'Idea Agriculture: the Principles of Vegetation asserted and defended. An Essay on Husbandry,' &c., founded on his own close personal observations in 1704, Dublin, 1764, 8vo. Rowlands left in manuscript a parochial history of Anglesey, written in Latin and entitled 'Antiquitates Parochiales;' it was partly translated in the 'Cambro Briton,' and also published in the original Latin, with an English version, in vols. i.-iv. of the 'Archæologia Cambrensis.' The hundred of Menai only was completed.

Although a polished writer and an excellent scholar, Rowlands never travelled further from home than Shrewsbury, some have even said Conway. He died on 21 Nov. 1723, and is buried at Llanedwen church. By his wife, Elizabeth Nicholas, Rowlands left two daughters and three sons.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 462; Gorton's Biogr. Diet. vol. iii.; Pennant's Tours in Wales, ed. Rhys, iii. 1-15; Llwyd's Hist. of Anglesey, 1833, p. 373; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 82, 3rd ser. iii. 387, 513; Works above mentioned; Archæologia Cambrensis, i. 126, 305, 389; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography, p. 335.] C. F. S.

ROWLANDS *alias* VERSTEGEN, RICHARD (*n.* 1565-1620), antiquary, born in the parish of St. Catherine, near the Tower of London, was grandson of Theodore Roland Verstegen, of an ancient Dutch family which was driven from Gelderland to England about 1500. His father was a cooper. Rowlands, after a good education, was entered at Christ Church, Oxford, in the beginning of 1565 as 'Richard Rowlands, servant to Mr. Barnard' (*Oxf. Univ. Reg. Oxf. Hist. Soc.* II. ii. 14). A zealous catholic, he declined the tests essential to a degree, and left the university without one. While there, however, he distinguished himself by his study of early English history, and began to learn Anglo-Saxon. In 1576 he published a translation from the German, entitled 'The Post of the World, wherein is

contayned the antiquities and originall of the most famous cities in Europe,' London, by Thomas East, 12mo, with a dedication to Sir Thomas Gresham [q. v.], who was then living as royal agent at Antwerp. Rowlands soon after removed to that town, dropped his English name, and resumed the paternal Verstegen. He set up a printing press (HAZLITT, *Collections*, ii. 70), wrote books, and, being an artist of no mean skill, engraved some of the cuts for them himself. He also acted as agent for the transmission of catholic literature (some of which he printed), and letters to and from England, Spain, Rome, and the Netherlands. He was in frequent correspondence with Cardinal Allen and Robert Parsons, and for a time in their pay (STRYPE, *Annals*, iv. 207; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* v. 26).

About 1587 Rowlands was living in Paris, where his narrative of Elizabeth's treatment of the catholics in England in his 'Theatrum Crudelitatum Hæreticorum nostri Temporis,' Antwerp, 1587, 4to (translated into French, Antwerp, 1588, 4to), excited the attention of the English ambassador, and he was thrown into prison. Upon his release he returned to Antwerp and reprinted the book in 1588 (another edition, 1592). He was back in France in 1595 on his way to Spain, where he had an interview with Philip, and spent some time at the catholic college at Seville. At the end of the same year he was once more in Antwerp, living 'near the bridge of the tapestry makers,' and interpreting English letters for the postmaster (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* v. 225). He had then married a lady who is described as 'doing much to keep up his credit' (WADSWORTH, *English Spanish Pilgrims*, ii. 67). He corresponded with Sir R. Cotton up to 1617, and was still living in Antwerp in 1620.

Rowlands's other works were published under the name or initials of Richard Verstegen. The most interesting of them was 'Restitution of Decayed Intelligence in Antiquities concerning the English Nation,' Antwerp, 1605, 4to, reprinted in London, 1673, 8vo; in this work, dedicated to James I, Verstegen protests his English birth. He gives a summary of the early invasions of Great Britain, the formation of its languages, surnames, and other matters, and exhibits his knowledge of Anglo-Saxon. He also published: 1. 'Odes in Imitation of the Seaven Penitential Psalms,' Antwerp, 1601, 8vo. 2. 'A Dialogue on Dying well,' translated from the Italian of Dom Peter of Lucca, Antwerp, 1603. 3. 'Sundry Successive Regal Governments of England, in

one large sheet with cuts, Antwerp, 1620. 4. 'Neder Dvytsche Epigrammen,' Mechelen, 1617, 8vo. 5. 'Spiegel der Nederlandsche Elanden,' Mechelen, 1621. 'England's Joy,' by R. R., London, 1601, 4to, verses occasioned by Lord Mountjoy's defeat of Irish rebels under Tyrone, is doubtfully attributed to him.

The 'Nederlantsche Antiquiteyten,' Brussels, 1646, 12mo, and other works in Dutch attributed to Rowlands, are probably all by another Richard Verstegen or Versteegan whose will was dated Antwerp, 26 Feb. 1640, and whose widow, Catharina de Saulchy, remarried in August 1640 (HUBERTS, *Biogr. Woordenboek*). He may have been Rowlands's son.

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 428; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 392; Hazlitt's Handbook and Bibliogr. Collections passim, chiefly s. v. 'Verstegan'; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxx. 318; Brydges's Censura Lit. ii. 95; Burgon's Life and Times of Sir T. Gresham, i. 203, ii. 479; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1591-4 pp. 478, 520, 533, 534, 1595-7 pp. 36, 40, 39, 488, 1598-1601 p. 510, 1580-1625 p. 290; Hist. MSS. Comm. Rep.; Cal. of Hatfield MSS. iv. 498, v. 26, 63, 225, 252, 445; Foulis's Hist. of Romish Treasons, &c., 1681, pp. 320, 322, 323; Watson's Quodlibets of Rel. and State, 1602, p. 257; Gul. Barcl. Contra Monarchomachos, bk. vi. cap. 7 pp. 438, 439; Sir T. Herbert's Travels; Hessel's Epist. Abrahami Ortelii, p. 524, 525; Cotton MS. Jul. C. iii. f. 47.]

C. F. S.

ROWLANDS, SAMUEL (1570?-1630?), author, born about 1570, was a voluminous writer of tracts in prose and verse between 1598 and 1628. His earliest venture, 'The Betraying of Christ' (1598), like his latest in 1628, was a fervidly religious poem, and at no period did he wholly neglect pious topics. But his second publication (see No. 2 below), 'The Letting of Humours Blood in the Head-Vaine' (1600), is the type of composition which gave him his chief popularity. It consists of thirty-seven epigrams and seven satires on the abuses of contemporary society. Private persons are attacked under feigned Latin names, and types of character are depicted with incisive power. A similar effort, entitled 'A Mery Meetinge, or 'tis Mery when Knaves mete,' was published in the same year (although only copies of later editions are extant). Rowlands's biting tone was deemed offensive to the authorities, and both pamphlets were burnt not only in a public place, but also in the kitchen of the Stationers' Company on 26 Oct. 1600. Twenty-nine booksellers were fined 2s. 6d. each for buying these books (ARBER, *Transcript*, ii. 832-3). But Rowlands was not

silenced, and when the storm blew over he reissued both pamphlets under somewhat different titles. His later satires have somewhat less asperity, and many of his sketches of the lower middle classes are farcical or good-naturedly humorous. Much of his energy he devoted to descriptions of low London life, and his portraits in verse of beggars, tipplers, thieves, and 'roaring boys' possess much historical interest. He owed something to Greene's writings on like topics, and is said to have vamped up some unpublished manuscripts by Nashe. He adversely criticised Dekker, who made excursions into the same field of literature. Occasionally he sank to mere bookmaking—hastily versifying popular stories, as in his 'Guy of Warwick.' References abound in Rowlands's works to notorious contemporaries—to actors like Pope and Singer (*Letting of Humours Blood*, Sat. 4); to Alleen as the creator of Marlowe's 'Faustus' (*Knave of Clubs*); to Woolner, the great eater (*Look to it*), and to Ward and Dansike, the pirates (*Knave of Harts*). Rowlands usually wrote in six-line stanzas.

His literary friends and patrons appear to have been few. 'My pen never was and never shall be mercenary,' he wrote to his friend George Gaywood in 1602 (*Hell's Broke Loose*). He prefixed verses to Thomas Andrewe's 'Unmasking of a Feminine Machiavell,' 1604, and to Thomas Collins's 'Tears of Love,' 1615. A poem 'In Vulponem,' written with some oblique reference to Ben Jonson's 'Volpone,' was published in W. Parke's 'Curtaine Drawer of the World,' 1612. Commendatory verses by Rowlands figure in some copies of 'Great Britaine all in Black,' 1612 (Brit. Mus.) and 'The Sculler,' 1614 (Huth Libr.), both by John Taylor, the water-poet.

The fact that his name appears on the 'Stationers' Registers' on one occasion as Samuel Rowley (cf. No. 23 infra) has suggested the theory that he may be identical with the actor Samuel Rowley [q. v.], but the conjecture cannot be sustained.

Rowlands's books often appeared with his initials only in the title-page or affixed to the preface. Hence some doubt has arisen respecting the works to be assigned to him. He has been wrongly credited with 'The Choise of Change: containing the Triplicite of Divinitie, Philosophie, and Poetrie . . . by S. R., Gent. and Student in the Universitie of Cambridge,' which was first published in 1585 (new edition, 1598). According to Jolley's 'Catalogue' (iv. 389), the author was Simon Robson. Nor was Rowlands responsible for the 'Court of ciuill Courtesy. Out of the Italian, by S. R., Gent.' (1591).

'Cornucopie,' by William F. (Fennor?) (1612), has also been assigned to him in error.

All Rowlands's works are bibliographical rarities, and several are extant only in one, two or three copies. Two at least are lost. A copy of 'A Theatre of Delightful Recreations' (London, for A. Johnson, 1605, 4to) belonged to Bishop Percy, but none is now known; it is described by him in his 'Reliques' (1812, iii. 161) as consisting of poems chiefly on the Old Testament. It is probably identical with 'A Theatre of Divine Recreation,' licensed to be printed by Arthur Johnson in 1605. Similarly no trace exists of 'A Poeme entituled the Bride, written by Samuell Rowlands,' which was licensed to be printed by Thomas Pavier on 22 May 1617 (ARBER, iii. 1609).

Rowland's extant works, all of which are in verse, except where it is otherwise stated, are: 1. 'The Betraying of Christ. Iudas in Despaire. The Seuen Words of our Sauior on the Crosse. With Other Poems on the Passion.' London, for Adam Islip, 1598, 4to (Bodl., two in Brit. Mus. and Britwell). The work is dedicated to Sir Nicholas Walsh, knt., 'chiefe justice of her Maiesties Court of Common Pleas in Ireland,' and his arms and crest are on the reverse of the title-page. But one of the two copies in the British Museum has an additional dedication in manuscript 'from the author to his lovinge freinde, M. Eleazar Barnes.' A copy described in Griffith's 'Bibl. Angl. Poet.' 1815 (p. 598) has a different dedication to 'his deare affected friend, Maister H. W. Gentleman,' and some stanzas addressed 'to the gentleman-readers' and a poem in four-line verses, entitled 'The High-way to Mount Calvarie,' which are not in the other impressions. Selections are printed in Farr's 'Select Poetry' (Parker Soc. 1845). 2. 'The Letting of Humours Blood in the Head-Vaine. With a new Morisco daunced by Seuen Satyres upon the Bottome of Diogines Tubbe. Printed at London by W. White,' 1609, 8vo (three copies in Bodl. one in Brit. Mus.); burnt by order of the Stationers' Company on 26 Oct. 1600. It was very soon reprinted—before 1603, according to Heber—as 'Humors Ordinarie, where a Man may be verie Merrie and exceeding well used for his Sixpence' (for William Ferebrand), n.d. (Britwell); and again in 1607 under the same title by Edward Alde for Ferebrand (Brit. Mus. and Huth Coll.) William White, the original publisher, reissued it under its first title in 1611 and 1613, and Sir Walter Scott reprinted in 1814 the 1611 edition. Possibly the tract was suggested by William God-

dard's satirical dialogue, which seems to have originally appeared in 1591 as 'The Baiting of Diogenes.' Middleton in his 'Ant and Nightingale,' 1604, says Rowlands borrowed his work from Nashe's papers, after Nashe's death. 3. 'A Mery Metinge, or 'tis Mery when Knaves mete,' licensed for publication on 2 Sept. 1600, was burnt by the Stationers' Company, and no copy of this edition is known. It was reissued as 'The Knaue of Clubbs' (London, for W. Fereband), 1609 (Huth Library), and again by E. Alde, 1611 (at Britwell). The last edition was reprinted by the Percy Society. A rough imitation, entitled 'Roome for a Messe of Knaves,' appeared in 1610 (COLLIER, *Cat.*) 4. 'Greenes Ghost haunting Conie Catchers wherein is set downe the Arte of Humoring, the Arte of carrying Stones . . . with the Conceits of Dr. Pinchbacke, a notable Makeshift,' London, for R. Jackson and J. North, 1602 (Brit. Mus. and Huth Library); licensed 3 Sept. 1602. According to a common device, Rowlands pretends to edit this prose tract from Greene's papers. An edition of 1626 (Brit. Mus. and Britwell) was reprinted privately, by J. O. Halliwell, in an edition limited to twenty-six copies, in 1860. 5. 'Tis Merrie when Gossips meete. At London, printed by W. W. and are to be sold by George Loftus at the Golden Ball in Popes-head Alley,' 1602, 4to (Britwell); the only copy known, formerly Heber's. This, the first edition, alone has a prefatory 'conference between a gentleman and a prentice' about buying a book, with incidental remarks on the popularity of Greene's romances. It was licensed on 15 Sept. 1602. The design was perhaps suggested by Sir John Davies's 'Debate between a Wife, Widow, and Maid' in the 'Poetical Rhapsody,' 1602. Other editions appeared in 1605, in 1609 (for John Deane), and in 1619 (Rowfant), when the title ran 'Well met Gossip: Or, 'Tis Merrie when Gossips meete . . . newly enlarged for the Divers Merrie Songs' (London, by J. W. for John Deane); these songs are doubtless by Rowlands. This edition was reissued in 1656. A reprint of the first was published at the Chiswick Press, 1818 (cf. MANNINGHAM, *Diary*, Camd. Soc., p. 61). 6. 'Aue Cæsar. God saue the King . . . With an Epitaph vpon the death of her Maiestie our late Queene, London, for W. F[erbrand] and G. L[oftus],' 1603: a tract in verse, signed S. R., reprinted from the copy in the Huth Library, in Huth's 'Fugitive Poetical Tracts,' second series, 1875, and as an appendix to the Hunterian Club's edition of Rowlands's 'Works,' 1886. Other copies are at Britwell and in the Ma-

lone Collection in the Bodleian. 7. 'Looke to it; for Ile stabbe ye. Imprinted at London by E. Alde for W. Ferbrand and George Loftus,' 1604, 4to (Bodl., Ellesmere Library); licensed 19 Nov. 1603. A copy at Britwell bears the imprint 'W. W. for W. Ferbrand, and are to be sold by W. F. and G. L. in Popes-head Allie,' 1604. Death describes the classes of men whom he designs to slay, such as tyrant kings, wicked magistrates, and thirty-six other types. 8. 'Hell's Broke Loose; London, by W. W., and are to be sold by G. Loftus,' 1605; licensed 29 Jan. 1604-5 (Huth and Britwell): it is an account of the life of John of Leyden. 9. 'A terrible Batell betwene the Two Consumers of the whole World, Time and Death. By Samuell Rowlands. Printed at London for John Deane, and are to be sold at his Shop at Temple Barre,' 4to, 1606 (Bodl. title cropped); licensed 16 Sept. 1606, dedicated to George Gaywood. 10. 'Diogines Lanthorne.

[In] Athens I seeke for honest men;
But I shal finde thè God knows when.
Ile search the Citie, where if I can see
One honest man, he shal goe with me'

(with woodcut), London, printed for Thomas Archer, 1607 (Bodl. and Britwell); licensed 15 Dec. 1606. The piece is in both prose and verse. Athens is of course London, as in Lodge's tract, 'Catharos Diogenes in his Singularity,' 1591. Later editions are dated in 1608, 1617, 1628, 1631, and 1634. There were ten in all, up to 1659. 11. 'The Famous History of Guy, Earle of Warwick; London, by Elizabeth Alde,' 1607; dedicated in prose to Philip Herbert, earl of Montgomery, and in verse to the 'noble English nation,' in twelve cantos with rough woodcuts by E. B. No copy of this edition is known. Another edition by Edward Alde, at Rowfant, has a mutilated titlepage and the date destroyed; the license for publication—of this edition apparently—is dated 23 June 1608. Reprints are numerous. A mutilated one of 1632 is in the British Museum; one of 1649 is in the Bodleian; others are dated 1654, 1667, 1679, and 1682. The copy of the last, in the British Museum, has a facsimile of the title-page of the 1607 edition inserted, with the result that it has been mistaken for the original edition. The tract is hastily and carelessly written, closely following the old romance first printed by William Copland. 12. 'Democritus, or Doctor Merryman his Medicines against Melancholy humors. Written by S. R. Printed for John Deane,' 1607, 4to (Rowfant, only copy known); entered

on the 'Stationers' Registers' 24 Oct. 1607; reissued, with the omission of five preliminary pages, as 'Dr. Merrie Man, or nothing but Mirth. Written by S. R.; London, printed by John Deane,' 1609. It is a collection of humorous pieces in verse; reprinted in 1616, 1618, 1623, 1631, 1637, 1681. An edition for twopence was sold by J. Blare on London Bridge. 13. 'Humors Looking Glasse. London. Imprinted by Ed. Alde for William Ferebrand,' 1608, 4to (Bodl., Britwell, and Edinburgh University Library); dedicated to 'his verie loving friend, Master George Lee.' It is reprinted in J. P. Collier's 'Miscellaneous Tracts,' yellow ser. No. 10. 14. 'A Whole Crew of Kind Gossips, all met to be Merry' (London, for John Deane, 1609, 4to) (Bodl.) The edition of 1613, 'newly enlarged,' with somewhat longer title, was again issued in 1663; both are at Britwell. It supplies complaints in verse of six husbands and six wives, with some prose stories appended. It is possibly identical with 'Sixe London Gossips' of 1607, a work mentioned as by Rowlands in the 'Harleian Catalogue,' but not otherwise known. 15. 'Martin Mark-all, Beadle of Bridewell; His Defence and Answer to the Belman of London. Discovering the long-concealed Originall and Regiment of Rogues. By S. R., London, for John Budge and Richard Bonian,' 1610. An interesting account in prose of the habits, tricks, and language of thieves, correcting Dekker's account in his 'Bellman of London,' 1608, and partly illustrating Dekker's plagiarisms from a 'Caueat or Warening for Common Cursetors' (1568), by Thomas Harman [q. v.] Rowlands claims that his vocabulary of thieves' slang is completer than that in any earlier work. His book was licensed for the press 31 March 1600; six copies are known; two are in the British Museum, and one each is respectively in the Bodleian, at Britwell, and Rowfant. 16. 'The Knaue of Harts. Haile Fellow, well met:' London, printed for T. S., and sold by John Loftus, 1612 (Bodl. and Britwell); licensed 31 Aug. 1614; reprinted for John Back, 1613 (Brit. Mus.) 17. 'More Knaves Yet? The Knaves of Spades and Diamonds; London, printed for John Toye, dwelling at Saint Magnus,' 1613, with woodcut (Bodl., only copy known), licensed 27 Oct. 1613. 18. 'Sir Thomas Overbury; or the Poysoned Knights Complaint; London, for John White,' 1614, broadside, with large woodcut (London Society of Antiquaries Library). 19. 'A Fooles Bolt is soone shott,' London, for George Loftus, 1614 (Trinity College, Cambridge); licensed

4 May 1614. 20. 'The Melancholie Knight, by S. R., London, printed by R. B., and are to be sold by John Loftus,' 1615, with woodcut (Bodl.); entered on 'Stationers' Registers,' 2 Dec. 1615: a description of 'discontented Timon,' including some sonnets and verses, entitled 'Melancholy Conceits,' and a travesty of the old ballad of 'Sir Eglamour.' 21. 'A Sacred Memorie of the Miracles wrought by . . . Iesus Christ; London, by Bernard Alsop,' 1618, with several woodcuts (Huth Library, Britwell, British Museum, and Bodl.); licensed 16 April 1618. 22. 'The Night-Rauen. By S. R.

All those whose deels doe shun the Light
Are my companions in the Night.

London, printed by G. Eld for John Deane and Thomas Baily,' 1620, 4to, with woodcut (Bodl., Brit. Mus., Britwell, and Ellesmere Library); licensed 18 Sept. 1619: descriptions of nocturnal scenes and characters observed in London. 23. 'A paire of Spy-Knaues,' 4to; licensed for publication on 6 Dec. 1619 as the work of Rowlands: a sequel to the tracts on knaves; only a fragment formerly belonging to J. P. Collier, and now at Rowfant, is known to be extant. The sketches of character include a lively account of 'A Roaring Boy.' When the copyright was reassigned in the 'Stationers' Register,' on 7 Feb. 1622-3 (cf. ARBER, *Transcript*, iv. 91), the author's name was given as 'Samuel Rowley.' 24. 'Good Newes and Bad Newes. By S. R.,' London, printed for Henry Bell, &c., 1622, 4to (two copies in Bodl.; one each in Ellesmere Library and Rowfant), with woodcut: a jest-book in verse, partly repeating 'Humors Looking Glass' (No. 13 above), especially the descriptions of the sights of London. J. P. Collier reprinted it in 'Miscellaneous Tracts,' yellow series. 25. 'Heaven's Glory. Seeke it. Earth's Vanitie Flye it. Hell's Horror. Fere it; London, for Michaell Sparke,' 1628, with well-engraved titlepage; licensed for the press 10 Jan. 1627-8: 'Samuell Rowland' signs a pious address to the reader. The book is mainly in prose, but there are four pieces in verse, of which one, 'A Sigh,' resembles the opening of Milton's 'Il Penseroso.' A curious plate at p. 112 portrays on one side of the leaf Adam and Eve in the flesh, and at the back their skeletons. Separate titlepages introduce 'godly prayers necessary and usefull for Christian families,' and 'the common calcs, cryes, and sonuds [*sic*] of the bellman, or diuers verses to put vs in minde of our mortalitie' (Bodleian Library). The third edition was published in 1639 (Brit. Mus.), and the

work was reissued as 'Time well Improved' in 1657.

Among modern reprints may be noticed the Percy Society's collections of the three 'Knaue' tracts (3, 16, and 17), under the title of 'Four Knaues,' in 1843; and the issue from the Beldornie press by E. V. Utterson between 1840 and 1844, in editions limited to sixteen copies each, of the seven books numbered above, 3, 7, 16, 17, 20, 22, and 24. The only complete reprint of Rowlands's works is that published by the Hunterian Club of Glasgow between 1872 and 1880, with an appendix of 1886 supplying No. 6. A general introduction by Mr. Edmund Gosse is prefixed.

[Mr. Gosse's introduction to the reprint of Rowlands's Works by the Hunterian Club of Glasgow is reprinted in his *Seventeenth-Century Studies* (1883). See also Collier's *Bibliographical Catalogue*; Hunter's *manuscript Chorus Vatum* in *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24487*, ff. 338 seq.; Introduction by E. F. Rimbault to the Percy Society's edition of Rowlands's *Four Knaues*, 1843; *Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica*; *Bibliotheca Heberiana*. Much bibliographical information has been kindly given by R. E. Graves, esq., of the British Museum.] S. L.

ROWLANDS, WILLIAM (1802-1865), known as GWILYM LLEYN, Welsh bibliographer, son of Thomas and Eleanor Rowlands, was born at Bryn Croes, Carnarvonshire, on 24 Aug. 1802. After a little schooling at Bryn Croes and Botwnog, he engaged in his father's craft of weaving, which he followed at various places in Carnarvonshire. He had been brought up a Calvinistic methodist, but at the age of eighteen he adopted Arminian views, and in consequence joined the Wesleyan body. In March 1821 he began to preach at Bryn Caled; shortly afterwards he and his parents settled at Ty Coch, near Bangor. After some years' experience as a lay preacher, he acted for a short time as substitute in the Cardigan circuit for John Davies, chairman of the Welsh district, in July 1828. He performed his task with such acceptance that he was retained in the circuit on Davies's return, and in August 1829 he was admitted as a probationer to the Wesleyan methodist ministry and appointed to the Cardiff circuit. He afterwards served in succession the following chapels: Merthyr (1831), Amlwch (1834), Pwllheli (1835), Newmarket (1837), Ruthin (1840), Llanidloes (1842), Tredegar (1845), Machynlleth (1848), Bryn Mawr (1850), Llanidloes (1853), Tredegar (1856), Aberystwyth (1858), and Machynlleth (1861). In 1864 he retired from circuit work and settled as a supernumerary at Oswestry, where he died

on 21 March 1865. He was buried at Caerau, near Llanidloes. At an Eisteddfod at Eglwysfaer in 1865, a prize for the best elegy on Rowlands was won by E. Edwards of Aberystwith, and the elegy was published in 1866.

Rowlands published several religious works, among them an essay on 'Providence' (1836), a translation of Wesley's tract on Romanism (1838), and memoirs of the Rev. J. Milward (1839) and the Rev. J. Davies (1847). He was editor of the 'Eurgrawn Wesleyaidd' from 1842 to 1845, and from 1852 to 1856. But he is best known by his bibliographical and biographical work: 'Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry' ('Cambrian Bibliography'), a record of all Welsh books, all books printed in Wales, and all having reference to the country, from 1546 to 1800. This important enterprise was begun about 1828, and Rowlands was from this time untiring, during his movements through Wales, in such researches as were needed to make his catalogue exhaustive. A portion of his list of books was printed in the 'Traethodydd,' but a plan for publishing the whole came to nothing in the author's lifetime, and it was not until 1869 that the book appeared at Llanidloes, edited and enlarged by D. Silvan Evans. Its value as a work of reference for the student of Welsh literature is generally recognised. 'Gwilym Lley'n' (to use Rowlands's literary title) also compiled a large number of biographies of minor Welsh worthies, which on his death were acquired by the publisher of 'Enwogion Cymru' (1870), and embodied in that work under the title 'Lley'n MSS.'

[A memoir of Rowlands, by his son-in-law, the Rev. R. Morgan, runs through the twelve numbers of the 'Eurgrawn Wesleyaidd' for 1868.]

J. E. L.

ROWLANDSON, MARY (*fl.* 1682), colonist, daughter of John White of New England, married Joseph Rowlandson, first minister of Lancaster, Massachusetts. On 10 Feb. 1675 Lancaster was attacked and destroyed by the Indians, and Mrs. Rowlandson, with her children, carried into captivity. After nearly three months she was released by agreement. She wrote an account of her captivity, very graphic and interesting, albeit at times a little confused in detail. This was published at Cambridge in New England and also in London in 1682 under the title 'A True History of the Captivity and Restoration of Mrs. Mary Rowlandson, a Minister's Wife in New England, whereunto is annexed a Sermon by Mr. Joseph Rowlandson, her Husband.' The

work, of which several editions have appeared in America, was printed in the 'Somers Tracts,' vol. viii. While the narrative illustrates the ferocity of Indian character and the squalor of Indian life, it yet shows that Mrs. Rowlandson was treated with a certain capricious kindness.

[Savage's Genealogical Register of New England; Tyler's History of American Literature.]

J. A. D.

ROWLANDSON, THOMAS (1756-1827), artist and caricaturist, was born in the Old Jewry in July 1756, his father being a respectable tradesman. He was sent to school at Dr. Barrow's in Soho Square, where, following the precedent of many of his craft, he was more remarkable for his sketches than his studies. He had, in fact, learned to draw before he could write, and by the time he was ten had already lavishly decorated his exercise-books with caricatures of his masters and his schoolfellows. Among these latter were Edmund Burke's son Richard; J. G. Holman, afterwards an actor and a dramatic author; John, or Jack, Bannister [q. v.], another and better-known actor, who was besides a clever amateur artist; and Henry Angelo of the 'Reminiscences,' also an excellent draughtsman. Angelo, who, like Bannister, continued a lifelong friend to Rowlandson, soon left Soho for Eton, but Rowlandson and Bannister passed from Dr. Barrow's to the Royal Academy as students, carrying with them a supply of mischief and animal spirits which manifested itself in much playful tormenting of Moser, the then keeper, and of the librarian, Richard Wilson. As a Royal Academy student Rowlandson made rapid progress, and early gave evidence of that inexhaustible fancy and power of rapid execution which are his most marked characteristics; but, although his gift of grace and elegance was unmistakable, he also showed from the outset an equally unmistakable leaning towards humorous art.

When he was about the age of sixteen he left the Royal Academy, and, upon the invitation of his aunt, a French lady, whose maiden name had been Chatelier, went to Paris. Here he became an adept in French, and at the same time continued his art studies in one of the Parisian drawing-schools, advantages which not only gave to his work a certain Gallic verve and lightness, but helped to perfect his knowledge of figure-drawing. After two years' residence in Paris he returned to England, resuming his attendance at the academy, where his proficiency made it the fashion to pit him against the then all-popular favourite of the life school, John

Hamilton Mortimer [q. v.] Then he apparently went back again to Paris. In 1775 he sent to the seventh exhibition of the Royal Academy a drawing entitled 'Delilah payeth Sampson a Visit while in Prison at Gaza,' a composition of which no description survives, although it is conjectured to have been in the 'grandiose historic' manner. Two years later he is found settled in London as a portrait-painter, having his studio at No. 133 Wardour Street. Between 1777 and 1781 he contributed regularly to the academy, sending both portraits and landscape, one of the former (1781) being a 'Lady in a Fancy Dress.' His work in this way seems to have attained considerable popularity, no small achievement at a time when his contemporaries were Reynolds, Gainsborough, Romney, and Hoppner. It is probable, however, that his residence in London was intermittent, for his restless disposition took him frequently to the continent, where he rambled vaguely in Flanders, Holland, and Germany, storing his memory and his sketch-book with studies of men and manners, and the adventures of inns and posting-roads. At this time the actual delineation of the busy life about him seems to have sufficed to his pencil, and the bias to broad-grin which had characterised his earliest efforts was suspended or suppressed. But many of his chosen associates were caricaturists, James Gillray [q. v.], Henry Wigstead, and Henry William Bunbury [q. v.] being prominent among them, and although in academic training he was far in advance of his friends, he ultimately suffered the penalty of an environment with which he was already disposed to sympathise. About 1781 his tendency to caricature became more marked, and his unusual ability pushed him at once into the foremost ranks of what was then one of the most popular departments of pictorial art. The stepping-stone between his new and his old calling seems to have been the graphic record of a tour in a post-chaise which he made with Henry Wigstead to Spithead in 1782, at the foundering of the Royal George, a series of sixty-seven drawings which happily combined his topographical and humorous gifts. In the academy of 1784 were three of his essays in this new manner, and one of them, 'Vauxhall Gardens,' afterwards engraved by Pollard and Jukes, remains the typical example of his skill. The others were an 'Italian Family' and the 'Serpentine River.' These were followed in 1786 and 1787 by several similar works, of which the 'French Family' and the 'English Review' and 'French Review' are the most notable. The latter two, which were executed for

George IV when Prince of Wales, were shown at the exhibition of 1862, and also at the 'exhibition of English humourists in art' in 1889, being then lent by the queen. The same exhibition contained some two hundred and sixty choice specimens of Rowlandson's works, the detailed enumeration of which must be sought for in the exhaustive pages of Rowlandson's most enthusiastic admirer, Mr. Joseph Grego. In Mr. Grego's volumes, which are freely illustrated by uncoloured copies, the student who is not a collector may form a fair idea of the artist's extraordinary facility and fertility, and of his gifts as the assailant of Buonaparte, and the satirist of the 'Delicate Investigation' of 1809. His power of managing crowds at reviews, races, &c., is remarkable; and his eye for the picturesque is evidenced not only by numberless representations of field sports, pastimes, and rural scenes, but by many lightly wrought and felicitous little idylls of the hostel and the highway, the stage-coach and the wagon. His tragic power is far below his gift of humour and boisterous animal spirits. He drew women with marked grace and accuracy, and many of his studies in this way, although by preference of a somewhat over-nourished and voluptuous type, are exceedingly beautiful. His political and social caricatures, even if allowance be made for the very full-blooded humanity which he depicted, are frequently coarse and indelicate; but as the pictorial chronicler of the hard-hitting, hard-riding, hard-drinking age in which he lived, he can never be neglected by the Georgian historian.

From his first successes in 1784 he continued to produce humorous designs until the end of his career, devoting, in his later years, much of his attention to book illustration. His most popular work in this way originated with the establishment in 1809 of Ackermann's 'Poetical Magazine,' for which he supplied two plates monthly, illustrating a schoolmaster's tour, the metrical text to which was supplied by William Combe [q. v.], then living in the rules of the king's bench prison. Combe wrote up to the compositions with such good fortune that the tour in question not only outshone all the other poetry in the periodical, but entered speedily upon a fresh career of success in 1812, as 'The Tour of Dr. Syntax in search of the Picturesque.' The same collaboration produced two sequels—'The Second Tour of Dr. Syntax in search of Consolation, 1820, and 'The Third Tour of Dr. Syntax in search of a Wife,' 1821. All went through many editions, and in 1823 the three tours,

eighty plates in all (reduced), were issued by Ackermann in pocket form. Combe also furnished the text to the 'History of Johnny Què Genus, the Foundling of the late Dr. Syntax,' 1822; the 'English Dance of Death,' 1815-16; and the 'Dance of Life,' 1816. Among other series of plates or book illustrations may be mentioned the 'Grand Master, or Adventures of Qui Hi in Hindostan,' 1815; 'The Military Adventures of Johnny Newcome,' 1815, by David Roberts [q. v.]; 'The Adventures of Johnny Newcome in the Navy,' by John Mitford (1782-1831) [q. v.], 1818; Engelbach's 'Letters from Naples and the Campana Felice,' 1815, and last, but not least, 'The Microcosm of London,' 1808, the topographical illustrations of which were by Augustus Charles Pugin [q. v.], with figures by Rowlandson. Another notable volume is the series of eighty-seven plates entitled 'The Loyal Volunteers of London and Environs,' 1799. Rowlandson also illustrated Goldsmith, Fielding, Smollett, Sterne, Anstey, and Peter Pindar, succeeding best, as may perhaps be anticipated, with the broader men.

According to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1800, Rowlandson married in that year a Miss Stuart of Camberwell, but appears to have had no family. His French aunt left him 7,000*l.* at her death. But he was not the man to keep money. Besides being lavish and pleasure-loving, he was a confirmed gambler, resorting philosophically to his reed-pen and paint-box to retrieve his resources. In person he was large and muscular, resolute in appearance, and having regular and distinctly handsome features. He has left his own portrait at thirty-one in the design called 'Countrymen and Sharpers,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1787 (No. 555), and subsequently engraved by J. K. Sherwin. A separate likeness from this was prepared by T. H. Parker. Another likeness of him, stated to be 'an excellent resemblance,' is a pencil drawing by John Bannister, dated 'June 4th, 1795.' There is also a sketch of him, as an old man, by his friend and pupil, J. T. Smith. This was taken not long before his death, which took place on 22 April 1827, at his lodgings, 1 James Street, Adelphi, after a severe illness of two years.

[Grego's Rowlandson the Caricaturist, 1880, 2 vols.: Grego's Rowlandson and his Works, Pears's Pictorial, March 1895; Gent. Mag. September 1800 and June 1827; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 89, 224 et passim; Angelo's Reminiscences, 1828-30, i. 233-40, ii. 324-6; Somerset House Gazette, 1824, ii. 347; Pyne's Wine and Walnuts, 1823.]

A. D.

ROWLEY, SIR CHARLES (1770-1845), admiral, born on 16 Dec. 1770, was youngest son of Sir Joshua Rowley, bart. [q. v.], and first cousin of Sir Josias Rowley, bart. [q. v.] He entered the navy in April 1785, served in different ships on the North American station, from November 1786 to October 1788 was with Prince William Henry—afterwards William IV—in the Pegasus and Andromeda; was again on the North American station, and in Newfoundland, with Vice-admiral Milbanke, by whom, on 8 Oct. 1789, he was promoted to be lieutenant and put in command of the Trepassy, where he remained till February 1791. In 1794 he went out to North America in the Resolution, flagship of Rear-admiral George Murray, by whom he was promoted to be commander on 20 April, and captain on 1 Aug. 1795. He then commanded the Cleopatra till May 1796, the Hussar till the following October, and from October 1796 to August 1798 the Unité in the Channel. In 1800 he was flag-captain to Sir Charles Cotton in the Prince George. From March 1804 to November 1805 he was in the Ruby, for the most part in the North Sea, and from November 1805 to May 1814 he commanded the Eagle in the Mediterranean, in the expedition to Walcheren in 1809, off Cadiz in 1810, and from 1811 in the Adriatic, where he repeatedly distinguished himself in engagements with the enemy's batteries, and especially at the capture of Fiume on 3 July, and of Trieste in October 1813. The Emperor of Austria conferred on him the order of Maria Theresa, which he received permission to wear. On 4 June 1814 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and on 2 Jan. 1815 was nominated a K.C.B. From 1815 to 1818 he was commander-in-chief at the Nore, and at Jamaica from 1820 to 1823. He became a vice-admiral on 27 May 1825; was a lord of the admiralty in 1834-5; was made a G.C.H. on 7 Oct. 1835; a baronet on 22 Feb. 1836; a G.C.B. on 4 July 1840; and an admiral on 23 Nov. 1841. From December 1842 to September 1845 he was commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. He died at Brighton on 10 Oct. 1845. He married, on 7 Dec. 1797, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Admiral Sir Richard King, bart. She died on 11 Jan. 1838, leaving issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 672; Service-book in the Public Record Office; Foster's Baronetage.]

J. K. L.

ROWLEY, JOHN (1768?-1824), deputy inspector-general of fortifications, was born about 1768. He joined the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich as a cadet on 7 Oct.

1782, entered the royal artillery as second lieutenant on 28 Jan. 1786, and was stationed at Woolwich. He was transferred to the royal engineers on 23 Aug. 1787 and went to Gosport, where he was employed on the fortifications for the next two years. He went to Jersey in the summer of 1789, was promoted first lieutenant on 2 May 1792, and in December 1793 accompanied the expedition under the Earl of Moira to assist the Vendéans. The complete annihilation of the Vendean army rendered the expedition abortive. After its return to England Rowley accompanied Lord Moira with ten thousand men to reinforce the Duke of York in Flanders. Landing at Ostend on 26 June 1794 they marched through Bruges to Alost, and after a severe contest with the French retreated to Malines, fell back behind the Neethe, and joined the Duke of York. Rowley was engaged in an affair with the French near Rosendael on 16 July, the fight at Bostel in September, and the siege at Nimeguen in October and November. In January 1795 he retreated with the British army across the dreary waste of the Weluwe district of Holland to Bremen, where, after some fighting with the French in February and March, he embarked in April and arrived in England on 8 May.

On 15 May 1795 Rowley was appointed adjutant of the corps of engineers and military artificers at Woolwich, and continued to hold the appointment until September 1799, having been promoted captain-lieutenant on 18 June 1796. On 1 Oct. 1799 he became aide-de-camp to the chief engineer of the kingdom at the office of the board of ordnance. He was promoted captain on 2 May 1800; brigade-major of royal engineers at headquarters on 1 May 1802; regimental lieutenant-colonel and assistant inspector-general of fortifications on 1 July 1806; deputy inspector-general of fortifications on 6 Dec. 1811; colonel in the army on 4 June 1814; regimental colonel on 20 Dec. of the same year, and major-general on 15 March 1821. He served on various committees, and distinguished himself by his administrative ability in all the staff appointments which he held. He was a fellow of the Royal Society. He died at Spencer Farm, Essex, the residence of the Rev. Lewis Way, on 1 Dec. 1824, while still deputy inspector-general of fortifications.

The Duke of Wellington, on hearing of his death, expressed, in a minute, his 'utmost concern' at the loss of so zealous and able an officer, while the board of ordnance recorded his services and the general regret felt at his death.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Royal Military Calendar, 1820; Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 643.] R. H. V.

ROWLEY, SIR JOSHUA (1730?-1790), vice-admiral, eldest son of Sir William Rowley [q. v.], was probably born in 1730. After serving with his father in the Mediterranean, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 2 July 1747. In 1752 he was serving as lieutenant of the *Penzance*. On 4 Dec. 1753 he was posted to the *Rye* frigate, apparently for rank only. In March 1755 he was appointed to the *Ambuscade*, attached, later on, to the squadron under Sir Edward Hawke, in the Bay of Biscay. In January 1756 he was moved into the *Harwich* of 50 guns. In October 1757 he commissioned the *Montagu*, a new ship of 60 guns, in which he accompanied Admiral Osborn to the Mediterranean, and took part in the capture of the squadron under the Marquis Duquesne on 1 March 1758. Shortly afterwards he returned to the Channel and joined the squadron under Lord Howe. In the unfortunate affair at St. Cas he commanded a division of the boats, and, having landed to direct the embarkation of the troops, he was wounded and made prisoner. He was shortly afterwards exchanged and reappointed to the *Montagu*, which during 1759 he commanded under Hawke off Brest and in the battle of Quiberon Bay. In 1760 he went out with Sir James Douglas to the West Indies, where in November he moved into the *Superbe*, and returned to England in the following year. In 1762, in the *Superbe*, with two frigates, he convoyed the East and West Indian trade to the westward, and successfully protected it from the assault of a superior French squadron under M. de Ternay. For this service he was presented with handsome pieces of plate by the East India Company and by the city of London.

In October 1776 he was appointed to the *Monarch*, in which in the beginning of 1778 he convoyed some transports to Gibraltar. When he afterwards put into Cadiz, he was treated with a scant courtesy which was a clear indication of the coming storm in the relations of England and Spain. On his return to England he was attached to the fleet under Keppel, and led the van in the action of 27 July [see **KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT**]. In the end of the year he was moved into the *Suffolk*, and sent out to the West Indies in command of a squadron of seven ships, as a reinforcement to Byron, whom he joined at St. Lucia in February 1779. On 19 March he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and in that capacity was with Byron in the action off Grenada on

6 July [see BYRON, JOHN]. In March 1780, on the arrival of Sir George Rodney to command the station, Rowley shifted his flag to the *Conqueror*, in which ship he commanded the rear in the action off Martinique on 17 April, and the van in the encounter of 15-19 May [see RODNEY, GEORGE BRYDGES, LORD]. Rowley was afterwards sent to Jamaica with ten ships of the line to reinforce Sir Peter Parker (1721-1811) [q. v.], to provide for the safety of the island, and a convoy for the homeward-bound trade. In 1782 he succeeded to the command of the Jamaica station, where he remained till the peace. Of his judgment in this office Lord Hood, who wrote somewhat contemptuously of him as 'our friend Jos,' formed a poor opinion (*Letters of Sir Samuel Hood*, Navy Records Soc., pp. 146-7). Rowley had the reputation of being a good and brave officer; but he had no opportunity for distinction during his command, and after his return to England in 1783 he had no further service. On 10 June 1786 he was created a baronet, and on 24 Sept. 1787 was promoted to be vice-admiral of the white. He died at his seat, Tendring Hall in Suffolk, on 26 Feb. 1790.

He married, in 1759, Sarah, daughter of Bartholomew Burton, deputy-governor of the Bank, and by her had a large family. His eldest son, William, who succeeded to the baronetcy, was sheriff of Suffolk in 1791, M.P. for Suffolk 1812-30, and died in 1832. His second son, Bartholomew Samuel, died vice-admiral and commander-in-chief at Jamaica, on 7 Oct. 1811; the fourth son, Charles, is separately noticed. One of the daughters, Philadelphia, married Admiral Sir Charles Cotton [q. v.]

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 107; Ralf's Nav. Biogr. i. 170; Naval Chronicle (with a portrait), xxiv. 89; Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; Foster's Baronetage.]

J. K. L.

ROWLEY, SIR JOSIAS (1765-1842), admiral, born in 1765, and grandson of Sir William Rowley [q. v.], was second son of Clotworthy Rowley, a barrister and second son of Sir William Rowley [q. v.], by his wife Letitia, daughter and coheir of Samuel Campbell of Mount Campbell, co. Leitrim. He was borne on the books of the *Monarch*, then commanded by his uncle, Sir Joshua Rowley [q. v.], from November 1777 to December 1778, though it is doubtful if he actually served in her. In December 1778 he joined the *Suffolk*, with his uncle, and went in her to the West Indies. In 1780 he was a midshipman of the *Alexander*, in the Channel, with Lord

Longford, and in 1781 of the *Agamemnon*, with Captain Caldwell. He was promoted lieutenant on 25 Dec. 1783, and, after service in the West Indies and the North Sea, was, on 14 March 1794, promoted to command the *Lark* in the North Sea, and was advanced to post rank on 6 April 1795. In April 1797 he was appointed to the *Braave* at the Cape of Good Hope, and in January 1799 was moved into the *Impérieuse*, in which he went to the East Indies, and returned to England in June 1802. In April 1805 he commissioned the *Raisonnable*, in which he took part in the action off Cape Finisterre on 22 July 1805 [see CALDER, SIR ROBERT], and at the end of the year went to the Cape of Good Hope, under the command of Sir Home Riggs Popham [q. v.], with whom he afterwards went to Buenos Ayres and Monte Video, taking an active part in the operations there, under Popham and his successors, Rear-admirals Stirling and George Murray. After the failure of the expedition the *Raisonnable* returned to the Cape of Good Hope.

In September 1809, still in the *Raisonnable*, Rowley was senior officer of the little squadron in the neighbourhood of Mauritius, and concerted with the commandant of the troops at Rodrigues a plan for silencing the batteries and capturing the shipping at St. Paul's in the island of Bourbon, operations carried into effect with trifling loss on 21 Sept. In March 1810 Rowley moved into the *Boadicea*, and in July the squadron under his command carried over a strong force of soldiers, which was landed on Bourbon on the 7th and 8th. The island was unable to offer any effective resistance, and the capitulation was signed on the 9th. Rowley was still at Bourbon when on 22 Aug. he received news from Captain Samuel Pym [q. v.] of his projected attack on the French frigates in Grand Port of Mauritius. He sailed at once to co-operate in this, but did not arrive till the 29th, too late to prevent the disaster which overwhelmed Pym's force. He returned to Bourbon, and was still there on 12 Sept., when the *Africaine* arrived off the island. The *Boadicea* put to sea to join her, but was still several miles distant when the *Africaine* engaged, and was captured by the French frigates *Iphigénie* and *Astrée* [see CORBET, ROBERT] in the early morning of the 13th.

In company with two sloops the *Boadicea* recaptured the *Africaine* the same afternoon, and took her to St. Paul's, followed at some distance by the two French frigates, which Rowley, in the weakened state of his squadron, did not consider it would be prudent to engage, while on their part the French

frigates conceived the English too strong for them to attack with advantage. They accordingly retired to Port Louis, thus permitting the *Boadicea* to put to sea on the morning of the 18th, and capture the French frigate *Venus*, which with her prize, the *Ceylon* (now recaptured), appeared off the port. Rowley's force was shortly afterwards strengthened by the arrival of several frigates, and from the middle of October he was able to institute a close blockade of Port Louis, which was continued till the arrival of the expedition under Vice-admiral *Albemarle Bertie* [q. v.] on 29 Nov., and the surrender of the island on 3 Dec. Rowley was then sent home with the despatches, and on his arrival in England was appointed to the *America*, which he commanded in the Mediterranean till October 1814. He had meanwhile been created a baronet on 2 Nov. 1813, and promoted to be rear-admiral on 4 June 1814, though he did not receive the grade till his return to England in October. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B. During the summer of 1815 he was again in the Mediterranean with his flag in the *Impregnable*, under the command of Lord *Exmouth*, but returned at the end of the war, after the surrender of *Napoleon*. From 1818 to 1821 he was commander-in-chief on the coast of Ireland; on 27 May 1825 he was made a vice-admiral; was commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean from December 1833 to February 1837, a command which then carried with it the G.C.M.G., which he received on 22 Feb. 1834; was made a G.C.B. on 4 July 1840, and died unmarried at *Mount Campbell* on 10 Jan. 1842, when the title became extinct.

[*Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr.* ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 622; *Gent. Mag.* 1842, i. 325; *James's Naval Hist.*; *Troude's Batailles navales de la France*, iv. 83, 89, 105.] J. K. L.

ROWLEY, SAMUEL (*d.* 1633?), dramatist, is described by *John Payne Collier* as a brother of *William Rowley* [q. v.] Before 1598 he seems to have been attached to the service of *Philip Henslowe*, the theatrical manager. In March 1598 he borrowed money of Henslowe, and on 16 Nov. 1599 became by indentures Henslowe's 'covenanted servant' (*HENSLOWE, Diary*, p. 200). He was apparently employed at first as a reader and reviser of the manuscript plays submitted to Henslowe. According to *Collier's 'Alley Papers'*, he reported, at Henslowe's request, in April 1601 on the merits of the '*Conquest of the West Indies*' by *William Haughton* [q. v.] and others, and on '*Six Yeomen of the West*' by *Haughton and Day*. At the same time he interceded with Henslowe for

some payment to *Richard Hathway* [q. v.] on account of the '*Conquest of Spain* by *John of Gaunt*.' On 29 Nov. Henslowe made a payment to *Haughton* through him (*ib.* p. 204).

Rowley never seems to have attempted acting, but he soon made experiments as a playwright. In that capacity he was associated successively with the Admirals', with *Prince Henry's*, and with the *Palsgrave's* companies of actors. His earliest effort belonged to 1601. On 24 Dec. of that year he and *William Borne* or *Bird* were paid 5*l.* by Henslowe on account of a play called '*Judas*,' on which Rowley was still engaged next month in collaboration with *William Haughton* as well as *Borne*. For a play called '*Samson*,' by Rowley and *Edward Juby*, Henslowe paid them 6*l.* on 29 July 1602 (*ib.* p. 224). For '*Joshua*,' acted by the Lord Admiral's servants on 27 Sept. 1602, Rowley was paid 7*l.* on the same day (*ib.* p. 226). Rowley's '*Hymen's Holiday*, or *Cupid's Vagaries*,' was acted at court in 1612, and, with some alterations, before the king and queen at *Whitehall* in 1633. *Sir Henry Herbert* licensed on 27 July 1623 to be acted by the *Palsgrave's* players at the *Fortune Theatre* '*A French Tragedy of Richard III*, or the *English Profit with the Reformation*,' by Rowley; this may possibly be a revised version of '*Richard Crookback*,' a lost piece by *Ben Jonson* (cf. *ib.* 24 June 1602, p. 223). Rowley's '*Hard Shift for Husbands*, or *Bilboes the Best Blade*,' was also licensed by *Sir Henry Herbert* on 29 Oct. 1623 to be acted at the *Fortune Theatre* by the *Palsgrave's* players. None of these pieces are now extant.

The only extant play that can be with certainty assigned to Rowley is entitled '*When you see me you know me*, or the famous *Chronicle Historie of King Henrie VIII*, with the *Birth and Virtuouse Life of Edward, Prince of Wales*, as it was played by the *High and Mightie Prince of Wales his Servants*; by *Samvell Rovvley*, servant to the *Prince*,' i.e. a member of *Prince Henry's* company of actors (*London*, printed by *Nathaniel Butter*, 1605, 4to). It was reprinted in 1613, 1621, and 1632. Copies of all these editions are in the *Bodleian Library*; copies of the second and fourth quartos only are in the *British Museum*. The piece deals with incidents in the reign of *Henry VIII*, apparently between 1537 and 1540, but there is no strict adherence to historical fact. The play is chiefly remarkable for the buffoonery in which the disguised king and his companion, '*Black Will*,' indulge when seeking nocturnal adventures in the city of *London*, and for the rough jesting of two fools, *William Summers* and

Cardinal Wolsey's fool Patch. Fletcher and Shakespeare possibly owed something to Rowley's effort when preparing their own play of 'Henry VIII.' Rowley's title doubtless suggested that of Thomas Heywood's 'If you know not me, you know nobody' (1605-6). Rowley's play was republished at Dessau in 1874, with an introduction and notes by Karl Elze.

Of a second extant play commonly attributed to Rowley the authorship is less certain. The piece is called 'The Noble Souldier, or a Contract broken justly reveng'd, a tragedy written by S. R.,' 4to, London, 1634. The play, which met with success in representation, seems to have been first licensed for publication in May 1631, to John Jackman, under the name of 'The Noble Spanish Soldier,' which is the running title of the published book. The entry in the 'Stationers' Register' describes it as the work of Thomas Dekker. Again, in December 1633 Nicholas Vavasour, the publisher of the only edition known, re-entered it in the 'Stationers' Register' as by Thomas Dekker. It was doubtless either Dekker's work edited by Rowley, or Rowley's work revised and completed by Dekker. According to the anonymous editor's preface, the author was dead at the time of its publication. Dekker does not appear to have died much before 1641, and, on that assumption, the second hypothesis, which assigns to Dekker the main responsibility for the piece, seems the more acceptable. Two scenes of 'The Noble Souldier' are wholly taken from John Day's 'Parliament of Bees' (characters 4 and 5), which is supposed to have been written about 1607 (DAY, *Works*, ed. A. H. Bullen, i. 26-7).

[Henslowe's Diary (Shakespeare Soc.), *passim*; Fleay's Biogr. Chronicle of the Stage; Fleay's Hist. of the Stage; Elze's introduction to Rowley's 'When you see me,' 1874; Collier's *Bibl. Cat.*] S. L.

ROWLEY, THOMAS, pseudonym. [See CHATTERTON, THOMAS, 1752-1770.]

ROWLEY, WILLIAM (1585?-1642?), dramatist, was born about 1585. Meres, in 'Palladis Tamia' (1598), credited 'Master Rowley, once a rare scholar of learned Pembroke Hall in Cambridge,' with excellence in comedy. But the dates render impossible the identification of Meres's 'Master Rowley' with the dramatist which Wood adopted. Meres doubtless referred to Ralph Rowley (*d.* 1604?), afterwards rector of Chelmsford, who was the only student at Pembroke Hall of the name of Rowley during the second half of the sixteenth century (see COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 388). The dramatist

has also been confused with another Ralph Rowley who, like himself, was an actor in the Duke of York's company in 1610, and with Samuel Rowley [q.v.], who was possibly his brother. Previously to 1610 William Rowley seems to have acted in Queen Anne's company. In 1613 his company became known as the Prince of Wales's, and he is described as its leading comedian (note by Oldys in LANGBAIN, *Dramatick Poets*). In the same year he contributed verses to William Drummond's 'Mausoleum' in memory of Prince Henry. Poems by him appear in John Taylor the water poet's 'Great Brittain all in Black,' 1613, and the same writer's 'Nipping and Snipping of Abuses,' 1614. In 1614, too, he contributed to an edition of Jo. Cooke's 'Greenes Tu Quoque, or the City Gallant,' an epitaph on the actor Thomas Greene; the work had a preface by Thomas Heywood. But Rowley thenceforth confined his literary labours mainly to the drama. In April 1614 the temporary amalgamation of the Lady Elizabeth's company with that of Prince Charles brought him into contact with Thomas Middleton, in collaboration with whom his best remembered work was done. Their first joint play was 'A Fair Quarrel' (not printed until 1617). The united companies played for two years under Henslowe's management at the 'Hope,' on the site of Paris Garden. In 1616 the theatre was closed and bear-baiting resumed. After Henslowe's death the two companies separated, and Rowley for a time followed the Prince's to the 'Curtain,' but in 1621 he threw in his lot with the Lady Elizabeth's men at the 'Cockpit,' and in 1623 he joined the king's. In the following year he played in Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Maid of the Mill.' Soon after Middleton's death in July 1627, he seems to have retired from the boards as an actor. Between 1632 and 1638 he wrote four plays, which were issued as the unaided efforts of his pen. In 1637 his marriage is recorded at Cripplegate to Isabel Tooley (cf. COLLIER, *Memoirs of Actors*, p. 235). He is believed to have died before the outbreak of the civil war.

A tradition handed down by Langbaine records that Rowley was beloved by those great men, Shakespeare, Fletcher, and Jonson; while his partnership in so many plays by a variety of writers has been regarded as proof of the amiability of his character. As a useful and safe collaborator he seems to have been only less in demand than Dekker. His hand is often difficult to identify, though his verse may generally be detected by its metrical harshness and irregularity. His style is disfigured by a monotonously extra-

vagant emphasis, and he is sadly wanting in artistic form and refinement. He had, however, a rare vein of whimsical humour (cf. the episode of Gnotho in the *Old Law*, iii. 1), and occasionally he shows an unexpected mastery of tragic pathos. Drake ranks him in the same class with Massinger, Middleton, Heywood, Ford, Dekker, and Webster, but puts him last in this category. With all these he was associated, and it was asserted that Shakespeare himself co-operated with him in 'The Birth of Merlin' (title-page of quarto, 1663); but this was a bookseller's fib, unsupported by any evidence external or internal (cf. DRAKE, ii. 570). That Rowley was in such request as a collaborator was probably owing to his well-known power to tickle the risibility of the 'groundlings.' Thus the madhouse scenes in the 'Changeling,' which the modern reader is apt to wish away, were just those which achieved popularity when produced upon the boards. His broadly comic effects were felt to be an indispensable relief to the gloomy backgrounds and improbable horrors of some of his greater contemporaries. As an actor-playwright he probably altered and edited a much larger proportion of those pieces which were presented by the companies he served than has been hitherto associated with his name.

The following plays are claimed on the title-pages as Rowley's unassisted work: 1. 'A new Wonder. A Woman never vexed,' 1632, 4to. Dyce calls this Rowley's best piece. The old story of a wedding-ring being found in a fish's belly is utilised in the plot, but the whole drama is very probably no more than an adaptation of an old rhyming play. It was altered by Planché, and produced at Covent Garden in 1824. Extracts from both this play and No. 2 appear in Lamb's 'Specimens' (it is also in DILKE'S *Old English Plays*, 1814, vol. v.; CUMBERLAND'S *British Theatre*, and DODSLEY, ed. Hazlitt, xii. 85 seq.) 2. 'All's lost by Lust,' 1633, 4to; based on a Spanish legend, containing some powerfully imagined scenes, it was acted at the Cockpit about 1622, and at the Phoenix in Drury Lane by Lady Elizabeth's men. On it Mrs. Pex based her 'Conquest of Spain,' 1705 (see GENEST, i. 36, ii. 330). 3. 'A Match at Midnight. A pleasant Comedy as it had been acted by the Children of the Revels,' 1633 (DODSLEY, ed. Hazlitt, xiii. 1-98). Messrs. Fleay and Bullen hold that the ground-plan of this comedy was Middleton's work, but that it was more or less extensively altered by Rowley about 1622. Planché produced an adaptation of it and Jasper Mayne's 'City Match,' entitled

'The Merchant's Wedding,' in 1828. 4. 'A Shoemaker a Gentleman, with the Life and Death of the Cripple that stole the Weather-cock at Paules,' 1638, 4to; the plot was founded on 'Crispin and Crispianus, or the History of the Gentle Craft' (1598); it was acted at the Red Bull in 1609.

The plays in which Rowley collaborated are: 5. 'The Travailes of the Three English Brothers,' 1607, 4to. This, a hurried production, written in partnership with George Wilkins and John Day (*f.* 1606) [q. v.], was acted at the Curtain by Queen Anne's men in the summer of 1607. It describes the journey of Sir Thomas, Sir Anthony, and Robert Shirley to the court of Russia, and then to Rome and Venice (see *Retrospective Review*, ii. 379). The piece was reprinted in A. H. Bullen's edition of Day's 'Works,' vol. ii. (cf. Mr. Bullen's Introduction, i. 19 seq.) 6. 'A fair Quarrel, as it was acted before the king and divers times publicly by the prince his highness's servants,' 1617, 4to. Un-sold copies were reissued in the same year, with a fresh title and three additional pages of comic matter, 'the bauds song,' &c.; another edition, 1622 (BULLEN, *Middleton*, vol. iv.) This was written in conjunction with Middleton, and contains some of Rowley's 'strongest writing.' 7. 'A Courtly Masque; the deuce called the World Tost at Tennis. As it hath benee divers times presented by the Prince and his servants,' 1620, 4to (BULLEN, vol. vii.) Rowley wrote the first part of this ingenious invention in conjunction with Middleton. 8. 'The Changeling, as it was acted with great applause at the Private House in Drury Lane and Salisbury Court,' 1653, 4to. The unsold copies were reissued with a new title-page in 1668. This was performed in 1621, and again by the Queen of Bohemia's company on 4 Jan. 1623 (DYCE and BULLEN, vol. vi.) This is the finest of the plays written by Rowley and Middleton in collaboration. Rowley's contribution is defined by Mr. Fleay as i. 1, 2, iii. 3, iv. 3, v. 3. Hayley based upon the 'Changeling' his weak play of 'Marcella,' produced at Drury Lane on 7 Nov. 1789. 9. 'The Spanish Gipsy,' 1653 and 1661, 4to, by Rowley and Middleton (DODSLEY, *Contin.* vol. iv. *Old English Plays*; DYCE and BULLEN, vol. vi.) Rowley's share in this comedy, which was performed at Whitehall in November 1623, was probably slight. 10. 'Fortune by Land and Sea,' 1655, 4to, by Rowley and Heywood, who is responsible for the larger share. Based in part upon a ballad of Thomas De-loney [q. v.], commemorating the fate of the pirates Clinton and Thomas Watton, it was

probably written in 1608-9. An edition was issued by the Shakespeare Society in 1846. 11. 'The Excellent Comedy called the Old Law, or a new way to please you, by Phil. Massinger, Tho. Middleton, William Rowley,' 1656, 4to, acted before the king and queen at Salisbury House. The original draft was doubtless by Middleton. Some highly effective humorous business (esp. iii. 1 and v. 1) was added by Rowley about 1618, and the play was subsequently revised by Massinger (DYCE's and BULLEN's *Middleton*). 12. 'The Witch of Edmonton; a known true story composed into a tragi-comedy by divers well esteemed poets, William Rowley, Thomas Dekker, John Ford, &c., 1658, 4to. This topical play was written hurriedly after the execution of the 'notorious witch' Elizabeth Sawyer in June 1621. Dekker appears to have the chief share, but Rowley supplied some acceptable buffoonery. It was acted at the Cockpit. 13. 'A Cure for a Cuckold,' 1661, 4to, published as by Rowley and Webster, was played in 1618. Mr. Fleay is convinced from internal evidence that Rowley's collaborator in this piece was not Webster. It is quite possible that Massinger contributed the serious portions. Rowley's hand is conspicuous in the humorous scenes. Those traditionally assigned to Webster were reprinted at Mr. Daniel's private press at Oxford in 1885. Altered into 'The City Bride, or the Merry Cuckold,' it was given at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1696 (cf. GENEST, ii. 89). 14. 'The Thracian Wonder,' 1661, 4to. This vile comedy, which is similarly attributed to Rowley and Webster, is believed by Mr. Fleay to be substantially identical with Heywood's lost play, entitled 'War without Blows' (1598). It is given in 'Old English Plays,' 1814. 15. 'The Birth of Merlin, or the Child has lost a Father,' 1662, 4to, appears on the title-page as by Shakespeare and Rowley. The use of Shakespeare's name is manifestly unauthorised, and there is little doubt that this is an old play refashioned by Rowley, with fresh buffooneries, and possibly with some aid from Middleton. It is given in 'Pseudo-Shakespearean Plays,' No. iv. (Halle, 1887). In the 'Biographia Dramatica' (1812) are enumerated, in addition to the above, five unprinted plays by Rowley: 16. 'The Fool without Book.' 17. 'A Knave in print, or One for Another.' 18. 'The None-such.' 19. 'The Booke of the four honoured Lives.' 20. 'The Parliament of Love;' it is stated that the last three were destroyed by Warburton's cook, but No. 20 may be identical with Massinger's extant, although unfinished, 'Parliament of Love.'

Apart from his dramatic work Rowley

wrote a pamphlet (now scarce), in Dekker's vein, entitled 'A Search for Money; or the lamentable complaint for the losse of the Wandring Knight, Mounsieur l'Argent, or Come along with me, I know thou lovest Money,' 1609, 4to (Brit. Mus.; reprinted in Percy Soc. ii. and extracted in 'Brit. Bibl.' iv.), dedicated to a fellow-actor of the author, one 'Maister Thos. Hobbs.' The quest for money leads the characters through some queer byways of metropolitan life, and the descriptions are marked by spirit, humour, and evident fidelity. Rowley also wrote 'For a Farewell Elegie on the Death of Hugh Atwell, Seruant to Prince Charles, this fellow feeling farewell, who died the 25 Sept. 1621'—a broadsheet in possession of the Society of Antiquaries (printed in COLLIER's *History of Early Dramatic Poetry*, i. 423).

[Mr. A. H. Bullen's edition of Middleton's Works contains frequent allusions to Rowley and valuable criticism. See also Dyce's edit. of Middleton; Mr. Fleay's *Hist. of the Stage and Biographical Chron. of the English Drama*, s.v. 'Middleton; Cunningham's *Revels Account*, vol. xlii.; Rowley's *Fortune by Land and Sea* (Shakespeare Soc.), Introduction; Ward's *Hist. of Engl. Dram. Lit.*; Rapps's *Englisches Theater*; Langbaine's *Hist. of the Dramatic Poets*, and notes by Oldys and Haslewood; Hunter's *Chorus Vatum* (Add. MS. 24487, f. 263); Brydges's *Censura Lit.* ix. 49; Chetwood's *British Theatre*; Baker's *Biogr. Dramatica*, ed. 1812; Allibone's *Dict. of English Lit.*; Lamb's *Dramatic Essays*, 1891, pp. 208-10; Mr. Swinburne in *Nineteenth Century*, January 1886; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; cf. arts. DEKKER, THOMAS, and MIDDLETON, THOMAS.] T. S.

ROWLEY, SIR WILLIAM (1690?-1768), admiral of the fleet, born about 1690, of an old Essex family, entered the navy in 1704 as a volunteer per order in the Orford, with Captain (afterwards Sir John) Norris. He passed his examination on 15 Sept. 1708, and in the following December was promoted to be lieutenant of the Somerset, in which he served, mostly in the Mediterranean, till May 1713. Early in 1716 he was in Paris on a special errand for George I, and on 26 June was promoted to command the Bideford, from which date he took post. For the next two years the Bideford was at Gibraltar, and cruising against the Sallee pirates. She was paid off in February 1718-19. In September 1719 Rowley was appointed to the Lively, a small frigate employed on the coast of Ireland, mostly between Dublin and Carrickfergus, for preventing piracy and smuggling, and for raising men, with occasional visits to Bristol, Plymouth, or Portsmouth. He continued on this service

for nearly nine years, and when the *Lively* was paid off in June 1728 he went on half-pay, and so remained for many years. In September 1739 he was appointed to the *Ripon*, but wrote from Dublin to say that he had a lawsuit pending, which involved the possible loss of 22,000*l.*, and begged therefore to be allowed to stay on shore.

Early in 1741 he was appointed to the *Barfleur*, in which he joined the fleet under Rear-admiral Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] in the Mediterranean, remaining there under Admiral Thomas Mathews, and hoisting his flag in the *Barfleur* on his promotion, on 7 Dec. 1743, to be rear-admiral of the white. In that capacity, as junior flag-officer, he commanded the van in the notorious engagement off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743-4 [see **MATHEWS, THOMAS**; **LESTOCK, RICHARD**], and was one of the few concerned whose conduct was not called in question. On 19 June 1744 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue, and in the following August succeeded to the chief command of the fleet. The enemy had no force remaining in those seas, and the work to be done was principally in concert with the allied army; but in July 1745 he was summarily ordered by the secretary of state, the Duke of Newcastle, to return to England. This order was due to a resolution of the House of Commons (30 April 1745) censuring the proceedings of the court-martial on Captain Richard Norris, over which Rowley presided, as 'arbitrary, partial, and illegal' (*Parl. Hist.* vol. xiii. col. 1300). The lords of the admiralty wrote that Rowley, owing to his behaviour as president of this court-martial, was not a proper person to enforce the discipline of a great fleet (Lords of the Admiralty to the Lords Justices, 29 May 1745, in *Home Office Records, Admiralty*, vol. cvii.)

Rowley had no further employment at sea; but, considering the circumstances of his recall from the Mediterranean, it seems extraordinary that not only was he promoted to be admiral of the blue on 15 July 1747, on 12 May 1748 to be admiral of the white, and on 11 July 1747 to be rear-admiral of Great Britain, but on 22 June 1751 was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty, and in 1753 was nominated a K.B. He remained at the admiralty till November 1756, was again appointed to it in April 1757, but finally quitted it in the following July. On the death of Anson, who, though his junior as a flag officer, had been preferred before him, he was promoted on 17 Dec. 1762 to be admiral of the fleet and commander-in-chief. He died on 1 Jan.

1768. He married Arabella, daughter and heir of Captain George Dawson of co. Derry, by whom he had issue three sons, of whom Joshua, like his grandson Josias, is separately noticed. Horace Walpole has a story (*Correspondence*, ed. Cunningham, v. 79) of his having left the bulk of his property, 6,000*l.* a year, to his great-grandson, in the intention of forming a vast accumulation; but, at the time of Rowley's death, his eldest grandson was only seven years old.

A portrait of Rowley painted in 1743, by Arnulphy, was engraved by Faber in 1745; another was engraved by J. Brooks.

[Charnock's *Biogr. Nav.* iv. 63; *Naval Chronicle*, with a portrait after Arnulphy, xxii. 441; *Official Letters, &c.*, in the Public Record Office. The minutes of the court-martial on Richard Norris have been printed.] J. K. L.

ROWLEY, WILLIAM (1742-1806), man-midwife, son of William Rowley of St. Luke's, Middlesex, was born in London on 18 Nov. 1742. After apprenticeship at St. Thomas's Hospital he became a surgeon, and served in that capacity in the army from 1760 to 1765, and was at the capture of the Havannah in August 1762. In 1766 he began general practice in London, and on 23 April 1774 was created M.D. at St. Andrews University. He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London 25 June 1784. He matriculated from St. Alban Hall, Oxford, on 28 Nov. 1780, aged 38, and there graduated B.A. 9 June 1784, M.A. 24 May 1787, M.B. 17 July 1788, but was refused the degree of M.D. His practice in London was considerable. He describes himself on his title-pages as a man-midwife, and was on the staff of the Queen's Lying-in Hospital, but he also practised ophthalmic surgery and general surgery. In London he first lived in St. James's Street, then in Castle Street, Leicester Fields, then at 66 Harley Street, and finally in Savile Row, where he died of typhus fever on 17 March 1806. He used to give there three courses of lectures in the year, beginning January, April, and September. He wrote on dropsy in 1770, ophthalmia 1771, gonorrhoea 1771, diseases of the breasts 1772, midwifery 1773, sore throat 1778, gout 1780, nervous diseases 1789, scarlet fever 1793, hydrocephalus 1790, mental diseases 1790. In some controversial pamphlets he attacked Dr. William Hunter (1718-1783) [q. v.] for speaking severely of some cure for cancer practised by Rowley, and he wrote against vaccination. He also published a 'Rational and Improved Practice of Physic in four Volumes,' and in Latin (2 vols. 4to), 'Schola Medicinæ Universalis

Nova,' a compendium of the subjects of medical education. His books contain nothing of value, and many of them are mere advertisements. There is an engraved portrait of him.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 340; Thornton's *Vaccinæ Vindicia*, London, 1806; *Gent. Mag.* 1804 ii. 1224, 1806 i. 294, 377-9; Georgian Era; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886; Index Catalogue of the Library of the Surgeon-General's Office, United States Army; Works.]

N. M.

ROWNING, JOHN (1701?-1771), mathematician, born about 1701, was son of John Rowning of Ashby-with-Fenby, Lincolnshire. He was educated at the grammar school in Glanford Brigg. Entering Magdalene College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. in 1724 and M.A. in 1728. He obtained a fellowship at his college and was subsequently appointed rector of the college living of Anderby in Lincolnshire. He was a constant attendant of the meetings of the Spalding Society. A brother was a great mechanic and watchmaker, and he is said himself to have had 'a good genius for mechanical contrivances.' 'Though a very ingenious and pleasant man, he was of an unpromising and forbidding appearance—tall, stooping at the shoulders, and of a sallow, down-looking countenance.' He died at his lodgings in Carey Street, near Lincoln's Inn Fields, in November 1771. An epitaph, by Joseph Mills of Cowbit, is quoted in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (vi. 109). Rowning was married and had one daughter.

Rowning's chief work was 'A Compendious System of Natural Philosophy,' in four parts, which went through seven editions between 1735 and 1772. He also wrote a 'Preliminary Discourse to an intended Treatise on the Fluxionary Method,' 1756, which is largely argumentative (see a notice in *Monthly Review*, 1756, i. 286); and published two papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions': (1) 'A Description of a Barometer, wherein the Scale of Variation may be increased at Pleasure,' 1733; (2) 'Directions for making a Machine for finding the Roots of Equations universally,' 1770.

[Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.*; Hutton's *Math. Dict.*; *New and General Biogr. Dict.*; Chalmers's *Biogr. Dict.*; Allibone.] W. F. S.

ROWNTREE, JOSEPH (1801-1859), quaker, youngest son of John Rowntree of Scarborough, by his wife, Elizabeth Lotherington, daughter of a quaker shipowner and captain, was born at Scarborough on 10 June 1801. He left school at thirteen, but continued to study, with the aid of his brother

and sisters. At twenty-one he started in business as a grocer in York, and was admitted a member of the Merchants' Company. Education especially in the Society of Friends was his lifelong interest, and he was prominent in establishing, in 1828 and 1830, the York Quarterly Meeting Boys' and Girls' Schools, now occupying extensive premises at Bootham and The Mount, York. In 1832 he assisted in the establishment of the Friends' school at Rawdon, near Leeds, for children of a different class, and was one of the original trustees of the Flounders' Institute, Ackworth, for training teachers.

Rowntree was the friend of James Montgomery [q. v.], of Joseph John Gurney [q. v.], of Hannah Kilham [q. v.], and of Samuel Tuke [q. v.] With the latter he helped to establish the Friends' Educational Society in 1837, and served on the committee of the Friends' Retreat for the insane at York [see under TUKE, WILLIAM]. He inaugurated several schemes of municipal reform in York, of which city he was alderman from 1853 and mayor in 1858. Although he was elected, he declined to serve from conscientious scruples. An able pamphlet by him helped to reform the marriage regulations of the Society of Friends (1860 and 1872), by which marriage with a person not in membership ceased to be visited with disownment. Other pamphlets were issued by Rowntree on 'Colonial Slavery' and on 'Education.'

Rowntree died at York on 4 Nov. 1859. By his wife, Sarah Stephenson of Manchester (*m.* 1832), he had three sons.

[Family Memoir, printed for private circulation, and kindly lent by the editor, John Stephenson Rowntree; *Annual Monitor*, 1859, p. 211; *York Herald*, 12 Nov. 1859; *Smith's Cat.* ii. 514; Reports of the Friends' Educational Society; *The Friend*, xvii. 214; *Biogr. Cat. of Portraits at the Friends' Institute.*]

C. F. S.

ROWSE, RICHARD (*d.* 1250), Franciscan teacher. [See RICHARD OF CORNWALL.]

ROWSON, SUSANNA (1762-1824), novelist and actress, born at Portsmouth in 1762, was only daughter of Lieutenant William Haswell, of the British navy (*d.* 1805), and his wife, Susanna (Musgrave), who died at the birth of her daughter. Having settled in New England, Haswell returned in 1766 to conduct his daughter to his home on the promontory of Nantasket beach, Massachusetts. Haswell soon married a second wife, Rachel, daughter of Ebenezer Woodward, by whom he had three sons.

Susanna showed a fondness for books, and

at an early age read Dryden's Virgil, Pope's Homer, Shakespeare, and Spenser. She attracted the attention of James Otis, the great American lawyer and statesman, who called her his little scholar, and instilled in her democratic principles. In consequence of the American war of independence, Haswell's property was confiscated, and for a while he and his family were prisoners of war. In 1778 they returned to England. Susanna turned governess until her marriage in 1786 to William Rowson, a hardware merchant and trumpeter in the royal horse guards. In the same year Mrs. Rowson published by subscription 'Victoria,' a tale in two volumes. The characters were drawn from real life. Among the subscribers was Mrs. Siddons. The book was dedicated to the Duchess of Devonshire, who introduced Mrs. Rowson to the Prince of Wales. The prince bestowed a pension on her father. In 1788 came out at London 'The Inquisitor, or Invisible Rambler,' a novel in three volumes, modelled on Sterne. It was reissued at Philadelphia in 1794. Mrs. Rowson's most notable book, 'Charlotte Temple, or a Tale of Truth,' was published at London in 1790. It had a great success, twenty-five thousand copies being sold in a few years. It was republished at Philadelphia, Concord, and New York, and in 1835 was translated into German. In America this melodramatic story, based, it is said, on fact, was long a popular classic. Soon after its publication Rowson became bankrupt, and his wife, while still engaged in literature, turned to the stage to increase her means of livelihood. In 1792-3, with her husband and her husband's sister, she appeared at Edinburgh. In 1793 they migrated to the United States, and between that year and 1797 Mrs. Rowson acted at Annapolis, Baltimore, Philadelphia, and Boston. In the last city she closed her theatrical career, at the Federal Street Theatre, when she played in a comedy of her own composition, 'Americans in England.' It was acted three times, and well received. The printed book is rare. Among Mrs. Rowson's parts were Lady Sneerwell in the 'School for Scandal' and Dame Quickly in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.'

On leaving the stage in 1797, Mrs. Rowson opened a school for girls at Boston. From 1802 to 1805 she also edited the Boston 'Weekly Magazine,' and was for many years a contributor to other periodicals. The school proved successful and was continued until 1822, when failing health made retirement necessary. Mrs. Rowson died at Boston on 2 March 1824, and was buried in the family vault of her friend, Gotlieb Graupner,

at St. Matthew's Church, South Boston. Her husband survived her.

Despite the popularity of Mrs. Rowson's 'Charlotte Temple,' her literary work possessed few of the elements essential to a permanent reputation. Cobbett assailed her books with coarse vehemence in 'A Kick for a Bite.' Verse more fluent than strong is scattered through her works, and she is the author of one popular song, 'America, Commerce, and Freedom.' It figures in a volume of her miscellaneous poems published at Boston in 1804. A portrait of Mrs. Rowson, engraved by H. W. Smith, appears as a frontispiece to Nason's 'Memoir.'

Mrs. Rowson published many school-books. Her other works include: 1. 'Mentoria, or the Young Ladies' Friend,' 1791, 1794 (Philadelphia). 2. 'Rebecca, or the Fille de Chambre,' 1792, an autobiographical novel, of which a revised edition came out in 1814. 3. 'The Volunteers,' a farce founded on the whisky insurrection in Western Pennsylvania, 1793. 4. 'The Slaves in Algiers,' an opera, 1794. 5. 'The Female Patriot,' a farce, 1794. 6. 'Trials of the Human Heart,' 4 vols. 1795. 7. 'The Standard of Liberty, a Poetical Address to the Armies of the United States,' 1795. 8. 'Reuben and Rachel, or Tales of Old Times,' 2 vols. 1798. 9. 'Sarah, or the Exemplary Wife,' 1802. After her death in 1828 was published 'Charlotte's Daughter, or the Three Orphans,' a sequel to 'Charlotte Temple,' with a memoir by Samuel L. Knapp.

[Elias Nason's *Memoir* (Albany, 1870) is the main authority; cf. *Appleton's Encyclopædia of American Biography*, v. 393; *Allibone's Diet. ii.* 1885.] E. L.

ROWTHALL, THOMAS (d. 1523), bishop of Durham. [See RUTHALL.]

ROXBURGH, DUKES OF. [See KER, JOHN, first duke, d. 1741; KER, JOHN, third duke, 1740-1804; KER, JAMES INNES, fifth duke, 1738-1823.]

ROXBURGH, EARL OF. [See KER, ROBERT, first earl, 1570?-1650.]

ROXBURGH, WILLIAM (1751-1815), botanist, was born at Underwood, Craigie, Ayrshire, 3 June 1751. From the village school he proceeded to the university of Edinburgh, where he studied botany under Professor John Hope (1725-1786) [q. v.] By Hope's influence, when qualified, he obtained in 1766 an appointment as surgeon's mate on one of the East India Company's ships. After making several voyages and graduating as

M.D., he accepted an appointment as assistant surgeon on the company's Madras establishment. He arrived at Madras in 1776, and during the following two years he was, according to the manuscript of his 'Flora Indica' (now in the botanical department of the British Museum), 'in large practice at the General Hospital at Madras.' In 1780 he became full surgeon. In 1781 he was stationed at Samulcotta, about seven miles from Coconada, and twenty-two miles from one of the mouths of the Godavery. Here he cultivated coffee, cinnamon, nutmeg, arnatto, bread-fruit, indigo, and peppers, experimentally, and studied sugar-growing and silkworm-rearing with a view to improving native methods. He made large collections of plants, and until 1785 employed a native draughtsman, while he added sketches of dissections and notes on native uses of the plants. In 1785 he attended John Gerard Koenig professionally in his last illness, and at Koenig's request forwarded all his papers to Sir Joseph Banks. Roxburgh seems to have been formally appointed the company's 'Botanist in the Carnatic;' but in 1787 he lost most of his collections and papers in an inundation, and it was not until 1791 that the first parcel of his drawings was received by the company in England. By 1794 he had sent home five hundred, and from these Sir Joseph Banks selected three hundred which were reproduced life-size in colour in the three sumptuous folio volumes entitled 'Plants of the Coast of Coromandel,' published by the company in 1795, 1802, and 1819. Others were issued on a smaller scale in Robert Wight's 'Illustrations of Indian Botany,' 1838-40.

On the death, in 1793, of Colonel Robert Kyd [q. v.], the founder and first superintendent of the Calcutta Botanic Garden, Roxburgh was appointed to his post. One of his first acts was to build the existing residence for the superintendent within the precincts of the garden. In 1797 he was invalided home, returning to Calcutta in 1799. Again, in 1805, he was forced to come to England, and resided at Chelsea until 1808. Roxburgh was an active member of the Asiatic Society; was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1799; and was also a fellow of the Society of Arts and of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. The Society of Arts thrice awarded him its gold medal for his services in reference to Indian fibres. In 1813 his health finally broke down. He retired to the Cape, then to St. Helena, and finally, his health not improving, to England. He died at Park Place, Edinburgh, 18 Feb. 1815, and was buried in the Grey-

friars churchyard, in the tomb of the Boswells of Auchinlech, the family of his third wife.

Roxburgh married (1) Miss Bonté, probably the daughter of the governor of Penang, by whom he had one daughter, Mary, who married Henry Stone, B.C.S.; (2) Miss Huttenmann, by whom he had five sons, three of whom entered the Indian army, and three daughters; and (3) Miss Boswell, by whom he had a son William and two daughters. In 1822 some of his friends erected a pillar to his memory on a mound near the great banyan tree in the Calcutta Garden, bearing a Latin inscription by Bishop Heber. Dryander dedicated to him the genus *Roxburghia*, an evergreen Indian climber which was said to symbolise the manner in which he had made Indian botany his 'ladder of success' (*Cottage Gardener*, 1851, vi. 65).

On leaving India in 1813 Roxburgh left William Carey, D.D. [q. v.], in charge of the Calcutta Garden, leaving also in his hands the manuscript 'Hortus Bengalensis,' one of his 'two copies of his manuscript 'Flora Indica,' and 2,533 life-size coloured drawings of plants with dissections. Carey published the 'Hortus Bengalensis' in 1814. It is in two parts. Of these the first was a catalogue of 3,500 species in the Calcutta Garden, only three hundred of which had been there when Roxburgh arrived in 1793, while fifteen hundred had been named and described by him. The second part consisted of a catalogue of 453 species in the manuscript 'Flora Indica' which were not in the garden; most of them were also new to science. In 1820 Carey decided to publish the 'Flora' with additions by Nathaniel Wallich [q. v.], then superintendent of the Calcutta Garden, who had made large collections in Nipal and Malacca. The first volume, which contains little by Wallich, was printed at the Mission Press, Serampore, in 1820, and the second, which contains many notes by Wallich, in 1824; the scheme went no further. In 1832 Carey published a complete edition of the 'Flora,' without Wallich's additions, in three octavo volumes, at the request and expense of the author's two sons, Captains Bruce and James Roxburgh. This edition having become scarce and costly, Mr. C. B. Clarke in 1874 published, at his own expense, a verbatim reprint, in one volume, printed at Calcutta, with the addition of Roxburgh's account of the Indian cryptogams which had not been included by Carey, but had been printed by William Griffith [q. v.] in the 'Calcutta Journal of Natural History,' vol. iv. (1844). Though arranged on the Linnean system and with a

nomenclature largely obsolete, Roxburgh's book is still not only a mine of wealth on Indian economic botany, but also the only compendious guide to the plants of the plains.

The manuscript copy of the 'Flora Indica' which Roxburgh took to England with him he submitted to Robert Brown. This is now in the botanical department of the British Museum, and it contains many notes by both Roxburgh and Brown that are not in the printed editions.

Besides these works, Roxburgh published a 'Botanical Description of a New Species of Swietenia or Mahogany,' London, 1793, 4to; a number of letters on Indian fibres in the 'Transactions of the Society of Arts,' vol. xxii. (1804), and papers in 'Asiatic Researches,' vols. ii.-xi., Nicholson's 'Journal,' 'Tilloch's Philosophical Magazine,' 'Transactions of the London Medical Society,' vol. i. (1810), and 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' vols. vii. and xxi. These mostly deal with Indian botany, especially from an economic standpoint; they treat, for instance, of hemp, caoutchouc, teak, the butter-tree and the sugar-cane, but they include others on the lac insect, on a species of dolphin from the Ganges, on silkworms, and on land winds.

Wallich seems to have distributed Roxburgh's dried specimens, so that no set now exists; but his numerous detailed drawings largely compensate for this loss. These drawings were copied for Kew, at the expense of Sir W. J. Hooker.

There is an engraved portrait of Roxburgh by C. Warren in the 'Transactions of the Society of Arts,' vol. xxxiii. (1815), and an enlarged photo-etching of this forms the frontispiece of 'Annals of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Calcutta,' vol. v. (1895), a volume which is dedicated to Roxburgh's memory.

[Brief Memoir by Dr. G. King in Annals of Royal Botanic Gardens, Calcutta, vol. v. (1895); The Cottage Gardener, 1851, vi. 65; the prefaces to Roxburgh's works.] G. S. B.

ROXBY, ROBERT (1809?–1866), actor, born about 1809, was son of William Roxby Beverley, an actor, who was manager at one time of the theatre in Tottenham Street, Fitzroy Square. Henry Roxby Beverley [q.v.] and William Beverley, the well-known scene-painter, were his brothers. After performing in the country, Roxby appeared in 1839 at the St. James's, under the management of Hooper. In 1843 he took the Theatre Royal, Manchester, where he played many leading parts in comedy. He was for some years in London at the Lyceum or Drury Lane,

and was during eleven years stage-manager of the theatre last named. He acted much with Charles Mathews, whose principal parts he was in the habit of taking in the country, and was with him and Madam Vestris at the Lyceum from 1847 to 1855. This was his brightest period. On 10 Oct. 1855 he played, at Drury Lane, Rob Royland to the Mopus of Charles Mathews, in 'Married for Money,' an adaptation of Poole's 'Wealthy Widow.' On this occasion the Lyceum company had been engaged by E. T. Smith for Drury Lane. The following year at Drury Lane he supported Mrs. Waller, an actress from America and Australia. On 8 March 1858 he was the original Lord George Lavender in Sterling Coyne's 'Love Knot.' He played, 14 March 1860, an original part in Fitzball's 'Christmas Eve, or the Duel in the Snow,' founded on G rome's famous picture; was on 28 Nov. 1861 the first Hardress Cregan in Byron's burlesque, 'Miss Eily O'Connor.' At the Princess's as stage manager, 23 Jan. 1863, he was seriously burnt in extinguishing a fire on the stage, by which two girls in the pantomime lost their lives. On the first appearance in London of Walter Montgomery [q. v.] at the Princess's as Othello, 18 June 1863, Roxby was the Roderigo. At the close of the year he was again at Drury Lane, where, 12 April 1864, he played in 'An April Fool' by Brough and Halliday. On 25 July 1866, after a long and painful illness, he died at the house of his brother, 26 Russell Square, London. Roxby was a capable stage-manager and, in spite of some hardness of style and weakness of voice, a respectable actor in light-comedy parts. He never made, however, any mark in serious characters. G. H. Lewes mentions him with commendation.

[Personal Recollections; Era, 29 July 1866; Gent. Mag. 1866, ii. 416; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 116; Scott and Howard's Blanchard.] J. K.

ROY, WILLIAM (*n.* 1527), friar and assistant to William Tindal in the translation of the New Testament, was possibly son of William Roy, native of Brabant, to whom letters patent of denization were issued in London on 3 Feb. 1512 (*Patent Rolls*, 3 Henry VIII, p. 3, m. ii.) He studied at Cambridge, and subsequently became a friar observant in the Franciscan cloister at Greenwich. In 1528 Humphrey Monmouth was prosecuted for 'assisting Tindal and Roy to go to Almayn to study Luther's sect' (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Brewer, iii. 1760; STRYPE, *Eccles. Mem.* i. 588). This doubtless refers to Tindal's departure from London in May

1524. Roy left a year later, and met Tyndale at Cologne in July or August 1525, and there acted as his amanuensis in the translation of the New Testament, which they completed at Worms in January or February 1526. In the spring of that year Roy left Tindal to go to Strasburg, where he stayed a year, and translated his 'Lyttle Treatous' out of Latin into English. In the summer of 1527 the monk Jerome Barlow came to Strasburg, and there Roy and he wrote 'Rede me not,' a stinging satire against Wolsey (see below). 'Petygnele, Roy, and Jerome Barlow, friars of our religion, made the last book that was made against the king and my lord cardinal. . . . There is a whole pipe of them at Frankfurt' (*Letters and Papers*, iii. 2037). Some time before April 1529 Roy had returned to England on a visit to his mother at Westminster (*ib.* p. 2405). Sir Thomas More, in his 'Confutacyon of Tyndalle's Answere,' 1532, says on hearsay that Roy was burned in Portugal. Foxe (*Acts and Monuments*, iv. 696, 753) repeats the story, dating the burning in 1531, from an entry in Bishop Tunstal's 'Prohibition.' Tindal gives an unfavourable account of Roy's character in the address to the reader preceding the 'parable of the wicked mammon.'

Roy's literary works, besides his part in Tyndale's New Testament of 1525, were: 1. 'A lytle treatous or dialoge very necessary for all Christen men to learne and to knowe' (reissued in 1550 as 'The True Beliefe in Christe, or a brief dialogue betwene a Christen father and his stubborne sonne, whom he wolde fayne brynge to the right understandynge of a Christen man's livinge'), dedicated to the Estates of Calais, Strasburg, 1526, 1527-8; reprinted at Vienna, 1874; this work is probably the 'Book against the Seven Sacraments,' which is attributed to Roy in the proclamation of 1531 (*Letters and Papers*, u.s. p. 769). 2. 'Rede me and be nott wrothe, for I say no thynge but trothe,' 1526, Worms; 1528, Strasburg; 1546, London; reprinted in 1812 in 'Harleian Miscellany,' and separately in London, both in 1845 and by Professor Arber in 1871. It is a satire in verse directed against Cardinal Wolsey. There is a copy of the original edition in the British Museum Library. 3. 'An exhortation to the diligent studye of scripture, made by Erasmus Roterodamus, and translated into English, to which is appended an exposition unto the seaventh chapter of the first epistle to the Corinthians,' Marburg, 20 July 1529. 4. 'A proper dyalogue betwene a gentillman and a husbandman, eche complaynyng to other

their miserable calamitie through the ambition of the clergy,' 1530, Marburg (2 editions); 1863, London; reprinted by Arber in 1871. Copies of these editions are in the British Museum Library (see WRIGHT, *Letters on Suppression of Monasteries*, Camden Soc. p. 6). 5. 'A compendious olde treatyse howe that we ought to have ye Scripture in Englysshe,' Marburg, 1530 (2 editions); 1546 (?), London; in Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments,' 1563; Bristol, 1863; 1871, reprinted by Arber. Heber and Hazlitt also attribute to him some verses beginning 'I, playne Piers,' printed by Wynkyn de Worde, 4to, n.d. (*Handbook*, p. 473).

[Authorities as in text; Hazlitt's Handbook, pp. 473, 525, and Collections, i. 127, 366; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. lxxxviii, ii. 737; Arber's Introduction to Reprints, as above, with bibliography; Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 706-77, 717; Adolf Wolf's Introduction to his Vienna reprint of the 'Little Treatous' (Akademie der Wissenschaften, lxxvi. 391); Nasmyth's Cat. of Corpus Christi Coll. Camb. MSS. p. 333; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Tyndale's Works (Parker Soc.), passim; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr., and authorities there mentioned; cf. art. TINDAL, WILLIAM.] W. A. S.

ROY, WILLIAM (1726-1790), major-general royal engineers, son of John Roy (1697-1748), was born at Milton Head in Carluke parish, Lanarkshire, on 4 May 1726. He was baptised on 12 May, when Captain Walter Lockhart of Lee was a witness. His father and grandfather were both factors to the Gordons of Halleraig. The father was ordained an elder of the kirk on 3 July 1737, and died in 1748. William Roy and his brother James (*b.* 1730) were educated first at Carluke parish school, and afterwards at Lanark grammar school. James became a minister, and died at Prestonpans, Haddingtonshire, on 3 Sept. 1767, aged 37.

In 1746 William Roy was appointed an assistant to Lieutenant-colonel David Watson, who, as deputy quartermaster-general to the forces, was employed under the immediate orders of the Duke of Cumberland to carry out an extension of Marshal Wade's plan for the subjection of the clans by opening up communication through the Scottish highlands. Roy was occupied in 1747 in the construction of an encampment near Fort Augustus, and in superintending road-making by the troops. He aided Watson in preparing the map known as the Duke of Cumberland's map of the mainland of Scotland; but it would be more accurately described as a magnificent military sketch than as a cadastral survey. It was never engraved, and is now in the British Museum, in thirty-eight divisions, contained in eight cases, with

a small index map attached. Its revision and completion were contemplated in 1755, but prevented by the outbreak of war. At a later date the map was reduced by Watson and Roy, engraved in a single sheet by T. Chievos, and published as the king's map. Roy's love of archæology showed itself in the insertion of the names of Roman places and camps.

On 23 Dec. 1755 Roy, who had already received a commission in the 4th King's Own foot, was made a practitioner-engineer. A serious alarm of a French invasion caused the removal from Scotland of Watson and his two assistants—Roy and David Dundas (1735–1820) [q. v.]; the latter joined Roy in Scotland in 1752. They were now employed in making military reconnaissances of those parts of the country most exposed to attack. Roy's share mainly consisted of the coasts of Kent and Sussex. He was, however, so neat a draughtsman—as numerous drawings in the British Museum testify—that besides his own surveys, he frequently drew the maps of country surveyed by Watson and others. In 1757 Roy took part in the expedition against Rochefort under Sir John Mordaunt (1697–1780) [q. v.], and was present at the capture and demolition of the fortifications of the Isle d'Aix. He gave evidence before the general court-martial at the trial of Mordaunt.

On 17 March 1759 Roy was promoted to be sub-engineer and lieutenant, and on 10 Sept. the same year to be engineer and captain in the corps of engineers. Roy served under Lord George Sackville in Germany this year, and took part in the battle of Minden, 1 Aug. On 20 Aug. he was promoted in the infantry from captain-lieutenant of Brudenell's, or 4th foot, to be captain of a company in the corps of highlanders. In 1760 Roy gave evidence before the general court-martial at the trial of Lord George Sackville. During 1760 and 1761 Roy served in Germany as deputy quartermaster-general of the British force under the Marquis of Granby, and took part in all the operations in which that force was engaged. On 11 Nov. 1761 he was promoted major of foot, and appointed deputy quartermaster-general of the forces in South Britain. On 23 July 1762 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel in the army, returning to Germany to serve again under the Marquis of Granby as deputy quartermaster-general.

On the conclusion of peace in 1763 Roy was entrusted with a general survey of the whole island of Great Britain; but the scheme came to nothing. Roy went to Scotland in 1764, and collected material for his work on military antiquities.

On 19 July 1765 Roy was appointed by royal warrant to a new post, entitled surveyor-general of the coasts and engineer for making and directing military surveys in Great Britain. His new duties were in addition to those of deputy quartermaster-general to the forces and engineer-in-ordinary. In October he was sent to Dunkirk on special service, with an allowance of 3*l.* a day, to examine into the state of the demolitions which were being carried out under the treaties with France. Roy met at Dunkirk his colleagues, Colonels Desmaretz and Andrew Fraser. Their report upon the Mardyke channels, dated 15 Feb. 1766, and the plans of Dunkirk made by Fraser, are in the royal artillery library at Woolwich.

In 1766 Roy visited Ireland, and wrote 'A General Description of the South Part of Ireland, or Observations during a Short Tour in Ireland,' 1766. The work was not printed; the original manuscript is in the British Museum. In 1767 he became a fellow of the Royal Society of London, and he was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries.

In 1768 he seems to have visited Gibraltar, and next year he submitted to the master-general of the ordnance a report upon the defences of this fortress, with projects for their improvement. In September 1775 Roy visited Jersey and Guernsey to report on housing additional troops. On 29 Aug. 1777 he was promoted to be colonel in the army, and on 19 Oct. 1781 to be major-general. In 1782 Roy was examined by the public accounts commission on his experience in regard to expenditure in the last war in Germany when he was in charge of both the quartermaster-general's and the chief engineer's departments. On 1 Jan. 1783 Roy was appointed director and lieutenant-colonel of royal engineers, and shortly after was made a member of a committee on the defences of Chatham. On 16 Sept. Roy was promoted colonel in the royal engineers, and was appointed a member of the board on fortifications presided over by the Duke of Richmond. On 15 Nov. 1786 Roy became colonel of the 30th regiment of foot.

Roy occupied his leisure time in scientific and archæological pursuits. In 1778 he read a paper before the Royal Society, entitled 'Experiments and Observations made in Britain in order to obtain a Rule for measuring Heights with the Barometer.' It was published separately the same year. In 1783 Roy was employed by the English government to carry a series of triangles from London to Dover, and connect them with the triangulation already made between Paris

and the north coast of France, in order to determine the relative positions of the observatories of Paris and Greenwich. The scheme was suggested by the French government. Roy selected Hounslow Heath for a base line, which was measured in the summer of 1784 three times over by means of cased glass tubing, seasoned deal rods, and a coffered steel chain made by Ramsden, the length being 27,404 feet, and the discrepancy between the several measurements under three inches. This work took nearly three months, and excited considerable scientific interest, the king, the master-general of the ordnance, and many distinguished *savants* visiting Hounslow during its progress. The result of a remeasurement of the base on Hounslow Heath in 1791 by Captain Williams, Mudge, and Dalby was only 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ inches different from Roy's measurement, and the mean of the two was accepted as the true measurement.

In 1785 Roy contributed a paper to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society on the measurement of this base, which was separately published the same year in a quarto volume. On 30 Nov. he was presented with the Copley medal of the Royal Society for the skill with which he had conducted the measurement of the base line on Hounslow Heath, accompanied by a highly complimentary speech from the president. He also wrote a paper for the Royal Society, entitled 'An Account of the Mode professed to be followed in determining the Relative Situations of the Royal Observatories of Greenwich and Paris.' This was read in 1787, and published separately in the same year in a quarto volume.

In the summer of 1787 Roy carried his triangulation from the Hounslow base to the Kentish coast, and on 23 Sept. met the French commissioners at Dover, and, after a conference with them, the observations connecting the English with the French triangulations were made from both sides of the Channel. A base of verification, 28,535 feet long, was measured on Romney Marsh under Roy's direction, and found to differ only twenty-eight inches from its calculated length as determined by the triangulations of the Hounslow base. Roy continued in 1788 and the following year the observation of a great number of secondary triangles, which became the foundation of the topographical survey of Middlesex, Surrey, Sussex, and Kent. He wrote for the Royal Society 'An Account of the Trigonometrical Operations by which the Distance between the Meridians of the Royal Observatories of Greenwich and Paris has been determined;' but Roy's health had failed, and he was able to give it only

the leisure which illness and his military avocations permitted. In November 1789 he was obliged to go to Lisbon for the winter, returning to England in April 1790. He died suddenly at his house in Argyll Street, London, while correcting the proof-sheets of the above-mentioned paper, on 1 July 1790.

Roy left ready for the printer his 'Military Antiquities of the Romans in Britain, and particularly their Ancient System of Castrametation illustrated from Vestiges of the Camps of Agricola existing there.' His executors presented the manuscript to the Society of Antiquaries, who published it at the expense of the society, in a handsome folio volume, in 1793.

In addition to the works enumerated above, there are in the British Museum the following maps and plans drawn by Roy between 1752 and 1766: Roman Post at Ardoch; Culloden House; Roman Camp, Dalginross, Glenearn; Esk River; Kent, New Romney to North Foreland; Louisbourg; Milford Haven; Roman Temple at Netherby, Cumberland; Strathgeth Roman Post, near Innerpeffrey, Strathearn; Coast of Sussex; Southeast part of England; Country between Guildford and Canterbury; Hindhead to Cocking; Lewes Road from Croydon to Chailey; Country from Dorchester to Salisbury; Country from Gloucester to Pembroke; Marden Castle, near Dorchester.

In Sir Walter Scott's 'Antiquary' Jonathan Oldbuck of Monkbarns relates his discovery of the site of the final conflict between Agricola and the Caledonians, and reflects on Roy for having permitted the spot to escape his industry.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Parish Records of Carluke; Transactions of the Royal Society, vols. lxxvii. lxxv. lxxvii. lxxx. and lxxxv.; Dod's Ann. Reg. 1790; Gent. Mag. 1785 and 1790, vols. lv. and lx.; Weld's Hist. of the Royal Society; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vol. vii.; Cornwallis Correspondence, vol. i.; King's Warrants; European Mag. 1789, vol. xv.; Wright's Life of Wolfe; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Portlock's Life of Major-general Colby; White's Ordnance Survey of the United Kingdom; Society of Antiquaries, 1793.] R. H. V.

ROYDON, SIR MARMADUKE (1583-1646), merchant-adventurer, son of Ralph Roydon or Rawdon of Rawden Brandesby in Yorkshire, by Jane, daughter of John Brice of Stillington, was baptised at Brandesby on 20 March 1583. At sixteen years of age he went to London, where he was apprenticed to Daniel Hall, a Bordeaux

merchant, who sent him as his factor to France; this gave him a knowledge of French (cf. entries in *State Papers*, Dom. 1632, 18 April, 15 June, and 18 May). He returned to London about 1610 and was elected a common councilman. Soon afterwards he was presented with the freedom of the Clothworkers' Company, and made captain of the city militia. In 1614 he joined a mercantile venture to the New England coast, sending out two ships under Thomas Hunt and John Smith, which sailed from the Downs on 3 March 1614. Roydon was keenly interested in the discovery of the North-West Passage; he was one of the first settlers or 'planters' in Barbados, where he is said to have buried above 10,000*l*. He also adventured to other parts of the West Indies and to Spain, Turkey, and the Canaries in the old world. In 1628-9 he became M.P. for Aldborough; in the civil war he fought on the king's side, raised a regiment at his own cost, and took part in the defence of Basing House (1643). On 28 Dec. of the same year he was knighted. In 1645 he was made governor of Faringdon, Berkshire, where he died on 28 April 1646. In 1611, while a 'clothworker of All Hallows Barking,' he married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Thorowgood of Hoddesdon, Hertfordshire; his son Thomas fought as a colonel in the royal army, and after Marston Moor found an asylum in the Canaries. His nephew, Marmaduke Rawdon [q. v.], lived in his house for some years from 1626.

[Brown's *Genesis of U.S.A.* pp. 680, 988; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627, 1632, 1635, 1638-9, 1643; Foster's *Yorkshire Pedigrees*; *Life of Marmaduke Rawdon* (Camd. Soc.), pp. xvii, xxiii.] C. R. B.

ROYDON, MATTHEW (*f.* 1580-1622), poet, was possibly son of Owen Roydon who co-operated with Thomas Proctor in 1578 in the latter's 'Gorgeous Gallery of Gallant Inventions.' Owen Roydon signs commendatory verses addressed to the 'curious company of sycophantes; his initials, 'O. R.', are attached to the first poem in the work itself, and he doubtless was responsible for many of the pieces that immediately follow. There were Roydon families settled in Kent, Surrey, Essex, and Norfolk, but to which branch Owen and Matthew Roydon belonged is doubtful. The latter is doubtless identical with 'Mathew Royden' who graduated M.A. at Oxford on 7 July 1580. He was soon afterwards a prominent figure in literary society in London, and grew intimate with the chief poets of the day, including Sidney, Marlowe, Spenser, Lodge, and Chap-

man. His friendship with Sidney he commemorated in his 'Elegie, or Friends passion for his Astrophill,' a finely conceived poem on Sidney's death. It was first published in the 'Phoenix Nest,' 1593, and was printed with Spenser's 'Astrophel' in Spenser's 'Colin Clout,' 1595; and it reappears in all later editions of Spenser's works. In Nashe's 'Address to the gentlemen students of both universities,' prefixed to Greene's 'Arcadia' (1587), Roydon is mentioned with Thomas Achlow and George Peele as 'men living about London who are most able to provide poetry.' Roydon, Nashe proceeds, 'hath shewed himselfe singular in the immortall epitaph of his beloued "Astrophell," besides many other most absolute comike inuentions (made more publike by euery mans praise, then they can bee by my speech).' Francis Meres, in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598), describes Roydon as worthy of comparison with the great poets of Italy. Apart from his elegy on Sidney, the only other compositions by Roydon in print are some verses before Thomas Watson's 'Sonnets' (1581), and before Sir George Peckham's 'True Reporte' (1583).

Meanwhile Roydon fell under the fascination of Marlowe, and he, Harriot, and William Warner are mentioned among those companions of the dramatist who shared his freethinking proclivities (cf. *Harl. MS.* 7042 f. 206; and arts. MARLOWE, CHRISTOPHER, and RALEGH, SIR WALTER). Another of his literary friends, Chapman, dedicated to him his 'Shadow of Night' in 1594, and Ovid's 'Banquet of Sence' in 1595. In the former dedication Chapman recalls how he first learned from 'his good Mat' of the devotion to learning of the earls of Derby and Northumberland and of 'the heir of Hunsdon.' John Davies of Hereford addressed to Roydon highly complimentary verse in the appendix to his 'Scurge of Folly,' 1611.

In later life Roydon seems to have entered the service of Robert Radcliffe, fifth earl of Sussex, a patron of men of letters. Robert Armin [q. v.], when dedicating his 'Italian Taylor and his Boy' (1609) to Lady Haddington, the Earl of Sussex's daughter, refers to Roydon as 'a poetical light . . . which shines not in the world as it is wisht, but yet the worth of its lustre is known.' Armin expressed the hope that 'that pen-pleading poet, grave for years and knowledge, Maister Mathew Roidin,' may 'live andie beloued' in the Earl of Sussex's service. This friendly hope does not seem to have been realised. The poet fell on evil days in old age, and appealed for charity to Edward Allevyn, the actor and founder of Dulwich Hospital. From

Alleyne he received 8*d.* in 1618, and 6*d.* in 1622 (COLLIER, *Memoirs of Alleyne*, p. 155).

The poet should doubtless be distinguished from Matthew Roynon who became fourth minor canon in St. Paul's Cathedral in 1603, and was still holding the office in 1621.

[Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatun in Addit. MS. 24487 ff. 294-5; Armin's Nest of Ninnies (Shakespeare Soc. 1842), p. xviii; Brydges's *Restituta*, ii. 51-4.]

ROYLE, JOHN FORBES (1799-1858), surgeon and naturalist, only son of Captain William Henry Royle, in the service of the East India Company, was born at Cawnpore in 1799. His father dying while John was a child, the latter was educated at the Edinburgh high school, and was destined for the army; but while waiting at the East India Company's military academy at Addiscombe for an appointment, he became a pupil of Dr. Anthony Todd Thomson [q. v.], under whom he acquired so strong a taste for natural history, and especially botany, that he declined a military appointment. Having obtained his diploma, he became assistant surgeon in the service of the company. In 1819 he went out to Calcutta, was placed on the medical staff of the Bengal army, and stationed first at Dumdum, but was subsequently sent to various parts of Bengal and the North-West Provinces. In 1823 he was chosen superintendent of the garden at Saharanpore, having at the same time medical charge of the station at that place. With characteristic energy he in a short time effected salutary reforms in the administration of the garden. Unable to absent himself from his duties, he employed collectors, and brought together a valuable collection of economic plants. He examined the drugs sold at the bazaars in India, and identified them with the medicines used by the Greeks. Royle also undertook single-handed a series of meteorological observations, and obtained excellent data for determining the meteorological conditions of the climate, and for fixing one of the standard stations. In 1831 he returned to England with his collections. The results of his researches he published in his *Illustrations of the Botany and other Branches of the Natural History of the Himalayan Mountains*, 2 vols. 4to, London, 1839. Here he recommended the introduction of cinchona plants into India, and his suggestion was approved by the governor-general of India in 1852. Next year Royle drew up a valuable report on the subject, but it was not until 1860, two years after his death, that the scheme was carried out by Sir Clements

Markham (MARKHAM, *Peruvian Bark*, pp. 72, 80-3).

In 1837, on the retirement of Dr. John Ayrton Paris [q. v.], Royle was appointed professor of materia medica in King's College, London. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1837, and of the Linnean Society in 1833, and served on their councils. He was also elected a fellow, and acted as secretary, of the Geological and of the Royal Horticultural societies. He was one of the founders of the Philosophical Club in 1847.

A warm and active supporter of industrial exhibitions, he was one of the commissioners for the city of London in the 1851 exhibition, and was selected to superintend the oriental department of the Paris exhibition of 1855, when he was made an officer of the Legion of Honour.

In 1838 a special department of correspondence relating to vegetable productions had been founded at the East India House in London, and placed under Royle's charge. The formation and arrangement of the technical museum in connection with this undertaking he had just completed at his death, which took place on 2 Jan. 1858, at Heathfield Lodge, Acton. Royle married, about 1837, a daughter of Edward Solly.

As a botanist, Royle's careful and laborious habits and accuracy of observation gave authority to his writings. He was especially successful as a writer on technical subjects.

In addition to the work already named, Royle was author of: 1. 'An Essay on the Antiquity of Hindoo Medicine,' &c., 8vo, London, 1837; German translation, Cassel, 1839. 2. 'Essay on the Productive Resources of India,' 8vo, London, 1840. 3. 'Medical Education: a Lecture,' &c., 16mo, London, 1845. 4. 'A Manual of Materia Medica and Therapeutics,' 16mo, London, 1847. 5. 'On the Culture and Commerce of Cotton in India and elsewhere,' &c., 8vo, London, 1851. 6. 'The Arts and Manufactures of India' (one of the 'Lectures on the Results of the Great Exhibition,' Ser. 1), 8vo, London, 1852. 7. 'Lecture on Indian Fibres fit for Textile Fabrics,' 8vo, London, 1854. 8. 'The Fibrous Plants of India fitted for Cordage,' &c., 8vo, London, 1855. 9. 'Review of the Measures which have been adopted in India for the improved Culture of Cotton,' 8vo, London, 1857. He also contributed many papers on similar subjects and on natural history to scientific publications between 1831 and 1851, and wrote articles for the 'Penny Cyclopædia' and Kitto's 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature.'

[Proc. of Royal Soc. ix. 547; Proc. of Linn. Soc. 1858, p. xxxi; Imp. Dict. Univ. Biogr.;

Brit. Mus. Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat.; Dodwell and Myles's Army Lists; English Cyclopædia; Britten and Boulger's English Botanists.]

B. B. W.

ROYSTON, RICHARD (1599–1686), bookseller to Charles I, Charles II, and James II, born in 1599, was charged by John Wright, parliamentary printer, on 31 July 1645, as being the 'constant factor for all scandalous books and papers against the proceedings of parliament' (*House of Lords Papers*, ap. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. pp. 71–2). Royston was confined to the Fleet prison, and petitioned on 15 Aug. for release (*ib.* p. 74). In 1646 he published Francis Quarles's 'Judgment and Mercie for afflicted Soules,' and wrote and signed the dedication addressed to Charles I. In 1648 appeared, 'printed for R. Royston in Ivie Lane,' the first edition of *Εἰκὼν Βασιλική*, of which about fifty impressions were issued within six months (cf. ALMACK, *Bibliography of the King's Book*, 1896, and art. GAUDEN, JOHN). On 23 May 1649 Royston had entered to him in the register of the Company of Stationers 'The Papers which passed at Newcastle betwixt his sacred Majesty and Mr. Henderson concerning the change of church government' (E. ALMACK, p. 18). He was examined in October 1649 for publishing a 'virulent and scandalous pamphlet,' and bound in sureties to 'make appearance when required and not to print or sell any unlicensed and scandalous books and pamphlets' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, pp. 362, 524). He came before the council of state again in 1653 for a similar offence (*ib.* 1653–4, pp. 191, 195, 437). On 29 Nov. 1660 Charles granted to him the monopoly of printing the works of Charles I, in testimony of his fidelity and loyalty, and 'of the great losses and troubles he hath sustained in the printing and publishing of many messages and papers of our said Blessed Father, especially those most excellent discourses and soliloquies by the name of *Εἰκὼν Βασιλική*' (ALMACK, pp. 119, 137). On 6 May 1663 Charles II took the unusual course of addressing a letter to the Company of Stationers to request the admission as an assistant of 'Mr. R. Royston, an ancient member of this company and his Majesty's bookseller, but not of the livery' (*ib.* p. 20). As king's bookseller Royston caused the stock of Richard Alleine's 'Vindicie Pietatis' (1664, &c.) to be seized in 1665 for being published without license, but afterwards purchased the stock as waste-paper from the royal kitchen, bound the copies, and sold them. For this he was reprimanded by the privy council (TIMPERLEY, *Encyclopædia*, p.

543). Royston had a further proof of the goodwill of the king on 29 Sept. 1666, when he had a grant of 300*l.* in compassion for losses sustained in the late fire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666–7, p. 167).

'Orthodox Roystone,' as Dunton calls him (*Life and Errors*, 1818, i. 292), was master of the Company of Stationers in 1673 and 1674, and bequeathed plate to the company. He died in 1686 in his eighty-sixth year, and was buried in Christ Church, Newgate Street. An inscription in the south aisle of the church describes him as 'bookseller to three kings,' and also commemorates his granddaughter Elizabeth and daughter Mary (*d.* 1698), who married Richard Chiswell the elder [q. v.], the bookseller.

[Timperley's *Encyclopædia*, 1842, pp. 543, 569; Wood's *Athene Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. iv.; Nichols's *Lit. Anecdotes*, i. 522, 524, iii. 598; cf. art. QUARLES, FRANCIS.] H. R. T.

RUADHAN (*d.* 585[?]), Irish saint, son of Fergus, was a native of the south of Ireland, and seventh in descent from Eoghan Mor, son of Oilioll Olum, king of Munster. He studied at Clonard, co. Meath, in the school of St. Finnian [q. v.], and his chief fellow-students were Ciaran [q. v.] of Clonmacnoise, Ciaran [q. v.] of Saigir, Columba [q. v.] of Iona, Brandan of Birr, and Cainnech. Ruadhan's place was after Cainnech (*De Tribus Ordinibus Sanctorum Hiberniæ e codice Salmanticensi*, col. 164; *Acta Sancti Finniani*, col. 200). After wandering for a time, he settled in a wood from which a wild boar had darted out on his approach, and there founded the religious community of Lothra. The ruins of a Dominican abbey which succeeded his foundation may still be seen there, about three miles from the Shannon, in the barony of Lower Ormond, co. Tipperary. St. Brandan of Birr was so near that each saint could hear the other's bell, and Brandan consented to remove. Ruadhan perambulated the country bell in hand, and was reported to have raised the dead (cap. 5), healed the sick (cap. 6), discovered hidden treasure (cap. 6), fed his community miraculously (cap. 11), imparted a knowledge of medicine by his blessing (cap. 9), and performed many other wonders. His protection of a fugitive who had slain, after just provocation, the herald of Diarmait Mac Cearbhaill, king of Ireland, led to a dispute with the king, who carried the malefactor to Tara from Lothra, where he was in sanctuary. Ruadhan and his community followed, and the king and saint entered upon a disputation, in which each cursed the other four times. The saint's second imprecation was that Tara

should, after Diarmait's time, be abandoned for ever. In the end the king agreed to give back the fugitive to Ruadhan on payment of an eric for his herald of thirty horses. All the Irish chronicles agree that Tara was never occupied after the time of Diarmait Mac Cearbhaill, while the extensive earthworks still visible there, as well as the universal agreement of Irish literature on the point, prove that up to that period it had long been the seat of the chief king of Ireland. The reign of Diarmait Mac Cearbhaill was the time of the first epidemics of Cron Chonaill, afterwards called Buidhe Chonaill, which was probably the oriental plague. Great multitudes died of it, and its ravages may account for the abandonment of Tara at that time. In later literature it is generally attributed to the curse of Ruadhan. Dramatic accounts of the proceedings of Ruadhan and the other saints at Tara on this occasion, and their fasting against the king, are to be found in the story of Aedh Baclamh in the 'Book of MacCarthy Riach' (Lismore), a manuscript of the fifteenth century, and in the 'Life of St. Molaissi,' in a sixteenth-century manuscript (Addit. 18205 in the British Museum), both of which are printed, with translations by S. H. O'Grady, in 'Silva Gadelica.' The life of Ruadhan in the 'Codex Salmanticensis' represents him as in occasional communication with his contemporary, Columba. He died at Lothra, and his abbots were known as his successors. His feast is kept on 15 April.

[Martyrology of Donegal, ed. O'Donovan and Reeves, 1864; Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ ex codice Salmanticensi, ed. De Smedt and De Backer, 1888; S. H. O'Grady's *Silva Gadelica*, 1892; Lives of Saints from the Book of Lismore, ed. W. Stokes (sub. Findian), 1890; Book of Leinster, facsimile, Dublin, 1880; Book of Ballymote, photograph, Dublin, 1887; *Annala Rioghachta Eireann*, ed. O'Donovan, vol. i.; G. Petrie's *History and Antiquities of Tara*, 1839; Colgan's *Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ*, vols. i. ii. Louvain, 1645 and 1647.] N. M.

RUD, THOMAS (1668-1733), antiquary, baptised at Stockton on 2 Jan. 1667-8, was son of Thomas Rud (1641-1719), curate of Stockton, afterwards vicar of Norton and rector of Long Newton, all in the county of Durham, who married at Stockton, on 13 Nov. 1666, Alice, daughter of Thomas Watson of Stockton. From Durham grammar school he was admitted as subsizar at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 2 Feb. 1683-4, and graduated B.A. 1687, M.A. 1691. From 1697 to 1699 he was the master of his old school at Durham, and from 1699 to 1710 he was head master at Newcastle grammar school and

master of St. Mary's Hospital. In 1707 he printed at Cambridge a Latin syntax and prosody compiled for the use of his scholars.

In 1711 Rud returned to Durham, where he was instituted to the vicarage of St. Oswald (1 Sept.); he received in the same year the posts of lecturer of holy-day sermons in the cathedral and librarian to the dean and chapter. He was promoted in 1725 to the vicarage of Northallerton, and held with it, from June 1729, the rectory of Washington, co. Durham. He was collated, on 9 July 1728, as prebendary of the fifth stall at Ripon collegiate church, and retained these preferments until his death. He died on 17 March 1732-3. His wife was Isabel, daughter of Cuthbert Hendry of Shincliffe, near Durham, and they had several children.

Rud compiled with much labour and learning, and with beautiful penmanship, a catalogue of the manuscripts at Durham Cathedral, which he completed at North Allerton on 15 Sept. 1727. It was printed for the dean and chapter under the editorship of the Rev. James Raine [q. v.], and with an appendix by him, in 1825. To Rud Raine owed much of the material embodied in the latter's 'Catalogi veteres Librorum Eccl. Cathedralis Dunelm.' (Surtees Soc. 1838).

To Thomas Bedford's edition of the treatise of Symeon of Durham, 'De exordio atque procursu Dunhelmensis ecclesie' (1732), there was prefixed a Latin dissertation (pp. i-xxxv) by Rud, proving, in opposition to the views of Selden, that Symeon of Durham, and not Turgot, was its author. Rud's copy of this work, with the errors of the press corrected, and with some important additions, ultimately passed to Dr. Raine (Surtees Soc. vii. 149-50). Rud contributed to the two volumes of 'Miscellaneous Observations upon Authors, Ancient and Modern,' which were edited by Dr. Jortin in 1731-2, several articles signed T. R., chiefly relating to the Arundelian marbles. A copy of Beza's New Testament (1582), at the British Museum, has many manuscript notes by Rud.

[Halkett and Laing's *Anon. Lit.* ii. 1625-8; Ripon Church Memorials, ii. 315-16 (Surtees Soc. 1886); Preface to *Cat. of Durham MSS.* 1825 (by Rev. W. N. Darnell); Surtees's *Durham*, vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 107 (pedigree of family); Brand's *Newcastle*, i. 84, 95; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit. History*, v. 121-2; information from Dr. Aldis Wright.] W. P. C.

RUDBORNE or **RODEBURNE**, THOMAS (*d.* 1442), bishop of St. Davids, probably a native of Rodbourne, Wiltshire, was educated at Merton College, Oxford,

where he was bursar 1399–1400, and was proctor of the university in 1399 and 1401. In 1411 he was with others appointed by the university to examine the doctrines of Wiclif, and was presented to the living of Deeping, Lincolnshire. Having been colated to the archdeaconry of Sudbury in 1413, he the same year exchanged that office for the deanery of the collegiate church of Tamworth. He was elected warden of Merton in 1416, and apparently resigned the following year, when he accompanied Henry V to Normandy as one of his chaplains. In 1419 he was admitted prebendary of Sarum, and in 1420 was elected chancellor of the university of Oxford. Being provided by papal bull to the bishopric of St. Davids in 1433, he was consecrated on 31 Jan. 1434. In 1436 Henry VI, whose chaplain he was, nominated him for election to the see of Ely, but the monks would not elect him. He built the tower over the gate of Merton College, and gave books to the library and to the library of the university. He died in 1442. His character is said to have been good and his manners affable, and he is described as an eminent divine, mathematician, and historian. He was a correspondent of Thomas Netter or Walden [q. v.] The works attributed to him are a book of letters to Thomas Netter (Waldensis) and others, to which a reference is made by his namesake Thomas Rudborne (*f.* 1460) [q. v.], monk of St. Swithun's, Winchester, in the 'Prologus in Historiam suam Minorem' (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 287), and a chronicle not now known to exist.

[Brodrick's Mem. of Merton Coll. pp. 16, 38, 158, 221 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Godwin, *De Præsulibus Angl.* p. 583; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Anglic.* i. 297, ii. 492, ed. Hardy; Wood's *Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford*, i. ii. 917, ed. Gutch; Bale's *Scriptt. cent. vii.* 53; Pits, *De Angliæ Scriptt.* p. 599; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 645.] W. H.

RUDBORNE, THOMAS (*f.* 1460), historian, was a monk of St. Swithun's, Winchester, and not, as Bale and others following him state, of the monastery of Hyde or Newminster. His date is fixed by references in his works (see OUDIN, *De Scriptt. Eccles.* iii. cols. 2722–5). He states that he was allowed to use the records of Durham Cathedral through the courtesy of Robert Neville (1404–1457) [q. v.], who was bishop there between 1438 and 1457. He alludes to his namesake, Thomas Rudborne (*d.* 1442) [q. v.], the bishop of St. David's, but no relationship has been traced between them.

He was author of: 1. 'Annales Breves Ecclesie Wintoniensis a Bruto ad Henricum

VI regem.' This was written in 1440, and was apparently a sketch, and not an epitome, of his larger work, the 'Historia Major.' It was extant in Cotton MS. Galba A. xv., of which only a few unintelligible fragments now remain. Wharton called it the 'Historia Minor,' and used it to fill in some of the blanks in the 'Historia Major.' 2. 'Historia Major, lib. v.,' which was completed in 1454, and printed by Wharton in his 'Anglia Sacra,' i. 179–286, from two manuscripts, one being Cod. 183 in Lambeth Library, and the other in Corpus Christi Library, Cambridge; neither of these manuscripts is perfect, and Wharton's edition ends with the reign of Stephen. Distinct from both of these appears to be 3. 'Chronica Thomæ Rudborn monachi ecclesie Wintoniensis a Bruto ad annum 18 Henrici III' [1234], a copy of which, in a sixteenth-century hand, is extant in Cotton MS. Nero A. xvii.; this manuscript was compiled by the author, at the request of his fellow-monks, from the works of Gildas, Beda, Geoffrey of Monmouth, Matthew Paris, Thomas Rudborne, bishop of St. David's, whose chronicle is now lost, and other writers. According to Bernard, a copy of it was No. 25 among the manuscripts of Sir Simonds D'Ewes [q. v.] Oudin also states that among the Ashmolean manuscripts was 'Additio Chronice Wintoniensis per fratrem Thomam Rudborn monachum S. Swithini, scilicet, Genealogia comitum Warwicensium;' but the only work of Rudborne's now extant in that collection is 'Appendix e Thoma Rudborn de rege Oswio et fundatione eccl. Lichefeld' (BLACK, *Cat. Ashmolean MSS.* p. 770). In Cotton MS. Claudius B. vii. i. is 'Excerpta e Breviario Chronicorum Thomæ Rudborn monachi Wintoniensis de Matilda filia Malcolm regis Scotorum.' Rudborne's must be distinguished from the earlier 'Annales de Wintonia,' printed by H. R. Luard in the Rolls Series.

[Oudin gives a long disquisition on Rudborne's works in his *Scriptt. Eccl.* iii. cols. 2722–5; Leland's *Comment. de Scriptt.*; Bale, vii. 95; Pits, p. 668; Fabricius's *Bibl. Latinitatis Mediæ ævi*, vi. 728; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* pp. 645–6; Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i. pp. xxvi–xxviii, 179–286; Cave's *Scriptt. Eccl.* ii. ii. 161; Bernard's *Cat. of MSS. passim*; Cat. Cottonian MSS.; Black's *Cat. Ashmolean MSS.*; Hardy's *Descr. Cat. of Materials*; *Annales de Wintonia*, ed. Luard, pp. xiv, 25, and *Liber de Hyda*, ed. Edwards, pp. xxiv, xxvi, xxxix, xli, in *Rolls Ser.*; *Chevalier's Répertoire*; Chalmers's *Biogr. Dict.*; *Darling's Cyclop. of Bibl. Lit.*] A. F. P.

RUDD, ANTHONY (1549?–1615), bishop of St. David's, born in Yorkshire in 1549 or 1550, was admitted *socius minor* at Trinity

College, Cambridge, on 6 Sept. 1569, and *socius major* on 7 April 1570, having graduated B.A. 1566-7 and M.A. 1570. He became B.D. 1577, and incorporated in that degree at Oxford on 9 July of the same year. He proceeded D.D. at Cambridge in 1583. He was installed dean of Gloucester on 10 Jan. 1584. Rudd was chosen bishop of St. David's early in 1594. He was consecrated by Whitgift at Lambeth on 9 June 1594, when his age was stated to be forty-five. He was 'a most excellent preacher, whose sermons were very acceptable to Queen Elizabeth,' and the queen on one occasion, after hearing him preach, told Whitgift to tell him that he should be his successor in the archbishopric. Whitgift gave Rudd the queen's message, and though 'too mortified a man intentionally to lay a train to blow up this archbishop-designed,' he assured the bishop of St. David's that the queen best liked 'plain sermons, which came home to her heart' (FULLER, *Church History*, bk. x. p. 69). When Rudd next preached, in 1596, he alluded to the queen's age, her wrinkles, and the approach of death, whereat her majesty was highly displeased, and he lost all chance of further preferment.

In his administration of his diocese he 'wrought much on the Welsh by his wisdom and won their affection;' but he built up a property for his children by his thrift and by leases of ecclesiastical property (FULLER; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 10 Jan. 1598). He was one of the bishops summoned to the Hampton Court conference. He opposed the oath framed against simony in the convocation of 1604, on the ground that the patron, as well as the clerk, should be obliged to take it (FULLER, *Church History*, x. 28). He supplied the government from time to time with evidence touching the recusants in his diocese (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 2 Nov. 1611). He died on 7 March 1614-15, leaving three sons—Antony, Robert, and Richard—and was buried with his wife, Anne Dalton, in the church of Llangathen, Carmarthenshire (in which parish he had purchased 'a good estate'), where a fine tomb, with life-size figures, commemorates them both. His will, dated 25 Jan. 1614, leaves many charitable bequests. The Llangathen estate continued in his family till 1701.

Rudd published four sermons preached at court before Queen Elizabeth.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxonienses* and *Fasti*; Baker MSS., Trinity College, Cambridge; State Papers, Dom.; Fuller's *Church History*; Register of the University of Oxford, ed. Andrew Clark; Browne Willis's *Survey of the Cathedral Church of St.*

David, 1717; Archdeacon Yardley's MS. *Menævia Sacra*, and other manuscripts belonging to the Chapter of St. David's Cathedral.]

W. H. H.

RUDD, SAYER (*d.* 1757), divine, was assistant in 1716, 'when very young,' to the baptist church at Glasshouse Street, London. Later he was a member of Edward Wallen's church at Maze Pond, Southwark. There he was publicly set apart for the ministry, with laying on of hands, on 2 July 1725, as successor to Thomas Dewhurst at Turner's Hall, Philpot Lane, London. In 1727 the congregation of the baptist chapel in Devonshire Square was united with his own, which removed to Devonshire Square. In April 1733 he became much unsettled in mind, and applied to his congregation for leave to visit Paris. This being refused, he 'took French leave.' At this time he offered his services as preacher to the quakers, apparently having failed to grasp their leading principle of unpaid ministry. He then applied to the lord chancellor for admission into the established church, but his ambition being beyond the living of 60*l.* per annum, which was offered him, he finally studied midwifery under Grégoire and Dussé of Paris, and proceeded to the degree of M.D. at Leyden. On returning to London he had some practice, and attended and took down in shorthand the lectures of Sir Richard Manningham [q. v.] One of these, 'The certain Method to know the Disease,' he published at London in 1742, 4to.

Meanwhile the Calvinistic baptist board accused him of unitarianism, and issued a minute against him. He defended himself in three 'Letters,' published 1734, 1735, and 1736, and in 'Impartial Reflections,' London, 1735, 8vo. The board, which met at Blackwell's Coffee House, Queen Street, disowned him on 26 Feb. 1735. He then preached for two years at a church built for him in Snow's Fields by Mrs. Ginn. After her death in 1738 he conformed to the established church, and was presented by Archbishop Potter to the living of Walmer, Kent, and in 1752 to the vicarage of Westwell in the same county. He then lived near Deal, and kept a school. Rudd died at Deal on 6 May 1757.

Besides many separate sermons he published: 1. 'An Elegiac Essay on the Death of John Noble,' London, 1730, 8vo. 2. 'Poems on the Death of Thomas Hollis,' London, 1731, 8vo. 3. 'An Essay towards a New Explication of the Doctrines of the Resurrection, Millennium, and Judgment,' London, 1734, 8vo. 4. 'Six Sermons on the Existence of Christ's Human Spirit or Soul,' 1740, 8vo.

5. 'Defense of the Plain Account of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper by Bishop Hoadley,' London, 1748, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1752, 8vo. 6. 'The Negative of that Question whether the Archangel Michael, &c. In a Letter to Robert Clayton, the Bishop of Clogher,' London, 1753, 8vo. 7. 'Prodomus, or Observations on the English Letters. An attempt to reform our Alphabet and regulate our Spelling,' London, 1755, 8vo.

[Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, i. 145, 439, iv. 42, 280-2; Christian Examiner, vi. 95; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, iv. 175; works above mentioned; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 820g; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iv. 189-99; Gent. Mag. 1757, p. 241.] C. F. S.

RUDD, THOMAS (1584?-1656), captain, military engineer, and mathematician, eldest son of Thomas Rudd of Higham Ferrars, Northamptonshire, was born in 1583 or 1584. He served during his earlier years as a military engineer in the Low Countries, where he distinguished himself. On 10 July 1627 Charles I, having sent for him, appointed him 'chief engineer of all castles, forts, and fortifications within Wales,' at a salary of 240*l.* per annum. Subsequently he was appointed the king's principal engineer for fortifications, and in 1635 he visited Portsmouth in this capacity to settle a question between the governor and the admiralty as to the removal of some naval buildings which interfered with proposed fortifications. In 1638 he visited Guernsey and Jersey at the request of the governors, the Earl of Danby and Sir Thomas Jermyn, to survey the castles in those islands and report upon them to the board of ordnance.

In February of the following year Rudd petitioned the board of ordnance for the payment of arrears of salary, amounting to over 1,300*l.* In June the board recommended the petition for the favourable consideration of the council, mentioning Rudd's services in commendatory terms, and observing that, 'notwithstanding his old age, he was still willing to hazard his life in the king's service.' In April, having been employed in making a survey of the Portsmouth defences, he recommended that they should be reconstructed at an estimated cost of 4,956*l.*

In June Rudd went to Dover to superintend the repairs to the harbour and to the Archcliffe bulwark or fort, and in October he reported to the council that the works were delayed for want of funds, and suggested that the revenues of the harbour, as well as the dues, should be devoted to the maintenance of the harbour and fort. To this the council assented on 29 May 1640, and on 31 Dec. fol-

lowing directed all mayors, sheriffs, and justices to impress workmen in and about London and elsewhere for the works at Dover, which had been intrusted to Rudd.

In October 1640 Rudd went to Portsmouth to finish the fortifications, on the special application of Colonel Goring, the governor, and he divided his attention during 1641 between Portsmouth and Dover. The work at Portsmouth was retarded for want of funds, and in January 1642 the governor demanded stores, and leave to use materials for fortification, according to Rudd's survey of the previous year. Rudd served as chief engineer on the royalist side throughout the civil war, and in 1655 his estate at Higham Ferrars was decimated on an assessment for the payment of the militia, as a punishment for his adherence to the royalist cause. He died in 1656, aged 72, and was buried in Higham Ferrars church, where several epitaphs composed by himself were inscribed on his tomb. Rudd was thrice married: first, to Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Castle of Glatton, Huntingdonshire; secondly, to Margaret, daughter of Edward Doyley of Overbury Hall, Suffolk; and thirdly, to Sarah, daughter of John Rolt of Milton Ernes, Bedfordshire. He left an only daughter, Judith, by his third wife; she married, first a kinsman, Anthony Rudd, and secondly, Goddard Pemberton, and died on 23 March 1680 (BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 176-7).

Rudd was the author of 'Practical Geometry,' in two parts, London, 1650, and 'Euclides Elements of Geometry, the first six Books in a compendious form contrasted and demonstrated, whereunto is added the Mathematical Preface of Mr. John Dee,' small 4to, London, 1651. He wrote the supplement to 'The Compleat Body of the Art Military,' by Lieutenant-colonel Richard Elton, London, 1650, fol.; 2nd edit. 1659. This supplement consists of six chapters, dealing with the duties of officers, the marching of troops and the art of gunnery. Sir James Turner, in his 'Pallas Armata' (1683), refers to another work by Rudd, in which he treats of the first use of the spade in sieges; but this cannot be traced.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Calendar of State Papers, Dom., 1634-42; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, Occasional Papers Series, vol. xiii.; Conolly Papers; Turner's Pallas Armata, 1683; List of Delinquent Estates decimated within the County of Northampton, 1656.] R. H. V.

RUDDER, SAMUEL (d. 1801), topographer, was born at Cirencester, Gloucestershire, where he carried on business as a

printer. For many years he collected materials for a new history to supersede 'The Ancient and Present State of Gloucestershire' (1712) of Sir R. Atkyns. He issued proposals for the publication of his book in 1767, but W. Herbert brought out a new edition (1768) of Atkyns's work to forestall him. Rudder printed as a specimen of his proposed history 'The History of the Parish and Abbey of Hales' (1768), and in 1779 published his 'New History of Gloucestershire' (Cirencester, folio). Horace Walpole, in writing to Cole the antiquary, 27 Dec. 1779, says that Rudder's 'additions to Sir R. Atkyns make it the most sensible history of a county we have had yet' (*Letters*, 1858, vii. 299, see also pp. 280, 337). 'The History and Antiquities of Gloucester' (Cirencester, 1781, 8vo) is taken from Rudder's larger work, as is also his 'History of the Ancient Town of Cirencester' (1800, 2nd edit.) In 1763 first appeared his 'History of Fairford Church,' of which the tenth edition is dated 1785.

Rudder died 15 March 1801, at Chelsea.

[Gent. Mag. 1801, i. 285; Nichols's Illustrations, vi. 397; Upeott's Bibl. Account of English Topogr. 1818, i. 250-3.] H. R. T.

RUDDIMAN, THOMAS (1674-1757), philologist, born in October 1674 in the parish of Boyndie, Banffshire, was son of James Ruddiman, tenant of the farm of Raggel, a strong royalist, and of Margaret, daughter of Andrew Simpson, a neighbouring farmer. Ruddiman gained considerable proficiency in classical studies at the parish school under George Morison, and when he was sixteen he left home, without informing his parents, to compete at Aberdeen for the annual prize given at King's College for classical learning. On his journey he was robbed by gypsies; but persevering in his purpose, he gained the prize, and, having obtained a bursary, began his studies under Professor William Black in November 1690. He graduated M.A. on 21 June 1694, and soon afterwards was chosen tutor to the son of Robert Young of Auldbar, Forfarshire. He was next appointed schoolmaster at Laurencekirk, Kincardineshire, partly by Young's aid; and there, in 1699, Dr. Archibald Pitcairne (1652-1713) [q. v.], who happened to stay at the village inn, made his acquaintance, and promised to help him if he came to Edinburgh.

On Ruddiman's arrival at Edinburgh early in 1700, Pitcairne procured him employment in the Advocates' Library, where he was engaged in arranging books and copying papers. On 2 May 1702 he was made

assistant librarian, at a salary of *8l. 6s. 8d.* a year. His employers were so well satisfied that at the end of 1703 they gave him an extra allowance of *50l. Scots*. Ruddiman also earned money by copying documents for the Glasgow University, by teaching and receiving boarders, and by revising works for the booksellers. He received *3l.* for thus assisting through the press Sir Robert Sibbald's 'Introductio ad Historiam Rerum a Romanis gestarum,' and *5l.* for like aid given to Sir Robert Spottiswood's 'The Practiques of the Law of Scotland.' In 1707 he also became a book auctioneer, dealing chiefly in learned works and schoolbooks; and in the same year he published an edition of Florence Wilson's 'De Animi Tranquillitate Dialogus,' with a new preface and life of Wilson. This was followed in 1709 by an edition of Arthur Johnston's 'Cantici Solomonis Paraphrasis Poetica,' dedicated to Pitcairne, who presented Ruddiman with a silver cup.

In 1710 Ruddiman saw through the press a new folio edition of Gawin Douglas's translation of Virgil's '*Æneid*,' with an elaborate glossary by himself. For his labours in connection with the undertaking he received *8l. 6s. 8d.* He applied for the rectorship of Dundee grammar school in 1711, but was induced to remain at the Advocates' Library by the offer of an additional salary of *30l. 6s. 8d.* After assisting in preparing editions of the works of Drummond of Hawthornden (1711), Abercromby's 'Martial Achievements of the Scots Nation' (1711), and John Forrest's 'Latin Vocabulary' (1713), Ruddiman published his 'Rudiments of the Latin Tongue,' 1714, a book which passed through fifteen editions in his lifetime, and supplanted all previous works of the kind. On the death of Pitcairne he negotiated the sale of his friend's library to Peter the Great, and published, on a single sheet, verses 'In Obitum A. Pitcairni,' 1713.

Ruddiman's next undertaking was an edition of George Buchanan's works, in two folio volumes, 'Buchanani Opera Omnia,' 1715, collected for the first time. In his Latin biographical introduction, Ruddiman adversely criticised Buchanan's character and political views, a course which involved him in a long controversy. A 'Society of the Scholars of Edinburgh, to vindicate that incomparably learned and pious author [Buchanan] from the calumny of Mr. Thomas Ruddiman,' was started; but their proposal to bring out a correct edition of Buchanan under Burman's editorship was not carried out. In the meantime Ruddiman added the printer's business in 1715 to his other occupations, and admitted

his younger brother, Walter (1687-1770), who had been working with the printer Freebairn since 1706, as a partner. The first book printed by the new firm was the second volume of Abercromby's 'Martial Achievements,' 1715, and Ruddiman not infrequently edited or revised the works which he printed. He mainly devoted himself to schoolbooks and works having a ready sale. In 1718 he took an active part in founding a literary society in Edinburgh, which included the masters of the high school, and afterwards Henry Home, Lord Kames, and other eminent persons. Ruddiman helped Thomas Hearne in preparing his edition of Fordun's 'Scotichronicon,' 1722, and Hearne referred to him in the preface as his 'learned friend.' His reputation for scholarship caused him to be employed in translating into Latin various public papers; and his notebooks show that by 1736 his capital had increased to 1,985*l*.

Ruddiman had begun, in 1724, to print the revived 'Caledonian Mercury' for its proprietor, Rolland, and in 1729 he acquired the whole interest in that paper, which continued in his family until 1772. This periodical was an organ of Prince Charles Edward during the rising of 1745 (*History of the 'Mercurius Caledonius,'* Edinburgh, 1861). In 1728 Ruddiman and James Davidson were appointed printers to the university of Edinburgh, the patent running until the death of the survivor; and in 1730 Ruddiman, on the death of John Spottiswood, became chief librarian to the Society of Advocates, which he had so long served as assistant. The promotion, however, was not accompanied by any increase in salary.

In 1742 he brought out, with the assistance of Walter Goodall (1706?-1766) [q.v.], the first volume of a catalogue of the Advocates' Library. On 13 Aug. 1739 Ruddiman resigned half of the printing business to his son Thomas, and about the same time bought, for 300*l*., a house in Parliament Square, close to the Advocates' Library. William Lauder's 'Collection of Sacred Poems,' 1739, contained three poems by Ruddiman, besides notes. In the same year he wrote a lengthy introduction for James Anderson's 'Selectus Diplomatum et Numismatum Scotiæ Thesaurus.' A translation of this introduction was published separately in 1773. In 1740 he wrote, but did not print, 'Critical Remarks upon Peter Burman's Notes on Ovid's Works,' and in 1742 he published a sermon on Psalm xi. 7 by John Scott, D.D., with a preface by himself urging the need of genuine devotion.

During the troubles of 1745 Ruddiman

lived in retirement in the country, and published 'A Vindication of Mr. George Buchanan's Paraphrase of the Book of Psalms from the Objections raised against it by William Benson, esq.' [see BENSON, WILLIAM, 1682-1754]. He also prepared a 'Pars Tertia' of his 'Grammaticæ Latiniæ Institutiones,' but did not print it, fearing that the sale would not cover the expenses. An abstract of this work was afterwards added to the 'Shorter Grammar.'

In the meantime Ruddiman had become involved in a controversy with the Rev. George Logan [q.v.] on the subject of hereditary succession to the throne, arising out of Ruddiman's Jacobitical notes to Buchanan. Logan's 'Treatise on Government, showing that the Right of the Kings of Scotland to the Crown was not strictly and absolutely hereditary, against . . . the learned antiquarian, Mr. Thomas Ruddiman,' appeared in 1746, and was followed by Ruddiman's 'An Answer to the Rev. Mr. George Logan's late "Treatise on Government,"' 1747. Logan's reply, 'The Finishing Stroke, or Mr. Ruddiman self-condemned,' was answered by Ruddiman's 'Dissertation concerning the Competition for the Crown of Scotland between Lord Robert Bruce and Lord John Baliol,' 1748. In April and May 1749 Logan brought out 'The Doctrine of the Jure-Divino-ship of Hereditary indefeasible monarchy enquired into and exploded, in a letter to Mr. Thomas Ruddiman,' and 'A Second Letter from Mr. George Logan to Mr. Thomas Ruddiman.' In May Ruddiman's friend, John Love (1695-1750) [q.v.], wrote in defence of Buchanan, and was answered in July by Ruddiman's 'Animadversions on a late pamphlet intitled "A Vindication of Mr. George Buchanan."' On Love's death next year, Ruddiman forgot their differences, and eulogised Love in the 'Caledonian Mercury.'

Ruddiman assisted his friend Ames in the 'Typographical Antiquities' of 1749, and published an edition of Livy in four small volumes in 1751. But his sight was now failing, and early in 1752 he resigned the post of keeper of the Advocates' Library, where he was succeeded by David Hume (1711-1776) [q.v.] In 1753 the attack on Ruddiman was resumed in 'A Censure and Examination of Mr. Thomas Ruddiman's Philological Notes on the Works of the great Buchanan,' by James Man [q.v.] Man said that Ruddiman was a finished pedant and a furious calumniator. Ruddiman, who complained that his enemies would not let him pass his few remaining years in peace, brought out 'Anticrisis, or a Discussion of a Scurrilous

and Malicious Libel published by one Mr. James Man, 1754; and when the 'Monthly Review' in some measure supported Man, Ruddiman printed 'Audi Alteram Partem, or a further Vindication of Mr. Thomas Ruddiman's edition of Buchanan's Works from the many gross and vile reproaches unjustly thrown upon it by Mr. James Man,' 1756. Soon afterwards (19 Jan. 1757) Ruddiman died at Edinburgh, in his eighty-third year, and was buried in the Greyfriars churchyard. A tablet to his memory was erected in the New Greyfriars Church in 1806 by his relative, Dr. William Ruddiman. A catalogue of his library, which was sold at Edinburgh in February 1758, was compiled by Ruddiman under the title 'Bibliotheca Romana,' 1757. Two portraits of Ruddiman are in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh; one is anonymous, and the other, perhaps a copy of the first, is by the Earl of Buchan. A portrait, engraved by Bartolozzi from a painting by De Nune, is given in Chalmers's 'Life of Ruddiman.'

In 1756 Ruddiman had obtained a patent for the sole printing of his 'Rudiments' and 'Latin Grammar.' In 1758 Rivington published a pirated edition of the 'Rudiments;' but on being threatened with chancery proceedings, he handed over all the copies to Ruddiman's widow. The seventeenth edition (twenty thousand copies) was printed shortly before Mrs. Ruddiman's death in October 1769, and next year John Robertson of Edinburgh printed ten thousand copies, contending that the patent of 1756, for fourteen years, had expired. The trustees, who said they had a right at common law, brought an action against Robertson in 1771 (Information for John Mackenzie of Delvine, &c., trustees, 30 Nov. 1771). In his reply Robertson said that much of Ruddiman's work was taken from older writers without alteration.

Dr. Johnson directed that a copy of the 'Rambler' should be sent to Ruddiman, 'of whom I hear that his learning is not his highest excellence.' Boswell thought of writing a life of Ruddiman, and Johnson said, 'I should take pleasure in helping you to do honour to him.' In 1773 Boswell and Johnson visited Laurencekirk, and 'respectfully remembered that excellent man and eminent scholar,' Ruddiman, who had taught there.

Ruddiman was thrice married: first, in 1701, to Barbara Scollay, daughter of a gentleman in the Orkneys (she died in 1710, and her two children, who survived her, died in infancy); secondly, in 1711, to Janet, daughter of John Horsburgh, sheriff-clerk of Fifeshire (by

her, who died in 1727, Ruddiman had a son Thomas, born on 4 Jan. 1714, who became principal manager of the 'Caledonian Mercury,' and was imprisoned in 1746 because of its advocacy of the Jacobite cause; his discharge was obtained by his father's friends, but he died on 9 Sept. 1747 from disease contracted in prison). Ruddiman married, on 29 Sept. 1729, his third wife, Anne Smith, daughter of a woollendrapery in Edinburgh, who survived him.

[The best account of Ruddiman is contained in the very diffuse life published by George Chalmers in 1794. See also Scots Magazine, 1747 p. 455, 1757 p. 54, 1770 p. 458; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 280; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 622, 693, and Lit. Illustr. iv. 235-9; Boswell's Johnson; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Jervise's Epitaphs and Inscriptions in the North-East of Scotland, i. 11. 201, 289; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 532, 5th Rep. p. 627. A letter from Ruddiman to a bookseller to whom he had rendered literary assistance is in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 4317, No. 71.] G. A. A.

RUDGE, EDWARD (1763-1846), botanist and antiquary, born on 27 June 1763, was son of Edward Rudge, a merchant and alderman of Salisbury, who purchased a large portion of the abbey estate at Evesham. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 11 Oct. 1781, but took no degree. His attention was early turned to botany, through the influence of his uncle, Samuel Rudge (*d.* 1817), a retired barrister, who formed an herbarium, which passed to his nephew. His uncle's encouragement and the purchase of a fine series of plants from Guiana, collected by M. Martin, led Rudge to study the flora of that country, and to publish between 1805 and 1807 a volume of selections entitled 'Plantarum Guianæ rariorum icones et descriptiones hactenus ineditæ,' fol. London.

Between 1811 and 1834 he conducted a series of excavations in those portions of the Evesham abbey estate under his control, and communicated the results to the Society of Antiquaries, who figured the ruins and relics discovered in their 'Vetusta Monumenta,' accompanied by a memoir from Rudge's son. In 1842 he erected an octagon tower on the battlefield of Evesham, commemorative of Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester.

Rudge was at an early period elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and was elected to the Linnean Society in 1802, and to the Royal Society in 1805. In 1829 he was sheriff of Worcestershire. He died at the Abbey Manor House, Evesham, on 3 Sept. 1846. He married twice. A genus of the botanical order Rubiaceæ was named *Rudgea* (by

in his honour by Richard Anthony Salisbury in 1806 (*Trans. of Linn. Soc.* viii. 326).

Besides the work above named, Rudge was author of some seven botanical papers in the Royal and Linnean societies' publications, and of several papers in 'Archæologia.'

His son, EDWARD JOHN RUDGE, M.A. (1792-1861), of Caius College, Cambridge, and barrister-at-law, was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and author of 'Some Account of the History and Antiquities of Evesham,' 1820, and 'Illustrated and Historical Account of Buckden Palace,' 1839.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Proc. Linn. Soc. i. 315, 337; Gent. Mag. 1846 ii. 652, and 1817 i. 181; Britten and Boulger's English Botanists; Royal Soc. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. B. W.

RUDGE, THOMAS (1754-1825), antiquary, born in 1754, son of Thomas Rudge of Gloucester, matriculated at Merton College, Oxford, on 7 April 1770, aged 16. He graduated B.A. in 1780, proceeded M.A. from Worcester College in 1783 and B.D. in 1784, when he was appointed rector of St. Michael's and St. Mary-de-Grace, Gloucester, and, on the presentation of the Earl of Hardwick, vicar of Haresfield in the same county. He became archdeacon of Gloucester in 1814, and chancellor of the diocese of Hereford in 1817. He died in 1825.

Rudge published: 1. 'The History of the County of Gloucester, compressed and brought down to the year 1803,' 2 vols., Gloucester, 1803, 8vo. 2. 'A General View of the Agriculture of the County of Gloucester,' 1807, 8vo. 3. 'The History and Antiquities of Gloucester,' &c. [1815?], 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1825, ii. 474; Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 93; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886, iii. 1234.] W. A. S. H.

RUDHALL, ABRAHAM the elder (1657-1736), born in 1657, was the first of a noted family of bell-founders established at Gloucester from 1684 until 1830, during which period they cast about 4,500 church bells (ELLACOMBE). Rudhall, who in some instances spelt his name Ridhall, revived the lapsed glories of Gloucester bell-founders of the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth centuries. Rudhall's earliest bell, still in use at Oddington, bore as a trade mark a bell following his initials; while in later castings the figure of a bell was traced between the A. and the R. He published in the 'Postman' of 8 Nov. 1709 a list of the bells and peals cast by him, beginning with a ring of ten bells at Warwick; he stated that he had made altogether eight or

nine hundred bells, 'to the satisfaction of them that understand musick and good bells.' The boast was justifiable. Rudhall's bells were distinguished for their musical tone, brought to perfection, it is said, by his son Abraham the younger. Together they furnished ten bells for St. Bride's, Fleet Street, 1710 and 1718; eight for St. Dunstan's-in-the-East; three for St. Sepulchre's. In 1715 a large broadside was printed at Oxford by Leonard Lutfield, 'A Catalogue of Bells . . . cast since 1684 by Abraham Rudhall . . . with names of Benefactors.' Edward Southwell, son of Sir Robert Southwell [q.v.], notes in his manuscript diary in 1715: 'Gloucester: at night, had Mr. Rudhall, the bell-founder. A foundation ringer is one that rings at sight; not many of them. He has prick'd a ream of changes, the bobs and common hunt. 7 l. per cwt. his metal. Tin-glass necessary to make sharp trebles. He casts to half a note, which is mended by the hammer. He takes the notes of them all by a blow-pipe' (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xi. 4). One of Rudhall's changes inspired 'A meditation upon death, to the tune of the chimes at the cathedral in Gloucester, the music by Jefferies, organist . . . also the same tune set to the proper key of the bells by Mr. Abr. Rudhall' (*ib.* 8th ser. iii. 134). In 1699 he was a member of the College Youths' Society of Bellringers at Bath. Rudhall died on 25 Jan. 1735-6, aged 78, and was buried in Gloucester Cathedral. He had married twice, if not three times. About 1712 his daughter Alice married William Hine [q.v.], organist of Gloucester Cathedral.

ABRAHAM RUDHALL, the younger (1680-1735), the eldest son, whose work is inseparable from that of his father, died 17 Dec. 1735, aged 55, and was buried in the churchyard of St. John the Baptist, Gloucester. He left his 'workhouses and appurtenances' to his son, Abel Rudhall (1714-1760), who began in 1736 to cast bells under his own name; and published in 1751 a catalogue of his castings. Three of Abel's sons successively carried on the business, viz.: Thomas Rudhall (1740?-1783), who published a list of his bells in 1774; Charles Rudhall (1746-1815); and John Rudhall (1760-1835), the last bell-founder of the name. The Gloucester foundry was nominally closed in 1828, but bells bearing John Rudhall's name are found with later dates, up to his death in 1835.

[Hawkins's History, 2nd ed. pp. 616, 770; Grove's Dictionary, vol. iii. 200; Notes and Queries (as cited); Fosbrooke's (Bigland's) History of Gloucester, pp. 141, 159; Ellacombe's Church Bells of Gloucester, passim, with a list of the

Rudhalls' bells; Records of Gloucester Cathedral, i. 127; Sussex Archaeological Soc. xvi. 178; Register of Wills, P. C. C. Derby, fol. 41.]
L. M. M.

RUDING, ROGERS (1751–1820), author of the 'Annals of the Coinage,' was second son of Rogers Ruding of Westcotes, Leicestershire, by Anne, daughter of James Skrymsher. The family had been settled at Westcotes since the beginning of the sixteenth century (see *Visitation of Leicester*, Harl. Soc. p. 104). Rogers Ruding was born at Leicester on 9 Aug. 1751. Matriculating from Merton College, Oxford, on 21 June 1768, he graduated B.A. in 1772, proceeded M.A. in 1775 and B.D. in 1782. He was elected fellow of his college in 1775. He was presented to the college living of Maldon, Surrey, in 1793, and afterwards became fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London and an honorary member of the Philosophical Society at Newcastle-on-Tyne. He married, on 16 May 1793, Charlotte, fourth daughter of his uncle, John Ruding, and by her had three sons, none of whom survived him, and two daughters. He died at Maldon, Surrey, on 16 Feb. 1820.

Ruding published: 1. 'A Proposal for restoring the Antient Constitution of the Mint, so far as relates to the Expense of Coinage, together with a Plan for the Improvement of Money, and for increasing the Difficulties of Counterfeiting,' 1798. 2. 'Some Account of the Trial of the Pix' ('Archæologia,' xvii. 164. 3. 'Memoir of the Office of Cuneator' (*ib.* xviii. 207). 4. 'The Annals of the Coinage of Britain and its Dependencies,' &c., 3 vols., London, 1817–19, 4to; 2nd edit. enlarged and continued to the close of 1818, &c. (Appendix), 5 vols., London, 1819, 8vo; vol. vi., plates, 1819, 4to; 3rd edit., enlarged, to which is added an entirely new index of every coin engraved, 3 vols., London, 1840, 4to. For the first edition, which was sold off in six months, the Society of Antiquaries permitted Folkes's plates to be used [see **FOLKES, MARTIN**]. The third edition was edited by J. Y. Akerman, with the aid of other numismatists. Ruding also contributed numerous articles on the coinage to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 1793 i. 479, 1820 i. 16, 190, 285; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 218; Penny Cyclopædia, xx. 216; English Cyclopædia; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 568; McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1234.] W. A. S. H.

RUDYERD, SIR BENJAMIN (1572–1658), politician and poet, son of James Rudyard of Hartley, Hampshire, by Mar-
VOL. XLIX.

garet, daughter and heiress of Lawrence Kidwily of Winchfield in the same county, was born on 26 Dec. 1572. He was educated at Winchester school, and matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 15 Jan. 1587–8, but does not appear to have graduated (**FOSTER, Alumni Oxon.** i. 1288; **WOOD, Athene Oxon.** ed. Bliss, iii. 455, gives the date of his matriculation as 4 Aug. 1587). On 18 April he was admitted to the ~~Temple~~ Temple, and on 24 Oct. 1600 was called to the bar (**MANNING, Memoirs of Sir Benjamin Rudyard**, p. 5). *

Rudyard's career falls naturally into three parts. 'His youthful years,' says Wood, 'were adorned with all kinds of polite learning, his middle years with matters of judgment, and his latter with state affairs and politics.' His poems, though not printed till after his death, gained Rudyard considerable reputation as a poet, and he was also accepted as a critic of poetry. He associated with Ben Jonson, John Hoskins (1566–1638) [q. v.], John Owen (1560?–1622) [q. v.] the epigrammatist, and other men of letters, and was on intimate terms with William Herbert, earl of Pembroke. Jonson printed in 1616 three epigrams addressed to Rudyard, praising his virtues, his friendship, and his 'learned muse' (*Epigrams*, 121–3). Another poem written on seeing Rudyard's portrait is indifferently attributed to John Owen or Sir Henry Wotton (**MANNING**, p. 254).

Rudyard's friendship with John Hoskins was interrupted by a duel, in which the former is said to have been wounded in the knee (**WOOD, Athene**, ii. 626). His intimacy with Pembroke, testified by his answers to Pembroke's poems, was further cemented by his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Harington, who was a kinswoman of Pembroke (**MANNING**, p. 28).

In 1610 Rudyard obtained a license to travel for three years, and Lord Herbert of Cherbury mentions meeting him at Florence in 1614 (*Life*, ed. Lee, p. 153; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, p. 581). After his return he was knighted (30 March 1618) and granted, on 17 April 1618, the post of surveyor of the court of wards for life (*ib.* 1611–18, pp. 525, 535; **METCALFE, Book of Knights**, p. 173). Rudyard held this lucrative office until its abolition by the Long parliament in 1647, when he was voted 6,000*l.* as a compensation for its loss (**MANNING**, p. 240; *Commons' Journals*, v. 46).

Rudyard's political career began in 1620, in which year he was returned to parliament for the borough of Portsmouth. In later parliaments he represented Portsmouth (1624, 1625), Old Sarum (1626), Downton (1628), and Wilton in the two parliaments of

1640 (*Names of Members returned to serve in Parliament, 1878*). His earliest speeches combine zeal for the cause of the elector palatine with a desire to propitiate the king, and he maintained this moderate attitude throughout the disputes of the next eight years (MANNING, pp. 58, 62; GARDINER, *History of England*, iv. 235).

In the parliament of 1623 Rudyerd came forward as the chosen spokesman of the government. 'His official position as surveyor of the court of wards, together with his close connection with Pembroke, made him a fit exponent of the coalition which had sprung up between Buckingham and the popular lords' (GARDINER, *History of England*, v. 189, 194). He advocated war with Spain, a confederation with foreign protestant princes, and a liberal contribution to the king's necessities (MANNING, pp. 74, 79, 83). In the first parliament of Charles I Rudyerd, still following the lead of his patron Pembroke, played a similar part. He commenced with a panegyric on the virtues of the new sovereign, prophesying that the distaste between parliament and sovereign would now be removed, for the king 'hath been bred in parliaments, which hath made him not only to know, but to favour the ways of his subjects' (*Commons' Debates in 1625*, pp. 10, 30, Camd. Soc. 1873). Holding these views, he took no part in the attack on Buckingham during the Oxford session, and approved the device of making the opposition leaders sheriffs in order to prevent them renewing the attack in the next parliament. 'The rank weeds of parliament,' he wrote to a friend, 'are rooted up, so that we may expect a plentiful harvest the next' (GARDINER, *History of England*, vi. 33). In spite of his disinclination to act against the government, he was one of the sixteen members appointed to assist the managers of Buckingham's impeachment (3 May 1626), but took no public part in the trial, while showing characteristic zeal for questions of church reform (MANNING, pp. 103, 135). In 1628, while still endeavouring to mediate, he took a stronger line for redress of grievances. 'This,' he said, 'is the crisis of parliaments. . . . If we persevere, the king to draw one way, the parliament another, the Commonwealth must sink in the midst.' Against the king's claim to arrest without showing cause he emphatically declared himself, holding that a new law rather than a mere re-enactment of Magna Charta was necessary, though professing that he would be glad to see that 'good old decrepit law Magna Charta walk abroad again with new vigour and lustre' (*ib.* pp. 114, 120, 126; GARDI-

NER, vi. 264). His speech on the liberty of the subject was criticised by Laud as seditious (LAUD, *Works*, vii. 631), and this criticism was adduced as evidence against the archbishop at his trial (*ib.* iv. 358).

During the intermission of parliaments Rudyerd turned his attention to colonial enterprises. He was one of the original incorporators of the Providence Company (4 Dec. 1630), and, like other members of the company, sometimes repaired his losses as a coloniser by his gains in privateering (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1574-1660, p. 123; *Strafford Papers*, ii. 141). It was probably to his connection with the Providence Company that Rudyerd owed his place in the council appointed by the Long parliament for the government of the English colonies (2 Nov. 1643).

In the Short parliament of April 1640 Rudyerd resumed the part of mediator. 'If temper and moderation be not used by us, beware of having the race of parliaments rooted out' (MANNING, p. 151). In the Long parliament he created a great impression by the vigorous attack on the king's evil counsellors which he made on the first day of its debates. 'Under the name of puritans,' he complained, 'all our religion is branded. Whosoever squares his actions by any rule, either divine or human, he is a puritan. Whoever could be governed by the king's laws, he is a puritan. He that will not do whatsoever other men would have him do, he is a puritan' (*ib.* p. 160). He followed up this speech by an attack on the new canons imposed by the synod of 1640, but drew back when the abolition of bishops was proposed, and advocated a limited episcopacy (*ib.* pp. 174, 185, 188). Rudyerd spoke several times against Strafford, and did not vote against the bill for his attainder (*ib.* pp. 194-205). He was a zealous advocate of a vigorous and protestant foreign policy, and opposed any suggestion to tolerate catholicism in Ireland (*ib.* pp. 208-18). In the debate on the 'Grand Remonstrance,' while agreeing with the historical portion of that manifesto, he objected to what he termed the prophetic part (*ib.* p. 222). On 9 July 1642, when civil war was imminent, he made a pathetic appeal for peace, which was immediately republished and circulated by the royalists (*ib.* p. 231). Yet, in spite of his repugnance to war, Rudyerd did not leave the Long parliament, though the fact that his attendance was twice specially ordered seems to show that he sometimes thought of retiring from Westminster (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 925). He took the two covenants, acted as a commissioner for the

government of the colonies, and was appointed a member of the assembly of divines (12 June 1643). In 1648 he supported the presbyterians in urging an accommodation with the king, was arrested by the army on 6 Dec., and was for a few hours imprisoned (MANNING, pp. 244, 248). Rudyerd took no further part in public affairs, and died at his house at West Woodhay in Berkshire on 31 May 1658. His epitaph, written by himself, is printed by Wood and by Le Neve (*Monumenta Anglicana*, ii. 60). Rudyerd left one son, William, some verses by whom are prefixed to Lovelace's 'Lucasta.'

A portrait of Rudyerd by Mytens, in the possession of Lord Braybrooke, was engraved both by W. Hollar and T. Payne; it is given in Manning's 'Memoirs of Sir Benjamin Rudyerd.'

Rudyerd was the author of: 1. 'Le Prince d'Amour, an Account of the Revels of the Society of the Middle Temple in 1599,' published in 1660 (cf. MANNING, p. 8). 2. 'Poems written by William, Earl of Pembroke, whereof many are answered by way of repartee by Sir Benjamin Rudyerd, knight: with several distinct Poems written by them occasionally and apart,' 1660, 8vo. 3. 'Speeches.' According to Wood about forty of Rudyerd's speeches were published during his life. Many of these are reprinted in Rushworth's 'Collections,' and others are added from manuscript in Manning's 'Memoirs.' They show great rhetorical and literary gifts, but little statesmanship. Sir Edward Dering in the Long parliament styled him 'that silver trumpet,' but his oratory was rather pleasing than convincing. According to Sir John Eliot, his speeches were 'never but premeditated, which had more show of memory than affection, and made his wordsless powerful than observed' (FORSTER, *Life of Eliot*, i. 288).

[Wood's *Athens Oxon.* iii. 455; Manning's *Memoirs of Sir Benjamin Rudyerd*, 1841.]

C. H. F.

RUE, WARREN DE LA (1815-1889), inventor and man of science, elder son of Thomas de la Rue, by Jane Warren, was born at Guernsey on 15 Jan. 1815 [see DE LA RUE, THOMAS]. Warren was educated at the Collège Sainte-Barbe in Paris, and while still a lad entered his father's printing firm. He showed from the first a keen interest in chemistry, physics, and mechanics, which he studied privately. He applied his knowledge in his business, was one of the first to use electrotyping on a manufacturing scale, and with Edwin Hill invented the first envelope-making machine exhibited at the

exhibition of 1851. But, although he did not leave business until late in life, his chief interest was in pure science. In 1836 he published his first paper, on a Daniell battery with neutral solutions of zinc and copper sulphates. In 1845 he attended the first of a course of lectures on practical chemistry at the College of Chemistry under August Wilhelm Hofmann (1818-1892). He formed a close friendship with Hofmann, and with his help carried out an important investigation on cochineal. In 1849 he edited with Hofmann the first two volumes of an English edition of the 'Jahresbericht . . . der Chemie' of Justus von Liebig and Heinrich Kopp. He was elected F.R.S. in 1850.

About this time, under the influence of James Nasmyth (1808-1890) [q. v.], De la Rue abandoned chemistry temporarily for practical astronomy, and in 1850 he published his first astronomical paper, which contained a beautiful drawing of Saturn. He had a small observatory built at Canonbury, which he provided with a 13-inch Newtonian reflecting telescope constructed after his own designs, the speculum being figured and polished with his own hands by a new method which embodied an important advance on that of William Lassell (*Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society*, 1852, vol. xiii.) In 1852 he turned his attention to celestial photography, in which he became pre-eminent. A daguerreotype of the moon had been shown by William Cranch Bond (1789-1859) of Cambridge (U.S.A.) at the exhibition of 1851; but De la Rue, stimulated by this achievement, devised the first uniformly successful method of lunar photography. He also, by taking photographs from slightly different aspects and recombining them stereoscopically, brought to light various new features on the moon's surface. In 1857 he showed that points on the lunar surface, possessing equal optical intensity for the eye, affect photographic plates differently. In the same year he removed his observatory to Cranford in Middlesex.

In 1854 Sir John Frederick William Herschel [q. v.] had suggested that daily photographs of the sun should be taken at the Kew Observatory, and De la Rue devised a photo-heliographic telescope for the purpose, known later as the 'Kew heliograph.' The instrument, which was first used in 1858, is described in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1862 (i. 362). In 1859 he presented to the British Association an extensive report on celestial photography in England. He directed the expedition which went from England to observe the solar eclipse of 18 July 1860 at Rivabellosa in Spain. De la Rue's observations

on this eclipse, and those carried out by similar methods by Father Angelo Secchi (1818-1878) at Desierta de las Palmas, proved conclusively that the 'red flames' or 'prominences,' observed during eclipses, belong to the sun and not to the moon. 'To De la Rue,' says Lockyer (*Contributions to Solar Physics*, pp. 111, 112), 'belongs the full credit of having solved this important question.' In 1862 De la Rue communicated the results of the eclipse expedition to the Royal Society as the Bakerian lecture for the year. He now, in conjunction with Balfour Stewart [q.v.], the superintendent of, and Mr. Benjamin Loewy, observer to, the Kew Observatory, made a large number of observations of the sun and of sun-spots, the results being first published in three memoirs entitled 'Researches in Solar Physics,' printed privately in 1865-8, and later in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' In 1861 De la Rue obtained a stereoscopic view of a sun-spot, and this and further observations by himself and his colleagues strongly supported the suggestion of Alexander Wilson (1714-1786) [q.v.] of Glasgow, based on observations made in 1769-74, that sun-spots are depressions in the sun's atmosphere; the facular appendages were shown to occupy a higher position, and in most cases to lag behind the spots in their movement of rotation, the smaller velocity of rotation being accounted for on the supposition that they had been flung up from a considerable depth. From the study of over 660 sun-spots the three astronomers attempted, but with no decided success, to connect the frequency of sun-spots with planetary movements (YOUNG, *The Sun*, p. 149). They confirmed R. Wolf's expression for the total area of sun-spots in terms of the number of groups of spots and of isolated spots, and the total number of spots visible. The Kew heliograph, after being used on the 1860 eclipse expedition and from May 1863 to 1872 at Kew, was transferred to the Greenwich Observatory, but is now again at Kew.

In 1873 De la Rue took an active part in the preparation for observing the transit of Venus in 1874, but, finding that night work had become too arduous for him, gave his telescope to the university of Oxford, removed from Cranford to Portland Place, and fitted up a private physical laboratory for himself and his friend Dr. Hugo Müller, with whom, although mainly occupied with astronomical work, he had carried out a number of chemical researches. The most important of these were on Rangoon tar (1859), glyceric acid (1859), and terephthalic acid (1861). The research on Rangoon tar led to a patent which proved very profitable financially. He

continued in this laboratory with Dr. Müller an elaborate series of researches on the electric discharge through gases, which were begun in 1868 and continued to 1883. It cannot be said that the results led to any simple explanation of the complex phenomena observed, but they furnished a valuable series of data and have special interest in connection with the discharge of the aurora borealis. The experiments were carried out by means of a battery of constant cells, devised and gradually improved by the two experimenters, of which silver and zinc formed the electrodes, and fused silver chloride and a solution of zinc, sodium, or ammonium chloride formed the electrolytes. A similar cell had been described in 1853 in 'Electric Telegraph in India' (p. 14), by Dr. (afterwards Sir) William Brooke O'Shaughnessy [q.v.], whose priority De la Rue acknowledged (*Phil. Trans.* clxix. 55). The battery was gradually increased until in 1883 it contained fifteen thousand cells.

De la Rue, who had retired from business in 1869, returned to it on the death of a younger brother in 1870, but finally retired in 1880. He died on 19 April 1889. He had married, in 1840, Miss Georgiana Bowles, and left four sons and a daughter.

De la Rue received the gold medal of the Astronomical Society in 1862, a royal medal from the Royal Society in 1864, and the 'prix Lalande' for 1865 (*Comptes Rendus de l'Académie des Sciences*, lxii. 476) for his discoveries. He also received the honorary degrees of M.A. and D.C.L. at Oxford, was elected corresponding member of the French Academy of Sciences, was made commander of the legion of honour, and received many other honours from abroad. His application of photography to celestial objects, in which he displayed 'unfailing fertility of invention,' has been of the utmost service to physical astronomy. He gave money as well as his own time freely for the advancement of pure science, and showed exceptional kindness to younger scientific men. He was an original member of the Chemical Society, over which he presided from 1867 to 1869, and again from 1879 to 1880; he served first as secretary, and then from 1864 to 1866 as president of the Royal Astronomical Society, was for many years president of the London Institution, and from 1878 to 1882 secretary to the Royal Institution. He was also an early and active member of the Royal Microscopical Society.

The 'Royal Society's Catalogue' (continued to 1884) contains a list of fifty-five papers published independently by De la Rue (of which the majority appeared in the 'Monthly

Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society' or the publications of the Royal Society); eighteen papers published in conjunction with Dr. H. Müller, one in conjunction with Dr. H. Müller and William Spottiswoode [q. v.], and ten in conjunction with Drs. Balfour Stewart and B. Loewy. He also had privately printed two tables (computed by A. Marth) for the reduction of solar observations (1875 and 1878), and other tables (1877).

[Besides the sources mentioned, Men of the Reign; Boase's Modern Engl. Biogr.; De la Rue's own papers, and obituary notices in the Times, 22 April 1889, Transactions of the Chemical Society (1890, p. 441), Nature, xl. 27, Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society, i. 155, by E. B. K[nobel], and also presidential address by Dr. John Lee (*ib.* 1862, xxii. 131); Sir F. A. Abel in the Transactions of the Chemical Society, 1896, pp. 586 et seq.; Jubilee of the Chemical Society, 1896; Roscoe and Schorlemmer's Chemistry, vol. iii. pt. iv. p. 451; Biograph and Review, 1881, vi. 75; Royal Microscopical Society's Journal, 1889, p. 474; Berichte d. deutschen chemischen Gesellschaft, 1889, p. 1169, by A. W. Hofmann; Quekett's Microscope, 3rd edit. pp. 475 et seq.; Miss A. M. Clerke's Hist. of Astronomy in the Nineteenth Century, 3rd edit. p. 190 passim; Wolf's Gesch. d. Astronomie (1877), passim, and Handbuch d. Astronomie, 1890-3, p. 537 and passim; Young's The Sun, passim; Lockyer's Chemistry of the Sun, pp. 101, 406; Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1864 xiii. 510, 1885 xxxix. 37 et seq. (R. H. Scott's History of the Kew Observatory); information kindly given by Mr. Ernest de la Rue, son of Warren de la Rue, Dr. Charles Chree, superintendent of the Kew Observatory, and Professor Arthur Schuster.] P. J. H.

RUFF, WILLIAM (1801-1856), author of 'The Guide to the Turf,' born in London in 1801, was educated for the law, which he followed for a short period. His father was a reporter of sporting intelligence to the principal London journals, and on his father's death Ruff succeeded to his occupation, which required much bodily as well as mental vigour. The younger Ruff first reported for 'Bell's Life' in 1821, and inaugurated a new era in his branch of journalism. He never contracted a betting obligation, and during the quarter of a century of his professional career the utmost reliance was placed on his reports. He continued working until the summer of 1853, when his health failed. He was the author and originator in 1842 of the 'Guide to the Turf, or Pocket Racing Companion,' which he brought out annually up to the spring of 1854. The work had a world-wide celebrity. After 1854 the publication, which is still issued

twice a year, was edited by W. H. Langley. Ruff died at 33 Doughty Street, Mecklenburgh Square, London, on 30 Dec. 1856.

[Gent. Mag. February 1857, p. 246; Post and Paddock, by The Druid, 1880, p. 174.]

G. C. B.

RUFFHEAD, OWEN (1723-1769), miscellaneous writer, the son of Owen Ruffhead, the descendant of a Welsh family and baker to George I, was born in Piccadilly in 1723. When still a child his father bought him a lottery ticket, and, drawing a prize of 500*l.*, invested the money in his son's education. He was entered of the Middle Temple in 1742, was called to the bar in 1747, and he gradually obtained a good practice, less as a regular pleader than as a consultant and framer of bills for parliament. In the meantime he sought to form some political connections, and, with this end in view, he in 1757 started the 'Con-Test' in support of the government against the gibes of a weekly paper called the 'Test,' which was run by Arthur Murphy [q. v.] in the interests of Henry Fox (afterwards first Baron Holland) [q. v.] Both abounded in personalities, and the hope expressed by Johnson in the 'Literary Magazine,' that neither would be long-lived, was happily fulfilled (cf. *A Morning's Thoughts on Reading the Test and the Con-Test*, 1757, 8vo). From about 1760 he commenced editing, at the cost of great labour, 'The Statutes at Large from Magna Charta to 1763,' which was issued in nine volumes folio, London, 1762-5, and again in 1769. Ruffhead's collection maintained a position of authority, and has been continued successively by Runnington, Tomlins, Raithby, Simons, and Sir George Kettilby Rickards. In 1760 Ruffhead addressed to Pitt a letter of some eloquence upon the 'Reasons why the approaching Treaty of Peace should be debated in Parliament,' and this was followed by pamphlets, including 'Considerations on the Present Dangerous Crisis' (1763, 4to), and 'The Case of the late Election for the County of Middlesex considered' (1764, 4to), in which he defended the conduct of the administration in relation to Wilkes.

About 1767 Bishop Warburton asked Ruffhead to undertake the task of digesting into a volume his materials for a critical biography of Alexander Pope. Warburton reserved to himself the reading of the proof-sheets and the supervision of the plan. Ruffhead set to work with the methodical industry that was habitual to him, and the result appeared in 1769 (preface dated Middle Temple, 2 Jan.) as 'The Life of Alexander Pope, from Original Manuscripts, with a Criti-

cal Essay on his Writings and Genius;’ in an appendix were printed letters from Pope to Aaron Hill. Though tame and lifeless, the book was read with avidity as affording for the first time a quantity of authentic information about the best-known name of a literary epoch; four editions appeared within the year (one at Dublin), and the work was translated into French (it was also prefixed to Pope’s ‘Works,’ Paris, 1799). The verdict of a reviewer (possibly Johnson) in the ‘Gentleman’s Magazine,’ that ‘Mr. Ruffhead says of fine passages that they are fine, and of feeble passages that they are feeble; but recommending poetical beauty is like remarking the splendour of sunshine—to those who can see it is unnecessary; to those who are blind, absurd,’ was subsequently abridged by Johnson into ‘Ruffhead knew nothing of Pope and nothing of poetry.’ Elwin dismisses him as ‘an uncritical transcriber.’

Ruffhead was himself a reviewer for the ‘Gentleman’s Magazine,’ and he had in hand simultaneously with his ‘Life of Pope’ an edition of Giles Jacob’s ‘New Law Dictionary’ (published after his death in 1772), and the superintendence of a new edition of Ephraim Chambers’s ‘Encyclopædia.’ His close application to this literary work, in addition to his legal duties, undermined his health, and a cold taken in a heated court resulted in his premature death on 25 Oct. 1769. A few days before his death, in recognition of his political services, he had received an offer of a secretaryship in the treasury. He left one son, Thomas, who died a curate of Prittlewell in Essex in 1798. The publishers recovered from him a sum advanced to his father on account of ‘Chambers’s Encyclopædia,’ the supervision of which was transferred in 1773 to John Calder [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1799, ii. 283, 388; Noorthouck’s Classical Dictionary; Spence’s Anecdotes, 1856, passim; Chalmers’s Biogr. Dict.; Disraeli’s Miscellanies of Literature, p. 165; Nichols’s Lit. Anecdotes, iv. 97, v. 633, and Illustrations, iv. 801; Walpole’s Correspondence, ed. Cunningham, i. 92; Boswell’s Johnson, ed. Hill, ii. 166; Pope’s Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, passim; Marvin’s Legal Bibliogr.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

RUFUS (*d.* 1128), bishop of London. [See BELMEIS or BEAUMEIS, RICHARD.]

RUFUS, GEOFFREY (*d.* 1140), bishop of Durham and chancellor, was a clerk in the service of Henry I, who about the beginning of 1124 made him chancellor. In the great roll of 1131 Geoffrey is mentioned

as owing 3,000*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* ‘pro sigillo;’ this has been supposed to be part of a fine paid for the grant of his office, but more probably it represents some payments of money received by him in the ordinary course as chancellor (Foss, i. 82–5). On 6 Aug. 1133 Geoffrey was consecrated bishop of Durham by Archbishop Thurstan at York. Contrary to the usual custom, he retained the chancellorship, and, as ‘Galfridus Cancellarius Episcopus Dunelmensis,’ witnessed the charter creating Alberic de Ver chamberlain, probably about the end of 1134 (Madox, *Hist. Exchequer*, i. 56). It is not unlikely that Geoffrey retained the chancellorship till the death of Henry I. Like others of the court officials, he adhered to Stephen, and in 1138, when Norham Castle was captured by King David of Scotland, refused to repurchase it at the price of his allegiance. As bishop of Durham he was at first severe to his monks, but afterwards indulgent, and at his death left the furniture of his chapel to the church (cf. *Durham Wills and Inventories*, i. 2, Surtees Soc.) He is supposed to have been the first prelate who exercised the regal privilege of the mint. He built Allerton Castle, and gave it to his nephew, who married a granddaughter of the Earl of Albemarle. He died on 6 May 1140, and was buried in the chapter-house at Durham, the building of which was completed in his episcopacy. Geoffrey had a daughter, who married Robert de Amundeville (JOHN OF HEXHAM, ap. SYM. DUNELM. ii. 316). William Cumin, who after Geoffrey’s death endeavoured to usurp the bishopric, had been one of his clerks. Geoffrey was also the patron of Lawrence (*d.* 1154) [q. v.], prior of Durham. It is not known to what circumstance Geoffrey owed his surname of Rufus.

[Sym. Dunelm. i. 141–3, 161, ii. 309, 316 (Rolls Ser.); Chron. de Mailros, pp. 69, 72 (Bannatyne Club); Surtees’s *Hist. of Durham*, vol. i. pp. xx–xxi; Foss’s *Judges of England*, i. 134–6.] C. L. K.

RUFUS, RICHARD (*d.* 1250), Franciscan teacher. [See RICHARD OF CORNWALL.]

RUGG or **REPPES, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1550), bishop of Norwich, was descended from an old Shropshire family, who were large landholders in that county as far back as the thirteenth century. He was the son of William Rugg of North Reppes in Norfolk, and appears to have been educated in the priory of Norwich, and to have been sent as one of the scholars of that house to pursue his studies at Cambridge, where he entered

at Caius College, proceeded B.D. in 1509, and commenced D.D. in 1513. When Bishop Nix visited the monastery of Norwich on 27 April 1514, Rugg was the sacrist there, and preached the Latin sermon usually delivered on such occasions. The disclosures made at this visitation give a bad impression of the state of discipline in the house. According to the almost invariable practice, on his becoming a monk professed at Norwich, he dropped his surname, and was distinguished by the name of his birthplace, by which he was commonly, but by no means always, known. In 1520 he appears as prior of the cell of Yarmouth. Six years later he was sub-prior of Norwich, and a charge of undue familiarity with 'the wardroper's wife' was preferred against him, but apparently without foundation. In 1530 (April 26) he was installed abbot of St. Bennet's, Hulme, a mitred abbey, which gave him a seat in the House of Lords. The abbey was visited by Bishop Nix on 14 June 1532; the discipline was found to be very lax, and the monastery was in debt more than six hundred pounds—that is, the outstanding liabilities amounted to rather more than a year's net income. Rugg took a prominent part in obtaining the judgment of the university of Cambridge in favour of the divorce of the king from Queen Catherine; and on 7 June 1534 he, with twenty-five of the monks of St. Bennet, signed the attestation that 'the Bishop of Rome had no authority in England.' At the death of Bishop Nix on 14 Jan. 1536, an act of parliament was passed whereby the ancient barony and revenues of the see were transferred to the king, and the estates of the abbey of Hulme and of the priory of Hickling were handed over as a new endowment for the bishopric of Norwich. Hereupon Rugg was nominated bishop, and consecrated apparently (for there is some doubt upon the exact date) on 11 June 1536. That same summer his name appears among the signatories to the 'Reasons to justify princes in summoning a General Council, and not the Pope of Rome by his sole authority.' He was concerned in the compilation of the Bishops' Book, and in 1539 he took part in the debate on the Six Articles. On the question of whether there were two or seven sacraments, he sided with the king against Cranmer. In August 1538 he was commissioned to dispute with one of the observant friars—Antony Browne—who persisted in denying the king's supremacy. He did his best to induce the poor man to recant, but in vain (GASQUET, *Henry VIII and the Engl. Monast.* ii. 250-3). In 1540 he was

one of three commissioners for dealing with charges of heresy. For his conduct in this capacity he was accused of cruelty, and nothing we hear of of him tends to lessen the unfavourable impression which his contemporaries conceived regarding him. The later years of his life appear to have been much troubled by his financial embarrassments; he was heavily in debt, and was compelled at last to resign his bishopric about Christmas 1549, receiving an annuity of 200*l.*, to be paid quarterly, and a discharge from all liability for dilapidations and waste in his diocese. He survived his resignation some nine months, died 21 Sept. 1550, and was buried in Norwich Cathedral. He appears never to have married.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.*; Visitations of the Diocese of Norwich, Camden Soc. 1888; Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, iii. 347; *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, ed. Stubbs, 1858; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII.* vols. vii. xi. xii.; *Strype's Mem.* ii. ii. 170; *Strype's Cramer*, ii. 1045.] A. J.

RUGGE, ROBERT (*d.* 1410), chancellor of the university of Oxford. [See RYGGÆ.]

RUGGE, THOMAS (*d.* 1672?), diarist, was a descendant of John Rugge, who was created archdeacon of Wells in place of John Cotterell in 1572; John Rugge was noted for his knowledge of civil law, which he studied in Germany; became vicar of Wynford in 1573, a canon of Westminster in 1576, and died in 1581. Thomas was born in London, and was a citizen throughout the civil war. In 1659 he commenced his manuscript diary, entitled 'Mercurius Politicus Redivivus, or a collection of the most material Occurances and Transactions in Publick Affairs. Since Anno Dom. 1659 until [28 March 1672] serving as an annual diurnall for future Satisfaction and Information. Together with a Table,' &c. The table is imperfect, but the headlines to each page serve as some indication of the contents, comprised in two large quarto volumes. The diary seems to have been compiled from news-sheets, much after the manner of Narcissus Luttrell. It is fullest in the accounts it gives of doings in London, and a good half is occupied with the events of 1661-2. It ceases abruptly in 1672, when it is supposed that Rugge died. The diary has never been printed, and its independent interest is not indeed great. But it corroborates Pepsy's in many particulars, and it was used by Lingard during the compilation of the last volume of his 'History.' It belonged in 1693 to Thomas Grey, second earl of Stamford [q. v.], and was purchased by the British Museum (where it now

forms Add. MSS. 10116, 10117) at Heber's sale in February 1836.

[Rugge's Diary in British Museum; Kennett's Collections (Lansdowne MS. 982 f. 16); Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke.] T. S.

RUGGLE, GEORGE (1575-1622), author of 'Ignoramus,' baptised on 3 Nov. 1575 at Lavenham, Suffolk, was fifth and youngest son of Thomas Ruggle, stated to be a clothier, and Marjory, his wife (*d.* February 1612-13). The family seems to have originally sprung from Rugeley in Staffordshire. After spending some time at Lavenham grammar school, George matriculated as a pensioner from St. John's College, Cambridge, 2 June 1589. On 11 May 1593 he was admitted to a scholarship at Trinity College in the same university, and graduated B.A. soon afterwards, and M.A. in 1597. He was elected fellow of Clare Hall in 1598. A good classic, he proved a highly efficient tutor. Nicholas Ferrar was, according to his biographer, sent to Clare College partly on account of the reputation acquired by Ruggle for his 'exquisite skill in all polite learning.' In 1604 he was appointed one of the two taxors of the university, and in August 1605, when James I visited Oxford, he was admitted M.A. there.

In 1611-12 academic circles at Cambridge were much excited by a hot dispute as to precedence between the mayor of the town and the vice-chancellor of the university. The quarrel was finally settled in 1612 by the privy council in favour of the vice-chancellor; but Ruggle and his academic friends resented the pettifogging shifts to which the counsel for the mayor, Francis Brakin, the recorder of the town, was driven in the course of the protracted arguments. Ruggle resolved to ridicule in a Latin comedy the class of common lawyers to which Brakin belonged. An Italian comedy entitled 'Trappolaria' by Giambattista Porta (first published at Bergamo in 1596), and itself based on the 'Pseudolus' of Plautus, suggested the form of Ruggle's satire. But his Latin comedy, which he christened 'Ignoramus,' was no slavish imitation of the Italian piece. Ruggle laid his scene at Bordeaux instead of Naples, as in 'Trappolaria'; he changed the names of Porta's characters, and added seven new ones; of the fifty-five scenes of 'Ignoramus,' while twenty-one are borrowed from the Italian, and sixteen are partial imitations, eighteen are wholly original. Ruggle's hero, the lawyer Ignoramus, is intended to satirise the recorder Brakin. Miles Goldesborough, a

member of the Cambridge corporation, aided the writer with details about local notabilities, and he derived the law-Latin phrases with which the play mockingly abounds from William West's 'Symboleography' (1590) and 'The Interpreter' of John Cowell (1607). The work was completed before March 1615, and on the second night of James I's visit to the university (8 March) the play was performed in Clare Hall in the royal presence. The actors were drawn from many colleges, Mr. Parkinson of Clare filling the title rôle. Spencer Compton of Queens' (afterwards Earl of Northampton) played Vince, a page. John Chamberlain [q. v.], the letter-writer, reported that 'the thing was full of mirth and variety, with many excellent actors, but more than half marred with extreme length.' The performance is said to have lasted six hours. James thoroughly appreciated Ruggle's wit and learning, and on 13 May paid a second visit to Cambridge to witness a second performance, when Davus Dromo (Mr. Lake) spoke a new prologue *in laudem autoris*.

The lawyers in London resented Ruggle's sharp satire. Chamberlain, writing on 20 May 1615 of the king's second visit 'to Cambridge to see the play of "Ignoramus,"' related that the piece 'hath so nettled the lawyers that they are almost out of all patience; and the lord chief-justice [Coke], both openly at the king's bench and divers other places, hath galled and glanced at scholars with much bitterness; and there be divers inns of court men have made rhymes and ballads against them, which they have answered sharply enough; and to say truth it was a scandal rather taken than given; for what profession is there wherein some particular persons may not be justly taxed without imputation to the whole?' Of 'the rhymes and ballads' circulated in the lawyers' defence, the earliest was written immediately after the first performance of the comedy, and was addressed 'to the comedians of Cambridge who in three acts before the king abused the lawyers with an imposed Ignoramus.' Similar retorts followed in 'The soldiers counterbuff to the Cambridge interludians of Ignoramus' (*Harleian MS.* 5191), and in 'A modest and temperate reproof of the scholars of Cambridge for slandering lawyers with that barbarous and gross title Ignoramus.' In the latter piece attention was seriously drawn to the many learned men to be found among lawyers, and special mention was made of Sir Francis Bacon (*HAWKINS*, p. lxiii). At a later date Robert Callis, a serjeant-at-law, attempted a refutation of Ruggle's alleged calumnies in a prose tract, entitled

'The Case and Argument against Sir Ignoramus of Cambridge' (London, 1648). Subsequently the poet Cowley warned poets not to quarrel with scholars, 'lest some one take spleen and another "Ignoramus" make.'

In 1620, when he was third in seniority among the members on the foundation of the college, Ruggle vacated his fellowship. He seems to have left Cambridge to become tutor at Babraham to the two sons of Toby Palavicino, and grandsons of Sir Horatio Palavicino [q. v.]. His will, dated 6 Sept. 1621, was proved 3 Nov. 1622. He directed that all his papers and paper books should be burnt, but more than one copy of 'Ignoramus' had already been made. One copy has long been in the library at Clare College. It was first printed in 1630 by John Spencer (London, 12mo), with a fanciful portrait of 'Ignoramus' as frontispiece. Misprints are numerous, and before the end of the year a second and revised edition appeared. In 1658 a third edition professed to be corrected in six hundred places—'locis sexcentis emendatior.' Editions dated in 1659 and 1668 are both called the fourth. Others appeared in 1707, 1731, 1736 (Dublin), and 1787. The last is elaborately annotated by John Sydney Hawkins. English translations by Robert Codrington [q. v.] and Edward Ravenscroft [q. v.] were issued in 1662 and 1678 respectively. That by Codrington is a fairly literal rendering, that by Ravenscroft is an adaptation. The latter was acted in 1678 at the Royal Theatre, under the title 'The English Lawyer,' a comedy. The piece, in the original Latin, was acted by the scholars of Westminster in 1712, 1713, 1730, and 1747. A new fifth act, specially prepared for the Westminster performance, appears in the editions of 1731 and 1787.

John Hackett's 'Loliola' has been wrongly assigned to Ruggle, and, according to a manuscript note made in 1741 in a copy of 'Ignoramus' by John Hayward, M.A., of Clare Hall, Ruggle wrote two comedies, 'Re vera, or Verily,' and 'Club Law.' Neither is known to be extant. A manuscript play somewhat doubtfully identified with the latter, which attacked the puritans, belonged to Dr. Farmer.

[An elaborate memoir of Ruggle is prefixed to J. S. Hawkins's edition of 'Ignoramus,' 1787.]
S. L.

RUGGLES, THOMAS (1737?-1813), writer on the poor law, the son of Thomas Ruggles, by his wife Anne, eldest daughter of Joshua Brise of Clare, Suffolk, was born about 1737. He inherited Spains Hall, Essex,

on the death of a cousin in 1776, and became deputy-lieutenant of Suffolk and Essex. He married, in 1779, Jane Anne, daughter of John Freeland of Cobham, Surrey, by whom he had issue three sons and three daughters. He died on 17 Nov. 1813. His wife died in 1823. His eldest son, John (1782-1852), assumed the name Brise, in addition to Ruggles, and his son, Lieutenant-colonel Ruggles-Brise, is the present owner of Spains Hall.

Ruggles published: 1. 'The Barrister; or Strictures on the Education proper for the Bar,' 1792, 8vo; 2nd ed. corrected, London, 1818, 12mo. 2. 'The History of the Poor, their Rights, Duties, and the Laws respecting them. In a Series of Letters,' 2 vols. London, 1793-4, 8vo; new edition, London, 1797, 4to. This work is not of much value, but contains some materials useful to the economic historian. It was translated into French by A. Duquesnoy.

[Berry's County Genealogies (Essex), p. 84; Gent. Mag. 1807 i. 278, 1813 ii. 625; Burke's Landed Gentry; McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy.] W. A. S. H.

RUGLEN, EARL OF. [See DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, third EARL OF MARCH and fourth DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY, 1724-1810.]

RULE, SAINT (*fl.* 8th cent.?) [See REGULUS.]

RULE, GILBERT, M.D. (1629?-1701), principal of Edinburgh University, was born about 1629, probably in Edinburgh, where his brother Archibald was a merchant and magistrate. He was educated at Glasgow University, where he gained reputation as a regent, and in 1651 he was promoted to be sub-principal of King's College, Aberdeen. About 1656 he became perpetual curate of Alnwick, Northumberland. At the Restoration Major Orde, one of the churchwardens, provided a prayer-book. Rule, however, preached against its use, whereupon Orde indicted him (August 1660) at the Newcastle assizes for depraving the common prayer. Before the trial Orde lost his life by a fall from his horse at Ovingham, Northumberland, and, in the absence of a prosecutor, Rule was acquitted. Ejected from Alnwick by the Uniformity Act (1662), Rule returned to Scotland, and thence by way of France made his way to Holland, where he studied medicine, and graduated M.D. at Leyden in 1665. He practised with great success at Berwick, preaching at the same time in conventicles, often at much peril. At Linton Bridge, near Prestonkirk, Haddingtonshire, Charles Hamilton, fifth earl of Haddington (1650-1685), fitted up for him a meeting-house, which was

indulged by the privy council on 18 Dec. 1679. Next year, while visiting his niece, Mrs. Kennedy, in Edinburgh, he baptised her child in St. Giles's Church, after preaching a weekday lecture there, on the invitation of the minister, Archibald Turner. For this offence Rule was brought before the privy council, and imprisoned more than twelve months on the Bass Rock. His health failed, and he was at length discharged, under a bond of five thousand merks to quit the kingdom within eight days. He repaired to Ireland, where for about five years (1682-1687) he acted as colleague to Daniel Williams [q. v.] at Wood Street, Dublin.

Returning to Scotland, he received a call on 7 Dec. 1688 to the ministry of Greyfriars church, Edinburgh; this was confirmed by the town council on 24 July 1689. Rule in the meantime had been in London, to forward the presbyterian interest, and had gained the special notice of William III. In 1690 he was appointed by the privy council one of the commissioners for purging Edinburgh University, and on the expulsion, in September 1690, of the principal, Alexander Monro (*d.* 1715[?]) [q. v.], Rule, while retaining his ministerial charge, was made principal by the town council. He distinguished himself by writings in defence of the presbyterian polity against Monro and John Sage [q. v.] He sat late at his studies while his friend, George Campbell (*d.* 1701), professor of divinity, rose early; hence they were known as the 'evening star' and the 'morning star.' Rule died on 7 June 1701, at the age of seventy-two. He married Janet Turnbull, and had issue, Gilbert, a physician; Andrew, an advocate (*d.* December 1708); and Alexander, professor of Hebrew from 1694 to 1702 in Edinburgh University.

He published, besides two single sermons (1690 and 1701): 1. 'Disputatio . . . de Rachitide,' &c., Leyden, 1665, 4to. 2. 'A Rational Defence of Non-Conformity,' &c., 1689, 4to. 3. 'A Second Vindication of the Church of Scotland. . . Answer to Five Pamphlets,' &c. [1691], 4to. (This and the foregoing are roughly handled in 'The Scotch Presbyterian Eloquence,' &c., 1692, 4to.) 4. 'The Good Old Way defended against. . . A. M. D.D.,' &c., Edinburgh, 1697, 4to. He was one of those who prefaced 'A Plain and Easy Explication of the . . . Shorter Catechism,' &c., 1697, 12mo. A broadsheet 'Elegie' on his death was published, Edinburgh, 1701.

[How Scott's *Fasti Eccles. Scotiæ*; Calamy's *Account*, 1713, pp. 514 seq.; Calamy's *Continuation*, 1727, ii. 676 seq.; Wodrow's *Hist. of the Kirk* (Laing), 1842, iii. 194 seq.; Armstrong's *App. to Martineau's Ordination*, 1829, p. 69;

Grant's *Hist. of the University of Edinburgh*, 1884, i. 239, ii. 256 seq. 288.] A. G.

RULE, WILLIAM HARRIS (1802-1890), divine and historian, born at Penryn on 15 Nov. 1802, was son of John Rule, by his wife Louisa, daughter of William Harris, a Cornish quaker. The father, a native of Berwick-upon-Tweed, was of Scottish parentage; while a surgeon in the army he was captured and detained for some years a prisoner in France; after his release he entered the naval packet service, and was stationed in the West Indies. When his son was seventeen years old he turned him out of doors in a passion. Young Rule took refuge for a time with an aunt. His education was much neglected, but he received some instruction in Latin from the rector of Falmouth, Thomas Hitchens. He very soon left Cornwall, and tried to make a living as a portrait-painter in Devonport, Plymouth, Exeter, and finally in London, where he cheerfully bore great privations. Early in 1822 he left the church of England for the Wesleyan body, and became a village schoolmaster at Newington in Kent. He was ordained a Wesleyan preacher on 14 March 1826. During his probation he devoted much time to classical study. On 22 March he left England with his newly married wife on a projected mission to the Druses of Mount Lebanon, which, however, he abandoned. Rule acted for more than a year as resident missionary in Malta. During this time he studied Italian and learned some Arabic. While in the island he was several times stoned by the mob as a supposed freemason. On 31 May 1827 he left Malta. He was sent in November 1827 by the Wesleyan Missionary Society to the island of St. Vincent. In March 1831 he came home, and was next year appointed Wesleyan pastor at Gibraltar, where he founded the first charity school, besides four day and evening schools, and had both English and Spanish congregations. He also lectured in Spanish on protestantism, prepared Spanish versions of the four gospels, the Wesleyan Methodist catechism, and Horne's 'Letter on Toleration,' and compiled a Spanish hymn-book, which obtained a large circulation in Spanish America. A Wesleyan mission established by Rule at Cadiz was suppressed by the Christinist government in 1839; but subsequently, with the help of Sir George William Frederick Villiers (afterwards Lord Clarendon) [q. v.], the English ambassador, he obtained a royal order repealing the edicts which prohibited foreigners from taking part in Spanish education. While on a visit to Madrid he met George Borrow [q. v.], by whom he was intro-

duced to 'an accomplished highwaywoman' and 'an expert pickpocket.' Rule returned to England in July 1842. In 1878 he again visited Spain to report on Wesleyan missions at Gibraltar and Barcelona.

From 1842 till 1868 he undertook ministerial duty in England. From 1851 to 1857 he acted as joint-editor at the Wesleyan conference office. From 1857 till 1865 he was minister to the Wesleyan soldiers at Aldershot, and obtained an official recognition of their worship by royal warrant in 1881. After 1868 he acted as supernumerary minister at Croydon till April 1873. He was elected member of the Croydon school board in 1871. He died in Clyde Road, Addiscombe, on 25 Sept. 1890. He was twice married: first, on 24 Feb. 1826, to Mary Ann Dunmill, only daughter of Richard Barrow of Maidstone, who died in 1873; and secondly, on 10 March 1874, to Harriette Edmed of Maidstone. By his first wife he had several children.

Rule was a scholarly preacher and a prolific writer, and is said to have been master of ten languages. He received the degree of D.D. from Dickenson College (methodist episcopal church), Ohio, in July 1854.

His principal work, published in 1868, and reissued in two volumes in 1874, was a 'History of the Inquisition from the Twelfth Century.' It is founded on the best Roman catholic authorities. The narrative is clear and the tone restrained, if not absolutely judicial. In 1870 Rule published a 'History of the Karaites Jews,' the first attempt to deal with the subject in England. He afterwards re-wrote the work, but the new version was not published. Between 1871 and 1873, with the help of M. J. Corbett Anderson as illustrator, Rule began to issue a work on 'Biblical Monuments.' The undertaking had the support of the primate, Dr. Tait. All the copies were destroyed by fire at the binder's, but the work was reissued in an extended form in 1877, 2 vols. 8vo, as 'Oriental Records, monumental and historical, confirmatory of the Old and New Testament.'

Rule also published together with numerous pamphlets: 1. 'Memoir of a Mission to Gibraltar and Spain, with collateral Notices of Events favouring Religious Liberty . . . from the Beginning of the Century to the Year 1842,' 1844, 12mo. 2. 'Wesleyan Methodism regarded as the System of a Christian Church,' 1846, 12mo. 3. 'Martyrs of the Reformation,' with portraits, 1851, 8vo. 4. 'The Brand of Dominic, or the Inquisition,' 1852, 8vo; American edition, 1853, 12mo. 5. 'Celebrated Jesuits,' 2 vols.,

1852-3. 6. 'The Religious Aspect of the Civil War in China,' 1853, 8vo. 7. 'Studies from History,' vol. i. 2 pts., 1855, containing 'The Third Crusade.' 8. 'Narrative of Don Herreros de Mora's Imprisonment, translated from the Spanish,' 1856, 8vo; originally published in the 'Church of England Monthly Review.' 9. 'Historical Exposition of the Book of Daniel,' 1869, 8vo. 10. 'The Holy Sabbath instituted in Paradise and perfected through Christ,' 1870, 8vo. 11. 'Councils, Ancient and Modern,' 1870, 12mo. 12. 'The Establishment of Wesleyan Methodism in the British Army,' 1883, 8vo. 13. 'Recollections of Life and Work at Home and Abroad,' 1886, 8vo, in which is a portrait of the author.

[Rule's Autobiographical Works; Methodist Times, 2 and 16 Oct. 1890; Croydon Advertiser, 27 Sept. 1890; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 607-9 and Supplement; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1889, Suppl. ii. 1303; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] G. LE G. N.

RUMBOLD, SIR GEORGE BERRIMAN (1764-1807), diplomatist, of Crabbejuxta-Dover, Kent, born on 17 Aug. 1764 at Fort William, Calcutta, was second son of Sir Thomas Rumbold, bart. [q.v.], governor of Madras, by his first wife, Frances, only daughter of James Berriman, esq. His elder brother having died in 1786, he succeeded to the baronetcy in 1791. He entered the diplomatic service, and in 1803 was appointed ambassador to the Hanse Towns, and minister residentary of Great Britain at Hamburg. On the night of 25 Oct. 1804 a detachment of two hundred and fifty French troops landed in boats on the Hamburg Berg, proceeded to the Grindel, Rumbold's country residence, forced the door, and compelled him to deliver up his papers. He was then carried to Hanover in a guarded coach, and thence to Paris. After a day's confinement in the Temple, he was conveyed to Cherbourg, and put on board a French cutter sailing under flag of truce. By this vessel he was delivered to the English frigate Niobe, in which he arrived at Portsmouth.

The order for Rumbold's arrest came direct from Fouché in Paris, and was addressed to Marshal Bernadotte. Fouché's despatch charged Rumbold with having avowed a plan of conspiracy, and directed that he should be treated as any other Englishman 'who should adopt criminal practices.' In Berlin great indignation was expressed, and the Prussian minister at Paris was ordered, in demanding Rumbold's release, to apply for his own passports in case of delay or evasion. An autograph letter of Napoleon promised compliance with the demand. Rumbold was re-

placed at Hamburg in 1806. He died of fever at Memel on 15 Dec. 1807.

Rumbold married, in November 1783, Caroline, only child of James Hearn, esq., of Waterford; she remarried in 1809 Vice-admiral Sir W. Sidney Smith, K.C.B. [q. v.], and died in 1826. She had issue by Rumbold two sons and four daughters. Of the latter, Caroline (*d.* 1847) married Colonel Adolphe de St. Clair of the garde du corps; Maria (*d.* 31 Dec. 1875) was the wife of Rear-admiral Arabin; and Emily (*d.* 1861) of Ferdinand, baron de Delmar. The elder son, Sir William Rumbold (1787–1833), third baronet, by his wife Henrietta Elizabeth, second daughter and coheirress of Thomas Boothby, lord Rancliffe, was the father of Cavendish Stuart (1815–1853), of Arthur Carlos Henry (1820–1869), of Charles Hole (1822–1877), and of Horace (*b.* 1829), now ambassador at Vienna, who were successively fourth, fifth, seventh, and eighth baronets.

Of these, SIR ARTHUR CARLOS HENRY RUMBOLD (1820–1869) entered the army in 1837 as an ensign in the 51st foot, but afterwards exchanged into the 70th. In July 1848 he was appointed a stipendiary magistrate in Jamaica, but in 1855 joined the allied army in the Crimea. He served with the Osmanli cavalry as brigade-major to Major-general C. Havelock. He held the rank of colonel in the imperial Ottoman army, and for his services in the war received the order of the Medjidie, fourth class. On 4 March 1857 he was appointed president of the island of Nevis, and on 17 Nov. 1865 of the Virgin Islands. From January to April 1867 he acted as administrator of St. Christopher and Aquilla. He died on 12 June 1869, having been twice married. In 1848 he published an English version of F. Ponsard's tragedy, 'Lucrece.'

[Burke's Peerage, &c., 1894; Foster's Baronetage, 1882, and Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1804, ii. 1063–4, 1159–60, 1808 i. 270; Almanachs de Gotha; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Brit. Mus. De. Cat.; Ill. Lond. News, 17 July 1869.]

G. LE G. N.

RUMBOLD, RICHARD (1622?–1685), conspirator, born about 1622, entered the parliamentary army as a soldier at the age of nineteen. In February 1649 he was one of eight privates who petitioned Lord Fairfax for the re-establishment of the representative council of agitators, and used seditious language against the council of state. For this offence four were cashiered, but Rumbold escaped punishment (*Clarke Papers*, ii. 193; *Somers Tracts*, ed. Scott, vi. 44). Rumbold confessed at his trial in 1685 that he had been one of the guards about the scaffold of

Charles I, and stated that he served under Cromwell at Dunbar and Worcester (*State Trials*, xi. 882). In June 1659 he was a lieutenant in Colonel Packer's regiment of horse (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 698). After the Restoration Rumbold married the widow of a maltster, and carried on that trade at the Rye House, near Hoddesdon in Hertfordshire, on the road between London and Newmarket. He was a man of extreme republican views, and in 1682, when some of the whigs plotted an armed insurrection against Charles II, Rumbold became engaged in a subsidiary conspiracy for the assassination of Charles II and the Duke of York. The king and his guard were to be attacked by Rumbold and forty men as they passed the Rye House on the way to London. The preparations of the conspirators do not seem to have gone beyond buying arms and using much treasonable language, and an accident prevented any attempt to execute their design in April 1683, which was the date originally fixed. In June 1683 one of the plotters revealed the conspiracy to the government. The witnesses represented Rumbold as the principal promoter of the assassination plot. He had devised the expedients and attempted to provide the means for its execution. In their discussions he was wont to speak of the murder under the name of 'lopping.' One witness deposed that Rumbold was commonly called Hannibal by the conspirators, 'by reason of his having but one eye,' and that it was usual at their meetings 'to drink a health to Hannibal and his boys' (*State Trials*, ix. 327, 366, 385, 402, 407, 442). On 23 June the government issued a proclamation offering a reward of 100*l.* for Rumbold's arrest, but he succeeded in escaping to Holland. A true bill on an indictment of high treason was found against him at the Old Bailey on 12 July 1683 (*LUTRELL, Diary*, i. 262, 267).

In May 1685 Rumbold joined the Earl of Argyll in his expedition to Scotland. He was commissioned as colonel of a regiment of horse which was to be raised after landing, and commanded the few horsemen who were got together. He was in command also at the skirmish between Argyll's men and the forces of the Marquis of Atholl at Ardkinglass (*State Trials*, xi. 877; *Marchmont Papers*, iii. 43, 51). Rumbold accompanied Argyll into the lowlands, became separated from the rest of the rebels in their disorderly marches, and was captured, fighting desperately, by a party of country militia (*WODROW, History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, ed. 1830, iv. 295, 313). As he was severely wounded, the

Scottish government had him tried at once, lest he should escape his punishment by death. He was tried on 26 June, protested his innocence of any design to assassinate the king, was found guilty, and was sentenced to be executed the same afternoon. In his dying speech he declared his belief that kingly government was the best of all government so long as the contract between king and people was observed. When it was broken, the people were free to defend their rights. Divine right he scoffed at. 'I am sure there was no man born marked of God above another; for none comes into the world with a saddle upon his back, neither any booted and spurred to ride him' (*State Trials*, xi. 873-81). The court which tried Rumbold ordered his quarters to be placed on the gates of various Scottish towns, but the English government had them sent to England to be set up on one of the gates of the city and in Hertfordshire (*ib.* p. 875; MACKINTOSH, *History of the Revolution*, p. 32).

Rumbold had a brother William who was also implicated in the Rye House plot, and apparently in Monmouth's rebellion. He was pardoned by James II in 1688 (LUTRELL, *Diary*, i. 444).

[Authorities referred to in the article; Burnett's Own Time, ed. 1833, iii. 32; Fox's History of the Reign of James II, pp. 216, clvi.]

C. H. F.

RUMBOLD, SIR THOMAS (1736-1791), Indian administrator, third and youngest son of William Rumbold, an officer in the East India Company's naval service, by Dorothy, widow of John Mann, an officer in the same service, and daughter of Thomas Cheney of Hackney, was born at Leytonstone, Essex, on 15 June 1736 [as to his ancestry, see RUMBOLD, WILLIAM, 1613-1667]. Of his two brothers, William, the elder, born at Leytonstone in 1730, entered the East India Company's military service, and after giving promise of a brilliant career, died at Fort St. David, between Trichinopoly and Madras, on 1 Aug. 1757; the second, Henry, died at sea at an early age. William Rumbold, the father, died second in council at Tellicherry in 1745; his widow died in England on 19 July 1752.

Thomas Rumbold was educated for the East India Company's service, which he entered as a writer on 8 Jan. 1752, and sailed for Fort St. George towards the end of the same month. Soon after his arrival in India he exchanged the civil for the military service of the company. He served under Lawrence in the operations about Trichinopoly in 1754, and under Clive at the

siege of Calcutta in 1756-7, and for gallantry displayed during the latter operations was rewarded by Clive with a captain's commission. He was Clive's aide-de-camp at Plassey, was severely wounded during the action, and on his recovery resumed his career in the civil service. Part of the years 1762-3 he spent in England on furlough. On his return to India he was appointed chief of Patna, and from 1766 to 1769 sat in the Bengal council. Having made his fortune, Rumbold came home in the latter year, and was returned to parliament for New Shoreham on 26 Nov. 1770.

On 11 June 1777 he succeeded Lord Pigot as governor of Madras, where he landed on 8 Feb. 1778 [see PIGOT, GEORGE, BARON PIGOT]. The affairs of the presidency were then in a somewhat tangled condition. Under imperial firm the company had acquired in August 1765 the rich province of the Northern circars extending north-eastward from the Carnatic between the Deccan, Berar, and the bay of Bengal as far as Lake Chilka. The title of the company had been disputed by the nizam of the Deccan, and the dispute had been adjusted by a treaty (23 Feb. 1768), under which the nizam, in return for an annual tribute, ceded the circars to the company, with the single reservation that the Guntur circar should be held by his brother, Basalut Jung, the reversion being in the company, with the right of ousting him in the event of his proving hostile.

Rumbold found that the rents payable to the company by the zemindars of the circars, and by consequence the tribute payable to the nizam, were in arrear. The 'committee of circuit' charged with the assessment and collection of the rents had proved incompetent. He therefore superseded the committee, summoned the zemindars to Madras, and revised the rents himself, substituting for the existing system of yearly tenancies leases for three years at a lower rent, an arrangement equally equitable to the zemindars and profitable to the company. He also substituted a three years' lease for a yearly tenancy in the case of a jaghire held by the nabob of Arcot, on condition of the construction of some needful irrigation works. At the same time he improved the revenue from Vizagapatam by exposing the frauds of the steward of the Vizianagram family, and providing for the better management of the estates. In the Guntur circar Basalut Jung had for some years maintained a French force under Lally. This was viewed as a breach of faith both at Fort St. George and at Fort William, and remonstrances had been

addressed to the nizam without effect. Rumbold added another, with the same want of result. On the outbreak of hostilities between England and France, he gave orders to arrest Europeans approaching the circar, and posted a corps of observation on the frontier. He also, under orders from home, detached Colonel (afterwards Sir Hector) Munro [q. v.] to attack Pondicherry, and Colonel Braithwaite to reduce Mahé on the Malabar coast. Pondicherry capitulated on 17 Oct. 1778. The directors voted Rumbold their thanks, and the crown conferred a baronetcy on him (23 March 1779). Mahé surrendered on 19 March 1779. On 7 Feb. 1779 Basalut Jung leased the Guntur circar to the company, and shortly afterwards he dismissed Lally's contingent and received a British force in its place. This arrangement had been authorised in general terms by the governor-general (Warren Hastings), who had left its completion entirely in Rumbold's hands. The treaty by which it was carried into effect was submitted neither to him nor to the nizam. The circar was shortly afterwards subleased to the nabob of Arcot. The cession of the circar gave offence not only to the nizam but to Haidar Ali. The former took Lally's contingent into his pay, the latter menaced Basalut Jung's capital, Adoni; and Rumbold, in the course of the summer of 1779, attempted to pass troops to his relief through a part of Haidar's dominions. Haidar's troops were on the alert, and the detachment was compelled to retreat.

Suspecting Haidar of hostile designs, Rumbold wrote to Hastings, confessing his apprehensions and asking for men and money. Hastings made light of his fears, declined to furnish the desired aid, and, believing a French invasion of the Bombay presidency to be imminent, recommended that Colonel Braithwaite's force should be detached to the support of Colonel Goddard at Surat. Rumbold gave the necessary orders, but Braithwaite found himself unable to move. In the course of the summer Rumbold sent Holland, a political officer, to Haiderabad to explain to the nizam the arrangement with Basalut Jung, and to bring him, if possible, to remit the tribute in whole or in part, and dismiss Lally's contingent. As no *quid pro quo* was offered for these concessions, the mission wore the appearance of a studied affront. The nizam showed great irritation, and was already talking of the size of his army, when Hastings, to whom Holland had communicated the tenor of his instructions, terminated the negotiation by a peremptory despatch. About the same time Rumbold

sounded Haidar's intentions through the medium of the Danish missionary, Christian Frederick Swartz, and obtained a written response in which vague expressions of friendship were mingled with severe reflections on the course of British policy since 1752. This letter was written in August, and it is probable that Haidar had then concerted with the Mahratta powers the plan of combined action against the British which was put in execution in the following year. At any rate, Rumbold was cognisant of the existence of the confederacy in January 1780, when he detached a considerable force to the support of Goddard at Surat. He then reinforced the circars, began to concentrate the detachments scattered about the presidency, ordered a new levy of sepoy, and recalled those quartered in Tellicherry. Having made these dispositions, he wrote to the directors (21 Jan.) announcing his resignation on the score of ill-health. On 6 April he sailed for England. In the following July Haidar and his allies invaded the Carnatic. The nizam of the Deccan remained neutral. On his return to England, Rumbold was held responsible for the invasion of the Carnatic and dismissed the service of the company by the court of directors. They also filed a bill against him in chancery, but abandoned it on the institution of a parliamentary inquiry. Rumbold himself had been returned (14 April 1781) for Yarmouth, Isle of Wight. Parliament eventually proceeded against him by bill of pains and penalties, at the same time restraining him from leaving the kingdom, and requiring him to make discovery of his property. The restraining bill passed both houses in June 1782. The bill of pains and penalties, saved from lapse by a continuing act, passed its second reading in the commons on 23 Jan. 1783, and was then talked out. Contemporary scandal said that the prosecution languished owing to the good offices of Richard Rigby [q. v.], the parliamentary wirepuller, whose nephew, Colonel Hale Rigby, had married Rumbold's daughter Frances, and whom Rumbold was supposed to have aided in his pecuniary embarrassments (WRAXALL, *Hist. Memoirs*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 380). Rumbold's defence was conducted with great ability by George Hardinge [q. v.] The charges against him were in substance that his dealings with the zemindars of the circars were oppressive and corrupt; that his dealings with the nabob of Arcot were corrupt; that, by the reduction of Pondicherry and Mahé, the occupation of the Guntur circar, the subsequent brush with Haidar's troops, and the affair of the tribute, he had so irri-

tated Haidar and the nizam of the Deccan as to occasion the formation of the confederacy which eventually took the field against the British. The charges of oppression and corruption were refuted by the records of the presidency and Rumbold's accounts, and the other charges fared no better. The responsibility for the Pondicherry and Mahé expeditions rested not with Rumbold but with the authorities at home; and the evidence pointed to the conclusion that the confederacy had been formed independently of the other causes of irritation. At the general election of March 1784 Rumbold was returned for Weymouth, which borough he represented until the dissolution of 1790. He died on 11 Nov. 1791. His remains were interred in the church of Watton, Hertfordshire, in which parish he had his seat of Woodhall Park.

Rumbold married twice: first, on 22 June 1756, Frances, only daughter of James Berriman; secondly, on 2 May 1772, Joanna, daughter of Dr. Edmund Law, bishop of Carlisle. He had issue by both wives. His title devolved on his second son by his first wife, Sir George Berriman Rumbold, bart. [q. v.] His estates passed under his will to his children by his second wife. The accounts of Rumbold's administration given by Wilks and Mill (see authorities *infra*) are based on the preamble to the bill of pains and penalties, unqualified by the evidence by which it was defeated. The facts concerning him have thus been misrepresented, and much unfair obloquy cast upon him.

A print of Rumbold's profile is in the 'European Magazine,' 1782, pt. i. facing p. 319.

[Gent. Mag. 1779 pp. 153, 179, 1791 pt. ii. p. 1156; Ann. Reg. 1779, p. 178; Reports from Committees of the House of Commons, vol. vii. (East Indies: Carnatic War); London Gazette, 23 March 1779; Minutes of the Evidence, &c., on the second reading of a bill for inflicting pains and penalties on Sir Thomas Rumbold, bart. (1783); Rumbold's Answer to the Charges, &c. (1782); Miss Rumbold's posthumous Vindication of the Character and Administration of Sir Thomas Rumbold, Bart. (edited anonymously by Dr. Rigg, 1868); Marshman's *History of India*, ed. 1867, vol. i. Appendix; Orme's *Hist. of India*, ii. *passim*; The Real Facts concerning Sir Thomas Rumbold, Bart. (printed for private circulation, 1893); Mill's *History of India*, ed. Wilson, iv. 63-170; Wilks's *Historical Sketches of the South of India*; Parl. Hist. xxii. 122, 1275-1333 xxiii. 983; *Commons' Journ.* xxxviii. 961, 987, 1066 xxxix. 31, 82 et seq.; *Lords' Journ.* xxxvi. 532; Pearson's *Memoirs of Rev. Christian Frederick Swartz*, 1835, pp. 67-71;

Burke's *Peerage and Baronetage*; Clutterbuck's *Hertfordshire*, ii. 475, 491; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. pt. vi. pp. 21-9.] J. M. R.

RUMBOLD, WILLIAM (1613-1667), cavalier, was born in 1613 at or near Burbage, Leicestershire, where his family, a branch of the Rumbolds of Hertfordshire, had been settled for three generations. In 1629 he obtained a subordinate post in the great wardrobe office, in which he was still employed on the outbreak of the civil war. He was the officer sent to London to fetch the royal standard set up at Nottingham, and was in attendance on Charles I until after the battle of Naseby, when he joined his brother Henry [see below] in Spain. He returned to England on the execution of the king, and throughout the interregnum acted as Charles II's financial agent and secretary to the secret royalist council. Denounced to Cromwell by Sir Richard Willis on the suppression of Penruddock's rising (March 1655), he was confined first in the Gatehouse and afterwards with more strictness in the Tower. Nevertheless he contrived to keep up, under the aliases Robinson and Wright, an active correspondence with Sir Edward Hyde (afterwards Lord Clarendon) [q. v.] and James Butler, twelfth earl (afterwards first duke) of Ormonde [q. v.] (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 300 et seq.; *Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ed. Macray and Coxe, vol. iii.) His imprisonment lasted rather more than two years. On his enlargement he was one of the prime movers in Sir George Booth's plot, and afterwards co-operated with John Mordaunt, baron Mordaunt of Reigate [q. v.], in the hazardous enterprise of securing the adhesion of Monck and the city of London to the royal cause. On the Restoration he was made comptroller of the great wardrobe, and in December 1663 surveyor-general of the customs. He was also one of the commissioners for tracing the dispersed regalia. He died at his house at Parson's Green, Fulham, on 27 May 1667. His remains were interred in Fulham church. By his wife Mary, daughter of William Barclay, esquire of the body to Charles I, who survived him but a few months, he had issue—with three daughters, of whom Mary, the eldest, married James Sloane, M.P. for Thetford (1696-8), brother of Sir Hans Sloane [q. v.]—a son Edward, his successor in the surveyor-generalship of the customs, who married Anne, daughter of George, viscount Grandison, and died without issue at Enfield in 1726.

HENRY RUMBOLD (1617-1690), younger brother of William Rumbold, was baptised at Burbage in 1617. During the civil war, and except for a visit to his brother William

in London in 1653, during the interregnum, he resided in Spain, being in partnership as a wine merchant at Puerto Sta Maria with Anthony Upton, Secretary Thurloe's brother-in-law; Sir Benjamin Bathurst [q.v.], afterwards succeeded him in the firm. More loyal than patriotic, he communicated to the court of Madrid intelligence (obtained through Upton) of the movements of Blake's fleet (1656-1657), and used the interest which he thus made to facilitate the recognition of Henry Bennet (afterwards Lord Arlington) [q.v.] as the accredited representative of the king of England (1658). Through Bennet's influence he obtained on the Restoration the consulate of Cadiz and Puerto Sta Maria; and while holding this post provisioned, at his own risk, Lord Sandwich's fleet and the town of Tangier during the interval between the cession of that place to the British crown and its occupation [MONTAGU, EDWARD, first EARL OF SANDWICH; MORDAUNT, HENRY, second EARL OF PETERBOROUGH]. He also furnished supplies and recruits to the garrison after the occupation. Resigning the consulate, he returned to England in 1663, and was sworn in as gentleman of the privy chamber in extraordinary (December). He also held for a time a commissionership of prizes, and the consulate of Malaga, San Lucar, and Seville, the latter post as a sinecure, for he continued to reside in England until his death, which took place in London in March 1690. He was buried at All Saints, Fulham, on 28 March. His younger brother, Thomas, acted as his deputy, and afterwards as consul at San Lucar, where he died on 19 Jan. 1705-1706.

Henry Rumbold married twice, in both cases according to the rite of the catholic church. His first wife, married in 1663, was Isabel de Avila; his second, married shortly before his return to England, was Francisca Maria, daughter of Bryan I'Anson, merchant of Cadiz and grandee of Spain, second son of Sir Bryan I'Anson, created baronet by Charles II in 1652. A son by this marriage was grandfather of Sir Thomas Rumbold [q.v.]

By his first wife he had issue a son, Henry Rumbold (d. 1689), who served with distinction as a cavalry officer in Tangier between 1662 and 1671, when he was sent home as escort to Lady Middleton. An engagement of marriage which he formed on the voyage with a daughter of Sir Robert Paston, was apparently broken off by the lady's family. He was, however, twice married, and his widow remarried John Cotton Plowden, younger brother of Francis Plowden, comptroller of the household to James II.

[Sir Horace Rumbold's Notes on the History of the Family of Rumbold in the Seventeenth Century (Roy. Hist. Soc. Trans.); Thurloe State Papers, vi. 582; Angliæ Notitia, ed. 1682 ad fin.; Pepys's Diary, 29 Oct. 1660, 8 Dec. 1661, and 8 March 1662-3; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. p. 128, 4th Rep. App. p. 234, 6th Rep. App. p. 369, 7th Rep. App. pp. 409, 795, 831, 10th Rep. App. pt. vi pp. 195-214; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1648-70, Colonial, American, and West Indies, 1661-74; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 368; Private Diarie of Elizabeth, Viscountess Mordaunt, ed. Lord Roden, p. 64; Hutchins's Dorset, i. 297-8.] J. M. R.

RUMFORD, COUNT. [See THOMPSON, SIR BENJAMIN, 1753-1814.]

RUMOLD, in Irish RUTHMAEL (*d.* 775?), bishop of Mechlin, born in Ireland, was consecrated a bishop, and laboured some time in Ireland early in the eighth century. He has been incorrectly called bishop of Dublin. There were no dioceses in Ireland at that time, but he may have been a bishop *in* Dublin, that is in one of the monasteries which were in Dublin or its vicinity in that age. For though the Danish city was of later origin, yet *Ath Cliath*, as it was and still is called by the native Irish, is mentioned in the seventh century by Adamnan and others.

Becoming dissatisfied with the results of his ministry in Ireland, Rumold resolved to go abroad, where his countrymen were then much valued. Crossing over to Britain in a coracle or skin-boat, 'after the manner of his nation,' he passed to Gaul, and 'wherever he went he was always speaking of Jesus, and instructing the people about God and life everlasting.' Crossing the Alps, he visited Rome, and saw with wonder the city 'whither all the demons of the world used to congregate.' Returning through France, he settled at Mechlin, near the Scheldt. The chieftain Ado and his wife, who were then in authority there, were grieved at being childless, and requested his prayers on their behalf. In answer to his prayers a child was born to them, who was named Libertus. The boy some years after, having fallen into the sea and been drowned, is said to have been restored to life by Rumold. Ado offered him a sum of money for this service, but he declined it, and said he would be content with some waste land. This Ado gladly bestowed on him, and here he formed a settlement from which ultimately grew the city of Mechlin. In due time he set about the erection of a church dedicated to St. Stephen the first martyr, but some of his workmen killed him by a blow on the head; his death is said to have taken place on 24 June 775 (*Dict. Chr. Biogr.*) Rumold's day is given

as 1 July in the Martyrology of Donegal and by the Bollandists, although it is 3 July in the Roman Breviary.

[Boll. Act. Sanct. Julii tom. i. pp. 169 seq. containing a life by Theodore Abbot of Trudo (A.D. 1100); Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. iii. 198-200; Breviarium Romanum Dublinii, 1846, Pars Æstiva, Supplementum, pp. cexx, cexxi; Sarius' Vit. Sanctorum, iii. 24; Hardy's Deser. Cat. i. i. 256-7, ii. 874, 880; Ware's Irish Bishops, ed. Harris; Dict. Christian Biogr.] T. O.

RUMSEY, WALTER (1584-1660), Welsh judge, son of John Rumsey, M.A., fellow of Oriol College, Oxford, by Anne, daughter of Thomas David of Usk, Monmouthshire, was born at Llanover, near Abergavenny, in 1584, and matriculated a gentleman commoner of Gloucester Hall, Oxford, on 17 Oct. 1600. He was admitted a student of Gray's Inn, 16 May 1603, and was called to the bar 3 June 1608. He secured a large practice, and was popularly styled the 'Picklock of the Law.' Having been made an ancient of Gray's Inn, 28 May 1622, he was called to the bench of that society 16 Nov. 1631, though he did not take his seat until 25 April 1634. Furthermore he was chosen Lent reader, 8 Nov. 1633, and dean of the chapel 6 Nov. 1640. He was made puisne justice of the great sessions for the counties of Brecknock, Glamorgan, and Radnor in September 1631, at a salary of fifty pounds a year (Privy Seals). He was chosen one of the knights of the shire for Monmouth in the Short parliament of 1640. On the outbreak of the civil war in 1642, Rumsey was appointed by the king a commissioner of array for Monmouth, but was taken prisoner on the capture of Hereford by the forces of parliament, 18 Dec. 1645. Information was laid against him, three days earlier, that he had lately fled to Hereford with Judge David Jenkins [q. v.], and had been taken by the clubmen, and that he had three rooms in Gray's Inn filled with goods. He was removed from his post by parliament in 1647. At the Restoration in 1660 he was nominated one of the intended knights of the Royal Oak, and in August 1660 he received a grant of the office of keeper of the judicial seal for the counties of Brecknock, Glamorgan, and Radnor. He died later in the year at the age of seventy-six, and was buried in the family vault at Llanover church. The judge was, according to Wood, 'an ingenious man, had a philosophical head, was a good musician, and most curious for grafting, inoculating, and planting, and also for ordering of ponds.' He was author of 'Organon Salutis, an instrument to cleanse the stomach, as also Divers New Experiments of Tobacco

and Coffee' (London, 1657; 2nd edit. 1659; 3rd edit. 1664). He married Barbara Prichard of Llanover, and had one son, Edward Rumsey, an attorney.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Phillips's Civil War in Wales; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Foster's Gray's Inn Register; Jones's History of Brecknockshire; Parliamentary Returns; Williams's Parliamentary Hist. of Wales.] W. R. W.

RUNCIMAN, ALEXANDER (1736-1785), painter, born in 1736 at Edinburgh, was son of a builder, who encouraged his early inclination to painting. At the age of fourteen Runciman was placed in the studio of a landscape-painter, John Norris, and showed a strong predilection for that line of painting. Five years later he started on his own account as a landscape-painter, but his powers were still immature. A few years later, about 1760, he tried his hand at history-painting, but in this case also without immediate success. He determined therefore to go to Italy and study the works of the great masters at Rome, and in 1766 he succeeded, in company with his brother John (see below), who was also a painter, in making his way thither. For about five years he worked with unflagging industry, copying, studying, and analysing the works of Raphael and Michael Angelo, and his progress in his art was noted with much admiration. At Rome Runciman met a kindred spirit, a few years younger than himself, in Henry Fuseli [q. v.], and the two artists exercised a great influence on each other. Their works reveal a similar tendency to exaggeration; but Runciman had from his earliest age been a devoted student of the technique of art, which Fuseli never mastered. Runciman returned from Rome, 'one of the best of us here,' as Fuseli wrote in 1771, and settled in Edinburgh. Just about that time a vacancy occurred among the masters of the drawing school in the new Scottish academy, and the post was offered to Runciman, who accepted it with enthusiasm, although he had not all the necessary qualifications for a teacher.

An opportunity of distinction was afforded to him by the liberality of Sir James Clerk, who employed Runciman to paint two ceilings in his house at Penicuik. One of these, in a large room, designed for a picture gallery, contains a series of twelve paintings from Ossian's poems, then in the height of their popularity, with smaller paintings to complete the design; the other, a cupola over the staircase, contains four scenes from the life of the saintly Queen Margaret of

Scotland. Although by no means free from faults, these ceiling-pictures by Runciman are important in the history of British art, and remain in fairly good preservation at the present day. They were extolled by his contemporaries, a glowing description of them being printed and issued at Edinburgh in 1773. Runciman was also employed to paint a ceiling over the altar in the church in Cowgate, Edinburgh, now St. Patrick's catholic chapel, the subject being 'The Ascension.' But this has less merit than the 'Ossian' paintings. Runciman obtained several commissions from Clerk and other art patrons in Edinburgh, painting such subjects as 'The Prodigal Son,' 'Andromeda,' 'Nausicaa and Ulysses,' 'Agrippina with the Ashes of Germanicus,' and 'Sigismunda weeping over the Heart of Tancred.' He also etched some free transcriptions of his own works, which are valued by collectors. But his health was seriously impaired by the labours of painting the ceilings at Penicuik. On 21 Oct. 1785 he dropped down dead in the street near his lodgings in West Nicholson Street, Edinburgh. He hardly realised the promise of his earlier career.

JOHN RUNCIMAN (1744-1768), younger brother of the above, also practised painting. He accompanied his brother to Rome, but died at Naples in 1768, before returning to England. His talents as a painter were perhaps superior to those of his brother, the quality of his art being more refined and delicate. Of the few works which he lived to complete, one, 'Belshazzar's Feast,' is at Penicuik, and 'The Flight into Egypt' and 'King Lear in the Storm' are in the Scottish National Gallery.

A portrait of Alexander Runciman, together with John Brown, a fellow-artist, executed by the two artists conjointly in 1784, is in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery at Edinburgh, where there is also a portrait of John Runciman, painted by himself in 1767. Another portrait of John Runciman belongs to W. Scott Elliot, esq., of Langholm, N.B.

A monument to the two brothers was erected by the Scottish Academy in the Canongate Church at Edinburgh.

[Cunningham's Lives of British Painters, &c.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Knowles's Life of Fuseli; Catalogues of the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, Scottish National Gallery, and Edinburgh Loan Exhibition. 1884; Notes on the paintings at Penicuik House by the late J. M. Gray; information from James L. Caw, esq.]

L. C.

RUNCIMAN, JAMES (1852-1891), journalist, son of a coastguardsman, was born at Cresswell, a village near Morpeth in Northumberland, in August 1852. He was educated at Ellington school, and then for two years (1863-5) in the naval school at Greenwich, Kent, becoming afterwards a pupil-teacher at North Shields ragged school. After an interval spent at the British and Foreign School Society's Training College for Teachers in the Borough Road (now at Isleworth), he entered the service of the London School Board, acting as master successively of schools at Hale Street, Deptford, at South Street, Greenwich, and at Blackheath Hill. While still a schoolmaster he read for himself at night, and attempted journalism. He soon wrote regularly for the 'Teacher,' the 'Schoolmaster,' and 'Vanity Fair;' of the last paper he became sub-editor in 1874. In January 1874 he matriculated at the university of London, and passed the first bachelor of science examination in 1876. About 1880, while continuing his school-work, he was sub-editor of 'London,' a clever but short-lived little newspaper, edited by Mr. W. E. Henley.

Subsequently he confined himself solely to the profession of journalism. As a writer on social or ethical topics, he proved himself equally vigorous and versatile, but his best literary work described the life of the fishermen of the North Sea, with whom he spent many of his vacations. An admirable series of seafaring sketches, which he contributed to the 'St. James's Gazette,' was reprinted in 1883 as 'The Romance of the Coast.' Of his 'Dream of the North Sea,' 1889, a vivid account of the fishermen's perils, the queen accepted the dedication. He died prematurely, of overwork, at Tyne-side, Minerva Road, Kingston-on-Thames, Surrey, on 6 July 1891.

Besides the works already mentioned he wrote: 1. 'Grace Balmain's Sweetheart,' 1885. 2. 'Skippers and Shellbacks,' 1885. 3. 'School Board Idylls,' 1885. 4. 'Schools and Scholars,' 1887. 5. 'The Chequers, being the Natural History of a Public House set forth in a Loafer's Diary,' 1888. 6. 'Joints in our Social Armour,' 1890; reprinted as 'The Ethics of Drink and Social Questions, or Joints in our Social Armour,' 1892. 7. 'Side-Lights, with Memoir by Grant Allen, and Introduction by W. T. Stead; edited by J. F. Runciman,' 1893.

[Mr. Grant Allen's Memoir in 'Side Lights,' 1893; Schoolmaster, 11 July 1891, pp. 44-5; Illustr. London News, 18 July 1891, p. 71, with portrait; Pall Mall Gazette, 9 July 1891, p. 6.]

G. C. B.

RUNDALL, MARY ANN (d. 1839), educational writer, kept a school for young ladies at Bath known as the Percy House Seminary. Her sister, a teacher of dancing, married Robert William Elliston [q. v.] the actor. Miss Rundall's chief work was 'Symbolic Illustrations of the History of England,' a quarto volume with engravings of the symbols, published in 1815. It was dedicated to the Princess Elizabeth, and designed to instruct young persons in history by means of an absurd system of mnemonics, which was based on that of Gregor von Feinaigle [q. v.] The 'Gentleman's Magazine' praised the work, while the 'Quarterly Review' sneered at it. A second edition, abridged, and dedicated to her nephews and nieces, appeared in 1822. 'Mrs. Rundall, late of Bath,' died in Lower Bedford Place, London, on 2 Oct. 1839 (*Gent. Mag.* 1839, ii. 545). Other works by Miss Rundall are: 1. 'An Easy Grammar of Sacred History,' 1810. 2. 'Sequel to the Grammar of Sacred History,' 1824.

[Allibone's Dict. ii. 1890; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.] E. L.

RUNDELL, MRS. MARIA ELIZA (1745-1828), writer on cookery, born in 1745, was only child of Abel Johnstone Ketelby of Ludlow, Shropshire. She married Thomas Rundell, partner of the eminent firm of Rundell & Bridges, silversmiths and jewellers, which was long established on Ludgate Hill, London. The firm supplied snuff-boxes to the value of 8,205*l.* 15*s.* to foreign ministers at the coronation of George IV (*Gent. Mag.* 1823, ii. 77).

While living at Swansea in 1806 Mrs. Rundell collected various recipes for cookery and suggestions for household management for the use of her married daughters. She sent the manuscript to the publisher, John Murray (1778-1843) [q. v.], of whose family she was an old friend. He suggested the title 'Domestic Cookery,' had the work carefully revised by competent editors, among whom was Dr. Charles Taylor, of the Society of Arts, and added engravings. It was published as 'A New System of Domestic Cookery' in 1808, and had an immense success. From five to ten thousand copies were long printed yearly. It became one of Murray's most valuable properties, and in 1812, when he bought the lease of the house in Albemarle Street, part of the surety consisted of the copyright of the 'Domestic Cookery.' As the earliest manual of household management with any pretensions to completeness, it called forth many imitations.

In 1808 Murray presented Mrs. Rundell

with 150*l.* She replied, 'I never had the smallest idea of any return for what I considered a free gift to one whom I had long regarded as my friend.' In acknowledging a copy of the second edition, Mrs. Rundell begged Murray not to think of remunerating her further, and in the preface to the edition of 1810 she expressly stated that she would receive no emolument. But in 1814 Mrs. Rundell accused Murray of neglecting the book and of hindering its sale. After obtaining an injunction in the vice-chancellor's court to restrain Murray from republishing the book, she in 1821 placed an improved version of it in the hands of Messrs. Longman for publication. Murray retaliated by obtaining an injunction from the lord chancellor to prevent Mrs. Rundell from publishing the book with any of his additions and embellishments. On 3 Nov. the lord chancellor dissolved the injunction against Murray, but gave right to neither party, declaring that a court of law and not a court of equity must decide between them (*Gent. Mag.* 1821, ii. 465). After long delay, Mrs. Rundell accepted Murray's offer of 1,000*l.* in full discharge of all claims, together with a similar sum to defray her costs and expenses (cf. MOORE, *Memoirs*, v. 118, 119). The book was translated into German in 1841; the sixty-fifth English edition appeared in the same year.

Mrs. Rundell died, aged 83, at Lausanne on 16 Dec. 1828. Her husband predeceased her.

Other books by Mrs. Rundell are: 1. 'Domestic Happiness,' 1806. 2. 'Letters addressed to Two Absent Daughters,' 1814.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1829, i. 94; Allibone's Dict. ii. 1890; Smiles's *Memoirs of John Murray*, i. 90 et passim, ii. 120-5.] E. L.

RUNDLE, THOMAS (1688?-1743), bishop of Derry, was born at Milton Abbot, Devonshire, about 1688, his father being Thomas Rundle, an Exeter clergyman. After passing through the grammar school at Exeter under John Reynolds, uncle of Sir Joshua, he matriculated as a commoner at Exeter College, Oxford, on 5 April 1704, at the age of sixteen, and took the degree of B.C.L. in 1710.

In 1712 he made the acquaintance of Whiston, who visited Oxford partly for patristic study, and partly to further the formation of his 'society for promoting primitive Christianity.' Rundle and his tutor, Thomas Rennel, were well disposed to this society, but thought Whiston would get no other members from Oxford. Rundle in the same year became tutor to the only son of John Cater of Kempston, near Bedford. Here Whiston visited him, and, finding him

proficient in the fathers, set him upon a critical examination of the Sibylline oracles, a task of which he soon tired. Coming to London, he became a 'hearty and zealous member' of Whiston's 'society' (which held meetings from 3 July 1715 to 28 June 1717). But Thomas Emlyn [q. v.] soon discovered that Rundle was too much a man of the world to be content with this coterie of enthusiasts, and 'did not seem cut out' for a career of isolation. When Rundle informed Whiston that he intended to take holy orders, a breach, lasting for many years, ensued between them. Whiston sharply reproached Rundle for want of principle. It appears, however, that Rundle had begun to lose faith in Whiston's judgment on matters of antiquity. He was now more attracted to Samuel Clarke (1675-1729) [q. v.]

Rundle was ordained deacon on 29 July, and priest on 5 Aug. 1716, by William Talbot (1659-1730) [q. v.], then bishop of Salisbury, whose younger son, Edward, was Rundle's most intimate friend since Oxford days. The bishop at once made Rundle his domestic chaplain, and gave him (1716) a prebend at Salisbury (FOSTER). He became vicar of Inglesham, Wiltshire, in 1719, and rector of Poulshot, Wiltshire, in 1720, both livings being in the bishop's gift. Bishop Talbot also appointed him archdeacon of Wilts (1720), and treasurer of Sarum (1721). During his residence at Salisbury, Rundle became well acquainted with Thomas Chubb [q. v.], whom he had perhaps met before, with Whiston, and of whose publications (up to 1730) he speaks highly, as fruits of common-sense, 'neither improved nor spoilt by reading.'

Though Edward Talbot had died in December 1720, his family continued to patronise Rundle. Bishop Talbot, on being promoted to Durham, collated him to a stall in his cathedral (23 Jan. 1722), and preferred him to a better one before the end of the year, giving him also the vicarage (1722) and rectory (1724) of Sedgefield, co. Durham, and appointing him (1728) to the mastership of the hospital of Sherburn, two miles from Durham. He lived at the palace as resident chaplain from September 1722 till Bishop Talbot's death on 10 Oct. 1730, Thomas Secker [q. v.] being his fellow-chaplain from 1722 to 1724. On 5 July 1723 he proceeded D.C.L. at Oxford. Whiston intimates that his high living at Durham permanently injured his health, though he 'lived very abstemiously afterward.'

In December 1733 the see of Gloucester became vacant by the death of Elias Sydall. Rundle was nominated as his successor by the lord chancellor, Bishop Talbot's eldest

son, Charles Talbot, first baron Talbot [q. v.], who had made him his chaplain. The appointment was 'registered in the public prints.' But Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London, interposed. The real objection was to Rundle's ecclesiastical politics; but occasion was taken to misrepresent his relations with Chubb, and raise the cry of deist. Gibson's henchman, Richard Venn (*d.* 1740), rector of St. Antholin's, London, reported a conversation between Rundle and Robert Cannon [q. v.] Cannon was noted for sceptical remarks, made in a jocular way, and the probability is that Venn was too much scandalised by what he heard to distinguish accurately between the speakers. Rundle, who was defended by Arthur Ashley Sykes [q. v.] and John Conybeare [q. v.], had not only preached against deists, but had led a discussion against Tindal and Collins at the Grecian coffee-house. The matter was eventually compromised by giving the see of Gloucester to Martin Benson [q. v.], a friend of Rundle, while Rundle himself was appointed to Derry, a much wealthier see, with little to do, for the diocese contained but thirty-five beneficed clergy. Hugh Boulter [q. v.], the primate, wrote to Dorset regretting the appointment. Pulteney wrote in the same strain to Swift, who penned the spirited lines:

Rundle a bishop! Well he may—
He's still a Christian more than they!
I know the subject of their quarrels—
The man has learning, sense, and morals.

'His only fault,' wrote Swift to Pope, 'is that he drinks no wine.' Pope declared in reply, 'He will be a friend and benefactor to your unfriended and unbefitted nation. . . . I never saw a man so seldom whom I liked so much.' And later (1738) 'Rundle has a heart' (*Epilogue to the Satires*, dial. ii.)

Rundle's patent to the see of Derry was dated 17 July 1735, and on 3 Aug. he was consecrated by Boulter, Arthur Price [q. v.], bishop of Meath, and Josiah Hort [q. v.], bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh. He lived chiefly in Dublin, where he rebuilt a house, partly to give employment to Irish workmen. In a letter of 3 Jan. 1739 he writes: 'My house will be finished in about six weeks. . . . the whole is handsome, but nothing magnificent but the garret in which I have lodged my books; this 'garret' was 64 feet long by 24 wide, and 16 high, with a bow window at the east end, looking towards Trinity College. In a letter of 9 Sept. 1740 he calls himself 'the most inactive man living; in fact he was a valetudinarian, but a happy one. In the last of his letters (22 March 1743), brief, and impressive in the reality of its religious hope, he

writes: 'I have lived to be *conviva satur*—passed through good report and evil report; have not been injured, more than outwardly, by the last, and solidly benefited by the former.' He died unmarried at Dublin on 14 April 1743, bequeathing most of his fortune of 20,000*l.* to John Talbot, second son of the lord chancellor. He was slender in person. His portrait, which belonged to Secker, is at Cuddesdon Palace.

Rundle published four single sermons (1718–36). His 'Letters... with Introductory Memoirs,' &c., Gloucester, 1789, 2 vols. 8vo (reprinted, Dublin, same year), were edited by James Dallaway [q. v.] Most of them are addressed to Barbara (1685–1746), daughter of Sir William Kyle, governor of Carolina, and widow of William Sandys (1677–1712) of Miserden, Gloucestershire.

[Memoirs, 1789; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Whiston's Memoirs, 1753, pp. 229 sq.; Boulter's Letters, 1770, ii. 145; Hughes's Letters of J. Duncombe, 1773, ii. 56; Disney's Memoirs of Sykes, 1785; Porteous's Life of Secker, 1797; Swift's Works (Scott), 1814; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, ii. 5, 37 sq.; Pope's Works (Elwin and Courthope), 1881 iii. 476, 1871 vii. 334 sq.; certified extracts from the Salisbury diocesan registers.] A. G.

RUNNINGTON, CHARLES (1751–1821), serjeant-at-law, born in Hertfordshire on 29 Aug. 1751 (and probably son of John Runnington, mayor of Hertford in 1754), was educated under private tutors, and after some years of special pleading was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in Hilary term 1778. He was made serjeant-at-law on 27 Nov. 1787, and held for a time the office of deputy-judge of the Marshalsea court. On 27 May 1815 he was appointed to the chief-commissionership in insolvency, which he resigned in 1819. He died at Brighton on 18 Jan. 1821. Runnington married twice—in 1777, Anna Maria, youngest sister of Sir Samuel Shepherd, by whom he had a son and a daughter; secondly, in 1783, Mrs. Wetherell, widow of Charles Wetherell of Jamaica. His only son, Charles Henry Runnington, died on 20 Nov. 1810.

Runnington, besides editing certain well-known legal works [see GILBERT, SIR GEOFFREY, where for 'Remington' read Runnington; HALE, SIR MATTHEW, *ad fin*; RUFFHEAD, OWEN], was author of 'A Treatise on the Action of Ejectment' (founded on Gilbert's work), London, 1781, 8vo, which was recast and revised as 'The History, Principles, and Practice of the Legal Remedy by Ejectment, and the resulting Action for Mesne Profits,' London, 1795, 8vo; 2nd edit. by William Ballantine, 1820.

[Law List, 1779; London Gazette, 27 Nov. 1787, 27 May 1815; Gent. Mag. 1787 ii. 1119, 1810 ii. 591, 1815 i. 561, 1821 i. 87; Ann. Reg. 1821, App. to Chron. p. 230; Law Mag. xxv. 289; Georgian Era, ii. 544; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. M. R.

RUPERT, PRINCE, COUNT PALATINE OF THE RHINE and **DUKE OF BAVARIA**, afterwards **DUKE OF CUMBERLAND** and **EARL OF HOLDERNESS** (1619–1682), general, third son of Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, and of Frederick V, elector palatine, was born at Prague on 17 Dec. 1619, about six weeks after his father's coronation as king of Bohemia. He was baptised on 31 March following. On 8 Nov. 1620 the battle of the White Mountain obliged his parents to fly from Prague, and Rupert accompanied his mother first to Berlin, and finally to Holland (April 1621). Rupert, his eldest brother Frederick Henry, and his sister Louise were established at Leyden in 1623 under the charge of M. de Plessen and his wife. On the death of Frederick Henry (17 Jan. 1629), Charles I transferred to Rupert the pension of 300*l.* a year which his elder brother, Charles Louis, had previously enjoyed.

Of Rupert's education little is known. A letter from his father to the queen of Bohemia mentions with satisfaction the boy's gift for languages. In 1633 Rupert and his brother were permitted to accompany the prince of Orange during his campaign, and were present at the siege of Rhyneberg. But Rupert's military training really began in 1635, when he served as a volunteer in the lifeguards of the prince of Orange during the invasion of Brabant. In 1636 Rupert followed the prince elector to England, and was received with great favour by his uncle. With the king he was entertained by Laud at Oxford, and on 30 Aug. 1636 was created M.A. At Laud's request the names of Rupert and his brother were entered in St. John's College, 'to do that house honour' (LAUD, *Works*, v. 150). A wild scheme was proposed for the establishment of an English colony in Madagascar, of which Rupert was to be governor. Davenant constituted himself poet laureate, and addressed to Rupert a poem on Madagascar, celebrating his future conquests (*Works*, ed. 1673, p. 205). Charles seriously considered the project, and asked the advice and assistance of the East India Company for the intended expedition. The queen of Bohemia, with more wisdom, wrote, 'As for Rupert's conquest of Madagascar, it sounds like one of Don Quixote's conquests, where he promised his trusty squire to make him king of an island,' and told Rupert that such

a scheme was 'neither feasible, safe, nor honourable for him.' She pressed for his return to Holland, saying, 'Though it be a great honour and happiness to him to wait upon his uncle, yet, his youth considered, he will be better employed to see the wars' (GREEN, v. 540; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1636-7 p. 559, 1637 p. 82). In July 1637 Charles dismissed Rupert, granting him a monthly pension of eight hundred crowns.

During his stay in England he had earned the good opinion of the king and the court. 'I have observed him,' wrote Sir Thomas Roe [q. v.] to the queen of Bohemia, 'of a rare condition, full of spirit and action, full of observation and judgment. Certainly he will réussir un grand homme, for whatsoever he wills he wills vehemently: so that to what he bends he will be in it excellent. . . . His majesty takes great pleasure in his unrestfulness, for he is never idle, and in his sports serious, in his conversation retired, but sharp and witty when occasion provokes him.' In a second letter he added: 'It is an infinite pity he is not employed according to his genius, for whatsoever he undertakes he doth it vigorously and seriously. His nature is active and spiteful, and may be compared to steel, which is the commanding metal if it be rightly tempered and disposed' (*ib.* 1636-7 p. 71, 1637 p. xxvi).

In the autumn of 1637 Rupert took part in the siege of Breda. In 1638 the elector palatine raised a small army and invaded Westphalia, accompanied by Rupert. On 17 Oct. they were defeated by the Austrian general Hatzfeld at Vlotho on the banks of the Weser, and Rupert, after performing prodigies of valour, was taken prisoner (WARBURTON, i. 83; CHARVÉRIAT, *Histoire de la Guerre de Trente Ans*, ii. 406). It was at first reported that Rupert was killed, and the queen of Bohemia was inclined to wish it were true. 'Rupert's taking is all. I confess in my passion I did rather wish him killed. I pray God I have not more cause to wish it before he be gotten out.' She feared that her son might be perverted to catholicism by the influences which would be brought to bear upon him, although he assured her that 'neither good usage nor ill should ever make him change his religion or party.' 'I know,' she wrote, 'his disposition is good, and he never did disobey me, though to others he was stubborn and wilful. I hope he will continue so, yet I am born to so much affliction as I dare not be confident of it' (GREEN, v. 560). Rupert was imprisoned at Linz, where he remained for the next three years. His captivity, which was at times very strict, was alleviated by

the study of drawing and painting, and by a love affair with the governor's daughter. The intervention of the Archduke Leopold procured him greater indulgence; he was allowed to shoot, to play tennis, and finally to hunt. In 1641 Sir Thomas Roe succeeded in negotiating his unconditional release, but Rupert appears to have promised not to bear arms against the emperor in future (WARBURTON, i. 91-105; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-3, p. 140). He rejoined his mother at The Hague on 10 Dec. 1641, and then set out to thank Charles I for procuring his freedom. He arrived in England about the middle of February, but returned at once in order to escort Henrietta Maria to Holland (*ib.* pp. 198, 288, 294, 372).

The outbreak of the civil war opened a career for Rupert, and in July 1642 he landed at Tynemouth and joined Charles at Nottingham (WARBURTON, i. 462). The king made him general of the horse, and, while instructing him to consult the council of war, authorised him to act independently of that body if he thought fit (*Instructions, Catalogue of Rupert MSS.* No. 107). His commission exempted him from the command of the Earl of Lindsey, the general of the king's army, and gave rise to faction among the officers and to dissensions between the military and civil advisers of the king (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vi. 78, 90). Rupert refused to receive the king's orders through Lord Falkland, the secretary of state. Hyde, who was personally obnoxious to the prince as being the leader of the peace party, complains of his ignorance of the government and manners of the kingdom, and his rough and unpolished nature. His contempt of the king's council was, according to the same authority, the cause of the misfortunes of himself and the kingdom (*ib.* vi. 21, 78, vii. 289; WARBURTON, i. 368).

At the beginning of the war, however, Rupert's energy and activity were of the greatest value to the king's cause. His example inspired his followers: 'he put that spirit into the king's army that all men seemed resolved' (*Memoirs of Sir Philip Warwick*, p. 227). With a small body of cavalry, which numbered at first only eight hundred horse, he traversed the midland counties, raising men and money for Charles. 'Prince Rupert,' writes a parliamentary historian, 'like a perpetual motion, was in a short time heard of at many places at a great distance' (MAX, *Long Parliament*, ed. 1854, p. 249). On 23 Sept. 1642 he gained the first victory of the war, defeating at Worcester a body of Essex's cavalry, commanded by Nathaniel Fiennes [q. v.] (CLARENDON, vi. 44; RUSHWORTH, v. 24). A month later at Edgehill Rupert's plan of

battle was adopted by the king in preference to that of the general, the Earl of Lindsey, to the great discontent of the latter (CLARENDON, vi. 78). Rupert took command of the right wing of the king's horse, entrusting the left to his lieutenant-general, Wilmot. He completely routed the parliamentary cavalry opposed to him and four regiments of their foot, but followed the chase so far that Essex was enabled to crush the king's foot before the royalist horse returned. Wilmot was equally successful, but committed the same error as his commander. Yet while Rupert's inability to keep his men in hand, or to bring them to a second charge after their return to the field, was disastrous in its consequences, the success of the royal cavalry was mainly due to an innovation which the prince introduced into their tactics. He taught them to charge home, instead of halting to fire their pistols and carbines. 'Just before we began our march,' writes one of his soldiers, 'Prince Rupert passed from one wing to the other, giving positive orders to the horse to march as close as was possible, keeping their ranks with sword in hand, to receive the enemy's shot, without firing either carbine or pistol till we broke in amongst the enemy, and then to make use of our firearms as need should require' (*Memoirs of Sir Richard Bulstrode*, p. 81). After the battle Essex retreated to Warwick, and Rupert proposed to march to London with the king's cavalry, and dissolve the parliament; but the scheme, which had little prospect of success, was frustrated by the opposition of the king's councillors (WARBURTON, ii. 37). The king established himself at Oxford, while Rupert's cavalry took up their quarters at Abingdon and captured Reading. In November the king advanced on London, and the parliament opened negotiations for peace. On 12 Nov., while negotiations were in progress, Rupert fell upon two regiments of parliamentary infantry at Brentford and cut them in pieces. But the next day Essex, with superior forces, barred the way to London, and obliged the king's troops to evacuate Brentford and retreat on Reading. Politically the victory was unfortunate to the king's cause, for it brought upon him the charge of treachery. Clarendon asserts that Rupert attacked without orders from the king, being 'exalted with the terror he heard his name gave the enemy . . . and too much neglecting the council of state;' but Charles himself was probably responsible for the movement (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vi. 134; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 59).

During the winter Rupert's chief object

was to extend the king's quarters round Oxford, and to open up communications with the royalists of the west. A pamphleteer described him as defeated by Skippon in an attack on Marlborough, but he was not present at the capture of that town, which was taken by Wilmot and a party from Oxford on Dec. 5 (WAYLEN, *History of Marlborough*, p. 174). Towards the end of December he relieved Banbury (CLARK, *Life of Anthony Wood*, i. 74). On 7 Jan. 1643 he unsuccessfully threatened Cirencester, which he took by storm on 2 Feb. (WASHBOURNE, *Bibliotheca Gloucestersis*, pp. 153, 159). The consequences of its capture were the evacuation of Sudely and Berkeley castles, the abandonment of Tewkesbury and Devizes, and the surrender of Malmesbury, while Gloucestershire began to pay contributions to the support of the royal forces. Rupert followed up his victory by summoning Gloucester, but there he met with a refusal (*ib.* pp. 22, 173). He next attempted Bristol, hoping to be admitted by the royalists of the city (7 March); but their timely arrest by the governor prevented the execution of the plot (SEYER, *Memorials of Bristol*, ii. 341-400). In April he turned his attention to the midland counties, took Birmingham after a stubborn resistance (3 April), and recaptured Lichfield Close, after nearly a fortnight's siege (*Prince Rupert's burning Love for England discovered in Birmingham's Flames*, 1643, 4to; *A true Relation of Prince Rupert's barbarous Cruelty against the Town of Birmingham*, 1643, 4to; WARBURTON, ii. 161).

On 16 April the king recalled Rupert to Oxford to assist in the relief of Reading, but he was repulsed by the besiegers in a fight at Caversham bridge (25 April), and the town capitulated the next day (*ib.* ii. 165, 178; COATES, *History of Reading*, p. 35). At the beginning of the summer Essex advanced on Oxford, and threatened to besiege the city. On 17 June Rupert, with about two thousand men, sallied forth intending to intercept a convoy which was coming to Essex's army; he missed the convoy, but surprised some parliamentary troops in their quarters, and defeated at Chalgrove Field (18 June) an attempt to obstruct his return. In the action Rupert's personal daring was conspicuous; he headed the charge in which Hampden was wounded, and Hampden's subsequent death rendered a trifling defeat a political disaster for the parliamentarians (*Prince Rupert's late beating up the Rebels' Quarters at Postcombe and Chinnor and his Victory at Chalgrove Field*, Oxford, 1643, 4to). On 11 July Rupert met the queen at Stratford-on-Avon, and escorted her to

Oxford (WARBURTON, ii. 224). The addition of her little army to the royal forces, and the victories of the Cornish army under Hopton, enabled the king to take the offensive. On 18 July Rupert left Oxford; on the 23rd he appeared before Bristol and joined the Cornish forces, and on the 26th he assaulted the city and forced Fiennes to capitulate (*ib.* ii. 236-64; SEYER, *Memoirs of Bristol*, ii. 402). A fortnight later Rupert and the king laid siege to Gloucester (10 Aug.) The prince took an active part in the early part of the siege; towards its close he was sent with the cavalry to check Essex's march to the relief of the city, and attacked unsuccessfully the parliamentary vanguard at Stow-on-the-Wold on 4 Sept. (WARBURTON, ii. 280, 286; *Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, pp. 238, 257). In the pursuit of Essex on his return march he was more fortunate, and, by his attack on the parliamentary rear at Aldbourne Chase (18 Sept.), enabled the king to anticipate Essex in occupying Newbury. At the battle of Newbury Rupert's impatience prevented him from utilising to the full the advantages of his position. He led charge after charge on the London trained bands, but could not break their ranks, though he routed the horse which guarded their flanks. Whitelocke describes a personal encounter between Rupert and Sir Philip Stapleton, of which other authorities make no mention. On the next day Rupert attacked Essex's rearguard near Aldermaston, and, though beaten off, put them into great confusion (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 213, 219; MONEY, *The Battles of Newbury*, ed. 1884, pp. 46, 49, 55, 66, 71).

In October 1643 the king contemplated an attack on the eastern association, and appointed Rupert lieutenant-general of all forces raised or to be raised in Hertfordshire, Bedfordshire, and the eastern counties (28 Oct.); but the vigilance of the Earl of Essex prevented the execution of the design. Rupert made a plundering raid in Northamptonshire and Bedfordshire, but got no further (GARDINER, i. 243; BLACK, *Oxford Docquets*, p. 93). Equally abortive was a plot for surprising Aylesbury on 21 Jan. 1644; Rupert fell into a trap himself, and lost nearly four hundred men in his retreat (GARDINER, i. 275; WARBURTON, ii. 361).

On 24 Jan. 1644 Rupert was created Earl of Holderness and Duke of Cumberland, and about the same time he was given an independent command. The king constituted him captain-general of the counties of Chester, Lancaster, Worcester, Salop, and the six northern counties of Wales (6 Jan.), with power to appoint commissioners for the levy

of taxes and troops (5 Feb.) Rupert left Oxford on 6 Feb. 1644, and established his headquarters at Shrewsbury (BLACK, pp. 125, 133, 136, 140; WARBURTON, ii. 366). From thence he was summoned on 12 March by the king's orders to relieve Newark, which was besieged by Sir John Meldrum [q. v.] Setting out at once, and, collecting seven thousand men from royalist garrisons in his line of march, he not only defeated Meldrum, but forced the besiegers to an ignominious capitulation (22 March), by which they abandoned their arms and artillery to avoid becoming prisoners (RUSHWORTH, v. 506; GAMALIEL DUDLEY, *His Highness Prince Rupert's Raising of the Siege of Newark*, Ato, 1644). In a letter to his nephew, Charles styles it a 'beyond imaginable success' and 'no less than the saving of all the north,' while Clarendon calls it 'a victory as prodigious as any happened throughout the war' (WARBURTON, ii. 397; *History of the Rebellion*, vii. 416). But the effects of the victory were slight. Lincoln, Gainsborough, and other towns, which were abandoned by the parliamentarians in consequence of the defeat at Newark, were recovered a couple of months later.

Rupert returned to Shrewsbury, and was immediately called to Oxford by the king to consult on the plan of the next campaign. His advice was that the king should reinforce the garrisons of Oxford, Wallingford, Abingdon, Reading, and Banbury with all the foot, leaving some horse in and about Oxford, and sending the rest of the horse to join Prince Maurice [q. v.] in the west. This defensive strategy the king resolved to adopt, but, unfortunately for his cause, other counsellors persuaded him to abandon it (WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, p. 13; WARBURTON, ii. 410, 415). Rupert returned to Wales, collected his forces, and set forth to the assistance of the Earl of Derby and the Marquis of Newcastle, both of whom had sent him pressing appeals for help (*ib.* ii. 434). Defeating the parliamentarians at Stockport, he forced his way into Lancashire, stormed Bolton on 28 May, and captured Liverpool on 11 June (ORMEROD, *Civil War Tracts of Lancashire*, p. 187, Chetham Soc. 1844). His desire was to complete the reduction of Lancashire, but the peremptory orders of the king obliged him to march at once to the relief of York. 'If York be lost,' wrote Charles on 14 June, 'I shall esteem my crown little less; unless supported by your sudden march to me and a miraculous conquest in the south, before the effects of their northern power can be found here. But if York be relieved and you beat the rebel

army of both kingdoms, which are before it; then, but otherwise not, I may possibly make a shift upon the defensive to spin out time until you come to assist me.' If York were lost, or if Rupert were unable to relieve it, he was charged to march at once to Worcester to join the king (WARBURTON, ii. 439). Whatever the precise meaning of the king's involved sentences may have been, Rupert, as it was predicted he would do, construed them as a command to fight. Marching by Skipton, Knaresborough, and Boroughbridge, he outmanœuvred the besieging army, and effected a junction with Newcastle without fighting (for a map of his march see GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 365). Rupert followed the retreating parliamentarians so closely that he forced them to turn and give battle at Marston Moor (2 July 1644). Newcastle was averse to fighting, and Newcastle's second in command, General King, criticised the prince's dispositions as faulty, but the prince himself was confident of victory. In the centre the battle was long and stubborn; on the left wing the royalist cavalry under Goring were victorious, but, on the right, Rupert's horse were routed by Cromwell, who then defeated Goring and crushed the royalist foot. Four thousand royalists were killed and fifteen hundred prisoners taken. Rupert himself, who seems to have commanded the right wing in person, narrowly escaped capture; his sumpter horse was taken, the white poodle which was his inseparable companion was killed, and it was reported by the parliamentary newspapers that the prince only escaped by hiding in a beanfield (GARDINER, i. 371; VICARS, *God's Ark*, pp. 272, 274, 284). York surrendered a fortnight later (16 June), while Rupert, collecting about five thousand horse, made his way to Lancashire, and thence to Wales, where he endeavoured to raise fresh forces (WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 65, 71).

Until Marston Moor, Rupert's career had been one of almost uninterrupted success. The royalists had come to regard him as invincible.

Thread the beads

Of Cæsar's acts, great Pompey's, and the Swede's,
And 'tis a bracelet fit for Rupert's hand,
By which that vast triumvirate is spanned.

(CLEVELAND, 'Rupertismus,' *Poems*, p. 51, ed. 1687.) Even so great a reverse did not destroy his prestige. The king was so far from blaming Rupert that he resolved to appoint him commander-in-chief, in place of the Earl of Brentford, as soon as a convenient opportunity offered; while Goring was, at

Rupert's request, made general of the horse in place of Wilmot (WARBURTON, iii. 12, 16; WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, p. 57). If he had lost the king the north of England in June, he retrieved the fortune of the campaign in the south in the following November. After his defeat at the second battle of Newbury, Charles, with about three hundred horse, joined Rupert at Bath on 28 Oct., and returned with the prince's northern and western forces to Oxford. On 6 Nov., at a general rendezvous of the royal army on Bullingdon Green, Rupert was declared general, and three days later he relieved Donington Castle, removed the artillery which Charles had left there, and offered battle to the parliamentary army (WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, pp. 114, 117, 119; WARBURTON, iii. 31; SIMONDS, *Diary*, pp. 147, 159).

The appointment of Rupert as commander-in-chief seems to have been popular with the professional soldiers, but distasteful to the nobles and officials who surrounded the king. The quarrel between the prince and the Marquis of Hertford about the government of Bristol, and the want of respect which Rupert had in other instances shown to the claims of the nobility, had produced considerable ill-feeling (CLEARENDON, *Rebellion*, vii. 145, viii. 168; WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 10). He had throughout slighted the king's council, and was on bad terms with Lord Digby and Lord Colepeper, the two privy councillors most consulted by the king in military matters. When Rupert became general, the king effected a hollow reconciliation between the prince and Lord Digby; but their mutual animosity, and the divisions which it caused, exercised a fatal influence over the campaign of 1645 (WARBURTON, iii. 23, 25, 27). The independent command which Goring gradually succeeded in obtaining in the west further hampered Rupert's plans as general (*ib.* iii. 52). In February 1645 Rupert was recalled to Wales, by the necessity of suppressing a rising which his lieutenant, Maurice, was unable to quell (*ib.* iii. 63, 69; WEBB, ii. 141, 157, 178). The original plan of campaign was that the king should join Rupert at Hereford in April, and, marching north, relieve Chester and Pontefract and drive back the Scots. But Cromwell's activity delayed the intended junction, and obliged the king to summon Rupert and Goring to cover his march from Oxford (7 May). Their combined forces amounted to six thousand horse and over five thousand foot (WALKER, p. 125). The king's council now proposed to turn the army against Fairfax, who was just

setting out with the New Model to relieve Taunton; but Rupert persuaded the king to adhere to the northern plan and to send Goring, with his three thousand horse, back to the west. Jealousy of Goring as a possible rival was alleged to be one of the motives which induced the prince thus to divide his forces (*ib.* p. 126; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ix. 30; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, i. 267). The northern movement began with success. Hawkesley House in Worcestershire was taken (14 May), and the siege of Chester was raised at the rumour of Rupert's approach (18 May). The news that Fairfax was besieging Oxford led the prince to turn south again, and the attack on Leicester was undertaken 'somewhat to divert Fairfax's designs.' After its capture (31 May) Rupert wished to resume his northern march, but the anxiety of the king and his advisers to keep within reach of Oxford obliged the army to linger near Daventry. Meanwhile, Fairfax raised the siege of Oxford and marched to engage the king's army. Rupert was so full of confidence that he neglected adequately to inform himself either of the movements or the numbers of his opponents. When he heard of Fairfax's approach he did not hesitate to abandon an advantageous defensive position in order to attack a numerically superior enemy on ground chosen by themselves. In the battle of Naseby (14 June) he routed the right wing of Fairfax's horse, and chased them as far as their baggage-train, which he prepared to attack; but when he returned to the field he found the king's foot and the rest of his horse defeated, and could not rally his men for a second charge (WALKER, p. 115; SLINGSBY, *Diary*, p. 151). All the king's foot were taken prisoners, and his horse were pursued as far as Leicester. Charles made his way to South Wales, while Rupert left the king at Hereford (18 June) to take command of the garrison of Bristol. In July it was resolved that the king should join Rupert at Bristol, and both should unite with Goring's army in the west, but Rupert's enemies at court frustrated the scheme (WALKER, p. 117; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ix. 67). By this time the prince had come to believe a further struggle hopeless. On 28 July he wrote to the Duke of Richmond urging the king to make peace. 'His majesty,' he said, 'hath no other way to preserve his posterity, kingdom, and nobility but by treaty. I believe it to be a more prudent way to retain something than to lose all.' The king indignantly rejected the proposal, and Rupert became regarded as one of the leaders of the party which wished to force Charles to accept

whatever conditions the parliament would give him (GARDINER, ii. 287, 303; WARBURTON, iii. 149).

On 21 Aug. 1645 Fairfax appeared before Bristol, which he summoned on 4 Sept. Rupert strove to gain time by negotiating, but on 10 Sept. Fairfax made a general assault, and, by capturing an important fort, rendered the city untenable. Rupert capitulated, and marched out on the following day (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, pp. 97-131). In an apology, published some months later, the prince alleged the weakness of the fortifications and the insufficiency of the garrison as the causes of the fall of Bristol (*A Declaration of Prince Rupert concerning Bristol*, 4to, 1647; RUSHWORTH, vi. 69; *Nicholas Papers*, i. 65). The king, however, had concerted an infallible scheme for the relief of the city, and could only explain its surrender on the theory of Rupert's gross dereliction of duty. Without further inquiry he revoked all his nephew's commissions, and wrote to him in the highest indignation: 'Though the loss of Bristol be a great blow to me, yet your surrendering it as you did is of so much affliction to me, that it makes me forget not only the consideration of that place, but is likewise the greatest trial of my constancy that hath yet befallen me; for what is to be done when one that is so near to me both in blood and friendship submits himself to so mean an action? . . . My conclusion is to desire you to seek your subsistence (until it shall please God to determine of my condition) somewhere beyond seas, to which end I send you a pass, and I pray God to make you sensible of your present condition, and give you means to redeem what you have lost' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ix. 90; EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. 1879, iv. 173). Rupert was resolved not to be condemned unheard, and, in spite of the king's prohibitions and the troops of the parliament, he forced his way to Newark and demanded to be judged by a court-martial. Their verdict declared him 'not guilty of any the least want of courage or fidelity, but did not absolve him from the charge of indiscretion' (10 Oct.). On 26 Oct. a fresh quarrel broke out between the king and his nephew over the removal of Sir Richard Willis from the government of Newark. Rupert, in a stormy interview with the king, complained that Willis was removed because he was his friend, and denounced Lord Digby as the cause of all the recent misunderstandings. 'Digby,' he cried, 'is the man that hath caused all this distraction between us.' The prince and his adherents then presented a petition demand-

ing that no officer should be deprived of his commission without being heard in his own defence by a council of war, and, on the king's refusal, left Newark, and, proceeding to Belvoir, sent to the parliament for passports to leave the country (WALKER, pp. 145-7; SYMONDS, *Diary*, p. 270; GARDINER, ii. 373). As passports were refused him unless he would promise never to draw his sword against the parliament again, the negotiation fell through (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 671, 699, viii. 2; WARBURTON, iii. 208). Finding that he could not go with the parliament's leave or stay with the king's, Rupert preferred to submit to his uncle, and, on his free acknowledgment of his errors, a reconciliation took place (8 Dec. 1645). He came to Oxford, kissed the king's hand, and was restored to some degree of favour, though his commissions were not given back to him (*ib.* iii. 212, 223; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 195). When King Charles (against Rupert's advice) escaped from Oxford and put himself into the power of the Scots, Rupert wished to accompany him, but the king declined, saying that he would be discovered by his height (WARBURTON, iii. 196, 225). He therefore stayed in Oxford, and was wounded in a skirmish during the siege (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, p. 263). By the terms of the capitulation of that city Rupert and his brother Maurice were given leave to stay in England for six months, residing at a certain distance from London, and were then to have passes to go abroad with their servants and goods (*ib.* p. 168). But parliament, which in the Uxbridge propositions and in subsequent treaties had excluded Rupert from pardon, was not minded to let him stay so long in England, and on 25 June 1646 the brothers were ordered to leave the country within ten days, on the ground that they had broken the articles of capitulation by coming to Oatlands, which was within the prohibited distance from London (CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 114, 119, 121).

The reason for this severity was the odium which Rupert had incurred during the war. He was accused of cruelty and plundering. 'Many towns and villages he plundered, which is to say robbed (for at that time was the word first used in England, being born in Germany when that stately country was so miserably wasted and pillaged by foreign armies), and committed other outrages upon those who stood affected to the parliament, executing some, and hanging servants at their masters' doors for not discovering of their masters' (MAY, *History of the Long Parliament*, ed. 1854, p. 244). The prince

published a declaration in answer to these charges, but, however exaggerated, they were not altogether undeserved (*Prince Rupert his Declaration*, 1643; WARBURTON, ii. 119). He stuck at very little in raising contributions. The prisoners he took at Cirencester were treated with great barbarity, and when his troops stormed Liverpool and Bolton much slaughter took place. But when he granted articles he rigidly observed them, and the plundering which took place at Bristol and Newark he used every effort to prevent (WARBURTON, ii. 262; RUSHWORTH, v. 308; cf. GARDINER, i. 15). And, though sometimes rigorously enforcing the laws of war against the vanquished, he was also capable of acting with chivalrous generosity towards them (WARBURTON, i. 391; WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 359). His execution of twelve prisoners in March 1645, which called forth a solemn denunciation from the parliament, was a justifiable reprisal for the execution of a like number of his own soldiers by a parliamentary commander (*ib.* ii. 142; *Old Parliamentary History*, xiii. 444, 455).

Rupert's unpopularity was still greater because his activity for the king's cause was looked upon as an act of ingratitude to the English nation. 'Let all England judge,' wrote Fairfax to Rupert, 'whether the burning its towns, ruining its cities, and destroying its people be a good requital from a person of your family, which has had the prayers, tears, purses, and blood of its parliament and people' (SPRIGGE, p. 109). Three years earlier, in September 1642, Sir Thomas Roe urged the queen of Bohemia and the elector palatine to represent to Rupert the injury which his conduct was doing to the cause of his family (GREEN, vi. 10). In October 1642 a declaration was published on behalf of the queen and the elector palatine disavowing Rupert's actions, and lamenting the fruitlessness of their efforts to restrain him (*Somers Tracts*, iv. 498).

Rupert left England on 5 July 1646, and went at once to St. Germain. There he was solicited to enter the French service, and accepted the offer, reserving to himself liberty to return to the service of Charles I whenever that king's affairs would permit. The French government appointed him mareschal-de-camp, with command of all the English troops in French service, amounting to fifteen hundred or two thousand men (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 301; WARBURTON, iii. 236-47). Rupert served under Marshal Gassion in the campaign of 1647, showing his skill at the siege of Landrécy, and his courage in the rescue of Sir Robert Holmes

at a skirmish before La Basse. At the siege of La Basse he received a shot in the head, which obliged him to leave the army for a time, and led him to return to St. Germain's (*ib.* iii. 245). The king had by this time forgiven the prince his offences in 1645. 'Since I saw you,' he wrote to Rupert in September 1647, 'all your actions have more than confirmed the good opinion I have of you. Next my children I shall have most care of you, and shall take the first opportunity either to employ you or have your company' (WARBURTON, iii. 248). At the exiled court, however, Rupert met his old opponent, Lord Digby, and a challenge passed (October 1647); but mutual explanations and the intervention of the queen prevented a duel (CARTE, *Original Letters*, i. 153; *Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland*, 1641-52, i. 731). In March 1648, however, he fought another of his adversaries, Lord Percy, whom he wounded, 'the prince being as skilful with his weapon as valiant' (*Hamilton Papers*, p. 178).

In June 1648 Rupert accompanied Prince Charles in his journey to Holland, and sailed with the prince and the revolted ships to fight the Earl of Warwick's fleet (WARBURTON, iii. 251). He was desirous of attending Prince Charles in his proposed expedition to Scotland, but the prince's council were against it; and Lauderdale, on behalf of the Scottish leaders, demanded that Charles should not bring with him one 'against whom both kingdoms have so just cause of exception' (*Hamilton Papers*, pp. 219, 234). Rupert wished to use the fleet to attack the Kentish ports, or to attempt something against Carisbrooke Castle, or to attack the Portsmouth fleet before it joined the Earl of Warwick. The failure of these designs he attributed partly to the supposed cowardice of Sir William Batten, who was the real commander of the prince's fleet, partly to the influence of Lord Colepeper. Rupert had old grudges against Colepeper, which were industriously cultivated by Attorney-general Herbert, and their mutual animosity distracted the council of Prince Charles. They quarrelled openly at the council-table; Colepeper challenged Prince Rupert, and was assaulted in the streets of The Hague by one of Rupert's dependents (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xi. 32, 63, 83, 128). In December 1648 it was resolved that the fleet should be sent to Ireland to assist the Marquis of Ormonde, and Prince Rupert was appointed to command it, in spite of the fear that he would not 'live with that amity towards the Marquis of Ormonde as was necessary for the public service.' In his 'History,' Claren-

don attributes the appointment to Rupert's successful intrigues to obtain it, but in his correspondence he praises him for preserving and reorganising the fleet; in both he represents Rupert as the only possible choice for the post (*ib.* xi. 142, 149; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 467; WARBURTON, iii. 261-278).

On 11 Jan. 1649 Rupert sailed from Helvoetsluys with eight ships, and arrived at Kinsale about the end of the month. During his voyage, and after his arrival in Ireland, he captured a considerable number of prizes, the profits of which helped to maintain the fleet and to support the court of Charles II. He also relieved the Scilly Isles, the headquarters of royalist privateers, which Sir John Grenville was holding for the king (*ib.* iii. 289). But he gave Ormonde no effectual aid in the reconquest of Ireland, though urged by him to assist the land forces by blockading Dublin or Derry, and his correspondence with Antrim, Owen Roe O'Neill [q.v.], and other opponents of Ormonde caused new difficulties to the lord-lieutenant (CARTE, *Life of Ormonde*, iii. 438, ed. 1851). In the summer Blake, with the parliamentary fleet, blockaded Kinsale, reducing Rupert to great straits; but in October a gale drove Blake off shore, and Rupert escaped to sea with seven ships (WARBURTON, iii. 281-98; CARTE, iii. 459, 482). It had been intended that the prince should convey Charles II from Jersey to Ireland, but the king had now resolved to make terms with the Scots instead (HOSKINS, *Charles II in the Channel Islands*, ii. 345, 357, 374). Rupert accordingly cruised off the Straits of Gibraltar and the coast of Portugal, capturing all the English merchantmen he could meet. The king of Portugal, John IV, promised him protection, and allowed him to sell his prizes and refit his ships at Lisbon during the winter. On 10 March 1650 a parliamentary fleet under Blake appeared in Cascaes Bay at the mouth of the Tagus, denounced Rupert as a pirate, and demanded the surrender of his prizes. Meeting in the end with a refusal, Blake blockaded the river. Rupert attempted to blow up one of Blake's vessels with an explosive machine, and twice, on 26 July and on 7 Sept., made abortive endeavours to break out, which Blake frustrated. Finally Blake's capture of a portion of the Brazil fleet (14 Sept.) made the Portuguese anxious to be rid of their guest, and during Blake's absence at Cadiz Rupert once more put to sea (12 Oct. 1650). Entering the Mediterranean with a squadron of six ships, he sailed along the Spanish coast, capturing and destroying English

merchantmen. Blake pursued him, took two of his ships, drove one ashore, and forced others to take refuge in Cartagena, where they were wrecked (2-5 Nov. 1650). Rupert succeeded in reaching Toulon with two ships and a prize (GARDINER, *History of the Commonwealth and Protectorate*, i. 331-9; WARBURTON, iii. 313-23; *Report on the Duke of Portland's Manuscripts*, i. 511, 531, 536).

At Toulon Rupert refitted his fleet, and, increasing its number to five ships, sailed to the Azores, intending to go to the West Indies, and make Barbados his headquarters. He captured indiscriminately English and Spanish ships, treating the Spaniards as allies of the English, and selling the captured goods to the Portuguese at Madeira. But his sailors, now little better than pirates, compelled him to linger at the Azores in hope of further captures (July-December 1651), and during the stay his flagship, the *Constant Reformation*, was lost, with most of its crew, and one of his smaller vessels, the *Loyal Subject*, was driven on shore. The next spring he cruised off the coast of Guinea and the Cape Verde islands, entering the Gambia, where he took several Spanish prizes, and was wounded in a fight with the natives. Off the Cape Verde islands his fleet was further diminished by the loss of the *Revenge* through the mutiny of its crew. He did not arrive in the West Indies till the summer of 1652, about six months after Sir George Ayscue had reduced Barbados to obedience to the parliament. There he captured or destroyed a few small English ships at Nevis and St. Christopher's, but the *Defiance*, which bore his brother Prince Maurice, was lost, with all its crew, in a storm off the Virgin Islands (September 1652), and the *Honest Seaman* was also cast away. In March 1653 Rupert returned to France, putting in at Paimbeuf with his own ship, the *Swallow*, and a few prizes (WARBURTON, iii. 324-88; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651-2, p. 308).

Charles II received his cousin with the greatest cordiality, sent his own coach to meet him, and made him master of the horse. 'I am so surprised with joy at your safe arrival in these parts,' wrote the king, 'that I cannot tell you how great it is, nor can I consider any misfortunes or accidents which have happened now I know your person is in safety' (WARBURTON, iii. 419). Hyde wrote with equal warmth, and the queen's faction were not less friendly. Rupert was ill for some time at Paris from a flux contracted by the hardships of the voyage, and in June 1653 was nearly drowned when

bathing in the Seine (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 161, 173). It was proposed to raise a fleet of privateers under his command to take advantage of the war between England and the Dutch, but Rupert's ships were too unseaworthy to be so utilised (*ib.* iii. 164, 167, 184). Still more disappointing to the exiled court was the small amount of prize-money the prince had brought home. The pecuniary results of the voyage had been as small as the political. Moreover, the French authorities obstructed the sale of the prize-goods, and obliged Rupert to sell the guns of the *Swallow* at a low rate to the French government. At the same time, his accounts gave great dissatisfaction. Hyde complained not only that they were very insufficient, but that the prince contrived to make the king his debtor for the expenses of the cruise, claiming not only all the prize-money, which came to 14,000*l.*, but half the proceeds of the sale of the guns (*ib.* iii. 176, 200, 224, 231; EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. 1879, iv. 286, 288; *Rebellion*, xiv. 78).

The political intrigues of the exiled court widened the breach. Rupert had fallen once more under the influence of Sir Edward Herbert—now lord-keeper—and was hand and glove with Lord Jermyn, Lord Gerard, and the faction who wished to overthrow Hyde. Finding his efforts unavailing, he threw up his post of master of the horse, telling the king 'that he was resolved to look after his own affairs in Germany, and first to visit his brother in the palatinate, and require what was due from him for his appanage, and then to go to the emperor to receive the money that was due to him upon the treaty of Munster' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xiv. 69, 90; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 177, 191, 233, 236, 245). He left Paris in June 1654, and spent the next six years in Germany. Occasional notices of his movements are contained in the news-letters of Secretary Thurloe's German agents (*Thurloe State Papers*, ii. 405, 514, 580, 644). In 1655 he proposed to enter the service of the Duke of Modena, but the negotiations fell through (*ib.* iii. 591, 683; BROMLEY, *Royal Letters*, pp. 193-200, 266). In the winter of 1659 he is said to have entered the imperial service, and to have led in the capture of the Swedish intrenchments at Warnemünde on 10 March 1660 (*Allgemeine deutsche Biographie*, xxix. 745).

At the Restoration Rupert returned to England (October 1660), and was well received by Charles II, who granted him an annuity of 4,000*l.* a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1 pp. 305, 355, 1661-2 p. 334).

He was also admitted to the privy council (28 April 1662) and made one of the commissioners for the government of Tangier (27 Oct. 1662). In April 1661 Rupert paid a visit to Vienna, hoping to obtain a command from the emperor in the war against the Turks, and to recover some money due to him by the provisions of the treaty of Münster. In both these objects he failed, and his letters attribute his ill-success in part to the hostile intervention of his brother, the elector palatine (WARBURTON, iii. 450, 454-5; cf. *Report on the Manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth*, i. 1-9). He returned to England in November 1661, shortly before the death of his mother, the queen of Bohemia (13 Feb. 1662), at whose funeral, in Westminster Abbey, he was chief mourner. She left him her jewels, and her will seems to have involved him in a fresh dispute with his brother the elector (GREEN, *Lives of the Princesses of England*, vi. 83; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663-4, p. 528).

Partly in hopes of profit, and partly from interest in maritime and colonial adventure, Rupert became one of the patentees of the Royal African Company on 10 Jan. 1663 (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1660-8, p. 120). Their disputes with the Dutch therefore touched him closely, and in August 1664 it was determined that a fleet of twelve ships-of-war, with six of the company's ships, should be sent under the command of Rupert to the African coast to oppose a Dutch fleet under De Ruyter which was expected there; but, in spite of the prince's eagerness to go, the fleet was never despatched (CLARENDON, *Continuation of Life*, p. 525; LISTER, *Life of Clarendon*, ii. 265). Early in 1665 the prince fell seriously ill (PEPYS, *Diary*, 15 Jan. 1665). In April he was sufficiently recovered to go to sea as admiral of the white under the command of the Duke of York, and at the battle of Solebay, on 3 June 1665, his squadron led the attack (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664-5, pp. 280, 408, 420). He showed his habitual courage, though still weak from illness (*Poems on Affairs of State*, i. 26, ed. 1702). To his great indignation, in the following July the undivided command of the fleet was given to the Earl of Sandwich instead of to himself (PEPYS, *Diary*, 25 June and 5 July 1665; CLARENDON, *Continuation of Life*, p. 660). In April 1666 Rupert was joined with Monck in command under the belief that Monck's experience and discretion would temper his headlong courage (*ib.* pp. 771, 868). But the fleet was unwisely divided, and while Rupert, with twenty ships, was in search of the French squadron, under the Duc de Beaufort, the Dutch defeated

Monck's fleet. Rupert returned on the third day of the fight, in time to save Monck from destruction (3 June 1666), but could not convert the defeat into a victory. He changed his ship three times in the course of the engagement, and his exploits form the theme of many stanzas in Dryden's 'Annus Mirabilis' (stanzas 105, 127; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. xxi. 441). Rupert was blamed for not coming sooner to Monck's aid; it was urged in defence that the order recalling him was not sent with sufficient despatch, that he started as soon as he heard the sound of the cannonade, and that he was delayed by a contrary wind (CLARENDON, *Continuation*, p. 873; PEPYS, *Diary*, 24 June 1666). He commanded, still in association with Monck, in the actions of 25-9 July, and in the attack on the Dutch coast which followed (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665-6 p. 579, 1666-7 pp. 22, 32). In the narrative of the miscarriages in the management of the war which he afterwards drew up for the House of Commons, he complained bitterly that want of provisions obliged the fleet to abandon the blockade which these successes made possible (WARBURTON, iii. 480; cf. PEPYS, *Diary*, 26 Aug. and 7 Oct. 1666). He asserted also that he advised the king to fortify Harwich and Sheerness against a Dutch landing, and blamed the plan of setting out no fleet in 1667, though, according to Clarendon, he had approved of it in council (*Continuation*, p. 1026). An old wound, which broke out again, kept him inactive for some time; but when the Dutch entered the Medway the king sent him to take command at Woolwich, and ordered him to superintend the fortifications subsequently to be raised on the Medway (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, pp. 179, 273; WARBURTON, iii. 486).

On 29 Sept. 1668 Rupert was appointed constable of Windsor Castle, compounding, however, with his predecessor, Lord Mordaunt, for 3,500*l.* (*Le Fleming MSS.* p. 59; TIGHE and DAVIS, *Annals of Windsor*, ii. 349-54). He was also given a grant of Upper Spring Gardens in June 1668, and a pension of 2,000*l.* a year. He sought to add to his fortune further by a scheme for coining farthings (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667-8, pp. 278, 467, 608, 1670 p. 189). In conjunction with the Duke of Albemarle and others, he took up a scheme for discovering the supposed passage through the great lakes of Canada to the South Sea, and despatched in June 1668 two ships to Hudson's Bay for that purpose. One of the two ships, the *Eglet* ketch, was lent by Charles II; the proposer of the expedition was a French-

man named Grosseilliers, and its commander Zachariah Guillam, a native of Boston. Its result was the grant of a charter (2 May 1670) incorporating Rupert and others as the Hudson Bay Company, giving them the sole right to trade to that region and the government of the adjacent territory, which was to be called Rupert's Land (WINSOR, *Narrative and Critical History of America*, iv. 172, viii. 5; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667-8 p. 220, 1668-9 p. 139; *Le Fleming MSS.* p. 56). In August 1670 Rupert was made one of the new council for trade and plantations.

In March 1672 the third Dutch war broke out, and on 15 Aug. 1672 Rupert was appointed vice-admiral of England. On the resignation of the Duke of York, after the passing of the Test Act, the prince became successively general at sea and land (26 April 1673) and admiral of the fleet (16 June 1673; cf. *Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson*, *Camd. Soc.* i. 52, 90). He joined the French fleet under D'Estrées in the Channel on 16 May, and engaged the Dutch under Tromp and De Ruyter off Schoneveldt on 28 May, and again on 4 June 1673. Both actions were indecisive, and he returned to harbour to refit. At the end of July he put to sea, and fought a third battle with the Dutch off the Texel on 11 Aug. The losses of the two sides were about equal, but the fruits of victory fell to the Dutch, who frustrated the plan for an English landing in Holland, and freed their ports from blockade (MAHAN, *Influence of Sea-power*, pp. 151-5; *Life of Tromp*, 1697, pp. 457-489; *Report on the Manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth*, i. 20-3; *Life of Rupert*, 1683, p. 55). Rupert attributed the ill-success of the last engagement partly to the disobedience of Sir Edward Spragge, who was killed in the battle, and partly to the lukewarmness of his French allies. A contemporary apologist complained of the difficulties caused Rupert by the Duke of York's partisans both in England and in the fleet itself. 'The captains,' writes Burnet, 'were the duke's creatures, so they crossed him in all they could, and complained of all he did' (*Own Time*, ii. 15; *An Exact Relation of all the several Engagements and Actions of his Majesty's Fleet*. . . . *Written by a person in command in the Fleet*, 1673, 4to; cf. *Dartmouth MSS.* i. 24). On the other hand, it was said freely that 'if the duke had been there things had gone better' (*Letters to Williamson*, i. 39). But Rupert's complaints against the conduct of the French admiral met with ready acceptance in England, and his hostility to the French alliance gained

him popularity (*ib.* i. 143, 170, 174, 185, 194).

Rupert's traditional connection with the 'country party' belongs to this period. His intimacy with Shaftesbury began to attract remarks in 1673. 'They are looked upon,' wrote one of Sir Joseph Williamson's correspondents, 'to be the great parliament men, and for the interest of old England' (*ib.* ii. 21). When Shaftesbury was dismissed by Charles II, Rupert ostentatiously visited the ex-chancellor (NORTH, *Examen*, p. 50). The supposed friendship of the prince for Andrew Marvell, which is first mentioned in Cooke's 'Life of Marvell' in 1726, if there is any truth in the story at all, must be referred to the same period of Rupert's career (MARVELL, *Works*, ed. 1772, i. 10). In any case, his connection with the opposition was brief and unimportant.

Rupert was first lord of the admiralty from 9 July 1673 to 14 May 1679, and was also during the same years one of the commissioners for the government of Tangier. On 21 April 1679 he was appointed a member of the new privy council established on Sir William Temple's plan (DOYLE). Apart from a few references in the correspondence of his sister, the electress Sophia of Hanover, little is known of the last years of his life (BODEMANN, *Briefwechsel der Herzogin Sophie von Hannover mit ihrem Bruder dem Kurfürsten Karl Ludwig von der Pfalz*, 1885). His latest letter is addressed to her (*Catalogue of Mr. Alfred Morrison's Manuscripts*, v. 325).

Rupert's death, which was caused by a fever, took place on 29 Nov. 1682 at his house in Spring Gardens. He was buried in Henry VII's chapel in Westminster Abbey on 6 Dec. (CHESTER, *Westminster Registers*, p. 206). His will, dated 27 Nov., is printed in 'Wills from Doctors' Commons' (*Camd. Soc.* p. 142).

Rupert was never married, but left two natural children. By Margaret Hughes [q. v.], the actress, he had a daughter named Ruperta, born in 1673. In his will he left his household goods and other property in England to the Earl of Craven in trust for Ruperta and her mother. A full-length portrait of Ruperta by Kneller is in the possession of the Earl of Sandwich at Hinchinbrook House, Huntingdonshire. An engraving of the head is contained in Bromley's 'Royal Letters.' She married General Emmanuel Scrope Howe, and died in 1740 (WARBURTON, iii. 489; BROMLEY, *Original Royal Letters*, 1787, pref.) By Frances, or Francesca, daughter of Sir Henry Bard, viscount Bellamont in the peerage of Ireland,

Rupert left a son, Dudley Bard, born about 1666, and killed 13 June 1686 at the siege of Breda. To him Rupert left some property in Holland, and the debts due from the emperor and the elector palatine. Frances Bard, who claimed to be married to Rupert, is often mentioned in the correspondence of the electress Sophia, at whose court she long resided, and by whom she was treated with great favour (*English Historical Review*, July 1896, p. 527; WARBURTON, iii. 466).

In his youth Rupert was handsome and prepossessing. He was very tall, strong, and active. He was reputed a master at all weapons, and Pepys describes him in 1667 as one of the best tennis-players in England (*Diary*, 2 Sept. 1667). Of his appearance in later years, Grammont observes: 'Il était grand, et n'avait que trop mauvais air. Son visage était sec et dur, lors même qu'il voulait le radoucir' (*Mémoires de Grammont*, ed. 1716, p. 252). A gentleman who served under him in the civil wars describes him as 'always very sparkish in his dress;' 'the greatest beau' as well as 'the greatest hero' (SIR EDWARD SOUTHCOLE; MORRIS, *Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers*, i. 392). In a narrative of one of his battles it is said: 'The prince was clad in scarlet, very richly laid in silver lace, and mounted on a very gallant black Barbary horse.'

Portraits of Rupert, painted and engraved, are numerous. The one by Vandyck, representing him aged 12, now in the Imperial Museum at Vienna, is one of Vandyck's finest works; it is engraved in Guiffrey's 'Antoine Van Dyck,' 1882. The National Portrait Gallery possesses a half-length by Lely and a miniature by Hoskins. Another by Vandyck is in the possession of the Earl of Craven, and the Marquis of Lothian has a third, representing Rupert with his brother Charles Louis (not Maurice, as stated in the Catalogue). One by Kneller belongs to Lord Ronald Gower; it was engraved by R. White. A portrait by Dobson was finely engraved by Faithorne, and another by Lely (representing him in the robes of the Garter) by A. Blooteling. The Vandyck portrait belonging to the Marquis of Bristol is really of his older brother, Charles Louis, and not of Rupert, as stated in the catalogue of the Vandyck exhibition in 1887.

Like his cousin, King Charles II, Rupert had also a taste for scientific experiments. 'Il avait,' writes Grammont, 'le génie fécond en expériences de mathématiques et quelques talens pour la chimie.' He devoted much attention to improvements in war material, inventing a method of making gunpowder

of ten times the ordinary strength, a mode of manufacturing hailshot, a gun somewhat on the principle of the revolver, and a new method of boring cannon (WARBURTON, iii. 433; BIRCH, *History of the Royal Society*, i. 329, 335, ii. 58). For these purposes Rupert established a laboratory and forge, his labours in which are celebrated in one of the elegies on his death.

Thou prideless thunderer, that stooped so low
To forge the very bolts thy arm should throw,
Whilst the same eyes great Rupert did admire,
Shining in fields and sooty at the fire:
At once the Mars and Vulcan of the war.

(*Memoirs of the Life and Death of Prince Rupert*, 1683, pp. 74, 80.)

'Princes-metal,' a mixture of copper and zinc, in which the proportion of zinc is greater than in brass, is said to have been invented by Rupert. His name also survives in the scientific toys called 'Rupert-drops,' which are said to have been introduced into England by him (cf. PEPYS, *Diary*, 13 Jan. 1662, ed. Wheatley). The invention of the art of mezzotint engraving erroneously attributed to Rupert is really due to Ludwig von Siegen, an able artist, who imparted the secret to Rupert (see J. CHALLONER SMITH, *British Mezzotint Portraits*, in which all the facts are given, together with a complete list of the engravings by, and attributed to, Rupert). Rupert showed Evelyn the new way of engraving, with his own hands, on 13 March 1661, and Evelyn published it to the world in his 'Sculptura, or the History and Art of Chalcography,' 1662. Evelyn's book gives as a specimen a head representing the executioner of St. John (WARBURTON, iii. 436, 546; EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. 1879, ii. 124; cf. H. W. DIAMOND, *Earliest Specimens of Mezzotint Engraving*, 1848).

[The first published life of Rupert was Historical Memoirs of the Life and Death of that Wise and Valiant Prince Rupert, Prince Palatine of the Rhine, &c., 12mo, 1683, published by Thomas Malthus. Eliot Warburton's Life of Prince Rupert, 3 vols. 1849, is based on his correspondence, formerly in the possession of his secretary, Col. Bennett, from whose descendant (Mr. Bennett of Pyt House, Wiltshire) it was purchased by Warburton's publisher, Mr. Richard Bentley. The correspondence was sold at Sotheby's in 1852, and nearly the whole of it was purchased by the British Museum, where it is Addit. MSS. 18980-2. A few letters were purchased by Mr. Alfred Morrison (see 9th Rep. of Hist. MSS. Comm. pt. ii. and the Catalogue of

Mr. Morrison's Manuscripts). A few other documents belonging to the collection, mainly relating to Rupert's maritime adventures, are now in the Bodleian Library. Others, which remained in the possession of Mr. Bennett Stanford, were printed in 1879, ed. by Mr. W. A. Day, under the title of *The Pythouse Papers*. Rupert of the Rhine, by Lord Ronald Gower, 1890, contains an excellent portrait, but is otherwise valueless. Coidlet's *Histoire du Prince Rupert*, Paris and Geneva, 1854, and A. von Treskow's *Leben des Prinzen Ruprecht von der Pfalz*, Berlin, 1854, 2nd edit. 1857, are both based on Warburton's life; cf. K. von Spruner's *Pfalzgraf Ruprecht der Cavalier, Festrede*, Munich, 1854. Notes on portraits of Rupert and his claims to the invention of mezzotint engraving have been kindly supplied by F. M. O'Donoghue, esq., of the British Museum.]

C. H. F.

RUPIBUS, PETER DE (*d.* 1238), bishop of Winchester. [See **PETER DES ROCHES**.]

RUSH, ANTHONY (1537-1577), dean of Chichester, born in 1537, was apparently son and heir of Arthur Rush of Sudborne, Suffolk, and grandson of Sir Thomas Rush of that place, who was knighted in 1533 for his services to Henry VIII (METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 65; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Gairdner, *passim*). The 'Visitation of Essex' in 1634 represents him as third son of Sir Thomas and brother of Arthur. Anthony was a ward of Thomas Wriothesley, earl of Southampton [q. v.], who bequeathed to him his leasehold estates in Suffolk. He was educated for seven or eight years at Canterbury grammar school, and was sent thence, at the charge of Nicholas Wotton, dean of Canterbury, to Oxford, where in July 1554 he was admitted probationer-fellow of Magdalen College. He graduated B.A. on 4 July 1555, and M.A. on 20 June 1558 (BOASE, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 224). His views appear to have been protestant, and on 18 July 1557 he was 'punished for disobedience to the vice-president,' apparently in refusing to attend mass (BLOXAM, *Reg. Magdalen Coll.* vol. ii. p. lx). In 1561 he was appointed master of Canterbury grammar school, and was licensed to preach by Archbishop Parker, which he did frequently in a florid style (WOOD, i. 429). In 1565 he was made chaplain to Thomas Radcliffe, third earl of Sussex [q. v.], who presented him in the same year to the rectory of Woodham-Walter, Essex. On 29 July he was made canon of Windsor, and in the same year commenced D.D. at Cambridge, and was presented to the rectory of Calverton, Buckinghamshire. On 7 Feb. 1566-7 Sussex ineffectually recommended his promotion to

the deanery of York, and in 1568 he was appointed chaplain to the queen, rector of Osgarwick, Kent, and canon of Canterbury. In 1569 he was presented to the rectory of St. Olave's, Southwark, and resigned the prebendal rectory of Brightling, Sussex, to which he had been appointed in 1565. On 10 June 1570 he was installed dean of Chichester. He died on 1 April 1577, and was buried in St. George's, Windsor, where a monument erected by his widow is still extant, with a memorial inscription. Archbishop Parker, writing to Cecil on 5 June 1566, declared Rush to be studious, and 'his quality of utterance to be ready and apt' (*Parker Correspond.* pp. 144, 283). He left no issue.

Rush was author of 'A President for a Prince, wherein is to be seen by the testimony of ancient writers the Duetie of Kings, Princes, and Governours, collected and gathered by Anthonie Rushe,' London, 4to; licensed to H. Denham in 1566, and dedicated to Queen Elizabeth (Brit. Mus.)

[Lansd. MS. 981, f. 167; Strype's Works, *passim*; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 429; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 363-4, 565; Pote's Windsor, p. 367; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 685; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, *passim*; Trevelyan Papers (Camden Soc.), pp. 211, 213, 216; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*; Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, pp. 1619, 1620; Arber's Transcript of Stationers' Reg. i. 329; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; Visitation of Essex, 1634 (Harl. Soc.), p. 481; Metcalfe's *Visitation of Suffolk*, p. 63; Morant's *Essex*, ii. 300; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 498.]

A. F. P.

RUSH, JOHN BLOMFIELD (*d.* 1849). [See UNDER JERMY, ISAAC.]

RUSHOOK, THOMAS (*fl.* 1388), bishop of Chichester, was a Dominican friar, and in 1373 became provincial of his order in England. In June 1378, together with others of the officials of the English province, he was deposed in a general council of the order at Carcassonne. Rushook appealed to the pope, and the English friars were prohibited by the king from impeding him in the execution of his office or prosecution of his appeal. Eventually, on 25 Aug. 1379, after a hearing of the case by the Cardinal Nicholas Carracciolo, Rushook was restored to his office by order of Urban VI (THOMAS DE BURGO, *Hib. Dominicana*, pp. 52-8; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 310). Previously to 5 May 1379 Rushook had been appointed confessor to the young king, Richard II (*ib.* i. 342). On 6 Oct. 1380 he received a grant for life of the office of chirographer of the common bench, but the appointment was re-

versed as made under a misapprehension (*ib.* i. 559, 583). He resigned his office as provincial on becoming archdeacon of St. Asaph in June 1382. In January 1383 he was appointed bishop of Llandaff, and was consecrated by Archbishop Courtenay at the church of the Dominicans, London, on 3 May (STUBBS, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 59). On 16 Oct. 1385 he was translated to Chichester. Rushook identified himself in politics with Richard's policy, and was one of those who attested the opinion of the judges against the commission of reform on 25 Aug. 1387. As a consequence he was attacked in the parliament of 1388. In January he had been compelled to abjure the court, but was present in the subsequent parliament, and on 6 March was attacked so fiercely by the commons that had not the clergy stood by him he would have lost his life. He was impeached for treason before the prelates, and on 5 May found guilty, and his goods were forfeited. The temporalities of the see were consequently taken into the king's hands, and Rushook himself was sentenced to be banished to Ireland, where he was to reside at Cork (MALVERNE, ap. HIGDEN, ix. 101, 116, 151, 156-7, 170; *Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 241, 244). Not long afterwards he was translated by the pope to the see of Kilmore or Triburna, but in 1389 he had as yet received no profits from this see, and his friends petitioned the king to make some provision for his sustenance. He was in consequence granted 40*l.* a year (*ib.* iii. 274). Rushook held the see of Kilmore for only a very short time, and is said to have died of grief and been buried at Seale in Kent. Gower, in his 'Tripartite Chronicle' (ap. WRIGHT, *Political Poems*, i. 421, *Rolls Ser.*), describes Rushook as

Mollis confessor blandus scelerisque professor,

Cujus nigredo fœdat loca regia credo.

Hic fuit obliquus latitans procerum inimicus.

[Walsingham's *Historia Anglicana*, ii. 172, *Cont. Eulog. Historiarum*, iii. 366, Malverne's *Continuation of Higden* (these three in *Rolls Ser.*); Thomas de Burgo's *Hibernia Dominicana*, pp. 52-8, 60, 405; Ware's *Works* relating to Ireland, i. 228, ed. Harris; *English Historical Review*, viii. 523; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 243, ii. 247; Cotton's *Fasti Eccl. Hibern.* iii. 155; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

RUSHOUT, SIR JOHN (1684-1775), politician, born in 1684, was younger son of Sir James Rushout (*d.* 1698), first baronet of Milnst-Maylards, Essex, by Alice, daughter and heiress of Edward Pitt, of Harrow-on-the-Hill, and relict of Edward Palmer.

His grandfather, John Rushout, a native of France, who settled in England as a London merchant in the reign of Charles I, was lineally descended from Joachim de Ronault, Sieur de Boismenart et de Gamaches (known as the Mareschal Gamaches), master of the horse to Louis XI (DEZOBRY et BACHELET, *Dict.* i. 1196).

John succeeded his nephew, Sir James Rushout, as fourth baronet, 21 Sept. 1711. He did not, however, inherit the manor of Maylards, which passed out of the family (MORANT, *Essex*, i. 69). Entering parliament for the borough of Malmesbury at a by-election in April 1713, he was re-elected at the general election of the following August, and again in 1715. He was chosen both for Malmesbury and Evesham in 1722, but having been unseated on petition for the former constituency, he continued to represent Evesham until he retired from parliament at the dissolution of 1768, having thus enjoyed a seat for fifty-four years, and attained the position of father of the House of Commons.

Rushout acted as Lord Hervey's second in the latter's duel with William Pulteney (afterwards Earl of Bath) in St. James's Park, 25 Jan. 1731 (*Gent. Mag.*) He was a frequent speaker in the house against the measures of Sir Robert Walpole. He acted as teller for the opposition against the convention in 1739, and was chosen one of the committee of secrecy appointed to inquire into Walpole's conduct during the last ten years of his administration, 26 March 1742. Sir John accepted office in Lord Carteret's ministry as a lord-commissioner of the treasury with a salary of 1,600*l.* a year, in February 1742, whence he was promoted to the very lucrative post of treasurer of the navy in December 1743, and was admitted to the privy council, 19 Jan. 1744; but on the formation of the 'broadbottom' administration in the following December, he retired from office. He was elected high steward of Malmesbury in June 1743, and died, at the great age of ninety-one, on 2 March 1775, when his memory, good humour, and politeness were in full bloom. Short in stature, he was said to be choleric in temper (WALPOLE, *Letters*). He married, 9 Oct. 1729, Anne (*d.* 1766), sixth daughter of George Compton, fourth earl of Northampton. His only son, John, was raised to the peerage as Lord Northwick, in 1797. The title became extinct on the death of George Rushout, third baron, in 1887.

[Wotton's *Baronetage*, 1771, ii. 209; Burke's *Peerage*; Haydn's *Book of Dignities*; *Parliamentary Returns*.] W. R. W.

RUSHTON, EDWARD (1550-1586), Roman catholic divine. [See **RISHTON.**]

RUSHTON, EDWARD (1756-1814), poet, son of Thomas Rushton, born in John Street, Liverpool, on 13 Nov. 1756, received his early education at the free school of Liverpool, and before he was eleven was apprenticed to a firm of West India shippers. At the age of sixteen he showed great intrepidity by guiding his ship into harbour after the captain had given it up for lost. He afterwards joined as mate in a slaving expedition to the coast of Guinea. The brutal treatment of the captives induced him to remonstrate with the captain, who threatened to place him in irons for mutiny. A little later the whole of the cargo was seized with malignant ophthalmia, and Rushton lost his own sight by exposing himself in relieving the wretched negroes. On his return he incurred the displeasure of his stepmother, and was driven from home to subsist as best he could on an allowance of four shillings a week. This he managed to do for seven years, while paying threepence a week to a boy to come and read to him every evening. In 1782 he published a political poem, 'The Dismembered Empire,' condemnatory of the American war. This poem and his fugitive pieces brought him some reputation, which led his father to relent and to establish him and one of his sisters in a tavern in Liverpool. About this time Rushton excited enmity in his native town by his opposition to the slave trade. He published his 'West India Eclogues' in 1787, and afterwards gave assistance to Thomas Clarkson when collecting evidence on the subject. In 1797 he published 'An Expostulatory Letter to George Washington on his continuing to be a Proprietor of Slaves.' He relinquished his tavern to take up the editorship, as well as a share in the proprietorship, of the 'Liverpool Herald,' from which he withdrew in 1790, owing to some outspoken remarks of his on the arbitrary proceedings of the Liverpool press-gang. Then he became a bookseller. Again he suffered from the decided part he took in politics at the beginning of the French revolution. He was one of the founders of a literary and philosophical society in Liverpool, and originated the idea of making provision for the indigent blind, afterwards carried out by the establishment of the Liverpool Blind Asylum.

In 1806 he collected his scattered poems, a second edition of which, with additions, and including his letter to Washington and an essay on the 'Causes of the Dissimilarity of Colour in the Human Species,' was pub-

lished in 1824, with a memoir of the author, by the Rev. William Shepherd [q. v.]

In 1807, after thirty-three years of blindness, his sight was restored through an operation by Benjamin Gibson of Manchester. He died of paralysis on 22 Nov. 1814, at his residence in Paradise Street, Liverpool, and was buried in St. James's churchyard. His wife, Isabella, died in 1811.

His son, **EDWARD RUSHTON** (1796-1851), was a printer and stationer, and a leading member of the reform party in Liverpool. Cobbett called him 'Roaring Rushton,' from his loud but fine voice, strenuous manner, and excitability of temper. At the suggestion of Canning he went to the bar, and was ultimately, in 1839, appointed stipendiary magistrate of Liverpool. He died on 4 April 1851, aged 55.

[Shepherd's Memoir; Procter's *Literary Reminiscences*, 1860, p. 141; Picton's *Memorials of Liverpool*, 1873, i. 426, ii. 166, 215; Bowker's *Liverpool Celebrities*, 1876; Bannister's *Worthies of the Working Classes*, 1854, p. 7.]

C. W. S.

RUSHWORTH, JOHN (1612?-1690), historian, born about 1612, was the son of Laurence Rushworth of Acklington Park in the parish of Warkworth, Northumberland. His father was a younger son of Alexander Rushworth of Coley Hall in the parish of Halifax, Yorkshire. John is said by Wood to have been educated at Oxford, but his name does not appear in the matriculation lists. He was created M.A. on 21 May 1649, being described as a member of Queen's College, and secretary to Lord Fairfax (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 280; *Fasti*, ii. 137). Rushworth was bred to the law, and on 13 April 1638 was appointed solicitor to the town of Berwick-on-Tweed at a salary of 4*l.* per annum (*Berwick Records*). On 14 Aug. 1641 he was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn, and in 1647 he was called to the bar (*Admission Book of Lincoln's Inn*; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* early ser. iii. 1290). From the outset of his career state affairs had more attraction for him than the study of the common law. He began to collect information about them during the eleven years' intermission of parliaments which preceded the summoning of the Long parliament in November 1640. In the preface to his 'Collections' he states: 'I did personally attend and observe all occurrences of moment during that interval in the Star Chamber, Court of Honour, and Exchequer Chamber, when all the Judges of England met there upon extraordinary cases; at the Council-table when great cases were heard before the king and council. And when

matters were agitated at a greater distance, I was there also, and went on purpose out of a curiosity to see and observe the passages of the camp at Berwick, at the fight at Newburn, at the treaty at Ripon, at the great council at York, and at the meeting of the Long parliament, and present every day at the trial of the Earl of Strafford.' He took down verbatim the arguments of the counsel and of the judges at Hampden's trial (*Historical Collections*, i. preface, ii. 480, iii. 1237).

On 25 April 1640 Rushworth was appointed clerk-assistant to the House of Commons at the request of Henry Elsing, the clerk (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 12). He was prohibited, however, from taking notes except under the orders of the house (*ib.* ii. 12, 42). On 4 Jan. 1642, when the king came to the house to demand the five members, Rushworth, without orders, took down his speech in shorthand, which Charles seeing, sent for Rushworth, and required a copy. After vainly excusing himself and citing the case of a member who was sent to the Tower for reporting to the king words spoken in the house, Rushworth was obliged to comply, and the king at once had the speech printed (*ib.* ii. 368; *Historical Collections*, iv. 478). In August 1641, in May 1642, and on many other occasions during 1642 and 1643, Rushworth was employed as a messenger between the parliament and its committees at York, Oxford, and elsewhere. 'His diligence and speed in observing the commands of the parliament,' observes a newspaper, 'hath been well known, for he was employed near twenty times this last summer between York and London, and seldom more than twenty-four hours in riding of it' (*Kingdom's Weekly Intelligencer*, March 21-8, 1643; cf. *Commons' Journals*, ii. 265, 269). On one of these journeys Rushworth met Tom Elliot, who was secretly carrying the great seal to the king, and lent the parliament's messenger his horse in order to avoid suspicion and arrest (*Historical Collections*, v. 718). Parliament rewarded these services by small grants of money, by gifts of horses belonging to delinquents, and by recommending Rushworth for employment under the excise commissioners (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 360, iii. 130, 145; *Lords' Journals*, v. 296). The commons also appointed him cursor of the county of York, but the lords do not appear to have agreed to the vote (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 170, 180). On 11 April 1644 the house ordered that no pamphlets should be published unless licensed by Rushworth, which order

was revoked on 9 March 1647 (*ib.* iii. 457, v. 109).

When the new model army was organised, Rushworth was appointed secretary to the general and the council of war. In that capacity he accompanied Sir Thomas Fairfax through the campaigns of 1645 and 1646. At Naseby he was with the baggage train in the rear, and wrote an account of Rupert's attack upon it (*MARKHAM, Life of Fairfax*, pp. 223, 229). Fairfax frequently employed Rushworth to write narratives of his operations to the speaker, which were usually printed by order of the house (*Old Parliamentary History*, xiv. 210, 289, 358; *VICARS, Burning Bush*, 374, 379, 383, 388, 400; *Report on the Manuscripts of the Duke of Portland*, i. 242, 331, &c.) At the same time Rushworth kept the general's father, Lord Fairfax, constantly informed of the political and military proceedings of his son (*Fairfax Correspondence*, iii. 261-95). In 1647, by virtue of his influence with Fairfax and his position as secretary to the council of the army, Rushworth became a personage of political importance. His name was habitually appended to all the manifestoes published by the army 'by the appointment of his Excellency, Sir Thomas Fairfax, and the council of war.' The signature, 'John Rushworth, secretary,' scornfully observes Holles, was 'now far above John Brown or Henry Elsing,' the clerks of the two houses of parliament (*Memoir of Denzil, Lord Holles*; *MASERES, Select Tracts*, i. 291). A private letter from Rushworth was, according to the same authority, the cause of Speaker Lenthall's flight to the army (*ib.* i. 275; cf. *Clarke Papers*, i. 219, ii. 146). Rushworth accompanied Fairfax again through the campaign of 1648, and wrote accounts of the siege of Colchester and the battle of Maidstone.

When Fairfax resigned his post as general rather than invade Scotland, he charged Rushworth with the duty of delivering up his commissions to the speaker (*Commons' Journals*, 26 June 1650). For a few months Rushworth acted as Cromwell's secretary, signed the declarations published by his army when they entered Scotland, and wrote a narrative of the battle of Dunbar (*Old Parliamentary History*, xix. 309, 312, 341). He probably resigned his post as secretary about the end of 1650. In 1651 Rushworth was employed by the council of state to keep them supplied with intelligence on the progress of the campaign (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1651, pp. 317, 426). On 17 Jan. 1652 he was appointed a member of the committee for the reformation of the law,

and in May 1657 he was one of the visitors named in the act founding the college of Durham (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 74; BURTON, *Parliamentary Diary*, ii. 536). On 14 March 1652 Rushworth had been made free of the borough of Newcastle, and he was for many years agent for the corporation at a salary of 30*l.* per annum (BRAND, *History of Newcastle*, p. 482). He was also agent for the town of Berwick, which on 2 April 1657 elected him as its member in place of Colonel George Fenwick, deceased, and re-elected him to Richard Cromwell's parliament in January 1659 (*Guild Book of Berwick-upon-Tweed*).

As early as 1650 Rushworth's influence with Fairfax had led royalist intriguers to seek to gain him to the king's cause (*Report on the Duke of Portland's Manuscripts*, i. 587; *Tanner MS.* liv. 14). In the winter of 1659-60 he was again approached, and Lord Mordaunt obtained through him a knowledge of Monck's conferences with Fairfax (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 651). When Monck restored the 'secluded members' to their seats, Rushworth as 'the darling agent of the secluded members' became secretary to the new council of state (February, 1660; *ib.* iii. 694). In the Convention parliament of 1660 he again represented Berwick. On 7 June 1660 he presented to the privy council certain volumes of its records, which he claimed to have preserved from plunder 'during the late unhappy times,' and received the king's thanks for their restoration (KENNET, *Register*, p. 176; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 231). Reports were spread, however, of Rushworth's complicity in the late king's death, and he was called before the lords to give an account of the deliberations of the regicides, but professed to know nothing except by hearsay (*Autobiography of Alice Thornton*, Surtees Society, 1875, p. 347; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 104). Rushworth was not re-elected to the parliament of 1661, but continued to act as agent for the town of Berwick, although complaints were made that the king could look for little obedience so long as such men were agents for corporations (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, pp. 188, 290).

In September 1667, when Sir Orlando Bridgeman was made lord-keeper, he appointed Rushworth his secretary (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 495). The colony of Massachusetts also employed him as its agent at a salary of twelve guineas a year and his expenses, but it was scoffingly said in 1674 that all he had done for the colony was 'not worth a rush' (*Hutchinson Papers*, Prince Society, ii. 174, 183, 206). In the par-

liaments of March 1679, October 1679, and March 1681, Rushworth again represented Berwick, and seems to have supported the whig leaders. Though he had held lucrative posts and had inherited an estate from his cousin, Sir Richard Tempest, Rushworth's affairs were greatly embarrassed (Tempest's will, dated 14 Nov. 1657, is printed by the Yorkshire Archæological Society, Record Ser. ix. 105). He spent the last six years of his life in the king's bench prison in Southwark, 'where, being reduced to his second childhood, for his memory was quite decayed by taking too much brandy to keep up his spirits, he quietly gave up the ghost in his lodging in a certain alley there, called Rules Court, on 12 May 1690' (WOOD). He was buried in St. George's Church, Southwark. Wood states that Rushworth died at the age of eighty-three, but in a letter written in 1675 Rushworth describes himself as sixty-three at that date (*Report on the Duke of Portland's Manuscripts*, ii. 151). He left four daughters: (1) Hannah, married, February 1664, to Sir Francis Fane of Fulbeck, Lincolnshire (*Harl. Soc. Publications*, xxiv. 77); (2) Rebecca, married, August 1667, Robert Blaney of Kinsham, Herefordshire (*ib.* xxiii. 138); (3) Margaret (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 263); (4) Katherine, whose letter to the Duke of Newcastle on her father's death is printed in the 'Report on the Duke of Portland's Manuscripts' (ii. 164).

A portrait of Rushworth, by R. White, is prefixed to the third part of his 'Historical Collections.' The eight volumes of 'Historical Collections,' to which Rushworth owes his fame, appeared at different dates between 1659 and 1701. The first part was published in 1659 with a dedication to Richard Cromwell, which was afterwards suppressed (reprinted in *Old Parliamentary History*, xxiii. 216). Bulstrode Whitelocke [q.v.] assisted Rushworth by the loan of manuscripts, and supervised the volume before it was sent to press (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, ed. 1853, iv. 315). He was also helped, according to Wood, by John Corbet (*Athenæ*, iii. 1267). The second part, containing the history of the years 1629-40, was published in 1680, in two volumes. Certain passages of the manuscript were suppressed to satisfy the scruples of the secretary of state (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 231, 5th Rep. p. 318). In the same year appeared Rushworth's 'Trial of the Earl of Strafford, dedicated to George Savile, earl of Halifax. It was mainly based on Rushworth's own shorthand notes taken during the trial (*Cal. of the Manuscripts of Mr. Alfred Morrison*, v. 327). The third part, which contained

the history of the period, 1640-4, was printed in 1692, after the author's death, and the fourth and last part, covering the years 1645-8, in 1701. A second edition, in eight volumes folio, appeared in 1721, and an abridgment in six volumes 8vo in 1703.

Rushworth's collection was vehemently attacked by royalist writers for partiality and inaccuracy. John Nalson [q. v.], who published his 'Impartial Collection of the Great Affairs of State,' &c., as a counterblast, undertook to make it appear 'that Mr. Rushworth hath concealed truth, endeavoured to vindicate the prevailing detractions of the late times, as well as their barbarous actions, and with a kind of rebound libelled the government at second hand' (Introduction, p. 5). The authors of the 'Old Parliamentary History of England' (24 vols. 8vo, 1751-61) point out a number of errors and omissions made in the documents printed by Rushworth (cf. vol. xxiii. p. 216). These criticisms are summarised in a note to the life of Rushworth in 'Biographia Britannica' (ed. 1760, v. 3533). It is evident, however, that most of these mistakes are due to careless editing or to the adoption of inferior versions of the documents printed. The editor's partiality reveals itself mainly in the selection of the documents chosen for republication. Rushworth is defended by Roger Coke (*Detection of the Court and State of England*, 1694, Apology to the Reader), and by Rapin (*History of England*, ed. 1743, ii. 347).

Except in compiling the earlier part of his collections, Rushworth had not the free access to official documents enjoyed by Nalson, and was obliged to rely on printed sources. In part two he made free use of Burnet's 'Lives of the Dukes of Hamilton,' and consulted also the contemporary histories of Sanderson and L'Estrange, and the Duchess of Newcastle's life of her husband. The speeches delivered in the Long parliament, and its declarations and ordinances, are simply reprinted from copies published at the time. In Rushworth's narrative of the civil war, he compiles from the newspapers and pamphlets of the period, and sometimes abridges Sprigg's 'Anglia Rediviva.' In his account of the events of 1647-8, he reprints almost verbatim about eighteen months of the 'Perfect Diurnal.' The most valuable part of the eight volumes consists of the shorthand notes taken by Rushworth himself. For contemporaries, the 'Historical Collections' had a value which they do not possess now that so many other materials for the history of

the reign of Charles I have been published, but as a convenient work for reference they still retain their usefulness.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 280; *Biographia Britannica*, ed. 1760, v. 3531; Notes communicated by G. McN. Rushforth, esq.]
C. H. F.

RUSHWORTH, JOHN (1669-1736), surgeon, born in 1669, was son of Thomas Rushworth, vicar of St. Sepulchre, Northampton, during 1666, and afterwards vicar of Guilsborough in Northamptonshire. John qualified as a surgeon, and lived in Northampton, where he attained to considerable practice. He is eminent for the discovery of the efficacy of cinchona bark in cases of gangrene, a discovery which was utilised by John Ranby (1703-1773) [q. v.] some years later. This discovery Rushworth first made known to Sir Hans Sloane in 1721, but he subsequently communicated it to the master and wardens of the Company of Barber-Surgeons for the use of the profession at large.

Rushworth shares with Garth the honour of being one of the first to suggest the foundation of infirmaries and dispensaries in the centre of every county and town, and he was especially earnest in endeavouring to carry this project into effect in Northamptonshire. But the infirmary for that county was not established till 1743, some six years after his death. Rushworth was especially desirous of advancing the surgical art, which he called the 'ancientest and certainest part of physic.' He died on 6 Dec. 1736, and is buried in the church of All Saints, Northampton, where there is a tablet to his memory, and to that of his wife Jane, heiress of Daniel Danvers of Northampton, doctor of medicine, and sister of Knightly Danvers, recorder of Northampton. She predeceased Rushworth on 3 July 1725.

The names of the ten children of the family are recorded on the tablet to the memory of the mother.

Rushworth published: 1. 'The Case of the late James Keill [q. v.], Dr. of Physic, represented by J. R.,' Oxford, 8vo, 1719; reprinted in Beckett's 'Tracts,' p. 62. 2. 'A Letter to the Mrs. or Governors of the Mystery and Commonalty of Barber-Surgeons,' Northampton? 1731, 8vo. 3. 'A Proposal for the Improvement of Surgery; offered to the Masters of the Mystery of Barbers and Surgeons at London,' London, 1732, 8vo. 4. 'Two Letters showing the great advantage of the Bark in Mortifications,' London, 1732, 12mo.

[Notice of the Rushworth family in the *Gent. Mag.* 1816, i. 643; *Baker's History of Northampton*; information kindly given to the writer by the Rev. Robert Hull, M.A., vicar of All Saints, Northampton.] D.A. P.

RUSHWORTH or **RICHWORTH**, **WILLIAM** (*d.* 1637), catholic controversialist, was a native of Lincolnshire, and received his education in the English College at Douay, where he went by the name of Charles Ross. He was ordained priest on 29 Sept. 1615, and on 8 March 1617-18 he undertook the office of general prefect, which he resigned on 18 Aug. 1618. Soon afterwards he was sent to the mission in England, where he died in 1637. His anonymous biographer says: 'He was a man curious in divinity, controversies, mathematicks, and physick, but chiefly delighted in mathematics, and, by the name of Robinson, entertained correspondence with the learned Oughtred.'

He left in manuscript a work which was published under the title of 'The Dialogues of William Richworth; or, the iudgment [*sic*] of common sense in the choise of Religion,' Paris (John Mestais), 1640 (12mo, pp. 582; reprinted, Paris, 1648, 12mo). Another edition, corrected and enlarged by the Rev. Thomas White, who added a fourth dialogue, is entitled: 'Rushworth's Dialogues. Or the Judgment of common sense in the choyce of Religion,' Paris, 1654, 8vo, pp. 280. William Chillingworth wrote: 'An Answer to some Passages in Rushworth's Dialogues' which appeared at the end of the ninth edition of his 'Works,' London, 1727, fol., and Matthew Poole also replied to Rushworth in 'The Nullity of the Romish Faith,' 1667 and 1679. Thomas White published 'An Apology for Rushworth's Dialogues. Wherein the Exceptions of the Lords Falkland and Digby are answer'd, and the Arts of their commended Dailé discovered,' Paris, 1654, 8vo; and another vindication of Rushworth appeared in a work entitled 'Tradidi Vobis; or the Traditionary Conveyance of Faith Cleer'd in the rational way, against the exceptions of a Learned Opponent. By J[ohn] B[elison], Esquire,' London, 1662, 12mo.

[Memoir prefixed to his *Dialogues*, 1640; *Dodd's Church Hist.* iii. 92.] T. C.

RUSSEL. [See also **RUSSELL.**]

RUSSEL, **ALEXANDER** (1814-1876), journalist, was born on 10 Dec. 1814 at Edinburgh. His father, a solicitor and a liberal in politics, died when his son was very young. His mother, a daughter of John Somerville, clerk in the jury court, survived till he was

fifty. After attending the classical school kept by the Rev. Ross Kennedy in St. James's Square in his native city, young Russel was apprenticed to a printer. John Johnstone, who was afterwards editor of the 'Inverness Courier,' was one of his fellow-apprentices. Johnstone's wife, Christian Isobel Johnstone [q. v.], had a large share in editing 'Tait's Magazine,' and gave Russel the opportunity of contributing to that magazine. In 1839 he was appointed editor of the 'Berwick Advertiser,' at a salary, payable weekly, of 70*l.* He was expected to employ a part of each day in reading newspapers and selecting and abridging articles from them, to review new publications, to report the proceedings at public meetings, to compile a summary of news and write political articles. The proprietor, who made these conditions, added: 'And, lastly, the attacks of our political adversary will be expected to produce your retort.' Having learned shorthand in boyhood, he was able to act as reporter as well as to write articles. While at Berwick he made the acquaintance of David Robertson of Ladykirk, afterwards Lord Marjoribanks, and with him took an active share in Northumbrian political contests. In 1842 he left Berwick for Cupar, where he edited the 'Fife Herald.' At Cupar he formed the acquaintance of some influential members of the liberal party, including Admiral Wemyss and Edward Ellice, the elder and younger [q. v.]. After two years' hard work in Cupar he became editor of a new journal in Kilmarnock. John Ritchie [see under **RITCHIE**, **WILLIAM**, 1781-1831], one of the founders of the 'Scotsman,' being impressed with his articles, invited him to become the assistant of Charles Maclaren [q. v.], the editor of the 'Scotsman.' In March 1845 Russel returned to his native city to fill an important position in the office of its principal newspaper.

Three years after Russel joined the staff of the 'Scotsman' he became the editor. In that capacity he had to write as well as to supervise and direct, and the force and freshness of his articles found immediate favour with the public. He impressed his personality upon the paper, and uncritical readers arrived at the conclusion that everything in it which interested them was from his pen. In later years the 'Scotsman' became as much identified with Russel's name as the 'Times' with the names of the Walters and Delane. He especially exerted himself to further the objects of the Anti-Corn-law League and to draw attention to the destitution of the highlands, while he laboured with success to raise

the discussion of local politics to a higher level. He had the mortification of being unable to hinder the rejection of Macaulay by the electors of Edinburgh in 1847, but the counsel which he offered in the 'Scotsman' contributed to secure Macaulay's re-election in 1852. In directing the policy of the 'Scotsman,' Russel was opposed to all interference of ministers of religion in politics. His zeal was seldom indiscreet, yet in 1852 it was the cause of an action for libel against the journal, in which the plaintiff, Duncan McLaren, liberal candidate for Edinburgh, was awarded 400*l.* damages. This sum, together with the costs of the action, the whole amounting to 1,200*l.*, was paid by public subscription.

From June 1855 the 'Scotsman,' which had hitherto appeared only twice a week, was issued daily. The price was then altered, for the fourth and last time, to a penny. Russel's editorial labours were thus greatly increased. He wrote an article in each number, and sometimes more than one. By way of recognising his able, consistent, and powerful advocacy of enlightened liberal principles, and as 'a mark of respect for his honourable and independent conduct in public and private life,' a testimonial, consisting of 1,600*l.* and silver plate, was presented to him by his fellow-citizens at a public meeting in the Waterloo Rooms. It is probably with reference to the silver plate that he was asked, 'What is your coat of arms?' and made answer, 'My shirt-sleeves.' Another honour which he valued highly was his special election, in 1875, to the Reform Club by the committee, 'for distinguished public services.' He was the tenth who had been thus elected since the foundation of the club in 1836.

He attended and described the opening of the Suez Canal in 1869. A serious illness in 1872 compelled him to winter in the south of France. He died suddenly, of angina pectoris, on 18 July 1876. Russel was twice married, his first wife being Miss McWilliam, his second Mrs. Evans. He left children by both marriages. A daughter married Mr. F. D. Finlay, the conductor and proprietor of the leading Belfast newspaper, the 'Northern Whig.'

Russel was noted as a conversationalist as well as a writer, but he dreaded speaking in public, and declined in 1872 an invitation to become a candidate for the lord-rectorship of Aberdeen. Angling was his favourite recreation, and he wrote much on the subject. His articles in the 'Scotsman,' the 'Quarterly,' and 'Blackwood' were collected in his work on 'The Salmon'

(1864). An article by him on 'Agricultural Complaints,' which appeared in the 'Edinburgh Review' for April 1850, was highly praised by Lord Jeffrey. The work of his life is to be found in the columns of the 'Scotsman,' and made in no small degree that journal's reputation.

[Alexander Russel and The Story of the Scotsman, both printed for private circulation; Russel of the Scotsman, by H. G. Graham, in Fraser's Magazine for September 1880, pp. 301-317.]
F. R.

RUSSEL, GEORGE (1728-1767), poet, son of Christopher Russel of Minorca, was born in that island in 1728. His father, who was born in 1670 and died at Ciuderdale in Minorca in 1729, was a distinguished officer of the 19th regiment of foot, who had served in Flanders and in the wars of Queen Anne. George Russel is said to have been educated at Westminster School. He matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 28 May 1746. In 1750 he graduated B.A. Through the influence of John Boyle, fifth earl of Cork and Orrery [q. v.], with whose son, Hamilton Boyle, he was on familiar terms, he obtained the rectory of Skull (now called Schull), co. Cork, in 1753. There he died in 1767. Russel wrote much verse from 1744 until his death in 1767. In 1769 his remains were published in two volumes in Cork, under the title of 'The Works of the Rev. George Russel, Rector of Skull, in the Diocese of Cork.' Among Russel's poems is the popular fable called 'The Chameleon,' which is generally attributed to James Merrick [q. v.] Russel's verse is neatly turned and sometimes witty.

[Malone's Prose Works of Dryden, i. 508-10; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Gent. Mag.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.]

D. J. O'D.

RUSSEL, JOHN (1740?-1817), Scots divine, a native of Moray, was born about 1740. After completing his university education he was appointed parochial teacher at Cromarty, where he remained some years after obtaining license to preach from the presbytery of Chanony on 21 June 1768. His strictness and severity as a disciplinarian earned for him the name of the 'hard dominie,' and, according to Hugh Miller, many of his pupils continued to regard him with 'dread and hatred' long after they had become men and women. Hugh Miller relates that a lady, who had experienced his tender mercies in childhood, was so overcome by the sudden appearance of him in a southern pulpit that she fainted away (*Scenes and Legends of the North of Scotland*, p. 411). As a preacher he

was, however, even in Cromarty, a favourite of the majority, being especially effective in enforcing the terrors of the law, and depicting the 'miseries of the wicked in a future state' (*ib.* p. 413). On 30 March 1774 he was ordained minister of the chapel-of-ease, now the high church, Kilmarnock. As a clergyman he did not belie the peculiar reputation he had gained as a school-master. One of the most rigid of sabbatarians, he was accustomed on Sundays to go out, staff in hand, and forcibly turn back—being strong as well as determined—any of his parishioners about to indulge in the sin of Sunday walking; and it is said that at the sound of his heavy cudgel in the streets every one disappeared. His stentorian voice, aided by his dark and gloomy countenance, lent such effect to his fanatical denunciations that few even of his most reckless parishioners listened to him unmoved.

Having been called to the second charge of Stirling on 18 Jan. 1800, Russel demitted his charge at Kilmarnock on the 20th. He died at Stirling on 23 Feb. 1817 in his seventy-seventh year. Russel, who expounded a Calvinism of the narrowest and most forbidding type, published a number of sermons. He has gained immortality through the satire of Robert Burns. He is one of the combatants in the 'Twa Herds, or the Holy Tulzie'; 'Black Jock,' the state physician of 'Glowrin Superstition' in the 'Epistle to John Goudie'; 'the Lord's ain trumpet' in the 'Holy Fairy'; the 'miscera'er of common sense' in the 'Ordination'; and 'Rumble John' in the 'Kirk's Alarm.'

By his wife, Catherine Cunningham, he had a son John, who was minister of Muthill, Perthshire, and a daughter Anne, married to the Rev. William Sheriff of St. Ninians. A volume of the son's sermons was published in 1826, with a memoir by Dr. Chalmers.

[Hugh Miller's *Scenes and Legends of the North of Scotland*; King's *History of Kilmarnock*; Works of Robert Burns; Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ*, ii. 177, 681.]

T. F. H.

RUSSEL, ROUSSEEL, or RUSSELL, THEODORE (1614–1689), portrait-painter, born in London, was baptised at the Dutch church, Austin Friars, on 9 Oct. 1614. He was the son of Nicasia Rousseel (or Russel), a goldsmith, of Bruges, jeweller to James I and Charles I, who settled in London about 1567, and on 21 April 1590 was married at the Dutch church, Austin Friars, to his first wife, Jacomina Wils of Meessene; by her he had a family, including a son John, who is probably identical with a Jan Rossel or Russel resident at Mortlake from 1629 to 1645, and

probably connected with the tapestry works there. Nicasia married as his second wife, at the Dutch church, on 27 Nov. 1604, Clara Jansz, daughter of Cornelis and Johanna Jansz, and sister of Cornelis Jansz (Janssen or Jonson) van Ceulen [q. v.], the famous portrait-painter; by her also he had a numerous family, to one of whom (Isaac, born in May 1616) the famous miniature-painter, Isaac Oliver, stood godfather, while to another (Nicasia, born in January 1618–19) Cornelis Janssen and Isaac Oliver's widow stood sponsors.

Theodore Russel was brought up under his father, by whom he was admitted into the Dutch church in 1640, and afterwards by his uncle, Cornelis Janssen, with whom he lived for about nine years; afterwards he lived as assistant and copyist for about a year with Vandyck. He gained some repute as a portrait-painter, and copied many of Vandyck's portraits on a smaller scale. A portrait of Sir John Suckling, copied in this way, is now in the National Portrait Gallery. Several of his copies were in the royal collections, and among the nobility by whom he was patronised were the Earls of Essex and Holland. Russel resided in Blackfriars, married in January 1649, and died in 1689, leaving a family. According to Vertue, he was 'a lover of Ease and his Bottle.'

ANTONY RUSSEL (1663?–1743), portrait-painter, son of Theodore Russel, carried on the tradition of portrait-painting, and is said to have studied under John Riley [q. v.] A portrait by him of the famous Dr. Sacheverell, painted in 1710, was engraved in mezzotint by John Smith. He was an intimate friend of George Vertue [q. v.], who engraved some of his portraits, and he supplied Vertue with many biographical notes concerning artists of the seventeenth century, which are now embodied in Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting.' He died in London in 1743, aged about eighty.

[Vertue's *MS. Diaries* (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23068, &c.); Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum; Moens's *Registers of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, and the French Church, Threadneedle Street*; information from W. J. C. Moens, esq., F.S.A.]

L. C.

RUSSEL, WILLIAM (*d.* 1702), controversialist, son of John Russel, a baptist pastor of Waddesdon, Buckinghamshire, was educated at Cambridge, where he graduated in arts, and was created M.D. *per literas regias*, 1688 (*Cantabr. Grad.* p. 336). In 1662 he was living at Chesham, Buckinghamshire, but before 1670 he settled in London, at St. Bartholomew's Close, having become first

pastor of a baptist congregation at High Hall, West Smithfield. He was already known as an able controversialist. His first lance was hurled against the sabbatarians in 'No Seventh Day Sabbath commanded by Jesus Christ in the New Testament,' 1663, answered by Edward Stennet in the 'The Seventh Day is the Sabbath of the Lord,' 1664, 4to. Russel next replied to 'The Twelve Pagan Principles held by the Quakers seriously considered,' by William Loddington, with 'Quakerism is Paganism,' London, 1674, 8vo. Loddington, a baptist, who never was a quaker, retorted with 'Quakerism no Paganism,' London, 1674.

Russel launched an 'Epistle concerning Infant Baptism, in Answer to Two Treatises by Thomas James, Baptist Teacher of Ashford, Kent,' 1676. He then attacked the subject of congregational singing in 'Some Brief Animadversions on Mr. Allen's Essay of Conjoint Singing,' London, 1696. Richard Allen replied with 'Brief Vindication of an Essay,' 1696, to which Richard Claridge [q. v.] and Russel together wrote an 'Answer' in 1697. The dispute was also carried on by Isaac Marlow in 'The Controversie of Singing brought to an End,' London, 1696, 8vo, and came to an end with the anonymous 'Singing of Psalms vindicated from the Charge of Novelty, in Answer to Dr. Russel, Mr. Marlow,' &c., London, 1698.

The next year, at the request of the Midland baptists, Russel wrote 'A Vindication of the Baptist Churches from the Calumnies of Mr. Michael Harrison of Potter's Pury, Northamptonshire,' London, 1697. On 22 Feb. 1699 he supported baptist principles in a disputation at the presbyterian meeting-house at Portsmouth. The verbal polemic occasioned two tracts by Russel, which were answered by J. Hewardine in 'Plain Letters in defence of Infant Baptism,' London, 1699, 12mo. Russel retorted to Hewardine and other critics in 'Infant Baptism is Will Worship,' 1700.

From about 1680 Russel appears to have practised as a physician, and effected certain cures described in his 'De Calculo Vesicæ,' London, 1691. He died at an advanced age on 6 March 1702. He married early. Nehemiah, born in 1663, appears to have been his only child who reached manhood.

The controversialist must be distinguished from WILLIAM RUSSELL (1634-1696?), appointed 'chymist in ordinary' to Charles II, who carried on a pharmacy, with his brother, Richard Russell, in Little Minories, and later in Goodman's Fields. He was the manufacturer of a 'royal tincture,' patronised by the king, the Countesses of Derby and Ossory,

and others of rank. He died before 1697. He was the author of a 'Physical Treatise,' London, 8vo, 1684 (cf. HEADRICH, *Arcana Philosophia*, 1697, 8vo).

[Ivimey's Hist. of Baptists, i. 555, ii. 77, 212, 600; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, iii. 392-5; Wood's Hist. of General Baptists, pp. 127, 129, 147, 153; Life and Death of Jabez Eliezer Russel, by W. Russel, M.D., 1672; works above mentioned; Crosby's Hist. of English Baptists, iv. 259-61; Smith's Anti-Quakeristica, p. 384; Bodl. Libr. Cat.] C. F. S.

RUSSELL. [See also RUSSELL.]

RUSSELL, ALEXANDER (1715?-1768), physician and naturalist, was born in Edinburgh about 1715, being the third son, by his second wife, of John Russell of Braidshaw, Midlothian, a lawyer of repute. John Russell's first wife, all of whose children died in infancy, died in 1705; by his second wife he had nine children, three of whom reached manhood, viz. John Russell of Roseburn, W.S., F.R.S.E., author of 'Forms of Process' (Edinburgh, 1768) and of 'The Theory of Conveyancing' (Edinburgh, 1788); William Russell, F.R.S., secretary to the Levant Company; and Alexander. By his third wife, Mary, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Anderson, minister of West Calder, John Russell of Braidshaw had four sons, viz. David, Patrick (1727-1803) [q. v.], Claud—administrator of Vizagapatam—and Balfour, M.D., who died shortly after being appointed physician at Algiers.

Alexander Russell was educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, attending lectures at the latter from 1732 to 1734, while apprenticed to an uncle, a surgeon, possibly Alexander Russel, M.D., who published 'Tentamen medicum de medicamentorum audacitate' (Edinburgh, 1709) and 'Disquisitio medica de morbi causa' (Edinburgh, 1718), with prefaces dated Elgin. The former work has been wrongly attributed to the subject of this notice. In 1734 Russel was one of the first members of the Medical Society of Edinburgh University. In 1740 he came to London, and in the same year went to Aleppo as physician to the English factory. He learnt to speak Arabic fluently, and acquired great influence with the pasha and people of all creeds. In 1750 he was joined by his younger brother, Patrick, and in 1753 he resigned, returning to England by way of Naples and Leghorn, in order to supplement his study of the plague at Aleppo by visiting the lazarettos at those places. He had sent home seeds of the true scammony to his fellow-student and correspondent, John Fothergill, M.D. [q. v.], which had been raised

successfully by Peter Collinson [q. v.] and James Gordon (1780) of Mile End; and he published a description of the plant, and the native method of collecting it, in the first volume of 'Medical Observations,' issued in 1755 by the Medical Society of London. This society, of which Russell was a member, was founded in 1752. He also introduced *Arbutus Andrachne*. He reached London in February 1755, and in the following year published his 'Natural History of Aleppo,' which owed its origin to the suggestion of Fothergill. This work, which has been described as 'one of the most complete pictures of Eastern manners extant' (PINKERTON, *Voyages and Travels*), was reviewed by Dr. Johnson in the 'Literary Magazine,' and was translated into German by Gronovius. A second edition was published by the author's brother Patrick in 1794. In May 1756 Alexander Russell was elected a F.R.S., and in the following year he was consulted by the privy council with reference to quarantine regulations, owing to the outbreak of the plague at Lisbon; in 1760, having become a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians and a M.D. of Glasgow, he was appointed physician to St. Thomas's Hospital. In 1767 he contributed papers to the second and third volumes of 'Medical Observations.' Russell died on 28 Nov. 1768 at his house in Walbrook of a putrid fever. He was attended by his friends Fothergill and Pitcairn. A eulogistic essay on his character was read by Fothergill before the Royal College of Physicians on 2 Oct. 1769. It is printed in all the collections of Fothergill's works. A portrait, engraved by Trotter from a painting by Dance, appears in Lettsom's 'Memoirs of John Fothergill' (1786).

[Gent. Mag. 1768, p. 109; Munk's Coll. of Phy. ii. 230.] G. S. B.

RUSSELL, ARTHUR TOZER (1806-1874), divine and hymn-writer, elder son of Thomas Russell or Cloutt [q. v.], was born at Northampton on 20 March 1806. He received his early education at St. Saviour's School, Southwark, and Merchant Taylors' School, London. Having read some writings of Thomas Belsham [q. v.], he wished to qualify for the unitarian ministry. Belsham got him an exhibition, under the name of Russell, on the Hackney College fund, with a view to his entrance as a divinity student at Manchester College, York. The exhibition was temporarily withdrawn, owing to 'his rooted aversion to dissenters as such' (unpublished letter, 4 Oct. 1822, of John Kenrick [q. v.]); but he entered Manchester College, on the Hackney foundation, in September 1822, under the name of Cloutt,

among his fellow-entrants being Robert Brook Aspland [q. v.] and James Martineau. At the annual examination, 30 July 1824, he delivered a Latin oration, under the name of Russell. He then left York, without finishing his course. Kenrick writes (1 June 1824) that he had made the acquaintance of Francis Wrangham [q. v.], archdeacon of Cleveland, and was resolved to study for orders. In 1825 he entered as a sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, and took the Hulsean prize in his freshman year. After becoming a scholar of St. John's (1827), he was ordained deacon (1827) by John Kaye [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, and licensed to the curacy of Great Gransden, Huntingdonshire. In 1830 he was ordained priest, became vicar of Caxton, Cambridgeshire, and graduated LL.B. In 1852 he became vicar of Whaddon, Cambridgeshire, exchanging this benefice in 1863 for the vicarage of St. Thomas, Toxteth Park, Liverpool. In 1868 he became vicar of Wrockwardine Wood, Shropshire. His last preferment was to the rectory of Southwick, Sussex, in 1874; but his health was broken. As a clergyman he was exemplary; his brief incumbency in Liverpool is remembered for his zealous attention to educational work in his parish. His theological views underwent several modifications, but he kept an open mind, and his love for the writings of St. Augustine gave both strength and breadth to his views. He died at Southwick on 18 Nov. 1874.

Russell's career as a hymn-writer began early, his first hymns being included in the third edition of his father's 'Collection.' Hymns by him, original and translated, are in 'The Christian Life,' 1847, 16mo, and in 'Psalms and Hymns,' 1851, 12mo. Twenty-one appear in 'The Choral Hymn-book,' &c., 1861, edited by the Rev. Peter Maurice, D.D. Of his original hymns four are included in Lord Selborne's 'Book of Praise,' 1862, and some fifty have been admitted to other collections. Perhaps he is best known for the addition in 1851 of a sixth verse, designed to improve its theology, to the well-known hymn, 'Nearer my God, to Thee' (1841), by Sarah Fuller Adams. He published also 'Hymn Tunes, Original and Selected,' in 1843. In all he produced about one hundred and forty original and one hundred and thirty translated hymns.

His theological publications, in addition to his Hulsean prize essay on 'The Law . . . a Schoolmaster,' Cambridge, 1826, 8vo, and a sermon on the 'Real Presence,' Cambridge, 1857, 8vo, are: 1. 'Sermons on . . . Festivals . . . of the Church,' &c., Cambridge, 1830, 12mo. 2. 'Remarks upon . . . Keble's Visita-

tion Sermon,' &c., Cambridge, 1837, 8vo. 3. 'Apology . . . translated from the . . . Latin of Bishop Jewell,' &c. (with notes), 1834 (CROCKFORD); 1839, 8vo; Oxford, 1840, 12mo. 4. 'A Manual of Daily Prayer,' &c., 1841, 8vo. 5. 'Advent and other Sermons,' &c. [1855], 12mo. 6. 'A Letter to the Bishop of Oxford upon "Essays and Reviews,"' &c., 1862, 8vo (in reply to an article in 'Edinburgh Review,' April, 1861, by Dean Stanley). 7. 'Memorials of . . . Thomas Fuller,' &c., 1844, 16mo. 8. 'Memoirs of . . . Lancelot Andrewes,' &c., 1863, 8vo. Among his contributions to reviews was a series of critical articles on the Greek Testament in the 'British and Foreign Evangelical Review,' 1862-3. He was one of the editors of a new edition of 'Slatter's Old Oxford University Guide' [1861?]. Among his manuscripts is an unpublished 'History of the Bishops of England and Wales.'

[Monthly Repository, 1822 p. 773, 1824 p. 426; Christian Reformer, 1847, p. 64; Roll of Students, Manchester College, 1868; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1874, p. 756; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, pp. 981 sq.] A. G.

RUSSELL, SIR CHARLES (1826-1883), lieutenant-colonel, born on 22 June 1826, was the son of Sir Henry Russell (second baronet of Swallowfield), resident at Hyderabad, by his second wife, Marie Clotilde (*d.* 1872), daughter of Benoit Mottet de la Fontaine. Sir Henry Russell (1751-1830) [q. v.] was his grandfather. After education at Eton, he entered the army as ensign in the 35th foot on 25 Aug. 1843, became lieutenant on 9 June 1846, and served with that regiment in Mauritius. On 13 Sept. 1853 he became lieutenant and captain in the grenadier guards, to which he had exchanged in 1847. He succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his father on 19 April 1852.

In 1854 he went to the Crimea with the third battalion, was at the battle of the Alma, and served through the siege of Sebastopol. During the latter part of it he was deputy assistant quartermaster-general to the first division. He received the medal with four clasps, the brevet rank of major (2 Nov. 1855), the legion of honour (knight), and the fifth class of the Medjidie and Turkish medal. When the Victoria Cross was instituted in February 1857, he was among the first recipients of it. The act for which the cross was awarded to him is described by Kinglake. During the battle of Inkerman he was in the sandbag battery with a mixed body of men, condemned to inaction by the height of the parapet. Some of them said, 'If an officer will lead, we will follow,' to

which Russell responded 'Follow me, my lads!' and sprang out through an embrasure. Accompanied by one man only (private Anthony Palmer, who also received the cross), he attacked the Russians clustered outside, and, though of slight build, he wrested a rifle from the hands of a Russian soldier, and made his way along the ledge to another party of grenadiers.

He became captain and lieutenant-colonel on 23 April 1858, and retired from the army on 13 June 1868. On 4 July 1877 he was appointed honorary colonel of the 23rd Middlesex volunteers. He was a J.P. and deputy-lieutenant for the county of Berkshire. He sat as M.P. for that county from July 1865 to November 1868, and for Westminster from 1874 to 1882, on the conservative side.

He died at Swallowfield Park, near Reading, on 14 April 1883. He was unmarried, and was succeeded by his brother George, the present baronet.

[Times, Obituary, 16 April 1883; Foster's Baronetage; Hamilton's History of the Grenadier Guards; Kinglake's War in the Crimea.]
E. M. L.

RUSSELL, CHARLES WILLIAM (1812-1880), president of Maynooth College, born at Killough, co. Down, on 14 May 1812, was descended from the family of Russell, barons of Killough of Quoniamstown and Ballystrew. He was educated at Drogheda and at Downpatrick, and in 1826 entered Maynooth College. He became a Dunboyne student in 1832, and in 1835 was appointed professor of humanity. In 1842 Gregory XVI selected him for the new apostolic vicariate of Ceylon. In 1845 he was nominated to fill the newly established chair of ecclesiastical history at Maynooth, and in 1857, on the death of Dr. Laurence Renehan [q. v.], he became president of the college.

Russell exercised considerable influence on the tractarian movement in England. From the summer of 1841 he was a warm personal friend of Newman, who says of him: 'My dear friend, Dr. Russell, president of Maynooth, had perhaps more to do with my conversion than any one else. Yet he was always gentle, mild, unobtrusive, uncontroversial' (NEWMAN, *Apologia*, p. 194). His reputation stood high at Oxford, and the leaders of the party frequently applied to him for information on points arising in the tractarian controversy. He contributed several articles on the movement to the 'Dublin Review,' of which he was co-editor with Dr. Wiseman.

Russell was also well known as an antiquary. He was appointed a member of the Historical Manuscripts Commission in 1869, and, in conjunction with John Patrick Prendergast [q. v.], he published 'A Report on the Carte Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library' (8 vols. 1871), and compiled the 'Calendar of Irish State Papers during the Reign of James I' (4 vols. 8vo, 1872-7). He also contributed the articles on palimpsests and papyrus to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th edit. 1859).

Russell died in Dublin, from the effects of a fall from his horse, on 26 Feb. 1880. Shortly before his death the pope enrolled him among his domestic prelates.

Besides the works noticed, Russell was author of 'The Life of Cardinal Mezzofanti,' 1858, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1863 (translated into Italian 1859); and he translated from the German Carl von Schmid's 'Tales,' London, 1846, 3 vols. 8vo (conjointly with the Rev. M. Kelly) and Leibnitz's 'System of Theology,' 1850, 8vo. In October 1876 and January 1877 he contributed to the 'Dublin Review' two articles on sonnets, which form one of the most complete treatises on the subject in English.

[Ward's Men of the Reign, p. 778; Freeman's Journal, 27 Feb. 1880; Allibone's Dict. of Authors; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vii. 306, 7th ser. viii. 507.] E. I. C.

RUSSELL, SIR DAVID (1809-1884), general, was the eldest son of Colonel James Russell of Woodside, Stirlingshire, and of Mary, daughter of John Stirling, esq., of Kippindavie, Perthshire. He was born on 27 May 1809, was educated at Edinburgh and Dresden, and entered the army on 10 Jan. 1828 as a cornet in the 7th light dragoons. He became lieutenant on 1 Oct. 1829 and captain on 5 April 1833, and on 10 April 1835 he exchanged to the 84th foot. In that regiment he became major on 7 July 1845 and lieutenant-colonel on 10 Dec. 1847, and he was made brevet colonel on 28 Nov. 1854.

His first and only active service was in the Indian mutiny. In the second relief of Lucknow, by Sir Colin Campbell, he commanded the fifth brigade. He covered the left of the army as it fought its way to the residency, and captured Banks's house, but was wounded and disabled in the attack of the hospital (14-17 Nov. 1857). After the relief he remained with Outram at the Alambagh, commanding the first brigade. In the siege and capture of Lucknow, in March 1858, he commanded the second brigade in Franks's division, which took part in the at-

tack on the Kaisarbagh. For these operations he was specially mentioned in despatches (vide *London Gazette*, 16 Jan. and 25 May 1858). Besides the medal with clasp, he received a reward for distinguished service, and was made C.B. (24 March 1858).

On 31 Aug. 1858 he was appointed inspecting field officer for recruiting, and on 3 Sept. 1862 he became major-general. He was employed in Canada during 1867, and from July 1868 to 1871 he commanded in the south-eastern district. He became lieutenant-general on 25 Oct. 1871 and general on 1 Oct. 1877. He was given the colonelcy of the 75th foot on 18 Jan. 1870, and transferred to the 84th (now the second battalion of the York and Lancaster regiment) on 24 Oct. 1872. He was made K.C.B. on 20 May 1871. He died in London on 16 Jan. 1884.

[Raikes's Roll of Officers of the York and Lancaster Regiment; Times, Obituary, 17 Jan. 1884; Kaye and Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny.] E. M. L.

RUSSELL, EDWARD, EARL OF ORFORD (1653-1727), admiral of the fleet, born in 1653, was son of Edward Russell, a younger brother of William Russell, first duke of Bedford. He was in 1671 appointed lieutenant of the Advice. In the battle of Solebay, on 28 May 1672, he was lieutenant of the Rupert with Sir John Holmes; and on 10 June he was promoted to be captain of the Phoenix. In 1673 he commanded the Swallow attached to the fleet under Prince Rupert; and in 1676 was appointed to the Reserve, one of the squadron in the Mediterranean under Sir John Narbrough [q. v.]. Continuing in the Mediterranean with Arthur Herbert (afterwards earl of Torrington) [q. v.], in 1678 he commanded the Swiftsure, in 1680 the Newcastle, in 1682 the Tiger, which he seems to have quitted in the following year, probably on the execution of his cousin, William, lord Russell [q. v.]. Discontented with the government, he afterwards became an active agent in the cause of the Prince of Orange, and during the reign of James II made several journeys to Holland in the prince's interest. In a private capacity he accompanied the prince to England in 1688, and on his march on London. On 4 April 1689 he was appointed treasurer of the navy, and on 22 July admiral of the blue squadron in the fleet under Torrington.

In December he was sent with a small squadron to escort the Queen of Spain to Coruña. He returned to England in April 1690, but during the following months, though nominally in command of the blue

* For
revisio
see pcc
at back
volum

squadron, spent most of the time in London, intriguing against Torrington, who held the command, which he, apparently, considered ought to be his by right of his political services. It would seem to be certain that it was mainly through his intrigues and misrepresentations that the disastrous order to fight was sent to Torrington, Russell remaining meanwhile in London to watch the course of events. In December, when Torrington was finally superseded, Russell was appointed in his stead, and commanded the fleet during the summer of 1691 without being able to bring the French to action, notwithstanding a very great superiority of force. But he was now in correspondence with the exiled James, and was preparing to act as a traitor to King William, as he had formerly done to James. It was possibly on this ground that he kept out of the way of the French fleet in the summer of 1691; but his negotiations with James led to little result, and next year he had no choice but to engage the enemy.

By 15 May 1692 the English and Dutch fleet, to the number of eighty-two ships of the line, was collected at Portsmouth. It was known that the French fleet under the Comte de Tourville had left Brest; but it was resolved by Russell after a council of war not to go down the Channel to look for the enemy, but to stand over towards Cape Barfleur to meet them there. On the 18th Russell had intelligence of the enemy's approach, brought by a Captain John Tupper in command of a Guernsey privateer, who sailed through their fleet in a fog. Russell immediately weighed with a westerly wind; and the next morning, 19 May, being then some twenty miles to the north-east of Cape Barfleur, the look-out frigates signalled the enemy in sight, coming on with a fair wind at about W.S.W. Tourville had with him only forty-five ships of the line, but, in spite of the odds against him, he ran down to engage, not so much because positive orders to do so had been given him under the king's own hand, as because, in the hazy weather that prevailed, he had not realised the enormous superiority of the force opposed to him till it was too late to retreat.

The allied fleet, in line of battle, was standing towards the south, the Dutch leading; but the blue squadron was a good deal astern and some three miles to leeward. In the van, the French contained the Dutch, preventing them from coming to close action, while the French centre and rear, with a local superiority of numbers, made a furious attack on the English centre, the red squadron. This squadron was under the imme-

diate command of Russell himself in the Britannia, and his ship was closely engaged by the Soleil Royal, carrying Tourville's flag. Tactically the French had been given a great advantage; but the ships of the red squadron defended themselves stoutly, and the balance of the fighting was curiously even till towards two o'clock, when the wind veered to about W.N.W., permitting the rear of the red squadron under Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.] to break through the French line, and a little later the whole of the blue squadron, under Rooke, Sir John Ashby [q. v.], and Richard Carter [q. v.], passed to windward. By four o'clock the French centre and rear were enveloped by the English fleet with a twofold superiority of numbers.

The battle was thus practically won when the wind died away, and a fog came on so dense that the firing was stopped. Towards six the fog lifted a little and a light easterly breeze sprang up, before which the French fled in disorder, followed by the English through the night and through the next day. Three of the French ships escaped to the north-west, and, flying down the Channel, reached Brest. Others escaped to the north-east and into the North Sea, whence they returned to Brest by passing round Scotland and Ireland; but the great body of their fleet was driven to the westward along the coast towards Cape La Hogue, and in the night of the 20th some of their ships ran through the Race of Alderney. But thirteen, caught by the tide, were driven back to the eastward. Three of these were burnt at Cherbourg by Sir Ralph Delavall [q. v.]; the rest took refuge in the bay of La Hogue. The whole of the English fleet followed, and after examining the situation on the 22nd, Russell sent in the boats under the command of Sir George Rooke, who burnt the whole twelve as well as some eight or ten transports on the evening of the 23rd and the morning of the 24th; after which, leaving a detachment of the fleet under Ashby to look after the French ships which had fled into Saint-Malo, Russell returned to Portsmouth.

Notwithstanding the decisive nature of victory, there was a general feeling that more should have been done, and both Russell and Ashby were charged with not taking proper measures to complete the destruction of the French. The House of Commons resolved that Russell had 'behaved with courage, fidelity, and conduct,' but the popular feeling insisted on his dismissal. He was accordingly removed from the command, but, after the disasters sustained during the summer of 1693, was reinstated in the following November, and on 2 May 1694 was also appointed

first lord of the admiralty. In June, in command of an allied fleet of some sixty-three sail of the line, he was sent to the Mediterranean, where the threat of his presence at once led the French, at the time off Barcelona, to retire to Toulon. As it was evident that the French attack on the Catalan coast would be renewed as soon as the English fleet departed, it was kept in the Mediterranean during the rest of the year, and eventually wintered at Cadiz. In the spring of 1695 it again took up a station off Barcelona. In August an attempt was made to recover Palamos, which the French had occupied in the previous year; but on learning that a fleet of sixty sail lay at Toulon ready for sea, Russell re-embarked the troops, withdrew from Palamos, and sailed to meet the enemy, who, however, remained in Toulon. Russell's actions both in 1694 and 1695 are early instances of the recognition of the power of a fleet, not necessarily superior in force, to prevent territorial aggression (COLOMB, *Naval Warfare*, pp. 271-2).

In the autumn of 1695 the fleet returned to England, and Russell had no further service afloat. He continued at the admiralty till 1699, and on 7 May 1697 was raised to the peerage as Baron of Shingey, Viscount Barfleur and Earl of Orford. During the king's absence in Holland in the summer of 1697, and again in the summer of 1698, he was one of the lords justices. In April 1706 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the union with Scotland; he was first lord of the admiralty from November 1709 to September 1710, and again from October 1714 to April 1717. He was also one of the lords justices after the death of Queen Anne, pending the arrival of George I, and in September 1714 was nominated lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire. He died on 26 Nov. 1727. He married in 1691 his cousin Mary, daughter of William Russell, first duke of Bedford, and sister of William, lord Russell, but, leaving no issue, the titles became extinct on his death. Orford is described in 1704 as 'of a sanguine complexion, inclining to fat; of a middle stature.' His portrait, by R. Bockman, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich; another, by Sir Godfrey Kneller, has been engraved.

[Charnock's *Biogr. Nav.* i. 354; Campbell's *Lives of the British Admirals*, ii. 317, &c.; Burchett's *Transactions at Sea*; Burnet's *Hist. of his own Time*; Dalrymple's *Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland*; *Memoirs relating to Lord Torrington* (Camden Soc.); *Life of Captain Stephen Martin* (Navy Records Society); *The Battle of La Hogue*, in *Quarterly Review*, April 1893; *Army and Navy Gazette*, 21 May, 4 June,

6 Aug. 1892; Doyle's *Official Baronage of England*; Troude's *Batailles Navales de la France*, i. 209; Sue's *Hist. de la Marine Française*, v. 65-92.] J. K. L.

RUSSELL, LORD EDWARD (1805-1887), admiral, born in 1805, second son of John Russell, sixth duke of Bedford by his second wife, Georgiana, fifth daughter of Alexander, fourth duke of Gordon [see under RUSSELL, LORD JOHN, first EARL RUSSELL]. Lord John, first earl Russell [q. v.], was his half-brother. He entered the navy in January 1819; he passed his examination in 1825, and on 18 Oct. 1826 was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Philomel* brig, in which he was present at the battle of Navarino on 20 Oct. 1827. He was then for a short time in the *Dartmouth*, but, returning to the *Philomel*, was promoted from her to the rank of commander on 15 Nov. 1828. In November 1830 he was appointed to the *Britomart*, but in the following January was moved to the *Savage*, on the coast of Ireland, and in April 1832 to the *Nimrod*, on the Lisbon station. He was invalided from her in August 1833, and on 19 Nov. was advanced to post rank. From November 1834 to 1838 he commanded the *Actæon* in South America. From 1841 to 1847 he was M.P. for Tavistock, and one of the queen's naval aides-de-camp from 1846 to 1850. At this time he was well known in society, and more especially in sporting circles, as a patron of the turf. In 1846 his horse *Sting*, after proving himself the best two-year old of his year, was for some time favourite for the Derby, in which, however, he was not placed. In January 1851 he commissioned the *Vengeance* for service in the Mediterranean, and on 17 Oct. 1854 took part in the attack on the sea-forts of Sebastopol. In the summer of 1855 the *Vengeance* was paid off, and on 5 July Russell was made a C.B. He had no further service, but became in due course rear-admiral on 17 Oct. 1856, vice-admiral on 27 April 1863, and admiral on 20 March 1867. On 1 April 1870 he accepted the new retirement, and died at Cowes on 21 May 1887.

[O'Byrne's *Nav. Biogr. Dict.*; *Times*, 26 May 1887; *Morning Post*, 26, 26 May 1887; *Navy Lists*.] J. K. L.

RUSSELL, LADY ELIZABETH (1528-1609), authoress. [See under HOBY, SIR THOMAS.]

RUSSELL, FRANCIS, second EARL OF BEDFORD (1527?-1585), only son of John Russell, first earl of Bedford [q. v.], by his wife Anne, was born probably in 1527. He

was educated at the King's Hall, Cambridge. When quite young, Edward Underhill [q. v.] is said to have saved him from drowning in the Thames, a good office which was afterwards repaid when Underhill was in trouble on account of his opinions (*Narrative of the Reformation*, Camd. Soc., p. 140). He was with his father in France on the expedition of 1544. When Edward VI was crowned, Russell was one of the forty who were created K.B. (2 Feb. 1546-7). From 1547 to 1552 he was M.P. for Buckinghamshire, and is said to have been the first heir to a peerage who sat in the House of Commons. In 1547 he was sheriff of Bedfordshire. In 1548 he was at the head of one of the enclosure commissions, and the next year helped his father in suppressing the rebellion in the west of England. When his father was created earl of Bedford in 1550, he was styled Lord Russell. At the surrender of Boulogne certain hostages were required, one of whom was to have been Lord Russell, but he was released from that duty, and escorted the French nobles who were sent to England as sureties from Dover to London (cf. DASENT, *Acts of Privy Council*, ii. 421). On 11 Nov. 1551 he attended the queen-dowager of Scotland when she came from Hampton Court to London (MACHYN, *Diary*, Camd. Soc. p. 11). His religious views were protestant, and in 1551 he attended the conferences on the sacrament held at the houses of Sir Richard Moryson [see MORISON] and Sir William Cecil, lord Burghley [q. v.] In February 1551-2 he took his seat in the House of Lords as Baron Russell.

From 1553 to 1580 Russell seems to have held the office of lord warden of the Stannaries. His name appears, with his father's, as witnessing the deed of 21 June 1553 by which Edward settled the crown on Lady Jane Grey. After Mary's accession he was consequently for a time in the custody, first of the sheriff of London, and afterwards of the warden of the Fleet prison; later, Lord Rich took charge of him. While in prison John Bradford (1510?-1555) [q. v.] wrote to him sympathetically (FOXE). Imprisonment did not reduce him to acquiescence with Mary's régime; he was secretly in Wyatt's plot (cf. STRICKLAND, *Lives of the Queens of Engl.* iv. 70), and confessed that he had carried letters from Elizabeth to Wyatt (*ib.* p. 80). On 14 March 1554-5 he became second Earl of Bedford on the death of his father. He now escaped to Geneva, and made the acquaintance of the foreign reformers. In 1557 he was at Venice, whence he sent a Latin letter to Bullinger. He returned in that year, and was one of the captains in the English

army at the battle of St. Quentin, of which he wrote an account to Sir William Cecil (TYTLER, *Edward VI and Mary*, p. 494). In March 1557-8 he was once more in England, and was made lord-lieutenant of the counties of Dorset, Devon, and Cornwall, and of the city of Exeter; he was busy at this time in levying men for the French war.

When Elizabeth came to the throne, Bedford was at once sworn of the privy council, and took an active part in the religious settlement, being a commissioner to receive the oath of supremacy, and one of those who assisted in the drawing up of the new liturgy. On 23 Jan. 1560-1 he was sent on an embassy to Charles IX of France to congratulate him on his accession; he also visited Mary Queen of Scots, and tried to obtain her adhesion to the treaty of Edinburgh. He kept up his foreign connections, and in June 1561 unsuccessfully invited Peter Martyr to come to England (cf. 1 *Zurich Letters*, p. 81).

In February 1563-4 he was appointed warden of the east marches and governor Berwick. Berwick he found in a state of decay. He strengthened the fortifications, and was an active border leader (cf. WIFFEN, i. 404). On 23 April 1564 he was elected K.G. On 17 Nov. 1564 he was named a commissioner with Thomas Randolph to treat as to Mary Queen of Scots' marriage. When news arrived of her resolve to marry Darnley, he went to London to attend important meetings of the privy council, and immediately afterwards was appointed lord-lieutenant of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and the bishopric of Durham, with orders to keep a large force ready. In September 1565 he was invited to settle disputes among the members of the Dutch church in London. On the border he seems to have acted diplomatically, and it was through him that Elizabeth supplied the lords of the congregation with money. When they fled over the border, Bedford received them at Carlisle, for which, though it was the legitimate outcome of Elizabeth's policy, he was blamed by Cecil. Among other communications which he made to the council at this time was a long account of Rizzio's murder, dated from Berwick, 27 March 1565-1566, and signed by himself and Randolph. Later in this year (December) he was proxy for the queen at the baptism of James. He travelled on this occasion with a considerable retinue. In October 1567 he gave up the Berwick appointment apparently on the ground of ill-health, but he was constantly in attendance at the council. He was sent into Wales when the northern insurrection broke out

in 1569, but later went into Sussex. In 1570 the queen visited Chenies, while Bedford was away at Coventry. Although he wrote to Cecil expressing a wish to see Norfolk released, Bedford was one of those who sat in judgment on the duke in January 1571-2. In July 1572 the queen again visited him, this time at Woburn Abbey, much apparently to the earl's dismay, as he knew by experience how expensive the honour was. In 1576 he was lord-president of Wales, and ordered to raise one thousand men for Ireland; the same year he was made lieutenant of the Garter. In 1581 he was one of the commissioners for negotiating the Anjou marriage; but from this time his health slowly gave way, though he was appointed to the office of chief justice and justice in eyre of the royal forests south of the Trent on 26 Feb. 1583-4. He died at Bedford House, Strand, 28 July 1585, and was buried on 14 Sept. at Chenies church, where a monument, with figures of himself and his first wife, was erected. A portrait by Zuccherò, which was engraved by Houbraken, is at Woburn.

Bedford was a kindly man, and liked by those about him. Bishop Pilkington made him in 1571 one of the overseers of his will, and he was a benefactor to a son of Gualter, who came to Oxford in 1573. He was godfather to Sir Francis Drake. Many books were dedicated to him, among them Cooper's 'Chronicle,' and Becon's 'Christian Knight' and 'Monstrous Merchandise of the Roman Bishops.' He left money to University College, Oxford, and founded a free school at Woburn. He also gave building stone to Trinity and Corpus Christi Colleges, Cambridge.

Bedford married, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir John St. John, and widow of Sir John Gostwick of Willington, Bedfordshire; she died at Woburn on 26 Aug. 1562. By her he had (1) Edward, lord Russell, who died in or after 1573, without issue. (2) John, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, and widow of Sir Thomas Hoby [q.v.]; he was summoned to parliament as Lord Russell, but died without issue at Highgate in 1584, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. (3) Francis, who, after a good deal of active service, was killed on the borders by the Scots, 27 July 1585, and buried at Alnwick; by his wife, Julian Foster, he was father of Edward, third earl of Bedford. (4) Sir William Russell (afterwards Lord Russell of Thornhaugh) [q.v.] (5) Anne, married, 11 Nov. 1565, to Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick [q.v.] (6) Elizabeth, married, 7 Aug. 1582, to William Bouchier, earl

of Bath. (7) Margaret, married, 24 June 1577, to George Clifford, earl of Cumberland. Bedford married, secondly, about September 1566, Bridget, daughter of John, lord Hussey, widow of Sir Richard Morysine [see MORISON], and of Henry, earl of Rutland. She died 12 Jan. 1600-1, and was buried at Watford.

[Wiffen's *Memoirs of the House of Russell*, vol. i.; Scharf's *Catalogue of Pictures at Woburn*; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, i. 156; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 532; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. iii. 201; *Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, 1547-65 (Addenda), 1581-90, 1580-1625 (Addenda), 1591-4; Hayward's *Annals* (Camd. Soc.), p. 12; Beesly's *Queen Elizabeth*; *Narratives of the Reformation* (Camd. Soc.); Lipsecomb's *Buckinghamshire*. iii. 248; Strickland's *Queens of Engl.* iv. 228, 436; Machyn's *Diary* (Camd. Soc.), p. 248; *Chron. of Queen Jane and Queen Mary* (Camd. Soc.), pp. 15-99; Hessel's *Ecl. Lond. Batav.* ii. 134, 151, 174; *Pilkington's Works* (Parker Soc.), vol. xi.; *1 Zurich Letters* (Parker Soc.), p. 289; *Becon's Works* (Parker Soc.), ii. 622; *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, i. 274, ii. 508; *Strype's Works* (many references).] W. A. J. A.

RUSSELL, FRANCIS, fourth EARL OF BEDFORD (1593-1641), born in 1593, was only son of Sir William Russell, lord Russell of Thornhaugh [q.v.], and of Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Long of Shengay, Northamptonshire. Francis Russell was knighted on 30 March 1607, succeeded his father as second Lord Russell of Thornhaugh on 9 Aug. 1613, and became, on 3 May 1627, fourth Earl of Bedford, by the death of his cousin Edward, the third earl (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, i. 279; DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, i. 158). On 8 July 1623 he was made lord-lieutenant of the county of Devon and city of Exeter (*ib.*) In 1621 Russell was one of the thirty-three peers who petitioned James I on the prejudice caused to the English peerage by the lavish grant of Irish and Scottish titles of nobility (WILSON, *Hist. of the Reign of James I*, ed. 1653, p. 187; *Court and Times of James I*, ii. 230). In 1628, during the debates on the petition of right, he supported the demands of the commons, and was a member of the committee which reported against the king's right to imprison (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, vi. 276). In May he was sent down to Devonshire, ostensibly to assist in refitting the fleet returned from Rochelle, but according to report, on account of his opposition in the House of Lords (*Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 358). Bedford was one of the three peers implicated in the circulation of Sir Robert Dudley's 'Proposition for His Majesty's Ser-

vice,' was arrested on 5 Nov. 1629, and was brought before the Star-chamber. The prosecution, however, was dropped when the real nature of the paper was discovered (see DUDLEY, SIR ROBERT, 1573-1649, COTTON, SIR ROBERT BRUCE; GARDINER, vii. 139; RUSHWORTH, i. App. p. 12; *State Trials*, iii. 396).

Bedford now turned his attention to the improvement of his estates. About 1631 he built the square of Covent Garden, with the piazza and church of St. Paul's, employing Inigo Jones as his architect (WHEATLEY and CUNNINGHAM, *London Past and Present*, i. 461). He was threatened with a Star-chamber suit for contravening the proclamation against new buildings, but seems to have compromised the matter (*Strafford Letters*, i. 263, 372). Bedford also put himself at the head of an association which undertook to drain the great level of the Fens. He and the other undertakers were to receive ninety-five thousand acres of land, of which twelve thousand were to be set apart for the king, and the profits of forty thousand were to serve as a security for keeping up the drainage works. This involved him in great difficulties. By 1637 he had spent 100,000*l.* on the undertaking, but in 1638 the work was pronounced incomplete, and the king decided to take the business into his own hands, allotting, however, forty thousand acres to the shareholders in satisfaction of their claims. The work was not declared finished till March 1653, twelve years after Bedford's death (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, viii. 295; WELLS, *Hist. of the Bedford Level*, i. 106; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629-31, p. 311).

In the Short parliament of 1640 Bedford again became prominent in opposition to the king. Clarendon terms him 'the great contriver and designer in the House of Lords' (*Rebellion*, iii. 25). He was one of the minority of twenty-five peers who agreed with the commons in holding that redress of grievances should precede supply (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 66). In July 1640 Bedford and six other peers sent a letter to the Scottish leaders, in which, while refusing to invite a Scottish army into England or to assist it in arms, they promised to stand by the Scots in all legal and honourable ways (OLDMIXON, *Hist. of England*, p. 141). His name was also attached to the fictitious engagement which Lord Savile forged in order to encourage the Scots to invade England (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, ix. 179). He signed the petition of the twelve peers, urging Charles to call a parliament, make peace with the Scots, and dismiss his obnoxious ministers, which was presented to the king on 5 Sept. 1640.

Two days later he and the Earl of Hertford presented the petition to the king's council in London, and urged them to sign it also. Bedford himself said little, but the councillors evidently regarded him as the ringleader of the petitioners, and they were certainly correct. The petition had been drawn up by Pym, who was 'wholly devoted to' Bedford, and by Oliver St. John [q. v.], who was 'of intimate trust' with him (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iii. 30, 32; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 94, 110, 115).

At the treaty of Ripon, where Bedford was one of the English commissioners, the falsity of Savile's engagement was discovered, and, at the request of the seven peers concerned, their fictitious signatures were destroyed (GARDINER, ix. 210; NALSON, *Historical Collections*, ii. 427). During the first few months of the Long parliament Bedford was the undisputed leader of the popular party. On 19 Feb. 1641 he and six other opposition peers were admitted to the privy council (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iii. 50). His influence procured the solicitor-generalship for Oliver St. John (29 Jan. 1641), and it was known that Pym was to become chancellor of the exchequer, and that Bedford himself would become treasurer (*ib.* iii. 84-88). He hoped to reconcile the king to the diminution of his prerogative by the improvement of his revenue, and put off taking office until the Tonnage and Poundage Bill should have passed, and his financial schemes should be completed. 'To my knowledge,' says Clarendon, 'he had it in design to endeavour the setting up the excise in England as the only natural means to advance the king's profit' (*ib.* iii. 192; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640-1, p. 565; WIFFEN, *Memoirs of the House of Russell*, ii. 186). At the same time, Bedford, though not discountenancing the nonconformist clergy, had no desire to alter the government of the church, and was on good terms with Laud (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iii. 144). Moreover, though convinced of Strafford's guilt, he was reluctant to force the king to act against his conscience, and willing to be content with Strafford's exclusion from office (*ib.* iii. 162, 192; cf. GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, ix. 341). Thus, both Bedford's views and his position qualified him for the task of mediating between the king and the popular party. But the discovery of the army plot sealed Strafford's fate, and while the attainder bill was before the House of Lords, Bedford fell ill of the smallpox. He died on 9 May, on the morning of the day when Charles gave his assent to the attainder bill. Laud, who erroneously believed that Bedford was re-

solved to have Strafford's blood, regarded his death as a judgment (LAUD, *Works*, iii. 443). Clarendon states that Bedford died 'much afflicted with the passion and fury which he perceived his party inclined to. . . . He was a wise man, and would have proposed and advised moderate courses; but was not incapable, for want of resolution, of being carried into violent ones, if his advice would not have been submitted to; and therefore many who knew him well thought his death not unseasonable, as well to his fame as to his fortune' (*Rebellion*, iii. 192).

Bedford married Catherine, daughter of Giles, third lord Chandos. She died on 30 Jan. 1657. By her he had four sons and four daughters: (1) Francis, who married Catherine, daughter of William, lord Grey of Wark, and died without issue about a month before his father. (2) William, fifth earl and first duke of Bedford [q. v.] (3) John, a colonel in the royalist army and an active royalist conspirator during the protectorate period, who in November 1660 raised, and for twenty-one years commanded, Charles II's regiment of foot-guards (now the grenadier guards); he died on 25 Nov. 1687 (DALTON, *Army Lists*, i. 7). (4) Edward, married Penelope, widow of Sir William Brooke, and was the father of Edward Russell, earl of Orford [q. v.] Bedford's four daughters were: (1) Catherine, who married Robert Greville, second lord Brooke [q. v.]; (2) Anne, who married George, lord Digby, afterwards second Earl of Bristol; (3) Margaret, who married James Hay, second earl of Carlisle, became the fifth wife of Edward Montague, earl of Manchester, and married, thirdly, Robert Rich, fifth earl of Warwick; (4) Diana, who married Francis, lord Newport (WIFFEN, ii. 126, 160).

Bedford's portrait, painted by Vandyck in 1636, is at Woburn Abbey. It was engraved by Houbraken. A list of other portraits is given by Wiffen (ii. 195).

[Doyle's *Official Baronage*; Collins's *Peerage*, ed. Brydges; Wiffen's *Memorials of the House of Russell*, 1833; Sanford's *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, 1858, p. 286; *The Earl of Bedford's Passage to the highest Court of Parliament*, 4to, 1641, a pamphlet on Bedford's death.] C. H. F.

RUSSELL, FRANCIS, fifth DUKE OF BEDFORD (1765-1802), baptised at St. Giles-in-the-Fields on 23 July 1765, was son of Francis Russell, marquis of Tavistock, who was killed by a fall from his horse on 22 March 1767. His mother, Elizabeth, sixth daughter of William (Keppel), second earl of Albemarle, died of consumption at Lisbon on 2 Nov. 1768, aged 28. Succeeding

his grandfather, John Russell, fourth duke of Bedford [q. v.], in 1771, he was educated for a time at Loughborough House, near London, and was admitted on 30 May 1774 to Westminster School. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1780. The greater part of 1784 and 1785 he spent in foreign travel, returning from the continent in August 1786, a few weeks after attaining his majority. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 5 Dec. 1787.

Bedford, although he showed much character, owed little to his education. At the age of twenty-four he had scarcely ever opened a book. He told Lord Holland (*Memoirs of the Whig Party*, i. 78) in 1793 that he hesitated to address the House of Lords from a fear of exposing himself by speaking incorrect English. In politics he shared the whig views of his family, and accepted Fox as his political leader. When, in 1792, the Duke of Portland called a meeting of the whigs at Burlington House to consider the propriety of supporting the proclamation against seditious writings and democratic conspiracies, Bedford withdrew on learning that Fox had not been invited. An intimacy with Lord Lauderdale [see MAITLAND, JAMES, eighth EARL] strengthened his attachment to Fox, and encouraged him to overcome the defects of his education. He soon nerved himself to take a part in debate, and became in the course of two sessions a leading debater in the House of Lords. Deficient in wit and imagination, though exceptionally fluent, he was not a lively speaker, but by perspicuity of statement and solidity of argument he arrested the attention of his audience. He had another great defect: he always seemed 'to treat the understandings of his adversaries with contempt, and the decision and even the good will of the audience which he addressed with utter indifference' (LORD HOLLAND).

When the bill for suspending the Habeas Corpus Act was passed, on 22 May 1794, Bedford signed a protest with four other peers. A few days later he brought forward a motion for peace which had been previously submitted by Fox to the other house and rejected by a large majority. It was defeated in the lords by 113 to 13. In November 1795 he strenuously opposed the ministry's bill extending the law of treason. But when Pitt appealed for the great loan of 18,000,000*l.* at 5 per cent., the duke, 'though in strenuous opposition, subscribed 100,000*l.*' (STANHOPE).

Bedford joined the circle of the Prince of Wales's friends, and was one of the two unmarried dukes who supported him at his

marriage to the Princess Caroline of Brunswick on 8 April 1795. 'My brother,' writes Lord John Russell, 'told me that the prince was so drunk that he could scarcely support him from falling' (LORD HOLLAND).

Some severe strictures passed by Bedford on the grant of a pension to Burke incited Burke to publish in 1796 his famous 'Letter to a Noble Lord on the Attacks made upon him and his Pension in the House of Lords by the Duke of Bedford and the Earl of Lauderdale, early in the present Sessions of Parliament, 1796.' Burke steeped his pen in gall, and drew a parallel between his own pension and the grants to the house of Russell which 'were so enormous as not only to outrage economy, but even to stagger credibility. The duke is the leviathan among the creatures of the crown. . . . Huge as he is, he is still a creature. His ribs, his fins, his whalebone, his blubber, the very spiracles through which he spouts a torrent of brine against his origin, and covers me all over with the spray—everything of him and about him is from the throne. Is it for him to question the dispensation of the royal favour? Mine was from a mild and benevolent sovereign, his from Henry the Eighth.' The 'Anti-Jacobin' versified Burke's attack, and in the 'New Morality' apostrophised the duke as

Thou Leviathan, on ocean's brim,
Hugest of things that sleep and swim;
Thou, in whose nose, by Burke's gigantic hand
The hook was fixed to drag thee to the land.

Gillray followed up the attack in a caricature called 'The Republican Rattlesnake Fox fascinating the Bedford Squirrel' (16 Nov. 1796). The duke, with unpowdered hair and a squirrel's body, is falling into the capacious jaws of the rattlesnake coiled round the tree.

On 30 May 1797 the duke moved an address to the king praying him to dismiss his ministers. It was negatived by 94 to 14; the protest was signed only by the duke and Lord Chedworth. Later in the year the ill-advised secession of the opposition from parliament was largely due to his initiative. On 22 March 1798 he repeated his motion for the dismissal of the ministry, and in June he signed two protests against the methods used in repressing the rebellion in Ireland.

Bedford directed many changes and alterations on his property at Woburn and in London. At Woburn the great stables, which were originally part of the cloisters of the abbey, were replaced by a suite of rooms. In London, Bedford House, Bloomsbury, built by Inigo Jones, with its gardens,

was demolished. The pictures and statues were sold on the spot by Christie on 7 May 1800, and Russell Square (one of the largest in London) and Tavistock Square were erected on the site. He removed his London residence to Arlington Street. 'The principal employment of the duke's later years was agriculture' (Fox). He was nominated a member of the original board of agriculture in 1793, and was first president of the Smithfield Club (17 Dec. 1798). He established a model farm at Woburn, with 'every convenience that could be desired for the breeding of cattle and experiments in farming.' He himself made some valuable experiments, which are recorded by Arthur Young (*Annals of Agriculture*, 1795), upon the respective merits of the various breeds of sheep. He also started at Woburn annual exhibitions of sheep-shearing which lasted for days, and to which the whole agricultural world was invited. Ploughing and other competitions took place, wool and other products were sold, various exhibits were made and prizes given, the week concluding with banquets to the duke's numerous guests at the abbey.

The duke died, unmarried, at Woburn on 2 March 1802, after an operation for strangulated hernia. His will runs: 'I, Francis, Duke of Bedford, do give all my personal estate to my brother, Lord John Russell.' Five thousand pounds was paid to Fox in accordance with his last wishes. He was buried at Chenies on 10 March, at night. His brother John succeeded him as sixth duke [see under RUSSELL, LORD JOHN, first EARL RUSSELL].

On 16 March Fox, in moving that a new writ be issued for the borough of Tavistock in the room of Lord John Russell, sixth duke of Bedford, passed a long and eloquent eulogy on his friend. The motion was seconded by Sheridan. Fox sent his oration to the 'Monthly Magazine,' and stated that 'he had never before attempted to make a copy of any speech which he had delivered in public.' The report, in Fox's handwriting, is still preserved at Woburn (STANHOPE).

A statue by Sir Richard Westmacott was erected to the duke in Russell Square in 1809. One hand is resting on a plough, while the other holds some ears of corn. A bust by Nollekens was engraved to supply a frontispiece to the 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Bedford' (1808). At Woburn is a portrait by Hoppner.

[Lord Holland's *Memoirs of the Whig Party*, 1852; Stanhope's *Life of Pitt*, 1862; *Great Governing Families of England*; Thorold Rogers's *Protests of the House of Lords*, 1875;

The Anti-Jacobin (Edmonds's edit.), 1890; Burke's Letter to a Noble Lord, 1796; Recollections of the Table Talk of Samuel Rogers, ed. Maltby, 1887; Parliamentary History; G. E. C.'s Peerage of England; Lysons's Bedfordshire, 1813; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill; Wiffen's Historical Memoirs of the House of Russell, 1833; Times; Gent. Mag.; Clarke's Agriculture and the House of Russell, 1891 (reprinted from Journal of Royal Agricultural Society, II. 3rd ser. pt. i.); information kindly furnished by the present Duke of Bedford and the Dowager Duchess.] E. L. R.

RUSSELL, LORD GEORGE WILLIAM (1790-1846), major-general, was second son of John, sixth duke of Bedford, by Georgiana Elizabeth Byng, second daughter of the fourth viscount Torrington. Lord John Russell (afterwards Earl Russell) [q. v.] was his younger brother. He was born in Harley Street, London, on 8 May 1790, and was educated with Lord John successively at a private school at Sunbury, at Westminster for rather more than a year, and at Woodnesborough, near Sandwich. To his brother Lord John he was through life warmly attached. He entered the army as cornet in the 1st dragoons on 5 Feb. 1806, and became lieutenant on 11 Sept. He took part in the expedition to Copenhagen in 1807 as aide-de-camp to Sir G. Ludlow.

On 25 March 1808 he became captain in the 23rd dragoons, and went with that regiment to Portugal in 1809. In the charge on Villette's column at Talavera, which cost the regiment so much loss, he was wounded and nearly taken prisoner. He returned to England with the regiment at the end of the year. In 1810 he went back to the Peninsula as aide-de-camp to General Graham at Cadiz, and was present at the battle of Barrosa (5 March 1811). In 1812 he became aide-de-camp to Wellington, and was on his staff at Vittoria, Orthes, and Toulouse. He was sent home with despatches after Toulouse, and received a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy and medal for that battle (12 April 1814). He had become major in the 102nd foot on 4 Feb. 1813.

Soon after his marriage in 1817 he went to Paris as aide-de-camp to Wellington, who was then ambassador. He had been M.P. for Bedford while serving in the Peninsula, and was again returned in 1818. He was a staunch adherent of the whigs, afterwards giving his brother Lord John much private encouragement in his opposition to the corn laws. In 1826 he urged his brother to master the Irish question and identify himself with it.

On 28 Oct. 1824 he obtained the command

of the 8th (Royal Irish) hussars, and held it till November 1828, when he retired on half pay. During this time he strongly advocated a revision of the cavalry regulations, which were those drawn up by Saldern, and translated by Dundas in the latter part of the eighteenth century. He wrote several times to Wellington on the subject, and sent him a paper in favour of formation in rank entire, resting his argument partly on his own experience in the Peninsula. The duke replied (31 July 1826): 'I cannot tell you with what satisfaction I have read it, and how entirely I agree in every word of it. . . . I considered our cavalry so inferior to that of the French from want of order, although I consider one squadron a match for two French squadrons, that I should not have liked to see four British squadrons opposed to four French' (*Wellington Despatches*, Supplementary, xiv. 714, 723, and 3rd ser. iii. 353).

Russell became colonel in the army on 22 July 1830 and major-general on 23 Nov. 1841, but had no further military employment. The whigs having come into office in 1830, a diplomatic career opened for him. He was attached to the mission of Sir Robert Adair to Belgium in July 1831. Thence he was sent on a special mission to Portugal, where the struggle between Don Miguel and Donna Maria was in progress; and when the British government recognised Donna Maria as queen, he became British minister (7 Aug. 1833). In November he was transferred to Würtemberg, and on 24 Nov. 1835 he succeeded Lord Minto as ambassador at Berlin. He remained there till September 1841, when Sir Robert Peel returned to power, and he resigned. He received the G.C.B. (civil) on 19 July 1838, and the order of Leopold (first class) in 1841.

He died at Genoa on 16 July 1846, and was buried in the Bedford Chapel at Chenies church, Buckinghamshire, on 29 July. He married, on 21 June 1817, Elizabeth Anne, only child of the Hon. John Theophilus Rawdon, brother of the first marquis of Hastings. It is to this lady that Byron alluded in 'Beppo' as the only one he had ever seen 'whose bloom could, after dancing, dare the dawn.' Her beauty was equalled by her charm of manner and conversation. He left three sons, of whom the youngest, was Odo William Russell, baron Ampthill [q. v.]

The eldest son, FRANCIS CHARLES HASTINGS RUSSELL, ninth DUKE OF BEDFORD (1819-1891), born in Curzon Street on 16 Oct. 1819, entered the Scots fusilier guards in 1838, but retired upon his marriage after six years' service. In 1847 he entered

parliament as member for Bedfordshire, and represented the county until 1872, when (26 May) he succeeded to the dukedom of Bedford on the death of his first cousin, William, the eighth duke, son of Francis and grandson of John, the sixth duke [see under RUSSELL, JOHN, first EARL RUSSELL]. In 1879 he succeeded the Prince of Wales as president of the Royal Agricultural Society, and he carried out some costly experiments on his Woburn estate in connection with the fertilising properties of manures. Some valuable results were obtained on a farm of ninety acres devoted to experimental purposes. The duke himself had a keen practical knowledge of ensilage and stock-breeding. Though born in the 'purple of whiggism' and possessed of a caustic tongue, he was abnormally shy and retiring, and took no active part in politics. He chiefly occupied himself in superintending the management of his vast properties covering about ninety thousand acres in Bedfordshire, Devonshire, Cambridgeshire, Northamptonshire, Dorset, Buckinghamshire, Huntingdonshire, and Cornwall. He presented a statue of Bunyan and other gifts to the town of Bedford, built a town-hall, and executed many improvements on his property in and about Tavistock, and also on his estates in the fens; but he was taunted by the press (especially by 'Punch') for his neglect of Covent Garden Market and the important property in its vicinity. Over a million sterling was added to the ducal revenues in his time by the fines exacted on the leases falling due upon his Bloomsbury estate. Russell was created K.G. on 1 Dec. 1880. In later life he became a pronounced hypochondriac, and, in a fit of delirium, while suffering from pneumonia, he shot himself through the heart at his house at 81 Eaton Square, on 14 Jan. 1891; he was buried at Chenies three days later. He married, on 18 Jan. 1844, Elizabeth Sackville-West, eldest daughter of George John, fifth earl De La Warr. She was a bridesmaid and subsequently mistress of the robes (1880-3) to Queen Victoria. There is at Woburn Abbey a portrait of the ninth duke painted by George Richmond [q. v.] in 1869. He was succeeded in the dukedom by his eldest son, George William Francis Sackville Russell (born 16 April 1852), who graduated B.A. from Balliol College, Oxford, in 1874, was called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn, and married on 24 Oct. 1876 Lady Adeline Mary Somers-Cocks, second daughter and coheirress of Charles, third earl Somers. He represented Bedford in parliament from 1875 to 1885, and died suddenly on 23 March 1893, leaving no issue. He

was succeeded by his brother Herbrand Arthur, the eleventh and present duke.

[Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 316; Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Cannon's Records of the Eighth Hussars. A memoir of Lady W. Russell was printed in 1874. For eldest son see Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C.'s Peerage, i. 303; Times, 15 and 19 Jan. 1891; Illustrated London News, 24 Jan. 1891; Bateman's Great Landowners, 4th edit. p. 34; Scharf's Cat. of Pictures at Woburn Abbey, pt. i. p. 175; Clarke's Agriculture and the House of Russell, 1891; Spectator, 7 March 1891, an estimate by Benjamin Jowett, master of Balliol College, Oxford.] E. M. L.
T. S.

RUSSELL, SIR HENRY (1751-1836), first baronet of Swallowfield, Indian judge, born at Dover, on 8 Aug. 1751, was third son of Michael Russell (1711-1793) of Dover, by his wife Hannah, daughter of Henry Henshaw. The Earl of Hardwicke nominated him in 1763 to the foundation of the Charterhouse, and he was educated there and at Queens' College, Cambridge (B.A. 1772, M.A. 1775). Having been admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn, 20 June 1768, he was appointed about 1775 by Lord Bathurst to a commissionership in bankruptcy; and was called to the bar on 7 July 1783. In 1797 he was appointed a puisne judge in the supreme court of judicature, Bengal, and was knighted. He reached Calcutta on 28 May 1798. In 1807 he was appointed chief justice of the supreme court in place of Sir John Anstruther. On 8 Jan. 1808 he pronounced judgment in a case that attracted much attention at the time. John Grant, a company's cadet, was found guilty of maliciously setting fire to a native's hut. In sentencing him to death, the chief justice said: 'The natives are entitled to have their characters, property, and lives protected; and as long as they enjoy that privilege from us, they give their affection and allegiance in return' (*Asiatic Register*, 1808; *Calcutta: a Poem*, London, 1811, p. 109). Russell's house at Calcutta stood in what is now called after him, Russell Street (*Calcutta Review*, December 1852). Here, on 2 March 1800, died his wife's niece, Rose Aylmer, whose memory is perpetuated in the poem of that name by Walter Savage Landor.

By patent dated 10 Dec. 1812 Russell was created a baronet. On 9 Nov. 1813 (AUBER, *Analysis*) he resigned the chief justiceship, and on 8 Dec., at a public meeting in the town-hall, Calcutta, he was presented with addresses from the European and native residents; the latter comparing his attributes 'with those of the great King

Nooshirvan the Just' (*Calcutta Gazette*, December 1813). Writing to him privately on 8 Nov. 1813, the governor-general, Lord Moira, spoke of his 'able, upright, and dignified administration of justice,' and like testimony to his merits was formally recorded in a general letter from the Bengal government to the court of directors, dated 7 Dec. 1813 (*India Office Records*). Russell left Calcutta two days later, and on his return to England the East India Company awarded him a pension of 2,000*l.* a year. After his retirement he declined his brother-in-law Lord Whitworth's offer of a seat in parliament, as member for East Grinstead, a pocket borough of the Sackville family, on the ground that he 'did not choose to be any gentleman's gentleman.' On 27 June 1816 he was sworn a member of the privy council. His remaining years were mainly spent at his country house, Swallowfield Park, Reading, where he died on 18 Jan. 1836.

He married, on 1 Aug. 1776, Anne, daughter of John Skinner of Lydd, Kent; she died in 1780, and, with her son Henry, who died in 1781, is buried at Lydd, where there is a monument to her memory by Flaxman. Russell married, secondly, on 23 July 1782, Anne Barbara (*d.* 1 Aug. 1814), fifth daughter of Sir Charles Whitworth, and sister of Charles, earl Whitworth; and by her had six sons and five daughters. Three of the sons entered the East India Company's service. Of Sir Henry (1783-1852), second baronet, who was resident at Hyderabad in 1810, Lord Wellesley said that he was the most promising young man he knew; he was father of Sir Charles Russell [q. v.] Charles (*d.* 1856), after leaving India, was member of parliament for Reading; and Francis Whitworth Russell (1790-1852) died at Chittagong on 25 March 1852.

There is a portrait of Russell, by George Chinnery, in the High Court, Calcutta; a replica is at Swallowfield Park, where also are portraits of him by Romney and John Jackson, R.A.

[Authorities cited; information supplied by the judge's grandson, Sir George Russell, bart., M.P.] S. W.]

RUSSELL, JAMES (1754-1836), regius professor of clinical surgery in Edinburgh University, born at Edinburgh in 1754, was son of James Russell, professor of natural philosophy at Edinburgh University, and Margaret, daughter of James Balfour of Pilrig. He was educated at Edinburgh, and was admitted a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh on 11 July 1777. In 1796-7 he was president of the College of Surgeons,

and he materially promoted the interests of its museum. He resided at first in St. Andrew Square and subsequently in Abercrombie Place, Edinburgh. In early years he was surgeon to the Royal Infirmary, and soon afterwards engaged in active and successful practice. From 1786 to 1803 he gave clinical lectures in practical surgery in Edinburgh. In 1802 he petitioned the town council to found a chair of clinical surgery under the title of 'the clinical and pathological professorship of surgery.' The chair, founded entirely through his exertions, was created in June 1803, with an endowment of 50*l.* a year out of the 'Bishops' Rents,' and to it he was appointed on 7 July. Sir R. Christison comments on the 'singular manner in which clinical surgery was taught by him.' In lecturing he merely described groups of cases which had come under his notice. He was not an acting surgeon to the infirmary at the time, as the clinical professor has always been since. He received, however, the appointment of permanent consulting surgeon, in which capacity he regularly accompanied the attending surgeons in their visits, was cognisant of all that went on, and was in some measure answerable for all acts of surgical interference. He was allowed by the acting surgeons to lecture on the cases, and gave much useful information to well-attended classes. He is said to have been a somnolent lecturer—a quality which was fomented by an evening class-hour, and betrayed by an inveterate habit he had of 'yawning while he spoke, and continuing to speak while he yawned.' In 1834, when in his eighty-first year, with the sanction of the lord advocate, he sold his chair to James Syme for 300*l.* a year for his lifetime. He was a member of the Philosophical Society of Edinburgh, and one of the original fellows of the Royal Society of Edinburgh; he was subsequently vice-president of the society, and contributed two papers to the 'Transactions': (1) 'An Account of Experiments on Antimony,' i. 16, and (2) on 'A Singular Variety of Hernia,' v. 23.

He was all his life much interested in art and literature; he made a collection of pictures, including old masters, which was scarcely excelled in Scotland. He also sketched himself in crayons and sepia. He used to have fortnightly suppers at his house, and there entertained many of the celebrities of 'old Edinburgh,' among them Sir Walter Scott (a connection of his wife's) and Sir William Hamilton.

Russell was a member of the church of Scotland and a conservative in politics. He died at his country residence, Bang

holm Bower, on Sunday, 14 Aug. 1836, and was buried in old Greyfriars churchyard,

He married, on 21 Sept. 1798, at Dinlabyre, near Castleton, Liddesdale, Roxburghshire, Eleanor, daughter of William Oliver of Dinlabyre, a landed proprietor, and had by her a family of five sons and four daughters. Mrs. Russell used to relate how Sir Walter Scott came to her for information about Liddesdale local manners and customs when he was writing 'Guy Mannering.' The fourth son, Francis Russell, was for twenty-five years sheriff-substitute of Roxburghshire.

There is a life-sized oil painting of Russell by Watson Gordon at the house of Dr. F. R. Russell of Guildford, Surrey, and a second oil painting by Martin, the master of Raeburn, taken in youth, along with his father, the professor of natural philosophy, which is now at Churtwynd, Haslemere, Surrey, in the possession of the Rev. J. B. Russell.

Russell published: 1. 'Practical Essay on a Certain Disease of the Bones termed Necrosis,' 8vo, 1794. 2. 'On the Morbid Affections of the Knee-joint,' 8vo, 1802. 3. 'A Treatise on Scrofula,' 8vo, 1808. 4. 'A System of Surgery,' 4 vols. 8vo, 1809.

[Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816; Sir Alexander Grant's *The Story of the University of Edinburgh*; *Life of Professor Syme*; Bower's *History of the University of Edinburgh*; *Minutes of the Royal College of Surgeons*; *Edinburgh Evening Courant*, 1836; private information.] W. W. W.

RUSSELL, JAMES (1786-1851), surgeon and philanthropist, was son of George Russell, who was at one time a prosperous merchant in Birmingham, but who was ruined by the outbreak of the American war. His mother was Martha, daughter of John Skey, and sister to James Skey of Upton. He was grandson of Thomas Russell, low bailiff of Birmingham. His father and others of his family were unitarians, and prominent members of Dr. Priestley's congregation; the house of his uncle (James Russell) at Showell Green was burnt during the 'Priestley Riots' of 1791, and his father's house was threatened.

James was born on 19 Nov. 1786 at 1 New Hall Street, Birmingham, and was educated at a private school near Warwick. He became the pupil of Mr. Blount, the Birmingham surgeon, on 17 Nov. 1800, and about 1806 he proceeded to London, where he entered as a student at Guy's Hospital. He received his diploma from the Royal College of Surgeons on 6 May 1808, and obtained the post of 'visiting apothecary' to the Birmingham Dispensary. This office he resigned on 30 Sept. 1811. The winter

session of 1811-12 he again spent in London, attending Abernethy's lectures. He had to borrow money in order to pay the expenses of his education, but paid it off at the earliest opportunity. In 1812 he settled in practice at 67 New Hall Street, whence he removed to No. 63 in 1821. On 18 Jan. 1815 he was elected honorary surgeon to the Birmingham Dispensary, a post which he held until 9 Nov. 1825; he also held the office of surgeon to the town infirmary, but he failed to obtain election on the staff of the general hospital, owing mainly to the fearless expression of his religious opinions.

When sanitary inspectors were appointed for the borough, Russell was selected, together with his lifelong friend Mr. Hodgson, to discharge the duties of the office, which he held till his death. Many important improvements in the sanitary condition of Birmingham originated with him, especially those in relation to drainage and ventilation. In 1851 he wrote an elaborate report on the 'Sanitary Condition of Birmingham,' and he gave evidence before the parliamentary committee concerning the Birmingham improvement bill. Throughout his professional career, in addition to the time and energy which he gave to charitable institutions, he devoted much of his time to the relief of the sick poor. To midwifery he devoted special attention, and he accumulated many valuable and interesting observations, chiefly of a statistical character. He left behind him notes of upwards of 2,700 cases of midwifery which he had attended, and he published in the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal' a paper on the results of his midwifery practice. He took an active part in the establishment of the Medical Benevolent Society in Birmingham, and all literary and scientific bodies there derived much assistance from him. Of the Philosophical Institution he was for many years treasurer. He delivered lectures before the Philosophical Institution and the Literary Society on 'The Influence of Certain Occupations on the Health of the Workpeople,' on 'The Nature and Properties of the Atmosphere,' on 'Natural and Artificial Ventilation,' and 'On some of the more aggravated Evils which affect the Poorer Classes.' He also read papers in 1840 and 1841 on 'Infanticide' before the Literary Society, and a paper on 'The Natural History and Habits of the Tereti Navalis.' He took a prominent part in establishing the Birmingham Geological Museum.

He was a liberal in politics, and took an active interest in the passing of the Reform Bill. When Earl Grey left office in 1831 he at once—at great risk of injury to his practice

—publicly enrolled himself as a member of the Birmingham Political Union, under the leadership of Thomas Attwood. On the institution of the fellowship of the Royal College of Surgeons, he was in 1843 selected as a fellow.

He died suddenly on 24 Dec. 1851, and was buried in the vault of his family, under the old meeting-house, on 31 Dec. On 5 May 1817 he married Sarah Hawkes of Birmingham, and by her was the father of three children, of whom the eldest, James Russell (*d.* 1885), was for many years physician to the Birmingham General Hospital.

An oil portrait is in the possession of Mr. James Russell at Edgbaston, Birmingham; it was engraved.

[*Lancet*, 10 Jan. 1852; *Gent. Mag.* 1852; Churchill's Medical Directory; private information.] W. W. W.

RUSSELL, JAMES (1790-1861), law reporter, born in 1790, was the eldest son of James Russell, esq., of Stirling. After graduating with distinction at Glasgow University, he was called to the English bar from the Inner Temple in June 1822. Having been introduced by Henry Lascelles, second earl of Harewood, to Lord Eldon, he was appointed in the following year a reporter in the courts of the lord chancellor and master of the rolls. In 1824 he became sole authorised reporter. He gradually acquired a large chancery and bankruptcy practice, and took silk in 1841. He had ceased reporting in 1834. He ultimately became leader of Vice-chancellor Knight Bruce's court, but overwork destroyed his eyesight, and for some years before his death he was blind. He was on four occasions asked to become a candidate for parliament, but declined each invitation. While not a brilliant pleader, Russell held a high position at the bar, owing to his learning and acuteness.

Besides contributing to the 'Quarterly Review,' Russell, together with his younger brother, John Russell (see below) of the Scots bar, was for some years editor of the 'Annual Register.' James Russell died at Roxeth House, near Harrow, on 6 Jan. 1861, and was buried at Kensal Green. He married, in April 1839, Maria, eldest daughter of the Rev. Robert Cholmeley, rector of Wainfleet, Lincolnshire, by whom he had issue three sons and five daughters.

Russell published: 1. 'Reports in Chancery,' 1826-8, 4 vols. 8vo, and 2 parts, vol. v. 1827-30. 2. With George J. Turner, 'Reports in Chancery, 1822-4,' 1832. 3. With James W. Mylne, 'Reports in Chancery, 1829-31, with particular cases in 1832-3,'

2 vols. 8vo, 1832-7. All these volumes were reprinted in America.

The reporter's brother, John Russell, published in 1824 an account of 'A Tour in Germany and some of the Southern Provinces of the Austrian Empire,' which was highly praised by Christopher North in 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' (August 1824), and by Chancellor Kent. A second edition appeared in 1825, in 2 vols., and an American edition at Boston the same year. In 1828 a reprint, with additions, formed vols. xix. and xxx. of 'Constable's Miscellany.' He was called by Lord Robertson 'the Globe and Traveller,' on account of his round bald head. His friend Jerdan says he was 'exceedingly well informed, and a most agreeable companion.'

[*Solicitors' Journal and Reporter*, 12 Jan. 1861; *Law Times*, 16 Feb. 1861; *Ann. Reg.* 1861, *Append.* to *Chron.* p. 488; *Wallace's Reports*; *Marvin's Legal Bibl.* (which gives christian name wrongly); *Sweet's Cat. of Modern Law Books*; *Catalogues of Brit. Mus.*, *Edinburgh Advocates' Libr.* and *Incorp. Law Society*; *Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit.* ii. 1897-9; *Jerdan's Autobiogr.* iv. 180.] G. LE G. N.

RUSSELL, JOHN (*f.* 1450), author of a 'Book of Nurture,' was usher in chamber and marshal in hall to Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, and evidently took great interest in his various duties. He made his experience serve as the basis of a handbook of contemporary manners and domestic management, which he entitled a 'Book of Nurture.' He probably derived much from an earlier work with like views, which is preserved at the British Museum as Sloane MS. 2027. The copy of his work in Sloane MS. 1315 seems to represent it in its original shape, while that in the Harleian MS. 4011 embodies a later revision. The 'Book of Nurture' has been edited from Harleian MS. 4011 by Dr. Furnivall for the Roxburghe Club, London, 1867, 4to, and for the Early English Text Society in 'The Babe's Book,' 8vo, 1868. It gives a complete picture of the household life of a noble from a servant's point of view; setting out the duties of a butler, the way to lay a table, the art of carving, and other particulars. The manuscript has no title. Parts of Russell's work are to be found in the 'Boke of Keruyng,' printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1513.

[Edition of Russell's Book of Nurture in the Roxburghe Club.] W. A. J. A.

RUSSELL, SIR JOHN (*f.* 1440-1470), speaker of the House of Commons, was son of Sir Henry Russell, a west of England knight who had fought in France in the

hundred years' war, who was several times M.P. for Dorchester and once for Dorset, and who married a lady of the family of Godfrey of Hampshire. John was a member of parliament in 1423, when he was chosen speaker of the House of Commons (*Statutes of the Realm*, ii. 216, &c.) He was again speaker in 1432, and a third time in 1450. The inquisition post mortem on one John Russell, whose lands were in Wiltshire, was taken in 1473. The speaker is doubtfully said to have had two sons, John and Thomas. John (1432?–1505) married Elizabeth, daughter of John Froxmere of Froxmere Court, Worcestershire, and by her left two daughters and a son James (*d.* 1509); the latter was father of John Russell, first earl of Bedford [q. v.]

[Wiffen's House of Russell, i. 162; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, i. 248; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 782 (which does not credit Russell with the ancestry of the earls and dukes of Bedford); Rolls of Parl. iv. 198, 200; Inquisitiones post mortem, iv. 359; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons.]

W. A. J. A.

RUSSELL, JOHN (*d.* 1494), bishop of Lincoln and chancellor of England, was born in the parish of St. Peter Cheeshill, Winchester. There does not appear to be any authority for connecting him with the Dorset family from which the dukes of Bedford descend, and which bears a different coat-of-arms. Russell entered at Winchester College in 1443, and in 1449 became fellow of New College, Oxford. He disputed as LL.B. on 13 March, and as LL.D. on 15 Dec. 1459 (*BOASE, Reg. Univ. Oxon.* p. 33, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*) He was moderator in the canon law school in 1461 (*WOOD, Hist. and Antiq.* ii. 769), and in the following year resigned his fellowship and apparently left Oxford. On 28 Feb. 1466 he was appointed archdeacon of Berkshire (*LE NEVE, Fasti*, ii. 635). He had probably already entered the royal service, and in April 1467 was at Bruges on an embassy to the Duke of Burgundy. In January 1468 he was employed in the negotiation of the marriage of Charles the Bold with Margaret, sister of Edward IV (*Fœdera*, xi. 590, 601). He was one of the envoys sent to invest Charles with the order of the Garter in February 1470. In February 1471, during the restoration of Henry VI, he was employed in treating with France; and in March 1472, when he is styled secondary in the office of the privy seal, was again employed in an embassy to Burgundy (*ib.* xi. 651, 682, 737). He probably succeeded Archbishop Thomas Rotherham [q. v.] as keeper of the privy seal in May 1474, and is so designated on 26 June of that year (*ib.* xi. 791). On 29 June

1474 he was sent to negotiate a marriage between the king's daughter Cicely and James, son of the king of Scotland (*ib.* xi. 814).

Russell was rector of Towcester on 6 Aug. 1471 (*TANNER*, p. 647), and received the prebend of Mora at St. Paul's on 9 July 1474 (*LE NEVE*, ii. 411). On 6 Sept. 1476 he received custody of the temporalities of Rochester (*Fœdera*, xii. 31), and was consecrated bishop of that see by Cardinal Bouchier on 22 Sept. (*STUBBS, Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 71). Through a confusion with his predecessor, John Alcock [q. v.], he is sometimes said to have been preceptor of the young Prince of Wales. On 14 Dec. 1478 he was employed to treat for a marriage between Earl Rivers and Margaret of Scotland (*Fœdera*, xii. 171). In 1480 he was translated to the see of Lincoln, receiving the temporalities on 9 Sept. (*ib.* xii. 136). Russell was one of the executors of the will of Edward IV, and took part in the funeral ceremonies for that king on 17–19 April 1483 (*GAIRDNER, Letters, &c.*, i. 5–9; *Archæologia*, i. 352–5). Up to this time he had retained his office as keeper of the privy seal, but before 13 May he was made chancellor, though apparently he accepted this new post with great reluctance (*RAMSAY*, ii. 473, 481). He seems to have supported Richard of Gloucester, and was employed with Cardinal Bouchier to induce the queen to surrender the little Duke of York (*Cont. Croyland Chron.* 566; *Excerpta Historica*, p. 16). According to Polydore Vergil (p. 543, ed. 1555), Richard avoided summoning Russell to the council when Hastings was arrested. Russell sat as a judge in chancery on 22 June, and on 27 June, the day after Richard III assumed the crown, was confirmed in his office (*Fœdera*, xii. 185, 189). In October he was lying ill in London, and the seal was for a time taken into the king's hands to be used during Buckingham's rebellion (*ELLIS*, i. 159). It was, however, restored on 26 Nov., and as chancellor Russell opened parliament with the customary speech on 23 Jan. 1484 (*Rolls of Parliament*, vi. 237). He seems to have been trusted by Richard, and in September 1484 was employed in the negotiations with the Scots at Nottingham, and in November in those with Brittany (*GAIRDNER, Letters, &c.*, i. 64–7; *Fœdera*, xii. 260). But on 29 July 1485 the seal was taken out of his hands (*ib.* xii. 271), apparently through a suspicion that he favoured Henry of Richmond. At all events, Russell was favourably regarded by Henry VII, and was not only a trier of petitions in the parliament of November 1485, but was also employed in the negotiations with the king of Scots and

with Brittany in July 1486 (*ib.* xii. 285, 303, 316; CAMPBELL, i. 480, 508, 516). He was present at the christening of Prince Arthur in September 1486 (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, pp. 104-5, Camden Soc.) In July 1489 he was a commissioner of peace in Leicestershire (CAMPBELL, ii. 480).

The last years of Russell's life were chiefly spent in his diocese. About the end of 1483 he had been chosen chancellor of the university of Oxford, and, having been regularly re-elected down to his death, is reckoned the first of the perpetual chancellors (WOOD, *Fasti*, p. 64, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 651). Mr. Maxwell-Lyte thinks Russell gave little attention to the university, and tells a story of how on one occasion, when invited to come to Oxford on his way north from London, he refused because he was travelling in ordinary riding attire, without the insignia of his office (*Hist. Univ. Oxford*, p. 376). But the conclusion seems to be scarcely justified by other facts. In May 1487 Russell resigned the chancellorship, but was pressed to take office again, and was re-elected, though not without opposition (WOOD, *Fasti*, p. 65). In 1488 he accompanied Henry VII on his visit to the university. He contributed to the repair of the common-law school in 1489, and his arms appear in the roof of the divinity school. An ordinance of Russell's on the duties of the bedells and the grammar masters is printed in 'Munimenta Academica,' pp. 362-3 (Rolls Ser.) Russell himself records that he was much troubled by heresy at Oxford, and, finding the 'Doctrinale' of Thomas Netter [q. v.] very valuable, made a collection of excerpts therefrom for the use of his successors at Lincoln. In 1494 Russell contemplated resigning his chancellorship; but, before his intention could take effect, he died at his manor of Nettleham on 30 Dec. 1494, and was buried in a chantry that he had built at Lincoln Cathedral. His will, dated on the day of his death, was proved on 12 Jan. following (LE NEVE, ii. 20).

Sir Thomas More describes Russell as 'a wise manne and a good, and of much experience, and one of the best-learned men, undoubtedly, that England had in hys time.' Several manuscripts that once belonged to Russell are preserved; the copy of Matthew Paris in MS. Royal 14 C. vii. contains his autograph; and the copy of the 'Flores Historiarum' in Cotton MS. Nero, D. ii., contains some marginal notes by him; a copy of 'Cicero De Officiis' in the Cambridge University library has an inscription that it was bought by Russell at auction on 17 April 1467; Cotton MS. Vesp. E. xii., a manuscript of the Latin poems attributed to Walter Map,

has the autograph 'Le Ruscelluy Je suis Jo. Lincoln, 1482' (printed in facsimile in Nichols's 'Autographs,' 1829, plate 3). The same motto, with the device of a throstle and the roses, is figured in bosses at Buckden Palace. Russell's arms were azure, two chevrons or between three roses argent. His epitaph, which summarises his biography, begins:

Qui sum, quæ mihi sors fuerat narrabo. Johannes Russell sum dictus, nomen servans genitoris.

It is printed in many places (e.g. BLADES'S *Life of Caxton*, ii. 30; *Grants of Edward V*, p. xxxvi). Russell gave some books to New College library in 1468, and bequeathed 40*l.* to Winchester College.

Russell wrote: 1. 'Super Jure Cæsaris et papæ.' 2. 'Commentarii in Cantica.' Bale says that he had seen these two. 3. 'Lectura in sex libros Clementinarum.' 4. 'Injunctiones Monachis Burgi S. Petri,' 1483, MS. Lambeth, 36. 5. 'Excerpta ex Libro T. Waldensis de Sacramentalibus,' MS. University College, Oxford. Russell says that he compiled this at Woburn in eight weeks and finished it in January 1492. Of more interest than the foregoing, which are all that Bale gives, are 6. 'Propositio Clarissimi Oratoris Magistri Johannis Russell.' This is the speech delivered by Russell on the occasion of his embassy in February 1470 to invest Charles the Bold with the Garter. This speech was printed with Caxton's type, No. 2, probably at Bruges by Colard Mansion for Caxton, though it has sometimes been regarded as an early production of Caxton's own press at Westminster. It consists only of four printed leaves with no title-page. Two copies are known to exist, one in the John Rylands library at Manchester; the other in the Earl of Leicester's library at Holkham. A facsimile of the first page is given in Blades's 'Life of Caxton,' vol. i. plate vii. The speech is reprinted in Dibdin's edition of Ames's 'Typographical Antiquities.' 7. 'Two Speeches for the Opening of Parliament: i. For the intended Parliament of Edward V; ii. For the first Parliament of Richard II.' Of this latter, which is imperfect, more than one draft exists. The speeches and drafts, which are in English, are printed in Nichols's 'Grants of Edward V,' pp. xxxix-lxii, from Cotton. MS. Vitellius E. x. 8. In the same manuscript with these speeches are some Latin sermons, which may probably be by Russell.

[Gairdner's Letters and Papers illustrative of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII, Campbell's Materials for a History of Henry VII, Munimenta Academica (these three in Rolls Ser.); Nichols's Grants of Edward V (Camden Soc.);

More's History of Edward V; Continuation of Croyland Chronicle ap. Gale's *Scriptores*, i. 582-593; Bentley's *Excerpta Historica*, pp. 16-17, two letters by Russell's servant, Stalworth; Ellis's *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 156-66; Rymer's *Fœdera*, orig. edit.; *Rolls of Parliament*, vi. 122, 202, 237, 268, 386, 441; Wood's *History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford*, and *Fasti*, ed. Gutch; Kirby's *Winchester Scholars*, and *Annals of Winchester College*; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 647; Fuller's *Worthies*, i. 404; Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, pp. 299, 536; Blades's *Life and Typography of Caxton*, ii. 29-31; Ramsay's *Lancaster and York*; Gairdner's *Life and Reign of Richard III*; Campbell's *Lives of the Chancellors*; Foss's *Judges of England*; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

RUSSELL, JOHN, first EARL OF BEDFORD (1486 P-1555), was son of James Russell (*d.* 1509), by his first wife, Alice, daughter of John Wyse of Sydenham-Damerel, Devonshire [see RUSSELL, SIR JOHN, *fl.* 1440-1470]. The family was well established in the west of England, as can be seen from the marriages of its female members and from the lengthy pedigree with which the first earl is usually supplied (LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 248). John Russell is said to have travelled much on the continent, and to have learned various foreign languages, notably Spanish. He occupied some position at the court in 1497, and Andrea Trevisan, the ambassador, says that when he made his entry into London in 1497, Russell and the Dean of Windsor, 'men of great repute,' met him some way from the city (*Cal. State Papers, Venetian*, i. 754; cf. RAWDON BROWN, *Despatches of Sebastian Giustinian*, i. 84-5, and esp. p. 88). In 1506, when the Archduke Philip was cast on the English coast at Melcombe Regis, Weymouth (cf. BUSCH, *England under the Tudors*, Engl. tr. pp. 191 sqq. and 372 sqq.), he was received at Wolverton by Sir Thomas Trenchard, a connection of the Russell family, who introduced young Russell to him. Russell accompanied the archduke to Windsor, and Henry VII made him a gentleman of the privy chamber.

On the accession of Henry VIII Russell was continued in his employments, and became a great favourite with the king. He took part in the amusements of the court, but made himself useful as well as amusing, 'standing,' Lloyd says, 'not so much upon his prince's pleasure as his interest.' In 1513 he went on the expedition to France as a captain, and distinguished himself at the sieges of Therouenne and Tournay. About this time he was knighted (*Letters and Papers*, II. i. 2735). In November 1514 he was one of the sixteen who answered the challenge of

the dauphin, and went to Paris for the tournament. He was constantly employed on diplomatic business from this time onwards. In 1519 he was again in the north of France as one of the commissioners for the surrender of Tournay. In 1520 he was at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. In 1522 he accompanied Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey (afterwards third Duke of Norfolk) [q. v.], on the naval expedition against the coasts of France. He was at the assault and sack of Morlaix, where he received an arrow wound which deprived him of the sight of his right eye. On 28 June 1523 he was made knight marshal of the household.

In the diplomatic negotiations of the next few years Russell took an important part. After the failure of Knight he was sent in June 1523 on a secret mission to the Duke of Bourbon, whom Henry wished to attach to himself in his war with the king of France. Russell travelled by way of Luxembourg, and reached Geneva in the disguise of a merchant. His instructions (see *Letters and Papers*, II. ii. 3217, and more fully *State Papers*, vi. 163-7) must have been sent after him, as they are dated 2 Aug. At Bourgen-Bresse he was met by Lallière and taken into the heart of France to Gayete, where, on the night of 6-7 Sept., he came to an agreement with Bourbon, and the heads of a treaty were drawn up (see *Letters and Papers*, II. 3307, and, fully, *State Papers*, vi. 174-5). He was back in England by 20 Sept. (*Letters and Papers*, II. ii. 3346); and More, writing to Wolsey, speaks of him as one 'of whose well-achieved errand his grace taketh great pleasure' (BREWER, *Henry VIII*, i. 507). As under the agreement Henry was to find a large sum of ready money to pay the lansquenets, Russell set off in October 1523 with 12,000*l.* On 1 Nov. he was at Aynche, and on 11 Nov. he had reached Besançon (*Letters and Papers*, II. ii. 3440, 3496, 3525; it looks as though *State Papers*, vi. No. xc. were misdated). There he remained for some months, sending valuable information home. There was a design that Bourbon should visit England, but in 1524 the duke left for Italy, and Russell, after some interval, was directed to take his money and join him. A letter from Chambéry, dated 31 July 1524, gives a very curious account of his journey there. He now passed on to Turin (6 Aug.), remarking in a letter to Henry that 'this country of Piedmont is very dangerous.' At the end of the month Russell joined Bourbon at the siege of Marseilles, and he acted as one of the duke's council. On 20 Sept. he left the camp, and sailed from Toulon to Genoa (for the relations

between England and Bourbon see BREWER, *Henry VIII*, chaps. xv. xvii. xxi.; MIGNET, *Rivalité de François I et de Charles V*, ed. 1876, vol. i. chaps. v. vi.) At Viterbo he met the Turcopolier of the knights of St. John, who brought him more money from England. The disposition of the money sent was practically left to Russell's discretion, and he judged it the wisest course, though he had many suggestions to the contrary, to send it home again. After visiting Pope Clement at Rome, he went to Naples in January 1525. Clement was by this time in alliance with the French, and the French were hoping to reduce Naples (CREIGHTON, *Papacy*, v. 251). Troops were moving about the country, and Russell had his share of danger. He was at Rome again in February, and decided to set off for England. To avoid the French, he started for Loretto, but was driven further afield. While in this plight he was summoned back to Rome by John Clerk (*d.* 1541) [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells, and reached it after many perils. He received new instructions, and was present at the battle of Pavia on 24 Feb. 1524-5. For a long time he remained at Milan. He had a new commission as envoy on 1 June 1525. Journeying by way of Bologna, a plot to capture him and send him away to France seems to have been formed there. It is also said that he was delivered from his foes by Thomas Cromwell. But this story, which forms an incident in the play 'The Life and Death of Thomas, Lord Cromwell,' does not agree with what we know of Cromwell's life [see CROMWELL, THOMAS, EARL OF ESSEX].

On his return to England Russell advanced his fortunes by marrying, in 1526, Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir Guy Sapcote, widow of Sir John Broughton and of Sir Richard Jerningham. With her he acquired Chenies, Buckinghamshire, which Sir Guy had inherited. But he was soon abroad again. On 2 Jan. 1526-7 he was sent as ambassador to Pope Clement (see CREIGHTON, *Papacy*, vol. v. chap. viii. and ix.) Clement, in great trouble after the plundering of Rome by the Colonna, was so delighted to see him, especially as he brought aid in money, that he offered to lodge him in the Vatican, an honour that he wisely declined. Russell could do nothing, as Wolsey had warned him not to give any assurance of further help. A proof of his capacity is afforded by the fact that he was employed to treat in the pope's behalf with Lannoy, the imperialist general; but though, on going to Cipriani, he found Lannoy willing to enter into a truce, he urged the pope not to make peace without consulting his allies. Russell accord-

ingly set out for Venice, but on his way he broke his leg, and had to send on his proposals to the Venetians by Sir Thomas Wyatt. The pope meanwhile did not wait for an answer from the Venetians, but entered into a truce with Lannoy on 15 March, an arrangement against which Russell vigorously protested on his return to Rome. He left Rome just before the sack of that city, and was at Savona on 11 May. He is accused of having tried before his departure to induce Clement to raise money by creating new cardinals; to this proposal the pope assented, but not until it was too late for the money to be of any use. Russell also while at Rome spoke to the pope in favour of Wolsey's colleges.

In December 1527 Russell was once more ordered to Italy, but he returned very early in 1528. A dispute with Sir Thomas Cheney, who was supported by Anne Boleyn, as to the wardship of his stepdaughters was the origin of Russell's opposition to her and her party. He was sheriff of Dorset and Somerset in 1528, and was made bailiff of Burley in the New Forest on 29 Aug. 1528. In the Reformation parliament of 1529 he sat for Buckingham. That he was treated with great confidence by Henry can be gathered from the fact that, when Henry sent a reprimand to Wolsey in 1528, he read the letter to Russell before despatching it (FRIEDMANN, *Anne Boleyn*, i. 75). Russell afterwards wrote in kindly terms to Wolsey (BREWER, *Henry VIII*, p. 288). He gave him good advice before his fall, and took a ring from the king to him on 1 Nov. 1529. Wolsey was grateful, and asked the king to settle 20*l.* a year upon Russell from the revenues of Winchester and St. Albans when he resigned them. Chapuys says that Russell spoke to the king in favour of Wolsey, and was disliked by Anne in consequence. In 1532 he went with the king to France.

On 20 May 1536 Russell was present at the marriage of Henry and Jane Seymour (HERBERT, *History of Henry VIII*, ed. 1572, p. 451). He took an active part in the suppression of the Pilgrimage of Grace; he was with Sir William Parr at Stamford in October 1536, and went among the rebels in disguise. After the rebellion was over he was a commissioner to try the Lincolnshire prisoners. 'As for Sir John Russell and Sir Francis Bryan,' wrote one to Cromwell, 'God never died for a better couple.' On 18 Oct. 1537 he was made comptroller of the king's household. He assisted at the execution of the abbot of Glastonbury (WRIGHT, *Letters relating to the Suppression of Monasteries*, *Camd. Soc.* p. 259, cf. p. 261).

On 5 Nov. 1538 he was made a privy councillor, and on 29 March 1539 he was created Baron Russell of Chenies (or Chenies). He was elected K.G. on 24 April 1539. This year he also received several valuable appointments, the most important of which was that of high steward of the duchy of Cornwall. In ~~1540~~ ¹⁵³⁹ he became lord high admiral of England, and lord-president of the counties of Devon, Dorset, Cornwall, and Somerset, whose government Henry was trying to remodel; as admiral he was succeeded by Lord Lisle in 1542. On 7 Nov. 1542 he was made high steward of Oxford University, at the time the duties were more than nominal (RASHDALL, *Universities of Europe in the Middle Ages*, II. ii. 410, 790), and on 3 Dec. he became lord privy seal. When the king invaded France in 1544, Russell commanded the vanguard (DOYLE; WIFFEN says the rearguard; cf. BAPST, *Deux Gentilshommes Poètes*, chap. xi.) The following year he was occupied in putting the south coast in a position of defence.

When Henry died, Russell was one of his executors, and he took an important part in the events of Edward's reign. He was lord high steward and bearer of the third sword at the coronation, became a privy councillor on 13 March 1546-7, and was one of those whom Paget declared the late king had intended to make an earl with 200*l.* a year. He was reappointed lord privy seal on 21 Aug. 1547. In 1549 he distinguished himself by the part he took in the suppression of the western rebellion. He received his commission on 25 June, relieved Exeter, and defeated the rebels at St. Mary's Clyst. As a reward, he was created Earl of Bedford on 19 Jan. 1549-50. Two days later he was appointed commissioner, with Paget, to treat for peace with France. He gave good advice to Seymour about his marriage projects, but he took part in his overthrow (TYTLER, *Edward VI and Mary*, i. 142 and sqq., cf. pp. 217, 231). He seems to have steered very cautiously through Edward VI's reign, though he is said to have favoured the Reformation. With his son Francis he signed Edward's letters patent limiting the crown to Lady Jane Grey (cf. *Chronicles of Queen Jane and Queen Mary*, Camd. Soc. p. 99). But he found it easy to take up Mary's side when he judged it time to do so, 'regarding not so much her opinion as his own duty.' He had been friendly to Mary in Edward's time (STRICKLAND, *Queens of Engl.* iii. 406). He was present at her proclamation as queen (*ib.* p. 48). She reappointed him lord privy seal on 3 Nov. 1553, and made him lord-lieutenant of Devonshire

in 1554. But he was by no means in favour of the restoration of the abbey lands to their original uses (*ib.* iii. 582). He was active against Wyatt, and took part in preventing a Devonshire insurrection under Sir Peter Carew. On 12 April 1554 he was sent, with Lord Fitzwalter [see RADCLIFFE, THOMAS, third EARL OF SUSSEX], to Philip of Spain to conclude the marriage treaty (cf. *MS. Cott. Vesp. C. vii.* 198; RYMER, *Fœdera*, xv. 377; a letter from Spain is printed by TYTLER, *Edward VI and Mary*, ii. 408), and returned in time to welcome Philip at Southampton on 20 July (cf. *MS. Cott. Vesp. F. iii.* f. 12; ELLIS, *Orig. Letters*, 2nd ser. ii. 252). He also took part in the marriage ceremony. Bedford died on 14 March 1555 at his house in the Strand, and was buried with much ceremony at Chenies in Buckinghamshire. He was succeeded by his son Francis, who is separately noticed.

One portrait by Holbein, on an oak panel, is at Woburn; it has been engraved in Lodge's 'Portraits' (vol. i.) The original sketch for it is at Windsor. Another half-length has been engraved by Houbraken. A third represents him at a more advanced age than the other two. He is sitting in a curiously worked chair, with his collar of the Garter; the right eye is dull.

Froude speaks of Russell's high character, and a letter supposed to be by Wyatt calls him an honest man. He certainly combined many qualities which secure success. He was a pleasant courtier, as we know from Chapuys, whom he introduced to the king, and he seems to have had literary tastes, as he is credited with the authorship of two Latin treatises which are not known to have been printed. He was also a good soldier, a competent ambassador, and a steady friend. It required a great deal of adroitness, and no doubt a certain laxity of principle, to come through such changes as took place in his time a rich and respected official. Russell benefited largely by the fall of those who were less adroit than himself; and the grants of forfeited lands which he received laid the foundation of the commanding wealth and territorial position which the family has since enjoyed. In 1539, besides the forest and chase of Exmoor, and many other estates forfeited by Henry Courtenay, marquis of Exeter and earl of Devonshire [q. v.], Russell received Tavistock, with thirty other manors in Devonshire, Cornwall, and Somerset formerly belonging to the abbey of Tavistock. In 1549 he was granted Thorney, with several thousand acres in Cambridgeshire formerly belonging to the abbey there, and about the same time he received the Cister-

cian abbey of Woburn, Bedfordshire; in 1552 he received Covent Garden with seven acres, 'called Long Acre,' forfeited by Protector Somerset. This estate was subsequently added to by Russell's descendants, who have given their name to many streets, squares, and places in Bloomsbury. Russell House, near the Savoy in the Strand, which was acquired by the first earl, formerly belonged to the bishops of Carlisle.

The first earl of Bedford must be distinguished from the John Russell who fought at Calais and Tournay, and took part in the intrigues to secure the person of Richard de la Pole [q. v.] in 1515 (see *Letters and Papers*, i. 4476, ii. i. 1163, 1514, 1907), and from another contemporary John Russell (d. 1556) of Strensham, Worcestershire (NASH, *Worcestershire*, ii. 390, &c.; METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 61).

[Wiffen's *Memoirs of the House of Russell*, i. 179, &c.; Doyle's *Official Baronage*; G. E. C.'s *Complete Peerage*; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*; *State Papers of Henry VIII*; *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent; *Cal. of State Papers, Venetian, Spanish, and Foreign Ser.*; *Troubles connected with the Prayer Book of 1549* (Camd. Soc.); *Cavendish's Life of Wolsey*; *Diario di M. Sanuto*, xliii. 704, 128, 729, 749; *Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England*, iv. 360; *Scharf's Portraits at Woburn and at Eaton Square*; *Strype's Works, Index*; *Wood's Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies*, iii. 4, &c.; *Strickland's Queens of Engl.* iii. 7, &c., iv. 32, &c.; *Wriothesley's Chron.* (Camd. Soc.), i. 69, &c.; ii. 20, &c.; *Machyn's Diary* (Camd. Soc.), pp. 13, 19, 37, 79, 83, 343; *Trevelyan Papers* (Camd. Soc.), i. 150, 198, ii. 26; *Services of Lord Gray* (Camd. Soc.); *Narratives of the Reformation* (Camd. Soc.), p. 42, &c.; authorities quoted.] W. A. J. A.

RUSSELL, JOHN, fourth DUKE OF BEDFORD (1710-1771), born on 30 Sept. 1710, was second son of Wriothesley Russell, second duke (1680-1711), by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Howland of Streatham, Surrey [see under **RUSSELL, WILLIAM, LORD RUSSELL, 1639-1683**]. After receiving education at home, Lord John Russell (as the fourth duke was known in youth) went, when nineteen, a tour on the continent in the charge of a tutor. As soon as he was of age, on 11 Oct. 1731, he married Lady Diana Spencer, daughter of Charles, third earl of Sunderland [q. v.], and sister of Charles, third duke of Marlborough [q. v.] Arrangements were made for him to enter the House of Commons when, on 23 Oct. 1732, he succeeded his elder brother Wriothesley, who died childless, as Duke of Bedford and in his other honours. He joined the opposition to Sir

Robert Walpole headed by Carteret, was disliked by George II, and was held to be proud, violent, and over-assured (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. 289-90). In opposition to the court he moved a resolution in 1734 against corrupt practices in the election of Scottish peers, and, being defeated, renewed his attempt in 1735, and signed three protests on the subject (*ib.* ii. 144; *Correspondence*, i. Introd. p. xviii; *Parl. Hist.* ix. 487, 776). He supported Carteret's motion of February 1737 that the Prince of Wales had a right to 100,000*l.* a year from the civil list, signed the protest against the vote (HERVEY, iii. 48, 90), and joined in the attack on Walpole made in February 1741 (*Parl. Hist.* x. 1213). When Carteret was in power, Bedford acted with the party opposed to the minister's Hanoverian policy, and in February 1743 spoke strongly against taking sixteen thousand Hanoverian troops into British pay (*ib.* xii. 1019). In April 1744 he vigorously opposed the extension of the law of treason (*ib.* xiii. 1712). On Carteret's retirement he took office in Pelham's administration as first lord of the admiralty on 25 Dec., and was sworn a privy councillor. He was a lord justice of Great Britain in 1745, as also in 1748 and 1750 (COLLINS). During the rebellion of 1745 he raised a regiment of foot for the king, was appointed colonel, commanded it in person, was prevented by a bad attack of gout from marching northward with it, and on his recovery joined it at Edinburgh after the battle of Culloden (*Correspondence*, i. 51; WALPOLE, *Letters*, i. 402). In that year he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Bedfordshire, and was made an elder brother and the master of the Trinity House (DOYLE). He was active and successful at the admiralty office, causing ships to be fitted out for service, and making reforms in the dockyards and in the promotion of officers. The capture of Louisbourg, the dismissal of Admiral Vernon, and Anson's victory of 3 May 1747 were the chief events of his administration, during the greater part of which the executive was wholly under the control of Anson [see **ANSON, GEORGE, LORD ANSON**] (**BARROW**, *Life of Anson*, pp. 121, 201). He was appointed warden of the New Forest in 1746.

On Lord Chesterfield's resignation of the seals in February 1748, Bedford became secretary for the southern department on the 12th, after the king had refused to appoint his friend, Lord Sandwich (COXE, *Pelham Administration*, p. 391; *Correspondence*, i. 318-325). In 1749 he was made a knight of the Garter, and in 1751 lord-lieutenant of Devonshire. Newcastle was jealous of him, and

Pelham complained of his idleness, saying that with him it was 'all jollity, boyishness, and vanity,' and that he was almost always at his seat at Woburn, Bedfordshire (COXE, u.s. pp. 454, 460). He seems to have cared more for sport, and specially for cricket, than for politics (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George II*, i. 43). The ministry was at once divided into the Newcastle and Bedford factions, and Bedford connected himself with the Duke of Cumberland, who had broken entirely with the Pelhams. In spite of this connection he honourably maintained the claim of the Princess of Wales to the regency, should the next king be under age at his accession. After much bickering with Newcastle he resigned the seals on 13 June 1751. The king offered him the post of president of the council, which he declined on the ground that it was impossible for him to work with the Pelhams (*Correspondence*, ii. 80-92; WALPOLE, *George II*, i. 161, 165-8).

After his resignation Bedford, though not personally inclined to enter on active opposition, was led by his friends to attack the government in January 1752; he resisted the scheme for a new subsidiary treaty with Saxony, and in March spoke against the bill for purchasing and colonising the Scottish forfeited estates. In conjunction with Beckford he started an anti-ministerial paper called 'The Protector,' edited by James Ralph [q.v.], which first appeared in June 1753, and seems to have come to an end in the following November (*Correspondence*, ii. 127, 135). A reconciliation with the court was urged upon him by his duchess, his second wife, and in 1754 he received some overtures from Newcastle, then prime minister, which he peremptorily rejected. At that time he was in alliance with Henry Fox [q.v.], who, on becoming secretary of state in the autumn of 1755, persuaded him against his own judgment to support the Russian and Hessian subsidiary treaties, and vainly tried to prevail on him to accept the privy seal. Nevertheless he accepted offices for his party, for Sandwich, Gower, Richard Rigby [q.v.], his secretary and intimate friend, and others (*ib.* pp. 168-71, 188; WALPOLE, u.s. 404-5). On Newcastle's resignation soon after, Bedford tried to effect a conjunction between Fox and Pitt, and, failing in this, accepted, at the instigation of his relatives and Fox, the office of lord-lieutenant of Ireland in the administration of the Duke of Devonshire. He entered warmly into the abortive scheme for a new government under Lord Waldegrave with Fox as chancellor of the exchequer, but did not resign when Newcastle and Pitt returned to office (*ib.* p. 223; *Correspondence*, ii.

245). During the riots caused by the militia bill in June his house at Woburn was threatened, and the blues were sent down to defend it. He acted with much spirit in preventing riots in other parts of Bedfordshire (*Chatham Correspondence*, i. 258-60).

Bedford went to Ireland in September and opened parliament on 11 Oct. Entering on his government with excellent intentions, he declared that he would observe strict neutrality between the rival factions, and would discourage pensions and compel absentee officials to return to their duties. Owing, however, to the influence of Rigby and others, he did not fully act up to his resolves; he obtained a pension on the Irish establishment for his sister-in-law, Lady Elizabeth Waldegrave, and yielded to other and larger demands of a like kind. Moreover he favoured the faction of Lord Kildare [see FITZGERALD, JAMES, first DUKE OF LEINSTER], and the primate Stone, the head of a rival party, worked against the castle. Bedford refused to transmit to England without an expression of his dissent some strong resolutions of the Irish House of Commons on absentees and other grievances, and a quarrel with the parliament ensued. Pitt, then secretary of state, approved his conduct, and recommended him to conciliate and unite the Kildare and Ponsonby factions, which he declared himself willing to attempt (*ib.* pp. 284-92). His duchess delighted the Irish by her gracious conduct and the splendour of the castle festivities in which Bedford's cordial manners gained him popularity. He provided a fund for the relief of the poor who were suffering from the failure of the potato crop, showed himself strongly in favour of a relaxation of the penal laws against Roman catholics (LECKY, *Hist. of England*, ii. 435-6), and he conciliated the primate. Considering the difficulty of his situation, his government was, on the whole, by no means discreditable. He returned to England in May 1758, and, according to custom, spent the second year of his viceroyalty there. In the autumn Newcastle, who was becoming jealous of Pitt, made some overtures towards a connection with him; they were supported by Fox and Bedford's following, and were in the end successful. He went back to Ireland early in October 1759. A rumour that a legislative union was contemplated led to serious riots in Dublin, and Bedford and the council were forced to call out a troop of horse to quell them. In February 1760 a French expedition, under Thurot, surprised Carrickfergus. The invaders soon found it expedient to sail away, and their frigates were captured by the English frigates that Bedford sent to pursue

them. Pitt is said to have reproached Bedford for neglecting warnings of a possible invasion (WALPOLE, *George II*, ii. 406), but in a letter to him of 13 April he speaks of him and his administration in complimentary terms (*Correspondence*, ii. 412). Bedford left Ireland in May, and resigned his vicerealty in March 1761.

At the coronation of George III on 22 Sept. he officiated as lord high constable. Early in the reign he attached himself to Bute, and was urgent for the conclusion of the war. From time to time he was summoned to the council by the peace party as the only man who dared to speak firmly in opposition to Pitt and Temple. When at a council in August Pitt adopted a dictatorial tone, he retired, declaring that he would attend no more 'if the rest were not to be permitted to alter an iota' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George III*, i. 54; *Correspondence*, iii. 36, 39, 41-2). Pitt having resigned office, Bedford accepted the privy seal on 25 Nov. Equally with Bute he was responsible for deceiving Frederick II of Prussia by keeping secret from him the first preliminaries for peace (*ib.* Introd. p. xxi). On 5 Feb. 1762 he made a motion against the continuance of the war in Germany. Bute thought it expedient to oppose the motion, which was defeated, and Bedford signed a protest against the vote (*Parl. Debates*, xv. 1217). Bute having become prime minister, Bedford was appointed ambassador to treat for peace with France. He set out on his embassy in September, and was hissed as he passed through the streets of London. It is said that the chief magistrate of Calais, believing that he was a descendant of John, duke of Bedford (1389-1435) [see JOHN], brother of Henry V, complimented him on his coming with far different intentions than those of his great ancestor (WALPOLE, u.s. p. 151). He conducted his negotiations with the Duc de Choiseul and M. de Grimaldi, the Spanish ambassador at Paris. Immediately on his arrival his powers were limited by an order that the preliminaries were to be sent home for approbation before being signed. The reason of this order was that Lord Egremont had entered into a discussion with the Duc de Nivernois, the French ambassador in London, on the 'projet' of the treaty. Bedford was deeply annoyed, and sent Bute a strong remonstrance. When the news of the taking of the Havannah arrived, a supplementary 'projet' was sent him, and this settled the difficulty between the duke and the ministers. Nevertheless Bedford had further cause of complaint that the ministers meddled in the negotiations by indirect com-

munications with Nivernois (*Correspondence*, iii. 114-20, 126, 137; WIFFEN, u.s. pp. 497-498, 505-6). The preliminaries were signed by the duke on 3 Nov. In these he departed from his instructions by admitting the French to a share in the fisheries in North America. He signed the definitive treaty at Paris on 10 Feb. 1763. During his residence in Paris he suffered much from gout.

In April, while still residing there, he received a letter from Bute announcing his resignation and urging him to return to England and accept the office of president of the council (*Correspondence*, u.s. p. 225). He had an interview with Bute, complained of the many marks of ill-will received during his embassy, which had endangered its success, recommended the admission into the government of certain great whig lords, refused to take office, and returned to Paris, which he did not leave finally until June (*ib.* pp. 227-9). His displeasure with Bute and Egremont was strengthened by his duchess, who had been offended by Bute and the Princess of Wales (WALPOLE, u.s. i. 206). On the death of Egremont in August he was again pressed to accede to the ministry. He advised the king to send for Pitt, and made overtures to him on his own account, being prepared to accept office under Pitt, and on an undertaking from the king that Bute should be excluded. These overtures failed, and he afterwards accused his envoy, John Calcraft (1726-1772) [q. v.], of having deceived him. The negotiations between the king and Pitt also failed. Sandwich and others of his party represented to Bedford that, in the course of them, Pitt had 'proscribed' him (cf. *Chatham Correspondence*, ii. 248-50); the duke, in a fit of resentment, accepted the presidency of the council in an administration formed by him, and thence called 'the Bedford ministry,' though George Grenville remained first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer. He took office on 9 Sept. on the condition that Bute should retire from the king's councils.

In the debate on the address in November, Bedford spoke in defence of the peace, which was censured by Temple, and on 6 Dec. made a violent attack on the lord mayor and other magistrates of the city with reference to the Wilkes riot of three days before. In the summer of 1764 he had a short quarrel with Grenville, and retired to Woburn. With the object of doing mischief to the ministry, Horace Walpole published a statement that the abolition of vails to servants had been set on foot by Bedford and opposed or not complied with by the house of Cavendish (WALPOLE, u.s. ii. 2-3). In the debate on

the regency bill in April 1765 Bedford maintained in opposition to the lord chancellor [see HENLEY, ROBERT, first EARL OF NORTHINGTON] that the term 'royal family' did not include the princess dowager of Wales, and finally the princess was excluded from the regency; his action in this matter proceeded from jealousy of Bute, whom he and his colleagues suspected of having secret influence over the king. In May he opposed a bill for imposing high duties on Italian silks with the object of shutting foreign silks out of England altogether, and was considered to have spoken with 'uncommon harshness' of the Spitalfields weavers (*Annual Register*, 1765, viii. 42). On the 15th the duke was hissed and pelted with stones, one of which wounded him, as he drove from the House of Lords, by a mob of weavers. He showed much firmness and self-command, and on reaching his house admitted two of the ringleaders to an interview. On Friday, the 17th, he received intelligence that an attack would be made on his residence, Bedford House, on the north side of Bloomsbury Square. A troop of horse was sent to defend it, and a large party of his friends also garrisoned the house. A determined attack was made upon it in the evening, two or three soldiers were wounded, and the rioters were not finally dispersed until the arrival of a reinforcement. Both the duke and duchess declared that the mob had been set on by Bute.

The king was determined to get rid of his ministers, and specially of Bedford, whose action on the regency bill had offended him. When Bedford and his fellow-ministers heard that George III was in communication with Pitt on the subject of a new ministry, they told him that unless one was formed at once they would resign. Bedford, believing that the king still acted by Bute's advice, flatly accused him of a breach of his word (*Correspondence*, p. 280). The Duke of Cumberland's negotiations with Pitt having failed, the king was forced to keep his ministers, and on the 23rd Bedford and the rest compelled him to assent to various hard and insulting demands as conditions of their retaining office (ADOLPHUS, *History*, i. 179). On 12 June Bedford, in an audience, made a long address to the king from notes previously prepared, in the course of which he presumed to ask whether the king had kept his word as to Bute, and treated him, probably without designing to do so, with insult. The king dismissed his ministers, and Bedford went out of office on 12 July. He paid a short visit to France, and on his return went to Bath, where on 5 Nov. he wrote a notice to Woodfall, the publisher of

the 'Morning Advertiser,' complaining of insults to himself in the paper, and threatening prosecution. On the 11th he was informed of his election as chancellor of the university of Dublin. He was installed in person on 9 Sept. 1768, an ode in his honour being sung to music composed by Lord Mornington (*Gent. Mag.* 1768, pp. 443, 535-6).

The Rockingham ministry having taken office, Bedford on 17 Dec. seconded Lord Suffolk's amendment to the lords' address calling on the government to enforce the obedience of the American colonies, and in the early part of 1766 opposed the policy of the ministers with regard to the colonies, and signed the protest against the repeal of the Stamp Act. During the course of these transactions he and Grenville had an interview with Bute, arranged by the Duke of York, in which the two late ministers appear to have sought for an exercise of the influence that they believed Bute had over the king, to suggest to him that they were ready to take office again to help him against the Rockingham party. The negotiation failed, and Bute seems to have made his two former enemies feel the humiliation of their position (*Correspondence*, u.s. pp. 326-9; WALPOLE, u.s. p. 209). When Pitt was forming an administration in July, the duke intimated through his son, Lord Tavistock, that he would be willing to support him without taking office, if he would find places for some of his party. Pitt, however, at the time slighted this overture (*ib.* pp. 245, 252; *Chatham Correspondence*, ii. 461). Nevertheless, while both Chatham (Pitt) and the duke were at Bath in the autumn, some communications passed between them. In November Chatham opened formal negotiations with Bedford with a view to obtaining the support of his party. Bedford's demands for offices and honours for his friends were high. The king, who was still deeply displeased with him, pronounced them extravagant, and put an end to the treaty, and Bedford went off to Woburn full of wrath. On 22 March 1767 he lost his only son, Tavistock, who died from the effects of a fall while hunting. His grief was for a time so violent that his life was believed to be in danger, but public business, to which he returned very soon, helped him to recover himself, and his enemies unjustly reproached him with callousness (HUME, *Private Correspondence*, pp. 237, 244, 264; JUNIUS, *Letter* xxiii. ii. 214). Chatham having ceased to give help to the ministry, the Duke of Grafton, with the hope of strengthening it, opened negotiations in July with the Bedford and Rockingham parties. Bedford was willing

that Rockingham should form an administration on a comprehensive basis, but they failed to agree with reference to the American colonies, and Bedford refused to assent to the demand of the marquis that Conway should be secretary of state and leader of the House of Commons. Accordingly the negotiations fell through (*Correspondence*, u.s. pp. 365-88; *Memoirs of Rockingham*, ii. 46-59). In December Grafton again negotiated with him, and this time successfully. Bedford brought his political connection with Grenville to an end. He refused to accept office for himself; his eyesight was bad. But he accepted Grafton's offers for his friends, who were styled 'the Bloomsbury gang'; some of them received office, and the party gave its adhesion to the ministry (WALPOLE, u.s. iii. 100). It was this arrangement that drew from 'Junius' his 'Letter to the Duke of Bedford,' perhaps the most malignant of the whole series of his letters (BROUGHAM, *Sketches of Statesmen*, i. 162 seq.)

On the 20th Bedford underwent an operation for cataract, attended apparently with only partial success. From that time he took comparatively little part in public affairs. His health was not strong, but he did not allow it to seclude him either from business or amusement; he attended the House of Lords, the council, and the court, went to the opera, of which he was fond, and to public and private entertainments, and was active, as he had always been, in the management of his estates. While visiting Devonshire, where he was lord-lieutenant and had large estates, in July 1769, he was set upon by a Wilkite mob at Honiton, and pelted with stones, having a narrow escape from serious injury (*Correspondence*, iii. *Introd.* p. lxxx; cf. WALPOLE, u.s. pp. 251-2). In the spring of 1770 he had a severe illness, and appears to have become partially paralysed, but retained his mental faculties; he visited Bath later in the year, and returned thence to Woburn in December in a very enfeebled state. He died on 15 Jan. 1771, and was buried at Chenies.

In private life Bedford was affectionate and warm-hearted, fond of sport, and the ordinary avocations of a landed proprietor. The accusations of parsimony brought against him appear to have been unfair; though prudent in business and not given to extravagance, he was not deficient in liberality, nor even in magnificence when occasion demanded, as during his residence in Ireland. Hot-tempered, proud, and with an inordinately high opinion of himself, he sometimes spoke without regard for the feelings of others. He was thoroughly honest, high-

spirited, and courageous. His intellect was good, and he had plenty of common-sense. His speeches, so far as they are extant, though seldom eloquent and often wrongheaded, show knowledge and apprehension of the subjects under debate. But he owed his influence in politics rather to his rank and vast wealth than to any personal qualities. In several of the political negotiations into which he entered he appears as offering his support at the price of places and honours. This was characteristic of the time and of the great whig families, among whom politics were matters of party and connection rather than of principle. His demands were on behalf of his party, who urged their claims upon him. Obstinate and ungovernable as his temper was, he was constantly governed by others, by his wife, his friends, and his followers, and, unfortunately for his reputation, he chose his friends badly, and was surrounded by a group of greedy and unscrupulous political adherents.

By his first wife, Lady Diana Spencer, who died on 27 Sept. 1735, he had one son, who died on the day of his birth. He married his second wife, Gertrude Leveson-Gower, eldest daughter of John, earl Gower, in April 1737; she died on 1 July 1794. By her the duke had two sons and a daughter. The younger son died in infancy, and the daughter, Caroline, born on 6 Jan. 1743, married, on 23 Aug. 1762, George Spencer, duke of Marlborough. The elder son, Francis, styled Marquis of Tavistock, born 26 Sept. 1739, married, in 1764, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of William Keppel, second earl of Albemarle, and died 22 March 1767, leaving issue, of whom the eldest son, Francis [q. v.], succeeded his grandfather as fifth Duke of Bedford.

Jervis and Gainsborough painted the duke's portrait. That by Gainsborough, dated 1764, was copied by Sir Joshua Reynolds, and engraved in his 'Correspondence,' vol. i., and by S. W. Reynolds (WIFFEN).

[Correspondence of John, fourth duke of Bedford, ed. Lord John Russell, cited as 'Correspondence'; Wiffen's *Hist. Memoirs of the House of Russell*; Hervey's *Memoirs*, ed. 1884; Barrow's *Life of Anson*; Ballantyne's *Life of Carteret*; Coxe's *Pelham Administration*; Chatham *Corr.*; Albemarle's *Memoirs of Rockingham*; Hume's *Private Corresp.* ed. 1820; Junius's *Letters* (Bohn); Brougham's *Sketches of Statesmen*, ed. 1845; *Parl. Hist.*; *Annual Register*; Almon's *Political Register*; Lecky's *Hist. of England*; Adolphus's *Hist. of England*; Collins's *Peerage*, ed. Brydges; Doyle's *Official Baronage*; Walpole's *Memoirs of Geo. II.*, ed. 1822, of Geo. III, ed. Barker, and *Letters*, ed. 1880; Chester-

field's Works, ed. Bradshaw; Stanhope's Hist. of England, ed. 1853. The last three take an unfavourable view of Bedford.] W. H.

RUSSELL, JOHN (1745-1806), portrait-painter, born on 29 March 1745 at 32 High Street, Guildford, was the son of John Russell, book and print seller of Guildford, and five times mayor of that town; the father was something of an artist, and drew and published two views of Guildford. Russell was educated at the Guildford grammar school, and soon showed a strong inclination for art. In 1759 he gained a premium at the Society of Arts. At an early age he was apprenticed by his father to Francis Cotes [q. v.], who lived in Cavendish Square, London. When nineteen years of age he became strongly affected by the religious views of the methodists, and was 'converted,' as he records on the title-page of his diary, 'at about half an hour after seven in the evening' of 30 Sept. 1764. His evangelical ardour caused disputes with his master and his own family. At home or abroad, in season and out of season, he never ceased from preaching and disputation. He endeavoured to convert as well as paint his sitters, and, while staying with Lord Montague at Cowdray House in 1767, he not only annoyed the household, but excited such ill-feeling among the many Roman catholics of the neighbourhood that, on his return journey, he was refused accommodation at all the inns at Midhurst. He was shortly afterwards, in 1768, the cause of a riot at Guildford. He was now practising art in London on his own account, lodging at Mr. Haley's, watchmaker, John Street, Portland Street, and he formed the acquaintance of the celebrated Dr. William Dodd [q. v.], whose portrait (now in the National Portrait Gallery) he painted in 1768. He was introduced to Selina, countess of Huntingdon [see **HASTINGS, SELINA**], who tried in vain to induce him to give up painting and go to her college at Trevecca. On 5 Feb. 1770 he married Hannah Faden (one of the daughters of a print and map seller at Charing Cross), whom he had 'converted.' They lived at No. 7 Mortimer Street, Cavendish Square, whither he had moved (2 Jan. 1770).

By this time he had obtained some reputation by his portraits in coloured crayons. All the pictures mentioned here were, unless otherwise stated, produced in that medium. He formed his style of crayon-painting on that of Rosalba Carriera, whose pictures of 'The Seasons' he purchased of the artist. In 1768 he exhibited three portraits at the Incorporated Society of Artists (two in oil and one in crayon), and in 1769 had sent

'Micoe and her son Tootac' (Esquimaux Indians, brought over by Commodore, afterwards Sir Hugh, Palliser) to the first exhibition of the Royal Academy. In May of the next year he painted a portrait of George Whitefield, and in December obtained the gold medal of the academy for a large figure of 'Aquarius' (now belonging to Mr. H. Webb of Wimbledon, who married one of the artist's grandchildren). In 1770 he painted William Wilberforce, the philanthropist, then eleven years old. The picture is now in the National Portrait Gallery. In 1771 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a portrait in oils of Charles Wesley, which is now at the Wesley Centenary Hall in Bishopsgate Street. In 1772 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and painted the Countess of Huntingdon in pastel, for the orphan home in Georgia. This was a symbolic picture, and was lost on its voyage out; but it was engraved. He afterwards painted her in oil, and this picture is at Cheshunt College. In the following year (1773) he painted John Wesley. This portrait and that of Whitefield are lost, but they were both engraved; the Whitefield by Watson and the Wesley by Bland. Though his religion appears to have become less militant after his marriage, his diary bears witness to his anxiety with regard to his spiritual welfare. He not only would not work on Sunday, but he would allow no one to enter his painting-room. He was afraid to go out to dinner on account of the loose and blasphemous conversation which he might hear. He was on good terms with Sir Joshua Reynolds, with whom he dined at the academy, the Dilettanti Society, and the Literary Club (now The Club), but he records that on these or other festive occasions he always left early.

In 1788, after twelve years' waiting, he was elected a royal academicians, and drew an admirable portrait of Sir Joseph Banks in crayons. This and other portraits of the family (Banks's mother, his sister, and his wife) are among his finest works. In 1789 he moved to No. 21 Newman Street, where he resided till his death. In this year he received a commission from George III to paint Dr. Willis, and the king was so pleased with the picture (in crayons) that he commanded him to paint the queen and the prince of Wales. The picture of the queen was exhibited in 1790, in the catalogue of which year Russell is styled 'Painter to the King and the Prince of Wales.' In the following year appeared a portrait of the prince and another of 'Smoker the Prince of Wales's Bather at Brighton' (a commission from the prince), and also a portrait of

Mrs. Fitzherbert. In the catalogue of 1792 he is styled 'Painter to the King and Prince of Wales, also to the Duke of York,' and in this year exhibited a second portrait of the prince of Wales; this time in his uniform as president of the Kentish bowmen. In 1796 he painted the princess of Wales with the infant Princess Charlotte on her knees, which was sent as a present to the Duchess of Brunswick, and he exhibited a portrait of 'Martha Gunn, a celebrated bathing woman of Brighton,' a commission from the prince of Wales, and a companion to the 'Smoaker.' Of the royal portraits executed by Russell there remain four of the Duke of York and one of the Duchess of Brunswick, which are the property of the crown; the rest, though they were engraved, have disappeared, but the portraits of 'Smoaker' and Martha Gunn are still at Buckingham Palace.

At this period Russell was in easy circumstances. A small freehold estate in Dorking was left him in 1781 by a cousin named Sharp. In 1786 he had 600*l.* a year, and in 1789 he records his income as 1,000*l.*, 'and probably on the increase.' He appears to have been well employed as long as he lived, and to have commanded about the same prices as Sir Joshua Reynolds. Despite, however, royal patronage, he never became a fashionable painter, and among his sitters will be found few of the notabilities of the day who were unconnected with the throne or the pulpit. In the latter part of his life he spent much of his time in Yorkshire, especially at Leeds, where he had many friends and executed some of his best works. In his own opinion his finest picture (1796) was a group of Mrs. Jeans and her two sons, now at Shorwell Vicarage, Isle of Wight, which has been engraved under the title of 'Mother's Holiday.' Among his portraits, interesting for their subjects, are: Philip Stanhope, the son of Lord Chesterfield; John Bacon, the sculptor; Bartolozzi, the engraver; Cowper, the poet; William Wilberforce, the philanthropist (1801); Admiral Bligh of the *Bounty*; Mrs. Jordan, Mrs. Siddons; the Rev. John Newton of Olney (in the possession of the Church Missionary Society); the Earl of Exeter and a group of his three children by the 'dairy-maid' countess; Jack Bannister and John Palmer, the actors (both at the Garrick Club); Sir James Smith, founder of the Linnean Society (in the possession of the society); Richard Brinsley Sheridan and Robert Merry (Della Crusca). He painted also a few fancy pieces, mostly of children. One of them, 'Girl with Cherries,' is in the Louvre. Several portraits and pictures were painted for Dr. Robert James Thornton, and were engraved

for Thornton's 'Illustrations of the Sexual System of Linnæus' (1799). The portraits include those of Dr. J. E. Smith and A. B. Bourke, which now belong to the Linnean Society.

Of the few pictures painted by Russell in oil, the best are: 'Mrs. Plowden and Children,' Charles Wesley, Samuel Wesley when a boy, and the Rev. J. Chandler when a boy, in cricketing costume.

In 1772 Russell published 'The Elements of Painting with Crayons,' a second and enlarged edition of which appeared in 1777. He also wrote two essays for Sir Joshua Reynolds (now in the British Museum in the Ward collection of manuscripts). One is on 'Prosaic Numbers, or Rhythm in Prose,' and the other on 'Taste.' They are stilted in style and full of platitudes. He is said to have written three short articles in the 'Evangelical Magazine,' of which he was one of the original committee.

Russell was also an astronomer, and was introduced, about 1784, to Sir William Herschel, whose portrait, painted by Russell, is at Littlemore, Oxford. He made, with the assistance of his daughter, a lunar map, which he engraved on two plates which formed a globe showing the visible surface of the moon. It took twenty years to finish, and is now in the Radcliffe observatory of Oxford. He also invented an apparatus for exhibiting the phenomena of the moon, which he called 'Selenographia.' One of these is at the Radcliffe observatory, and another in the possession of Mr. F. H. Webb. An explanatory pamphlet, with a large folding plate and another illustration, was printed by W. Faden in 1797; and a further pamphlet was issued after his death by his son William.

Russell kept his diary in the Byrom system of shorthand; it ends on 4 Jan. 1801. In 1803 he became deaf after an attack of cholera, in 1804 his father died, and in 1806 he went to Hull, where he was visited by Kirke White. He died of typhus fever on 20 April 1806, and was buried under the choir of Holy Trinity, Hull.

Russell was a constant exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1769 to 1805, and three of his pictures were sent to the exhibition of 1806. Altogether 332 works of his appeared on the academy walls, and he executed from seven to eight hundred portraits. Many of these are missing, probably on account of the material (crayon), which, though permanent when well treated, is easily destroyed beyond repair.

Of his twelve sons, WILLIAM RUSSELL (1780-1870), exhibited portraits at the Royal Academy from 1805 to 1809. The National

Portrait Gallery contains a portrait of Judge Bailey by him. He was ordained in 1809, and gave up painting. He was forty years rector of Shepperton, Middlesex, and died on 14 Sept. 1870.

[John Russell, R.A., by George C. Williamson (with an introduction by Lord Ronald Gower), is based on his diary, supplemented by that of John Bacon, jun., son of John Bacon the sculptor, who was one of Russell's most intimate friends.] C. M.

RUSSELL, JOHN, D.D. (1787-1863), master of the Charterhouse, born in 1787, was son of John Russell (*d.* 26 April 1802), rector of Helmdon, Northamptonshire, and Ilmington, Warwickshire. He was educated at the Charterhouse school, where he was gold medallist in 1801, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 3 May 1803. He graduated B.A. in 1806 and M.A. in 1809, took holy orders in 1810, and was appointed head master of the Charterhouse in 1811. Under his administration the school became extremely popular. In 1824 he had 480 boys under him. Among his pupils were George Grote, Sir Henry Havelock, and Thackeray, who immortalised the school as Grey Friars in the pages of 'Vanity Fair,' 'The Newcomes,' and other of his works, and outlined Russell's portrait in the stern but wise head master 'of our time.'

In 1827 Russell was made a prebendary and afterwards canon residentiary of Canterbury, and resigned the head-mastership in 1832, on being presented to the rectory of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate. He was president of Sion College in 1845 and 1846, and was treasurer of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and a capable administrator of other societies. He held St. Botolph's rectory until his death, at the Oaks, Canterbury, on 3 June 1863. A Latin inscription to his memory, and that of two sons, is placed in the Charterhouse chapel.

By his wife, Mary Augusta, Russell had four sons—John (*d.* 1836), Francis, William, and Arthur (*d.* 1828)—and one daughter, Mary.

Although he was an admirable reader, he was not a great preacher. Besides separate sermons and school books, he published 'The History of Sion College,' London, 1859, 8vo, and edited for the first time 'The Ephemerides' of Isaac Casaubon [q. v.], with a Latin preface and notes, 2 vols. Oxford, 1850, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886, p. 1237; Register of Charterhouse Chapel, Harl. Soc. Publ. xviii. 71, 88; Mozley's Reminiscences, i. 162, 170, &c.; Times, 5 June 1863.]

C. F. S.

RUSSELL JOHN, VISCOUNT AMBERLEY (1842-1876), eldest son of John, first earl Russell [q. v.], by his second wife, was born on 10 Dec. 1842. He was educated at Harrow, Edinburgh, and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he went into residence in 1862, but did not graduate. Returned as a liberal to parliament for Nottingham on 11 May 1866, he made a promising maiden speech in the debate on the second reading of the Parliamentary Reform Bill of the following year (25 March); but on the dissolution of 1868 he declined to stand again for Nottingham, unsuccessfully contested south Devonshire, and retired from public life. He died of bronchitis at his seat, Ravenscroft, near Chepstow, on 9 Jan. 1876, and was buried at Chenies.

He married, on 8 Nov. 1869, at Alderley, Cheshire, Katharine Louisa (*d.* 28 June 1874), sixth daughter of Edward John, second baron Stanley of Alderley, by whom he had, with other issue, John Francis Stanley, who succeeded his grandfather in 1878 as second Earl Russell.

Amberley held advanced views in religious matters, and in 'An Analysis of Religious Belief' (London, 1876, 2 vols. 8vo) made a somewhat crude attempt to disengage the universal and permanent from the particular and transitory elements in religion. He was also author of a paper 'On Clerical Subscription in the Church of England' (reprinted from the 'North British Review'), Edinburgh, 1864; London, 1865.

[G. E. C. [okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Ann. Reg. 1876, ii. 129; Athenæum, 1 July 1876.] J. M. R.

RUSSELL, LORD JOHN, first EARL RUSSELL (1792-1878), statesman, born at Hertford Street, Westminster, on 18 Aug. 1792, was third son of JOHN RUSSELL, sixth DUKE OF BEDFORD (1766-1839).

The father, second son of Francis Russell, marquis of Tavistock (1739-1767), and grandson of John Russell, fourth duke [q. v.], was an officer of the Bedfordshire militia from 1778 to 1781, and ensign in the 3rd regiment of footguards from 18 March 1783 to 9 April 1785. But in early life he turned his attention to politics. He was a parliamentary reformer and a member of the Society of Friends of the People, to which Sheridan and Erskine, Rogers and Whitbread, Mackintosh and Grey belonged. Under the name of Lord John Russell he in 1788 entered the House of Commons as one of the members for Tavistock, in succession to Richard Rigby [q. v.] He sat for this constituency till 2 March 1802, when, on the death of his elder brother, Francis Russell, fifth duke [q. v.], he succeeded

to the dukedom. On 12 Feb. 1806 he was created a privy councillor, and took office as lord-lieutenant of Ireland in the administration of 'all the talents.' He resigned with his colleagues on 19 April 1807. Thenceforth he took little part in political life, chiefly residing at Woburn, and devoting himself to the improvement of his property in Bedfordshire, Devonshire, and London. In 1830 he rebuilt Covent Garden market at a cost of 40,000*l*. Like his brother, he interested himself in agriculture, and continued for some years the famous sheep-shearings at Woburn. In 1811 G. Garrard, A.R.A., painted a well-known picture of the ceremony, with portraits of the duke and the chief agriculturists of the day; an engraving of the picture was very popular. He was long president of the Smithfield Club, and became in 1838 a governor of the newly founded Agricultural Society, and one of the first vice-presidents. From 1813 to 1815 he was in Italy, and formed a notable collection of statuary, paintings, and other works of art, which found a home at Woburn, and are described in the 'Woburn Abbey Marbles' (1822, fol.) He helped to effect the drainage operations of the 'Bedford Level'—works which were directed by Telford and the Rennies. The duke was also an enthusiastic naturalist. He made valuable experiments upon the nutritive qualities of grasses, and under his direction George Sinclair (1786–1834) [q. v.] published in 1816 his '*Hortus Gramineus Woburnensis*.' Subsequently the duke turned his attention to the cultivation at Woburn of heaths, willows, pines, and shrubs, and catalogues of specimens planted at Woburn were published under his direction as '*Hortus Ericæus Woburnensis*' (1825), '*Salictum Woburnense*' (1829), '*Pinetum Woburnense*' (1839), and '*Hortus Woburnensis*, describing six thousand ornamental plants and shrubs (see ERNEST CLARKE'S *Agriculture and the House of Russell*). He was created K.G. on 25 Nov. 1830. He died at the Doune of Rothie-Murchus, Perthshire, on 20 Oct. 1839, and was buried at Chenies on 14 Nov. His portrait was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence and by Sir George Hayter. He was twice married: first, on 25 March 1786, to Georgiana Elizabeth, second daughter of George Byng, fourth viscount Torrington; she died on 11 Oct. 1801, leaving three sons—Francis, seventh duke; George William [q. v.]; and Lord John, the statesman. He married, secondly, on 23 June 1803, Georgiana (d. 1853), fifth daughter of Alexander Gordon, fourth duke of Gordon; by her he had seven sons and three daughters.

Lord John—a seven months' child—inherited his mother's delicacy of constitu-

tion. He was her favourite child, and always cherished the love for her which absorbed him in youth (SPENCER WALPOLE, i. 4). He was first sent to what he termed 'a very bad private school,' kept at Sunbury by Dr. Moore. On his birthday in 1803 he began to write a diary. In September 1803 he was sent to Westminster School, and was fag to Lord Tavistock, his eldest brother, who reproached himself in after life for having been a hard taskmaster, and thought this 'the greatest sin he had to answer for.' Being a delicate boy and unable to endure the rough fare and treatment, Lord John was taken from school in 1804. His education was continued under a tutor, Dr. Cartwright, at Woburn Abbey. He was diligent at his lessons, and he amused himself by writing verses and a farce called 'Perseverance, or All in All.' He performed in amateur theatricals; he wrote prologues to plays and spoke them, and often visited the theatres. Between 1805 and 1808 he was the pupil of Mr. Smith, vicar of Woodnesborough, near Sandwich. His health was not robust. Among the many visits which he never forgot was one to Fox and his wife in June 1806, when Fox was secretary for foreign affairs. He was barely fourteen when he wrote in his 'Diary': 'What a pity that he who steals a penny loaf should be hung, whilst he who steals thousands of the public money should be acquitted!' (*Life*, i. 22) In the same year Lord John went to Ireland to stay at Dublin Castle with his father, who was lord-lieutenant. The following year his father took him on a trip through Scotland, and there he made the acquaintance of Walter Scott, whom he terms in his 'Diary' 'the minstrel of the nineteenth century,' and who acted as his guide to the ruined abbey at Melrose. A quarter of a century afterwards Scott halted in London on his return from Italy to Abbotsford; his hours were numbered; it was erroneously supposed that pecuniary distress had aggravated his illness, and Lord John Russell, who was then in the government, sent a message delicately offering an advance from the treasury of any sum that might be required for Scott's relief.

Lord and Lady Holland took Lord John with them when they journeyed to Portugal in 1808. In their company he visited Lisbon, Seville, and Cadiz, and returned home in the summer of 1809. Thereupon Russell was sent by his father to the university of Edinburgh. He would have preferred Cambridge. He studied at Edinburgh from the autumn of 1809 till the summer of 1812, being lodged in the house of Professor John Playfair [q. v.],

to whose counsel he expressed deep indebtedness. In addition to attending lectures in the university, he was an active member of the Speculative Society, reading essays before it and taking part in discussions, thereby training himself for a political career. He revisited the Peninsula in 1810, when he was the guest of his brother, Lord George William, at Isla de Leon. He also acquired experience as captain in the Bedfordshire militia, to which he was appointed in 1813, and his military training proved as serviceable to him as it was to Gibbon. At the same time he developed a marked taste for literature. George Ticknor, who met him in 1819, wrote: 'Lord John is a young man of a good deal of literary knowledge and taste, from whose acquaintance I have had much pleasure' (*Life, Letters, and Journals*, i. 270).

In 1812 Russell again visited the continent; he saw Wellington at Burgos and Cadiz, and in 1813 at his headquarters in the Pyrenees. Being at Florence in 1814, he found an opportunity of crossing to Elba, where he had an interview with Bonaparte, and inferred that he did not despair of returning to power (see Introduction to *Speeches*, i. 7-12).

While abroad in July 1813, being still a month under age, he was elected by his father's directions member of parliament for the family borough of Tavistock. In accordance with the traditions of his family, he was returned in the whig interest. His maiden speech was delivered on 12 May 1814 in support of an address to the prince regent against forcing Norway to unite with Sweden, and he voted in the small minority which favoured the Norwegians. His remarks were not reported. He spoke for the second time on 14 July, when he opposed the Alien Act Repeal Bill. On 26 Feb. 1817 Lord John made his first notable speech in parliament in opposing the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act. Shortly afterwards, owing to weak health, he applied for the Chiltern Hundreds, his place being filled by Lord Robert Spencer, who was elected on 12 March. He was re-elected for Tavistock on 18 June 1818, and on 14 Dec. 1819 he delivered the first of his many speeches on parliamentary reform. Yet, in his earliest as in his latest years, literature had as many attractions for him as politics. He prepared at this period, among other works, biographies of members of his family; a tale, entitled 'The Nun of Arrouca' (1822); 'Don Carlos' (1822), a tragedy; 'Memoirs of the Affairs of Europe' (1824); and a translation of the Fifth Book of the *Odyssey* (1827). His writings first made his name familiar to

the public, and the readers of his books became curious to read his speeches.

At the general election of 1820 Russell was returned for Huntingdonshire. Thenceforth for twelve years he mainly devoted himself to pressing parliamentary reform on the attention of the house. He made the subject his own, and treated it in a spirit that he thought would have won the approval of Fox. As far as electoral reform was concerned, he soon became the recognised leader of the whigs, excluding Lord Grenville's adherents. The disfranchisement of Gram-pound in 1821 was as much due to his efforts as to its own corruption. He moved in the House of Commons, on 25 April 1822, 'that the present state of representation of the people in parliament requires the most serious consideration of the House,' and, though the majority against his motion was 105, his speech was admitted to be an admirable presentation of facts and arguments. Moore was present, and noted in his 'Diary' (iii. 346) that Lord John's speech was excellent, 'full of good sense and talent, and, though occupying nearly three hours in the delivery, listened to throughout with the profoundest attention.' His next legislative effort was a bill for the discovery and suppression of bribery at elections, which was read a first and second time without a division in 1826, but was abandoned owing to the government declaring that they would oppose it. At the general election of that year he was defeated in Huntingdonshire, but in December he was returned for the Irish borough of Brandon on the nomination of the Duke of Devonshire. On 26 Feb. 1828 he moved for the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts, a motion which, as he said, had not been made since Fox made it in 1790. Brougham powerfully supported and Sir Robert Peel, Huskisson, and Palmerston opposed him, yet he carried his motion by the unexpected and decisive majority of forty-four. After a bill giving effect to it had passed the commons, Lord Holland took charge of it in the House of Lords, from which it emerged with little mutilation, and became law on 28 April. This measure was succeeded by the Catholic Relief Bill, which Lord John cordially supported, and which was added to the statute-book on 13 April 1829.

The death of George IV, on 26 June 1830, was followed by a general election, at which Lord John was a candidate for Bedford; yet, despite his father's influence, he lost the election by one vote. His defeat was due to the Wesleyans, who had taken offence at some remarks of his on prayer. The ad-

ministration presided over by the Duke of Wellington resigned on 16 Nov., and the whigs succeeded to power for the first time since 1806, with Earl Grey as premier. Though not in parliament, the office of paymaster-general of the forces was offered to Lord John (without a seat in the cabinet) and accepted; a vacancy being made at Tavistock, the electors returned him as one of their representatives on 27 Nov. Shortly afterwards Lord Durham and he, in concert with Sir James Graham and Lord Duncannon, were constituted a committee on behalf of the government to draft a measure of parliamentary reform. He was entrusted, although not a member of the cabinet, with the task of explaining the Government Reform Bill to the House of Commons, and of moving its first reading, which he did on 31 March 1831. His speech on this occasion formed an epoch in his career. His popularity throughout the country dates from its delivery.

After seven days' debate the bill was read a first time; on 22 March the second reading was carried by a majority of one; on 18 April the ministry were in a minority of eight on the debate in committee; after a second adverse vote they resigned; but, as their resignation was not accepted by the king, they appealed to the country. Lord John was the hero of the hour. When he went to Devonshire for re-election crowds flocked to see him, and Sydney Smith, in his humorous way, informed Lady Holland that 'the people along the road were very much disappointed by his smallness. I told them he was much larger before the bill was thrown out, but was reduced by excessive anxiety about the people. This brought tears into their eyes' (*Memoir of Sydney Smith*, ii. 321). The general election gave the reformers an increased majority. Lord John was re-elected for Tavistock (30 April), and he was also elected for the southern division of Devon (10 May), for which he decided to sit. Early in June he was admitted to the cabinet, still retaining the office of paymaster of the forces. On the 24th he introduced the Reform Bill for the second time; it passed through the commons on 22 Sept. On 7 Oct. it was rejected by the lords. On 12 Dec. he introduced it into the lower house for the third time. An adverse vote on 7 May 1832 in the House of Lords caused the resignation of himself and his colleagues; but as Sir Robert Peel could not form a ministry they were reinstated, and the Reform Bill was read a third time in the House of Lords on the 4th and received the royal assent on 7 June. Lord John's popularity was at its zenith. Even the radicals, who hated the whigs, were disposed to make an

exception in his favour. Replying to Thomas Attwood, who had sent him an address from Birmingham, in which he was thanked and the opposition of the peers was denounced, he said: 'It is impossible that the whisper of a faction should prevail against the voice of a nation.' These words were repeated again and again, and they materially helped to weaken the resistance to the Reform Bill.

The first reformed parliament met on 29 Jan. 1833, when the government majority was 315. The ministry set to work to pass many important measures. On 25 Feb. 1834 Russell introduced into the House of Commons the Dissenters' Marriage Bill to enable dissenting ministers to celebrate marriages in places of worship licensed for that purpose, while retaining the publication of banns in church. But it failed to satisfy the dissenters, and was for the time laid aside (ERSKINE MAY, *Const. Hist.* iii. 190). But Ireland was, as usual, the chief difficulty, and on this subject there were serious dissensions in the cabinet. Russell had visited that country in the autumn of 1833, and came back opposed to the coercive measures of Stanley, then chief secretary. These differences became acute on the introduction of the Irish Tithe Bill in 1834, which failed to satisfy either O'Connell or the radicals. On the second reading of the bill Russell declared that the revenues of the Irish church were larger than was necessary for the religious and moral instruction of its members or for the stability of the church itself (*Hansard*, xxi. 620). This declaration made a great impression; it was quite at variance with the views of Stanley and the less advanced section of the cabinet. In Stanley's words, 'Johnny had upset the coach!' and Stanley, together with the Duke of Richmond, Lord Ripon, and Sir James Graham, resigned office. A few days later Russell stated that Irish church reform was the principle on which the existence of the government depended; and the vigour with which he defended this principle greatly strengthened his influence with the radicals. In July Lord Grey resigned, and was succeeded by Lord Melbourne; and in November Lord Althorp, the leader of the House of Commons, succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father. The vacant leadership was offered to Lord John Russell; the king, however, strongly objected, and took the occasion to summarily dismiss his ministry (15 Nov.)

Peel succeeded in forming an administration, parliament was dissolved, and the conservatives returned with largely increased numbers (273 to 380 liberals). Russell was now the recognised leader of the whigs in

the House of Commons, but it was no easy task to bring into line the majority behind him, consisting as it did of 'old' whigs, radicals, and Irish members. At a meeting held at Lord Lichfield's house in February 1835 an agreement, called the 'Lichfield House compact,' was arrived at between O'Connell and the whigs without Russell's knowledge (WALPOLE, i. 219-23); and in the same month Russell gained the first victory over the government by carrying the election of James Abercromby [q. v.] to the speakership over Manners-Sutton, the ministerial candidate. Peel's government thenceforward suffered frequent defeats, and, in the contest with Peel, Russell developed qualities of which he had before given no evidence. 'He possesses,' wrote Charles Gore, 'all the temper and tact of Lord Althorp, with ten thousand times his eloquence and power.' On 30 March he proposed a motion that the house should resolve itself into a committee to consider the revenues of the Irish church; on 3 April it was carried by a majority of thirty-three, and on the 8th Peel resigned.

Melbourne now took office, with Russell as home secretary and leader of the House of Commons. On offering himself for re-election for South Devon he was defeated by 627 votes, but a seat was at once found for him at Stroud. The position of the government was difficult; the king abhorred all his ministers, but hated Lord John worst of all, and was delighted at his defeat in South Devon (GREVILLE, iii. 265). A majority in the House of Lords led by Lord Lyndhurst was no less hostile; in the commons Sir Robert Peel headed a powerful opposition; and the support of the radicals and O'Connell, whom Russell desired to see in office, was not to be depended on. The first measure of the government was the Municipal Corporations Bill, the conduct of which devolved almost entirely on Russell. It was carried without material alteration by large majorities in the commons, but underwent radical changes in the House of Lords. In the conflict which ensued between the two houses, the lords, on the advice of Peel and Wellington, yielded the more important matters in dispute, and the bill became law on 7 Sept. Its effect was to place municipal government once more on a popular basis in all the large towns, London excepted (ERSKINE MAY, iii. 278-86). Other reforms of which Russell was the principal author in the session of 1836 were the commutation of tithes into a rent charge upon land, the establishment of a civil registration of births, marriages, and deaths, and

the legalisation of the marriage of dissenters in their own chapels. In the same session Russell introduced three measures dealing with the church: one equalising the bishops' incomes, combining some old sees and constituting some new ones; another applying the surplus income of capitular establishments to the general purposes of the church; and a third discouraging pluralities. The first of these measures passed in 1836; the two others became law in 1838 and 1839. In 1837 Lord John diminished the number of offences to which capital punishment was applicable, and he introduced a bill for the reform of the poor law, and an Irish municipal bill; but the progress of this legislation was stopped by the death of William IV and the consequent dissolution of parliament.

The general election resulted in further conservative gains. Russell's supporters numbered 340, the opposition numbered 313, and five were doubtful. Russell tried to persuade Melbourne to admit some of the more advanced members of the party into the cabinet, and to make the ballot an open question, instead of requiring all ministers to vote against it. Melbourne refused and Russell acquiesced in his decision. In his speech on the address (November 1837) he declared that it was impossible for him to take part in further measures of electoral reform. This declaration earned for him the hostility of the radicals and the nickname of 'Finality Jack.' Later on he denied having used the word 'finality' in the sense attributed to him. The outbreak of the Canadian rebellion compelled Russell to propose the suspension of the constitution of Lower Canada in 1838; and he subsequently carried a bill of indemnity to cover the acts of Lord Durham's government [see LAMBTON, JOHN GEORGE]. In spite of this interruption to domestic legislation, Russell introduced a bill establishing reformatories for juvenile offenders, an Irish poor-law bill, and tithes bill without the appropriation clause, on which he had previously insisted; these bills became law during 1838.

Meanwhile Glenelg's administration of the colonial office [see GRANT, CHARLES] was giving serious dissatisfaction, and on 2 Feb. 1839 Russell threatened to resign unless some change were made. Normanby became colonial secretary, but in April the government had a majority of only five on the question of suspending the constitution of Jamaica, and the cabinet resigned. Peel was summoned, but declined to form an administration on hearing that the queen wished to retain the services of her whig ladies-in-waiting. The Melbourne ministry

was recalled, but Russell now became colonial secretary while Normanby took the home office. In his new capacity Russell introduced the Jamaica bill, which became law after it had been seriously modified by the lords. The bills for which Russell was more particularly responsible in the following session were the creation of a committee of the privy council to deal with education, the grant of 30,000*l.* for educational purposes, and the inauguration of the government inspection of schools. These measures as carried fell far short of Russell's original proposals, which were mutilated in the House of Lords, but they initiated government supervision and aid in education, and thus proved of supreme importance. His tenure of the colonial office was distinguished by the conversion of New Zealand into a British colony, and the formal claim to the whole of Australia.

In 1840 the danger of war between England and France with regard to Mehemet Ali and Turkey, and the difference of opinion between Russell, who wished to come to terms with France, and Palmerston, who took an opposite line, nearly led to Russell's resignation. Finally war was averted, and both Russell and Palmerston remained in office. Meanwhile the China war, coupled with stagnation in trade, caused recurring deficits in the budget. Early in 1841 the cabinet determined to reduce the duties on foreign timber, sugar, and other articles, and to substitute a fixed duty of 8*s.* on corn for the sliding scale established in 1828. Russell himself had declared, two years before, in favour of a moderate fixed duty. The proposed change was welcomed by the free-traders, but it won no adherents from the conservative side, and alienated many whigs. The government was defeated by thirty-six votes on 18 May. Nevertheless they determined to persevere; but on 4 June Peel's motion of no confidence in the government was carried by one vote. On the 23rd parliament was dissolved. The general election resulted in a great conservative victory. Russell accepted an invitation to contest the city of London, but was only returned as last of the four successful candidates. On the address in August the government were defeated by ninety-one votes, and gave way to Sir Robert Peel.

During Peel's administration Russell led the opposition, but he supported the government on the question of the Maynooth grant, and in his famous 'Edinburgh Letter,' dated 22 Nov. 1845, declared for the total repeal of the corn laws, ignorant of the fact that Peel had already proposed this measure to

his cabinet. Unable to carry his cabinet with him, Peel resigned, and on 8 Dec. Russell was summoned to form a ministry. But Lord Howick (Earl Grey since his father's death in July 1845) refused to serve if Palmerston were reappointed secretary for foreign affairs, and Russell's attempt failed. Peel returned to office, repealed the corn laws with Russell's support, and then introduced a new coercion bill for Ireland. This Russell opposed, and on 26 June 1846, the night on which the corn bill passed the lords, the coercion bill was defeated in the commons.

In July Russell succeeded in forming an administration for the first time, taking office as first lord of the treasury and premier; Palmerston went to the foreign office, Sir George Grey to the home office, Charles Wood to the exchequer, and Earl Grey became secretary for war and the colonies. The first difficulty that faced the new administration was the potatoe famine in Ireland, for the relief of which the government granted ten millions to be spent on public works. Parliament, which was prorogued on 28 Aug., met again in January 1847. After passing other remedial measures for Ireland, it enacted the Ten Hours Bill, introduced by John Fielden [q. v.], and vigorously supported by Russell, and also a bill establishing the poor-law board, subsequently merged in the local government board. Parliament was dissolved on 24 July. The new House of Commons comprised 325 liberals, 105 conservative free-traders, and 226 protectionists. Russell was returned at the head of the poll for the city of London. Parliament met in November; Ireland still blocked the way, and Russell, who remained prime minister, was compelled to introduce a coercion bill similar to that on which Peel had been defeated. It passed by large majorities, in spite of much opposition from the radicals. It was accompanied by two remedial measures, the Encumbered Estates Act and another measure giving the tenant compensation for improvements. The latter was, however, stubbornly resisted, and then referred to a select committee; its principle was not adopted by the legislature till twenty years later. In the autumn of 1847 Russell evoked a violent outcry among the high-church party by the appointment of Dr. Hampden to the bishopric of Hereford [see HAMPDEN, RENN DICKSON]. Abroad, his anxieties were greatly increased by the danger of rupture with France, and by the revolutionary movements in France, Italy, Spain, Poland, and Hungary; while further difficulty was created by Palmerston's disposition to act in foreign affairs independently

of, and often in opposition to, his colleagues and the prime minister [for the foreign policy of Russell's government, see art. TEMPLE, HENRY JOHN, third VISCOUNT PALMERSTON].

Meanwhile the revolutionary agitation in Europe found faint echoes in England and Ireland. The chartist movement died away after the fiasco of the meeting in London on 10 April 1848. In Ireland the Treason Felony Act of the same month and suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act (July) were followed by the easy suppression of Smith O'Brien's rebellion. Russell attempted to alleviate the situation in that country by a further amendment of the poor law, by endowing the Roman catholic priesthood, and creating a fourth secretary of state for Ireland in place of the lord-lieutenant; but the two latter measures proved abortive. Other measures which Russell endeavoured to pass in 1848 were bills for promoting the health of towns, for removing Jewish disabilities, and repealing the navigation acts. The first was successful, and the second was rejected by the House of Lords [see ROTHSCHILD, LIONEL NATHAN DE]. The third measure, after being abandoned by the government in 1848, passed both houses next year (1849). In October Russell brought before the cabinet a new reform bill, but he was outvoted, and the measure went no further. His great measure of 1850 was the Australian Colonies Act (13 and 14 Vict. cap. 59), whereby Port Phillip district was erected into a separate colony under the name Victoria, and New South Wales was given responsible representative government. In November Russell's letter to the bishop of Durham, which was called forth by the 'papal aggression' (i.e. the bull creating Roman catholic bishops in England), and contained references to high churchmen as 'unworthy sons of the church' and to Roman practices as 'the mummeries of superstition,' was received with unbounded enthusiasm by protestants, and with equal disgust by high churchmen and Roman catholics. In February 1851 a bill was passed rendering illegal the assumption in England of ecclesiastical titles by Roman catholic priests, but was suffered to fall into desuetude. In the same month the government was defeated by one hundred to fifty-two votes on Locke King's motion for assimilating the county to the borough franchise. Russell at once resigned, but Stanley (afterwards Earl of Derby) was unable to form a ministry, and in March Russell returned to office.

In December Russell's disagreement with Palmerston came to a head. The latter, without consulting his colleagues, recognised

the government formed by Napoleon after his *coup d'état* of 2 Dec., and, on the ground that Palmerston had exceeded his authority, Russell demanded his resignation. On 26 Dec. Granville succeeded him as foreign minister. Palmerston soon had his revenge. In February he moved an amendment extending the Militia Bill which the government had introduced in apprehension of invasion from France, and carried it by eleven votes. Russell resigned, after having acted as premier for four and three-quarter years. The Earl of Derby became head of a conservative administration, with Disraeli as chancellor of the exchequer. But Lord Derby's government had a brief existence. Parliament was dissolved in July 1852, and the conservatives were in a minority in the new House of Commons. Disraeli's budget was defeated in November, and Derby gave way next month to a coalition ministry of whigs and Peelites under Lord Aberdeen as prime minister. Palmerston became home secretary, Mr. Gladstone chancellor of the exchequer, and Russell foreign secretary. It was a coalition, but not a union, and neither party was satisfied with the amount of influence it possessed. Russell led the House of Commons, but on 21 Feb. 1853 he resigned the foreign secretaryship, being succeeded by Lord Clarendon; he remained in the cabinet without office, and continued to lead the house. During the session he introduced a bill enabling municipalities to rate themselves for the support of voluntary schools, but it did not pass. In October Aberdeen proposed to retire from the premiership in Russell's favour, but the cabinet would not sanction the change. In December Russell brought before the cabinet a new reform bill. Palmerston objected to it, and resigned; he was induced to withdraw his resignation, but it became evident in April 1854 that if Russell persisted with his bill the government would break up; he therefore postponed the measure. In May he suggested and carried into effect the separation of the war and colonial departments. In June he accepted the presidency of the council.

Meanwhile England had drifted into war with Russia [see CANNING, STRATFORD]. During the negotiations that preceded it Russell threatened to resign, because he was not fully consulted before decisions were taken, and because he was not prepared to support the *porte* against its Christian subjects; at the same time he was more hostile to Russia than Lord Aberdeen. The differences in the cabinet had an evil effect on the conduct of the war. Russell grew dissatisfied, and, being ill prepared to resist Roebuck's motion for

inquiry into the management of the war in January 1855, he retired from the administration. He then supported Roebuck's motion, which was carried by a large majority, and Aberdeen resigned. The queen sent first for Derby and then for Russell, but neither was able to form a government, and the task was entrusted to Palmerston. He became premier, retaining for the most part Lord Aberdeen's cabinet. Russell declined Palmerston's invitation to join the ministry, but accepted the post of plenipotentiary to the congress which was now assembling at Vienna in the hope of peace. While on the way at Paris he learnt that the Peelites (including Mr. Gladstone, Sir James Graham, and Sidney Herbert) had withdrawn from Palmerston's newly formed administration (23 Feb.) Russell now reluctantly accepted the colonial office, without, however, giving up his mission to Vienna. He arrived there in March, after visiting Berlin. Russia held out against the terms proposed, and Russell's view that a defensive alliance between England, France, and Austria afforded sufficient guarantee for the security of Turkey was not accepted by the ministry. The congress effected nothing, and Russell once more threatened to resign. Nevertheless he was persuaded to remain in office, and to defend the government's policy in parliament, a course which involved him in a charge of inconsistency, and raised a great outcry when his own proceedings at Vienna were revealed by Count Buol. Unable by reasons of state to account in full detail for his course of action, Russell resigned on 13 July.

For nearly four years he remained out of office devoting his leisure to literary work. He supported Palmerston's government during the Indian mutiny, but protested against the arbitrary seizure of the Arrow in Chinese waters, and against the Conspiracy Bill, introduced, at Napoleon's instigation, after the Orsini plot of 1858. This bill was defeated by nineteen votes, and the conservatives, under Derby, came into office in place of Palmerston and his friends. Russell supported the new India Bill, which transferred the government of that country to the crown, but led the attack on Disraeli's Reform Bill in 1859. In the general election which followed its defeat the liberals had a majority of forty-eight, Russell being again returned for the city of London. He now took office as foreign secretary under Palmerston. On 1 March 1860 he introduced a reform bill into the House of Commons, reducing the qualification for the franchise to 10*l.* in the counties and 6*l.* in towns, and effecting a redistribution of seats; but

the measure fell a victim to Palmerston's antipathy and the popular apathy. The question that mostly occupied him was the war of Italian liberation. He was an ardent advocate of 'Italy for the Italians,' and his efforts had a considerable share in bringing about Italian unity. Less successful was his opposition to the annexation of Savoy by France. During the autumn of 1860 Russell accompanied the queen on her visit to Germany. In July 1861 he was raised to the peerage as Earl Russell of Kingston Russell and Viscount Amberley of Amberley and Ardsalla.

During the American civil war Russell maintained a strict neutrality between the belligerents. In September 1862 he wished to offer mediation between the north and south; but he failed to stop the sailing of the Alabama, whose depredations subsequently cost the government over 3,000,000*l.* Other important episodes during his tenure of the foreign office were the Polish insurrection and the seizure of Schleswig-Holstein. Russell sympathised warmly with the Poles, but was emphatic on the impossibility of England rendering any material assistance, and in the same way he saw the futility of England alone attempting to resist the Prussian and Austrian occupation of Schleswig-Holstein. On 22 Jan. 1862 he was created a knight of the Garter. There was little domestic legislation during this period, and in a speech delivered at the end of September 1864 Russell described the attitude of the country as one of 'rest and be thankful.'

The general election of July 1865 confirmed the ministry in power, but on 18 Oct. Palmerston died. Russell became prime minister for the second time, with Mr. Gladstone as leader of the House of Commons. In March the government introduced a reform bill containing some of the provisions of Russell's abortive measure of 1860, with the addition of lodger enfranchisement. It met with lukewarm support in parliament, and the formation of the 'Cave of Adullam' led to the defeat of the government on 18 June 1866 [see HORSMAN, EDWARD; LOWE, ROBERT]. The consequent resignation of the cabinet and the formation of Derby's government brought Russell's official career to a close. He refused Mr. Gladstone's offer on 3 Dec. 1868 of a seat in the cabinet 'without other responsibility.'

During the later years of his life he was occupied with political speculations and literary work. In the House of Lords he frequently took part in debate, and he was foremost in supporting the policy of conciliation in Ireland, which he had adopted and pressed

upon parliament in earlier years. In 1869 he introduced a bill in the House of Lords empowering the crown to create a limited number of life-peerages; it was rejected on the third reading. He was naturally a warm supporter of the Irish Land and Education bills of 1870, but voted against the Ballot Bill in 1871. A letter from him approving in the name of civil and religious liberty the anti-clerical policy of the German emperor was read at a public meeting held in St. James's Hall, London, on 27 Jan. 1874, to express approval of the German government's action in expelling various religious orders. His sympathy evoked the thanks of the German emperor and of Prince Bismarck, who styled him 'the Nestor of European statesmen.'

Domestic sorrow darkened his closing days. In the spring of 1874 his daughter-in-law, Lady Amberley, and her child died. Early in 1876 he lost his eldest son (Lord Amberley), and he was himself seized with an illness shortly afterwards from which he never entirely rallied. He died on 28 May 1878 at Pembroke Lodge in Richmond Park, where he spent the last thirty years of his life. The residence belonged to the queen, and she had granted Russell the use of it since 1847. Lord Beaconsfield proposed, with the approval of the queen, that he should have a public funeral and a tomb in Westminster Abbey; but his remains were laid, in accordance with his own wish, in the family vault at Chénies.

Russell married, first, on 11 April 1835, Adelaide (*d.* 1838), daughter of Thomas Lister of Armitage Park, and widow of Thomas, second lord Ribblesdale, and by her had two daughters, Georgiana Adelaide, who married Archibald, third son of Jonathan Peel [q. v.], and Victoria, who married Henry Montagu Villiers [q. v.], bishop of Durham. He married, secondly, on 20 July 1841, Lady Frances Anna Maria Elliot, daughter of Gilbert, second earl of Minto, who still (1897) survives. By her he had three sons and one daughter. The eldest son, John, viscount Amberley, is separately noticed.

The excellence of Russell's literary achievement was not proportioned to its quantity. His historical work, entitled 'Memoirs of the Affairs of Europe' (1824), is but a fragment, and no more than a creditable compilation. Mr. Gladstone has, however, affirmed that 'Burke never wrote anything better' than some passages, especially that running, 'When I am asked if such or such a nation is fit to be free, I ask in return, is any man fit to be a despot?' Russell's 'Essay on the English Constitution' (1821)

is the best work from his pen, while that containing the 'Letters of the Fourth Duke of Bedford' (3 vols., 1842-3-6), with an historical introduction, is the most useful and interesting. He also edited the 'Memorials and Letters of Fox' (4 vols., 1853-4-7) and the 'Diary of Moore,' but he barely realised the duties of an editor; his 'Life and Times of Fox' (3 vols., 1859-67) contains more politics than biography. His other works include the 'Life of Lord William Russell' (1819), 'Essays and Sketches' (1820), and 'Causes of the French Revolution' (1832).

His literary skill is most marked in his epistolary writing [cf. art. MEREWETHER, JOHN], and his speeches and writings abound in happy and telling phrases. No cleverer retort was ever made, according to Mr. Gladstone, than Lord John's to Sir Francis Burdett: 'The honourable member talks of the cant of patriotism; but there is something worse than the cant of patriotism, and that is the re-cant of patriotism.' It would not be easy to match the readiness of his reply to the queen and the prince consort, for which his nephew, Mr. George W. E. Russell, is the authority (*Contemporary Review*, lvi. 814). The queen said, 'Is it true, Lord John, that you hold that a subject is justified, in certain circumstances, in disobeying his sovereign?' 'Well,' he replied, 'speaking to a sovereign of the House of Hanover, I can only say that I suppose it is.' Sir James Mackintosh was struck with his definition of a proverb, 'One man's wit and all men's wisdom.' Lord John added a proverb to the nation's stock: 'A spur in the head is worth two in the heel.'

His training led him to excel as a politician, and he was at home in Downing Street and in parliament. The store of constitutional knowledge which he had laboriously acquired was always at his command, and this gave him weight in the House of Commons. He was not an orator of the first rank; still, he had the gift of impressing an assembly. He had not the faculty of moving an audience by fervid rhetoric; but, despite certain mannerisms of speech which grated on the ear, he possessed the art of convincing intelligent hearers. It was only on rare occasions, as Bulwer Lytton wrote in the 'New Timon,' 'languid Johnny glowed to glorious John,' and he roused his audience to genuine enthusiasm. The impression which he made on Charles Sumner, an exacting critic, is noteworthy. 'Lord John Russell' (Sumner wrote in 1838 of a night spent in the House of Commons) 'rose in my mind the more I listened to him. In person diminutive and rickety, he reminded me of a petti-

fogging attorney who lives near Lechmere Point. He wriggled round, played with his hat, and seemed unable to dispose of his hands or his feet; his voice was small and thin, but notwithstanding all this, a house of five hundred members was hushed to catch his smallest accents. You listened, and you felt that you heard a man of mind, of thought, and of moral elevation' (*Life and Letters of Sumner*, i. 316).

In one of his earlier speeches in the house he affirmed that too much was talked about the wisdom of our ancestors, and that he wished their courage to be imitated. He possessed their courage in overflowing measure, a courage which was akin to rashness, and a self-confidence which resembled obstinacy. He was, indeed, what the Duke of Wellington said of him to Rogers, 'a host in himself.' His invincible self-reliance was regarded by Sydney Smith as his worst fault: 'I believe Lord John Russell would perform the operation for the stone, build St. Peter's, or assume—with or without ten minutes' notice—the command of the Channel fleet; and no one would discover by his manner that the patient had died, the church tumbled down, and the Channel fleet been knocked to atoms' (SYDNEY SMITH, *Works*, iii. 233).

Like Fox, he was short in stature, but he was devoid of Fox's geniality. The freezing manner on which Bulwer Lytton insisted in his description of Lord John was very manifest in his early years. His father wrote to him at the end of the session of 1837-8: 'There are circumstances in which you give great offence to your followers (or tail) in the House of Commons by not being courteous to them, by treating them superciliously, and *de haut en bas*, by not listening with sufficient patience to their solicitations or remonstrances' (SPENCER WALPOLE, *Life*, i. 304). In private life he was a genial companion, and what Greville said of him when at Woburn Abbey in 1841 (*Memoirs*, ii. 140) applies to his whole life: 'John Russell is always agreeable, both from what he contributes himself, and his hearty enjoyment of the contributions of others.' Motley, the American historian, wrote of him that, 'in his own home, I never saw a more agreeable manner.' He was never happier than when surrounded by his children and his books. Field sports did not attract him, though he practised shooting at birds when a boy, and killed a boar when attending the queen in Germany in 1860.

As a statesman he was a sincere but not a demonstrative patriot; he wrote of England as 'the country whose freedom I have wor-

shipped.' Proud of his country and jealous of its honour, he nobly upheld the whig motto of civil and religious liberty throughout the world. Every movement for freedom had his hearty support. He championed every measure that he believed would increase the happiness of the people. National education was as dear to him as parliamentary reform. He was reproached with showing undue favour to members of his own party and family, yet he was never convicted of exercising his patronage to the detriment of the public welfare, and, while remembering his relatives, he did not neglect his friends. His own literary tastes made him a discriminating patron of letters and learning. He was responsible for the appointment of Tennyson as poet-laureate, and of Sir John Herschel as master of the mint. In 1846, when Wordsworth was candidate for the lord-rectorship of Glasgow University, Russell declined to stand against him. He gave the Royal Society 1,000*l.* of public money to be spent on scientific research. In 1872 he served as president of the Royal Historical Society. While an earnest and enlightened churchman, he was the friend of many nonconformists.

His personal characteristics were set forth by himself with modesty and truth in 1869, in the introduction to his speeches: 'My capacity, I always felt, was very inferior to that of the men who have attained in past times the foremost place in our parliament and in the councils of our sovereign. I have committed many errors, some of them very gross blunders. But the generous people of England are always forbearing and forgiving to those statesmen who have the good of their country at heart.' Nine years later, when his life was ebbing away, he said to his wife, 'I have made mistakes, but in all I did my object was the public good.'

Russell was an original member of the Reform Club, where his portrait is conspicuous in the hall. In the National Portrait Gallery is a painting of Russell, presented by the painter, G. F. Watts, R.A., and he was also painted by Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A. There is also a marble bust, sculptured in 1832 by John Francis.

[Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell; Reid's Lord John Russell; Speeches and Despatches, and Recollections and Suggestions by Earl Russell; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates; Greville's Diaries; Torrens's Memoirs of Lord Melbourne; Moore's Diary; Sir Theodore Martin's Life of the Prince Consort; Ashley's Life of Palmerston; Life and Times of Sir Robert Peel, by W. Cooke Taylor and Charles Mackay; Fitzpatrick's Life and Letters of O'Connell; Morley's

Cobden ; Croker Papers ; Sydney Smith's Works ; Scharf's Cat. of Pictures, &c., at Woburn, and Cat. of Monuments at Chenies.] F. R.

RUSSELL, JOHN (1795-1883), 'the sporting parson,' eldest son of John Russell, rector of North Hill, near Callington in Cornwall, and afterwards of Iddesleigh in North Devon, by his wife Nora (Jewell), was born at Dartmouth on 21 Dec. 1795. His father was of the family of Kingston Russell, and the descendant of a branch which settled in Devonshire in 1551. He himself was a 'hunting parson,' and his sons and pupils took their share in field sports from the earliest possible age. John was sent to Plympton grammar school (where Sir Joshua Reynolds was educated), and thence passed to Blundell's school, Tiverton, where he and a friend started a scratch pack of hounds of various breeds. His exploits with this pack came to the master's ears, and he was within an ace of being expelled, but recovered the goodwill of Dr. Richards by winning the Balliol scholarship. Eventually, however, he matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, as 'of Crediton,' on 9 Nov. 1814. At Oxford he managed, while avoiding debts, to make aristocratic friendships, and to enjoy a good deal of sport, hunting as often as he could afford it with Sir Thomas Mostyn's and Sir Harry Peyton's hounds. To excel in the hunting field was already his ambition when, having graduated B.A. on 17 Dec. 1818, he was ordained a deacon in 1819. In the following year he was ordained priest, and obtained his first curacy at George Nympton, near South Molton, where he enjoyed the friendship of the Rev. John Froude of Knowstone, famed throughout Devonshire for his love of hounds and disregard of episcopal authority. On 30 May 1826 Russell married, at Bath, Penelope Inledon Bury, daughter of Admiral Bury of Dennington House, Barnstaple, and shortly afterwards went to Iddesleigh to act as his father's curate. He had kept some otter-hounds at Molton. At Iddesleigh he was enabled to realise his desire to keep and hunt a fine pack of foxhounds. The brilliant sport that he showed with these 'wild red rovers of Dartmoor' soon made his name a household word in the west of England; his stentorian 'view-halloo' could be sworn to by every rustic between Dartmoor and Exmoor, and sportsmen journeyed from afar to have a day with the clerical Nimrod. His abstemiousness and his powers of endurance were remarkable, and the distance that he rode to and from cover, generally on the same horse and often over lonely moors, enhanced the quality of his achievements on the hunting field proper. With the hounds,

he seemed to know instinctively the line that the hunt would take. No man had a more masterful control of his pack; it was said that he never needed a whip to turn them, and that he never lost a fox by a false cast. 'Jack Russell,' as he was familiarly called, was equally popular with the rural population and with the county gentry, numbering among his intimate friends Earl Fortescue, the Earl of Portsmouth, George Lane-Fox, and Henry Villebois.

In 1831 Russell went to live at Tor Down, an old stone grange on the Exmoor road, not far from Barnstaple, and in the following year he was presented to the perpetual curacy of the adjoining parish of Swymbridge. Soon after his appointment the bishop of Exeter, the martinet Henry Phillpotts [q.v.], much troubled by the number of hunting parsons in his diocese, cited Russell to appear before him and answer certain charges of neglect in his cure, and remonstrated with him on the subject of keeping hounds. The charges were discovered to be unfounded; Russell bluntly refused to give up his hounds, and there the matter rested. In 1845 he was instrumental in getting up the annual fox-hunting gathering at South Molton, a sort of Tarpoley meeting of the west, and he helped to revive the Exmoor stag-hunt. He did what was in his power to further agricultural improvement in a backward part of the country. In 1865, at the Royal Agricultural Society's Plymouth meeting, he first met the Prince of Wales, who was much delighted by his society; and, subsequently, during Christmas week, he was more than once a visitor at Sandringham. In 1880 he was collated to the rectory of Black Torrington upon the presentation of Lord Poltimore, and left Swymbridge with reluctance. His famous pack of small foxhounds was sold to Henry Villebois. Russell was now over eighty, but he lost no time at Torrington in starting a pack of harriers. His local popularity and his keenness in all matters connected with sport had in no wise abated when he died at Black Torrington rectory on 28 April 1883. He was buried at Swymbridge on 3 May 1883. His wife had died on 1 Jan. 1875, leaving a son John Bury, who predeceased his father.

An insatiable hunter, an untiring rider, an excellent judge of horse and hounds, an enthusiastic upholder of Devonshire cider and cream, and no less staunch in support of Devonshire wrestlers against their traditional rivals across the Tamar, Russell possessed every element of county popularity. With a stalwart frame and a long reach, he had in his youth an additional claim to re-

spect, for he was an admirable sparrer; and in his old age he well knew how to exact the deference due to his station. A tall, spare, upright figure, 'with a character to match,' he was a keen discriminator of men and an excellent talker, his full-flavoured Devonian speech being garnished with picturesque west-country phrases, and illuminated by a pungent wit. He was a good friend to the poor, and left no pastoral duty unperformed. In the pulpit he tried to reform conduct rather than to expound doctrine, being a stern denouncer of bad language, strong drinks, and the 'filthy habit of smoking.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714-1886; Boase's Regist. of Exeter Coll. p. 216; the Russell Album, with introduction by C. A. Mohun Harris, and portrait; Illustrated London News, 12 May 1883 (portrait); Sporting and Dramatic News, 5 and 12 May 1883; Field, 5 May 1883; Men of the Reign, 1885, pp. 783-4; Times Obituaries, 1883; notes kindly supplied by W. F. Collier, esq., of Horrabridge. In addition to the above a full-length picture of Russell amid his sporting surroundings was supplied during his lifetime in the gossipy 'Memoir of the Rev. John Russell, and his Out-of-door Life' (London, 1878, 8vo; new edit. 1883), compiled from papers originally contributed to Baily's Magazine.]

T. S.

RUSSELL, JOHN FULLER (1814-1884), theological writer, born in 1814, was son of Thomas Russell (1781?-1846) [q. v.], and brother of Arthur Tozer Russell [q. v.]. He was admitted a pensioner of Peterhouse, Cambridge, on 4 June 1832. In 1836, while an undergraduate there, he entered into a correspondence with Pusey, and was one of the first sympathisers with the 'Oxford movement' at Cambridge. He became a regular correspondent of Pusey, and in 1837 visited him at Christ Church. He was ordained deacon in 1838, and appointed to the curacy of St. Peter's, Walworth, Surrey. In 1839 he graduated LL.B., and in the same year he was admitted into priest's orders. He held the perpetual curacy of St. James, Enfield, from 1841 to 1854, and in 1856 he was presented to the rectory of Greenhithe, Kent. He died on 6 April 1884 at his house in Ormonde Terrace, Regent's Park, London.

He was a member of the council of the Society of Antiquaries, of the central committee of the Royal Archæological Institute, and of the committee of the Ecclesiological Society.

Among his works, which relate chiefly to the doctrine and discipline of the church of England, are: 1. 'Letter to the Right Hon. H. Goulburn on the Morals and Religion of

the University of Cambridge,' Cambridge, 1833, 8vo. 2. 'The Exclusive Power of an episcopally ordained Clergy to administer the Sacraments,' 1834. 3. 'The Judgment of the Anglican Church (posterior to the Reformation) on the Sufficiency of Holy Scripture, and the Authority of the Holy Catholic Church in Matters of Faith,' London, 1838, 8vo. 4. 'Strict Observance of the Rubric recommended,' 1839. 5. 'Anglican Ordinations valid; a Refutation of certain Statements in . . . "The Validity of Anglican Ordinations examined," by Peter Richard Kenrick, V.G.,' London, 1846, 8vo. 6. 'The Life of Dr. Samuel Johnson,' London, 1847, 12mo. 7. 'The Ancient Knight, or Chapters on Chivalry,' London, 1849, 12mo. 8. 'Oral and Written Evidence in regard to the post-Reformation symbolical Use of Lights in the Church of England,' in the second report of the Ritual Commission, London, 1867, fol.

He was co-editor with Dean Hook of the 'Voice of the Church' (2 vols. 1840), and with Dr. Irons of 'Tracts of the Anglican Fathers' (1841). He was also editor of 'Hierurgia Anglicana, or Documents and Extracts illustrative of the Church of England after the Reformation' (1848).

[Bowes's Cat. of Cambridge Books, p. 325; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1876 and 1884; Liddon's Life of Pusey, i. 400-8, ii. 141-5; Stephens's Life and Letters of W. F. Hook, ii. 20-23; Graduati Cantabr. 1873; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ix. 300; Proc. Soc. Antiquaries, 2d ser. x. 280, 281; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis, p. 384; Times, 10 April 1884.]

T. C.

RUSSELL, JOHN SCOTT (1808-1882), civil engineer, eldest son of David Russell, a Scottish clergyman, was born at Parkhead, near Glasgow, on 8 May 1808. Originally intended for the church, he entered a workshop to learn the trade of an engineer, and studied at the universities of Edinburgh, St. Andrews, and Glasgow. He graduated at Glasgow at the age of sixteen. On the death of Sir John Leslie, professor of natural philosophy at Edinburgh, in 1832, he was elected to fill the vacancy temporarily. With the view of improving the forms of vessels, he commenced researches into the nature of waves. He read a paper on this subject before the British Association in 1835, when a committee was appointed to make experiments. During these researches Russell discovered the existence of the wave of translation, and developed the wave-line system of construction of ships. In 1837 he read a paper before the Royal Society of Edinburgh 'On the Laws by which Water opposes Resistance to the Motion of Floating Bodies,' for which he

H H

received the large gold medal of the society, and was elected a member of the council. He was employed at this time as manager of the large shipbuilding works at Greenock subsequently owned by Caird & Co. The *Wave*, the first vessel constructed on the wave system, was built under his direction in 1835, the *Scott Russell* in 1836, and the *Flambeau* and the *Fire-King* in 1839. His system was employed in the construction of the new fleet of the West India Royal Mail Company, four of the vessels being designed and built by him. He also constructed some common road steam carriages, which ran successfully for a time between Paisley and Glasgow. Six of these were at work in 1834.

Removing to London in 1844, Russell became F.R.S. in 1847 and a member of the Institute of Civil Engineers, of which he was for some time vice-president. In 1845 he was appointed secretary of the Society of Arts, which was then occupied with a proposal for the holding of a national exhibition. Russell took up the idea with his accustomed energy, and it was in no small degree due to his initiative and persistence that the suggested national exhibition developed into the Great International Exhibition of 1851. He took an active part in the earlier work of the undertaking, and when in 1850 a royal commission was appointed, he was made one of the joint secretaries, Stafford Northcote (afterwards Lord Iddesleigh) being the other. The organisation of the exhibition itself fell into the hands of an executive committee, and Russell had a very small share in it. Hence his part in the great work was overlooked, and never received public recognition. In the same year (1850) he resigned the secretaryship of the Society of Arts.

For many years a shipbuilder on the Thames, he constructed the *Great Eastern*, and became joint designer of the *Warrior*, the first sea-going armoured frigate. He was a strong advocate of ironclad men-of-war, and was one of the founders and vice-presidents of the Institute of Naval Architects. The failure of the *Great Eastern* led to the suspension of his firm, but he continued to practise as a consulting engineer. His last work in naval construction was a steamer to carry railway trains between the German and the Swiss terminus on the opposite shores of Lake Constance. His greatest work apart from shipbuilding was the dome of the Vienna Exhibition in 1873. He also designed a high-level bridge to cross the Thames below London Bridge. He died at Ventnor, in somewhat reduced circumstances, on 8 June 1882.

Russell was a man of brilliant and versatile intellectual powers, a good scholar, a clever and original speaker, and a bright conversationalist. A certain lack of stability, or of that business capacity so rarely united to inventive genius, hampered his success in life.

Russell published: 1. 'On the Nature, Properties, and Applications of Steam in Steam Navigation,' from the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' Edinburgh, 1841, 8vo. 2. 'The Fleet of the Future: Iron or Wood? Containing a Reply to some Conclusions of General Sir H. Douglas in favour of Wooden Walls,' London, 1831, 8vo; 2nd ed. 'The Fleet of the Future in 1862, or England without a Fleet,' London, 1862, 8vo. 3. 'Very large Ships, their Advantages and Defects,' &c., London, 1863, 8vo. 4. 'The Modern System of Naval Architecture for Commerce and War,' London, 3 vols. (1864-5), fol. 5. 'Systematic Technical Training for the English People,' London, 1869, 8vo. 6. 'The Wave of Translation in the Ocean of Water, Air, and Ether,' new edition, London, 1885, 8vo.

[Annual Register, 1882, p. 136; Proc. Inst. C. E., lxxxvii. 434; Engineer, liii. 430; Engineering, xxiii. 583; Times, 10 June 1882; Proc. Roy. Soc. xxxiv. 15; Iron, xix. 472; Journal of the Society of Arts, xxx. 833; Athenæum, 1882, i. 768; Transactions of the Institute of Naval Architects, 1882, p. 258; Builder, xlii. 740; Building News, xlii. 746; Nature, xxvi. 159; Guardian, xxxvii. 825*a*; information from Sir Henry Traeman Wood.]

W. A. S. H.

RUSSELL, JOSEPH (1760-1846), agriculturist, son of Richard Russell, of the Forge in the parish of Lillington, Warwickshire, was born at Ashow, Warwickshire, in 1760. Educated at Birmingham, he settled at Cubington about 1780, renting a farm of 320 acres from Edward Leigh, fifth lord Leigh. He introduced the breed of Leicester sheep into Warwickshire, and imported Talavera wheat into England as early as 1810. He also improved the subsoil plough, and invented the clover-head gathering machine. A model of the latter was exhibited at the Society of Arts. Abandoning the pursuit of agriculture, he removed in 1820 to London, and in 1829 to Kenilworth, where he died in 1846.

Russell published: 1. 'A Treatise on Practical and Chemical Agriculture,' Warwick, 1831, 8vo; 2nd ed. with additions, 1840. 2. 'Observations on the Growth of British Corn,' 1832. 3. 'A New System of Agriculture,' 1840, 8vo.

[Work in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Colville's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 614-620.] W. A. S. H.

RUSSELL, LUCY, COUNTESS OF BEDFORD (*d.* 1627), patroness of poets, was the daughter of John Harington, first lord Harington of Exton [q. v.], Rutland, by Anne (*d.* 1620), daughter and heir of Robert Kelway, esq. She married, on 12 Dec. 1594, at Stepney, Edward Russell, third earl of Bedford (1574–1627), grandson of Francis Russell, second earl of Bedford [q. v.]. Her name is rendered of interest by the honourable mention repeatedly made of her by the chief men of letters of the day, including Ben Jonson, Donne, Daniel, Drayton, and Chapman. Probably the most characteristic and remarkable of all Donne's verse are his five poems addressed to her (Poems of Donne, in GROSART'S *Fuller Worthies Library*, 2 vols. 8vo). Similarly, 'rare Ben' concentrated in epigrams addressed to her his most consummate praise in his most gracious manner. George Chapman prefixed to his translation of the 'Iliad,' published in 1598, a sonnet 'to the right noble patroness and grace of virtue, the Countess of Bedford.' John Davies of Hereford, in his 'Sonnets to Worthy Persons' (added to his 'Scourge of Folly'), addressed a sonnet 'To honor, wit, and beauties excellency, Lucy, Countesse of Bedford' (*Works*, in Chertsey Worthies' Library, vol. ii.) The same poet, when dedicating his 'Muses' Sacrifice' (1612) to her, termed her a darling as well as a patroness of the Muses.

Drayton was less whole-hearted in his admiration. He was introduced to the countess by Sir Henry Goodeere of Powlesworth, and received some attention from her. But he was apparently jealous of the notice that the countess was bestowing on some other poet (possibly Jonson), and in the 8th Eclogue of his 'Idea, the Shepherd's Garland,' of 1593, and republished in 'Poems Lyrick and Heroick' (circa 1605), he ungallantly reproached her with neglect, addressing her as Selena under his poetic name of Rowland:—

So once Selena seemed to regard
That faithfull Rowland her so highly praised,
And did his travell for a while reward
As his estate she purpos'd to have rays'd:

But soone she fled him, and the swaine defies:
Ill is his sted that on such faith relies.

Drayton dedicated to her and scattered complimentary references to her up and down his 'Mortimeriados' (1596); but when he republished the work in 1603 under the new title of the 'Barron's Warres,' he not only withdrew the dedication to her, but carefully cancelled every allusion.

From allusions made by her panegyrists,

it seems certain that the countess wrote verse, but none of it is known to be extant. Sir Thomas Roe praises her as wonderfully informed on 'ancient medals,' while Sir William Temple extols her for having 'projected the most perfect figure of a garden that ever he saw' (*Correspondence*).

The countess was coheirress to her brother, John Harington, second lord Harington of Exton [q. v.], who died in 1614. Her husband died at Moor Park, Hertfordshire, on 3 May 1627, and was buried at Chenies on 11 May. She herself died at Moor Park on the following 26 May, and was buried, with her own family, at Exton. She had no issue.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C. [okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Wiffen's Memoirs of the House of Russell.]

RUSSELL, MICHAEL (1781–1848), bishop of Glasgow and Galloway, eldest son of John Russell, a citizen of Edinburgh, was born in 1781. He matriculated at the university of Glasgow in November 1800, and graduated M.A. in 1806. Shortly afterwards he was appointed second master of the grammar school at Stirling; but, having become a convert to episcopalianism, he resigned his situation and opened a school of his own. In 1808 he was admitted into deacon's orders, and ordained to the charge of a small congregation in Alloa; but he continued to retain his school until his appointment in the autumn of the following year to the charge of St. James's Chapel, Leith. In 1831 he was made dean of the diocese of Edinburgh, and on 8 Oct. 1837 he was ordained bishop of Glasgow and Galloway, on the separation of that diocese from Edinburgh and St. Andrews. The religious opinions of Russell had a tincture of liberality which caused his orthodoxy to be questioned by the more intolerant of his brethren. In the administration of the affairs of the diocese he was at once conciliatory and energetic, and it is chiefly to him that the Scottish church was indebted for the bill passed in 1840 removing religious disabilities from Scottish episcopalians. In 1820 he received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Glasgow, and in 1842 the university of Oxford conferred on him the diploma degree of D.C.L., for which purpose he was admitted a member of St. John's College. He died suddenly on 2 April 1848, and was buried at Restalrig; a marble slab was erected to his memory in St. James's episcopal chapel, Leith.

Russell was a voluminous author. For many years he was a contributor to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' and the 'British Critic,' and he was for some time editor

of the 'Scottish Episcopal Review and Magazine.' To the Edinburgh Cabinet Library he contributed volumes on 'Palestine,' 1831, 'Ancient and Modern Egypt,' 1831, 'Nubia and Abyssinia,' 1833, 'The Barbary States,' 1835, 'Polynesia,' 1842, and 'Iceland, Greenland, and the Faroe Isles,' 1850. For 'Constable's Miscellany' he wrote a life of Oliver Cromwell (1829, 2 vols. 8vo). Besides many single sermons and charges, he was also the author of 'A View of Education in Scotland,' 1813; 'Connection of Sacred and Profane History from the Death of Joshua to the Decline of the Kingdoms of Israel and Judah,' 3 vols. 1827, intended to complete the works of Shuckford and Prideaux; 'Observations on the Advantages of Classical Learning,' 1830; and a 'History of the Church of Scotland' in Rivington's Theological Library, 1834. He published an edition of Keith's 'Scottish Bishops' (1824, 8vo), and edited Archbishop Spotiswood's 'History of the Church of Scotland' for the Bannatyne Club and the Spotiswood Society jointly (1847 and 1851).

[Gent. Mar. 1848, i. 551-2: Walker's Three Churchmen, 1893; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. F. H.

RUSSELL, ODO WILLIAM LEOPOLD, first BARON AMPHILL (1829-1884), son of Major-general Lord George William Russell [q. v.], was born at Florence on 20 Feb. 1829. He owed his education chiefly to tutors and largely to the training of his mother, Elizabeth Ann, daughter of the Hon. John Theophilus Rawdon, brother of the Marquis of Hastings. The result was that, while he never became a classical scholar, he could read Dante and speak French, Italian, and German with exceptional purity. The diplomatic career was thus naturally marked out for him, and on 15 March 1849 he was appointed attaché at the embassy at Vienna, then under Sir Arthur Magenis. From 1850 to 1852 he had the advantage of steady work at the foreign office in London under Lord Palmerston, and afterwards under Lord Granville. On 21 Feb. 1852 he was attached to the Paris embassy, but was transferred two months later to his former post at Vienna, where for a short time in 1852 he acted as chargé d'affaires. In September 1853 he became second paid attaché at Paris under Lord Cowley, and in August 1854 first attaché at Constantinople. Here he found himself under a great chief at a great crisis. Lord Stratford de Redcliffe [see CANNING, STRATFORD] ruled the embassy at the Porte, and the Crimean war was just beginning. Although a young man, Odo Russell was a steady worker, extremely

methodical, and well versed in official forms. Lord Stratford found him a valuable assistant, upon whom he could rely for any pressure of work (LANE-POOLE, *Life of Stratford Canning*, ii. 64). During Lord Stratford's two visits to the Crimea in 1855, Odo Russell took charge of the embassy, and had to resist, to the best of his experience and ability, a French intrigue against Lord Stratford's policy (*ib.* ii. 420). After a brief residence at the legation at Washington under Lord Napier, whom he accompanied to the United States in February 1857, he was given a commission as secretary of legation at Florence, on 23 Nov. 1858; he was to reside at Rome, and thus began a valuable term of diplomatic service in Italy, which lasted twelve years, till 9 Aug. 1870. During this period he was temporarily attached in May 1859 to Sir Henry Elliot's special mission of congratulation to Francis II, king of the Two Sicilies, and in March 1860 his post was nominally transferred to Naples, though he continued to reside at Rome. After the mission was withdrawn from Naples in November 1860, he was still retained at Rome on special service for ten years longer, attaining the rank of second secretary on 1 Oct. 1862. During these years he was practically, though informally, minister at the Vatican at a critical period of Italian history. It was a position of great delicacy and responsibility, and Odo Russell acquitted himself to the satisfaction of his official chiefs.

In 1870 he returned once more to the foreign office at London, where he was appointed assistant under-secretary in August. In November he was sent on a special mission to the headquarters of the German army at Versailles, where he remained till March 1871. His object was to endeavour to secure the countenance of Prussia, as one of the signatory powers of the treaty of Paris, to England's protest against Russia's repudiation of the Black Sea clause in the treaty. The Prussian government, however, had more to gain from a policy of conciliation towards Russia; and, despite his strenuous exertions, Germany preserved a strict neutrality. But the favourable impression produced upon Count Bismarck by Russell's conduct of this difficult mission doubtless formed one of the reasons which led to his appointment, on 16 Oct. 1871, as ambassador at Berlin, where he succeeded Lord Augustus Loftus.

In Germany Russell found himself completely at home. His father had been minister there from 1835 to 1841, and the son was personally on the best of terms

with Bismarck, and highly esteemed by the royal family of Prussia. His political prepossessions were fortunately in tune with his diplomatic situation. He was an honest admirer of Germany and an earnest advocate of a cordial understanding, or even alliance, between Germany and England; and nothing surprised or vexed him more than the lack of sympathy with Germany, and want of interest in German politics and literature, common among Englishmen. The Berlin congress took place during his embassy; at it he held full powers, as third plenipotentiary, with Lords Beaconsfield and Salisbury, and proved an observant and valuable counsellor. At the subsequent conference upon the delimitation of the Greek frontier he was the sole English representative, and took a more prominent part. In the delicate art of removing misconceptions and causes of friction, and encouraging a friendly understanding between the English and German governments, his tact and sincerity achieved notable success.

In spite of a certain shy modesty, he was an excellent *causeur*, as well as a wide reader; while as a tenor singer he stood much above the rank of the amateur. He delighted in the society of learned men, and Ranke, Helmholtz, Brandis, Gneist, Virchow, and others were among his friends. When the Empress Augusta visited England, she asked Lord Odo Russell which authors she ought to see, and he unhesitatingly submitted the names of Carlyle and 'George Eliot.' The result was Carlyle's summons to an audience, which formed one of the steps which led to his receiving the *ordre pour le mérite*. In 1874 Odo Russell received a patent of precedence as son of a duke, on his brother's succession to the dukedom of Bedford, and, after the congress of Berlin, Lord Beaconsfield offered him a peerage. He preferred, however, to receive it from the liberal party, to which he had always belonged, and on 7 March 1881 he was created Baron Amptill of Amptill in Bedfordshire. He had been called to the privy council in 1872, given the grand cross of the Bath in 1874, and the grand cross of St. Michael and St. George in 1879. He died, after a short illness, at the summer villa which he always occupied at Potsdam, on 25 Aug. 1884, and was buried on 2 Sept. in the Russell vault at St. Michael's Church, Chenies, Buckinghamshire. In 1868 he married Lady Emily Theresa Villiers, third daughter of the Earl of Clarendon, by whom he left four sons and two daughters; the eldest son, Arthur Oliver Villiers Russell,

succeeded to the title. A portrait of Lord Odo Russell by Wieder is at Amptill Park, and another by Werner at Stratford Place; the ambassador also appears in Werner's picture of the Berlin congress at the Rathhaus, Berlin.

[Foreign Office List, 1884; Times, 26 Aug. and 3 Sept. 1884; Deutsche Revue, April 1888; private information.] S. L.-P.

RUSSELL, PATRICK (1629-1692), archbishop of Dublin, son of James Russell of Rush, co. Dublin, was born in that parish in 1629. It is probable that he was educated for the priesthood and held preferment abroad prior to his election as archbishop of Dublin on 2 Aug. 1683. The first two years of his archiepiscopate were full of danger. He was frequently obliged to retire to Rush and seek concealment in the house of his kinsman, Geoffrey Russell. In 1685, however, the accession of James II was followed by a suspension of the penal laws. Russell seized the opportunity of restoring the discipline of the church. For this purpose he convened two provincial assemblies in 1685 and 1688, and three diocesan synods in 1686, 1688, and 1689. He signed the petition presented to James by the catholic bishops of Ireland on 21 July 1685, praying him to confer on Tyreconnel authority to protect them in the exercise of their ministry, and took an active part in appointing delegates to suggest to the king the best methods for securing religious liberty. James granted him a pension of 200*l.* a year.

During James's residence in Ireland Russell was in personal attendance on him, and performed the services of the church in the royal presence. On the flight of James he lay concealed for some time in the country, but was ultimately captured and imprisoned. He was temporarily released on bail, but again arrested, and, it is said, thrown into an underground cell. He succumbed to these hardships, and died in prison on 14 July 1692. He was buried in the churchyard at Lusk.

[Renehan's Collections on Irish Church Hist. i. 229; D'Alton's Archbishops of Dublin, p. 446; Moran's Spicilegium O'soriense, ii. 271, 280. 295.] E. I. C.

RUSSELL, PATRICK (1727-1805), physician and naturalist, fifth son of John Russell of Braidshaw, Midlothian, by his third wife, and half-brother of Alexander Russell (1715?-1768) [q. v.], was born in Edinburgh on 6 Feb. 1726-7, and graduated M.D., doubtless in his native city. In 1750 he joined his brother Alexander at Aleppo, and in 1753 succeeded him as physician to the

English factory. He was much respected there, and was granted by the pasha the privilege of wearing a turban. From the date of the publication of his brother's 'Natural History of Aleppo' (1756) until Alexander's death in 1768 Patrick forwarded many emendations for the work. The epidemic of plague at Aleppo in 1760, 1761, and 1762 afforded him exceptional opportunities of adding to his brother's studies of the disease, and in 1759 and 1768 he sent home accounts of destructive earthquakes in Syria, and of the method of inoculation practised in Arabia, which were published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1760 and 1768 respectively. In 1771 he left Aleppo, returning, as his brother had done, through Italy and France, in order to examine the lazarettos. Reaching home in 1772, he at first thought of practising as a physician in Edinburgh, but, by Fothergill's advice, settled in London. He was elected F.R.S. in 1777.

In 1781 his younger brother, Claud, having been appointed administrator of Vizagapatam, Russell accompanied him to India, and in November 1785 he succeeded John Gerard Koenig as botanist or naturalist to the East India Company in the Carnatic. In this capacity he made large collections of specimens and drawings of the plants, fishes, and reptiles of the country; and he proposed to the governor of Madras in 1785 that the company's medical officers and others should be officially requested to collect specimens and information concerning useful plants of the various districts of India. In 1787 he drew up a preliminary memoir on the poisonous snakes of the Coromandel coast, which was printed officially at Madras in quarto; and in 1788 he sent Sir Joseph Banks an account of the siliceous secretion in the bamboo known as *tabashir*, which was printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1791. Russell while in India also arranged the materials he had collected as to the plague. These he sent home in 1787 for the revision of his friends, William Robertson, Adam Ferguson, and Adam Smith.

He left India with his brother Claud in January 1789, placing his collections of plants and fishes in the company's museum at Madras. His 'Treatise on the Plague' appeared at London in 2 vols. 4to in 1791. In 1794 he issued a much enlarged edition, in two volumes quarto, of his brother's 'Natural History of Aleppo.' In 1795 he wrote the preface to the 'Plants of the Coromandel Coast,' by William Roxburgh [q. v.], a sumptuous work published at the expense of the East India Company, and one outcome of his own recommendations made ten

years before. In 1796 he published on the same scale, at the cost of the company, the first fasciculus of his 'Account of Indian Serpents collected on the Coast of Coromandel,' in folio, with forty-six plates, forty-four of which were coloured. A second fasciculus, comprising twenty-two coloured plates, issued in 1801 and 1802, and twenty-four issued in 1804, was all that appeared during his lifetime; but the third fasciculus was published in 1807, and the fourth in 1809, the latter reprinting two papers by him from the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1804, and accompanied by a memoir and a portrait of the author in his fifty-fifth year, engraved by Evans after Varlet of Bath. In 1799 Russell was consulted by the privy council as to quarantine regulations after a fresh outbreak of plague in the Levant. In 1803 he published, 'by order of the court of directors,' 'Descriptions and Figures of Two Hundred Fishes collected [by him] at Vizagapatam,' in two folio volumes. He died in London, unmarried, on 2 July 1805. He bequeathed his collection of Indian plants to the university of Edinburgh; but those made over to the East India Company are now at Kew, and his drawings and specimens from Aleppo, together with those of his brother Alexander, are in the botanical department of the British (Natural History) Museum.

[Cunningham's Lives of Eminent Englishmen, viii. 118-20; Thomson's Hist. of Royal Soc. App. p. lvi; Memoir in Russell's Indian Serpents, 4th fasciculus, 1809.] G. S. B.

RUSSELL, RACHEL, LADY RUSSELL (1636-1723). [See under RUSSELL, WILLIAM, LORD RUSSELL.]

RUSSELL, RICHARD, M.D. (*d.* 1771), physician, graduated M.D. at Rheims on 7 Jan. 1738. He was in practice at Ware, and on 23 July 1742 was admitted an extra licentiate of the College of Physicians of London. He published in 1750 at Oxford a dissertation 'De Tabæ Glandulari,' in which he recommends the use of sea-water for the cure of enlarged lymphatic glands. This was afterwards published in English by W. Owen in London, and in 1769 reached a sixth edition. He was elected F.R.S. on 13 Feb. 1752, and in 1755 published 'Œconomia Naturæ in Morbis acutis et chronicis Glandularum,' dedicated to Thomas Pelham-Holles, duke of Newcastle [q. v.], in which he discusses the condition, diseases, and treatment of glands throughout the body, regarding them as of one system or tissue, whether secretory or lymphatic. In the volume is printed a letter from him to Richard Frewin,

M.D., on the use of salt water externally in the cure of tuberculous glands. It is dated from Lewes, January 1752. He went to live in Reading, and there died on 5 July 1771 (*Gent. Mag.* 1771, p. 335).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 149; Works; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc. 1812.]

N. M.

RUSSELL, SAMUEL THOMAS (1769?-1845), actor, the son of Samuel Russell, a country actor, was born in London in 1769, or, according to another account, in 1766. As a child he acted juvenile parts in the country, and in 1782 at the 'Royal Circus and Equestrian Philharmonic' opened by Charles Dibdin [q. v.] and Charles Hughes on the spot subsequently occupied by the Surrey Theatre. He was one of the youthful performers, and, it is reported, spoke an opening address. About 1790 he was playing leading business with a 'sharing company' at Eastbourne. In Dover he married the daughter of Mate, a printer, as well as an actor and manager and proprietor of the theatre. At Margate, where he acted, his father was a member of the company, and was famous for his Jerry Sneak in Foote's 'Mayor of Garratt,' the traditions of which he had inherited from Weston, the original exponent. The attention of the Prince of Wales was drawn by Captain Charles Morris [q. v.] in 1795 to this impersonation. On the recommendation of the prince, Russell's father was engaged by King for Drury Lane. The son, however, was, through a trick, as is said, engaged instead. Russell appeared accordingly at Drury Lane, on 21 Sept. 1795, as Charles Surface in the 'School for Scandal' and Fribble in 'Miss in her Teens.' The performance is unchronicled by Genest, whose first mention of Russell is on 6 Oct. as Humphrey Grizzle, Fawcett's part, in Prince Hoare's 'Three and the Deuce.' Though disapproving of Russell's Charles Surface, the prince commended his Fribble. Russell made a success, 17 May 1796, in an original part unnamed in an anonymous farce called 'Alive and Merry,' unprinted. On 2 June he took, jointly with Robert Palmer [see under PALMER, JOHN, 1742?-1798], a benefit. The pieces were 'Hamlet' and 'Follies of a Day.' What Russell played is unknown. These were his only recorded appearances at this time. During the summer months he took the Richmond Theatre, at which he played leading business, and he also acted as a star in the country. On 19 April 1797 he was, at Drury Lane, the first Robert in Reynolds's 'Will.' He also played Valentia in

the 'Child of Nature.' Tattle in 'Love for Love' was assigned him, 28 Nov., and on 6 June 1798 he was the original Jeremy Jumps in O'Keeffe's unprinted 'Nosegay of Weeds, or Old Servants in New Places,' and the original Diaphanous in the 'Ugly Club,' a dramatic caricature taken from No. 17 of the 'Spectator,' and announced as by Edmund Spenser the younger. Lord Trinket in the 'Jealous Wife' and Saville in 'Will and no Will' were given the following season, and he was, 3 May 1799, the original Sir Charles Careless in 'First Faults,' claimed by Miss de Camps.

In 1812 he was stage manager at the Surrey under Robert William Elliston [q. v.], and he subsequently discharged the same functions at the Olympic, playing 'all lines from Jerry Sneak and Peter Pastoral to Rover and Joseph Surface.' On 23 Aug. 1814 he was, at the Haymarket, the first Sheers in Jameson's 'Love and Gout.' On 25 July 1815 he was at the same house the first Pap in Barrett's 'My Wife! What Wife?' and on 5 Aug. the first Lord Killcare in Jameson's 'Living in London.' He played also Plethora in Morton's 'Secrets worth knowing.' Still at the Haymarket, he was, 22 July 1816, the first Rattletrap in Jameson's unprinted 'Exit by Mistake;' Timothy Button, 10 Aug., in Oulton's 'My Landlady's Gown;' on 18 July 1818 Lord Liqueurish in Jameson's 'Nine Points of the Law;' and, 15 Aug., Fungus in the 'Green Man,' adapted from the French by Richard Jones (1779-1851) [q. v.] He also played Archer in the 'Beaux' Stratagem.' At Drury Lane, 11 Feb. 1819, he was the original Brisk in Parry's 'High Notions;' on 3 May, Arthur Wildfire in Moncrieff's 'Wanted a Wife.' He also played the Copper Captain in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife.' Back at the Haymarket, he played, 31 July, Peter Pastoral in 'Teazing made Easy,' and was the first Bob in 'I'm Puzzled,' and, 28 Aug., Wadd in 'Pigeons and Crows.' In the autumn of 1819 he was appointed by Elliston stage-manager at Drury Lane, and played Jack Meggott in the 'Suspicious Husband;' was 1 Dec. the first Sir Marmaduke Metaphor in 'Disagreeable Surprise,' an anonymous adaptation from Beaumont and Fletcher; played Lovel in 'High Life below Stairs,' and Forge, an original part, in 'Shakespeare versus Harlequin,' 8 April 1820, and Dominic Sampson in 'Guy Mannering.' He was, 15 Jan. 1820, the original Don Hectorio in 'Gallantry, or Adventures in Madrid,' attributed to Oulton. He played, 19 Feb., Leopold in the 'Siege of Belgrade' for the first appearance of Madame Vestris on the

English stage. In Jameson's 'Wild Goose Chase,' Drury Lane, 21 Nov., he was Captain Flank. Mercutio was allotted him the following season, with Motley in the 'Castle Spectre,' and Tom Shuffleton in 'John Bull.' From this time his name, never frequent in the London bills, disappears from them. During eight or ten years he managed the Brighton Theatre. In 1837 and 1838 he was stage-manager at the Haymarket, and in the latter year became, under Bunn, stage-manager for a second period at Drury Lane. In 1840 he played at Her Majesty's his great part of Jerry Sneak to Dowton's Major Sturgeon. At the Haymarket he took a benefit in 1842. Russell was supposed to be a well-to-do man. The proceeds of his benefit were, however, swallowed up in the defalcations of a dishonest broker, and he was reduced to poverty. He died at Gravesend, in the house of a daughter, 25 Feb. 1845, at the reputed age of seventy-nine. He was twice married, and left three daughters.

Russell's great part was Jerry Sneak; he was unsurpassed in the Copper Captain, and excellent in Paul Pry, Billy Lackaday, Sparkish, Rover, and Young Rapid, in some of which characters he was a formidable rival to Richard Jones. In parts such as Doricourt and Belcour he never rose above mediocrity. Mrs. Mathews speaks of him as the prince of hoaxers, and tells amusing stories of the tricks he used to play on his friend and associate, William Dowton [q. v.]

A portrait by De Wilde of Russell as Jerry Sneak, with Mrs. Harlowe as Mrs. Sneak, and Dowton as Major Sturgeon, and a second of him, also by De Wilde, as Jerry Sneak, are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. An engraved portrait of him after Wageman, in the same character, accompanies the memoir in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography.'

Another actor, J. Russell from York and from Edinburgh, appeared in London at the Haymarket, 15 July 1818, as Doctor Ollapod, in the 'Poor Gentleman,' and played, among other parts, Dandie Dinmont and Shylock. He was a good actor, and his appearance at the same house with Russell caused some confusion. While at Edinburgh he visited Sir Walter Scott and sat for his portrait as Clown in 'Twelfth Night,' in a picture for some years on the walls at Abbotsford.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, i. 97, new ser. ii. 37; Gent. Mag. 1845, i. 446; Theatrical Inquirer, various years; Georgian Era; Dramatic and Musical Review, various years; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Dibdin's Remini-

scences, 1837, passim; Mrs. Mathews's Tea-Table Talk, 1857.] J. K.

RUSSELL, THEODORE (1614-1689), portrait-painter. [See RUSSELL.]

RUSSELL, THOMAS (1762-1788), poet, second son of John Russell (1725-1808), a prosperous attorney of Beaminster in Dorset, by his wife Virtue (1743-1768), daughter of Richard Brickle of Shaftesbury, was born at Beaminster in January or February 1762 (baptised 2 March). His father's family had been for generations merchants and shipowners at Weymouth. His elder brother, John Banger, had antiquarian tastes, and contributed to the second edition of Hutchins's 'Dorset' (1796-1803). After attending the grammar school at Bridport, he entered Winchester as a commoner in 1777, and before the end of the year was already in sixth book and fifteenth boy in the school. In 1778 he entered college, and next year was senior in the school; he gained medals for Latin verse and Latin essay (1778-9), and was elected to New College in 1780, being second on the roll. He graduated B.A. in October 1784, was ordained deacon in 1785, and priest in 1786. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1782, p. 574, and 1783, i. 124), under the signature 'A. S.,' he wrote two erudite papers on the poetry of Mosen Jordi and the Provençal language, defending his former master, Thomas Warton, against Ritson's ill-tempered 'Observations' upon the 'History of Poetry.' A career of brilliant promise was cut short by phthisis, of which Russell died at Bristol Hotwells on 31 July 1788. He was buried in the churchyard of Powerstock, Dorset, a mural tablet being erected to his memory in the tower of the church. Until shortly before his death he was engaged in correcting his poems. He left a few fragments in manuscript, now in the possession of Captain Thomas Russell of Beaminster.

In 1789 appeared 'Sonnets and Miscellaneous Poems by the late Thomas Russell, Fellow of New College,' Oxford, sm. 4to; these were dedicated to Warton by the editor, William Howley, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. A fine scholarly taste is exhibited in the versions from Petrarch, Camoens, and Weisse, but the most noteworthy feature of the little volume is the excellence of Russell's sonnets. Together with William Lisle Bowles, a fellow-Wykehamist of kindred sympathies, he may claim an important place in the revival of the sonnet in England. Wordsworth not only wrote with warm appreciation of Russell's genius as a sonneteer (cf. *Prose*

Works, ed. Grosart, 1876, iii. 333), but in his sonnet, 'Iona (upon landing),' he adopted from Russell, as conveying his feeling better than any words of his own could do (*Poet. Works*, 1869, p. 356), the four concluding lines:

And 'hopes, perhaps, more heavenly bright than thine,

A grace by thee unsought and unposset,
A faith more fixed, a rapture more divine
Shall gild their passage to eternal rest.'

Another sonnet of Russell's seems to have suggested an exquisite passage in Byron's 'O snatch'd away in beauty's bloom;' of a third, 'supposed to be written at Lemnos,' Landor wrote that it alone authorised Russell to join the shades of Sophocles and Euripides. Coleridge, Cary, and Bowles applaud this 'Miltonic' sonnet, which finds a place in the anthologies of Dyce, Capel Lofft, Tomlinson, Main, Hall Caine, and William Sharp. Southey in his 'Vision of Judgment' associated Russell with Chatterton and Bampfylde among the young spirits whom the muses 'marked for themselves at birth and with dew from Castalia sprinkled.' He lacked the originality of genius, but, says Cary, 'his ear was tuned to the harmonies of Spenser, Milton, and Dryden, and fragments of their sounds he gives us back as from an echo, but so combined as to make a sweet music of his own' (CARY, *Memoir*, 1847, ii. 297-8). The Oxford edition of Russell's sonnets is scarce, but his remains are printed in Thomas Park's 'Collection of British Poets,' 1808, vol. xli., in Sanford's 'British Poets,' 1819, xxxvii., and in the Chiswick edition of the 'British Poets,' 1822, lxxiii.

[Gent. Mag. 1788 ii. 752, and 1847 i. 358; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 270; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 321-2; Lounger's Common Place Book, 1805, iii. 121; Brydges's Censura Litteraria, i. 320; Southey's Poetical Works, 1845, p. 784; Bowles's Clifden Grove; Forster's Life of Landor, 1869, i. 194, ii. 8; Warton's Hist. of Poetry, ed. Mant, and also ed. Hazlitt; Dyce's Specimens of English Sonnets, 1833; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. x. 472, xi. 23, 8th ser. ix. 145, 214, 450; family papers through Captain Thomas Russell of Beaminster; notes kindly furnished by Mr. C. W. Holgate of The Close, Salisbury; Wykehamist, 31 July 1888 (containing a memoir by Mr. C. W. Holgate).] T. S.

RUSSELL, THOMAS (1767-1803), United Irishman, was born at Betsborough, in the parish of Kilshanick, co. Cork, on 21 Nov. 1767. His father, John Russell, entered the army, was present at the battle

of Dettingen in 1743, commanded a company in the infantry at the battle of Fontenoy in 1745, and in 1761-2 served in Portugal in the foreign auxiliary force. Returning to Ireland, he was appointed to a situation in the Royal Hospital at Kilmainham. He died, at a very advanced age, in December 1792, and is described by Wolfe Tone as a gentleman of charming manners and conversation. A portrait of him is prefixed to Madden's 'United Irishmen,' 3rd ser. vol. ii.

Like his father, Russell was originally intended for the church, and consequently received a fairly good education in classics and mathematics, but like him, too, he became a soldier, and in 1782 accompanied his eldest brother, Captain Ambrose Russell (1756-1798), of the 52nd regiment, as a volunteer to India. He was commended for his conduct in the field by Sir John Burgoyne and given a commission in his brother's regiment, but afterwards transferred to one newly raised. The regiment was one of those subsequently reduced, and so after five years' service Russell quitted India, disgusted, it is said, with the rapacity and cruelty of English officials. Returning to Ireland, he resumed his project of entering the church, but again relinquished it on receiving a commission in the 64th regiment. In 1789, while listening to a debate in the House of Commons, he made the acquaintance of Theobald Wolfe Tone [q. v.] The acquaintance thus formed speedily ripened into friendship. 'P. P.' or 'the clerk of the parish,' as Tone called him in playful allusion to his sedate and clerical demeanour, figures largely in the earlier pages of Tone's 'Journal.' In 1791 Russell's regiment was quartered at Belfast, and in this way he became acquainted with the leading men of liberal politics in the town, notably with Samuel Neilson [q. v.] and Henry Joy McCracken [q. v.] Accordingly, when Tone visited Belfast in October, the nucleus of the United Irish Society was already in existence, and only required organising. About this time Russell was forced to sell his commission, having gone bail for an American swindler named Digges. Through the friendly interest of Colonel Knox, he was on 21 Dec. appointed seneschal of the manor court of Dunganannon and a J.P. for co. Tyrone. But, finding it, as he said, impossible 'to reconcile it to his conscience to sit as magistrate on a bench where the practice prevailed of inquiring what a man's religion was before inquiring into the crimes with which a prisoner was accused,' he resigned his post on 15 Oct. 1792. Possessing no means of livelihood, he was bent on seeking his fortune in

France, but was restrained by the kindness of his Belfast friends, and in the meantime devoted himself actively to the extension of the principles of the United Irish Society. In February 1794 he was appointed librarian to the Belfast Library at a salary of 30%, shortly afterwards raised to 50% a year. When Tone quitted Ireland in May 1795, Russell was made privy to, and approved of, his design of seeking to bring about a separation from England with the aid of France, though, like the Belfast party generally, he seems to have thought that more was to be expected from a national rising. On the reconstitution of the society on a purely revolutionary basis, he took the oath of secrecy from James Agnew Farrell of Maghermon, near Larne, and, with Neilson and M'Cracken, was regarded as responsible for the northern party. He appears to have been a frequent contributor to the 'Northern Star.' In the summer of 1796 he published 'A Letter to the People of Ireland on the present Situation of the Country,' in advocacy of the catholic claims, of which two editions were speedily exhausted.

Since his return to Belfast in 1792 he had been under government surveillance, and, in order to withdraw him from the danger that menaced him, an offer was made him in 1794 of an ensigncy in a militia regiment, with the prospect of speedy promotion to the rank of lieutenant. The offer was declined, and on 16 Sept. 1796 he was arrested at Belfast with Neilson and other prominent United Irishmen. He remained in close confinement in Newgate at Dublin till 19 March 1799, when, in consequence of the compact of 29 July 1798, whereby he and his fellow political prisoners consented to banishment in order to prevent further executions, he was transported to Fort George in Scotland. Liberated after the peace of Amiens, he landed at Cuxhaven in Holland on 4 July 1802. He proceeded to Paris, and, meeting shortly afterwards with Robert Emmet [q. v.], he entered into his plans with enthusiasm. He managed to return disguised to Ireland in April 1803, and for several weeks lay concealed in Dublin, seldom going abroad, except at night. The task of raising Ulster was assigned him by Emmet, together with the title of general, and at the beginning of May he paid a hurried visit to the north, accompanied by James Hope (1764-1846) [q. v.] But despite the secrecy with which the visit was managed, a rumour of impending trouble spread abroad, and when he went to Belfast a second time in July he found his enemies on the alert, and his old friends utterly in-

different to his project and desirous only of being left alone. A proclamation issued by him on 24 July as 'Member of the Provisional Government and General-in-chief of the Northern District' failed to elicit any response from 'the Men of Ireland' to whom it was addressed. Still, even after the news of Emmet's failure reached him, he did not despair of ultimate success. 'I hope,' he wrote to Mary M'Cracken, 'your spirits are not depressed by a temporary damp in consequence of the recent failure . . . of ultimate success I am still certain.' But his ardour was unavailing. Ultimately he sought shelter at Dublin, in the house of a gunsmith of the name of Muley, in Parliament Street. Rewards to the amount of 1,500*l.* were offered for his apprehension. He was tracked by a spy named Emerson and arrested by Major Sirr on 9 Sept., and removed to Kilmainham. An unsuccessful attempt was made by Miss M'Cracken to bribe his gaoler, and on 12 Oct. he was sent down for trial to Downpatrick. His life was already forfeited under the provisions of the Act of Banishment (38 Geo. III, c. 78), but it was determined to proceed against him on a charge of high treason. He was tried at Downpatrick by special commission before Baron George on 20 Oct., and, being found guilty, was sentenced to be executed the following day. Of the jury that tried him, six, he remarked, had at one time or another taken the United Irish oath. In a speech of singular modesty and firmness, through which there ran a strain of religious fanaticism, he declared himself perfectly satisfied with the part he had played in trying to regenerate his country. His Greek testament, his sole earthly possession, he gave to Mr. Forde, the clergyman who attended him on the scaffold. He was buried in Downpatrick parish churchyard, and over his grave was laid a stone slab with the inscription, 'The grave of Russell.'

His sister, to whom he was devotedly attached, was left by his death entirely destitute; but found a friend and protector in Mary M'Cracken, who placed her in an asylum for aged females at Drumcondra, where she died in September 1834, aged 82. Russell was over six feet high, and proportionately broad. To a somewhat sallow complexion, an abundance of black hair and dark-brown eyes, he added a voice of singular depth and sweetness. The dominant idea of his life was that the laws of God were outraged in Ireland, and that revolution was a sacred duty and a political right. There is a poor portrait of him, corrected from a sketch in the 'Hibernian Magazine' of 1803, in Madden's 'United Irishmen,' 3rd ser. vol. ii. The only

good portrait, a miniature, appears to have been at one time in the possession of Major Sirr.

[A short notice of Russell's life, for which the materials were furnished by Miss M'Cracken, was published in the *Ulster Magazine* of January 1830; and another by Samuel McSkimmin, the historian of Carrickfergus, in *Frazer's Magazine* of November 1836; the former very incomplete, the latter unsympathetic and inaccurate. Both have been superseded by the *Life in Madden's United Irishmen*, 3rd ser. vol. ii. A few additional particulars will be found in Miss M'Cleery's *Life of Mary Ann M'Cracken* in *Young's Historical Notices of Old Belfast*, 1896.]

R. D.

RUSSELL or **CLOUTT**, **THOMAS** (1781?–1846), independent minister, was born at Marden, Kent, about 1781. His father and grandfather were members of the church of England, and he was himself confirmed in that communion, but was educated for the dissenting ministry at Hoxton Academy (September 1800–June 1803), under Robert Simpson, D.D. His first settlement was at Tonbridge, Kent, in 1803. In 1806 he became minister of Pell Street Chapel, Ratcliff Highway, where he was ordained on 5 Sept. His tastes were literary, and he edited a collection of hymns as an appendix to Watts; but his ministry was not popular. About 1820 he adopted the name of Russell, and obtained in 1823 the king's patent for the change. Soon afterwards he received from a Scottish university the diploma of M.A. On the closing of Pell Street Chapel a few years before his death, he became minister of Baker Street Chapel, Enfield, Middlesex. He was a Coward trustee, and (from 1842) a trustee of the foundations of Daniel Williams, D.D. [q. v.]; he was also secretary of the Aged Ministers' Relief Society. Contrary to the general sentiment of his denomination, he was a promoter of the Dissenters' Chapels Act of 1844 [see **FIELD**, **EDWIN WILKINS**]. He died at his residence, Penton Row, Walworth, Surrey, on 10 Dec. 1846. His sons, Arthur Tozer Russell and John Fuller Russell, are separately noticed.

Under the name of Cloult he published four sermons (1806–18), and a 'Collection of Hymns,' 1813, 12mo (17th edit. 1832, 12mo). His 'Jubilee Sermon' (1809) was roughly handled in the 'Anti-Jacobin Review,' November 1809, and he issued a defensive 'Appendix,' giving autobiographical particulars. In 1823 he began his edition of the works of John Owen, D.D. [q. v.], finishing it in 1826 in twenty octavo volumes, uniform with the 'Life of Owen,' 1820, 8vo, by William Orme [q. v.]; sets are usually com-

pleted by prefixing this 'Life,' and adding the seven volumes of Owen on Hebrews (Edinburgh, 1812–14, 8vo), edited by James Wright; but Russell's edition has been superseded by that of W. H. Goold, D.D. In 1828 he issued proposals for a series of 'The Works of the English and Scottish Reformers;' only three vols. 1829–31, 8vo, were published, containing works of William Tindal [q. v.] and John Frith [q. v.]

[*Biographical Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816, p. 67; *Congregational Year Book*, 1846, p. 177; *Christian Reformer*, 1847, p. 64; *Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund*, 1885, p. 208; *Julian's Dict. of Hymnology*, 1892.] A. G.

RUSSELL, **THOMAS MACNAMARA** (1740?–1824), admiral, born about 1740, is described as the son of an Englishman who settled in Ireland, where he married a Miss Macnamara, probably a daughter and co-heiress of Sheedy Macnamara of Balyally, co. Clare [see **HAYES**, **SIR JOHN MACNAMARA**]. On the death of his father when he was five years old, he is said to have inherited a large fortune, which, by the carelessness or dishonesty of his trustees, disappeared before he was fourteen. This was probably the cause of his going to sea in the merchant service. He does not seem to have entered the navy till about 1766, when he joined the Cornwall guardship at Plymouth, and in her, and afterwards in the *Arrogant*, served for nearly three years in the rating of 'able seaman.' He was then for about two years midshipman or second master of the Hunter cutter, employed on preventive service in the North Sea, and for about eighteen months as master's mate in the *Terrible* guardship at Portsmouth, with Captain Marriot Arbuthnot. He passed his examination on 2 Dec. 1772, being then described in his certificate as 'more than 32.' In 1776 he was serving on the coast of North America, and on 2 June was promoted by Rear-admiral Shuldham to be lieutenant of the *Albany* sloop, from which he was moved to the *Diligent*. On his return to England he was appointed to the *Raleigh*, with Captain James Gambier, afterwards Lord Gambier [q. v.], and was present at the relief of Jersey in May 1779, and at the capture of Charlestown. At Charlestown he was promoted by Arbuthnot on 11 May 1780 to the command of the *Beaumont* sloop, from which, on 7 May 1781, he was posted to the *Bedford*. Apparently this was for rank only, and he was almost immediately appointed to the *Hussar* of 20 guns, in which he cruised on the coast of North America with marked success, making several prizes.

On 22 Jan. 1783 he fell in with the French 32-gun frigate *Sibylle*, which had been

roughly handled by the Magicienne three weeks before, and afterwards, in a violent gale, had been dismasted, and obliged to throw twelve of her guns overboard. When she sighted the Hussar she hoisted the English flag over the French, the recognised signal of a prize, and at the same time, in the shrouds, another English flag, union downwards, the signal of distress. Russell accordingly bore down to her assistance, but as he drew near, his suspicions being roused, he did not close her. On this the Sibylle, under English colours, attempted to board the Hussar, but was beaten off with great loss, and when the Centurion, attracted by the firing, came within gunshot, the Sibylle surrendered. Indignant at the treacherous conduct of her captain, the Comte de Kergariou, Russell broke his sword and made him a close prisoner, with a sentry over him. When he brought the prize into New York he reported the circumstance, but, as peace was then on the point of being concluded, the affair was hushed up. Kergariou threatened to demand personal satisfaction, and after the peace Russell went to Paris to meet him, but returned on finding that his would-be enemy had gone to the Pyrenees.

In 1789 he was appointed to the Diana frigate on the West Indian station, and in the end of 1791 was sent to St. Domingo with a convoy of provisions for the French. He learned that an English officer, Lieutenant Perkins, was imprisoned at Jeremie in Hayti, on a charge of having supplied the revolted blacks with arms. Russell convinced himself that the charge was false, went round to Jeremie, and, under a threat of laying the town in ruins, secured Perkins's release. He returned to England in 1792, and in 1796 was appointed to the Vengeance of 74 guns, again for service in the West Indies, where, under Rear-admiral Henry Harvey [q. v.], he took part in the reduction of St. Lucia and Trinidad. The Vengeance returned to England in the spring of 1799, and formed part of the Channel fleet during the summer, after which she was paid off, and in the following April Russell was appointed to the Princess Royal, which he commanded till his promotion to the rank of rear-admiral on 1 Jan. 1801. On the renewal of the war in 1803 he hoisted his flag on board the Dictator, under the orders of Lord Keith in the Downs. On 9 Nov. 1805 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and in 1807 was appointed commander-in-chief of the squadron in the North Sea. In September, on the news of war having been declared by Denmark, he took possession of Heligoland, which during the war continued to be the great depôt of the

English trade with Germany. He became an admiral on 12 Aug. 1812, and died suddenly, in his carriage, in the neighbourhood of Poole, on 22 July 1824. He married, about 1793, a Miss Phillips, who died in 1818, leaving no children.

[Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 369; Naval Chronicle, xvii. 441, with a portrait after a painting by C. G. Stuart, then (1806) in the possession of Sir John Macnamara Hayes; *ib.* xxv. 239; official correspondence in the Public Record Office; Marshall's Royal Naval Biogr. i. 137, 606; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, v. 552, vi. 349; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, ii. 238.] J. K. L.

RUSSELL, SIR WILLIAM, first BARON RUSSELL OF THORNHAUGH (1558?-1613), fourth and youngest son of Francis Russell, second earl of Bedford [q. v.], was born about 1558. He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he 'sat at the feet of that excellent divine, Dr. Humphrys' [see HUMPHREY, LAURENCE, D.D.], but apparently did not graduate. He then spent several years in travelling through France, Germany, Italy, and Hungary. Returning to England about 1579, he was sent to Ireland in October of the following year in command of a company of recruits raised by the English clergy for the wars in Ireland. He was stationed on the Wicklow frontier to hold Fiagh Mac Hugh O'Byrne [q. v.] in check, and on 4 April 1581 he and Sir William Stanley (1548-1629) [q. v.] succeeded in burning Fiagh's house of Ballinacor and killing some of his followers. He was rewarded with a lease of the abbey of Baltinglas in co. Carlow on 4 Sept., and, being licensed to return to England, he was knighted by the lord-deputy, Arthur Grey, fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.], on 10 Sept. On the occasion of the Duc d'Alençon's visit to England in November, he took part in a royal combat and fight on foot, wherein the duke and the prince dauphin were the challengers and Russell and Lord Thomas Howard the defenders.

In December 1585 Russell accompanied the Earl of Leicester on his expedition to the Netherlands, and was by him appointed lieutenant-general of cavalry. He repaired to England in April 1586 in order to raise a band of horse, but returned in time to take part in the fight at Warnsfeld before Zutphen on 22 Sept., when he led the attack, and, according to Stow (*Annals*, p. 737), 'so terribly he charged that after he had broke his lance, he with his curtle-axe so played his part that the enemy reputed him a devil and no man.' On the death of Sir Philip Sidney, who in token of friendship bequeathed him his best gilt armour, he

succeeded him as governor of the cautionary town of Flushing (patent dated 1 Feb. 1587, in RYMER'S *Fœdera*, xvi. 2). On 5 Oct. following he commanded a party of six hundred horse, and successfully intercepted a convoy of provisions designed for the relief of Zutphen. As governor of Flushing he justified the confidence placed in him. In June 1587 he despatched a force with provisions to strengthen Sluys, which the Duke of Parma was on the point of blockading, and, according to Roger Williams [q. v.], who commanded the party, it was entirely due to his resolution and quick despatch that the town was not lost without a blow, 'as a number of others were in those countries far better than Sluys' (*Discourse of Warre*, p. 57). In the quarrel between the estates and the Earl of Leicester he loyally supported the latter, and, after Leicester's withdrawal from the Netherlands in December 1587, he himself incurred the censure of the estates by supporting a movement on the part of the citizens of Campveer and Arnemuyden to place themselves under the immediate protection of Elizabeth. Others attributed his action to a desire to make himself master of Walcheren, out of a feeling of pique because the estates had given away the regiment of Zeeland, of which his predecessor, Sir Philip Sidney, had been colonel, to Count Solms. Russell disavowed being actuated by any feeling of ill-will towards either the estates or Prince Maurice, and the dispute was finally terminated by Elizabeth disclaiming any wish to encroach on the authority of the estates (GRIMSTONE, *Hist. of the Netherlands*, pp. 867-871). Otherwise, Russell's conduct as governor of Flushing seems to have afforded general satisfaction, and Elizabeth was particularly gratified by the request of the deputies of the churches of the Netherlands that he might be continued at his post (cf. MOTLEY, *United Netherlands*, ii. 444). But he was not on very friendly terms with Leicester's successor, Lord Willoughby [see BERTIE, PEREGRINE, LORD WILLOUGHBY DE ERESBY]. Though subsequently reconciled to Willoughby (BERTIE, *Five Generations*, p. 210), he begged his friends 'to help him away from so beggarly a government wherein he should but undo himself without hope of service or reward' (*Hart. MS.* 286, f. 95). His petition was granted, and on 16 July 1588 he was superseded by Sir Robert Sidney.

On 16 May 1594 he was appointed lord-deputy of Ireland, in place of Sir William Fitzwilliam (1526-1599) [q. v.]; and in July following the degree of M.A. was conferred on him by the university of Oxford. He landed at

Howth on 31 July, and on 11 Aug. was sworn in with due solemnity. The chief danger that threatened the peace of the country was due to the menacing attitude of the Earl of Tyrone [see O'NEILL, HUGH, second EARL of TYRONE] and Hugh Roe O'Donnell [q. v.] Four days later Tyrone unexpectedly presented himself before the council and tendered his submission. This step took Russell and the council by surprise, and Tyrone was allowed to return to his own country in safety. Afterwards, when Russell recognised his mistake in thus letting Tyrone escape, he tried, not perhaps very successfully, to shift the blame on to the council; but Elizabeth, while publicly accepting his excuses, did not fail to read him a severe lecture in private. Meanwhile the garrison at Enniskillen was being hard pressed by Sir Hugh Maguire [q. v.] and O'Donnell, and, a relief party under Sir Henry Duke having been repulsed with loss, Russell was constrained to march thither in person. Accordingly, leaving the Earl of Ormonde 'to keep the borders' against Fiagh Mac Hugh and Walter Reagh Fitzgerald, he set out towards the north on 18 Aug. Proceeding by way of Mullingar, Athlone, Roscommon, and Boyle, and through the mountains and bogs of O'Rourke's country, he succeeded in relieving Enniskillen on 30 Aug., and ten days later returned in safety to Dublin. Seeing how completely he had been deceived by Tyrone's specious promises, he tried to retrieve his blunder by inviting the earl again to Dublin. Tyrone declined the invitation, and on 8 Dec. Russell wrote that he had broken off all manner of temporising courses with him. Recognising the necessity for vigorous action, he applied for reinforcements under the command of an experienced leader. His request was granted; but he was mortified to find that the general selected to co-operate with him was Sir John Norris (1547?-1597) [q. v.], president of Munster. Norris had petitioned against Russell's appointment as Leicester's successor in the government of the Netherlands, and a commission, with the title of general of the army in Ulster in the absence of the lord-deputy, was now given him with authority almost equal to Russell's. Norris, however, did not arrive in Ireland till the beginning of May 1595, and in the meantime Russell made several unsuccessful attempts to capture Fiagh Mac Hugh.

On 16 Jan. he instituted 'a hunting journey' to Ballinacor, and, having proclaimed Fiagh, his wife, and Walter Reagh traitors, returned to Dublin. A fortnight later, accompanied by Sir George Bouchier, Sir

Geoffrey Fenton, and other officers, he made another expedition thither. Ballinacor was fortified and garrisoned, and a number of Fiagh's followers slain; but Fiagh himself evaded capture, and on the 24th Russell again returned to Dublin. Early in April Walter Reagh was captured and hanged, and another effort made to capture Fiagh. Fixing his headquarters at Money, half way between Tullow and Shillelagh, on the borders of Carlow, the deputy made frequent incursions into the glens of Wicklow, combining the business of rebel-hunting with the more peaceful recreation of shooting and fishing. A number of Fiagh's relations, including his wife Rose, fell into his hands, but Fiagh himself, though he had one or two hair-breadth escapes, contrived to elude his pursuers. On 4 May Norris landed at Waterford. Russell, though resenting his appointment, received him with courtesy, and even with hospitality. Meanwhile affairs in the north had assumed a more threatening aspect. A general hosting was proclaimed for 12 June, and on the 13th Norris set out for Newry, whither he was followed five days later by Russell. On the 23rd Tyrone, O'Donnell, Maguire, and their associates were proclaimed traitors in English and Irish, and a few days afterwards the army moved to Armagh, which Russell set to work to fortify, at the same time relieving Monaghan. Subsequently a council of war was held at Dundalk, and on 16 July Russell, in accordance with his instructions, returned to Dublin, leaving the army in the north to the sole command of Norris. So far they had managed to agree fairly well; but Norris was annoyed at having to play a subordinate part, and as the summer wore to a close his relations with Russell grew more and more strained. Early in September he suffered a slight repulse by Tyrone, and Russell at once moved to Kells, partly to support him, partly to watch the situation in Connaught, where Sir Richard Bingham [q. v.] was being hard pressed by O'Donnell and the Burkes. But the home government having, at Norris's suggestion, authorised a compromise, he returned to Dublin, leaving Norris to come to terms with Tyrone, which he eventually did on 2 Oct.

Early next month Fiagh Mac Hugh came to Dublin to beg for pardon, and Russell, having referred his case to the privy council, immediately set out for Connaught. He was received in state at Galway, but was everywhere met with complaints against Bingham, whose harsh government was said to be the principal cause of disorder. At Athlone he sat in council to consider these com-

plaints and, having promised to institute an inquiry into their grievances, a peace was patched up with the Burkes, and Russell returned to Dublin shortly before Christmas. Owing to O'Donnell's intrigues the pacification was of short duration, and Russell was forced to confess that he had gone but 'on a sleeveless errand.' Early in March 1596 the Burkes, reinforced by a body of Scottish mercenaries, crossed the Shannon and laid waste Mac Coghlan's country, but were immediately attacked and put to flight by the deputy. In consequence of Norris's representations, Bingham was removed, greatly to the annoyance of Russell and all those who were in favour of strong measures. The fact that Tyrone delayed several weeks before he 'took out' his pardon naturally raised suspicions as to his sincerity, and when he eventually did so, about the middle of July, Russell insisted that 'the dangers of the realm were in no way diminished . . . but rather increased by a deeper subtlety dissembled with a show of duty and good meaning when he saw he could do no other.' Norris protested that the deputy was doing all in his power to nullify his efforts at a settlement. It was manifest that the system of dual government was working inconceivable mischief, and both Russell and Norris begged to be recalled. Matters grew worse when the deputy, in consequence of a fresh rising on the part of Fiagh Mac Hugh O'Byrne in September, determined to make a vigorous effort to capture him. This, Norris declared, was simply to endanger the safety of the whole kingdom; but the deputy held resolutely to his purpose. Day after day during the entire winter and into the following spring, despite the remonstrances of Norris and the open threats of Tyrone, he scoured the mountains and glens of Wicklow. His perseverance was at last rewarded on 8 May 1597 by the capture and death of Fiagh. On his way back to Dublin 'the people of the country met him with great joy and gladness, and, as their manner is, bestowed many blessings on him for performing so good a deed and delivering them from their long oppressions.' But Fiagh's death did not affect the situation.

In anticipation of his recall Russell had already, in March, removed from the Castle and put his train on board wages (COLLINS, *Sidney Papers*, ii. 25). His successor, Thomas, lord Burgh, arrived on 15 May, and on 26 May he quitted Ireland. On his return there was some talk of making him governor of Berwick, and, after lord Burgh's death, he and Sir Robert Sidney were suggested for the vacant post; but he stood 'stiffly not to go' unless he might have it on as good terms as Lord Burgh

(*ib.* ii. 71). He was frequently consulted on Irish affairs and, in anticipation of a Spanish invasion in the summer of 1599, he was appointed commander of the forces in the west. He was an unsuccessful competitor with Sir Walter Raleigh for the governorship of Jersey (but cf. EDWARDS, *Life of Sir Walter Raleigh*, i. 262), and in September 1602 he had the honour of entertaining the queen at his house at Chiswick. He was created Baron Russell of Thornhaugh in Northamptonshire by James I on 21 July 1603. His last public appearance was at the funeral of Prince Henry, to whom he was much attached. He died at his seat at Northall on 9 March 1613, and was buried in the church of Thornhaugh, where there is a monument to his memory.

Russell married, about 1590, Elizabeth (*d.* 1611), daughter and heiress of Henry Long of Shengay, Northamptonshire. He had an only son, Francis Russell, fourth earl of Bedford [q. v.] There are full-length portraits of him and his wife at Woburn Abbey.

[Wiffen's *Hist. Memoirs of the House of Russell*, with extracts from Walker's *Funeral Sermon*, of which there is no copy in the British Museum; Collins's *Peerage*, i. 274; Dugdale's *Baronage*, ii. 380; G. E. C[ockayne]'s *Peerage*; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Bloxam's *Reg. Magd. College, Oxford*; Stow's *Annals*; *Leycester Correspondence* (Camden Soc.); Clements Markham's *Fighting Veres*; Lady Georgina Bertie's *Five Generations of a Loyal House*; Wright's *Queen Elizabeth and her Times*; Lloyd's *State Worthies*; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1547-80 p. 491, 1595-7 p. 148, and other references, chiefly in letters from John Chamberlain to Dudley Carleton, printed in full in Chamberlain's *Letters* (Camden Soc.); *ib.* *Foreign* xi. 294; *Simancas* iii. 435, 555; *Ireland* ii. 264, 296, 317, 319, v. vi. vii. *passim*; *Cal. Carew MSS.* containing his *Journal in Ireland*, iii. 260, of which there is another copy among the Russell Papers at Woburn (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 2); *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iii. 190, 378, 427, iv. 50, 385, 499, 616 (chiefly relating to Flushing affairs); *Cal. Fiant's Eliz.* No. 3745; *Annals of the Four Masters*, ed. O'Donovan, vi. 1955, 1989, 2019; O'Sullivan-Beare's *Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium*, pp. 171, 175-7; Bagwell's *Ireland under the Tudors*, iii. 242-79; Shirley's *Hist. of co. Monaghan*, p. 100; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. ii. (Gawdy MSS.) p. 30; Egerton MS. 1694, p. 51 (protest against appointment of Sir John Norris); Cotton MSS. Galba D. i. f. 140, D. ii. ff. 13, 18, 60, 273, 284, D. iii. ff. 3, 32, 36, 40, 42, 48, 54 (letters to the Earl of Leicester on Flushing affairs), Titus B. ii. f. 317 (to the Earl of Sussex, 2 Jan. 1576), Titus B. vii. f. 94 (recommending Davison to Leicester), B. xii. f. 347 b, xiii. ff. 477, 485, 497 (relative to government of Ireland); *Addit. MS.* 34218, f. 191 b (patent of creation); *Add. Ch.* 6220.] R. D.

RUSSELL, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1654), treasurer of the navy, the son of William Russell of Surrey, and grandson of Maurice Russell of Yaverland, Isle of Wight, was a prominent member of several of the great trading companies. He was sworn a free brother of the East India Company on 20 Oct. 1609, 'having formerly bought Sir Francis Cherry's adventure,' and became a director on 5 July 1615. He was appointed a director of the Company of the Merchants of London, the discoverers of the North-West Passage, in July 1612. For many years he traded as an adventurer in the Muscovy Company, but, dissatisfied with the management, withdrew his capital. He afterwards became involved in legal proceedings with the company. In May 1618 he bought the treasurership of the navy from Sir Robert Mansell. He held this office until about 1627, when Sir Sackville Crow succeeded him. But the latter appears to have been so incompetent that Russell was reappointed in January 1630 and created a baronet. In 1632 he was appointed a commissioner to inquire into frauds on the customs; on 11 Jan. 1639 Sir Henry Vane was associated with him in the treasurership of the navy. A man of considerable wealth, Russell frequently lent money to the government of Charles I. He was one of the promoters of the Persian Company, to which he subscribed 3,000*l.*, and took part in numerous projects for draining the Fens. He died in 1654, and was buried (3 Feb.) at Chippenham.

Russell married, first, Elizabeth (*d.* 1626), daughter of Sir Francis Cherry; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Gerard of Burnell, Cambridgeshire, by whom he had seven sons and three daughters. Of these the eldest, Sir Francis, succeeded as second baronet, and his daughter Elizabeth married Henry Cromwell; the second son, Sir William, knt., was called 'Black' Sir William; the third, Gerard, was father of William Russell of Fordham (*d.* 1701), who married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Cromwell. Thirdly, Russell married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Michael Smallpage of Chichester, and widow of John Wheatley of Catesfield, Sussex, by whom he had two sons. Of these, Sir William (called 'White' Sir William), was created a baronet on 8 Nov. 1660; the dignity became extinct on his death without male issue.

Russell must be distinguished from Sir William Russell, bart., of Strensham, high sheriff of Worcestershire in 1643 and governor of Worcester during the civil war; he took an active part on the royalist side,

and died on 30 Nov. 1669 (CHAMBERS, *Biogr. Illustr. of Worcestershire*, pp. 118–20).

[Noble's House of Cromwell, pp. 403, 404; Waylen's House of Cromwell, 1891, p. 28; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, p. 455; Visitation of London (Harleian Society), ii. 217; Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, iii. 159; Calendar of Domestic State Papers (James I and Charles I), passim; Calendar of Colonial State Papers (East Indies, 1513–1634), passim.] W. A. S. H.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM, LORD RUSSELL (1639–1683), 'the patriot,' was the third son of William, fifth earl (and afterwards first duke) of Bedford [q.v.], and of his wife, Anne, daughter of Robert Carr, earl of Somerset [q.v.]. He was born on 29 Sept. 1639, and was educated with his elder brother, Francis, who, by the death in infancy of the eldest son, John, had become heir to the paternal earldom. From the father's domestic chaplain, John Thornton, both brothers seem to have imbibed an inclination to favour the nonconformists (cf. BURNET, *Own Time*, ii. 85). In 1654 they were residing at Cambridge (it is not known at what college). Thence they proceeded to the continent. Early in their travels, on which they were accompanied by a French protestant named De la Faisse, the brothers visited Lyons, where William's admiration was excited by Queen Christina of Sweden; they passed the winter of 1656–1657 at Augsburg. In 1658 William was at Paris, where a violent illness reduced him almost to the gates of death.

After the Restoration, which the Earl of Bedford had promoted, 'Mr. Russell' (as he was styled) was elected M.P. for the family borough of Tavistock, which he represented till the dissolution of 1678. During many sessions—apparently till 1672—he remained a silent member; for some time he was much occupied with matters of a different sort. In July 1663, and again in August 1664, he writes to his father, requesting the payment of his modest debts in the event of his death in an imminent duel. In one such affair he was wounded.

In May 1669 Russell married Rachel Wriothesley (1636–1723), widow of Francis, lord Vaughan, and second daughter of Thomas Wriothesley, fourth earl of Southampton [q.v.], by his first wife, Rachel de Ruigny (*d.* 16 Feb. 1640), 'la belle et vertueuse Huguenotte' (*Strafford Papers* ap. WIFFEN, ii. 214). Her mother was eldest daughter of Daniel de Massue, seigneur of Ruigny and of Raineval, and brother of Henri de Massue, first marquis de Ruigny, some time ambassador at the court of Charles II; she was thus first cousin of Henri, the famous Earl of Gal-

way [see MASSUE DE RUVIGNY, HENRI DE; cf. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Cat. de Titres (Pièces Originales)*, vol. 1886]. Lady Russell was born in 1636, and was therefore Russell's senior by three years. She married, in 1653, her first husband, Francis, lord Vaughan, eldest son of Richard, second earl of Carbery, and chiefly lived at Lord Carbery's seat, Golden Grove in Carmarthenshire. In 1665 she gave birth to a child that died almost immediately; in 1667 Lord Vaughan died, and in the same year she lost her father, from whom she inherited the estate of Stratton in Hampshire (afterwards her and her second husband's favourite residence). In the early days of her widowhood she resided with her elder sister and coheir, Lady Elizabeth Noel (whose husband afterwards became first Earl of Gainsborough), at Tichfield in Hampshire; on the death, in 1680, of her beloved sister and 'delicious friend,' she inherited this estate also, together with Southampton House (afterwards called Bedford House) in Bloomsbury Square. Totteridge in Hertfordshire was another of her later residences.

The political tendencies, as well as the religious sympathies, of the Wriothesley and Russell families were in general accord. Russell was desirous of obtaining her hand in the first year of her widowhood. Their union (May 1669) was from first to last one of unbroken affection. Their elder daughter, Rachel, was born in January 1674; their second, Catherine, on 23 Aug. 1676; their only son, Wriothesley, on 1 Nov. 1680.

Russell was one of those members of the country party who, in Macaulay's words, were 'driven into opposition by dread of popery, by dread of France, and by disgust at the extravagance, dissoluteness, and faithlessness of the court.' The country party seemed at last in the ascendant, when in 1673 it became evident that the days of the Cabal were numbered, and Shaftesbury (who was by marriage nearly connected with Lady Vaughan), after helping to carry the Test Act, was dismissed from the chancellorship and identified himself with the opposition. When parliament reassembled in 1674, intent upon a protestant policy at home and abroad, as well as upon the dismissal of all recalcitrant ministers, Russell (22 Jan.) delivered his first speech in a debate on these topics, inveighing against the stop of the exchequer and the attempt made to capture the Dutch Smyrna fleet before the actual declaration of war. In the course of the same session he made a savage attack upon Buckingham during the discussion of the proposal to remove him and Lauderdale from the king's presence and counsels. Of greater importance

was the share taken by him in 1675 in the attempt to overthrow Danby, whom the country party suspected of supporting the king's corrupt subserviency to France. Soon after the meeting of parliament (April) Russell moved an address for his dismissal, and on his demand articles of impeachment were brought in. But the attempt, based on general charges of financial mismanagement and unconstitutional utterances, was defeated by Danby's cleverness in the management of votes. Parliament separated in November, and did not meet again till February 1677, when Russell's motion for an address to the throne to settle the nice question whether a prorogation extending over more than a year amounted to a dissolution was thrown out.

Early in 1678 he succeeded to the courtesy title of Lord Russell, on the death of his brother Francis, who, owing to a hypochondriacal malady, had long remained abroad and had never taken any part in active life. The event increased his importance at a time when his party watched with jealous anxiety the conduct of the king and of his chief minister, without being able to see clearly into the policy of either. While the Dutch alliance, following upon the marriage of the Princess Mary, favoured the prospect of a war with France, the king's designs were so closely suspected as to make it hazardous to vote him large sums on account of the war. Thus, on Sir Gilbert Gerrard's motion for an address asking the king to declare war against France, Lord Russell carried a proposal for a committee of the whole house 'to consider of the sad and deplorable condition we are in, and the apprehensions we are under of popery and a standing army.' It was the same apprehension that the king, under the advice of the Duke of York, and with the connivance of Danby, had no intention of vigorously prosecuting the war, but was merely seeking to obtain supplies for his own ends, which induced the leaders of the country party to listen to overtures from Louis XIV. In the negotiations which ensued the whigs and the French king both aimed at overthrowing Danby and bringing about a dissolution of the existing parliament, Louis hoping to nip the Anglo-French war in the bud, the opposition leaders looking to the election of a house in which their views should prevail. At the beginning of 1678 the Marquis de Ruvigny (brother of Lady Russell's mother) was sent over to England to manage the negotiation, as better acquainted with English affairs than Barillon, who had been accredited ambassador only a few months previously. On 14 March

Barillon reported that Lords Russell and Holles had expressed to Ruvigny their satisfaction with his assurances that Louis had no wish to make King Charles absolute, and was ready to co-operate towards a dissolution of parliament. Russell, he further reported, had undertaken to work secretly with Shaftesbury for preventing an augmentation of the supply (1,000,000*l.*) already voted for the war, and for imposing conditions which would make Charles turn back to France rather than assent to them. In reply to Ruvigny's reference to the money he had brought with him for distribution among members of parliament, Russell observed that he would be sorry to have any commerce with persons capable of being gained by money, but he seemed pleased with this proof of the friendliness of the king of France, by whose aid the purpose of the opposition—the dissolution of parliament—could alone be effected. Finally, Russell acquainted Ruvigny with his intention of taking part in the attack upon Danby, and of even moving against the Duke of York and all the catholics. In a subsequent interview, after the subsidy had been granted without being openly opposed by Russell, he and Holles were reported to have adhered to their previous expressions, though in no very confident spirit. In April Barillon wrote that Russell and Holles, as well as Buckingham and Shaftesbury, had urged that Louis must oblige Charles to declare himself definitively for peace or war (cf. DALRYMPLE, *Memoirs*, 1773, ii. 158-72).

Whether or no Barillon (whose despatches were correctly copied by Dalrymple) was perfectly accurate in his language may be open to question; but as to the fact and purport of the negotiations reported by him no doubt remains. The policy of 'filling the cup' against the court involved the whig politicians in clandestine dealings with the French king, who was, as they themselves untiringly proclaimed, the worst enemy of their country's independence; and, even while stooping to this humiliating policy, they were being made the dupes of the superior adroitness of Charles II.

The 'Popish Plot' agitation, which set in before the meeting of parliament in October 1678, directed the efforts of the opposition to an attack upon the Duke of York. An address for his removal from the king's presence and counsels was accordingly proposed by Lord Russell. But though the principle of the Exclusion Bill was already in the air, the opposition was even more intent upon the removal of Danby; and their insistence in demanding his impeachment led to parlia-

ment being prorogued (30 Dec. 1678) and dissolved (24 Jan. 1679).

In the ensuing general election Lord Russell was returned for two counties—an event then extremely rare—viz. Bedfordshire and Hampshire. He decided for the former, for which he had been invited to stand not only because of local connection, but ‘as bearing so great a figure in the public affairs.’ In the new house his party was predominant; and though its first nominee for the speakership was rejected by the crown, Russell and his friend, Lord Cavendish, carried the appointment to the chair of Serjeant Gregory in March. Soon afterwards he was sworn on the new privy council of thirty, formed by Temple’s advice under the presidency of Shaftesbury, without, however, being admitted into the cabinet (April). At first Russell restricted himself, both in the council and in the house, to advocating legislative securities against the possible proceedings of a popish successor. On the outbreak of insurrection in Scotland (May), he launched in council an attack upon Lauderdale, which the king contrived to ignore (June). The dissolution of parliament (July) raised to its height the popular excitement provided by the ‘Popish Plot.’ Early in 1680 Russell and his immediate friends, with the king’s hearty approval, withdrew from the privy council. He and Cavendish backed the bill of indictment of the Duke of York as a popish recusant presented by Shaftesbury to the Westminster grand jury (June); and when the new parliament at last assembled (October), Russell identified himself with the policy of direct exclusion by moving that the house should proceed to prevent a popish successor, and (2 Nov.) by seconding the resolution of Colonel Titus for a bill disabling the Duke of York from inheriting the crown. The Exclusion Bill, backed at every stage by Russell’s personal influence, passed its third reading on 15 Nov., and on the 19th was carried up by him to the lords. Their rejection of it is (apocryphally) said to have made him exclaim that had his own father been one of the majority he would have voted him an enemy to the king and kingdom (Oldmixon, cited *ib.* p. 204). With a similar, but as it proved less empty, flourish (‘should I not have liberty to live a protestant, I am resolved to die one’), he supported the refusal of a supply for Tangier until the danger of a popish successor should have ‘been obviated’ (WIFFEN, ii. 253). French intrigues were now again on foot; but Barillon’s despatches of 17 May and 13 June 1681 (not published by Dalrymple) show him to have well understood the dif-

ference between the turbulence of Shaftesbury and the steady determination of the ‘Southamptons,’ as Russell and his associates (including Ralph Montagu [q. v.]) were called from their meetings at Southampton House (*ib.* ii. 263, and notes).

In the transactions connected with the execution of Stafford (December 1680), Russell bore a part explicable only by the conviction avowed by him in the paper delivered by him to the sheriffs at his own execution, that he had from first to last believed both in the reality of the conspiracy against the king, the nation, and the protestant religion. He promised to exert himself in Stafford’s behalf if the latter would ‘discover all he knew concerning the papists’ designs, and more especially as to the Duke of York’ (BURNET, *Own Time*, ii. 271). Echard (*History of England*, ii. 103–5, fol.) is responsible for the statement that Russell was one of those who ‘questioned the king’s power in allowing Lord Stafford to be only beheaded,’ instead of hanged and quartered according to the sentence (see C. J. Fox, *History of the Early Part of the Reign of James II*, 1888, pp. 44–5; cf. App. ii. by J. M[artin], ap. LORD JOHN RUSSELL, and Calamy’s pamphlet of 1718 in defence of Russell against Echard).

The rumour may be taken for what it is worth—that in the supposed overtures from the crown to the opposition, which occasioned the self-denying vote of the parliament of 1680, Russell had been offered the governorship of Portsmouth (see CLARKE, *Life of James II*, 1816, i. 649). In the Oxford parliament (21–7 March 1681) he seconded the introduction of the Exclusion Bill, thus becoming largely responsible for that rejection of the king’s terms which so largely helped to bring about a royalist reaction. During the heyday of that reaction Russell for a time held his hand, but he maintained an understanding with William of Orange. When the prince came to London in July 1681, Russell emerged from his country retirement to pay him a visit, and there can be no doubt that Southampton House continued the chosen meeting-place of the adversaries of the Stuart monarchy. Yet Shaftesbury, who in his concealment was now projecting a final appeal to the revolutionary elements of protestant discontent, fretted at the hesitations of Monmouth and the caution of Essex and Russell (BURNET, *Own Time*, ii. 249). It cannot be supposed that they were unaware of Shaftesbury’s design of raising an insurrection in the city through agents more or less known to them. Thus when, during a visit to London in October 1682, Lord Russell accompanied

Monmouth, Essex, and Sir Thomas Armstrong to the house of one Sheppard, a wine merchant in the city, where they found Rumsey and Ferguson, it is improbable that the sole or principal purpose was to taste Sheppard's sherry. But no reason exists for supposing Russell to have been cognisant of the desperate scheme for the assassination of the king and the Duke of York which some of the whig agents and their associates were simultaneously concocting.

Soon after this Shaftesbury fled to Holland; but meetings of his former agents continued to be held, in which the 'Rye-house plot' was matured. A vintner named Keeling, having discovered what he knew of the plot to Lord Dartmouth and Secretary Jenkins, introduced his brother into the company of one of the plotters; the two spies swore that Lord Russell had promised to engage in the design, and to use all his interest in accomplishing the double assassination. The privy council delayed proceedings against him till the king should have returned from Windsor to London, but a proclamation was issued for the apprehension of the obscurer persons involved, and two of these (West and Rumsey) quickly came in and confessed the 'Rye-house plot' (23-4 June). On the day of the king's return (26 June) Lord Russell was brought before the privy council and sent to the Tower (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, i. 262-3). During the interval he had declined to leave his house; but, on being arrested, he told his servant that he knew his enemies would have his life (LORD JOHN RUSSELL, p. 268). With the instinct of affection, Lady Russell, as she afterwards wrote (*Letters*, p. 130), at once felt assured 'of quickly after losing the sight of him for ever in this world.' In the Tower he showed perfect composure, reading the Bible, refusing an offer which reached him from Monmouth to share his fortunes, and, on examination by commissioners of the privy council, admitting nothing beyond the fact of his visit to Sheppard's house. The few days intervening before his trial were devoted by Lady Russell to all possible preparations for his defence.

The trial of Russell for high treason took place on 13 July 1683 at the Old Bailey, where two obscurer prisoners had already been found guilty of a share in the new 'plot.' Early on the same morning the Earl of Essex, Russell's political and personal intimate, had been found dead in the Tower, under suspicions of suicide which are said to have fatally influenced the jury in his case (LUTTRELL, p. 266; LADY CHAWORTH ap. LORD JOHN RUSSELL, p. 271; *Letters of Lady*

Russell, p. 100). Lord-chief-justice Pemberton presided over the nine judges at the trial; the counsel for the crown were the attorney- and solicitor-general (Sawyer and Finch) with Sergeant Jeffreys, who was not wanting to his growing reputation, and Roger North, who in his 'Autobiography' (ed. Jessopp, 1887) refers to this trial as a special example of the fairness then, if ever, common in English courts of law. Ward, Holt, and Pollexfen were for the defence. The jury consisted of ordinary citizens of London (LUTTRELL, i. 268; portraits of all the chief participants in the trial were included in Hayter's well-known picture (1825) at Woburn; cf. SCHARF, pp. 240-1). The presiding judge at first showed himself not unwilling to allow the prisoner a postponement till the afternoon; and, on Russell's asking for the assistance of a writer and mentioning the presence of his wife, Pemberton courteously invited her to act in this capacity. Having pleaded 'not guilty,' Russell was accused of having joined in a 'consult' to raise an insurrection against the king, and of having in Sheppard's house concurred to that end in a scheme to seize the royal guards. The defence turned chiefly on the arguments: (1) that to imagine the levying of war upon the king was not equivalent to a design to kill him, and thus not treason under the statute of Edward III, under which the prisoner was charged; and (2) that no two witnesses had sworn to the same overt act proving him to have sought to compass the king's death by seizing his guards. The chief witness as to the 'consult' was William Howard, third lord Howard of Escrick [q. v.]; the two witnesses as to the meeting at Sheppard's were Rumsey and Sheppard himself, whose statements could not be made to converge upon the same damnnatory point. Russell denied having so much as heard the particular design discussed on the occasion; his own witnesses, among whom were Cavendish and the Duke of Somerset, Tillotson, and Burnet, spoke partly to refute the incriminating evidence, but chiefly to character. The summing up, although temperate in tone, ignored the chief argument for the defence, the absence of two witnesses, which had been similarly disregarded in Stafford's case; a verdict of guilty was returned (see COBBETT, *State Trials*, 1811, ix. 577-636; cf. BURNET, *Own Time*, ii. 375-80. In the *State Trials*, pp. 695-813, will also be found an analysis of a series of contemporary pamphlets on the law of the case, including Sir Robert Atkins's *Defence of the late Lord Russell's Innocency*. The whig view of the case as 'a most flagrant violation of law

and justice' is summarised by Fox in the introductory chapter to his *History of the Early Part of the Reign of James II.*

On 14 July Russell, after a final protest against the illegality of his condemnation, was sentenced to death by the recorder, Sir George Treby. The king commuted the sentence into simple beheading, according to the story mentioned by Echard (ii. 1034), with 'a sarcastical glance at Lord Stafford's case.' During the brief interval allowed between sentence and execution every exertion was made to save Russell's life. His wife was the soul of these endeavours. The Earl of Bedford, besides addressing a petition to the king, is said to have offered 50,000*l.* for a pardon (LUTTRELL, i. 269), and Charles II is said to have refused 'to purchase his and his subjects blood at so easy a rate' (*ib.*); according to another account, he offered 100,000*l.* through the Duchess of Portsmouth. Lady Ranelagh, through Lord Rochester, sought to obtain a month's reprieve in the first instance; Dartmouth strove to convince the king of the unwisdom of refusing to extend mercy to the heir of so influential a house (see his note to BURNET, *Own Time*, ii. 380); Monmouth's abortive attempt at remonstrance must belong to a later date. Russell himself addressed to the king a petition for his life. This should be distinguished from the letter to the king written by him for delivery after his death, and craving the royal consideration for his wife and children, of which, by Burnet's advice, a copy was sent to Charles before the execution (LORD JOHN RUSSELL, pp. 328-31). He also addressed a letter to the Duke of York, which was delivered to the duchess by Lady Russell (cf. BURNET, *Own Time*, ii. 380). Lastly, it seems established that even Louis XIV desired Barillon to convey to Charles some expressions, however few and faint, in favour of mercy to Russell (see GUIZOT, p. 33 *n.*)

Of Russell's own bearing in Newgate during the last week of his life a detailed account was given in the journal written by Burnet, who was constantly in his company (printed as an appendix by LORD JOHN RUSSELL; the substance is reproduced in *Own Time*, ii. 380 sqq.; Burnet's *Sermons to Lord Russell* were published in 1713). He refused the proposal of his faithful friend Cavendish to bring about an escape by means of an exchange of clothes; on the other hand, he resisted the endeavours of Tillotson and Burnet to induce him to conciliate the king by disavowing his belief in the lawfulness of resistance (for Tillotson's letter, afterwards much discussed, see *State Trials*, p. 813; cf. ECHARD, ii. 1035, and LORD JOHN

RUSSELL, Appendix). His demeanour was cheerful and resigned, and his time, in so far as it was not claimed by religion and private affection, was given up to the composition of the paper delivered by him to the sheriffs on the scaffold. His execution took place on 21 July in Lincoln's Inn Fields. Tillotson and Burnet accompanied him on the scaffold. The king allowed an escutcheon to be placed over the door of the attainted man's house, and made known his intention not to profit by the forfeiture of the personal estate. The remains were buried in the Bedford chapel of Chenies church in Buckinghamshire, where a large medallion of Russell occupies the centre of the elaborate monument to his father and mother (who survived her son only by a few months) and their children.

The publication of the paper given to the sheriffs deeply incensed the court. While the printer was prosecuted, an attempt was made to contest Russell's authorship of the 'libel,' but Lady Russell asseverated it in a letter to the king (*Letters*, pp. 7-9). In February 1684 Sir Samuel Barnardiston was fined 10,000*l.* for having written lamenting the death of Russell and execrating the treachery of Howard (*ib.* p. 55, note from *The Display of Tyranny*). On the accession of William and Mary, Russell's memory was vindicated by the reversal of his attainder (March 1689), and by the appointment of a House of Commons committee to find out the advisers and promoters of his 'murder.' In 1694 his father, who had been named as a petitioner with Lady Russell in the act of reversal, was created a duke, the preamble to the patent describing him as father to Russell, 'the ornament of his age.'

Russell was 'conspicuous for sense and integrity rather than for brilliancy of talent' (LORD JOHN RUSSELL). He cannot be said to have found his way through the intrigues which beset his path with notable insight or discretion, but he brought his personal honour out of them unstained. His tragic fate has not unnaturally excited a degree of admiration for his career which seems out of proportion to the intrinsic value of his achievements.

The portraits of Russell at Woburn Abbey include, besides a youthful one (1659), in armour, by Claude Lefèvre, one by Sir Peter Lely (engraved by Jenkins in Lodge's 'Portraits'), and two by John Riley. A third, by the last-named painter, is in the National Portrait Gallery, and others are at Hardwick and at Weston Hall. The engraving by Vanderbank and that prefixed to Lord John Russell's biography are after Kneller (SCHARF). The medallion at Chenies (pos-

sibly by Gabriel Cibber) and the historical picture by Sir G. Hayter have been already mentioned.

After her husband's death Lady Russell passed ten months at Woburn, and then revisited Stratton (*Letters*, p. 27; cf. Miss BERRY, p. 80), and her desolate London habitation, Southampton House (*Letters*, p. 50). At times she resided at Totteridge. In a spirit of patient and courageous resignation, which tempers even her first pathetic outbursts of grief in her letters to her faithful correspondent, Dr. Fitzwilliam, she composed herself to the duties before her. Among these she gave the first, and for some years an exclusive, place to the training of her children (Miss BERRY, p. 58). In June 1688 she married her elder daughter, Rachel, to the eldest son of her husband's closest friend, Earl (and soon afterwards Duke) of Devonshire; in August 1693 (overcoming certain ecclesiastical scruples with cool sense) she brought about the marriage to Lord Ross (afterwards Duke of Rutland) of her second daughter, Catherine, whose death in 1711 she survived to mourn. Her only son, Wriothlesley, when Marquis of Tavistock, she married in 1695, at the age of fifteen, to a wealthy Surrey heiress, Elizabeth, daughter of John Howland of Streatham. He, too, died in 1711, having succeeded his grandfather as second Duke of Bedford in 1700. The retirement in which Lady Russell spent the early years of her widowhood did not prevent her from following the course of events with keen interest. In 1687 Dyckveldt waited on her with sympathetic messages from the Hague; and her advice largely helped to determine the Princess Anne's formal adhesion to the new régime (*ib.* pp. 67-8). Queen Mary's relations with her had long been kindly (*ib.* pp. 132, 148), and a letter from her to King William, thanking him for favours to her family, was found in his pocket after his death (*ib.* pp. 328-9). In the management of her large property Lady Russell showed herself an excellent woman of business, taking particular interest in bestowing the clerical benefices at her disposal in accordance with her own and her husband's principles. She was a good housewife, a discriminating reader, and, like so many active-minded women of her times, a voluminous letter-writer. Her published letters probably only represent a small proportion of her activity in this direction. Her letters to Fitzwilliam, Tillotson, and her other more intimate correspondents have the charm of naturalness and the distinction of a noble nature. 'Integrity,' she writes, 'is my idol;' and in small things, as in great, she

avoids whatever is false or deceptive. The last of her letters, which appears to have been penned in 1718, is characteristic both of her unaffected depth of religious feeling and of her humorously vivacious interest in the young generation, which she loved to have around her. In 1693-4 her correspondence with Tillotson was interrupted for several months by a disorder of the eyes. She died, at Southampton House, on 29 Sept. 1723, in her eighty-seventh year, and was buried at Chenies, by her husband's side.

The portrait of Lady Russell in advanced age, by Kneller, at Woburn is that of which the upper part, engraved by C. Knight, forms the well-known frontispiece to the numerous editions of her 'Letters.' A small engraving of the head has been separately published. Another portrait of her in enamel is in the drawing-room at Woburn. A miniature of her, by C. Bolt, is preserved at Althorp; other portraits of her are in the National Portrait Gallery (by Kneller), at Madresfield Court, and at Weston Hall.

[Lord John Russell's *Life of William, Lord Russell*, &c. 2 vols. in one, 1820, here cited in the 4th edit. 1853; Wiffen's *Historical Memoirs of the House of Russell* (1833), vol. ii.; *Letters of Lady Rachel Russell*, from the manuscript, transcribed by Thomas Sellwood, in Woburn Abbey, first published in 1773 with an introduction vindicating the Character of Lord Russell against Sir John Dalrymple, &c., here cited in the 6th edit. 1801; *Some Account of the Life of Rachel Wriothlesley, Lady Russell*, by the editor of *Madame Du Deffand's Letters* [*Miss Berry*], followed by *Letters from Lady Russell to her Husband*, together with some *Miscellaneous Letters to and from Lady Russell*, published from the originals in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire, here cited in the 3rd edit. 1820 (of the letters from Russell to his wife only a few fragments have been preserved); *Guizot's The Married Life of Rachel, Lady Russell* (*Revue des Deux Mondes*, March 1855), translated by J. Martin, 1855. For a list of manuscripts by or concerning Lord and Lady Russell at Woburn Abbey see Appendix to 2nd Report of Hist. MSS. Comm. 1871, pp. 1-4. Through the kindness of the Duke of Bedford use has also been made of Sir G. Scharf's *Catalogue of the Collection of Pictures at Woburn Abbey*, privately printed, 1890, and of *The Russell Monuments in the Bedford Chapel at Chenies*, by the same writer, privately printed, 1892. See also Burnet's *Own Time*; *Cobbet's State Trials*, vol. ix. (1811); *Collins's Peerage of England*, 5th ed. 1779, i. 269-72.] A. W. W.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM, first DUKE OF BEDFORD (1613-1700), second but eldest surviving son of Francis, fourth earl of Bedford [q. v.], was born in 1613. He was educated, according to Clarendon, at Magdalen

College, Oxford, and was created a knight of the Bath on 1 Feb. 1626 (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, i. 158; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vii. 189). In 1637 he married Anne, daughter of Robert Carr, earl of Somerset (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 58, 86). In the Long parliament he represented Tavistock, with John Pym for his colleague, and succeeded his father as Earl of Bedford on 9 May 1641. On 13 Aug. 1641 the House of Lords appointed him one of the commissioners to attend the king to Scotland, but he contrived to get excused. On 9 Sept. he protested against publishing the order of the upper house against innovations in religion, and on 24 Dec. signed another protest in favour of the policy of the popular leaders in the commons (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 362, 395, 490).

In 1642 parliament appointed him lord-lieutenant of the counties of Devon (28 Feb.) and Somerset (25 March) (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 459, 497). On 14 July he was also made general of the horse in the parliamentary army, with a salary of 6*l.* per diem (*Lords' Journals*, v. 211, 306). On 17 Aug. Bedford was instructed to suppress the Marquis of Hertford's attempt to execute the king's commission of array in Somerset, and, proceeding into the west, besieged Hertford in Sherborne Castle; but, in spite of the superior numbers of his forces, he was unable to take the castle or to prevent Hertford's escape (*ib.* v. 299; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. vi. 147; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vi. 7, 33). Marten attacked Bedford for incapacity, but Holles defended him, saying that the earl 'had done as much as it was possible for a man to do, having neither money nor other necessaries sent him for the siege,' adding also 'that he was always ready and forward to hazard his own person, or to hearken or follow any advice that was given him.' The House of Lords also expressed its satisfaction with his conduct (*Lords' Journals*, v. 385; SANFORD, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, p. 532). Bedford re-joined Essex at Worcester, and fought at Edgehill (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. vi. 88; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vi. 81).

In 1643 he began to grow weary of the war, and, after the failure of the peace propositions put forward by the House of Lords in August 1643, he abandoned the parliamentary cause. The king's council hesitated to allow him to come to Oxford, alleging the danger of a duel between Hertford and Bedford; but Charles allowed him to kiss his hand, granted him a pardon under the great seal, and treated him with civility. Bedford accompanied the king to the siege of Gloucester, and fought in the royal ranks

at the first battle of Newbury (*ib.* vii. 174, 189, 241, 245). Dissatisfied, however, with the king's policy, he resolved to return to the parliament, and surrendered himself to the Earl of Essex at the end of December 1643. In a letter to the speaker of the House of Lords he explained his conduct as dictated by a desire 'to procure His Majesty to comply with his parliament, for which purpose I went to Oxford,' but perceiving the fruitlessness of the attempt, 'I resolved thenceforth, whatsoever prejudice might befall me thereby, to cast myself wholly upon the mercy of the parliament' (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 356). Bedford was in custody for a few days, but on 15 July 1644 the sequestration was taken off his estates (*ib.* vi. 529, 634). Attempts made to procure his readmission to the House of Lords, though frequently repeated, always failed (*ib.* viii. 718; *Sydney Papers*, ed. Blencowe, pp. 7, 10, 14, 19).

From this date to the Restoration Bedford took no further part in English politics. In 1649 he took up the work of draining the fens which his father had left unfinished, and successfully completed the Bedford level (COLE, *Collection of Laws of the Bedford Level Corporation*, 1761, pp. 25, 245, 269). At the coronation of Charles II he bore St. Edward's staff, was made governor of Plymouth in 1671, and was in 1673 joint commissioner for the execution of the office of earl marshal (DOYLE, i. 159). But he never held any post of importance. In 1675, when Danby proposed an 'act to prevent the dangers which may arise from persons disaffected to the government,' which prescribed a non-resistance oath for all officers in church and state, Bedford voted steadily with Shaftesbury against it, and signed three protests (*Hist. and Proc. of the House of Lords*, 1660-1742, i. 139-41, 157). In 1680 he was one of the sub-committee which prepared the Protestant Association Bill (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. ii. 211). He was also among the fifteen peers who on 25 Jan. 1681 petitioned the king against holding the next parliament at Oxford, instead of Westminster (CHRISTIE, *Life of Shaftesbury*, ii. 390). But, though following Shaftesbury's lead in the struggle for the Exclusion Bill, Bedford was not disposed to go beyond parliamentary action, and his name was not mixed up in the plots against the government, for which his son, Lord Russell, suffered [see RUSSELL, WILLIAM, 1639-1683]. It was said that he offered the Duchess of Portsmouth 50,000*l.* for his son's pardon; but Bedford, in petitioning for the king's mercy, adds that he never had the presumption to think it could be obtained by any indirect means (*Life of*

William, Lord Russell, ed. 1820, ii. 78; *Memoirs of Thomas, Earl of Aylesbury*, p. 77).

After his son's execution he took very little part in public life, and left his nephew, Edward Russell, to represent the Russell family in the movement which produced the fall of James II. A curious account of Bedford's way of living during his later years is given by the Earl of Aylesbury (*ib.* p. 182). When the revolution took place Bedford was appointed a privy councillor (14 Feb. 1689), and bore the sceptre at the coronation of William and Mary (11 April 1689). He was made lord lieutenant of the counties of Bedford, Cambridge (10 May 1689), and Middlesex (3 Feb. 1693), and on 11 May 1694 was created Duke of Bedford and Marquis of Tavistock. According to Macaulay he had been repeatedly offered a dukedom before, and accepted it now somewhat reluctantly (*Hist. of England*, ii. 487, ed. 1871). On 13 June 1695 Bedford was further created Baron Howland of Streatham, Surrey (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, i. 288, 294). He died on 7 Sept. 1700, and was buried at Chenies.

By his wife, Anne Carr (who died on 10 May 1684, aged 64), Bedford had seven sons and four daughters. Of the sons, William [q.v.] was executed in 1683, and Edward (*d.* 1714) represented Bedfordshire from 1689 to 1705. Of the daughters, Margaret, born in 1656, married her cousin, Edward Russell, earl of Orford.

There are portraits of Bedford at Woburn Abbey, both by Vandyck and Kneller. A picture by Vandyck represented him with his brother-in-law, George Digby (afterwards second Earl of Bristol); it belongs to Earl Spencer. Vandyck also painted the Countess of Bedford, whose portrait is one of the series engraved by Lombart. That of her husband was engraved by Houbraken.

[Wiffen's House of Russell; Doyle's Official Baroage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges; authorities cited.] C. H. F.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM (1741-1793), historical and miscellaneous writer, son of Alexander Russell, farmer, and his wife Christian Ballantyne, was born at the farm of Windydoors, Selkirkshire, in 1741. He was at school, first, at Innerleithen, Peeblesshire, and then for ten months in Edinburgh, where in 1756 he was apprenticed to a bookseller and printer. When a journeyman he joined in 1763 the Miscellaneous Society, composed of university and other students. His friends revised a translation by him of Crebillon's 'Rhadamisthe and Zenobia,' which he unsuccessfully submitted to

Garrick for representation. He spent the autumn of 1765 with Lord Elibank at his seat in Midlothian, and presently forsook his trade, trusting to prosper under his lordship's patronage. After a short stay with his father, he proceeded to London in 1767 as a man of letters. For a time he was corrector of the press for Strahan, and in 1769 became printing overseer to Messrs. Brown & Adlard, but soon after 1770 appears to have lived exclusively by literary work. In 1780 he visited Jamaica to secure money as his brother's heir, and on his return prosecuted his literary calling in London with vigour and success.

In 1787 Russell married, and retired to Knottyholm, near Langholm, Dumfriesshire. In 1792 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from St. Andrews University. He died suddenly of paralysis on 25 Dec. 1793, and was buried in the churchyard of Westerkirk, Langholm. His widow, whose maiden name was Scott, and one daughter survived him.

Russell achieved his chief reputation as an historian. The first of his works to meet with any success was 'The History of America, from the first Discovery by Columbus to the Conclusion of the late War,' 1779. In the same year he issued, anonymously, the first two volumes of his 'History of Modern Europe, in a Series of Letters from a Nobleman to his Son.' Three further volumes, with the author's name, appeared in 1784, and the whole work was published in five volumes in 1786. It deals with the rise of the modern kingdoms of Europe down to the peace of Westphalia (1763). Before his death Russell planned a continuation to 1783, and Dr. Charles Coote, Rev. William Jones, and others carried the compilation forward to various stages in the nineteenth century. An epitome appeared in 1857. Russell summarises dexterously, knows and names his authorities, and occasionally advances an original opinion. It was superseded by the 'Modern Europe' (1861-4) of Thomas Henry Dyer [q.v.] Russell's 'History of Ancient Europe, with a View of the Revolutions in Asia and Africa' (2 vols. 1793), was a fragment, and had indifferent success. Cadell arranged to pay him 750*l.* for a history of England from the accession of George III to the end of the American war, but this was not begun.

Russell's other works, all creditable to the taste and judgment of a self-educated man, were: 1. 'Collection of Modern Poems,' including pieces by Gray and Shenstone, 1756. 2. 'Ode to Fortitude,' 1769. 3. 'Sentimental Tales,' 1770. 4. 'Fables Moral and Senti-

mental,' 1772. 5. 'Essay on the Character, Manners, and Genius of Women,' 1772, from the French of M. Thomas. 6. 'Julia, a Poetical Romance,' 1774, an ambitious failure. 7. 'Tragic Music,' 1783, a spirited tribute to Mrs. Siddons.

[Irving's Lives of Scottish Authors, viz. Ferguson, Falconer, and Russell; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM (1777-1813), organist and composer, son of William Russell, organ-builder, was born in London on 6 Oct. 1777. From his eighth year Russell's instructors were the organists Cope, Shrubsole, and Groombridge. Between 1789 and 1793 he was deputy to his father, who was organist to St. Mary's, Aldermanbury. In 1793 Russell was appointed organist to the Great Queen Street chapel; cathedral services were performed there until 1798, when the chapel became a Wesleyan meeting-house. On 2 Sept. 1798 he was elected organist at St. Anne's, Limehouse. In 1801 he was elected to a similar post at the Foundling Hospital. About the same time he resumed his musical studies under Dr. Samuel Arnold [q. v.], through whose influence he obtained employment as composer and accompanist at theatres. In 1808 he graduated Mus. Bac. at Oxford. He died on 21 Nov. 1813 at Cobham Row, Coldbath-fields.

Russell was a clever, even powerful, executant, and a facile if not very original writer of scores. His organ voluntaries, in suite form, 'generally contain a melodious fugue, with clever modulation and climax' (GROVE). Besides many songs, Russell wrote overtures or incidental music for theatrical entertainments. For Sadler's Wells he composed an overture to the 'Highland Camp' (1800); music to 'Old Sadler's Ghost,' to the 'Great Devil' (with Broad), to 'Harlequin Greenlander,' to 'St. George,' to 'Zoa,' and to 'Wizard's Wake' in 1802. For Covent Garden he wrote a dance in Busby's 'Rugantino' (1805), a new overture to 'Wild Islanders,' and music for 'Adrian and Orilla' (1806). For the Royal Circus he prepared music for pieces entitled respectively 'Harlequin and Time' and 'False Friend' (1806). He also composed music to Christopher Smart's 'Ode on St. Cecilia's Day' (1800) and the 'Redemption of Israel,' both of which were probably performed by the Cecilia Society, of which he was a member. A volume of psalms, hymns, and anthems was compiled for the Foundling Chapel in 1809. He further published 'Twelve Voluntaries for the Organ or Pianoforte' (1807?), and a 'Second Book' (1812), while 'Job,'

an oratorio adapted for organ or pianoforte, by Wesley, was issued in 1826.

[Dictionary of Music, 1827, ii. 401; Grove's Dictionary, iii. 205, iv. 339; Baptie's Handbook; Abdy Williams's Musical Degrees, pp. 99, 100; Husk's Celebrations, p. 80; Gent. Mag. 1813, ii. 625; Collection relating to Sadler's Wells, vol. iii. passim.] L. M. M.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM (1740-1818), merchant and reformer, son of Thomas Russell (1696-1760), ironmaster, and Frances (1713-1767), daughter of Thomas Pougher of Leicester, was born in Birmingham on 11 Nov. 1740, and educated for a mercantile life. His business was the export trade from Birmingham and Sheffield to Russia, Spain, and the United States. As a Birmingham townsman he showed great public spirit. In politics he was a strong advocate for measures of reform, especially interesting himself in the agitation for the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts. On the settlement of Joseph Priestley [q. v.] at Birmingham in 1780, Russell, who was a member of his congregation, became his generous supporter and intimate friend. The dinner of 14 July 1791, which led to the Birmingham riots, was mainly promoted by Russell, and, as he states, on commercial grounds, in the interest of the Birmingham trade with France (Letter in PRIESTLEY'S *Appeal*, 1792, ii. 135). On the third day of the riots his house at Showell Green was burned by the mob. He went up to London with his family, arriving on 18 July, and, at an interview with Pitt, obtained assurance that the government would indemnify the sufferers. His letter (20 July) to the 'Morning Chronicle' gives an account of the dinner, in correction of an inflammatory article in the 'Times' of 19 July.

Soon afterwards Russell retired from business, and lived near Gloucester. In August 1794 he set out from Falmouth for the United States with his son Thomas and two of his daughters, intending to wind up matters connected with his American trade, and to look after his paternal estate in Maryland. His vessel was captured by a French squadron and detained in Brest harbour. He did not reach America till September 1795. Here he stayed nearly five years, seeing much of the leaders of American affairs, visiting Washington in his retirement at Mount Vernon, and beginning a correspondence with him. In 1802 he visited France on his way to England, and was detained, on the outbreak of war, at Ardennes, in Normandy, where his kindness to the needy gained him the name of 'le père des pauvres.' He re-

turned to England after the peace, arriving on 26 Oct. 1814.

His last years were spent under the roof of his son-in-law, James Skey, at The Hyde, near Upton-on-Severn, Worcestershire. He died there on 26 Jan. 1818, and was buried on 3 Feb. in a family vault at St. Philip's Church, Birmingham. He married, in September 1762, Martha Twamley (1741–1790), and had a son, Thomas Pougher Russell (1775–1851), and four daughters.

[Memoir in Monthly Repository, 1818, pp. 153 seq.; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley; Journal relating to the Birmingham Riots, in Christian Reformer, 1835, pp. 293 seq. (by Russell's eldest daughter); art. PRIESTLEY, JOSEPH; information from T. H. Russell, esq., Birmingham.] A. G.

RUSSELL, SIR WILLIAM (1822–1892), lieutenant-general, born at Calcutta on 5 April 1822, was only son of Sir WILLIAM RUSSELL, M.D. (1773–1839), first baronet, of Charlton Park, Gloucestershire, by his second wife, Jane Eliza, daughter of Major-general James Doddington Sherwood.

The father, born at Edinburgh on 29 May 1773, was sixth son of John Russell of Roseburne, near Edinburgh, a writer to the signet. After taking the degree of M.D. at Edinburgh, he migrated to Calcutta, where he acquired a large practice. Returning to London before 1832, he distinguished himself in that year by his energy during the cholera epidemic, and was for his services created a baronet.

The son, who succeeded to the baronetcy on his father's death on 26 Sept. 1839, obtained a commission as cornet in the 7th hussars on 2 July 1841, became lieutenant on 27 Feb. 1846, captain on 16 April 1847, and major on 13 Aug. 1857. He was master of the horse (1849–50), and aide-de-camp (1850–2) to Lord Clarendon when lord lieutenant of Ireland. From 1857 to 1859 he was M.P. for Dover.

He saw much active service during the latter part of the Indian mutiny. Russell's regiment, the 7th hussars, joined the force under Outram at the Alambagh in February 1858, and was at the siege of Lucknow. After the capture of Lucknow it formed part of the column with which Sir Hope Grant defeated the rebels at Barree on 18 April. Russell was in command of it, and was mentioned in Grant's despatch (*London Gazette*, 7 July). In the action at Nawabganj, where some of the rebels attacked the British in rear with a courage of which Grant said that he 'never witnessed anything more magnificent,' the 7th hussars, under Russell, charged twice through the enemy and dispersed them. In reporting the action at Sultanpore

(22 Aug.), Grant spoke of the assistance he had received from Russell, who was in command of the cavalry and superintended the outpost duty. The 7th hussars, under Russell, formed part of the field force under Horsford in the latter part of 1858, and particularly distinguished themselves (as Sir Colin Campbell reported) on 30 Dec. in the pursuit of the enemy to the Raptee. They crossed the Raptee and helped to drive the rebels into Nepal in February 1859. Russell was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 20 July 1858, and became lieutenant-colonel of his regiment on 12 Nov. He was made C.B. on 11 May 1859, and received the Indian medal with clasp.

Having returned to England, he was elected in the liberal interest for Norwich in 1860 and retained his seat till 1874. In 1861 he exchanged from the 7th to the 14th hussars, and on 29 Nov. 1864 he was placed on half pay.

In 1871 Russell published a 'Scheme for the Reorganisation of the Land Forces.' He proposed to have a general militia enlisted for one year's service, from which men should pass either into the standing army for twelve years, or into the local militia for five years. In both cases they would afterwards pass into the reserves. With a general militia of fifty thousand men he reckoned on maintaining a standing army of 150,000, a local militia of 125,000, and reserves of 300,000, in addition to the volunteers.

He became lieutenant-general on 1 July 1881, and died in London on 19 March 1892. He married the only daughter of Robert Wilson of Aberdeen, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, William.

[Foster's Baronetage; Times, 22 March 1892; Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny; Behan's Bulletins from the London Gazette.]

E. M. L.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM ARMSTRONG (1821–1879), bishop of North China, son of Marcus Carew Russell, by Fanny Potts, was born at Ballydavid House, Littleton, co. Tipperary, in 1821, and was educated at Middleton school, Cork, and at Trinity College, Dublin. He was ordained by Bishop Blomfield in 1847, and as a missionary in connection with the Church Missionary Society went to China in that year in company with Robert Henry Cobbold, afterwards archdeacon of Ningpo. These two men were the first English missionaries in Ningpo. Russell translated into the local dialect of Ningpo the greater part of the New Testament, portions of the Old Testament, and the Book of Common Prayer, be-

sides writing many tracts and essays. He was appointed the first missionary bishop of North China in November 1872, and on 15 Dec. was consecrated in Westminster Abbey. After his return to China he admitted four Chinamen to deacons' and priests' orders; he confirmed nearly three hundred Chinese Christians, and dedicated several mission churches. He died at Shanghai on 5 Oct. 1879. He married, in 1852, Mary Ann, daughter of Charles William Leisk, merchant.

He published 'The Term Question, or an Enquiry as to the Term in the Chinese Language which most nearly represents Elohim and Theos, as they are used in the Holy Scriptures,' Shanghai, 1877.

[Record, 17 Oct. 1879, p. 2; Times, 18 Oct. 1879, p. 8; Guardian, 18 Oct. 1879, pp. 1438, 1488; Dod's Peerage, 1879.] G. C. B.

RUSSELL, SIR WILLIAM OLDNALL (1785-1833), chief justice of Bengal, born in 1785, was eldest son of Samuel Oldnall, rector of St. Nicholas, Worcester, and North Piddle, and Mary, daughter of William Russell, esq., of Powick. In 1816, in accordance with the will of his maternal grandfather, Sir William took the surname of Russell. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 22 Dec. 1801, and was a student till 1812. He graduated B.A. in 1804 and M.A. in 1807. He was called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn in 1809, became serjeant-

at-law on 25 June 1827, and chief justice of Bengal in 1832, when he was knighted. He died on 22 Jan. 1833. Russell's 'Treatise on Crimes and Misdemeanours,' which appeared in 2 vols. 8vo in 1819, was pronounced by Warren (*Law Student*, 2nd edit. p. 620) 'the best general treatise in criminal law.' A second edition appeared in 1827; a third, edited by C. S. Greaves, was published in 1843, and was followed by a supplement in 1851. A fourth edition, in 3 vols., appeared in 1865, and a fifth, edited by S. Prentice, Q.C., in 1877. The American editions, of which seven were issued between 1824 and 1853, do not reproduce the whole work.

Russell also published: 1. 'Practice in the Court of Great Sessions on the Caermarthen Circuit . . . also the Mode of levying a Fine and of suffering a Recovery. . . To which are added Rules of that Circuit, and some Precedents of Practical Forms,' 3 pts. 8vo, 1814. 2. With (Sir) Edward Ryan [q.v.], 'Crown Cases reserved and decided by Twelve Judges of England, 1799-1824,' 1825, 8vo; republished in J. W. Wallace's 'British Crown Cases reserved.'

Russell married, in 1825, Louisa Maria, daughter of John Lloyd Williams, esq., and left issue.

[Grazebrook's Heraldry of Worcestershire; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Marvin's Legal Bibl.; Dodwell and Miles's Bombay Civil Servants; Gent. Mag. 1836, ii. 445.]

G. LE G. N.

INDEX

TO

THE FORTY-NINTH VOLUME.

	PAGE		PAGE
Robinson, Anastasia, afterwards Countess of Peterborough (<i>d.</i> 1755)	1	Robinson, Samuel (1794-1884)	44
Robinson, Anthony (1762-1827)	3	Robinson, Sir Septimus (1710-1765). See under Robinson, Richard, first Baron Rokeby in the peerage of Ireland.	
Robinson, Benjamin (1666-1721)	3	Robinson, Sir Tancred (<i>d.</i> 1748)	45
Robinson, Bryan (1680-1754)	4	Robinson, Thomas (<i>fl.</i> 1520-1561). See Robinson.	
Robinson, Sir Bryan (1808-1887)	5	Robinson, Thomas (<i>fl.</i> 1588-1603)	46
Robinson, Sir Christopher (1766-1833)	5	Robinson, Thomas (<i>fl.</i> 1622). See under Robinson, Thomas (<i>fl.</i> 1588-1603).	
Robinson, Clement (<i>fl.</i> 1566-1584)	6	Robinson, Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1719)	46
Robinson, Daniel George (1826-1877)	6	Robinson, Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1747)	47
Robinson, Frederick John, Viscount Goderich, afterwards first Earl of Ripon (1782-1859)	7	Robinson, Thomas, first Baron Grantham (1695-1770)	47
Robinson, Sir Frederick Philipse (1763-1852)	11	Robinson, Sir Thomas (1700?-1777), 'long Sir Thomas'	49
Robinson, George (1737-1801)	12	Robinson, Thomas, second Baron Grantham (1738-1786)	51
Robinson, Hastings (1792-1866)	13	Robinson, Thomas (1749-1813)	52
Robinson, Henry (1553?-1616)	13	Robinson, Thomas (1790-1873)	53
Robinson, Henry (1605?-1664?)	14	Robinson, Thomas Romney (1792-1882)	53
Robinson, Henry Crabb (1775-1867)	15	Robinson, William (<i>d.</i> 1768). See under Robinson, William (1720?-1775).	
Robinson, Hercules (1789-1864)	17	Robinson, William (1720?-1775)	55
Robinson, Hugh (1584?-1655)	17	Robinson, William (1726?-1803)	55
Robinson, John (<i>d.</i> 1598)	18	Robinson, William (1799-1839)	56
Robinson, John (1576?-1625)	18	Robinson, William (1777-1848)	56
Robinson, John (1617-1681)	22	Robinson, William (<i>d.</i> 1870). See under Robinson, Sir Christopher.	
Robinson, John (1650-1723)	23	Robinson-Montagu, Henry, sixth Baron Rokeby (1798-1883). See under Robinson-Morris, Matthew, second Baron Rokeby in the peerage of Ireland.	
Robinson, John (1715-1745)	26	Robinson-Morris, Matthew, second Baron Rokeby in the peerage of Ireland (1713-1800)	56
Robinson, John (1682-1762)	26	Robinson-Morris, Morris (<i>d.</i> 1829). See under Robinson-Morris, Matthew, second Baron Rokeby in the peerage of Ireland.	
Robinson, John (1727-1802)	26	Robinson, John (1739-1805)	57
Robinson, John, D.D. (1774-1840)	28	Robinson, Sir John (1778-1843). See under Robinson, John.	
Robinson, Sir John Beverley (1791-1863)	28	Robothom, John (<i>fl.</i> 1654)	59
Robinson, John Henry (1796-1871)	29	Robsart, Amy (<i>d.</i> 1560). See under Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester.	
Robinson, Mrs. Martha Walker (1822-1888), writer on French history under her maiden name of Freer	30	Robson, Charles (1598-1638)	60
Robinson, Mary (1758-1800), known as 'Perdita'	30	Robson, Edward (1763-1813). See under Robson, Stephen.	
Robinson, Mary (<i>fl.</i> 1802), 'Mary of Buttermere.' See under Hatfield, John.		Robson, George Fennel (1788-1833)	61
Robinson, Matthew (1628-1694)	33	Robson, James (1733-1806)	61
Robinson, Nicholas (<i>d.</i> 1585)	34		
Robinson, Nicholas, M.D. (1697?-1775)	36		
Robinson, Peter Frederick (1776-1858)	36		
Robinson, Ralph (<i>fl.</i> 1551)	37		
Robinson, Ralph (1614-1655)	37		
Robinson, Richard (<i>fl.</i> 1574). See under Robinson, Richard (<i>fl.</i> 1576-1600).			
Robinson, Richard (<i>fl.</i> 1576-1600)	37		
Robinson, Richard, first Baron Rokeby in the peerage of Ireland (1709-1794)	39		
Robinson, Robert (1735-1790)	40		
Robinson, Robert, D.D. (1727?-1791)	43		
Robinson, Sir Robert Spencer (1809-1889)	43		

	PAGE		PAGE
Rogers, Nehemiah (1598-1660)	136	Romney, Earl of. See Sidney, Henry (1641-1704).	
Rogers, Philip Hutchings (1786 ?-1853)	137	Romney, George (1734-1802)	191
Rogers, Richard (1532 ?-1597)	137	Romney, John (1758-1832). See under Romney, George.	
Rogers, Richard (1550 ?-1618)	138	Romney, John (1786-1863)	200
Rogers, Robert (1727-1800)	138	Romney, Peter (1743-1777)	200
Rogers, Samuel (1763-1855)	139	Romney, Sir William (d. 1611)	200
Rogers, Thomas (d. 1616)	142	Ronalds, Edmund (1819-1889)	201
Rogers, Thomas (1660-1694)	143	Ronalds, Sir Francis (1788-1873)	201
Rogers, Thomas (1760-1832)	144	Ronayne, Joseph Philip (1822-1876)	204
Rogers, Timothy (1589-1650 ?)	144	Rooke, Sir George (1650-1709)	204
Rogers, Timothy (1658-1728)	144	Rooke, Sir Giles (1743-1808)	208
Rogers, William (fl. 1580-1610)	145	Rooke, John (1780-1856)	208
Rogers, William (1819-1896)	145	Rooke, Lawrence (1622-1662)	209
Rogers, William Gibbs (1792-1875)	146	Rooke, William Michael (1794-1847)	210
Rogers, Woodes (d. 1732)	147	Rooker, Edward (1712 ?-1774)	210
Rogerson, John Bolton (1809-1859)	148	Rooker, Michael, commonly called Michael Angelo Rooker (1743-1801)	211
Rozet, Peter Mark (1779-1869)	149	Rookwood or Rokewode, Ambrose (1578 ?-1606)	211
Rokeby, Barons. See Robinson, Richard, first Baron (1709-1794); Robinson-Morris, Matthew, second Baron (1713-1800).		Rookwood, Ambrose (1664-1696). See under Rookwood or Rokewode, Ambrose.	
Rokeby, John (d. 1573 ?)	151	Room, Henry (1802-1850)	212
Rokeby, Ralph (d. 1575). See under Rokeby, Ralph (1527 ?-1596).		Roome, Edward (d. 1729)	212
Rokeby, Ralph (1527 ?-1596)	152	Roos. See Ros.	
Rokeby, Sir Thomas de (d. 1356)	152	Rooth, David (1573-1650). See Roth.	
Rokeby, Thomas de (d. 1418). See under Rokeby, Sir Thomas de (d. 1356).		Roper, Abel (1665-1726)	213
Rokeby, Sir Thomas (1631 ?-1693)	153	Roper, Margaret (1505-1544). See under More, Sir Thomas, and Roper, William.	
Rokeby, William (d. 1521)	154	Roper, Roper Stote Donnison (1771-1823 ?)	214
Rokesley, Gregory de (d. 1291)	155	Roper, Samuel (d. 1638)	215
Rokewode, Ambrose (1578 ?-1606). See Rookwood.		Roper, William (1496-1578)	215
Rokewode, John Gage (1786-1842)	156	Rory or Rury Oge (d. 1578). See O'More, Rory.	
Rolfe, John (1585-1622)	157	Rory O'More (fl. 1620-1652). See O'More, Rory.	
Rolfe, Robert Monsey, Baron Cranworth (1790-1868)	158	Ros or Roos of Hamlake, Lord. See Manners, Thomas, afterwards first Earl of Rutland (d. 1543).	
Rolland, John (fl. 1560)	161	Ros or Rosse, John de (d. 1332)	216
Rolle, Henry (1589 ?-1656)	162	Ros, John de, Baron Ros (d. 1338). See under Ros, William de, second Baron Ros.	
Rolle, John (1598-1648)	163	Ros, Robert de (d. 1227), surnamed Furfan	216
Rolle, John, Baron Rolle of Stevenstone (1750-1842)	163	Ros, Robert de, Baron Ros of Wark (d. 1274)	218
Rolle, Richard de Hampole (1290 ?-1349)	164	Ros, William de, second Baron Ros (d. 1317)	219
Rolle or Rolls, Samuel (fl. 1657-1678)	167	Rosa, Carl August Nicholas (1843-1889)	220
Rollestone, George (1829-1881)	167	Rosa, Thomas (1575 ?-1618). See Ros, Thomas.	
Rollo, Andrew, fifth Lord Rollo (1700-1765)	169	Rosamond the Fair (d. 1176 ?). See Clifford, Rosamond.	
Rollo, John, M.D. (d. 1809)	169	Roscarroek, Nicholas (1549 ?-1634 ?)	220
Rollo, sometimes called Rollock, Sir William (d. 1645)	170	Roscoe, Henry (1800-1836)	221
Rollock, Hercules (fl. 1577-1619)	170	Roscoe, Thomas (1791-1871)	222
Rollock, Peter (d. 1626 ?)	170	Roscoe, William (1753-1831)	222
Rollock or Rollok, Robert (1555 ?-1599)	171	Roscoe, William Caldwell (1823-1859)	225
Rolph, John (1793-1870)	173	Roscoe, William Stanley (1782-1843). See under Roscoe, William.	
Rolt, Sir John (1804-1871)	173	Roscommon, Earl of. See Dillen, Wentworth, fourth Earl (1633 ?-1685).	
Rolt, Richard (1725 ?-1770)	174	Rose or Ross, Alexander (1647 ?-1720). See Ross.	
Romaine, William (1714-1795)	175	Rose, Caleb Burrell (1790-1872)	226
Romaine, William Govett (1815-1893)	177	Rose, George (1744-1818)	226
Romanes, George John (1848-1894)	177	Rose, Sir George (1782-1873)	230
Romans, Bernard (1720 ?-1784 ?)	180	Rose, George (1817-1882)	230
Romanus (fl. 624)	181	Rose, Sir George Henry (1771-1855)	231
Romanus, John (d. 1255). See under Romanus or Le Romeyn, John.		Rose, Henry John (1800-1873)	232
Romanus or Le Romeyn, John (d. 1296)	181	Rose, Hugh Henry, Baron Strathnairn of Strathnairn and Jansi (1801-1885)	233
Romer, Emma, afterwards Mrs. Almond (1814-1868)	183	Rose, Hugh James (1795-1838)	240
Romer, Isabella Frances (d. 1852)	184	Rose, Hugh James (1840-1878). See under Rose, Henry John.	
Romer, John Lambertus (1680-1754 ?). See under Romer, Wolfgang William.			
Romer, Wolfgang William (1640-1713)	184		
Romilly, Hugh Hastings (1856-1892)	186		
Romilly, John, first Lord Romilly (1802-1874)	186		
Romilly, Joseph (1791-1864)	187		
Romilly, Sir Samuel (1757-1818)	188		

	PAGE		PAGE
Rose, Sir John (1820-1888)	242	Rosslyn, Earls of. See Wedderburn, Alexander, first Earl (1733-1805); Erskine, Sir James St. Clair, second Earl (1762-1837).	
Rose, John (?) Augustus or Auguste (1757-1841)	242	Rost, Reinhold (1822-1896)	290
Rose, Samuel (1767-1804)	243	Rosworthe or Rosworm. John (<i>f.</i> 1630-1660)	291
Rose, William (1719-1786). See under Rose, Samuel.		Rotelande, Hue de, or Rutland, Hugh of (<i>f.</i> 1185)	293
Rose, William Stewart (1775-1843)	244	Rothe, Bernard (1695-1768). See Routh.	
Rosebery, Earls of. See Primrose, Archibald, first Earl (1661-1723); Primrose, Archibald John, fourth Earl (1783-1868).		Rothe or Roth, David (1573-1650)	293
Roseingrave, Daniel (1655?-1727)	245	Rothe, Michael (1661-1741)	296
Roseingrave, Ralph (1695-1747). See under Roseingrave, Daniel.		Rothe, Robert (1550-1622)	297
Roseingrave, Thomas (1690?-1755?). See under Roseingrave, Daniel.		Rotheram, Caleb, D.D. (1694-1752)	298
Rosen, Friedrich August (1805-1837)	247	Rotheram, Edward (1753?-1830)	298
Rosenberg, George Frederic (1825-1869)	247	Rotheram, John (1725-1789)	299
Rosenhagen, Philip (1737?-1798)	248	Rotheram, John (1750?-1804)	300
Rosewell, Samuel (1679-1722)	249	Rotherham, Sir John (1630-1696?)	300
Rosewell, Thomas (1630-1692)	249	Rotherham, Thomas (1423-1500), otherwise known as Thomas Scot	301
Rosier, James (1575-1635)	251	Rothery, Henry Cadogan (1817-1888)	303
Ross, Duke of. See Stewart, James (1476-1504).		Rothery, William (1775-1864). See under Rothery, Henry Cadogan.	
Ross, Earls of. See Macdonald, Donald, ninth Earl (<i>d.</i> 1420?); Macdonald, Alexander, tenth Earl (<i>d.</i> 1449); Macdonald, John, eleventh Earl (<i>d.</i> 1498?).		Rothes, Duke of. See Leslie, John (1630-1681).	
Ross, Mother (1667-1739). See Davies, Christian.		Rothes, Earls of. See Leslie, George, fourth Earl (<i>d.</i> 1558); Leslie, Andrew, fifth Earl (<i>d.</i> 1611); Leslie, John, sixth Earl (1600-1641); Leslie, John, seventh Earl and first Duke (1630-1681); Leslie, John, eighth Earl (1679-1722); Leslie, John, ninth Earl (1698?-1767).	
Ross, Alexander (1590-1654)	251	Rothes, Master of. See Leslie, Norman (<i>d.</i> 1554).	
Ross or Rose, Alexander (1647?-1720)	252	Rothesay, Duke of. See Stewart, David (1379-1402).	
Ross, Alexander (1699-1784)	254	Rothschild, Sir Anthony de (1810-1876). See under Rothschild, Nathan Meyer.	
Ross, Alexander (1742-1827)	255	Rothschild, Lionel Nathan de (1808-1879)	304
Ross, Alexander (1783-1856)	256	Rothschild, Meyer Amschel de (1818-1874), known as Baron Meyer. See under Rothschild, Nathan Meyer.	
Ross, Andrew (1773-1812)	257	Rothschild, Nathan Meyer (1777-1836)	306
Ross, Arthur (<i>d.</i> 1704)	257	Rothwell, Edward (<i>d.</i> 1731)	309
Ross, David (1728-1790)	259	Rothwell, Richard (1800-1868)	310
Ross, George (1814-1863)	260	Rotier. See Roettier.	
Ross, Sir Hew Dalrymple (1779-1838)	261	Roubillac or Roubillac, Louis Francois (1695-1762)	310
Ross, Horatio (1801-1886)	264	Roucliffe, Sir Brian (<i>d.</i> 1494)	312
Ross, James (1835-1871). See under Ross, Alexander (1783-1856).		Rough. See also Row.	
Ross, James, M.D. (1837-1892)	265	Rough, John (<i>d.</i> 1557)	313
Ross, Sir James Clark (1800-1862)	265	Rough, William (<i>d.</i> 1838)	313
Ross, John (1411?-1491). See Rous.		Roumare, William de, Earl of Lincoln (<i>f.</i> 1140)	314
Ross or Rosse, John (1719-1792)	266	Roupell, George Leith, M.D. (1797-1854)	315
Ross, John (1763-1837)	267	Rous, Francis (1579-1659)	316
Ross, Sir John (1777-1856)	267	Rous, Henry John (1795-1877)	317
Ross, John (1800?-1865?). See Dix.		Rous or Ross, John (1411?-1491)	318
Ross, Sir John Lockhart (1721-1790)	269	Rous, John (1584-1644)	320
Ross, John Merry (1833-1883)	271	Rous, John (<i>f.</i> 1656-1695)	320
Ross, John Wilson (1818-1887)	271	Rousby, Clara Marion Jessie (1852?-1879)	321
Ross, Patrick (1740?-1804)	272	Rouse or Russe, John (1574-1652)	322
Ross, Robert (1766-1814)	274	Rousseau, Jacques (1626-1694)	322
Ross, Sir Robert Dalrymple (1828-1887)	277	Rousseau, Samuel (1763-1820)	323
Rosa, Thomas (1575?-1618)	278	Rousseel, Theodore (1614-1689). See Russel.	
Ross, Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1675)	278	Routh, Bernard (1695-1768)	323
Ross, William, twelfth Lord Ross of Hawkhead (1656?-1738)	279	Routh, Mrs. Martha (1743-1817)	324
Ross, William (1762-1790)	280	Routh, Martin Joseph (1755-1854)	324
Ross, Sir William Charles (1794-1860)	280	Routh, Sir Randolph Isham (1785?-1858)	326
Rosse, Earls of. See Parsons, Lawrence, second Earl (1758-1841); Parsons, William, third Earl (1800-1867).		Routledge, George (1812-1888)	326
Rosse, John de (<i>d.</i> 1332). See Ros.		Row. See also Rough.	
Rosseter, Philip (1575?-1623)	282	Row, John (1525?-1580)	327
Rossetti, Christina Georgina (1830-1894)	282	Row, John (1569-1646)	329
Rossetti, Dante Gabriel (1828-1882)	284	Row, John (1598?-1672?)	330
Rossetti, Lucy Madox (1843-1894)	289		
Rossetti, Maria Francesca (1827-1876). See under Rossetti, Christina Georgina.			
Rossi, John Charles Felix (1762-1839)	290		

	PAGE		PAGE
Row, Thomas (1786-1864)	331	Royle, John Forbes (1799-1853)	375
Row, William (1563-1634)	331	Royston, Richard (1599-1686)	376
Rowan, Archibald Hamilton (1751-1834)	332	Ruadhan (<i>d.</i> 585 ?)	376
Rowan, Arthur Blennerhassett, D.D. (1800-1861)	335	Rud, Thomas (1668-1733)	377
Rowan, Sir Charles (1782?-1852)	335	Rudborne or Rodeburne, Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1442)	377
Rowan, Frederica Maclean (1814-1882)	336	Rudborne, Thomas (<i>f.</i> 1460)	378
Rowan, Gawin William Rowan Hamilton (1783-1834). See under Rowan, Archibald Hamilton.		Rudd, Anthony (1549?-1615)	378
Rowan, Sir William (1789-1879)	336	Rudd, Sayer (<i>d.</i> 1757)	379
Rowbotham, Thomas Charles Leeson (1823-1875)	337	Rudd, Thomas (1584?-1656)	380
Rowe. See also Row.		Rudder, Samuel (<i>d.</i> 1801)	380
Rowe, Benoni (1658-1706). See under Rowe, Thomas (1657-1705).		Ruddiman, Thomas (1674-1757)	381
Rowe, Mrs. Elizabeth (1674-1737)	338	Rudge, Edward (1763-1846)	383
Rowe, George Robert (1792-1861)	339	Rudge, Edward John (1792-1861). See under Rudge, Edward.	
Rowe, Harry (1726-1800)	339	Rudge, Thomas (1754-1825)	384
Rowe, John (1626-1677)	340	Rudhall, Abraham, the younger (1680-1735). See under Rudhall, Abraham, the elder.	
Rowe, John (1764-1832)	341	Rudhall, Abraham, the elder (1657-1736)	384
Rowe, Nicholas (1674-1718)	341	Ruding, Rogers (1751-1820)	385
Rowe or Roe, Owen (1593?-1661)	345	Rudyerd, Sir Benjamin (1572-1658)	385
Rowe, Richard (1828-1879)	346	Rue, Warren de la (1815-1889)	387
Rowe, Samuel (1793-1853)	346	Ruff, William (1801-1856)	389
Rowe, Sir Samuel (1835-1888)	347	Ruffhead, Owen (1723-1769)	389
Rowe, Thomas (1657-1705)	347	Rufus (<i>d.</i> 1128). See Belmeis or Beaumeis, Richard.	
Rowe, Thomas (1687-1715). See under Rowe, Mrs. Elizabeth.		Rufus, Geoffrey (<i>d.</i> 1140)	390
Rowell, George Augustus (1804-1892)	348	Rufus, Richard (<i>f.</i> 1250). See Richard of Cornwall.	
Rowland. See also Rowlands.		Rugg or Reppes, William (<i>d.</i> 1550)	390
Rowland, Daniel (1778-1859)	349	Rugge, Robert (<i>d.</i> 1410). See Rygge.	
Rowland, David (<i>f.</i> 1569-1586)	349	Rugge, Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1672?)	391
Rowland, John (1606-1660)	349	Ruggle, George (1575-1622)	392
Rowlands, Daniel (1713-1790)	350	Ruggles, Thomas (1737?-1813)	393
Rowlands, Henry (1551-1616)	351	Ruglen, Earl of. See Douglas, William, third Earl of March and fourth Duke of Queensberry (1724-1810).	
Rowlands, Henry (1655-1723)	351	Rule, Saint (<i>f.</i> 8th cent.?) See Regulus.	
Rowlands <i>alias</i> Versteegen, Richard (<i>f.</i> 1565-1620)	352	Rule, Gilbert, M.D. (1629?-1701)	393
Rowlands, Samuel (1570?-1630?)	353	Rule, William Harris (1802-1890)	394
Rowlands, William (1802-1865), known as Gwilym Llevn	356	Rumbold, Sir Arthur Carlos Henry (1820-1869). See under Rumbold, Sir George Berriman.	
Rowlandson, Mary (<i>f.</i> 1682)	357	Rumbold, Sir George Berriman (1764-1807)	395
Rowlandson, Thomas (1756-1827)	357	Rumbold, Henry (1617-1690). See under Rumbold, William.	
Rowley, Sir Charles (1770-1845)	359	Rumbold, Richard (1622?-1685)	396
Rowley, John (1768?-1824)	359	Rumbold, Sir Thomas (1736-1791)	397
Rowley, Sir Joshua (1730?-1790)	360	Rumbold, William (1613-1667)	399
Rowley, Sir Josias (1765-1842)	361	Rumford, Count. See Thompson, Sir Benjamin (1753-1814).	
Rowley, Samuel (<i>d.</i> 1633?)	362	Rumold, in Irish Ruthmael (<i>d.</i> 775?)	400
Rowley, Thomas (pseudonym). See Chatterton, Thomas (1752-1770).		Rumsey, Walter (1584-1660)	401
Rowley, William (1585?-1642?)	363	Runciman, Alexander (1736-1785)	401
Rowley, Sir William (1690?-1768)	365	Runciman, James (1852-1891)	402
Rowley, William (1742-1806)	366	Runciman, John (1744-1768). See under Runciman, Alexander.	
Rowning, John (1701?-1771)	367	Rundall, Mary Ann (<i>d.</i> 1839)	403
Rowntree, Joseph (1801-1859)	367	Rundell, Mrs. Maria Eliza (1745-1828)	403
Rowse, Richard (<i>f.</i> 1250). See Richard of Cornwall.		Runde, Thomas (1688?-1743)	403
Rowson, Susanna (1762-1824)	367	Runnington, Charles (1751-1821)	405
Rowthall, Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1523). See Ruthall.		Kupert, Prince, Count Palatine of the Rhine and Duke of Bavaria, afterwards Duke of Cumberland and Earl of Holderness (1619-1682)	405
Roxburgh, Dukes of. See Ker, John, first Duke (<i>d.</i> 1741); Ker, John, third Duke (1740-1804); Ker, James Innes-, fifth Duke (1738-1823).		Rupibus, Peter de (<i>d.</i> 1238). See Peter des Roches.	
Roxburgh, Earl of. See Ker, Robert, first Earl (1570?-1650).		Rush, Anthony (1537-1577)	417
Roxburgh, William (1751-1815)	368	Rush, John Bloomfield (<i>d.</i> 1849). See under Jermy, Isaac.	
Roxby, Robert (1809?-1866)	370	Rushook, Thomas (<i>f.</i> 1388)	417
Roy, William (<i>f.</i> 1527)	370	Rushout, Sir John (1684-1775)	418
Roy, William (1726-1790)	371	Rushton, Edward (1550-1586). See Rishton.	
Roydon, Sir Marmaduke (1583-1646)	373		
Roydon, Matthew (<i>f.</i> 1580-1622)	374		

	PAGE		PAGE
Rushton, Edward (1756-1814).	419	Russell, John (1745-1806)	452
Rushton, Edward (1796-1851). See under Rushton, Edward (1756-1814).		Russell, John, sixth Duke of Bedford (1766- 1839). See under Russell, Lord John, first Earl Russell.	
Rushworth, John (1612?-1690)	419	Russell, John, D.D. (1787-1863)	454
Rushworth, John (1669-1736)	422	Russell, John, Viscount Amberley (1842-1876)	454
Rushworth or Richworth, William (<i>d.</i> 1637)	423	Russell, Lord John, first Earl Russell (1792- 1878)	454
Russel. See also Russell.		Russell, John (1795-1883)	464
Russel, Alexander (1814-1876)	423	Russell, John Fuller (1814-1884)	465
Russel, Antony (1663?-1743). See under Russel, Rousseel, or Russell, Theodore.		Russell, John Scott (1808-1882)	465
Russel, George (1728-1767)	424	Russell, Joseph (1760-1846)	466
Russel, John (1740?-1817)	424	Russell, Lucy, Countess of Bedford (<i>d.</i> 1627)	467
Russel, Rousseel, or Russell, Theodore (1614- 1689)	425	Russell, Michael (1781-1848)	467
Russel, William (<i>d.</i> 1702)	425	Russell, Odo William Leopold, first Baron Amphthill (1829-1884)	468
Russel. See also Russell.		Russell, Patrick (1629-1692)	469
Russell, Alexander (1715?-1768)	426	Russell, Patrick (1727-1805)	469
Russell, Arthur Tozer (1806-1874)	427	Russell, Rachel, Lady Russell (1636-1723). See under Russell, William, Lord Russell.	
Russell, Sir Charles (1826-1883)	428	Russell, Richard, M.D. (<i>d.</i> 1771)	470
Russell, Charles William (1812-1880)	428	Russell, Samuel Thomas (1769?-1845)	471
Russell, Sir David (1809-1884)	429	Russell, Theodore (1614-1689). See Russel.	
Russell, Edward, Earl of Orford (1653-1727)	429	Russell, Thomas (1762-1788)	472
Russell, Lord Edward (1805-1887)	431	Russell, Thomas (1767-1803)	473
Russell, Lady Elizabeth (1528-1609). See under Hoby, Sir Thomas.		Russell or Clout, Thomas (1781?-1846)	475
Russell, Francis, second Earl of Bedford (1527?- 1585)	431	Russell, Thomas Macnamara (1740?-1824)	475
Russell, Francis, fourth Earl of Bedford (1593-1641)	433	Russell, Sir William, first Baron Russell of Thornhaugh (1558?-1613)	476
Russell, Francis, fifth Duke of Bedford (1765- 1802)	435	Russell, Sir William (<i>d.</i> 1654)	479
Russell, Francis Charles Hastings, ninth Duke of Bedford (1819-1891). See under Russell, Lord George William.		Russell, William, Lord Russell (1639-1683), 'the patriot'.	480
Russell, Lord George William (1790-1846)	437	Russell, William (1634-1696?). See under Russel, William.	
Russell, Sir Henry (1751-1836)	438	Russell, William, first Duke of Bedford (1613- 1700)	485
Russell, James (1754-1836)	439	Russell, William (1741-1793)	487
Russell, James (1786-1851)	440	Russell, William (1777-1813)	488
Russell, James (1790-1861)	441	Russell, William (1740-1818)	488
Russell, John (<i>fl.</i> 1450)	441	Russell, Sir William, M.D. (1773-1839). See under Russell, Sir William (1822-1892).	
Russell, Sir John (<i>fl.</i> 1440-1470)	441	Russell, William (1780-1870). See under Russell, John (1745-1806).	
Russell, John (<i>d.</i> 1494)	442	Russell, Sir William (1822-1892)	489
Russell, John, first Earl of Bedford (1486?- 1555)	444	Russell, William Armstrong (1821-1879)	489
Russell, John, fourth Duke of Bedford (1710- 1771)	447	Russell, Sir William Oldnall (1785-1833)	490

END OF THE FORTY-NINTH VOLUME.